



Gc  
977.701  
J13e  
v.1  
1339786

M.L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01081 2698







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

[https://archive.org/details/historyofjackson01elli\\_0](https://archive.org/details/historyofjackson01elli_0)





HISTORY

OF

JACKSON COUNTY<sup>c</sup>

IOWA

BY

HON. JAMES W. ELLIS

---

VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

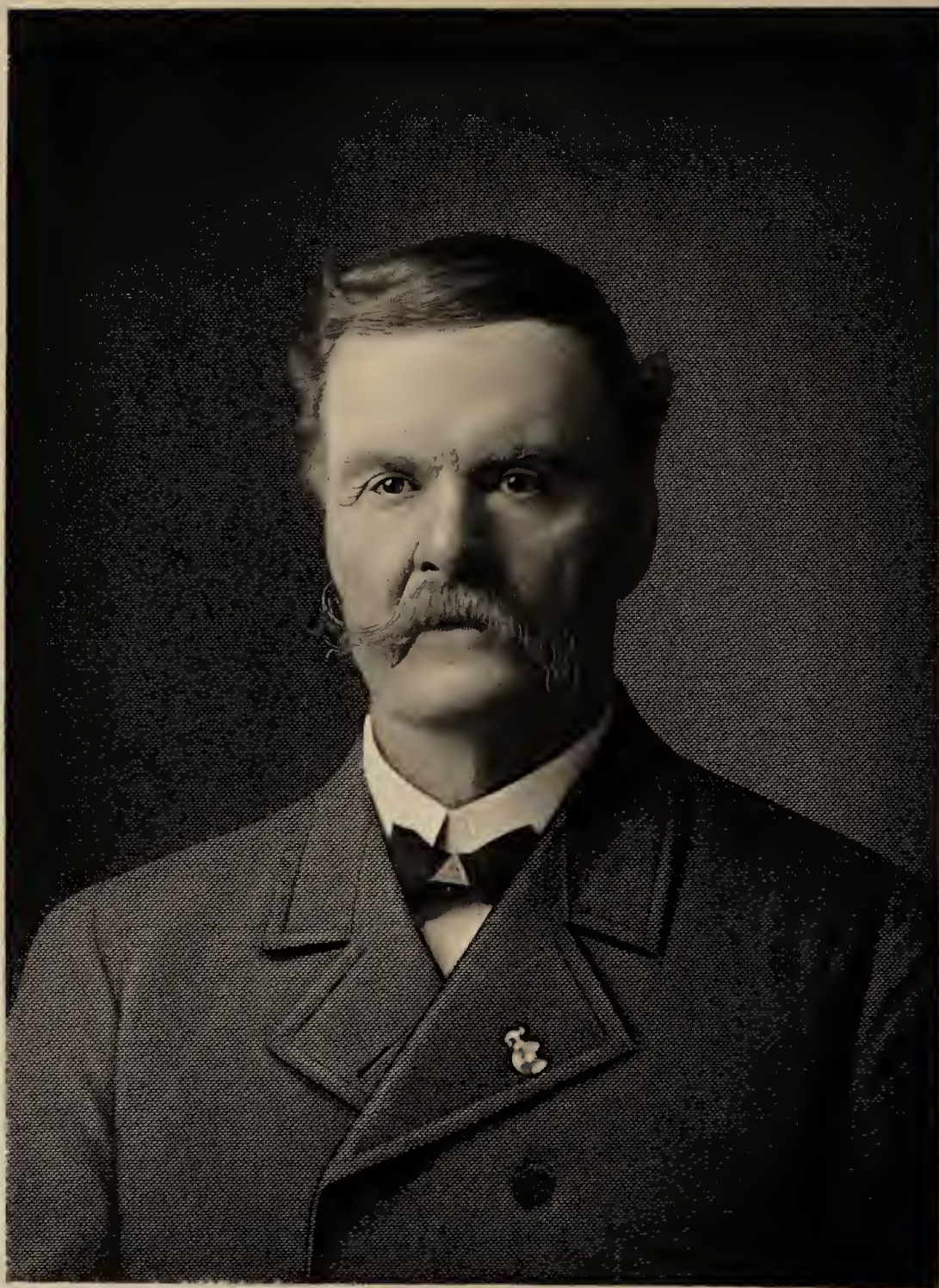
CHICAGO  
S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.  
1910





Smoky Hill \$ 50.00 12-4-65 2 vols. P.O. 1534

1339786



J. M. Ellis



## INTRODUCTORY.

The world is progressing to-day,  
The world is growing better they say.

And we like to believe it is true, great achievements are being accomplished each day; the hitherto impossible has been made possible; railroads now pass under and over highest mountains; and wireless messages are flashed from one continent to another; aerial navigation has been accomplished, ships heavier than air now traverse the upper regions going and coming at will at a speed of one hundred miles an hour.

The pioneer farmers of Iowa carried their produce to markets with teams, their sons now go to market in automobiles. The journey to the north pole, which has been the goal of daring adventurers for more than three centuries, has been accomplished by an American, who has been able to return with reports of his discoveries.

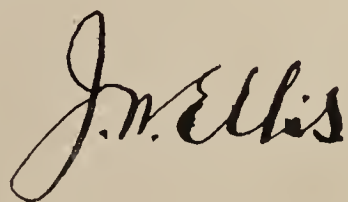
History is being made every hour, and evolution is going on continually, and the history of evolution should be recorded lest we lose sight of the past in contemplating the present and in anticipating future. The Historical Society of Jackson county is striving to collect and preserve the early history of our county as well as the events in which we ourselves have lived and had a part.

Seventy-six years ago the first white man so far as we have any reliable account, entered within the boundaries of Jackson county. Seventy-six years seems a short space of time when we reflect that we have nine people now living in the city of Maquoketa, Jackson county, who have passed the four score and ten mark, and we have two men living in the city of Maquoketa who have resided in this vicinity continuously for a period of seventy-two years.

We have prepared the history of the county which begins with the passing of the red man and the coming of the white. As but one attempt has been made to publish a history of Jackson county and that fully thirty years ago, and from the further fact that the history of 1879 was very unsatisfactory at the time of publication, and was pronounced by the old pioneers then living to be contradictory, unreliable, and biased, and from still further fact that the evolution of time has added much that ought to be recorded, thus the writer has been induced to take charge of the work of compiling the historical part, and we trust that the story that we have prepared for this important work is a plain, truthful tale, unvarnished, unprejudiced, and unbiased.

The writer is a son of a pioneer of Jackson county and has spent fifty-seven years of his life among the pioneers of the county, has been intimately acquainted with most of the earliest settlers, including the first white man who actually settled in the county. Aside from the historical part, the work consists of topography, geography, geology, soil, climate, trees, flowers, county, township, and town organization, resources, crops and live stock, business, profession, banking, educational and religious, and Jackson county in three wars: Mexican, Civil and Spanish-American wars.

We thank all who have assisted us in compiling this work, which was our first experience in this line and we do not claim that it is perfect but it is the best we could do with the limited time and facts at our disposal.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. M. Ellis". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned in the lower right corner of the page.



# HISTORICAL.

---

## THE STATE OF IOWA.

Prior to the year 1762 the territory now included in the state of Iowa was claimed by Spain, England and France. Through preliminary treaty in 1762, carried into effect in 1763, France was conceded ownership of that part of the disputed territory lying west of the Mississippi River, but while negotiations were pending France secretly ceded these possessions to Spain. In 1769 Spain took formal possession and retained control until 1800, and then under treaty agreement re-ceded the territory to France.

The original claim of France to this territory was based on discoveries by Jaques Marquette and Louis Joliet, who in the course of their wanderings floated down the Wisconsin River to its mouth and then down the Mississippi. They are said to have been the first white men to set foot on what was afterwards Iowa soil. On their way down the Mississippi they discovered footprints and a pathway on the west bank of the Mississippi near the mouth of the Des Moines River, and going ashore soon found an Indian village where they stopped for a friendly visit. This was in the summer of 1673. It was following their discoveries that the King of France named the vast extent of country to which claim was made, the Province of Louisiana.

In 1803 the United States paid to France the sum of fifteen million dollars for all its rights and title to the territory in question which transaction has since been known as the "Louisiana Purchase." The territory acquired now constitutes all of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Oklahoma, Kansas, and Nebraska and parts of Louisiana, Texas, New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, North Dakota, South Dakota and Minnesota; however, the United States in 1819 by treaty recognized that the northern line of Mexico extended north so as to include within its limits that part of Texas and New Mexico and a portion of the grant in Colorado, Kansas, and Wyoming which had been included within the Louisiana Purchase. It embraced an area of about eight hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-five square miles or five hundred and sixty million, sixteen thousand acres. Undoubtedly the boundary lines of the territory acquired by the purchase were but vaguely understood and not clearly defined at the time of the transfer.

On the acquirement of this territory in 1803 the Congress of the United States provided for its government. In 1804 Congress passed an act dividing the territory along the thirty-third parallel, naming the southern part, the territory of Orleans, and the northern part, the district of Louisiana. In 1805 the district of Louisiana was organized as the territory of Louisiana and in 1812 the territory of Louisiana was reorganized and its name changed to the territory of Missouri. In 1819 the territory of Arkansas was organized taking in the present area of the state and some additional on the west.



In 1821 the state of Missouri was organized and admitted as a state in its present form. The remaining portion of what had been the territory of Missouri was left for a time without any organized form of government. In 1834 the unorganized part of Missouri territory was attached to and made a part of the territory of Michigan. In 1836 the territory of Wisconsin was organized, including what now constitutes the states of Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa. On July 4, 1838, the territory of Iowa was organized embracing that part of Wisconsin territory lying west of the Mississippi River and north of the state of Missouri. In 1840 and 1842 elections were held in Iowa territory to vote on the question of holding a constitutional convention but in each case the proposition was defeated. In 1844 the question was again submitted and carried. Following this delegates were elected and a convention held at Iowa City, which convened October 7, 1844, and agreed upon a constitution and boundary lines for a new state. These lines included a large part of the present State of Minnesota but excluded a tract embracing all of the present counties of Lyon, Osceola and Sioux and parts of Dickinson, O'Brien, Plymouth and Woodbury. The proposed constitution, with outlines of territory for the proposed state, was submitted to Congress for approval, but that body saw fit to change the proposed boundary lines, and when it was submitted to the people at an election in April, 1845, it was voted down.

In August of the same year the question of adopting the constitution as it came from the convention was voted on and defeated.

Another constitutional convention convened at Iowa City on May 4, 1846, and agreed to a constitution with provisions for state boundaries identical with those of the state at this time, and also in harmony with a statehood bill then pending in Congress. This constitution was adopted by the people at an election held August 3, 1846, the vote being nine thousand four hundred and ninety-two for and nine thousand thirty-six against the constitution. This action by the people of the proposed state was ratified by Congress and on December 28, 1846, Iowa was admitted as the twenty-ninth state of the Union. The question of amending or revising the constitution was agitated in 1854 and the Fifth General Assembly passed an act approved January 24, 1855, providing for the submission at the general election in August, 1856, of a proposition for holding a convention to revise or amend the same. The proposition carried and at a special election held the following November delegates were selected to meet at Iowa City in January, 1857. This convention formulated the present constitution of the state and it was adopted by the people at an election held August 3, 1857, by a vote of forty thousand, three hundred and eleven for to thirty thousand, six hundred and eighty-one against the constitution. It went into effect by proclamation of the governor dated September 3, 1857.

By the provisions of the new constitution the capital of the state was located at Des Moines and the State University was located at Iowa City.

The first session of the legislature of Wisconsin territory was held at Belmont in Iowa county (now La Fayette county), Wisconsin, commencing in October, 1836. This assembly selected Madison as the permanent capital of the territory and provided that until the capitol was completed that the legislature should meet at Burlington, Demoine county. Accordingly the second session of the legislature of Wisconsin territory was held at Burlington beginning in November, 1837; a special session also met there in June, 1838. On the creation of Iowa territory the first legislative assembly met at Burlington in November, 1838. At this session an act was passed appointing a commission to select a site within the limits of Johnson county for the permanent seat of government. The commission located and laid out a town to be called Iowa City and commenced the erection of the new capitol. The removal from Burlington took place in April, 1841, and the third session of the legislative assembly convened at Iowa City in December, 1841. After the admission of Iowa into the Union there arose a demand for a more central location of the seat of government and

the first general assembly appointed a commission to relocate the capital and authorized it to survey and plat the town and sell a certain number of lots. This commission selected Monroe City in Jasper county and surveyed and sold the lots but the location proved so unpopular that the next session of the general assembly terminated the functions of the commissioners, declared Monroe City vacated and provided for the refunding of the purchase money paid for the lots. The agitation for a new location of the capital continued until the general assembly in 1854 provided for the new capital to be located within two miles of the Raccoon Forks of the Des Moines River. Commissioners were appointed who selected the site and a company of private individuals erected the building, which was afterwards purchased by the state. It was a plain brick building located where the soldiers' monument now stands. The removal from Iowa City to Des Moines took place in the fall and early winter of 1857. The first steps toward the erection of the present capitol building were taken by the twelfth general assembly in 1868, when an act was passed providing for the procuring of plans and specifications. In 1870 the legislature made an appropriation for the beginning of the structure and on November 23, 1871, its corner stone was laid. The building was dedicated on January 17, 1884.

The first codification of the laws of the state was made in 1851 and in 1860 a revision was made and published. In 1873 and again in 1897 the state recodified the laws and issued new codes. Since the publication of the Code of 1897 the state has issued a code supplement following each third session of the general assembly, the supplement containing all changes and additions to the laws appearing in the code. The first of these supplements was issued in 1902 and the second in 1907.

The first white settlement within the present limits of the state was made by Julien Dubuque and a small band of fellow French-Canadians in 1788. They worked the lead mines and traded with the Indians, shipping lead and furs in small boats to St. Louis and bringing back merchandise and supplies of various kinds for their own use and for trade to the natives. Dubuque died in 1810 when the settlement was abandoned. Other early French traders were Basil Girard who in 1795 located within the limits of the present county of Clayton, living there for several years, and Louis Honori, who from 1799 to 1803 had a trading post near the present town of Montrose, in Lee county. In 1804 Captains Lewis and Clarke of the United States Army, while on their exploration trip to the Pacific coast, passed up the Missouri River and blazed a historic pathway on the western border of our present state. While camped at a point near the present site of Sioux City, one of the members of their party, Sergeant Charles Floyd, was taken sick and died. He was buried on a high bluff near the river, since called Floyd's Bluff, and where recently a monument was erected to his memory at the expense of the state. It was nearly thirty years after this, about 1833, that the permanent settlement of the state of Iowa was begun. Previous to 1833 at various points along the west bank of the Mississippi River cabins, were erected by white settlers, but on account of trouble with the Indians, and through forced compliance with the terms of treaties entered into between the government and Indian tribes, enforced by United States troops, the settlers were compelled to move across the river to its eastern shore.

Various tribes of Indians occupied the country at that time, the most important of which were the Sacs, Foxes, Sioux, Winnebagoes, Pottawattamies and Iowas. From the time of the Louisiana Purchase in 1803 down to the year 1851, various treaties were entered into between the United States government and the various Indian tribes, all tending to the ultimate occupation and ownership of the country by the whites. The first of these treaties was entered into in November, 1804, by the terms of which the Sac and Fox Indians conveyed to the United States practically all of their lands east of the Mississippi River. In 1808 a military post was established on the west side of the Mississippi River on Indian lands and named Fort Madison. This was in violation of treaty



stipulations and the Indians resented it. They interpreted this as an abrogation of the treaty and at once became hostile, aiding and assisting the English in the war of 1812. As a result of various attacks on Fort Madison by the Indians in 1812 and 1813, the post was abandoned. On September 13, 1815, another treaty was entered into with the Sac Indians which reaffirmed the treaty of 1804. On September 14th of the same year a similar treaty was entered into with the Fox Indians; also one on September 16th with the Iowas. A treaty was also made with the Sioux Indians on July 19, 1815.

On August 4, 1824, another treaty was concluded with the Sac and Fox tribes by which the Indians relinquished to the United States all of their territory in the state of Missouri and a tract in southeastern Iowa between the Mississippi and Des Moines Rivers south of a line drawn from the point where the Missouri state line touches the Des Moines River due east to the Mississippi River. A good many trappers and traders had married Indian women and settled in this locality and the three-cornered piece of country was afterward known as the "Half Breed Tract."

August 19, 1825, a treaty was concluded by the Indian commissioners, Clark and Cass, with several tribes, including the Sacs, Foxes, Pottawattamies, Winnebagoes, Sioux and some others, fixing the boundary lines of lands belonging to each tribe. The only boundary line of importance established in Iowa under this treaty was one dividing the possessions of the Sioux from those of the Sac and Fox Indians. The lands of the Sioux were to the north and those of the Sac and Fox tribes to the south of a line described as follows: "Commencing at the mouth of the upper Iowa River on the west bank of the Mississippi and ascending the said Iowa River to its left fork; thence up that fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of the Red Cedar River in a direct line to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines River; thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet River and down that river to its juncture with the Missouri River." This with other lines established became known as the Clark and Cass boundary lines. On account of the extreme hostility between the Sioux and Sac and Fox Indians, an agreement was brought about resulting in the setting apart of a strip of country extending twenty miles each way from the Clark and Cass line between the possessions of the above tribes to be called the "Neutral Ground." It was agreed that the members of either tribe might hunt and fish anywhere on this strip of neutral ground without being disturbed by the others, but woe to the Indian who was caught by his enemies on the wrong side of this dividing belt of country. July 15, 1830, this neutral strip was conveyed to the United States, the Sioux Indians ceding the twenty mile strip on the north of the boundary line and the Sacs and Foxes the twenty mile strip on the south. On the same date treaties were effected with the Sac, Fox, Sioux, Omahas, Iowa, Otto and Missouri tribes by which these tribes ceded to the United States a considerable portion of the western part or so-called Missouri slope of Iowa.

In 1832 there occurred a war with the Indians known as the Black Hawk war. Black Hawk was a Sac chief and the leader of the Sac and Fox Indians who refused to move from the ceded territory in Illinois. In 1831 they were practically forced to move across the river by imperative governmental orders backed by a large force of the United States troops and the state militia. The following spring, their numbers having been swelled by volunteers from several tribes in Iowa, they recrossed the Mississippi River with Black Hawk in command, and there followed a brief but sanguinary war which lasted until late in the summer. The capture of Black Hawk ended the war. The war was followed by a treaty, concluded September 15, 1832, with the Winnebago Indians, who had assisted Black Hawk in his struggle, by which they ceded all their lands on the east side of the Mississippi River in exchange for the "Neutral Ground" in Iowa; and on September 21, 1832, by a treaty with the Sac and Fox Indians by which they relinquished that portion of Iowa known as the

"Black Hawk Purchase" containing six million acres of land and lying immediately west of the Mississippi River, between the "Neutral Ground" on the north and the Missouri state line on the south. Four hundred square miles on the Iowa River were reserved out of this purchase for the use of the Sac and Fox Indians, which included Keokuk's village on its right bank. This was known as "Keokuk's Reserve." Again on October 21, 1837, the same tribes ceded a tract of one million, two hundred and fifty thousand acres of land lying immediately west of the Black Hawk Purchase, between the "Neutral Ground" and the Missouri state line. At the same time they relinquished all rights to the country lying south of the Clark and Cass boundary line between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers and on October 11, 1842, they ceded all their title to lands west of the Mississippi River. The Winnebagoes on October 16, 1846, ceded the "Neutral Ground" in Iowa to the United States in exchange for a tract of land north of St. Peter's River on the upper Mississippi. The Sioux Indians for many years claimed all of Iowa north of these concessions, but in 1851 a treaty was concluded with them by which they relinquished to the government their title to all lands within the state of Iowa. After ceding all of their lands in Iowa by the treaty of 1851, the Sioux were loath to leave northern Iowa. For several years they hunted and fished in the vicinity of the northern Iowa lakes and were continually in trouble with the white settlers. These difficulties finally terminated in the massacre which has become known as the "Spirit Lake Massacre." On the morning of March 8, 1857, a band of fifty Indians entered the white settlement on the southern shore of Lake Okoboji. Feigning at first the semblance of friendship, they suddenly as if by a concerted agreement, commenced an indiscriminate slaughter. From this point they went northward, continuing the slaughter. They remained in the vicinity of Spirit Lake several days when they crossed over to the little settlement of Springfield (now Jackson), Minnesota. At this point they slaughtered several more settlers. At the lakes and at Springfield fifty-three persons are believed to have been killed.

No permanent settlements were made in Iowa until after the close of the Black Hawk war. Shortly after the treaty was concluded white settlers flocked across the Mississippi River into Iowa territory. The first settlements fringed the Mississippi River in southeastern Iowa, the settlers coming from Illinois and other middle states. Following the year 1833 the settlers poured in by the thousands. Allured by the reported beauty and fertility of Iowa they came from all parts of the Union, coming from New York and New England by way of the Erie canal and the great lakes, and from Illinois and Ohio, Kentucky, North Carolina, Missouri and other states by way of the rivers. The eastern part of the present state all along the Mississippi River almost to the northern limit was comparatively thickly settled in 1835 and the tide of settlement from then on crept westward and northward along the Des Moines, Iowa, Cedar and other rivers.

For more than a year after the white settlers commenced to flock into the territory there was no established government in force. Lawlessness prevailed to a great extent and it was in response to the demands made by the better element of the settlers that Congress extended the boundaries of Michigan territory west to the Missouri River and north of the Missouri state line. Shortly after the boundaries of Michigan territory were thus extended the legislative council of the territory passed an act creating the counties of Des Moines and Dubuque out of the new acquisition. Dubuque county embraced all the territory north of a line drawn due west from the lower end of Rock Island to the Missouri River, and constituted the township of Julien; and Des Moines county included all the territory south of this line and constituted the township of Flint Hill. The same act established a county court in each county.

In 1838 there arose a dispute between the state of Missouri and Iowa territory over the question of the true location of the north boundary line of Missouri. This dispute came near terminating in civil war. The militia and vol-



unteers were called out by both governors and active preparations for open hostilities commenced. But wiser counsel prevailed and the matter was left to the courts to adjudicate. The Supreme Court of the United States settled the question finally and this adjustment was largely favorable to the claims of the state of Iowa.

In 1860 the population of the state was less than seven hundred thousand, yet she furnished nearly eighty thousand volunteer soldiers to help suppress the rebellion. Her forty-seven regiments of infantry, nine of cavalry and four batteries of artillery were in the thickest of battle in all of the principal engagements of the war. In commemoration of the sacrifices that were made on the southern battlefields the state, during the past ten years, has spent a quarter of a million dollars in erecting monuments to the courage, valor and sacrifice of her citizen soldiery at Shiloh, Vicksburg, Andersonville and Chattanooga. These monuments were dedicated by the governor in November, 1906. In the Spanish-American war the state furnished four regiments of infantry, two batteries of field artillery, a signal company and a company of colored immunes as her quota for the war with Spain.

#### GOVERNMENT.

The government of the state is divided into three separate departments; the legislative, the executive and the judicial.

The legislative department is vested in a general assembly (by some called the legislature) which consists of a senate and a house of representatives. The general assembly meets at the capitol on the second Monday of January in each odd numbered year; the length of the session is unlimited. The members are elected by the electors of the several districts at the general election held in November previous to the convening of the general assembly. The salary of the members of each general assembly is five hundred and fifty dollars, irrespective of the number of days they are in session. The senate is composed of fifty members elected from districts containing from one to five counties. They serve for terms of four years each. To be eligible to the office of senator a person must be twenty-five years of age, a male citizen of the United States and resident of the state for one year and of the district he seeks to represent sixty days previous to his election. The lieutenant governor is the presiding officer of the senate and as such he appoints all the committees unless it is otherwise provided. The house of representatives consists of one hundred and eight members elected from the several districts into which the state is divided. Each county composes a district and each district is entitled to at least one representative; the nine counties having the greatest population are entitled to two representatives each, but no county is entitled to more than two. To be eligible to the office of representative a person must possess the same qualification as for senator except that of age; any elector twenty-one years of age or more is eligible to be elected representative. The members of the house of representatives choose their own presiding officer who is known as the speaker.

The supreme executive power of the state is vested in the governor who is elected for a term of two years at each general election. To be eligible to the office of governor a person must be thirty years of age, a male citizen of the United States and a resident of the state for two years preceding his election. The governor is the commander-in-chief of the state militia. The lieutenant governor is president of the senate and in case of the death, removal or other disability of the governor succeeds to that office. His salary is twice that of a member of the senate or eleven hundred dollars for each regular session of the general assembly. He is elected at the same time as the governor and is required to possess the same qualifications as to age, citizenship, etc. The other principal officers of the state are, the secretary of

state, auditor of state and treasurer of state, who are each elected at the general election for terms of two years. Their salaries are two thousand two hundred dollars a year each. These three officers, together with the governor, compose the executive council and as such each member receives eight hundred dollars in addition to his regular salary. The executive council is a governing body of the state on which many duties are imposed by statute not specifically vested in other officers. It has power, under certain conditions, to remove all the principal appointive officers of the state, to audit most of the expenditures made in pursuance of legislative appropriations, to purchase supplies for all state departments, to assess for taxation the railways, telegraph, telephone and express companies, to canvass the result of primary and general elections for state and district officers, examine or cause to be examined the accounts of various departments of state and attend in a supervisory way to many other affairs of state. In addition to the above officers there is a superintendent of public instruction who is the head of the public school system, and a board of three members known as the railroad commission who supervise the regulation of railroad rates and have supervisory powers over all transportation companies in the state. The superintendent of public instruction is elected for a term of two years and the members of the railroad commission are elected for terms of four years.

The judicial department consists of a supreme court, twenty district courts, superior courts, justice courts and police courts. The supreme court is composed of six members, each of whom is elected for a term of six years and draws a salary of six thousand dollars a year. There is also elected each two years an attorney general who represents the state before the supreme court in all actions in which the state is a party and renders to the principal state officers upon request, interpretation of the laws. A clerk and a reporter of the supreme court are also elected every four years.

The twenty district courts have fifty-three judges who draw salaries of three thousand five hundred dollars per year each, and are elected for terms of four years.

Each county also elects a county attorney and a clerk of the district court who are officers of the judicial department. They serve for terms of two years each. Cities with a population of four thousand or more may establish superior courts with one judge each. These courts have greater powers than a police court and lesser powers than the district court. The judges are elected for terms of four years and are paid salaries of two thousand dollars each, one-half of which is paid by the county and one-half by the city. Each township elects two justices of the peace who serve for two years each. In cities of the first class where there are no superior courts a police judge is elected every two years at the municipal election. In all other cities and towns the mayor is the presiding officer in the police court.

Counties are governed by a board of supervisors consisting of from three to seven members and an auditor, clerk of the district court, recorder, treasurer, superintendent of schools, sheriff, attorney, coroner and surveyor. The terms of the members of the board of supervisors are three years each and of the other county officers two years.

The townships are governed by a board of three trustees, a clerk, an assessor, two constables and two justices of the peace. The terms of the trustees and the other officers are two years each. The justices of the peace and the constables are really county officers as their jurisdiction extends over the entire county.

Cities acting under special charter have certain powers which were granted them by the general assembly previous to the present constitution. A commission plan of government was authorized by the general assembly of 1906 for cities having a population of twenty-five thousand (this was amended by the Thirty-third General Assembly to include cities having a population of seven thou-



sand). Cities of the first class have a population of fifteen thousand; cities of the second class less than fifteen thousand and over two thousand; and incorporations of less than two thousand population are designated towns. Town sites platted and unincorporated are villages. A city of the first class is governed by a council consisting of two aldermen at large and one councilman from each ward, a mayor, solicitor, treasurer, auditor, engineer, assessor and a police judge unless the city has a superior court in which case it elects a judge of the superior court. A city of the second class is governed by a council consisting of two aldermen at large and one councilman from each ward, a mayor, solicitor, treasurer and an assessor and a judge of the superior court if one has been established. The officers serve for two years except the judge of the superior court. A town is governed by a council of five members who are elected for a term of two years and a mayor, treasurer and an assessor who are also elected for terms of two years.

A general election for state, district, county and township officers is held in the even numbered years on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. Cities of the first and second class and towns hold biennial elections. These elections are held on the last Monday in March. Cities under special charter hold such elections as are provided in their charter and cities under the commission plan of government hold elections biennially. In June of each even numbered year there is held a primary election throughout the state at which the voters of the principal parties choose their candidates for the general elections for state, county, district and township officers.

Registration of voters at the general election and city elections is required in cities of three thousand five hundred or more and at school elections in cities of five thousand or more. A voter must be a male citizen of the United States, twenty-one years of age, a resident of the state six months, of the county sixty days prior to the day of election, and on election day a resident of the voting precinct in which he casts his ballot. In school elections the voter must also be an actual resident of the school district, and in city and town elections he must be a resident of the precinct ten days prior to the day of election.

Women are permitted to vote only on questions of issuing bonds for municipal or school purposes, and for the purpose of borrowing money, or on the question of increasing the tax levy. When they are allowed to vote, separate ballots and ballot boxes are provided and a separate canvass is made.

#### SCHOOL SYSTEM.

At the head of the public school system of the state is the superintendent of public instruction, who is elected by the electors of the state at each general election. It is his duty to appoint and visit teachers' institutes, construe school laws, decide appeals from the decisions of the county superintendents, to report to the auditor of state the school census and to report the transactions of his office to the governor. Each county in the state also elects at each general election a county superintendent of schools. It is his duty to conduct the examinations of teachers, under rules prescribed by law and the educational board of examiners, hold teachers' institutes, visit the schools of his county, revoke certificates to teach, decide appeals from the actions of the local school boards and to report the school census to the county auditor. The school corporations of the state are divided into two classes, the school township and the independent district. The independent district is also divided into two classes, the city, town or village independent district and the rural independent district. Each of these various districts is governed by a board of directors which in school townships is elected at the annual school election held on the first Monday in March and in the other corporations the boards are elected on the second Monday in March. The number of directors vary with the class of the district, the least number being three and the greatest number seven. The

school board prescribes rules and regulations and the course of study for the schools, elects the teachers and fixes their salaries, determines the number of schools, selects school sites and erects school buildings, enforces school laws, etc. In city or town districts a school treasurer is elected at the school election; in the other districts the board of directors elect a treasurer. Each board also elects a secretary.

Licenses to teach in the public schools of the state are issued by the educational board of examiners, the membership of which is composed of the superintendent of public instruction, the president of the state university, the principal of the state teachers' college, and one man and one woman appointed by the governor. This board prepares the questions for the examination of candidates to teach and also inspects and accredits the colleges of the state, the graduates of which are entitled to teach upon certification. The certificates to teach issued by this board are divided into various classes; first, a diploma for life of the holder; second, a state certificate, regular or special, for five years; third, a two-year state certificate; fourth, a county certificate of first grade, or special, good for three years; fifth, a second grade certificate good for two years and sixth, a third grade and a provisional certificate good for six months. All the above certificates, excepting the provisional, may be registered and used in any county in the state.

Residents of the state between the ages of five and twenty-one are entitled to free public school privileges and children between the ages of seven and fourteen are required to attend school at least twenty-four weeks each year. The school system of the state is supported from funds derived from direct taxation, from the interest on the permanent school fund, from fines collected for criminal offenses by the courts, and from the sale of bonds for the erection of school buildings.

The permanent school fund which amounted to four million, seven hundred and eighty-one thousand, four hundred and four dollars and forty-six cents on the first day of January, 1909, is derived from the sale of certain lands granted to the state by the United States for the promotion of schools in the state. The principal of this fund the state is required to keep intact under the provisions of its constitution and the interest only is used for the support of the schools. The fund is invested in first mortgage loans on real estate and the rate paid the state for its use of four and one-half per cent. This interest is apportioned by the auditor of state in March and September of each year to the different counties and by the counties to the school districts in proportion as the number of children of school age in the county and the district bears to the total number of children of school age in the state and in the county. The interest collected for the year 1908 was two hundred and fifteen thousand, five hundred and fourteen dollars and forty-six cents which was apportioned at the rate of thirty-one and twenty-four one-hundredths cents per person of school age.

#### THE INDIAN AND HIS FATE.

Seventy-eight years ago all that part of the great and beautiful state of Iowa of which the county of Jackson is a part was practically terra incognita, a vast wilderness, given over by the Almighty to wild beasts, birds of the air and their masters, the Indians, who roamed the plains and forests at will, claiming and securing an existence from the bounteous hand of nature. Here the deer, buffalo and other fur bearing animals found a habitat, and the many streams gave generously of the palatable fish. The red man had no care for the morrow. No thought came to him that his possessions would ever be disturbed by the pale face. So he continued on in his dreams. The hunt was his daily avocation, broken in upon at intervals by a set-to with a hostile tribe of aborigines, that was always cruel and bloody in its results and added spoils to the victor and captives for torture. He knew not of the future and cared less. But the time was com-



ing, was upon him, when he was called upon to make way for a stronger and progressive race of men; when the fair land, that was their birthright and their hunting grounds, resplendent with the gorgeous flower and emerald sod, must yield to the husbandman. The time had come for the buffalo, deer and elk to seek pastures new, that the alluvial soil might be turned to the sun and fed with grain, to yield in their season the richest of harvests.

It is hard for the present generation to realize the rapid pace of civilization on the western continent in the past one hundred years; and when one confines his attention to the advancement of the state of Iowa in the past sixty years, his amazement is all the more intense. Evidences of progress are on every hand as one wends one's way across the beautiful state. Manufacturing plants are springing up hither and yon; magnificent edifices for religious worship point their spires heavenward; schoolhouses, colleges and other places of learning and instruction make the state stand out prominently among her sisters of this great republic. Villages are growing into towns and towns are taking on the dignity of a city government, until today Iowa is noted throughout the Union for the number, beauty and thrift of her towns and cities. The commonwealth is cobwebbed with her telegraph, telephone and railroad lines and all these things above mentioned have been made possible by the thrift, determination and high character of the people who claim citizenship within her borders.

It is conceded by historians who have given the subject deep, thorough and careful research that this country was inhabited by a race of human beings distinct from the red man. But this is beyond the province of this work. The men and women who opened up the state of Iowa to civilization had only the red man to dispute their coming and obstruct their progress; and in that regard something should be recorded in these pages.

So far as the writer can ascertain, the Indians were the first inhabitants of Iowa. For more than one hundred years after Marquette and Joliet had trod the virgin soil of Iowa and admired its fertile plains, not a single settlement had been made or attempted, nor even a trading post established. The whole country remained in the undisputed possession of the native tribes. These tribes fought among themselves and against each other for supremacy and the choicest hunting grounds became the reward for the strongest and most valiant of them.

When Marquette visited this country in 1673, the Illini were a very powerful people and occupied a large portion of the state. But when the country was again visited by the whites, not a remnant of that once powerful tribe remained on the west side of the Mississippi, and Iowa was principally in the possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a war like tribe which, originally two distinct nations, residing in New York and on the St. Lawrence, had gradually fought their way westward and united, probably after the Foxes had been driven out of the Fox River country and crossed the Mississippi. The death of Pontiac, a famous Sac chieftain, was made the pretext for war against the Illini, and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued which continued until the Illini were nearly destroyed, and their possessions went into the hands of their victorious foes. The Iowas also occupied a portion of the state, for a time, in common with the Sacs, but they, too, were nearly destroyed by the Sacs and Foxes and in the beautiful land these natives met their equally war like and bloodthirsty enemies, the northern Sioux, with whom they maintained a constant warfare for the possession of the country for a great many years.

In 1803 when, under the administration of Thomas Jefferson, then president of the United States, Louisiana was purchased from Napoleon Bonaparte, emperor of France, the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas possessed the entire state of Iowa and the two former tribes also occupied most of Illinois. The Sacs had four principal villages, where most of them resided. Their largest and most important town, from which emanated most of the obstacles encountered by the government in the extinguishment of Indian titles to land in this region, was on Rock River, near Rock Island; another was on the east bank of the Mississippi, near



the mouth of Henderson River; the third was at the head of the Des Moines rapids, near the present site of Montrose, and the fourth was near the mouth of the Upper Iowa. The Foxes had three principal villages. One was on the west side of the Mississippi, six miles above the rapids of Rock River; another was about twelve miles from the river, in the rear of the Dubuque lead mines; and the third was on Turkey River.

The Iowas, at one time identified with the Sacs of Rock River, had withdrawn from them and become a separate tribe. Their principal village was on the Des Moines River, in Van Buren county, on the site where Iowaville now stands. Here the last great battle between the Sacs and Foxes and Iowas was fought, in which Black Hawk, then a young man, commanded one division of the attacking forces. The following account of the battle has been given: Contrary to long established custom of Indian attack, this battle was commenced in the daytime, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well-settled usages of Indian warfare. The battlefield was a level river bottom, about four miles in length and two miles wide near the middle, narrowing to a point at either end. The main area of this bottom rises perhaps twenty feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore, covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank of the river was fringed with a dense growth of willows. Near the lower end of this prairie, near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village. About two miles above it and near the middle of the prairie is a mound, covered at the time with a small clump of trees and underbrush growing on its summit. In the rear of this little elevation or mound, lay a belt of wet prairie, covered at that time with a dense growth of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest for miles in extent, and in places thickly clustered with undergrowth affording convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of an enemy. "Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way by night, and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victims might afford, to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village, and watch every member of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

"At the foot of the mound above mentioned the Iowas had their race course, where they diverted themselves with the excitement of horse racing, and schooled their young warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought, and the Indian tactics of attack and defense carefully inculcated, by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired that is rarely excelled. Unfortunately for them, this day was selected for their equestrian sports and, wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race track, leaving most of their arms in the village, and their old men, women and children unprotected.

"Pash-a-popo, who was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once this state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims, and ordered Black Hawk to file off with his young warriors through the tall grass and gain the cover of the timber, along the river bank, and, with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle while he remained with his division in the ambush to make a simultaneous attack on the unarmed men whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skillfully laid and dexterously executed. Black Hawk with his forces reached the village undiscovered, and made a furious onslaught upon the defenseless inhabitants by firing one general volley into their midst, and completing the slaughter with the tomahawk and scalping knife, aided by the devouring flames

with which they enveloped the village as soon as the firebrand could be spread from lodge to lodge.

"On the instant of the report of firearms at the village, the forces under Pash-a-popo leaped from their couchant position in the grass and sprang, tiger like, upon the unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter naturally led them to make the utmost speed towards their arms in the village, and protect, if possible, their wives and children from the attack of their merciless assailants. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles, and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies, who pressed them closely with a running fire the whole way and the survivors only reached their town in time to witness the horrors of its destruction. The whole village was in flames and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughtered heaps amidst the devouring element, and the agonizing groans of the dying, mingled with the hideously exulting shouts of the enemy, filled their hearts with maddening despair. Their wives and children who had been spared the general massacre were prisoners and their weapons in the hands of the victorious savage; all that could now be done was to draw off their shattered and defenseless forces, and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines River, which they effected in the best possible manner, and took a position among the Soak Creek hills."

The Sioux located their hunting grounds north of the Sacs and Foxes. They were a fierce and warlike nation and often disputed possession in savage and fiendish warfare. The possessions of those tribes were mostly located in Minnesota, but extended over a portion of northern and western Iowa to the Missouri River. Their descent from the north upon the hunting grounds of Iowa frequently brought them into collision with the Sacs and Foxes and after many a sanguine conflict, a boundary line was established between them by the government of the United States, in a treaty held at Prairie du Chien in 1825. Instead of settling the difficulties, this caused them to quarrel all the more, in consequence of alleged trespasses upon each other's side of the line. So bitter and unrelenting became these contests that, in 1830, the government purchased of the respective tribes of the Sacs and Foxes, and the Sioux, a strip of land twenty miles wide on both sides of the line, thus throwing them forty miles apart by creating a "neutral ground," and commanded them to cease their hostilities. They were, however, allowed the fish on the ground unmolested, provided they did not interfere with each other on United States territory. Soon after the acquisition of Louisiana the United States government adopted measures for the exploration of the new territory, having in view the conciliation of the numerous tribes of Indians by whom it was possessed and also the selection of proper sites for the establishment of military posts and trading stations. The Army of the West, General Wilkinson commanding, had its headquarters at St. Louis. From this post Captains Clarke and Lewis, with a sufficient force, were detailed to explore the unknown sources of the Missouri, and Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike to ascend to the headwaters of the Mississippi. Lieutenant Pike, with one sergeant, two corporals and seventeen privates, left the military camp, near St. Louis, in a Keil boat, with four months' rations, August 9, 1805. On the 20th of the same month the expedition arrived within the present limits of the state of Iowa, at the foot of the Des Moines rapids, where Pike met William Ewing who had just been appointed Indian agent at this point, a French interpreter, four chiefs, fifteen Sacs and Fox warriors. At the head of the rapids, where Montrose is now situated, Pike held a council with the Indians, in which he addressed them substantially as follows:

"Your great father, the president of the United States, wishes to be more acquainted with the situation and wants of the different nations of red people in our new acquired Territory of Louisiana, and has ordered the general to send a number of his warriors in different directions, to take them by the hand and make such inquiries as might afford the satisfaction required."





ALONG THE MAQUOKETA





At the close of the council he presented the red men with some knives, tobacco and whiskey. On the 23rd of August at what is supposed, from his description to be the site of the present city of Burlington, he selected as the location for a military post. He describes the place as being on a hill, about forty miles above the river deMoyné rapids, on the west side of the river, in latitude about forty degrees twenty one minutes north. The channel of the river runs on that shore. The hill in front is about sixty feet perpendicular, and nearly level at the top. About four hundred yards in the rear is a small prairie, fit for gardening, and immediately under the hill is a limestone spring, sufficient for the consumption of a whole regiment." In addition to this description, which corresponds to Burlington, the spot is laid down on the map at a bend in the river a short distance below the mouth of the Henderson, which pours its waters into the Mississippi from Illinois. The fort was built at Fort Madison, but from the distance, latitude, description and map furnished by Pike, it could not have been the place selected by him, while all the circumstances corroborate the opinion that the spot he selected was the place where Burlington is now situated, called by the early voyagers on the Mississippi "Flint Hills." In company with one of his men Pike went on shore on a hunting expedition, and following a stream which they supposed to be a part of the Mississippi, they were led away from their course. Owing to the intense heat and tall grass, his two favorite dogs, which he had taken with him, became exhausted, and he left them on the prairie, supposing they would follow him as soon as they should get rested, and went on to overtake his boat. After reaching the river he waited some time for his canine friends, but they did not come, and as he deemed it inexpedient to detain the boat longer, two of his men volunteered to go in pursuit of them. He then continued on his way up the river, expecting the men would soon overtake him. They lost their way however, and for six days were without food, and might have perished had they not accidentally met a trader from St. Louis, who induced two Indians to take them up the river, overtaking the boat at Dubuque. At the latter place Pike was cordially received by Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman, who held a mining claim under a grant from Spain. He had an old field piece, and fired a salute in honor of the advent of the first American who had visited that part of the territory. He was not, however, disposed to publish the wealth of his mines, and the young and evidently inquisitive officer obtained but little information in that regard. Upon leaving this place Pike pursued his way up the river, but as he passed beyond the limits of the present state of Iowa, a detailed history of his explorations does not properly belong to this volume. It is sufficient to say that on the site of Fort Snelling, Minnesota, he held a council with the Sioux, September 23rd, and obtained from them a grant of one hundred thousand acres of land.

Before the territory of Iowa could be opened to settlement by the whites it was first necessary that the Indian title should be extinguished and the aborigines removed. The territory had been purchased by the United States, but was still occupied by the Indians, who claimed title to the soil by right of possession. In order to accomplish this purpose, large sums of money were expended, warring tribes had to be appeased by treaty stipulations and oppression by the whites discouraged.

#### BLACK HAWK.

When the United States assumed control of the country, by reason of its purchase from France, nearly the whole state was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a powerful and warlike nation, who were not disposed to submit without a struggle to what they regarded the encroachment on their rights of the pale faces. Among the most noted chiefs, and one whose restlessness and hatred of the whites occasioned more trouble to the government than any other of his tribe, was Black Hawk, who was born at the Sac village, on Rock River, in 1767. He was simply the chief of his own band of Sac warriors; but by his energy and



ambition he became the leading spirit of the united nation of the Sacs and Foxes, and one of the prominent figures in the history of the country from 1804 until his death. In early manhood he attained distinction as a fighting chief, having led campaigns against the Osages and other neighboring tribes. About the beginning of the nineteenth century he began to appear prominent in affairs on the Mississippi. His life was a marvel. He is said by some to have been the victim of a narrow prejudice and bitter ill will against the Americans.

November 3, 1804, a treaty was concluded between William Henry Harrison, then governor of Indian Territory, on behalf of the United States, and five chiefs of the Sac and Fox nation, by which the latter, in consideration of two thousand two hundred thirty-four dollars worth of goods, then delivered, and a yearly annuity of one thousand dollars to be paid in goods at just cost, ceded to the United States all that land on the east side of the Mississippi extending from a point opposite the Jefferson, in Missouri, to the Wisconsin River, embracing an area of fifty-one million acres. To this treaty Black Hawk always objected and always refused to consider it binding upon his people. He asserted that the chiefs and braves who made it had no authority to relinquish the title of the nation to any of the lands they held or occupied and, moreover, that they had been sent to St. Louis on quite a different errand, namely, to get one of their people released, who had been imprisoned at St. Louis for killing a white man.

In 1805 Lieutenant Pike came up the river for the purpose of holding friendly council with the Indians and selecting sites for forts within the territory recently acquired from France by the United States. Lieutenant Pike seems to have been the first American whom Black Hawk had met or had a personal interview with, and was very much impressed in his favor. Pike gave a very interesting account of his visit to the noted chief.

Fort Edwards was erected soon after Pike's expedition, at what is now Warsaw, Illinois, also Fort Madison, on the site of the present town of that name, the latter being the first fort erected in Iowa. These movements occasioned great uneasiness among the Indians. When work was commenced on Fort Edwards, a delegation from the nation, headed by their chiefs, went down to see what the Americans were doing, and had an interview with the commander, after which they returned home and were apparently satisfied. In like manner, when Fort Madison was being erected, they sent down another delegation from a council of the nation held at Rock River. According to Black Hawk's account, the American chief told them he was building a house for a trader, who was coming to sell them goods cheap, and that the soldiers were coming to keep him company,—a statement which Black Hawk says they distrusted at the time, believing that the fort was an encroachment upon their rights, and designed to aid in getting their lands away from them. It is claimed, by good authority, that the building of Fort Madison was a violation of the treaty of 1804. By the eleventh article of that treaty, the United States had a right to build a fort near the mouth of the Wisconsin river, and by article six they had bound themselves "that if any citizen of the United States or any other white person should form a settlement upon their lands such intruder should forthwith be removed." Probably the authorities of the United States did not regard the establishment of military posts as coming properly within the meaning of the term "settlement," as used in the treaty. At all events they erected Fort Madison within the territory reserved to the Indians, who became very indignant. Very soon after the fort was built, a party, led by Black Hawk, attempted its destruction. They sent spies to watch the movements of the garrison, who ascertained that the soldiers were in the habit of marching out of the fort every morning and evening for parade, and the plan of the party was to conceal themselves near the fort, and attack and surprise them when they were outside. On the morning of the proposed day of the attack five soldiers came out and were fired upon by the Indians, two of them were killed. The Indians were too hasty in their movements for the parade had not commenced. However, they kept up the siege several days, attempting the

old Fox strategy of setting fire to the fort with blazing arrows, but finding their efforts unavailing, they desisted and returned to their wigwams on Rock River. In 1812, when war was declared between this country and Great Britain, Black Hawk and his band allied themselves with the British, partly because he was dazzled by their specious promises, but more probably because they were deceived by the Americans. Black Hawk himself declared they were forced into the war by having been deceived. He narrates the circumstances as follows: "Several of the head men and chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes were called upon to go to Washington to see their great father. On their return they related what had been said and done. They said the great father wished them, in the event with war taking place with England, not to interfere on either side, but to remain neutral. He did not want our help, but wished us to hunt and support our families, and live in peace. He said that British traders would not be permitted to come on the Mississippi to furnish us with goods, but that we should be supplied with an American trader. Our chiefs then told him that the British traders always gave them credit in the fall for guns, powder and goods, to enable us to hunt and clothe our families. He repeated that the traders at Fort Madison would have plenty of goods; that we should go there in the fall and he would supply us on credit, as the British traders had done." Black Hawk seems to have accepted the proposition and he and his people were very much pleased. Acting in good faith, they fitted out for their winter's hunt, and went to Fort Madison in good spirits to receive from the trader their outfit of supplies; but, after waiting some time, they were told by the trader that he would not trust them. In vain they pleaded the promise of their great father at Washington. The trader was inexorable. Disappointed and crestfallen, the Indians turned sadly to their own village. Says Black Hawk: "Few of us slept that night. All was gloom and discontent. In the morning a canoe was seen ascending the river; it soon arrived bearing an express who brought intelligence that a British trader had landed at Rock Island with two boats filled with goods, and requested us to come up immediately because he had good news for us and a variety of presents. The express presented us with pipes, tobacco and wampum. The news ran through our camp like fire on a prairie. Our lodges were soon taken down and all started for Rock Island. Here ended all our hopes of remaining at peace, having been forced into the war by being deceived." He joined the British who flattered him, and styled him General Black Hawk, decked him with medals, excited his jealousy against the Americans and armed his band; but he met with defeat and disappointment, and soon abandoned the service and returned home.

There was a portion of the Sacs and Foxes, whom Black Hawk, with all his skill and cunning, could not lead into hostilities against the United States. With Keokuk, "the watchful Fox," at their head, they were disposed to abide by the treaty of 1804, and to cultivate friendly relations with the American people. So, when Black Hawk and his band joined the fortunes of Great Britain, the rest of the nation remained neutral and, for protection, organized with Keokuk for their chief. Thus the nation was divided into the "war party" and "peace party." Keokuk became one of the nation's great chiefs. In person he was tall and of portly bearing. He has been described as an orator, entitled to rank with the most gifted of his race, and through the eloquence of his tongue he prevailed upon a large body of his people to remain friendly to the Americans. As has been said, the treaty of 1804 between the United States and the Sac and Fox nations was never acknowledged by Black Hawk and, in 1831, he established himself with a chosen band of warriors upon the disputed territory, ordering the whites to leave the country at once. The settlers complaining, Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, despatched General Gaines, with a company of regulars and one thousand five hundred volunteers, to the scene of action. Taking the Indians by surprise, the troops burnt their village and forced them to conclude a treaty, by which they ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi, and agreed to remain on the west side of the river.



Necessity forced the proud spirit of Black Hawk into submission, which made him more than ever determined to be avenged upon his enemies. Having rallied around him the warlike braves of the Sac and Fox nations, he recrossed the Mississippi in the spring of 1832. Upon hearing of the invasion, Governor Reynolds hastily gathered a body of one thousand eight hundred volunteers, placing them under Brigadier-General Samuel Whiteside. The army marched to the Mississippi and, having reduced to ashes the village known as "Prophet's Town," proceeded several miles up Rock River, to Dixon, to join the regular forces under General Atkinson. There were formed, at Dixon, two companies of volunteers, who, sighing for glory, were dispatched to reconnoiter the enemy. They advanced, under command of General Stillman's Run, and, while encamping there, saw a party of mounted Indians at a distance of a mile. Several of Stillman's men mounted their horses and charged the Indians, killing three of them; but, attacked by the main body, under Black Hawk, they were routed and, by their precipitate flight, spread such a panic through the camp that the whole company ran off to Dixon as fast as their legs could carry them. On their arrival it was found eleven had been killed. For a long time afterward Major Stillman and his men were subjects of ridicule as their expedition was disastrous. Stillman's defeat spread consternation throughout the state and nation. The number of Indians was greatly exaggerated and the name of Black Hawk carried with it associations of great military talent, cunning, and cruelty. He was ever active and restless and was continually causing trouble.

After Black Hawk and his warriors had committed several depredations and added more scalp locks to their belts, that restless chief and his savage partisans were located on Rock River, where he was in camp. On July 19, General Henry being in command, ordered his troops to march. After having gone fifty miles, they were overtaken by a terrible thunder storm, which lasted all night. Nothing cooled in their ardor and zeal, they marched fifty miles the next day, encamping near the place where the Indians encamped the night before. Hurrying along as fast as they could, the infantry keeping up an equal pace with the mounted men, the troops, on the morning of the 21st, crossed the river connecting two of the four lakes, by which the Indians had been endeavoring to escape. They found, on their way, the ground strewn with kettles and articles of baggage, which, in the haste of retreat, the Indians were obliged to abandon. The troops, imbued with new ardor, advanced so rapidly that at noon they fell in with the rear guards of the enemy. Those who closely pursued them were saluted by a sudden fire of musketry from a body of Indians who had concealed themselves in the high grass of the prairie. A most desperate charge was made on the four, who, unable to resist, retreated obliquely in order to outflank the volunteers on the right; but the latter charged the Indians in their ambush and expelled them from the thickets at the point of the bayonet, and dispersed them. Night set in and the battle ended, having cost the Indians sixty-eight of their bravest men, while the loss of the Illinoisans was but one killed and eight wounded. Soon after this battle Generals Atkinson and Henry joined forces and pursued the Indians. General Henry struck the main trail, left his horses behind, formed an advance guard of eight men, and marched forward upon the trail. When these eight men came in sight of the river, they were suddenly fired upon and five of them killed, the remaining three maintaining their ground until General Henry came up. Then the Indians, charged upon with the bayonet, fell back upon their main force. The battle now became general; the Indians fought with desperate valor, but were furiously assailed by the volunteers with their bayonets, cutting many of the Indians to pieces and driving the rest of them into the river. Those who escaped from being drowned found refuge on an island. On hearing the frequent discharge of the musketry, General Atkinson abandoned the pursuit of the twenty Indians under Black Hawk himself and hurried to the scene of action, where he arrived too late to take part in the battle. He immediately forded the river with his troops, the water reaching up to their necks, and

landed on the island where the Indians had secreted themselves. The soldiers rushed upon the Indians, killed several of them, took the others prisoners, and chased the rest into the river, where they were either drowned or shot before they reached the opposite shore. Thus ended the battle, the Indians losing three hundred, besides the prisoners, the whites but seven killed and twelve wounded.

Black Hawk, with his twenty braves, retreated up the Wisconsin river. The Winnebagoes, desirous of securing the friendship of the whites, went in pursuit and captured and delivered them to General Street, the United States Indian agent. Among the prisoners were the son of Black Hawk and the prophet of the tribe. These, with Black Hawk, were taken to Washington, D. C., and soon consigned as prisoners to Fortress Monroe. At the interview Black Hawk had with the president he closed his speech delivered on the occasion in the following words:

"We did not expect to conquer the whites. They have too many houses, too many men. I took up the hatchet, for my part, to revenge injuries which my people could no longer endure. Had I borne them longer without striking, my people would have said: 'Black Hawk is a woman. He is too old to be a chief. He is no Sac.' These reflections caused me to raise the war whoop. I say no more. It is known to you. Keokuk once was here; you took him by the hand, and when he wished to return to his home you were willing. Black Hawk expects, like Keokuk, he shall be permitted to return too."

By order of the president, Black Hawk and his companions, who were in confinement at Fortress Monroe, were set free on the 4th day of June, 1833. After their release from prison they were conducted, in charge of Major Garland, through some of the principal cities, that they might witness the power of the United States and learn their own inability to cope with them in war. Great multitudes flocked to see them wherever they were taken, and the attention paid them rendered their progress through the country a triumphal procession, instead of prisoners transported by an officer. At Rock Island the prisoners were given their liberty amid great and impressive ceremony. In 1838 Black Hawk built him a dwelling near Des Moines, this state, and furnished it after the manner of the whites and engaged in agricultural pursuits, together with hunting and fishing. Here, with his wife, to whom he was greatly attached, he passed the few remaining days of his life. To his credit, it may be said, that Black Hawk remained true to his wife and served her with a devotion uncommon among Indians, living with her upward of forty years.

At all times when Black Hawk visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest at the Old Settlers' reunion in Lee county, Illinois, and received marked tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the government, he contracted a severe cold, which resulted in an intense attack of bilious fever, and terminated his life October 3rd. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented him by the president while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. The body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting position upon a seat constructed for the occasion. On his left side the cane given him by Henry Clay was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the governor of Iowa and placed in the museum at Burlington, of the Historical Society, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

Another eminent writer gives the following account of the Black Hawk war: "The immediate cause of the Indian outbreak in 1830 was the occupation of Black Hawk's village, on the Rock River, by the whites, during the absence of the chief and his braves on a hunting expedition, on the west side of the Mississippi. When they returned, they found their wigwams occupied by white families and their own women and children were shelterless on the banks of the river. The Indians were indignant, and determined to repossess their village at all haz-



ards, and early in the spring of 1831 recrossed the Mississippi and menacingly took possession of their own corn fields and cabins. It may be well to remark here that it was expressly stipulated in the treaty of 1804, to which they attributed all their troubles, that the Indians should not be obliged to leave their lands until they were sold by the United States, and it does not appear that they occupied any lands other than those owned by the government. If this was true, the Indians had good cause for indignation and complaint. But the whites, driven out in turn by the returning Indians, became so clamorous against what they termed the encroachments of the natives, that Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, ordered General Gaines to Rock Island with a military force to drive the Indians again from their homes to the west side of the Mississippi. Black Hawk says he did not intend to be provoked into war by anything less than the blood of some of his people; in other words, that there would be no war unless it was commenced by the pale faces. But it was said and probably thought by the military commanders along the frontier that the Indians intended to unite in a general war against the whites, from Rock River to the Mexican borders. But it does not appear that the hardy frontiersmen themselves had any fears, for their experience had been that, when well treated, their Indian neighbors were not dangerous. Black Hawk and his band had done no more than attempt to repossess the old homes of which they had been deprived of, in their absence. No blood had been shed. Black Hawk and his chiefs sent a flag of truce, and a new treaty was made, by which Black Hawk and his band agreed to remain forever on the Iowa side and never recross the river without the permission of the president or the governor of Illinois. Whether the Indians clearly understood the terms of this treaty is uncertain. As was usually the case, Indian traders had dictated terms on their behalf, and they had received a large amount of provisions, etc., from the government, but it may well be doubted whether the Indians comprehended that they could never revisit the graves of their fathers without violating their treaty. They undoubtedly thought that they had agreed to never recross the Mississippi with hostile intent. However this may be, on the 6th day of April, 1832, Black Hawk and his entire band with their women and children again recrossed the Mississippi in plain view of the garrison of Fort Armstrong and went up Rock River. Although this act was construed into an act of hostility by the military authorities, who declared that Black Hawk intended to recover his village or the site where it stood by force; but it does not appear that he made any such an attempt, nor did his appearance create any special alarm among the settlers. They knew that the Indians never went on the war path with their old men, their women and their children.

The Galenian, printed in Galena, of May 2, 1832, says that Black Hawk was invited by the prophet and had taken possession of a tract about forty miles up Rock River; but that he did not remain there long, but commenced his march up Rock River. Captain W. B. Green, who served in Capt. Stephenson's company of mounted rangers, says that, "Black Hawk and his band crossed the river with no hostile intent, but that his band had had bad luck in hunting during the previous winter, were actually in a starving condition and had come over to spend the summer with a friendly tribe on the head waters of the Rock and Illinois rivers, by invitation of their chief. Other old settlers who agree that Black Hawk had no idea of fighting, say that he came back to the east side expecting to negotiate another treaty and get a new supply of provisions. The most reasonable explanation of this movement, which resulted so disastrously to Black Hawk and his starving people, is that, during the fall and winter of 1831-2, his people became deeply indebted to their favorite trader at Fort Armstrong (Rock Island). They had not been fortunate in hunting, and he was likely to lose heavily, as an Indian debt was outlawed in one year. If, therefore, the Indians could be induced to come over, and the fears of the military could be sufficiently aroused to pursue them, another treaty could be negotiated, and from the payments from the government the shrewd trader could get his pay. Just a week



after Black Hawk crossed the river, on the 13 of April, 1832, George Davenport wrote to General Atkinson: "I am informed that the British band of Sac Indians are determined to make war on the frontier settlements. From every information that I have received, I am of the opinion that the intention of the British band of Sac Indians is to commit depredations on the inhabitants of the frontier." And yet, from the 6th day of April until after Stillman's men commenced war by firing on a flag of truce from Black Hawk, no murders nor depredations were committed by the British band of Sac Indians.

It is not the purpose of this sketch to detail the incidents of the Black Hawk war of 1832, as it pertains rather to the history of the state of Illinois. It is sufficient to say that, after the disgraceful affair at Stillman's Run, Black Hawk, concluding that the whites refusing to treat with him were determined to exterminate his people, determined to return to the Iowa side of the Mississippi. He could not return by the way he came, for the army was behind him, an army, too, that would sternly refuse to recognize the white flag of peace. His only course was to make his way northward and reach the Mississippi, if possible, before the troops could overtake him, and he did; but, before he could get his women and children across the Wisconsin, he was overtaken and a battle ensued. Here again he sued for peace and through his trusty lieutenant, "the Prophet," the whites were plainly informed that the starving Indians did not wish to fight, but would return to the west side of the Mississippi, peaceably, if they could be permitted to do so. No attention was paid to this second effort to negotiate peace, and, as soon as supplies could be obtained, the pursuit was resumed, the flying Indians were overtaken again eight miles before they reached the mouth of the Bad Axe, and the slaughter (it should not be dignified by the name of battle) commenced. Here, overcome by starvation and the victorious whites, his band was scattered, on the 2nd day of August, 1832. Black Hawk escaped but was brought into camp at Prairie du Chien by three Winnebagoes. He was confined in Jefferson barracks until the spring of 1833, when he was sent to Washington, arriving there April 22nd. On the 26th of April they were taken to Fortress Monroe, where they remained till the 4th of June, 1833, when orders were given for them to be liberated and returned to their own country. By order of the president he was brought back to Iowa through the principal eastern cities. Crowds flocked to see him all along his route, and he was very much flattered by the attentions he received. He lived among his people on the Iowa River till the reservation was sold, in 1836, when, with the rest of the Sac and Foxes, he removed to the Des Moines reservation, where he remained till his death, which occurred on the 3d of October, 1838.

The writer's theory of the cause of the Black Hawk fiasco is, that from the time that Black Hawk espoused the cause of the King of England as against the United States, that he was an object, not only of distrust and suspicion, but of persecution by the government and by the traders. Keokuk, who had accepted the bounty of the government, had remained neutral and had been made much of, and when Black Hawk returned from his efforts to assist the British, he found himself supplanted as chief of his tribe so far as being recognized as such by the United States authorities, and Keokuk who had no claim to be a chieftain of his tribe, except his shrewdness, was recognized as such and had a powerful influence as he was backed up by the Indian agents whose reports largely moulded opinions at Washington. Black Hawk was destined to soon feel the displeasure of the authorities. His band was the first to be driven out from the lands that had been their homes for at least three generations, to give up the cultivated fields that had cost so much of labor with their crude implements to prepare for crops, and go across the river into a wild country, to make new homes. They could not have attempted very much in the way of raising corn, as the first settlers that came into Jackson county found but few spots where any attempt at raising corn had ever been attempted. They depended rather upon hunting, but the buffalo had departed, and the smaller game was not plentiful, and when the spring of

1832 came, Black Hawk had neither provisions nor furs to buy them of the traders, and upon making their condition known to their friends on Rock River, was invited to come and live with them until they could raise a crop of corn. No one who knew anything of Indian customs believed that Black Hawk would have taken his entire band, including old men and women and children, had he been going on the war path. Rather would he have concealed them in some secluded place of safety while he made the raid with the fighting men of his tribe. Neither would he have crossed the river in day light in plain sight of Fort Armstrong, had he been on the war path. From the end of the war of 1812 up to 1832 Black Hawk's band had always been termed the British Band of Sacs, and when he crossed the river in the spring of 1832, although to all appearances in peaceful pursuits, the hue and cry was raised by the traders at Rock Island that the British Band of Sacs, with the bloodthirsty Black Hawk at their head, was marching to attack the helpless settlers in Illinois, and the authorities of Illinois, as well as the United States government authorities, hurried troops to expel the invaders. Black Hawk did all that he could to try to convince the authorities that he did not want war, but wanted provisions; that his people were starving. But his flag of truce was fired upon and no attention was paid to the protestations of the prophet, that Black Hawk only crossed the river because his people were starving, and the assurance that he would immediately return to the west side of the river, if permitted to do so. When Black Hawk ascertained that nothing would satisfy the authorities but the destruction of his band, he made every possible effort to get back to and cross the Mississippi where he would be safe at least from pursuit, but the troops were so eager for a fight, that it is claimed that they marched fifty miles in one day and were not deterred by storm nor darkness from the pursuit, in order to overhaul the Indians before they could reach the river, and when they did overtake the fleeing natives, they were hunted to death like vicious wild beasts, and no more quarter was given them. It was not a war, but a massacre of starving, helpless Indians, and yet there were more pensions granted to survivors of the Black Hawk war than there were warriors under Black Hawk.

#### TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

By act of Congress, approved October 31, 1803, the president of the United States was authorized to take possession of the territory included in the Louisiana purchase, and provide for a temporary government. By another act of the same session, approved March 26, 1804, the newly acquired country was divided, October 1, 1804, into the territory of Orleans, south of the thirty-third parallel of north latitude, and the district of Louisiana, which later was placed under the authority of the officers of Indiana Territory. In 1805, the district of Louisiana was organized as a territory, with a government of its own. In 1807, Iowa was included in the territory of Illinois, and in 1812 in the territory of Missouri. When Missouri was admitted as a state, March 2, 1821, "Iowa," says Hon. C. C. Nourse, "was left a political orphan," until by act of Congress, approved June 28, 1834, the Black Hawk purchase having been made, all the territory west of the Mississippi and north of the northern boundary of Missouri, was made a part of Michigan territory. Up to this time there had been no county or other organization in what is now the state of Iowa, although one or two justices of the peace had been appointed and a postoffice was established in Dubuque in 1833. In September, 1834, however, the territorial legislature of Michigan created two counties on the west side of the Mississippi River, viz.: Dubuque and Des Moines, separated by a line drawn westward from the foot of Rock Island. These counties were partially organized. John King was appointed chief justice of Dubuque county, and Isaac Leffler of Burlington, of Des Moines county. Two associate justices, in each county were appointed by the governor.



On the first Monday in October, 1835, General George W. Jones was elected a delegate to Congress from this part of Michigan territory. On the 20th of April, 1836, through the efforts of General Jones, Congress passed a bill creating the territory of Wisconsin, which went into operation July 4, 1836, and Iowa was then included in the territory of Wisconsin, of which General Henry Dodge was appointed governor; John S. Horner, secretary of the territory; Charles Dunn, chief justice; David Irwin and William C. Frazer, associate justices.

September 9, 1836, Governor Dodge ordered the census of the new territory to be taken. This census resulted in showing a population of ten thousand five hundred and thirty-one in the counties of Dubuque and Des Moines. Under the appointment, these two counties were entitled to six members of the council and thirteen of the house of representatives. The governor issued his proclamation for an election to be held on the first Monday of October, 1836, on which day the following members of the first territorial legislature of Wisconsin were elected from the two counties in the Black Hawk purchase:

Dubuque county.—Council: John Fally, Thomas McKnight, Thomas McCraney. House: Loring Wheeler, Hardin Nowlan, Peter Hill Engle, Patrick Quigley, Hosea T. Camp. Des Moines county.—Council: Jeremiah Smith, Jr., Joseph B. Teas, Arthur B. Ingram. House: Isaac Leffler, Thomas Blair, Warren L. Jenkins, John Box, George W. Teas, Eli Reynolds, David R. Chance.

The first legislature assembled at Belmont, in the present state of Wisconsin, on the 25th day of October, 1836, and was organized by electing Henry T. Baird president of the council, and Peter Hill Engle, of Dubuque, speaker of the house. It adjourned December 9, 1836. The second legislature assembled at Burlington, November 10, 1837. Adjourned January 20, 1838. The third session was at Burlington; commenced June 1st, and adjourned June 12, 1838.

During the first session of the Wisconsin territorial legislature, in 1836, the county of Des Moines was divided into Des Moines, Lee, Van Buren, Henry, Muscatine and Cook (the latter being subsequently changed to Scott) and defined their boundaries. During the second session, out of the territory embraced in Dubuque county, were created the counties of Dubuque, Clayton, Fayette, Delaware, Buchanan, Jackson, Jones, Linn, Clinton and Cedar, and their boundaries defined, but the most of them were not organized until several years afterward, under the authority of the territorial legislature of Iowa.

The question of a separate territorial organization for Iowa, which was then a part of Wisconsin territory, began to be agitated early in the autumn of 1837. The wishes of the people found expression in a convention held at Burlington on the 1st of November, which memorialized congress to organize a territory west of the Mississippi, and to settle the boundary line between Wisconsin territory and Missouri. The territorial legislature of Wisconsin, then in session at Burlington, joined in the petition. General George W. Jones, then residing at Sinsinawa Mound, in what is now Wisconsin, was delegate to congress from Wisconsin territory, and labored so earnestly and successfully, that "An act to divide the territory of Wisconsin, and to establish the territorial government of Iowa," was approved June 12, 1838, to take effect and be in force on and after July 3, 1838. The new territory embraced "all that part of the present territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi river, and west of a line drawn due north from the head water or sources of the Mississippi to the territorial line." The organic act provided for a governor, whose term of office should be three years, and for a secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, and attorney and marshal, who should serve four years, to be appointed by the president, by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The act also provided for the election, by the white male inhabitants, citizens of the United States, over twenty-one years of age, of a house of representatives, consisting of twenty-six members, and a council to consist of thirteen members. It also appropriated five thousand dollars for a public library, and twenty thousand dollars for the erection of public buildings.



President Van Buren appointed Ex-Governor Robert Lucas, of Ohio, to be the first governor of the new territory. William B. Conway, of Pittsburgh, was appointed secretary of the new territory; Charles Mason, of Burlington, chief justice, and Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque and Joseph Williams, of Pennsylvania, associate judges of the supreme and district courts; Mr. Van Allen, of New York, attorney; Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, marshal; Augustus C. Dodge, register of the land office at Burlington, and Thomas McKnight, receiver of the land office at Dubuque. Mr. Van Allen, the district attorney, died at Rockingham soon after his appointment and Colonel Charles Weston was appointed to fill his vacancy. Mr. Conway, the secretary, also died at Burlington, during the second session of the legislature, and James Clark, editor of the Gazette, was appointed to succeed him.

Immediately after his arrival, Governor Lucas issued a proclamation for the election of members of the first territorial legislature, to be held on the 10th of September, dividing the territory into election districts for that purpose, and appointing the 12th day of November for meeting of the legislature to be elected, at Burlington.

The first territorial legislature was elected in September and assembled at Burlington on the 12th day of November, and consisted of the following members: Council.—Jesse B. Brown, J. Keith, E. A. M. Swazey, Arthur Ingram, Robert Ralston, George Hepner, Jesse J. Payne, D. B. Hughes, James M. Clark, Charles Whittlesay, Jonathan W. Parker, Warner Lewis, Stephen Hempstead. House.—William Patterson, Hawkins Taylor, Calvin J. Price, James Briarly, James Hall, Gideon S. Bailey, Samuel Parker, James W. Grimes, George Temple, Van B. Delashmutt, Thomas Blair, George H. Beeler, (Cyrus S. Jacobs, who was elected for Des Moines county, was killed in an unfortunate encounter at Burlington before the meeting of the legislature, and Mr. Beeler was elected to fill the vacancy), William G. Coop, William H. Wallace, Asbury B. Porter, John Frierson, William L. Toole, Levi Thornton, S. C. Hastings, Robert G. Roberts, Laurel Summers, (Samuel R. Murray was returned as elected from Clinton county, but his seat was successfully contested by Burchard), Jabez A. Burchard, Jr., Chauncey Swan, Andrew Bankson, Thomas Cox, and Hardin Nowlin.

Notwithstanding a large majority of the members of both branches of the legislature were democrats, yet General Jesse B. Browne (whig), of Lee county was elected president of the council, and Hon. William H. Wallace (whig), of Henry county, speaker of the house of representatives—the former unanimously and the latter with but little opposition. At that time national politics were little heeded by the people of the new territory, but in 1840, during the presidential campaign, party lines were strongly drawn. At the election in September, 1838, for members of the legislature, a congressional delegate was also elected. There were four candidates, viz.: William W. Chapman and David Rohrer, of Des Moines county; B. F. Wallace, of Henry county, and P. H. Engle, of Dubuque county. Chapman was elected, receiving a majority of thirty-six over Engle.

The first session of the Iowa territorial legislature was a stormy and exciting one. By the organic law, the governor was clothed with almost unlimited veto power. Governor Lucas seemed disposed to make free use of it and the independent Hawkeyes could not quietly submit to arbitrary and absolute rule, and the result was an unpleasant controversy between the executive and legislative departments. Congress, however, by act approved March 3, 1839, amended the organic law by restricting the veto power of the governor to the two-third rule, and took from him the power to appoint sheriffs and magistrates.

Among the first important matters demanding attention was the location of the seat of government and provision for the erection of public buildings, for

which congress had appropriated twenty thousand dollars. Governor Lucas, in his message, had recommended the appointment of commissioners, with a view to making a central location. The extent of the future state of Iowa was not known or thought of. Only on a strip of land fifty miles wide, bordering on the Mississippi River, was the Indian title extinguished, and a central location meant some central point in the Black Hawk purchase. The friends of a central location supported the governor's suggestion. The southern members were divided between Burlington and Mount Pleasant, but finally united on the latter as a proper location for the seat of government. The central and southern parties were very nearly equal, and in consequence, much excitement prevailed. The central party at last triumphed, and on the 21st day of January, 1839, an act was passed, appointing Chauncey Swan, of Dubuque county; John Ronalds, of Louisa county, and Robert Ralston, of Des Moines county, commissioners to select a site for a permanent seat of government within the limits of Johnson county. Johnson county had been created by act of the territorial legislature of Wisconsin, approved December 21, 1837, and organized by act passed at the special session at Burlington, in June, 1838, the organization to date from July 4th, following. Napoleon, on the Iowa River, a few miles below the future Iowa City, was designated as the county seat temporarily. Then there existed good reason for locating the capital in the county. The territory of Iowa was bounded on the north by the British possessions; east, by the Mississippi River to its source; thence by a line drawn due north, to the northern boundary of the United States; south, by the state of Missouri, and west, by the Missouri and White Earth rivers. But this immense territory was in undisputed possession of the Indians, except a strip on the Mississippi known as the Black Hawk purchase. Johnson county was, from north to south, in the geographical center of this purchase, and as near the east and west geographical center of the future state of Iowa as could then be made, as the boundary line between the lands of the United States and the Indians, established by the treaty of October 21, 1837, was immediately west of the county limits.

The commissioners, after selecting the site, were directed to lay out six hundred and forty acres into a town, to be called Iowa City, and to proceed to sell lots and erect public buildings thereon, Congress having granted a section of land to be selected by the territory for this purpose. The commissioners met at Napoleon, Johnson county, May 1, 1839, selected for a site section 10, in township 79 north of range 6 west of the fifth principal meridian, and immediately surveyed it and laid off the town. The first sale of lots took place August 16, 1839. The site selected for public buildings was a little west of the geographical center of the section, where a square of ten acres on the elevated grounds overlooking the river was reserved for the purpose. The capitol is located in the center of this square. The second territorial legislature, which assembled in November, 1839, passed an act requiring the commissioners to adopt such plan for the building that the aggregate cost when complete should not exceed fifty-one thousand, and if they had already adopted a plan involving a greater expenditure they were directed to abandon it. Plans for the building were designed and drawn by Mr. John F. Rague, of Springfield, Illinois, and on the 4th day of July, 1840, the corner stone of the edifice was laid with appropriate ceremonies. Samuel C. Trowbridge was marshal of the day and Governor Lucas delivered the address on that occasion.

When the legislature assembled at Burlington in special session, July 13, 1840, Governor Lucas announced that on the 4th of that month he had visited Iowa City, and found the basement of the capitol nearly completed. A bill authorizing a loan of twenty thousand dollars for the building was passed, January 15, 1841, the unsold lots of Iowa City being the security offered, but only five thousand five hundred dollars was obtained under the act.



## INDIAN PURCHASES, RESERVES AND TREATIES.

At the close of the Black Hawk war, in 1832, a treaty was made at a council held on the west bank of the Mississippi, where now stands the thriving city of Davenport, on grounds now occupied by the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company, on the 21st day of September, 1832. At this council the United States were represented by General Winfield Scott and Governor Reynolds of Illinois. Keokuk, Pash-a-pa-ho and some thirty other chiefs and warriors of the Sac and Fox nation were present. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of land on the eastern border of Iowa fifty miles wide, from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa River, containing about six million acres. The western line of the purchase was parallel with the Mississippi. In consideration of this cession, the United States government stipulated to pay annually to the confederated tribes, for thirty consecutive years, twenty thousand dollars in specie, and to pay the debts of the Indians at Rock Island, which had been accumulating for seventeen years and amounted to fifty thousand dollars, due to Davenport & Farnham, Indian traders. The government also generously donated to the Sac and Fox women and children whose husbands and fathers had fallen in the Black Hawk war, thirty-five beef cattle, twelve bushels of salt, thirty barrels of pork, fifty barrels of flour, and six thousand bushels of corn.

This territory is known as the "Black Hawk purchase." Although it was not the first portion of Iowa ceded to the United States by the Sacs and Foxes, it was the first opened to actual settlement by the tide of immigration that flowed across the Mississippi as soon as the Indian title was extinguished. The treaty was ratified February 13, 1833, and took effect on the 1st of June following, when the Indians quietly removed from the ceded territory, and this fertile and beautiful region was opened to white settlers.

By the terms of the treaty, out of the Black Hawk purchase was reserved for the Sacs and Foxes 400 square miles of land situated on the Iowa river, and including within its limits Keokuk's village, on the right bank of that river. This tract was known as Keokuk's reserve, and was occupied by the Indians until 1836, when, by a treaty made in September between them and Governor Dodge of Wisconsin territory, it was ceded to the United States. The council was held on the banks of the Mississippi, above Davenport, and was the largest assemblage of the kind ever held by the Sacs and Foxes to treat for the sale of lands. About one thousand of their chiefs and braves were present, and Keokuk was their leading spirit and principal speaker on the occasion. By the terms of the treaty, the Sacs and Foxes were removed to another reservation on the Des Moines River, where an agency was established for them at what is now the town of Agency City. Besides the Keokuk Reserve, the government gave out of the Black Hawk purchase to Antoine Le Claire, interpreter, in fee simple, one section of land opposite Rock Island, and another at the head of the first rapids above the island, on the Iowa side. This was the first land title granted by the United States to an individual in Iowa.

Soon after the removal of the Sacs and Foxes to their new reservation on the Des Moines River, General Joseph M. Street was transferred from the agency of the Winnebagoes, at Prairie du Chien, to establish an agency among them. A farm was selected, on which the necessary buildings were erected, including a comfortable farm house for the agent and his family, at the expense of the Indian fund. A salaried agent was employed to superintend the farm and dispose of the crops. Two mills were erected, one on Soap creek and the other on Sugar creek. The latter was soon swept away by a flood, but the former remained and did good service for many years. Connected with the agency were Joseph Smart and John Goodell, interpreters. The latter was interpreter for Hard Fish's. Three of the Indian chiefs, Keokuk, Wapello and Appanoose, had each a large field improved, the two former on the right bank of the Des Moines, back



from the river in what is now Keokuk's prairie, and the latter on the present site of the city of Ottumwa. Among the traders connected with the agency were the Messrs. Ewing, from Ohio, and Phelps & Company, from Illinois, and also Mr. J. P. Eddy, who established his post at what is now the site of Eddyville.

The Indians at this agency became idle and listless in the absence of their natural and wonted excitements, and many of them plunged into dissipation. Keokuk himself became dissipated in the latter years of his life, and it has been reported that he died of delirium tremens, after his removal with his tribe to Kansas.

In May, 1843, most of the Indians were removed up the Des Moines River, above the temporary line of Red Rock, having ceded the remnant of their lands in Iowa to the United States on the 21st of September, 1837, and on the 11th of October, 1842. By the terms of the latter treaty, they held possession of the "New Purchase" till the autumn of 1845, when the most of them were removed to their reservation in Kansas, the balance being removed in the spring of 1846.

1. Treaty with the Sioux.—Made July 19, 1815; ratified December 16, 1815. This treaty was made at Portage des Sioux, between the Sioux of Minnesota and Upper Iowa and the United States, by William Clark and Ninian Edwards commissioners, and was merely a treaty of peace and friendship on the part of those Indians toward the United States at the close of the war of 1812.

2. Treaty with the Sacs.—A similar treaty of peace was made at Portage des Sioux, between the United States and the Sacs, by William Clark and Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, on the 13th of September, 1815, and ratified at the same date as the above. In this the treaty of 1804 was reaffirmed, and the Sacs here represented promised for themselves and their bands to keep entirely separate from the Sacs of Rock River, who, under Black Hawk, had joined the British in the war just then closed.

3. Treaty with the Foxes.—A separate treaty of peace was made with the Foxes at Portage des Sioux, by the same commissioners, on the 14th of September, 1815, and ratified the same as above, wherein the Foxes reaffirmed the treaty of St. Louis, of November, 1804, and agreed to deliver up all their prisoners to the officer in command at Fort Clark, now Peoria, Illinois.

4. Treaty with the Iowas.—A treaty of peace and mutual good will was made between the United States and the Iowa tribe of Indians, at Portage des Sioux, by the same commissioners as above, on the 16th of September, 1815, at the close of the war with Great Britain, and ratified at the same date as the others.

5. Treaty With the Sacs of Rock River.—Made at St. Louis on the 13th of May, 1816, between the United States and the Sacs of Rock River, by the commissioners William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, and ratified December 30, 1816. In this treaty, that of 1804 was reestablished and confirmed by twenty-two chiefs and head men of the Sacs of Rock River, and Black Hawk himself attached to it his signature, or as he said "touched the goose quill."

6. Treaty of 1824.—On the 4th of August, 1824, a treaty was made between the United States and the Sacs and Foxes, in the city of Washington, by William Clark, commissioner, of the southeast corner of Iowa known as the "Half Breed Tract" was set off and reserved for the half breeds of the Sacs and Foxes, they holding title in same manner as Indians. Ratified January 18, 1825.

7. Treaty of August 19, 1825.—At this date a treaty was made by William Clark and Lewis Cass, at Prairie du Chien, between the United States and the Chippewas, Sacs and Foxes, Menomonees, Winnebagoes and a portion of the Ottawas and Pottawattomies. In this treaty, in order to make peace between the contending tribes as to the limits of their respective hunting grounds in Iowa, it was agreed that the United States government should run a boundary line between the Sioux, on the north, and the Sacs and Foxes on the south, as follows: Commencing at the mouth of the Upper Iowa River, on the west bank of the Mississippi, and ascending said Iowa River to its west fork; then up the fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of Red Cedar River in a direct line to the second

or upper fork of the Des Moines River; thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet River, and down that river to its junction with the Missouri River.

8. Treaty of 1830.—On the 15th of July, 1830, the confederate tribes of the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of country lying south of the above line, twenty miles in width, and extending along the line aforesaid from the Mississippi to the Des Moines River. The Sioux also, whose possessions were north of the line, ceded to the government in the same treaty a like strip on the north side of the boundary. Thus the United States, at the ratification of this treaty, February 24, 1831, came into possession of a portion of Iowa forty miles wide, extending along the Clark and Cass line of 1825, from the Mississippi to the Des Moines River. This territory was known as the "Neutral Ground," and the tribes on either side of the line were allowed to fish and hunt on it unmolested until it was made a Winnebago reservation, and the Winnebagoes were removed to it in 1841.

9. Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes and Other Tribes—At the same time of the above treaty respecting the "Neutral Grounds" (July 15, 1830), the Sacs and Foxes, Western Sioux, Omahas, Iowas, and Missouris, ceded to the United States a portion of the western slope of Iowa, the boundaries of which were defined as follows: Beginning at the upper fork of the Des Moines River, and passing the sources of the Little Sioux and Floyd Rivers, to the fork of the first creek that falls into the Big Sioux, or Calumet, on the east side; thence down said creek and the Calumet River to the Missouri River; thence down said Missouri River to the Missouri state line above the Kansas; thence along said line to the northeast corner of said state; thence along the high lands between the waters falling into the Missouri and Des Moines, passing to said high lands along the dividing ridge between the forks of the Grand River; thence along said high lands or ridge separating the waters of the Missouri from those of the Des Moines to a point opposite the source of the Boyer River, and thence in a direct line to the upper fork of the Des Moines, the place of beginning. It is understood that the lands ceded and relinquished by this treaty were to be assigned and allotted, under the direction of the president of the United States, to the tribes then living thereon, or to such other tribes as the president might locate hereon for hunting and other purposes. In consideration of three tracts of land ceded in this treaty, the United States agreed to pay to the Sacs three thousand dollars; to the Foxes three thousand dollars; to the Sioux two thousand dollars; to the Yankton and Santie bands of Sioux, three thousand dollars; to the Omahas two thousand five hundred dollars; and to the Otties and Missouris, two thousand five hundred dollars—to be paid annually for ten successive years. In addition to these annuities, the government agreed to furnish some of the tribes with blacksmiths and agricultural implements to the amount of two hundred dollars, at the expense of the United States, and to set apart three thousand dollars annually for the education of the children of these tribes. It does not appear that any fort was erected in this territory prior to the erection of Fort Atkinson on the neutral ground, in 1840-41.

This treaty was made by William Clark, superintendent of Indian affairs, and Colonel Willoughby Morgan, of the United States First Infantry, and came into effect by proclamation, February 24, 1831.

10. Treaty with the Winnebagoes.—Made at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, September 15, 1832, by General Winfield Scott and Hon. John Reynolds, governor of Illinois. In this treaty the Winnebagoes ceded to the United States all their land lying on the east side of the Mississippi, and in part consideration therefor the United States granted to the Winnebagoes, to be held as other Indian lands are held, that portion of Iowa known as the neutral ground. The exchange of the two tracts of country was to take place on or before the 1st day of June, 1833. In addition to the neutral ground, it was stipulated that the United States should give the Winnebagoes, beginning in September, 1833, and continuing for twenty-seven successive years, ten thousand dollars in specie; and establish a



school among them, with a farm and garden, and provide other facilities for the education of their children, not to exceed in cost three thousand dollars a year, and to continue the same for twenty-seven successive years. Six agriculturists, twelve yoke of oxen, and plows and other farming tools were to be supplied by the government.

11. Treaty of 1832 with the Sacs and Foxes.—Already mentioned as the Black Hawk purchase.

12. Treaty of 1836 with the Sacs and Foxes, ceding Keokuk's Reserve to the United States; for which the government stipulated to pay thirty thousand dollars, and an annuity of ten thousand dollars for ten successive years, together with other sums and debts of the Indians to various parties.

13. Treaty of 1837.—On the 21st of October, 1837, a treaty was made at the city of Washington, between Carey A. Harris, commissioner of Indian affairs, and the confederate tribes of Sacs and Foxes, ratified February 21, 1838, wherein another slice of the soil of Iowa was obtained, described in the treaty as follows: "A tract of country containing one million, two hundred and fifty thousand acres, lying west and adjoining the tract conveyed by them to the United States in the treaty of September 21, 1832. It is understood that the points of termination for the present cession shall be the northern and southern points of said tract as fixed by the survey made under the authority of the United States, and that a line shall be drawn between them so as to intersect a line extended westwardly from the angle of said tract nearly opposite to Rock Island, as laid down in the above survey, so far as may be necessary to include the number of acres hereby ceded. which last mentioned line, it is estimated, will be about twenty-five miles.

This piece of land was twenty-five miles wide in the middle, and ran off to a point at both ends, lying directly back of the Black Hawk purchase, and of the same length.

14. Treaty of Relinquishment.—At the same date as the above treaty, in the city of Washington, Carey A. Harris, commissioner, the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States all their right and interest in the country lying south of the boundary line between the Sacs and Foxes and Sioux, as described in the treaty of August 19, 1825, and between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, the United States paying for the same one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. The Indians also gave up all claim and interests under the treaties previously made with them, for the satisfaction of which no appropriations had been made.

15. Treaty of 1842.—The last treaty was made with the Sacs and Foxes October 11, 1842; ratified March 23, 1843. It was made at the Sacs and Foxes Agency (Agency City), by John Chambers, commissioner, on behalf of the United States. In this treaty the Sacs and Fox Indians "ceded to the United States all their lands west of the Mississippi to which they had any claim or title." By the terms of this treaty they were to be removed from the country at the expiration of three years, and all who remained after that were to move at their own expense. Part of them were removed to Kansas in the fall of 1845, and the rest in the spring following.

#### SPANISH GRANTS.

1339786

While the territory now embraced in the state of Iowa was under Spanish rule as a part of its province of Louisiana, certain claims to and grants of land were made by the Spanish authorities, with which, in addition to the extinguishment of Indian titles, the United States had to deal. It is proper that these should be reviewed.

Dubuque.—On the 22nd day of September, 1788, Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman from Prairie du Chien, obtained from the Foxes a cession or lease of lands on the Mississippi River for mining purposes, on the site of the present city of Dubuque. Lead had been discovered here eight years before, in 1780, by the



wife of Peosta Fox, a warrior, and Dubuque's claim embraced nearly all the lead bearing lands in that vicinity. He immediately took possession of his claim and commenced mining, at the same time making a settlement. The place became known as the "Spanish Miners," or, more commonly, "Dubuque's Lead Mines."

In 1796, Dubuque filed a petition with Baron de Carondelet, the Spanish governor of Louisiana, asking that the tract ceded to him by the Indians might be granted to him by patent from the Spanish government. In this petition, Dubuque rather indefinitely set forth the boundaries of this claim as "about seven leagues along the Mississippi River, and three leagues in width from the river," intending to include, as is supposed, the river front between the Little Maquoketa and the Tete des Mertz Rivers, embracing more than twenty thousand acres. Carondelet granted the prayer of the petition, and the grant was subsequently confirmed by the board of land commissioners of Louisiana.

In October, 1804, Dubuque transferred the larger part of his claim to Auguste Choteau, of St. Louis, and on the 17th of May, 1805, he and Choteau jointly filed their claims with the board of commissioners. On the 20th of September, 1806, the board decided in their favor, pronouncing the claim to be a regular Spanish grant, made and completed prior to the 1st day of October, 1800, only one member, J. B. C. Lucas, dissenting.

Dubuque died March 24, 1810. The Indians, understanding that the claim of Dubuque under their former act of cession was only a permit to occupy the tract and work the mines during his life, and that at his death they reverted to them, took possession and continued mining operations, and were sustained by the military authority of the United States, notwithstanding the decision of the commissioners. When the Black Hawk purchase was consummated, the Dubuque claim thus held by the Indians was absorbed by the United States, as the Sacs and Foxes made no reservation of it in the treaty of 1832.

The heirs of Choteau, however, were not disposed to relinquish their claim without a struggle. Late in 1832, they employed an agent to look after their interests, and authorized him to lease the right to dig lead on the lands. The miners who commenced work under this agent were compelled by the military to abandon their operations, and one of the claimants went to Galena to institute legal proceedings, but found no court of competent jurisdiction, although he did bring an action for the recovery of a quantity of lead dug at Dubuque, for the purpose of testing the title. Being unable to identify the lead, however, he was non-suited.

By act of Congress approved July 2, 1836, the town of Dubuque was surveyed and platted. After lots had been sold and occupied by the purchasers, Henry Choteau brought an action of ejectment against Patrick Malony, who held land in Dubuque under a patent from the United States, for the recovery of seven undivided eighth parts of the Dubuque claim, as purchased by Auguste Choteau in 1804. The case was tried in the District Court of the United States for the District of Iowa, and was decided adversely to the plaintiff. The case was carried to the Supreme Court of the United States on a writ of error, when it was heard at the December term, 1853, and the decision of the lower court was affirmed, the court holding that the permit from Carondelet was merely a lease, or permit to work the mines; that Dubuque asked, and the governor of Louisiana granted, nothing more than "the peaceable possession" of certain lands obtained from the Indians; that Carondelet had no legal authority to make such a grant as claimed, and that, even if he had, this was but an "inchoate and imperfect title."

Giard.—In 1795, the lieutenant governor of Louisiana granted to Basil Giard five thousand eight hundred and sixty acres of land, in what is now Clayton county, known as the "Giard Tract." He occupied the land during the time that Iowa passed from Spain to France, and from France to the United States, in consideration of which the federal government granted a patent of the same to



BELLEVUE AND THE MISSISSIPPI





Giard in his own right. His heirs sold the whole tract to James H. Lockwood and Thomas P. Burnett, of Prairie du Chien, for three hundred dollars.

Honori.—March 30, 1799, Zenon Trudeau, acting lieutenant governor of Upper Louisiana, granted to Louis Honori a tract of land on the site of the present town of Montrose as follows: "It is permitted to Mr. Louis (Fresson) Honori, or Louis Honore Fesson, to establish himself at the head of the rapids of the river Des Moines, and his establishment once formed, notice of it shall be given to the governor general, in order to obtain for him a commission of a space sufficient to give value to such establishment, and at the same time to render it useful to the commerce of the peltries of this country, to watch the Indians and keep them in the fidelity which they owe to His Majesty."

Honori took immediate possession of his claim, which he retained until 1805. While trading with the natives, he became indebted to Joseph Robedoux, who obtained an execution on which the property was sold May 13, 1803, and was purchased by the creditor. In these proceedings the property was described as being "about six leagues above the river Des Moines." Robedoux died soon after he purchased the property. Auguste Choteau, his executor, disposed of the Honori tract to Thomas F. Reddeck, in April, 1805, up to which time Honori continued to occupy it. The grant, as made by the Spanish government, was a league square, but only one mile square was confirmed by the United States. After the half breeds sold their lands, in which the Honori grant was included, various claimants resorted to litigation in attempts to invalidate the title of the Reddeck heirs, but it was finally confirmed by a decision of the supreme court of the United States in 1839 and is the oldest legal title to any land in the state of Iowa.

#### THE HALF BREED TRACT.

Before any permanent settlement had been made in the territory of Iowa, white adventurers, trappers and traders, many of whom were scattered along the Mississippi and its tributaries, as agents and employes of the American Fur Company, intermarried with the females of the Sacs and Fox Indians, producing a race of half breeds, whose number was never definitely ascertained. There were some respectable and excellent people among them, children of men of some refinement and education. For instance: Dr. Muir, a gentleman educated at Edinburgh, Scotland, a surgeon in the United States army, stationed at a military post located on the present site of Warsaw, married an Indian woman, and reared his family of three daughters in the city of Keokuk. Other examples might be sighted, but they are probably exceptions to the general rule, and the race is now nearly or quite extinct in Iowa.

A treaty was made at Washington, August 4, 1824, between the Sacs and Foxes and the United States, by which that portion of Lee county was reserved to the half breeds of those tribes, and which was afterward known as "The Half Breed Tract." This reservation is the triangular piece of land containing about one hundred and nineteen thousand acres lying between the Mississippi and Des Moines Rivers. It is bounded on the north by the prolongation of the northern line of Missouri. This line was intended to be a straight one running due east which would have caused it to strike the Mississippi River at or below Montrose; but the surveyor who run it took no notice of the change in the variation of the needle as he proceeded eastward and, in consequence, the line he run was bent, deviating more and more to the northward of a direct line as he approached the Mississippi, so that it struck the river at a lower edge of the town of Fort Madison. "This erroneous line," says Judge Mason, "has been acquiesced in as well in fixing the northern limit of the Half Breed Tract as in determining the northern boundary line of the state of Missouri." The line thus run included in the reservation a portion of the lower



part of the city of Fort Madison, and all of the present townships of Van Buren, Charlestown, Jefferson, Des Moines, Montrose and Jackson.

Under the treaty of 1824, the half breeds had the right to occupy the soil, but could not convey it, the reversion being reserved to the United States. But on the 30th day of January, 1834, by act of Congress, this reversionary right was relinquished, and the half breeds acquired the lands in fee simple. This was no sooner done, than a horde of speculators rushed in to buy land of the half breed owners, and in many instances, a gun, a blanket, a pony, or a few quarts of whiskey was sufficient for the purchase of large estates. There was a deal of sharp practice on both sides; Indians would often claim ownership of lands by virtue of being half breeds and had no difficulty of proving their mixed blood by the Indians, and they would then cheat the speculators by selling land to which they had no rightful title. On the other hand, speculators often claimed land in which they had no ownership. It was diamond cut diamond, until at last things became badly mixed. There were no authorized surveys, and no boundary lines to claim, and, as a natural result, numerous conflicts and quarrels ensued.

To settle these difficulties, to decide the validity of claims or sell them for the benefit of the real owners, by act of the legislature of Wisconsin territory, approved January 16, 1838, Edward Johnstone, Thomas S. Wilson, and David Brigham were appointed commissioners, and clothed with power to effect these objects. The act provided that these commissioners should be paid six dollars a day each. The commission entered upon its duties and continued the next session of the legislature, when the act creating it was repealed, invalidating all that had been done and depriving the commissioners of their pay. The repealing act, however, authorized the commissioners to commence action against the owners of the Half Breed Tract, to receive pay for their services, in the district court of Lee county. Two judgments were obtained, and on execution the whole of the tract was sold to Hugh T. Reid, the sheriff executing the deed. Mr. Reid sold portions of it to various parties, but his own title was questioned and he became involved in litigation. Decisions in favor of Reid and those holding under him were made by both district and supreme courts, but in December, 1850, these decisions were finally reversed by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Joseph Webster, plaintiff in error, vs. Hugh T. Reid, and the judgment titles failed. About nine years before the "judgment titles" were finally abrogated as above, another class of titles were brought into competition with them, and in the conflict between the two, the final decision was obtained. These were the titles based on the decree of "partition," issued by the United States district court for the territory of Iowa, on the 8th of May, 1841, and certified to by the clerk on the 2d day of June, of that year. Edward Johnstone and Hugh T. Reid, then law partners at Fort Madison, filed the petition for the decree in behalf of the St. Louis claimants of half-breed lands. Francis S. Key, author of the Star Spangled Banner, who was then attorney for the New York Land Company, which held heavy interests in these lands, took a leading part in the measure, and drew up the document in which it was presented to the court. Judge Charles Mason, of Burlington, presided. The plan of partition divided the tract into one hundred and one shares and arranged that each claimant should draw his portion by lot, and should abide the result whatever it might be. The arrangement was entered into, the lots drawn, and the plat of the same filed in the recorder's office, October 6, 1841. Upon this basis the titles to land in the Half Breed Tract are now held.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first permanent settlement by the whites within the limits of Iowa was made by Julien Dubuque, in 1788, when, with a small party of miners, he settled on the site of the city that now bears his name, where he lived until

his death in 1810. Louis Honori settled on the site of the present town of Montrose, probably in 1799, and resided there until 1805, when his property passed into other hands. Of the Giard settlement, opposite Prairie du Chien, little is known, except that it was occupied by some parties prior to the commencement of the present century, and contained three cabins in 1805. Indian traders, although not strictly to be considered settlers, had established themselves at various points at an early date. A Mr. Johnson, agent of the American Fur Company, had a trading post below Burlington, where he carried on traffic with the Indians some time before the United States possessed the country. In 1820, Le Moliese, a French trader, had a station at what is now Sandusky, six miles above Keokuk, in Lee county. In 1829, Dr. Isaac Gallaud made a settlement on the Lower Rapids, at what is now Nashville.

The first settlement in Lee county was made in 1820, by Dr. Samuel C. Muir, a surgeon in the United States army, who had been stationed at Fort Edwards, now Warsaw, Illinois, and who built a cabin where the city of Keokuk now stands. Dr. Muir was a man of strict integrity and irreproachable character. While stationed at a military post on the upper Mississippi, he had married an Indian woman of the Fox nation. Of his marriage the following romantic account is given:

The post at which he was stationed was visited by a beautiful Indian maiden—whose native name, unfortunately, has not been preserved—who, in her dreams, had seen a white brave unmoor his canoe, paddle it across the river and come directly to her lodge. She felt assured, according to the superstitions of her race, that, in her dreams, she had seen her future husband, and had come to the fort to find him. Meeting Dr. Muir she instantly recognized him as the hero of her dreams, which, with childlike innocence and simplicity, she related to him. Her dream was indeed prophetic. Charmed with Sophia's beauty, innocence and devotion, the doctor honorably married her; but after a while the sneers and gibes of his brother officers—less honorable than he, perhaps—made him feel ashamed of his dark-skinned wife, and when his regiment was ordered down the river, to Bellefontaine, it is said he embraced the opportunity to rid himself of her, and left her, never expecting to see her again, and little dreaming that she would have the courage to follow him. But, with her infant child, this intrepid wife and mother started alone in her canoe, and after many days of weary labor and a lonely journey of nine hundred miles, she at last reached him. She afterward remarked, when speaking of this toilsome journey down the river in search of her husband: "When I got there I was all perished away—so thin." The doctor, touched by such unexampled devotion, took her to his heart, and ever after, until his death, treated her with marked respect. She always presided at his table with grace and dignity, but never abandoned her native style of dress. In 1819-20, he was stationed at Fort Edwards, but the senseless ridicule of some of his brother officers on account of his Indian wife induced him to resign his commission.

After building his cabin, as above stated, he leased his claim for a term of years to Otis Reynolds and John Culver, of St. Louis, and went to La Pointe, afterward Galena, where he practiced his profession for ten years, when he returned to Keokuk. His Indian wife bore him four children—Louise (married at Keokuk, since dead), James (drowned at Keokuk), Mary and Sophia. Dr. Muir died suddenly of cholera in 1832, but left his property in such condition that it was soon wasted in vexatious litigation, and his brave and faithful wife, left friendless and penniless, became discouraged, and, with her children, disappeared, and, it is said, returned to her people on the Upper Missouri.

Messrs. Reynolds and Culver, who had leased Dr. Muir's claim at Keokuk, subsequently employed as their agent Mr. Moses Stillwell, who arrived with his family in 1828 and took possession of Muir's cabin. His brother-in-law, Amos and Valencourt Van Ansdal, came with him and settled near. His daughter, Margaret Stillwell (afterward Mrs. Ford) was born in 1831 at the



foot of the rapids, called by the Indians Puch-a-she-tuck, where Keokuk now stands. She was probably the first white American child born in Iowa.

In 1831, Mr. Johnson, agent of the American Fur Company, who had a station at the foot of the rapids, removed to another location, and Dr. Muir having returned from Galena, he and Isaac R. Campbell took the place and buildings vacated by the company and carried on trade with the Indians and half breeds. Campbell, who had first visited and traveled through the southern part of Iowa, in 1821, was an enterprising settler, and besides trading with the natives carried on a farm and kept a tavern. Dr. Muir died of cholera in 1832.

In 1830, James L. and Lucius H. Langworthy, brothers and natives of Vermont, visited the territory for the purpose of working the lead mines at Dubuque. They had been engaged in lead mining at Galena, Illinois, the former from as early as 1824. The lead mines in the Dubuque region were an object of great interest to the miners about Galena, for they were known to be rich in lead ore. To explore these mines and to obtain permission to work them was therefore eminently desirable.

In 1829, James L. Langworthy resolved to visit the Dubuque mines. Crossing the Mississippi at a point now known as Dunleith, in a canoe, and swimming his horse by his side, he landed on the spot now known as Jones street levee. Before him spread out a beautiful prairie, on which the city of Dubuque now stands. Two miles south, at the mouth of Catfish creek, was a village of Sacs and Foxes. Thither Mr. Langworthy proceeded, and was well received by the natives. He endeavored to obtain permission from them to mine in their hills, but this they refused. He, however, succeeded in gaining the confidence of the chiefs to such an extent as to be allowed to travel in the interior for three weeks and explore the country. He employed two Indians as guides, and traversed in different directions the whole region lying between the Maquoketa and Turkey Rivers. He returned to the village, secured the good will of the Indians, and, returning to Galena, formed plans for future operations, to be executed as soon as circumstances would permit.

In 1830, with his brother, Lucius H., and others, having obtained consent of the Indians, Mr. Langworthy crossed the Mississippi and commenced mining in the vicinity around Dubuque.

At this time the lands were not in the actual possession of the United States. Although they had been purchased from France, the Indian title had not been extinguished, and these adventurous persons were beyond the limits of any state or territorial government. The first settlers were, therefore, obliged to be their own law makers, and to agree to such regulations as the exigencies of the case demanded. The first act resembling civil legislation within the limits of the present state of Iowa was done by the miners at this point, in June, 1830. They met on the bank of the river, by the side of an old cottonwood drift log, at what is now the Jones street levee, Dubuque, and elected a committee, consisting of J. L. Langworthy, H. F. Lander, James McPhetres, Samuel Scales, and E. M. Wren. This may be called the first legislature in Iowa, the members of which gathered around that old cottonwood log, and agreed to and reported the following, written by Mr. Langworthy, on a half sheet of coarse, unruled paper, the old log being the writing desk:

We, a committee having been chosen to draft certain rules and regulations (laws) by which we as miners will be governed, and having duly considered the subject, do unanimously agree that we will be governed by the regulations on the east side of the Mississippi river (established by the superintendent of United States lead mines at Fever River), with the following exceptions, to wit:

Article 1. That each and every man shall hold two hundred yards square of ground by working said ground one day in six.

Article II. We further agree that there shall be chosen, by the majority of the miners present, a person who shall hold this article, and who shall grant letters of arbitration on application having been made, and that said letters of arbitration shall be obligatory on the parties so applying.

The report was accepted by the miners present who elected Dr. Jarote, in accordance with article two. Here, then, we have, in 1830, a primitive legislature elected by the people, the law drafted by it being submitted to the people for approval, and under it Dr. Jarote was elected first governor within the limits of the present state of Iowa. And it is to be said that the laws thus enacted were as promptly obeyed, and the acts of the executive officer thus elected as duly respected as any have been since. The miners who had thus erected an independent government of their own on the west side of the Mississippi river continued to work successfully for a long time, and the new settlement attracted considerable attention. But the west side of the Mississippi belonged to the Sac and Fox Indians, and the government, in order to preserve peace on the frontier as well as to protect the Indians in their rights under the treaty, ordered the settlers not only to stop mining, but to remove from the Indian territory. They were simply intruders. The execution of this order was entrusted to Colonel Zachary Taylor, then in command of the military post at Prairie du Chien, who early in July, sent an officer to the miners with orders to forbid settlement, and to command the miners to remove within ten days to the east side of the Mississippi, or they would be driven off by armed force. The miners, however, were reluctant about leaving the rich "leads" they had already discovered and opened, and were not disposed to obey the order to remove with any considerable degree of alacrity. In due time, Colonel Taylor despatched a detachment of troops to enforce his order. The miners, anticipating their arrival, had, excepting three, recrossed the river, and from the east bank saw the troops land on the western shore. The three who had lingered a little too long were, however, permitted to make their escape unmolested. From this time a military force was stationed at Dubuque to prevent the settlers from returning, until June, 1832. The Indians returned and were encouraged to operate the rich mines opened by the late white occupants.

In June, 1832, the troops were ordered to the east side to assist in the annihilation of the very Indians whose rights they had been protecting on the west side. Immediately after the close of the Black Hawk war, and the negotiations of the treaty in September, 1832, by which the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States the tract known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," the settlers, supposing that now they had a right to reenter the territory, returned and took possession of their claims, built cabins, erected furnaces, and prepared large quantities of lead for market. Dubuque was becoming a noted place on the river, but the prospects of the hardy and enterprising settlers and miners were again ruthlessly interfered with by the government, on the ground that the treaty with the Indians would not go into force until June 1, 1833, although they had withdrawn from the vicinity of the settlement. Colonel Taylor was again ordered by the war department to remove the miners, and in January, 1833, troops were again sent from Prairie du Chien to Dubuque for that purpose. This was a serious and perhaps unnecessary hardship imposed upon the settlers. They were compelled to abandon their cabins and homes in midwinter. It must now be said, simply, that "red tape" should be respected. The purchase had been made, the treaty ratified, or was sure to be; the Indians had retired, and after the lapse of nearly fifty years, no very satisfactory reason for this rigorous action of the government can be given. But the orders had been given, and there was no alternative but to obey. Many of the settlers recrossed the river, and did not return; a few, however, removed to an island near the east bank of the river, built rude cabins of poles, in which to store their lead until spring, when they could float the fruits of their labor to St. Louis for sale, and where they could remain until the treaty went into force, when they could



return. Among these were James L. Langworthy and his brother Lucius, who had on hand about three hundred thousand pounds of lead.

Lieutenant Covington, who had been placed in command at Dubuque by Colonel Taylor, ordered some of the cabins of the settlers to be torn down, and wagons and other property to be destroyed. This wanton and inexcusable action on the part of a subordinate clothed with a little brief authority was sternly rebuked by Colonel Taylor, and Covington was superseded by Lieutenant George Wilson, who pursued a just and friendly course with the pioneers who were only waiting for the time when they could repossess their claim. June 1, 1833, the treaty formally went into effect, the troops were withdrawn, and the Langworthy brothers and a few others at once returned and resumed possession of their home claims and mineral prospects, and from this time the first permanent settlement of this portion of Iowa must date. Mr. John P. Sheldon was appointed superintendent of the mines by the government, and a system of permits to miners and licenses to smelters was adopted, similar to that which had been in operation at Galena, since 1825, under Lieutenant Martin Thomas and Captain Thomas C. Legate. Substantially the primitive law enacted by the miners assembled around that old cottonwood drift log in 1830 was adopted and enforced by the United States government, except that miners were required to sell their mineral to licensed smelters and the smelter was required to give bonds for the payment of six per cent of all lead manufactured to the government.

This was the same rule adopted in the United States mines on Fever river in Illinois, except that, until 1830, the Illinois mines were compelled to pay 10 per cent tax. This tax upon the miners created much dissatisfaction among the miners on the west side as it had been on the east side of the Mississippi. They thought they had suffered hardships and privations enough in opening the way for civilization, without being subjected to the imposition of an odious government upon their means of subsistence, when the federal government could better afford to aid them to extort from them. The measure soon became unpopular. It was difficult to collect the taxes, and the whole system was abolished in about ten years. During 1833, after the Indian title was fully extinguished, about five hundred people arrived at the mining district, about one hundred and fifty of them from Galena.

In the same year, Mr. Langworthy assisted in building the first schoolhouse in Iowa, and thus was formed the nucleus of the new populous and thriving city of Dubuque. Mr. Langworthy lived to see the naked prairie on which he first landed become the site of a city of fifteen thousand inhabitants, the small school house in which he aided in constructing replaced by three substantial edifices, wherein two thousand children were being trained, churches erected in every part of the city, and railroads connecting the wilderness which he first explored with all the eastern world. He died suddenly on the 13th of March, 1865, while on a trip over the Dubuque and Southwestern Railroad at Monticello, and the evening train brought the news of his death and his remains.

Lucius H. Langworthy, his brother, was one of the most worthy, gifted and influential of the old settlers of Iowa. He died, greatly lamented by many friends, in June, 1865.

The name of Dubuque was given to the settlement by the miners at a meeting held in 1834.

In 1832, Captain James White made a claim on the present site of Montrose. In 1834, a military post was established at this point, and a garrison of cavalry was stationed here, under the command of Colonel Stephen W. Kearney. The soldiers were removed from this post to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1837.

During the same year, 1832, soon after the close of the Black Hawk war. Zachariah Hawkins, Benjamin Jennings, Aaron White, Augustine Hornton, Samuel Gooch, Daniel Thompson and Peter Williams, made a claim at Fort Madison. In 1833, these claims were purchased by John and Nathaniel Knapp, upon

which, in 1835, they laid out the town. The next summer, lots were sold. The town was subsequently resurveyed and platted by the United States government.

At the close of the Black Hawk war, parties who had been impatiently looking across upon "Flint Hills," now Burlington, came over from Illinois and made claims. The first was Samuel S. White, in the fall of 1832, who erected a cabin on the site of the city of Burlington. About the same time, David Tothero made a claim on the prairie about three miles back from the river, at a place since known as the farm of Judge Morgan. In the winter of that year, they were driven off by the military from Rock Island as intruders upon the rights of the Indians, and White's cabin was burnt by the soldiers. He retired to Illinois, where he spent the winter, and in the summer, as soon as the Indian title was extinguished, returned and rebuilt his cabin. White was joined by his brother Doolittle, and they laid out the original town of Burlington in 1834.

All along the river borders of the Black Hawk purchase settlers were flocking into Iowa. Immediately after the treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, in September, 1832, Colonel George Davenport made the first claim on the spot where the thriving city of Davenport now stands. As early as 1827, Colonel Davenport had established a flat boat ferry, which ran between the island and the main shore, of Iowa, by which he carried on trade with the Indians west of the Mississippi. In 1833, Capt. Benjamin W. Clark moved across from Illinois, and laid the foundation of the town of Buffalo, in Scott county, which was the first actual settlement within the limits of that county. Among other early settlers in this part of the territory was Adrian H. Davenport, Colonel John Sullivan, Mulligan and Franklin Easley, Capt. John Coleman, J. M. Camp, William White, H. W. Higgins, Cornelius Harrold, Richard Harrison, E. H. Shepherd and Dr. E. S. Barrows.

The first settlers of Davenport were Antoine LeClaire, Colonel George Davenport, Major Thomas Smith, Major William Gordon, Phillip Hambough, Alexander W. McGregor, Levi S. Colton, Capt. James May and others. Of Antoine LeClaire, as the representative of the two races of men who at this time occupied Iowa, Hon. C. C. Nourse, in his admirable Centennial address, says:

"Antoine LeClaire was born at St. Joseph, Michigan, in 1797. His father was French, his mother a granddaughter of a Pottawattomie chief. In 1818, he acted as an official interpreter to Colonel Davenport, at Fort Armstrong (now Rock Island). He was well acquainted with a dozen Indian dialects, and was a man of strict integrity and great energy. In 1820 he married the granddaughter of a Sacs chief. The Sac and Fox Indians reserved for him and his wife two sections of land, in the treaty of 1833, one at the town of LeClaire, and one at Davenport. The Pottawattomies, in the treaty at Prairie du Chien, also reserved for him two sections of land, at the present site of Moline, Illinois. He received the appointment of postmaster and justice of peace in the Black Hawk purchase, at an early day. In 1833, he bought for \$100 a claim on the land upon which the original town of Davenport was surveyed and platted in 1836. In 1836, LeClaire built the hotel, known since, with its valuable addition, as the LeClaire House. He died September 25, 1861."

In Clayton county, the first settlement was made in the spring of 1832, on Turkey River, by Robert Hatfield and William W. Wayman. No further settlement was made in this part of the state till the beginning of 1836. In that portion now known as Muscatine county, settlements were made in 1834, by Benjamin Nye, John Vanater and G. W. Kasey, who were the first settlers. E. E. Fay, William St. John, N. Fullington, H. Reece, Jona Pettibone, R. P. Lowe, Stephen Whichler, Abijah Whiting, J. E. Fletcher, W. D. Abernethy and Alesis Smith were early settlers of Muscatine.

During the summer of 1835, William Bennitt and his family from Galena, built the first cabin within the present limits of Delaware county, in some timber since known as Ead's Grove. The first postoffice in Iowa was established in Dubuque in 1833. Milo H. Prentice was appointed postmaster. The first justice of



the peace was Antoine LeClaire, appointed in 1833, as "a very suitable person to adjust the difficulties between the white settlers and the Indians still remaining there." The first Methodist Society in the territory was formed at Dubuque on the 18th of May, 1834, and the first class meeting was held June 1st, of that year. The first church bell brought into Iowa was in March, 1834. The first mass of the Roman Catholic church in the territory was celebrated at Dubuque, in the house of Patrick Quigley, in the fall of 1833. The first school house in the territory was erected by the Dubuque miners in 1833. The first Sabbath school was organized at Dubuque early in the summer of 1834. The first woman who came to this part of the territory with a view to permanent residence was Mrs. Noble F. Dean, in the fall of 1832. The first family that lived in this part of Iowa was that of Hosea T. Camp, in 1832. The first meeting house was built by the Methodist Episcopal church, at Dubuque in 1834. The first newspaper in Iowa was the Dubuque Visitor, issued May 11, 1836. John King, afterward Judge King, was editor, and William C. Jones, printer. The pioneers of Iowa, as a class, were brave, hardy, intelligent and enterprising people.

As early as 1824 a French trader named Hart had established a trading post, and built a cabin on the bluffs above the large spring now known as "Mynster Spring," within the limits of the present city of Council Bluffs and had probably been there some time, as the post was known to the employes of the American Fur Company as Lacote de Hart, or "Hart's Bluff." In 1827, an agent of the American Fur Company, Francis Guittar, with others encamped in the timber at the foot of the Bluffs, about on the present location of Broadway, and afterward settled there. In 1839 a block house was built on the bluff in the east part of the city. The Pottawattomie Indians occupied this part of the state until 1846-7, when they relinquished the territory and removed to Kansas. Billy Caldwell was then principal chief. There were no white settlers in that part of the state except Indian traders, until the arrival of the Mormons under the lead of Brigham Young. These people on their way westward halted for the winter of 1846-7 on the west bank of the Missouri River, about five miles above Omaha, at a place now called Florence. Some of them had reached the eastern bank of the river the spring before, in season to plant a crop. In the spring of 1847, Young and a portion of the colony pursued their journey to Salt Lake, but a large portion of them returned to the Iowa side and settled mainly within the limits of Pottawattomie county. The principal settlement of this strange community was at first called "Miller's Hollow," on Indian creek, and afterward named Kanessville, in honor of Colonel Kane, of Pennsylvania, who visited them soon afterward. The Mormon settlement extended over the county and into neighboring counties, wherever timber and water furnished desirable locations. Orson Hyde, priest, lawyer and editor, was installed as president of the Quorum of Twelve, and all that part of the state remained under Mormon control for several years. In 1846 they raised a battalion numbering some five hundred men for the Mexican war. In 1848, Hyde, started a paper called the Frontier Guardian, at Kanessville. In 1849, after many of the faithful had left to join Brigham Young at Salt Lake, the Mormons in this section of Iowa numbered six thousand, five hundred and fifty-two, and in 1850, seven thousand, eight hundred and twenty-eight, but they were not all within the limits of Pottawattomie county. This county was organized in 1848, all the first officials being Mormons. In 1852, the order was promulgated that all the true believers should gather together at Salt Lake. Gentiles flocked in, and in a few years nearly all the first settlers were gone.

May 9, 1843, Captain James Allen, with a small detachment of troops on board the steamer Ione, arrived at the present site of the capital of the State, Des Moines. The Ione was the first steamer to ascend the Des Moines River at this point. The troops and store landed at what is now the foot of Court avenue, Des Moines, and Captain Allen returned in the steamer to Fort Sanford to arrange for bringing up more soldiers and supplies. In due time they too, arrived, and a fort was built near the mouth of Raccoon Fork, at its confluence with the Des

Moines, and named Fort Des Moines. Soon after the arrival of the troops, a trading post was established on the east side of the river, by two noted Indian traders named Ewing and Ohio.

Among the first settlers in this part of Iowa were Benjamin Bryant, J. B. Scott, James Drake (gunsmith), John Sturtevant, Robert Kinzie, Alexander Turner, Peter Newcomer and others.

The western states have been settled by many of the best and most enterprising men of the older states, and a large immigration of the best blood of the old world, who, removing to an arena of larger opportunities, in a more fertile soil and congenial climate, have developed a spirit and an energy peculiarly western. In no country on the globe have enterprises of all kinds been pushed forward with such rapidity, or has there been such independence and freedom of competition. Among those who have pioneered the civilization of the west, and been the founders of great states, none have ranked higher in the scale of intelligence and moral worth than the pioneers of Iowa, who came to the territory when it was an Indian country, and through hardship, privation, and suffering, laid the foundations of the populous and prosperous commonwealth which today dispenses its blessings to a million and a quarter of people. From her first settlement and from her first organization as a territory to the present day, Iowa has had able men to manage her affairs, wise statesmen to shape her destiny and frame her laws, and intelligent and impartial jurists to administer justice to her citizens; her bar, pulpit and press have been able and widely influential; and in all professions, arts, enterprises and industries which go to make up a great and prosperous commonwealth, she has taken and holds a front rank among her sister states of the West.

## REGISTER OF THE TERRITORY OF IOWA.

### TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

#### *Governors.*

Robert Lucas, appointed 1838.

John Chambers, appointed 1841.

James Clarke, appointed November, 1845.

#### *Secretaries.*

William B. Conway, appointed 1838; died in office, November, 1839.

James Clarke, appointed 1839.

O. H. W. Stull, appointed 1841.

Samuel J. Burr, appointed 1843.

Jesse Williams, appointed 1845.

#### *Territorial Auditors.*

Office created January 7, 1840.

Jesse Williams, appointed January 14, 1840.

William L. Gilbert, appointed January 23, 1843; reappointed February 27, 1844.

Robert M. Secrest, appointed 1845.

#### *Territorial Treasurers.*

Office created January 24, 1839.

Thornton Bayless, appointed January 23, 1839.

Morgan Reno, appointed 1840.

#### *Territorial Agents.*

Office created January 14, 1841; abolished May 29, 1845.

Jesse Williams, appointed January 15, 1841.

John M. Colman, appointed in 1842; reappointed February 15, 1843, and February 12, 1844.

Anson Hart, appointed in 1844 or 1845.

#### *Superintendent of Public Instruction.*

Office created February 12, 1841; abolished March 9, 1842.

William Reynolds, appointed in 1841.



*Commissioners to Locate the Seat of Government at Iowa City.*

Under act approved January 21, 1839.

Chauncey Swan, appointed January 18, 1839.

John Rolands, appointed January 18, 1839.

Robert Ralston, appointed January 18, 1839.

Legislated out of office January 14, 1841.

*Supreme Court.*

Charles Mason, chief justice, 1838 to 1846.

Joseph Williams, associate justice, 1838 to 1846.

Thomas S. Wilson, associate justice, 1838 to 1846.

Thornton Bayless, clerk, 1838 to 1839.

George S. Hampton, clerk, 1839 to 1846.

Eastin Morris, reporter, 1843 to 1846.

*District Attorneys for the Territory.*

Isaac Van Allen, appointed 1838.

Charles Weston, appointed 1840.

John D. Deshler, appointed 1843.

Edward Johnston, Fort Madison; appointed 1845 and 1846.

*Marshals.*

Francis Gehon, appointed 1838.

Thomas Johnson, appointed 1841.

Isaac Leffler, appointed 1842.

Gideon S. Bailey, Van Buren county; appointed in 1845 and 1846.

*Delegates in Congress.*

William W. Chapman, in Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses.

Francis Gehon. (Elected in 1839, but appears never to have acted as delegate.)

Augustus C. Dodge, in the Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses.

## CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS OF IOWA.

## FIRST CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

*Convened at Iowa City, October 7, 1844. Adjourned, November 1, 1844.*

Lee County—Charles Staley, Alexander Kerr, David Galland, Calvin J. Price, James Marsh, John Thompson, Henry M. Salmon, O. S. X. Peck.

Des Moines County—James Clarke, Henry Robinson, John D. Wright, Shepherd Leffler, Andrew Hooten, Enos Lowe, John Ripley, George Hepner.

Van Buren County—Elisha Cutler, Jr., John Davidson, Paul Brattain, David Ferguson, Gideon S. Bailey, John Hale, Jr., Thomas Charlton.

Jefferson County—Robert Brown, Hardin Butler, Sulifand S. Ross, James I. Murray, Samuel Whitmore.

Henry County—Joseph C. Hawkins, George Hobson, John H. Randolph, Jonathan C. Hall, Joseph D. Hoag.

Washington County—Wm. R. Harrison, Enoch Ross, Caleb B. Campbell.

Louisa County—John Brookbank, Wm. L. Toole, Wright Williams.

Muscatine County—Jonathan E. Fletcher, Ralph P. Lowe, Elijah Sells.

Johnson County—Robert Lucas, Samuel H. McCrory, Henry Felkner.

Linn County—Thomas J. McKean, Samuel W. Durham, Luman M. Strong.

Cedar County—Samuel A. Bissell, James H. Gower.

Scott County—James Grant, Andrew W. Campbell, Ebenezer Cook.

Clinton County—Lyman Evans, Ralph R. Benedict.

Jones County—John Taylor.

Jackson County—Joseph S. Kirkpatrick, William Morden, Richard B. Wyckoff.

Wapello County—William H. Galbraith, William W. Chapman.

Davis County—J. C. Blankinship, Samuel W. McAtee.

Keokuk County—Richard Quinton.

Mahaska County—Van B. Delashmutt, Stephen B. Shelledy.

Dubuque, Delaware, Black Hawk and Fayette Counties—Francis Gehon, Edward Langworthy, Theophilus Crawford, Stephen Hempstead, Samuel B. Olmstead, Michael O'Brien.

Shepherd Leffler, elected president October 7th.

George S. Hampton, elected secretary October 7th.

The constitution adopted by this convention was rejected by the people at an election held on the 4th day of August, 1845, there being seven thousand, two hundred and thirty-five votes cast "for the constitution," and seven thousand, six hundred and fifty-six votes cast "against the constitution."

#### SECOND CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

*Convened at Iowa City, May 4, 1846. Adjourned May 19, 1846.*

Lee County—David Galland, Josiah Kent, George Berry.

Des Moines—Enos Lowe, Shepherd Leffler, George W. Bowie.

Van Buren County—Thomas Dibble, Erastus Hoskins, William Steele.

Jefferson County—Sullifand S. Ross, William G. Coop.

Henry County—George Hobson, Alvin Saunders.

Davis County—John J. Selman.

Appanoose and Monroe Counties—Wareham G. Clark.

Wapello County—Joseph H. Hedrick.

Iowa, Marion, Polk and Jasper Counties—John Conrey.

Mahaska County—Stephen B. Shelledy.

Keokuk County—Sanford Harned.

Washington County—Steward Goodrell.

Louisa County—John Ronalds.

Muscatine County—J. Scott Richman.

Johnson County—Curtis Bates.

Linn and Benton Counties—Socrates H. Tryon.

Cedar County—Samuel A. Bissell.

Scott County—James Grant.

Clinton County—Henry P. Haun.

Jackson County—William Hubbell.

Jones County—Sylvester G. Matson.

Clayton County—David Olmstead.

Dubuque, Delaware, Buchanan, Fayette, Black Hawk Counties—Thomas McCraney, Francis K. O'Ferrall.

Enos Lowe, elected president May 4th.

William Thompson, elected secretary May 4th.

The constitution adopted by this convention was adopted by the people at an election held on the 3d day of August, 1846, there being nine thousand, four hundred and ninety-two votes cast "for the constitution" and nine thousand and thirty-six votes cast "against the constitution." This constitution was presented to Congress in December, 1846, and on the 28th of the same month an act was passed for the admission of Iowa into the Union. The first election for state officers was held on the 26th day of October, 1846, pursuant to proclamation of Governor James Clarke, when Ansel Briggs was elected governor; Elisha Cutler, Jr., secretary of state; Joseph T. Fales, auditor, and Morgan Reno, treasurer.

#### THIRD CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

*Convened at Iowa City, January 19, 1857. Adjourned March 5, 1857.*

District 1—Lee County—Edward Johnstone, William Patterson.

District 2—Lee and Van Buren County—Squire Ayers.

District 3—Van Buren County—Timothy Day.

District 4—Des Moines County—Jonathan C. Hall, Moses W. Robinson.



- District 5—Davis County—David P. Palmer.  
 District 6—Jefferson County—James F. Wilson.  
 District 7—Henry County—Rufus L. B. Clarke.  
 District 8—Wapello County—George Gillaspay.  
 District 9—Monroe, Lucas and Clarke Counties—John Edwards.  
 District 10—Appanoose, Wayne and Decatur Counties—Amos Harris.  
 District 11—Fremont, Mills, Page, Taylor, Montgomery, Ringgold, Adams and Union Counties—Daniel H. Solomon.  
 District 12—Pottawattomie, Harrison, Shelby, Woodbury, Monona, Audubon, Crawford, Carroll, Calhoun, Sac, Ida, Cherokee, Buena Vista, Pocahontas, Palo Alto, Emmet, Clay, Dickinson, Osceola, O'Brien, Plymouth, Sioux and Buncombe Counties—Daniel W. Price.  
 District 13—Louisa County—Francis Springer.  
 District 14—Washington County—David Bunker.  
 District 15—Keokuk County—Jeremiah Hollingsworth.  
 District 16—Mahaska County—James A. Young.  
 District 17—Marion County—Hiram D. Gibson.  
 District 18—Warren, Madison, Adair, Cass Counties—Lewis Todhunter.  
 District 19—Muscatine County—John A. Parvin.  
 District 20—Johnson and Jones Counties—William Penn Clarke.  
 District 21—Scott County—George W. Ells.  
 District 22—Cedar County—Robert Gower.  
 District 23—Clinton County—Aylett R. Cotton.  
 District 24—Linn County—Hosea W. Gray.  
 District 25—Linn, Benton, Black Hawk and Buchanan Counties—James C. Traer.  
 District 26—Poweshiek, Jasper, Marshall and Tama Counties—Harvey J. Skiff.  
 District 27—Polk, Dallas and Guthrie Counties—Thomas Seeley.  
 District 28—Jackson County—William A. Warren.  
 District 29—Jackson and Jones Counties—Albert H. Marvin.  
 District 30—Dubuque County—John H. Emerson.  
 District 31—Dubuque and Delaware Counties—John H. Peters.  
 District 32—Clayton County—Alpheus Scott.  
 District 33—Fayette, Bremer, Butler, Franklin, Grundy, Hardin, Wright, Webster, Boone, Story, Greene, Allamakee, Winneshiek and Humboldt Counties—Sheldon G. Winchester.

District 34—Howard, Chickasaw, Mitchell, Floyd, Worth, Cerro Gordo, Hancock, Winnebago, Bancroft and Kossuth Counties—John T. Clark.

Francis Springer, elected president January 20th.

Thomas J. Saunders, elected secretary January 20th.

The constitution adopted by this convention was sanctioned by the people at an election held on the 3d day of August, 1857, there being forty thousand, three hundred and eleven votes cast "for the constitution," and thirty-eight thousand, six hundred and eighty-one votes cast "against the constitution," and took effect by proclamation of the governor September 3, 1857.

## HOW IOWA CITY BECAME THE TERRITORIAL CAPITAL.

(REID.)

One of the important matters which Governor Lucas, in his first message urged upon the attention of the legislature was the location of a permanent seat of government for the new territory. He had under the authority given him by the organic act, chosen Burlington as the temporary capital; but it was realized that, although settlements were as yet confined to a strip of territory closely contiguous to the Mississippi River, jurisdiction of the inchoate commonwealth ex-

tended over a vast domain to the westward, whose future population would demand a location more central than any town on the river could be. It was very difficult to find any settlement at a distance from the river large enough to claim the distinction of being called a town. Then the rivalry of sections came in, as between north and south. The old country of "Demoine" had an overwhelming majority of population, but it soon became evident that Bloomington (Muscatine) members were disposed to join forces with the representatives of the northern counties. Mount Pleasant, in Henry county, was the largest village in the territory not situated on the Mississippi River. It was represented in the assembly by two members in the council, and three of the house, one of whom was the speaker; and they soon secured pledges from the southern members that seemed to make the selection of that town a certainty. The Burlington contingent seems to have given up pretensions for their own town early in the struggle, and, with two exceptions, supported Mount Pleasant loyally, even when tempted by flattering propositions for their own favor. Bloomington, however, was recalcitrant and its district had strong men to lend their aid to their northern brethren, in the persons of General John Frierson, S. Clinton Hastings, William L. Toole, and Levi Thornton in the house, and James M. Clark in the council.

Record proceedings began on November 14th, when Colonel Cox moved that so much of the governor's message as relates to the establishing of the seat of government be referred to the committee on territorial affairs. But there appears no report from that committee until the last day of the year, December 31, 1838, when they brought in a bill providing that Burlington should be the temporary capital for three years and that then Mount Pleasant should be the permanent capital. The bill being considered in committee of the whole, the Burlington provision was adopted without much opposition. Then came motions to strike out Mount Pleasant and insert something else. Twenty-eight different places were thus tried. Mr. Cox moved to insert Black Hawk, Scott county; Mr. Nowlin moved to insert Bellevue; Mr. Summers moved to insert Comanche. And so the gamut was run. All the motions were lost and Mount Pleasant emerged from the committee of the whole triumphant.

The question then came before the house on concurrence with the report of the committee of the whole, and the contest was renewed. The first attack was on the first section of the bill, and Colonel Cox, with six others, voted to substitute Fort Madison for Burlington as temporary capital. Then Colonel Cox came forward with an entirely new solution for the problem, drawn, evidently, from his personal share in a similar contest twenty years before. Controversies over the location of seats of government were interesting incidents in the early legislation of nearly all of the new commonwealths which the invasion of the west was bringing into the American Union. The usual and expected result of such contests had been the choice of an established town, or at least a regularly surveyed town site with the nucleus of a settlement. But there had been a notable exception when the first general assembly of the State of Illinois, in 1818, had, through a board of commissioners, located its new state capital upon four sections of unoccupied government land, and had given it the name of Vandalia.

Thomas Cox was a senator in the first general assembly of Illinois, and bore a part in the legislation which decreed that the seat of government should go into the wilderness, and the capital city be laid out in lots and sold to its future residents by the state. Government land stretched in almost unlimited vastness beyond the narrow fringe of settlements in Iowa Territory in 1838, as it had in Illinois in 1818; and, if a certain capital be desired, take a leaf from the book of Illinois, choose your plat of land and make one. Such were the thoughts, doubtless, that prompted him to move to amend the second section of the bill as follows: "Strike out Mount Pleasant, and insert 'Johnson, Linn, and Cedar counties,' and that commissioners be appointed to locate the seat of government at the most eligible place in either of those counties." The motion received only eleven votes as against fourteen in opposition, but the idea was a fruitful one. It be-



came clear that here was a rallying ground for all who were not entirely satisfied with Mount Pleasant, to defeat the aspirations of that place and also avoid favoring any other existing rival. Nothing more was done, however, in the house in furtherance of the scheme, but the struggle then proceeded on other lines. Mr. Hastings moved to strike out Burlington in the first section and insert Bloomington. Ten voted for it, including Cox.

Then a tempting bait was flung out to Burlington in Hardin Nowlin's motion to make Burlington the permanent capital. Some of the Burlington members were true to their Mount Pleasant pledges and voted against this motion, but it received twelve votes, lacking only one of success. Another motion intervened, and then Hawkins Taylor, of Lee county, who had voted against Nowlin's motion, moved to reconsider that vote. The reconsideration carried, and the Nowlin amendment was adopted by fourteen to eleven. Let us glance at this vote and its geographical divisions. Ayes for Burlington: Bankson, Cox, Nowlin, Swan (Dubuque); Roberts (Cedar); Frierson, Hastings, Toole, Thornton (Muscatine); Taylor (Lee); Bailey, Hall (Van Buren); Beeler, Blair (Des Moines). Noes for Mount Pleasant: Patterson, Brierly, Price (Lee); Parker (Van Buren); Delashmutt, Grimes, Temple (Des Moines); Summers (Clinton and Scott); Coop, Porter, Wallace, the speaker, (Henry). The changes from the first vote on the Nowlin amendment were that Hawkins Taylor, of Lee, and James Hall, of Van Buren, now voted for it. But the end was not yet. Mr. Taylor now moved that the bill be referred to a select committee of one from each electoral district, which motion was carried by fourteen to eleven. Mr. Cox voted aye, but the personnel of the vote was quite different from the former one. Colonel Bankson became the Dubuque Jackson representative on the select committee. The legislature held its regular session on New Year's day, January 1, 1839, and the select committee voted back the bill "with amendments." The journal does not record what the amendments were, but the plain inference is that the committee, which had been appointed by Speaker Wallace, who was a Mount Pleasant man, reported back the original plan of Mount Pleasant for permanent and Burlington for temporary capital. The report was adopted by thirteen to eleven, and then a motion to amend by making Burlington the permanent capital was rejected by the same vote. G. S. Bailey and James Hall, of Van Buren, and George H. Beeler, of Des Moines, had repented over night and reversed their votes of the night before.

Other routine and dilatory motions followed until the bill finally passed by the same thirteen to eleven. Then Hardin Nowlin moved to amend the title of the bill to read: "A bill to establish two seats of government and to squander the appropriation for erecting public buildings." Six dilatory motions with three roll calls followed, then Nowlin's motion was lost by six to seventeen. The ayes were Cox, Hastings, Nowlins, Roberts, Taylor, and Toole.

The contest was now transferred to the council, and it became at once evident that the leaven of Colonel Cox's suggestion had worked its full effect on that body, and that a fully detailed plan had received the sanction of all except the members from Henry and Van Buren counties. On the morning of January 2d, the council received a message from the house that it had passed, among other bills, "An act to locate the seat of government of the territory of Iowa." Hon. James M. Clark, of Louisa county (Muscatine district), and Hon. Stephen Hempstead, of Dubuque, assumed direction of the new plan, and it was first advanced by a motion of Mr. Clark to strike out the second section of the bill. The vote on this motion disclosed the full strength of both factions in the council, and was as follows: Yeas: Clark (Muscatine district); Hempstead, Lewis (Dubuque); Hepner, Inghram, Ralston (Des Moines); Parker (Scott); Whitteley (Cedar, etc.); Browne (Lee)—nine. Nays: Hughes, Payne, (Henry); Heith, Swazy (Van Buren)—4.

Then Mr. Hempstead moved to insert a new second section, which, after several verbal changes, read as follows: "Sec. 2. Be it further enacted, that the

commissioners hereinafter mentioned or a majority of them, shall, on the first day of May, in the year eighteen hundred and thirty-nine, meet at the town of Napoleon and proceed to locate the seat of government at the most eligible point within the present limits of Johnson county."

This was adopted by the same nine to four vote previously recorded. The section at first proposed by Mr. Hempstead provided that the location should be within twenty townships named, which would have included the southern tier of townships in Linn county. Mr. Clark moved to strike out the limits mentioned, and to insert "within the present limits of Johnson county," which was carried by ten to three, Mr. Hempstead himself voting for it, as did also Mr. Keith, one of the Mount Pleasant adherents. The Henry county members exhausted every parliamentary device, and tested the endurance of the majority by roll calls on amendments at every stage of progress of the bill; but the stalwart nine held their ground without a break in their ranks, the bill was perfected to six sections, then referred to the committee on territorial affairs and laid over until the next day. On January 3d the committee reported back the bill with an additional section, which was concurred in. Other efforts were made by the Mount Pleasant men to amend or delay its passage, but the final roll call secured ten votes, Mr. Keith of Van Buren having joined the majority.

The house took up the bill as amended by the council on the same day, made some slight changes in verbiage, and then passed it by the bare majority of thirteen to twelve. As compared with the vote of January 1st when Mount Pleasant won by thirteen to eleven, she now lost the votes of George Beeler, of Des Moines, and Laurel Summers, of Scott, and gained that of Wm. Patterson, of Lee, who had been absent on the first.

When the bill came to Governor Lucas for approval, he pointed out defects which he suggested could be cured by a supplementary act, and withheld his approval until the legislature should thus perfect their work. "A bill supplementary to an act to locate the seat of government for Iowa," was therefore introduced in the house on the 15th of January. It provided that, so soon as the place shall be selected and the consent of the United States obtained, the commissioners shall proceed to lay out a town; that, after a plat of the town shall have been recorded, the governor shall direct a sale of lots to be held under direction of the commissioners, the proceeds of which shall go into the territorial treasury, to be expended as may be directed by law; that the acting commissioner shall give bonds; that the governor shall apply to Congress for a donation of four sections of land, and other provisions. During the consideration, Colonel Cox moved to insert in the first section, after the word "town," the words, "to be called Iowa City," and the motion carried. Thus was Thomas Cox responsible not only for the idea which bore fruit in the selection of a site for the territorial capital upon unoccupied government land, but it was he, also, who gave the legislative bantling city a name. The supplementary act was passed by a vote of sixteen to nine, Cox in the negative. The opposition probably represented, to some extent, resentment towards the dictation of the governor.

On the 17th of January, the two houses met in joint convention to elect the three locating commissioners, one from each judicial district. For the Third district, Colonel Cox put in nomination his colleague, Chauncey Swan, of Dubuque, and he was elected by twenty-nine votes against nine scattering. For the Second district, John Ronalds, of Louisa county, was elected on the first ballot. For the First district, five candidates were put in nomination. Four ballots were taken without results. The fifth ballot stood: Robert Ralston, of Des Moines county, twenty-three votes; John Claypool, thirteen; "Colonel Cox," one. The original and supplementary acts were both finally approved by the governor, January 21, 1839.

The lamented Dr. Theodore S. Parvin, to whom Iowa is more indebted than to any other individual for the preservation of facts relating to its early history, has made a single error in writing about the part borne by Colonel Cox in this



capital locating contest. Dr. Parvin, as a young man, was private secretary to Governor Lucas, and therefore present in Burlington during the session of that first territorial assembly, and familiar with its proceedings. The imbroglio of the governor with Secretary Conway involved also a hostility on the part of the secretary towards young Parvin, which was manifested in some reports made to the legislature which afford some of the raciest reading that ever appeared in public documents. Colonel Cox was a bitter partisan in the controversy as a friend of Conway's, and therefore not at all friendly to the private secretary. That this obvious old time fact had any influence upon the memory of the venerable doctor of which he was at all conscious, we do not for a moment suppose; but we believe it did prevent him from having had, at the time, personal knowledge of Colonel Cox's ideas and efforts. The first public utterance of Professor Parvin's Lawmakers Association in 1892, when he said: "His (Colonel Cox) was the turning point in the location of the capital at Iowa City, and the territory and state became indebted to him by whose vote the location was determined."

#### ORGANIZATION OF JACKSON COUNTY— OFFICIAL AND OTHERWISE.

It is a matter of history that the land now comprised in Jackson county was a part of the Louisiana Purchase, being transferred from France to the United States in 1803, becoming a part of the "District of Louisiana," then the territory of Louisiana in 1805, territory of Missouri in 1812, territory of Michigan in 1834, territory of Wisconsin in July, 1836, and territory of Iowa on July 3, 1838.

Jackson county was a part of the land which was conveyed in the treaty with the Sacs and Foxes in September, 1832, and generally known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," which opened the first land in Iowa for settlement by the whites. The treaty included a strip of about six million acres along the eastern border of Iowa, extending from the Upper Iowa River on the north to the present southern boundary of the state. In return for the land the government assumed debts that the Indians owed certain traders to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, and agreed to pay the twenty thousand dollars annually, in cash. Soon after the purchase most of the Indians moved further west and in 1842-43 the remainder were transferred to a reservation in Kansas. The Indians with whom the pioneer settlers came in contact mostly belonged to the Winnebagoes, a tribe that was widely scattered throughout this part of the Mississippi Valley and who were always friendly with the whites.

For several years there were but two counties west of the Mississippi River. Dubuque and Des Moines, the dividing line being what is now the line between Clinton and Scott counties. Des Moines county was subdivided by the Wisconsin legislature which met at Belmont, Wisconsin, in 1836, but Dubuque county remained intact until the meeting of the legislature at Burlington, November 10, 1837. The legislature remained in session until January 20, 1838, and Jackson county was formed during that session. The establishing of what is now the line between Dubuque and Jackson counties brought up a bitter fight. Those who are familiar with the map of Jackson county know that two townships along the Mississippi extend along up into what would appear to be legitimate territory of Dubuque county. Captain W. A. Warren, of Bellevue, was enrolling clerk of the house at the time of the contest. Bellevue wanted to be the county seat of Jackson county, and shrewd politician that he was, he at once saw that it would be almost impossible for his town to hold its own in a county seat fight if it was situated in the extreme northeast corner of the county, and hence it was highly essential that there should be some territory in Jackson county north of Bellevue township. It was generally admitted that from a geographical point of view the territory belonged to Dubuque county, but Bellevue put up such a warm fight that a compromise was finally reached by making Tete



RELICS OF JACKSON COUNTY





des Morts and Prairie townships a part of Jackson county and the townships directly west of them a part of Dubuque county. As soon as the county had been formed, it became necessary to appoint a sheriff and Captain Warren was appointed.

When Jackson county was formed it included under its legal jurisdiction all of the country west of it, within the original land grant, comprising what is now Jones and Linn counties, and the settlers of that territory were accorded electoral privileges and the same rights in the county government as those who actually lived within the geographical limits of the county.

The first county commissioners were William Jonas, William Morden and James Leonard, and their first meeting was held in Bellevue, April 2, 1838. At that meeting they established the first election precincts, dividing the county into six voting places as follows: First precinct—to comprise Charleston (now Sabula) and vicinity; election to be held at the store of James Leonard; judges, Charles Swan, O. A. Crary, and E. A. Wood. Second precinct—to comprise Higginsport and vicinity; to be held at the house of W. H. Vandeventer; judges, W. H. Vandeventer, Andrew Farley and B. B. Evans. Third precinct—election to be held at the courthouse in Bellevue; judges, W. Sublett, J. D. Bell, and J. S. Fitzpatrick. Fourth precinct—election to be held at the house of Daniel Brown in Tete des Morts township; judges, D. Brown, J. P. March and D. G. Bates. Fifth precinct—election to be held at the house of Charles W. Harris, on the north fork of the Maquoketa; judges, C. W. Harris, V. G. Smith, and Thomas Davis. Sixth precinct—election to be held at the house of S. Burleson, south fork of the Maquoketa; judges, S. Burleson, J. Clark and William Phillips. At a meeting held in June of the same year, the commissioners established three additional voting precincts, two in what is now Jones county, the election to be held at the house of John G. Joshlin, on the Wapsipinicon, and at the house of Nathaniel Dalley, on the Maquoketa, and the third in Linn county at West Point. In August they established precinct No. 10, election to be held at the house of one Wadkins, about four miles south of the present site of Andrew. The new board of commissioners elected in the fall of 1838 was William Jonas, E. A. Wood and James Keeley. The county officers elected at the same time were: John Howe, recorder; John Sublett, treasurer; Jas. S. Kirtpatrick, coroner; James F. Hanby, assessor; John G. McDonald, surveyor.

At the regular election held October 5, 1840, the electors decided that the county should be reorganized into townships, and on the 6th of the following January the commissioners divided the county into nine townships, under the names of Butler, Farmers Creek, Perry, Tete des Morts, Davis, Bellevue, Harrison, Van Buren and Union townships. Many changes were subsequently made, both in boundaries, subdivisions, and names. Brandon township was formed from a part of Butler township in 1843. Monmouth township was organized in 1843, reannexed to Davis township in 1844, and returned to its present form and name in 1845. South Fork township was first organized and named Apple township in 1845, and Maquoketa township was organized the same year. Fairfield township was organized in July, 1845, and the first election was held at the home of B. F. Hull. Jackson township was organized at the same time, with its first election at the home of Markspiles and Sandridge. The name of Butler township was changed to Lehrin in 1845, but was rechanged to Butler soon after. Richland township was detached from Perry and named in 1846, and at the same time Ottercreek township was formed from the north half of Farmers Creek. Washington township was formed from portions of Bellevue and Van Buren townships in 1851. In January, 1855, Iowa township was detached from Union township and its first election held at Sterling in April of that year.

The first term of the District Court of Jackson county, territory of Wisconsin, was held in Bellevue, June 18, 1838, presided over by Charles Dunn, chief justice of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin. Among the attorneys were Stephen Hempstead, afterward governor of Iowa; James Grant, and Jas. Churchman, afterward



a United States minister. The grand jurors chosen were Jas. Wood, Benjamin Hudson, Thos. Parks, Samuel S. Draper, James L. Burtis, John Stuckey, John D. Bell, Wm. Smith, J. S. Kirkpatrick, David G. Bates, Daniel Brown, James McCabe, Joseph Mallard, W. H. Vandeventer, C. W. Harris, Webster McDowell, Wm. Phillips, Obadiah Sawtell, Jas. Kimball, S. Burleson, M. Seymore, R. G. Knox and H. J. Hinkley. The petit jurors were: Chas. Swan, E. A. Wood, O. A. Crary, Alexander Reed, Sylvester Baker, John Howe, John Hayes, James Kirkpatrick, Wm. Van, John Clark, V. G. Smith, Richard Billups, Chas. Bilty, Hazen Chase, Hugh Kilgore, N. Jefferson, Thos. Davis, Wm. Trimble, Thos. Nickelson, Wm. Dyas, J. Jefferson, Thos. Sublett, and Henderson Palmer. The grand jury found one indictment, that of Wm. Sublett, charged with assault with intent to kill. He was released on a five hundred dollar bond signed by Jas. K. Moss. The first Probate Court in the county was held March 2, 1838, Jas. K. Moss, judge.

The management of county affairs was vested in a board of three commissioners, sometimes called the "county commissioners court," until 1851, and some of the entries in their old records show the extremes they had to resort to occasionally to raise a little ready money. In July, 1838, they contracted with Hefley & Esgate to build a toll bridge across Mill Creek near Bellevue, for five hundred and twenty-five dollars, subject to purchase at any time by the county at an advance of ten per cent on the cost. The owners were permitted to charge a small toll for crossing the bridge until it was finally purchased by the county.

In August, 1841, the board borrowed two hundred dollars of Enoc Sells and Wm. Markspiles, giving their personal note therefore, payable in one year, with interest at forty per cent. In 1844 a license was issued to Isaac Neagus to peddle clocks on the soil of Jackson county two months for three dollars. The same year R. H. Hudson paid twenty-five dollars for the privilege of keeping a grocery for one year but it is quite evident that this license was exacted because of the liquor sold in the back room, as three petitions were presented to the board a little later, praying them to fix the license on "groceries" at one hundred dollars per year, while another petition asked a regulation requiring all grocers to sell liquor at ten cents per glass, (a glass in those days was the ordinary table tumbler) or fourteen mills per swallow.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN JACKSON COUNTY.

It has always been conceded that one James Armstrong built the first cabin ever erected in the territory now comprised in Jackson county. The cabin stood south of Bellevue and near the foot of Baker Hill, and was built in the spring of 1833. Alexander Reed also claimed to have been the first actual settler, and it is conceded that he turned the first furrow that was turned with a plow in Jackson county. He settled south of Bellevue in 1833 and said that when he came there Keokuk's village still stood on lands that he afterwards acquired. Said, according to an old history of Jackson county, "that he saw Chief Keokuk twice. His first neighbor was a man by the name of Shipton, who afterwards shot a man by the name of Faber in a quarrel over a claim." During the first fall and winter Mr. Reed lived on his claim he killed seventy-five deer. In 1835 he was united in marriage with Miss Amelia G. Dyas. He lived to a good old age, honored and respected, and was a prominent figure in the county many years. We also glean from the 1879 History of Jackson County that William Jonas, David Segar, Thomas Nicholson and William Dyas took up claims near that of James Armstrong in the fall of 1833. The first man to engage in business in Bellevue was J. K. Moss, who brought a general stock and opened up on lot 1 on new town site which had been surveyed the year previous, or in 1835. He was followed by Nich Jefferson, who opened a store on lot 40 of the official plat. John D. Bell came in 1835 and had the town platted and was the first postmaster, and in partnership with John D. Sublett built the first sawmill in the town which was named in his

honor. Sublett built the first brick hotel in Bellevue in 1852, which was better known for the past forty years as the Bower House. The first hotel in Bellevue was built by Peter Dutell in 1836, who sold it to William W. Brown in 1838. Brown run the hotel until the first day of April, 1840, when he was shot to death by a mob while defending his life and property.

The first school was taught by Miss Laura Mallard in a log cabin on Front street in 1837. The first legally qualified officials in Jackson county, then a part of Dubuque, were appointed by Governor Dodge of Wisconsin territory and were William A. Warren for sheriff to organize the county, and John Forbes and Mathias Ringer, justices of the peace. Bellevue was the first county seat of Jackson county.

The first bridge that carried any cash expenditures in its construction was built across Mill Creek south of Bellevue, in 1838, by Hefley & Esgate. It is claimed that the first sermon preached in the county was delivered in Brown's Hotel in Bellevue by Rev. Simeon Clark, a Methodist minister. The first physician was Dr. Maughs, of Bellevue; the first resident lawyer was Henry Hopkins, of Bellevue.

The first blacksmith in the county was Henderson Palmer, who was killed in the attack on Brown's Hotel, in Bellevue, April 1, 1840.

The first gristmill in the county was said to have been built by one Kinkaid, near Bellevue, in 1836. The first gristmill that had bolts or made bolted flour was that of Joseph McCloy, on Mill Creek, south of Maquoketa. It was always conceded that Lute Steen, who recently died in Sabula, was the first white child born in the county, John Wesley Nims was the first white child born in Maquoketa or vicinity and Oceola Goodenow the second. The first deed recorded on the recorder's book of Jackson county, or what was then Dubuque county, was a conveyance of an interest in a parcel of land adjoining the town of Bellevue, from William B. Dodge, of Cook county, State of Illinois, to William Hubble, of the State of New York, the deed, a quit claim, being signed and acknowledged in the county of Cook and State of Illinois on the 23d day of November, 1836.

It has been generally understood that there was no land titles issued by the government within the boundaries of Jackson county until 1845, and the Jackson County History of 1879 says: "The first land office for sale of lands by the government was opened in Dubuque in 1845." But we find that William Philips entered lands in section 18, Maquoketa township, in 1838. His certificate of purchase was No. 1, dated November 1, 1838, and the price paid was one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. These lands are within the city limits of Maquoketa. We also find that Obediah Sawtell purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government November 2, 1838, in section 33, Richland township, at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, under certificate No. 14.

The very early settlers staked off their claims, and built their cabins, and depended upon such mutual protection as they could afford each other by banding together as a claim society to prevent speculators from taking advantage of them, and entering lands that they had settled on and improved. The following is a copy of the rules and resolutions of the claim society:

Whereas, it has become a custom in the western states as soon as the Indian title to public lands has been extinguished, by the general government, for the citizens of the United States to settle on and improve said lands, and heretofore the improvement and claim of the settler to the extent of three hundred and twenty acres has been respected by both the citizens and laws of Iowa.

Resolved, That we will protect all citizens upon the public lands in the peaceable possession of their claims, to the extent of three hundred and twenty acres, for two years after the land sales, and longer is necessary.

Resolved, That if any person or persons shall enter the claim of any settler, that he or they shall immediately deed it back to said settler and wait three years without interest.



Resolved, That if he refuse to comply with the above requisition, he shall be subject to such punishment as the settlers see fit to inflict.

Resolved, That we will remove any person or persons who may enter the claim of any settler and settle upon it, peaceable if we can, forcibly if we must, even if the removal should lead to bloodshed, being compelled to do so for our own common safety, that we may not be driven by ruthless speculators from our firesides and homes.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to settle all difficulties that may arise.

Resolved, That any settler who may have signed these by-laws, and refuses to render service when called upon by the proper officers and without reasonable excuse, shall be fined the sum of ten dollars to be divided among those that may have rendered the service necessary.

There were several instances where the claim society had to step in to adjust matters between persons who had made claims to certain lands and those who had entered the same. These we will refer to in another chapter.

Jackson county was established in connection with Jones and Linn counties by act of the territorial legislature of Wisconsin in 1837 and the seat of justice for all three counties was located at Bellevue.

"In July, 1840, the territorial legislature of Iowa, in extra session held at Burlington, appointed three commissioners to locate or relocate the county seat of Jackson county as a majority of the commissioners might agree, having reference to the geographical center, water, timber and the welfare and convenience of the present and future population, and providing that the site selected shall be the seat of justice from and after the first day of December next: Provided, that until suitable buildings are erected at the place selected as the county seat, the District Court shall be held in the town of Bellevue."

The demand for a removal of the county seat from Bellevue was undoubtedly precipitated by the riot and mobbing of citizens on the first and second days of the April preceding this action of the legislature. Just what steps the commission appointed in 1840 took, is not of record. But on the 15th day of January, 1841, the legislature in regular session appointed another commission who were authorized to select a site and give it a name, and that when they had made such selection, a special election should be held to determine whether the site so selected or the original county seat should be the permanent seat of justice, at which election each voter should state the place for which he wished to vote.

April 15, 1841, the commissioners made the following report: The undersigned commissioners appointed to relocate the county seat of Jackson county, territory of Iowa, in accordance with an act to amend an act entitled an act to relocate said county seat, have selected the south-east quarter of section 22, township 85, north of range 3 east of the fifth principal meridian, and have named said county seat Andrew.

THOMAS S. DENSON,  
ELI GODDARD,  
JESSE YOUNT,

*Commissioners.*

At an election held the last Monday in May, 1841, Andrew had two hundred and eight votes and Bellevue one hundred and eleven votes, making a majority of ninety-seven votes in favor of Andrew.

On the 5th of July, 1842, the town of Andrew was put up at auction and sold to the highest bidder. In this way it came into the possession of Ansel Briggs and John Francis, upon the following terms: The public square to be reserved, the courthouse and jail to be held by the commissioners for twenty years, according to a certain lien given by Briggs and Francis to pay two certain notes then in the hands of the commissioners, to assume certain other obligations of the commissioners' court, and to pay John G. McDonald for his services in surveying said town of Andrew.

June 4, 1847, a substantial stone jail was contracted for to be built by Peter Mullen, whose mother it was claimed owned the only house on the road between Maquoketa and Dubuque in 1838. This jail was to be on the northeast corner of the public square in Andrew, to be thirty-one by thirty-five feet, containing two cells each ten feet square, and suitable apartments for the accommodation of the jailer. The contract price was one thousand, four hundred and fifty dollars, to be by certain county bonds, bearing six per cent interest, due in 1860 or sooner at the option of the county. The jail was completed in 1848.

#### THE LAST OF THE RED MEN IN JACKSON COUNTY.

There has been some controversy about the date of breaking up of the last permanent Indian village in Jackson county, but it probably occurred in 1849, although bands of remnants of the once powerful tribes of Sacs and Foxes straggled back to the big forest in the forks of the Maquoketa River until after the Civil War.

When the first white settlers came to Jackson county in 1836, there were several Indian villages in the Maquoketa Valley. When Shadrach Burleson settled in what is now the western part of South Fork township in the spring of 1837 he found unmistakable evidence of a large Indian village on his claim that had been recently abandoned. Large poles were still standing and a large kettle was still hanging over ashes where cooking had been recently done. Anson H. Wilson who, at this writing, September, 1906, is still living and who came to the Maquoketa Valley in 1839, says that a short time after he had built his cabin, an Indian came to his cabin one morning and wanted him to go with him. Mr. Wilson took his rifle and accompanied the Indian. They crossed Mill Creek above the site of the old McCloy Mill going in an easterly direction, crossed it again near where Willey's Mill was afterward built. When they gained the high ground east of the creek, the Indian led Mr. Wilson to a particular point and told him as well as he could with his limited English and sign language to stand there. He then walked off something like one hundred yards and motioned Wilson to join him, which he did. The Indian then pointed to the entrails of a deer that he explained he had shot the day before from where Mr. Wilson had stood. From there they made their way to an Indian village containing about two hundred people, situated on the banks of the Maquoketa, below Bridgeport. The Indians were very friendly and offered Mr. Wilson a share of the dog soup which they were about to serve, but he declined that part of their bill of fare, but accepted some jerked venison and some corn bread which the Indians had got from some of the settlers, and one of the Indians brought him some water in a ladle, and he made out a pretty good dinner. He says the Indians were pretty well provided with food, had plenty of venison and had large quantities of corn stored up; this they buried in the ground until they wanted to use it; dug holes and put the corn in and covered it up which made it soft and in good condition for use.

The principal burying ground of the Indians was in the sand ridge, in the Forks, now the village of Hurstville, and Mr. Wilson says when he first saw it there were many dead, but not all buried. Some were rolled in blankets or skins of animals and laid on the ground, and a pen made of saplings built around them; others were leaned up against a tree, and I have heard that all those who died of smallpox were covered up in the sand. Mr. Wilson saw one Indian in an enclosure who had been especially honored by having his gun and a whisky bottle left at his side. At one time there was a large Indian camp near the Hawkins Ford, about one mile above the present village of Hurstville. The smallpox broke out in this band and almost wiped out the entire village. It was told that when the fever was highest the patient was taken to a slough near by and ducked, with the result that the treatment either killed or cured, the former resulted the oftenest. The writer often fished in the old slough in



the fifties and carried home many strings of bass, bullheads and sun fish. One of the most interesting relics or landmarks left by the Indians in this locality and which all traces of has now disappeared, was an Indian dancing ground, as it was called by the early settlers. The dance floor was a smooth level surface enclosed by a circle of cedars that had been planted with great precision at least fifty, if not one hundred years before the first white settler arrived in the locality. The trees, in 1854, when the writer first saw them, were as large as telephone poles. The dance ground was from fifty to seventy-five feet in diameter and was enveloped on three sides by a slough, and on the other side a dense growth of brush concealed it from view. An old path, leading from a point where the road turned to the river at the Hawkins Ford, disclosed the only entrance to this spot, where dusky men and maids had danced to the music of the tomtom for ages. The exact location of this historic place, as near as the writer is now enabled to locate it, as it is in a corn field on land owned by Hon. A. Hurst, is in the northwest quarter of section 12 in South Fork township. The Hawkins Ford was so called for the reason that an old Mormon, by the name of Hawkins, was the first white settler there, and lived with his family in a cabin near the ford, which was on the road traveled by the people from our neighborhood when going to Andrew or Bellevue, in the days before there were any bridges over the North Fork. In 1854, I think the land where the ford was, belonged to J. C. Wood, and I know that Nathaniel Woods owned and occupied the land now known as the Fitch farm, in section 1, South Fork township. A Mr. Pangborn, first name I think was Elijah, a brother of Jason Pangborn, who helped to build Maquoketa, lived between Nathaniel Woods' place and the river, in same section, and Frank Hunting owned and occupied the land now known as the J. D. Scholl place in same section. The road has been changed since 1854 and there is no longer a river road, and the river bed has been changed so that there is no water where the once well known Hawkins Ford was located.

E. D. Shinkle, one of the oldest pioneers of this locality, who still resides in Maquoketa, says that some time during the administration of Ansel Briggs as governor there was a little village of Indians, numbering at least five hundred, mostly squaws, children and old men, on the North Fork, about one mile from his father's cabin. These Indians had been brought there for safety while the fighting portion of the tribe was on the warpath against some other tribe. But these Indians annoyed the white settlers so much that they appealed to Governor Briggs, whose home was at Andrew three miles from the Indian camp, to have the Indians removed and the governor caused them to move on. The writer has lived for more than half a century within one and one-half miles of the old dance ground which must have been a favorite gathering place for Black Hawk's warriors, and half a mile from the burying place where so many of the tribe was left, and has collected thousands of implements once used by the Indians in this locality, including pottery, stone spears and arrow heads, stone and steel tomahawks, stone pipes and war clubs, teepee hammers and ceremonial stones. Of the old burying ground, where fifty years ago there were hundreds of graves or skeletons, I do not believe a bone could be found now. The skulls were carried away by relic hunters and the bones plowed under and made to fertilize the ground. There are still several mounds in this locality that have never been opened which might possibly yield up valuable relics of a bygone race. In the southeast quarter of section 11, half a mile from the home of the writer, there are three mounds whose descriptions might be of interest to archaeologists. The three are on a line running east and west and a half mile east of the Hurstville lime works. The first one on the east, is twenty feet in diameter, circular in form and three feet high; the next one, west, is twenty feet wide by one hundred feet long and three feet high, and the last one is like the first one described. Half a mile west of these mounds there were, formerly, three similar mounds, and still farther west, in

a straight line, there were still others. From the location of the mounds, and the fact that they were all similar in form and in almost a straight line, running from the north to the south fork of the Maquoketa River, I have always believed they were made to run a boundary line. There are other mounds south of the South Fork, one of which was partially opened, several years ago, and charcoal and pieces of pottery and arrow heads were found as far as the excavation went. There are also very well defined mounds in Butler township, near Moses McDonald's farm, that have never been dug into. There is a small cave or hole in the rocks in Hon. A. Hurst's limestone quarry, where pieces of Indian pottery, flint arrow heads, and charcoal and ashes have been found. Mr. Hurst informed me, recently, that there was a mound still standing undisturbed in the old Indian burying ground on his land.

The writer has contemplated, for many years, a time when he would repair to these ancient landmarks and excavate and exhume whatever of relics, or other matter, deposited here by those whose existence here seems but a dream now. It does not appear strange to those who remember the beautiful land between the forks of the Maquoketa, as it was fifty years ago, that the Indians were loath to leave their old hunting grounds. Deer and wild turkey abounded here in the forest, and the streams actually teemed with choice fish. Honey could be had in any quantity by cutting the trees and taking it out and all the sweetness needed by extracting it from the sugar maple which grew everywhere. It was indeed such a paradise for the red men as they could never hope to find again in this world.

### OUR TERRITORIAL PIONEERS.

BY JOHN SEELEY.

When the Black Hawk Purchase was opened for settlement, June 1, 1833, Benjamin W. Clark, who settled at Rock Island, in 1827 or 1828, crossed over into Missouri Territory and staked a claim where Buffalo, Iowa, is now situated. With an eye on the future he claimed about two thousand acres of land lying up and down the Mississippi River, and early in 1834 established the only ferry across the river between Dubuque and Flint Hills, now Burlington. As the location for a future town was at that point one of the best along the river, it was Clark's dream to see one of the best river towns in the territory at that place. With that end in view, he opened up a road south forty miles to Monmouth, Illinois, to induce the tide of immigration to trend toward his ferry. In the same year, 1834, he got one John Shook to take a claim at the Wapipinicon River and establish a crossing there. He made arrangements with Allen Wallace Pence and his brother, Solomon, to blaze out a trail north to Dubuque and establish a crossing at the Maquoketa River. It was Clark's idea to open up a road through the best part of the Black Hawk Purchase and thereby lead settlers that way to people the most beautiful and the most fertile country in God's domain, and make the Cedar, Wapsie and Maquoketa valleys tributary to the city of his dreams.

In 1835 he, in company with two others, Captain E. A. Mix and a Dr. Pillsbury, of Buffalo, New York, platted and laid out a town and named the town Buffalo, after Dr. Pillsbury's home town. On account of the opposition of strong forces working in the interest of Davenport, he failed to make of Buffalo what he had hoped. But his north and south road did bring many settlers into the country tributary to it, and a good many to western Jackson county, the first of whom were Wallace, Solomon and Gabriel Pence, who became acquainted with the locality while in the interest of Clark's road in 1834 and settled here in April of the year 1836.

There he built his first cabin. He built later where the Allison house is now. He was a native of Kentucky and came to Iowa, then Michigan Terri-



tory, from southern Indiana. Here he lived, raised six children—John, Joseph, Manurvey, Anna, Mary and one I have forgotten—and died at an old age and always respected. He came here single and on a trip back to Indiana became acquainted with a young girl who was wholly depending on herself for support. Wood told her he had a cabin and a claim out in the western wilds and if she would marry him he would give her a home such as it was. The offer was accepted and a pioneer life commenced. They were always known in later years as “Aunt Sophia and Uncle Tommy.”

Wallace Pence and two of his brothers, Solomon and Gabriel, as aforesaid mentioned, settled in what became Monmouth township, in the spring of 1836, and were the first settlers in the Maquoketa Valley. Wallace built his first cabin on the northeast quarter of section 23, just west of the present Bear Creek bridge, and in what is now the southeast corner of William Pence's field, at the three corners of the road. Solomon settled on what became the northwest quarter of section 23 (then unsurveyed) and built just south of where the present highway is, near the foot of a low hill about one-fourth of a mile east of Bear Creek. In later years, in that old log house, several times he entertained U. S. Grant, then of Galena, but in after years lieutenant general of the Federal army during the Civil War and later, twice president of the United States.

Gabriel Pence settled a little further west, nearer where Baldwin is (don't know the exact numbers). These three Pences gave to Iowa the following increase: Of the Wallace Pence family, seven—Elvira, Robert, Martha, Mary, William, Harriet and Napoleon B. Of the Solomon Pence family there were eight—Lucinda, Curtis, Phoebe, Susan, Malissa, Montana, Joseph and Solomon J., and of the Gabriel Pence family there were ten—Elizabeth, John, Rachael, George, Allen, Hanna, Eliza, Mary, Liddie, and Gabriel, Jr. Twenty-five all told, many of whom have kept the Pence blood flowing and have brought forth, if not “an hundred fold,” nearly as many as “Dad and Mam.”

The Pence men were sons of Judge John Pence, who came from Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, to Monmouth, Illinois, and later—1828—to Rock Island, then in 1829 to Henderson county, Illinois, near where the town of Oquaka now is. It was from this point the Pence brothers first came into what is now Iowa. The old road or trail crossed the Wapsie north of Allen's Grove, Bear Creek, near where Mill Rock is situated, and the South Fork of the Maquoketa about a mile above the present Cheneworth bridge. Along, or near, this old trail in after years sprung up Mill Rock, Fremont (Baldwin), Canton, Emeline (first called “Four Corners”) and Iron Hills, in Jackson county. By that road came several families in 1836.

The point where this old Dubuque and Buffalo road crossed the South Fork was, after the country began to be settled, known as Dodge's Ford, so called after one who is said to have been an eccentric, mysterious old hermit who settled there in an early day—about 1837 or 1838—and had a little clearing where he raised a small crop each year. According to old settlers he had as little to do with his fellow mortals as possible and no amount of inquisitiveness on their part led to any light as to where he came from or as to his past life. It was believed by many that he was one of those individuals that are often met with on the frontier, who are rather keeping dark to evade the law, or are self appointed exiles from an older civilization that they have become estranged from.

Those who came to Jackson county in 1836 by way of Clark's Ferry at Buffalo and followed the Clark trail north, with two exceptions, settled in what became Monmouth township. Those two, James Redden and Thomas Wood, settled along what became the west line of South Fork township, Redden on the northwest corner of section 19, near where the present house of D. F. Scheib is situated. He was a brother-in-law of Samuel Scheib, and I believe came from Pennsylvania. His children were James, John, Stephen, Larkin and Anna Redden-Cook. Thomas Wood settled on the southwest quarter of the

same section on the east side of quarter section line, east of west line, and about twenty rods south of where now is the Maquoketa and Anamosa road.

Joseph Skinner was a native of Virginia, and came to what is now Jackson county, Iowa, in July of 1836, staked a claim and built his cabin near the banks of Bear Creek, a few rods southwest of where the Midland depot at Baldwin now is, on the northwest quarter of section 22, Monmouth township, and resided thereon many years. He married Jane Beer, who bore him the following family: James, who was a soldier in the Civil War, in an Illinois regiment; John; Leon; Margaret Skinner-Watson; Julia Skinner-Wivenious, and Lena, who never married.

I do not know the native state of the Perkins family, or the names of children they reared, or the numbers of the land they claimed on coming here in 1836, but it was north of the South Fork of the Maquoketa River, somewhere in section 13, Monmouth township. There were, at least, three of the Perkins—Calvin, Zen and Xenophon. The last named was murdered in 1842 by Joseph Jackson, who had a claim on the south bank of the Maquoketa River, near the mouth of Bear Creek.

Joshua Beer, another 1836 settler, claimed land in what became Monmouth township, and erected his log cabin about eighty rods due west of the present Main street of Baldwin, in the northwest quarter of section 21. The first schoolhouse in Monmouth township was built on his land, I believe. It was situated just north of the present limits of Baldwin and was called "Shake Rag Schoolhouse." Beer Creek was named after Joshua Beer. He was an enthusiastic hunter and while on a hunting expedition with David Scott they discovered Burt's caves in the forks of the Maquoketa. In Joshua Beer's family there were six children—James, John, Hanna, who became Solomon Pence's second wife; Jane, wife of Joseph Skinner; Margaret married Elijah Nichols, who died in the army, and Mary wed William Lane. All Beer owned, besides his children, when he got here, was an ox cart and a yoke of cattle. I believe he came here a widower. I understand the family are now all dead.

David Scott came from Kentucky to what is now Monmouth township, Jackson county, Iowa, in 1836, in company with James Redden, Joshua Beer, Joseph Skinner, Calvin Perkins, Z. and Xenophon Perkins, Thomas Wood and a family of Pingrys, of whom I can learn nothing about. They crossed the Wapsie on a raft, July 4, 1836, and that evening camped on the south bank of the Maquoketa, near what has always been known as Morehead's Ford. They had been directed to this locality by the three Pence brothers who met them between here and Clark's Ferry. The Pences were going back to Illinois after their families, having staked claims, built cabins and broken land earlier in the season. David Scott first claimed land north of the river and built a log house on what is now the northwest quarter of section 13 (as near as I can learn) and lived there some years. But according to Dr. Scott's information Scott not fulfilling all requirements had his claim taken from him by some process or other by Calvin Teeple. Scott was illiterate and did not have a proper knowledge of the land rules. Scott was not only Scott by name but Scott by pedigree, and losing his claim quickened his Scotch blood and he made some threats of "mopping the earth" with Teeple's anatomy. At a raising Scott went up to Teeple and put his arms around him saying, "Cal, how I love you," and gave him a mighty hug that caused Teeple to be small in at the waist. Teeple had Scott put under bonds to keep the peace as to Teeple, which was a safe thing to do as Scott was a powerful man and might have given him another hug that would make him look like twins. After that Scott got a claim south of where Baldwin is, and built near the south bank of Beer Creek. That land, I believe, is still in the Scott family.

The wife of Scott was only fourteen years of age when she married, and before she was fifteen was the mother to a little girl (Edith). This girl was a young woman when they came west. She married Calvin Perkins in 1838.



They were the first whites in Monmouth township to wed. The course of true love didn't run smooth in their case as Scott did not like the Perkins family and put an embargo on the proceedings, but Cupid was the same irrepressible little cuss in the earliest days of Jackson county as now, and love's young dream was just as much of a nightmare and called for the same heroic treatment, so an elopement followed and a wedding at some "Gretna Green." After Calvin Perkins and Edith Scott were married they left this country and settled farther north on Turkey River, where they lived some years until Perkins died.

David Scott was married to Miss Holly Skinner who bore him ten children—Joseph, Marion, David, Jr., William, John, Edith Scott-Perkins, Emily Scott-Gibson, Malinda Scott-Douglas, Amanda Scott-Atherton, and Rosa, who was an epileptic and never married. Two of this family were Civil War soldiers. William enlisted in Company H, Sixteenth Iowa Infantry. I am told that one week from the day he was mustered in he was in the battle of Shiloh. David Scott, Jr., not having consent or being of legal age to enlist without, left home with another youth, James Skinner. They rapidly grew older between Iowa and Illinois and enlisted in an Illinois company of a hundred day men. Anyone who was here during the Rebellion and knew the stress and felt the thrill, knows full well that one could lie a mile, or clear to Illinois for that matter, to get into the Union army without breaking any of the Ten Commandments. The descendants of David Scott, Sr., are numerous in Iowa today, and it can be truthfully said he left in his children and grandchildren a good legacy to the country. One generation of seven of these families, the three Pencses, Scott, Beer, Skinner and Wood, who became lifelong residents, increased our population fifty-three. And all, I think, were worthy citizens and may be, added very materially to the wealth of the country.

POPULATION OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Year.		Year.	
1847	4,639	1867	19,970
1849	5,677	1870	22,619
1850	7,210	1875	22,060
1852	8,231	1880	23,771
1854	12,166	1885	22,839
1856	14,077	1890	22,771
1860	18,493	1895	23,471
1863	19,152	1900	23,615
1865	19,097	1905	22,210

POPULATION OF TOWNS—1905.

Baldwin	281	716	Miles	369	780
Bellevue	1,686	598	Monmouth	291	716
Green Island	112	600	Preston	649	660
Lamotte	291	940	Sabula	992	603
Maquoketa	3,666	688			

EARLY POSTOFFICES IN JACKSON COUNTY.  
(BY HARVEY REID.)

Among matters pertaining to the welfare of their budding commonwealth, there was nothing that the members of the early territorial legislatures took greater interest in than the establishment of postoffices and post routes by general government. So every member at some time during each session would press the adoption by the legislature of memorials to Congress asking the establishment of

new postoffices and new post routes. These requests would generally be consolidated into one memorial on each subject and would always pass.

In a memorial adopted by the second territorial assembly for the establishment of post routes we find this clause: "From Charleston by Goodenoe's Mills, by Burliston's Settlement, by Elk Ford to the point on the territorial road where the said road crosses the Wabsepinica River and thence to the county seat of Linn county." But evidently the memorial was not granted so far as that particular route was concerned, for we find that at the next session, that of 1840-1, another memorial was adopted asking for post routes which included: "From Savanna, Illinois, via Charleston and Goodenoe's Mills and Burrinston's Settlement, to Edinburgh, the county seat of Jones county."

Note the odd spelling of the names and that Maquoketa had not yet become Springfield even. It was known as Goodenow's Mills, and Shade Burleson had not started his Buckhorn Tavern to give a name to his settlement. Another memorial in the third general assembly was for the establishment of new postoffices, and one clause in that reads: "One on the military road in Jones county, where the said road crosses the Makoketa River, to be called the Makoketa Postoffice and that William Clarke be appointed postmaster." The location thus specified would be near the northeast corner of Jones county. Curiosity to know whether a postoffice in Iowa ever did bear the name of Makoketa, prompted the writer to address an inquiry to the postoffice department at Washington, through our good friend, Congressman Dawson, asking as to the fact, and also for a list of the first postoffices in Jackson county. A prompt reply was received from Hon. P. V. DeGraw, fourth assistant postmaster general, who says: "We can find no record of a postoffice named Makoketa in Iowa, Jones county, neither can we locate the Mill Rock office."

Following is the list of names and dates given, some of which are very surprising:

Bellevue, Jo Daviess county, Illinois, established March 17, 1836; John Bell, postmaster. Office changed into Dubuque county, Wisconsin, and changed into Jackson county, Iowa, November 1, 1839; James K. Moss, postmaster.

Silsbee, established April 11, 1840; Obadiah Sawtell, postmaster. Name changed to Andrew, October 26, 1841; Nathaniel Butterworth, postmaster.

Fulton, established June 19, 1851; William Marden, postmaster.

Waterford, established March 2, 1855; Fayette Mallard, postmaster.

Higginsport, established October 31, 1851; John G. Smith, postmaster.

Sterling, established June 3, 1852; C. S. Ferguson, postmaster.

Springfield, Jackson county, established June 4, 1840, John E. Goodenow, postmaster; J. B. Doane, July 2, 1841; J. E. Goodenow, October 13, 1842; name changed to Maquoketa, March 13, 1844.

Bridgeport, established May 1, 1850; R. S. Dyas, postmaster; W. C. Grant, October 30, 1851.

It would be interesting to know where the ridiculous error was made of recording Bellevue as in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, in 1836. And did anybody know before that Andrew was not established as a new postoffice, but was moved from Sawtell's, in Richland township, and its name changed from Silsbee to Andrew? Inquiry as to Charleston brought particulars of an office of that name in some part of the state established in 1850, instead of old Charleston, now Sabula. The first postmaster of our Charleston was William H. Brown, appointed in the latter part of 1836 or early in 1837. The name was changed to Sabula in 1846.

## PUBLIC OFFICIALS.

JACKSON COUNTY MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES FROM 1846 TO 1909.

Territorial Council—Stephen Hempstead, first and second; Joseph S. Kirkpatrick, third and fourth; Thomas Cox, fifth and sixth; Phillip B. Bradley, seventh and eighth. Territorial House Representatives—Thomas Cox, first, second and



third; James K. Moss, fourth; Ansel Briggs, fifth; John Foley, sixth; James Leonard, seventh; Thomas Graham, eighth. Jackson County Members of the General Assemblies from 1846 to 1909.—Joseph Birge, La Motte, senator in fifth, fifth extra and sixth; Philip B. Bradley, Andrew, senator in first, first extra and second, representative in seventh and seventeenth; Elisha F. Clark, Maquoketa, senator in fourth, fifth and fifth extra; Emery DeGroat, Van Buren, representative in thirteenth; Ebenezer Dorr, La Motte, representative in ninth, ninth extra, tenth and fifteenth; Lewis B. Dunham, Maquoketa, senator in twelfth and thirteenth; Henry Dunn, Miles, representative in thirty-second and thirty-second extra; James Dunne, Otter Creek, representative in thirteenth; Joseph P. Eaton, Maquoketa, representative in ninth and ninth extra; James P. Edie, Maquoketa, representative in fifth and fifth extra; James W. Ellis, Maquoketa, representative in thirty-third; John E. Goodenow, Maquoketa, representative in third; George F. Green, Sabula, representative in first, first extra and fourth, senator in eighth, eighth extra, ninth and ninth extra; Henry Green, Monmouth, representative in tenth; George C. Heberling, Sabula, representative in fourteenth and fifteenth; J. K. Hershberger, Monmouth, representative in sixth; George E. Hilsinger, Sabula, representative in twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth; John Hilsinger, Sabula, senator in tenth and eleventh; Alfred Hurst, Maquoketa, senator in twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth, twenty-sixth extra and twenty-seventh; Jeremiah W. Jenkins, Maquoketa, senator in sixth and seventh; Gilman L. Johnson, Maquoketa, representative in nineteenth, senator in twentieth and twenty-first; A. G. Kegler, Bellevue, senator in twenty-second and twenty-third; Thomas Lambert, Sabula, representative in twenty-sixth, twenty-sixth extra, twenty-seventh, senator in twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, thirtieth, thirty-first, thirty-second and thirty-second extra; Benjamin McCollough, Canton, representative in eighth and eighth extra; Albert E. McDole, Sabula, representative in thirtieth and thirty-first; William A. McGinnis, Bellevue, senator in sixteenth and seventeenth; Dennis A. Mahoney, Butler township, representative in second; John Manderchied, Cottonville, representative in twentieth and twenty-first; Alva McLaughlin, Van Buren, representative in eleventh; Justin W. Miles, Miles, representative in seventeenth; T. Millsap, Otter Creek township, representative in seventh; George L. Mitchell, Maquoketa, representative in twenty-second; Pierce Mitchell, Maquoketa, representative in fifteenth, senator in eighteenth and nineteenth; William Morden, Fulton, representative in sixth; N. B. Nemmers, La Motte, representative in twenty-third and twenty-fourth; Lyman B. Parshall, Canton, senator in thirty-third; William H. Reed, Bellevue, representative in eighth, eighth extra, eighteenth and sixteenth; A. W. Richardson, Riggs Station, representative in eighteenth and twenty-fifth; Samuel S. Simpson, Bellevue, representative in eighteenth and nineteenth; Thomas S. Smith, representative in fifth and fifth extra; William M. Stephens, Maquoketa, representative in twenty-fifth; Lewis W. Stuart, Monmouth, representative in twelfth and sixteenth, senator in fourteenth and fifteenth; John A. Tritz, St. Donatus, representative in twelfth; L. Wasson, Cottonville, representative in fourth; John Wilson, Cottonville, representative in eleventh; Richard B. Wyckoff, Copper Creek, representative in third.

List of names of those who have managed the affairs of Jackson county as county commissioners, county judges and as boards of supervisors from the organization of the county in 1838 up to 1909. The first three commissioners were appointed.

1838—William Jonas, William Morden and J. Leonard. 1839—E. A. Wood, William Morden and William Lee. 1840—George Watkins, A. W. Pence and E. A. Wood. 1841—John Francis, George Watkins and E. A. Wood. 1842—John Sillsbee, William Morden and David Swaney. 1843—David Burke, David Swaney, and the third member we have been unable to name. 1844—E. G. Potter, David Swaney and David Burke. 1845—David Swaney, David Burke and E. G. Potter. 1856—David Burke, D. Swaney and J. L. Kirkpatrick. 1847—D. Swaney, David Burke and W. T. Wynkoop. 1848—David Burke, W. T.

Wynkoop. and George F. Green. 1849—George F. Green, W. T. Wynkoop and Luke Patten. 1850—David Montague, George F. Green and W. T. Wynkoop.

In 1851 by a change in the laws of Iowa the administration of county affairs was placed in the hands of a county judge. The county judges were: 1851 to 1857—D. F. Spurr. 1857 to 1860—J. Kelso. 1860 to 1861—J. H. Smith. 1861 to 1863—P. B. Bradley. 1863 to 1867—A. L. Palmer. 1867 to 1869—J. S. Darling.

The office of county judge was modified in 1861 so as to have jurisdiction over probate matters only. It was finally abolished in 1869.

The administration of county affairs was placed in the hands of a county board of eighteen members, one chosen from each township, nine members being elected each year for the term of two years. At the organization of the board, it was divided by lot, in two divisions equally—one to serve one year and the other to serve two years. 1861—short term—N. Kilborn, H. Burke, E. Larkey, D. Blakesly, J. M. Fitzgerald, D. T. Farr, J. W. Wilson, J. Harrington, J. Clark; long term—J. Ryan, W. Davis, H. Green, V. S. Grey, Thomas Ray, J. Reagan, H. Farr, A. Reiling, J. Hilsinger. 1862—D. Burke, W. B. Whitley, W. E. Reed, P. Mitchell, Joseph Hunter, J. A. Tritz, Alexander Reed and A. Wood. 1863—J. B. Miller, William Davis, H. Green, Henry Todd, J. Reagan, M. Goddard, James Dunne, J. Harrington, J. M. Fitzgerald and J. Hilsinger. 1864—William Rice, T. E. Cannell, P. C. Burke, J. S. Thompson, J. L. Taylor, Alexander Gallo way, John Wilson, W. T. Wynkoop, J. A. Tritz. 1865—John Hilsinger, James Dunne, J. Ryan, John Watson, William Davis, W. S. Belden, J. C. Shaupp, George Hamilton, James Clark. 1866—N. Kilborn, J. L. Taylor, John Hutchins, P. B. Jameson, H. G. Haskell, Z. DeGroat, John Holroyd, J. R. Plumb, F. W. Crane, W. H. Reed. 1867—B. F. Thomas, William Davis, James Dunne, F. W. Crane, J. W. Dillrance, John Donnelly, John A. Tritz, J. K. Hurshburger, H. Heckert. 1868—William A. Warren, William H. Reed, Otto Schmidt, John Holroyd, D. D. Cotton, J. L. Taylor, D. S. Haight, John Redden, E. K. Dutton. 1869—J. Hilsinger, John Watson, F. W. Crane, J. A. Tritz, J. M. Fitzgerald, N. A. Kimball, J. P. Manders, J. Dunne, J. H. Spray, W. A. Warren. 1870—Alexander Reed, N. C. White, Arnold Reiling, John Holroyd, Z. DeGroat, T. E. Cannell, John Redden, J. L. Taylor, C. L. Clossen.

The law was again changed to a board of three supervisors elected by the county at large. The board under the new law was:

1871—John Holroyd, chairman; Arnold Reiling, A. M. Phillips. 1872—Arnold Reiling, chairman; John Holroyd, James Dunne. 1873—James Dunne, chairman; John Holroyd, Myron Collins. 1874—James Dunne, chairman; Myron Collins, George H. Trumbull.

About this time was submitted to the people the question of increasing the board of supervisors to five members. The vote was in favor of increasing the number of supervisors.

1875—Myron Collins, chairman; James Dunne, D. T. Farr, N. A. Kimball, George H. Trumbull. 1876—G. H. Trumbull, chairman; James Dunne, D. T. Farr, N. A. Kimball, Henry Schlatterer. 1877—James Dunne, chairman; D. T. Farr, N. A. Kimball, A. Reiling; W. C. Morden. 1878—W. C. Morden, chairman; S. S. Simpson, James Dunne, B. A. Spencer, S. B. Wells. 1879—James Dunne, chairman; W. C. Morden, S. B. Wells, B. A. Spencer, Frank Schlecht. 1880—James Dunne, B. A. Spencer, S. B. Wells, Frank Schlecht, A. S. Carnahan. 1881—A. S. Carnahan, Chris Farley, John Manderschied, B. A. Spencer, Frank Schlecht. 1882—A. S. Carnahan, B. A. Spencer, Frank Schlecht, Chris Farley, John Manderschied. 1883—Frank Schlecht, John Manderschied, B. A. Spencer, Chris Farley, J. L. Taylor. 1884—B. A. Spencer, Frank Schlecht, J. L. Taylor, J. Hilsinger, D. W. Donovan. 1885—J. L. Taylor, D. W. Donovan, B. A. Spencer, J. Hilsinger, A. G. Keglär. 1886—J. Hilsinger, D. W. Donovan, A. G. Keglär, B. A. Spencer, R. F. McMeans. 1887—A. G. Keglär, J. Hilsinger, R. F. McMeans, Wm. Morau, Alfred Hurst. 1888—J. Hilsinger, A. Hurst, R. F. McMeans, Wm.



Morau, Joe Swirtz. 1889—Wm. Morau, R. F. McMeans, Jas. Burnes, A. Hurst, Jas. Schwirtz. 1890—Wm. Morau, A. Hurst, R. F. McMeans, T. A. Pearson, R. R. Farrell. 1891—A. Hurst, A. Templeton, T. A. Pearson, Wm. Morau, R. R. Farrell. 1892—R. R. Farrell, T. A. Pearson, W. A. Blessing, A. Templeton, Wm. Morau. 1893—R. R. Farrell, A. Templeton, Geo. Cooper, Daniel Coakley, T. A. Pearson. 1894—A. Templeton, Geo. Cooper, Dan Coakley, R. R. Farrell, T. A. Pearson. 1895—Geo. Cooper, Dan Coakley, R. R. Farrell, T. A. Pearson, M. S. Bowling. 1896—Dan Coakley, Geo. Cooper, R. R. Farrell, M. S. Bowling, S. B. Wells. 1897—M. S. Bowling, Dan Coakley, Geo. Cooper, S. B. Wells, Sam Campbell. 1898—S. B. Wells, Dan Coakley, M. S. Bowling, Sam Campbell, Geo. Cooper. 1899—Sam Campbell, George Cooper, M. J. Nelson, S. B. Wells, M. S. Bowling. 1900—S. B. Wells, Geo. Cooper, M. J. Nelson, M. S. Bowling, Wm. Hennigar. 1901—Geo. Cooper, Wm. Hennigar, M. J. Nelson, S. B. Wells, R. C. Gibson. 1902—M. J. Nelson, R. C. Gibson, S. B. Wells, Wm. Hennigar, H. M. Tracy. 1903—R. C. Gibson, M. J. Nelson, S. B. Wells, H. M. Tracy, Fred Glade. 1904—H. M. Tracy, R. C. Gibson, M. J. Nelson, S. B. Wells, Fred Glade. 1905—Fred Glade, R. G. Gibson, Geo. Cooper, John Scarborough, John Curran. 1906—Geo. Cooper, Fred Glade, John Curran, R. C. Gibson, John Scarborough. 1907—John Scarborough, Geo. Cooper, John Curran, Fred Glade, E. N. Roush. 1908—John Curran, Fred Glade, E. N. Roush, Wm. Gibson, A. J. Hysell. 1909—E. N. Roush, John Curran, A. J. Hysell, Wm. Gibson, Matt Pinnell. Chris. Jacobs was elected in 1908 to succeed E. N. Roush, January 1, 1910.

#### JACKSON COUNTY AUDITORS.

This office was instituted in 1869. T. E. Blanchard, 1870-1874; A. J. House, 1874-1878; W. C. Gregory, 1878-1882; J. C. Guilfoil, 1882-1886; F. D. Kelsey, 1886-1890; Jas. McKillip, 1890-1893; I. E. Willard, 1893-1895; Fred Fischer, 1895-1899; E. J. Cain, 1899-1903; Henry Graff, 1903-1909; Fay Pain, 1909-.

#### JACKSON COUNTY TREASURERS.

John Sublett, 1839-1842; Nathaniel Butterworth, 1842-1843; W. H. Graves, 1843-1844; S. S. Fenn, 1844-1845; Robert Reed, 1845-1846. From 1847 until 1864, the recorder performed the duties as treasurer as well. (See list of recorders.) R. M. Smith, 1865-1866; James A. Bryan, 1867-1873; John Donnelly, 1874-1877; M. Mahoney, 1878-1886; Harvey Reid, 1886-1890; H. B. Hubbell, 1890-1894; A. S. Butterworth, 1894-1896; H. M. Tracy, 1896-1900; C. R. Bell, 1900-1904; Frank Gibson, 1904-1909; W. O. Webster, 1909-.

#### JACKSON COUNTY RECORDERS.

John Howe, 1838-1841; John G. McDonald, 1842-1845; John Rice, 1845-1847; S. S. Fenn, 1847-1849; J. H. Smith, 1849-1853; John Pope, 1853-1857; R. B. Wyckoff, 1859-1861; F. Mullen, 1862-1863; W. B. Whitley, 1864; W. L. Redmond, 1865-1866; B. Van Steenburg, 1867-1868; John Donnelly, 1869-1872; J. R. Griffin, 1872-1881; M. S. Dunn, 1881-1885; R. F. Hays, 1885-1889; M. J. Nelson, 1889-1893; Thomas J. Lambe, 1893-1897; Byron Crevlin, 1897-1901; S. D. Heide, 1901-1905; George Dunlap, 1905-1911.

#### SHERIFFS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

W. A. Warren, 1838-1845; Ansell Briggs, 1845-; John G. Nichols, 1846-; James Watkins, 1847-1853; John P. Foley, 1853-1855; James Watkins, 1855-1857; John P. Foley, 1859-1861; James Watkins, 1861-1865; W. S. Belden, 1866-1868; M. S. Allen, 1868-1874; John O. Bard, 1874-1878; T. H. Davis, 1878-1882; Emroy DeGroat, 1882-1885; W. L. Shrigley, 1885-1890; O. H. McCaffrey, 1890-1894; F. P. Mitchell, 1894-1898; W. C. Bell, 1898-1900; Henry Ryan, 1900-1904; Henry Kruse, 1904-1909; Cornelius Howard, 1909-.

#### SURVEYORS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

John G. McDonald, 1839-1843; F. Scarborough, 1844-; Andrew Woods, 1853-; S. C. Wilson, 1856-1857; William C. Darling, 1859-1865; S. C. Wilson, 1866-1867; A. C. Simpson, 1868-1898; Jas. McKillip, 1898-1900; A. H. Seaver, 1900-1904; W. L. Shrigley, 1904-1905; A. H. Seaver, 1905-1909; Louis H. Lampe, 1909-.

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF JACKSON COUNTY SCHOOLS.

This office was established in 1859. W. L. Redmond, 1860-1861; Allen Palmer, 1862-1863; D. A. Fletcher, 1864-1867; T. C. Phelan, 1868-1869; J. W. Flemming, 1870-1871; A. J. House, 1871-1874; N. C. White, 1874-1878; W. H. Fort, 1878-1880; C. A. Miller, 1880-1884; Wm. M. Welch, 1884-1888; W. M. Ward, 1888-1892; L. B. Parshall, 1892-1896; A. F. Kearney, 1896-1900; C. C. Dudley, 1900-1906; Mary A. Dudley, 1906-1907; H. Lundine, 1906-1908; E. R. Stoddard, 1908-1909.

## CORONERS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

James Kirkpatrick, 1839-; Anson Newberry, 1840-1841; N. Said, 1842-1843; J. G. Graham, 1853-1854; T. J. Pearce, 1855-1856; ——— 1857-1859; J. F. Fairbank, 1860-1861; T. J. Pearce, 1862-1863; Coleman Amos, 1864-1865; J. F. Fairbank, 1866-1867; J. W. Eckles, 1868-1873; A. S. Carnahan, 1874-1875; J. W. Eckles, 1876-1877; A. S. Carnahan, 1878-1882; D. N. Loose, 1882-1886; D. C. Hollister, 1886-1890; C. W. Miller, 1890-1894; A. D. Hunter, 1894-1895; C. W. Miller, 1896-1898; O. M. Ide, 1898-1900; J. C. Dennison, 1900-1902; James O. Ristine, 1902-1906; John F. Ritter, 1907-1909; James O. Ristine, 1909-.

## CLERKS OF DISTRICT COURT, JACKSON COUNTY.

First clerk, John H. Rose; second, James K. Moss; third, J. G. McDonald; P. B. Bradley, 1843-1844; Thomas Marshall, 1845-1849; Frederick Scarbough, 1849-1853; J. M. Brakey, 1854-1859; Frederick Scarbough, 1860-1864; E. J. Holmes, 1865-1874; J. S. Ray, 1875-1876; J. C. Guilfoil, 1877-1881; D. C. Mishler, 1881-1885; B. W. Seward, 1885-1889; O. C. Kucheman, 1889-1893; A. Brandt, 1893-1897; W. M. Haney, 1897-1901; C. H. Haight, 1901-1905; M. J. Hoffman, 1905-1909; Henry Butterworth, 1909-.

## COUNTY ATTORNEYS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Chas. W. Farr, 1887-1889; J. Hilsinger, 1889-1891; F. D. Kelsey, 1891-1895; Levi Keck, 1895-1897; R. W. Henry, 1897-1899; G. L. Johnson, 1899-1900; C. M. Thomas, 1900-1903; Willard H. Palmer, 1903-1909.

## JUDGES OF DISTRICT COURT OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Charles Dunn, of Wisconsin Territory, held the first term of court here in June, 1838; Charles Mason, in September, 1838; T. S. Wilson, 1839-1846; James Grant, 1847-1852; T. S. Wilson, 1852; William E. Leffingwell, 1853; J. B. Booth, 1854; William H. Tuthill, 1855-1856; A. H. Bennett, 1857-1858; John F. Dillon, 1859-1863; J. S. Richman, 1864-1871; William F. Brannan, 1871-1875; Walter I. Hayes, 1875.

## PROBATE JUDGES OF JACKSON COUNTY.

J. K. Moss, 1839-1840; Anson Harrington, 1840-1842; W. S. Brown, 1843-1845; Joseph Palmer, 1845-1855; D. F. Spurr, 1851-1857; J. Kelso, 1857-1859; J. H. Smith, 1859-1861; P. B. Bradley, 1861-1863; A. L. Palmer, 1864-1867; J. S. Darling, 1868-1869. At this date the probate business was transferred by law to the Circuit Court. George B. Young, 1869-1872; Daniel W. Ellis, 1872. This was last of the probate judges, as the law was changed.

## SOLDIERS' RELIEF COMMISSION.

Bellevue District.—M. Altfilish, from 1888 to November, 1903; W. O. Evans, from November, 1903, to June, 1905; J. G. Young, from June, 1905, to April, 1909; J. M. Fonda, from September, 1909.

Sabula District.—N. C. White, 1888 to 1901; J. H. Swaney, 1892 to 1910.

Maquoketa District.—George Cooper, 1888 to 1889; J. W. McMeans, 1890 to June, 1892; J. W. Ellis, June, 1892, to September, 1906; C. C. Young, 1896 to 1902; J. W. Ellis, 1902 to 1905; E. W. Pfeiffer, 1905 to 1908; W. C. Morden, 1908 to 1911.

## LIST OF JUDGES, AND DATES THAT THEY PRESIDED IN JACKSON COUNTY.

Federal.—Charles Dunn, June, 1837; Charles Mason, September, 1838; T. S. Wilson, 1838-1846.

District.—James Grant, 1847-1852; T. S. Wilson, 1852; W. E. Leffingwell,



1853-1854; J. B. Booth, 1854-1855; William H. Tuthill, 1855-1856; A. H. Bennett, 1857-1858; John F. Dillon, 1859-1863.

District.—J. Scott Richman, 1864-1872; W. F. Brannan, May, 1872, to August, 1875; Walter I. Hayes, 1875-1887.

In 1886 Circuit Court was abolished and judicial districts of Iowa reorganized, Muscatine, Scott, Clinton, and Jackson constituting the seventh judicial district, with three judges. First election was in November, 1886. A. J. Leffingwell, John N. Rodgers and W. F. Brannan were elected. Leffingwell was judge from January, 1887, until his death in 1888. Rodgers held his office from January, 1887, until his death in the same year. C. M. Watterman was appointed to fill vacancy in 1887, was elected twice, holding the office until he resigned in 1897. James W. Bollinger was appointed to fill vacancy in December, 1897, and has continued in office ever since. Andrew Howatt was appointed to fill vacancy of Leffingwell in 1888, was elected and held the office until November 15, 1891, when he resigned. P. B. Wolfe was appointed to fill vacancy, served until September, 1904, when he resigned. A. P. Barker was appointed September 1, 1904, to fill vacancy, has been elected and remains in office.

In 1892, by act of the legislature of Iowa the number of judges of the seventh district was increased to four and in May, 1892, A. J. House was appointed judge by Governor Boies and has held the office ever since. D. V. Jackson was elected to succeed W. F. Brannan, November, 1902, and has served from January, 1903, to the present time.

#### CIRCUIT JUDGES, SECOND CIRCUIT OF SEVENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT.

George B. Young, from January, 1869, to February, 1872; Daniel W. Ellis, from May, 1872, to January, 1881; C. W. Chase, from January, 1881, to January, 1885; A. J. Leffingwell, January, 1885, to January, 1887, when the office was abolished.

Probate or County Judges.—J. K. Moss, 1839-1840; Anson Harrington, 1840-1842; W. S. Brown, 1843-1845; Joseph Palmer, 1845-1855; D. F. Spurr, 1855-1857; J. Kelso, 1857-1859; J. H. Smith, 1859-1861; P. B. Bradley, 1861-1863; A. L. Palmer, 1864-1867; J. S. Darling, 1868-1869.

### COUNTY SEAT CONTESTS IN JACKSON COUNTY.

HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM.

The county of Jackson was organized by the legislature of the Territory of Wisconsin when Iowa was a part of that domain. Belleview was made the county seat and it remained the county seat when Congress organized the Territory of Iowa. In the year 1840, the territorial legislature of Iowa at its extra session held at Burlington in July, appointed three commissioners to locate the county seat of Jackson county as a majority of them might agree, "having reference to the geographical center, water, timber, and the welfare and convenience of the present and the future population," and providing "That the site selected shall be the seat of justice from and after the first day of December next: Provided that until suitable buildings are erected at the place selected as the county seat, the District Court shall be held at the town of Belleview."

Just what proceedings were taken under this act the writer is not advised, nor does he know whether there is any record of the proceedings of the commission, but on the 15th of January, 1841, the legislature at its regular session amended this act by appointing different commissioners, who were authorized to select a site and give it a name, and when they had made such selection a special election should be held to determine whether the site so selected, or the original county seat, should be the permanent seat of justice, at which election each voter should mention viva voce the place for which he wished to vote.

The law also provided that when the result should be ascertained, the board of county commissioners should borrow enough money to purchase from the



RELICS OF JACKSON COUNTY





government the quarter section selected by the commissioners, and pay interest thereon at not exceeding forty per cent, and with the money enter the quarter section selected under the preemption act, and then after surveying the land and laying it out in lots, sell enough of them to build public buildings and refund the money borrowed to enter the land, but the District Court should be held at Bellevue until the public building should be erected.

As under this law a quarter section was selected near what was claimed to be "the geographical center," and named Andrew, and as the county seat was removed to that place, and courts were held there until 1851, it is presumed that the election was carried in favor of Andrew, and that the money was borrowed and the town surveyed. At any rate, Andrew was the county seat until 1851.

The third general assembly of the State of Iowa at its regular session passed an act approved February 5, 1851, providing that at the next April election the legal voters of Jackson county might vote for such points as they might think proper, and if any point received a majority over all the others, then such point should be and remain the permanent seat of justice of such county. But if no point received a majority then a special election should be held on the first Monday of May between the three points receiving the highest number of votes, and if no point received a majority of all the votes, then another election should be held on the first Monday in June, between the two points receiving the highest number of votes, and the winner should take the county seat. Whether there was more than one election held under this law, the writer is not advised, but he never heard of any special election under it. At any rate the county records were moved back to Bellevue, which in the meantime had, by the authority of the legislature, changed the spelling of its name from Bellevue to Bellevue, and no attempt to move it was made until 1857.

In 1856 the late Nathaniel Butterworth laid out a town plat on his farm something less than a mile from the center of the town of Andrew, and named it Centreville. The law had been changed as to provide that on the presentation of a petition signed by a majority of voters of a county asking for the relocation of the county seat, the county judge must order that a vote be taken at the next April election between the place named in the petition and the existing county seat.

Mr. Butterworth presented such a petition, and Judge Spur ordered the election to be held in April following. People living in the town of Andrew were not enthusiastic for the establishment of a county seat so near their town and yet outside of it, and joined with Bellevue to defeat the application, and Centreville lost by a majority of about one hundred and eighty, so Centreville passed into history. No person ever lived in the town; nor was there ever a building of any kind on the town site; nor was any lot ever sold and the town plat was vacated not long afterward.

Squire William Morden had laid out the town of Fulton in the early fifties, and a petition was presented to the County Court in 1857, asking for a vote at the next April election, for the county seat between Fulton and Bellevue, and the vote was ordered accordingly; but although the contest was sharp and vigorous, Bellevue won by a majority of twenty. A contest was begun by the Fulton people alleging that a sufficient number of illegal votes had been cast in the town of Bellevue to change the result. The action was by proceeding in quo warranto, and the friends of Bellevue retorted that more illegal votes had been cast in Farmer's Creek and adjoining townships than would balance the illegal votes cast in the eastern part of the county.

As the case was never tried, the truth cannot now be ascertained. Both parties continued to be of their own opinion. For my part, I never doubted that there was a great deal of truth in the allegations on both sides. I recall going over to the polling place in Bellevue, the old courthouse, on election day. Captain E. G. Potter was one of the trustees, and was at that moment receiving the ballots offered. John A. Weston owned a large timber lot in Illinois, on the islands



opposite Bellevue, and as I arrived he brought up his wood choppers, about thirty in number, to vote. I remember one of them, a German about fifty years old who could speak no word of English. As he handed his ballot to Captain Potter, the captain asked him, "What is your name?" The voter said, "Pellfew." "No," said the captain, "I don't want to know what you are voting for, I want to know your name." The German, thinking him hard of hearing, raised his voice and answered "Pellfew." The captain tried him again—"where do you live?" The answer came louder still "Pellfew." The captain appealed to the crowd, "Does anybody know this man's name?" The German, thinking the captain deaf, shouted in tones of thunder "Pellfew." The captain gave it up, and putting the ballot into the box said to the clerks "John Smith" and it was so recorded. The votes in the rival towns were greater than they ever polled before, or for some years after. I was one of the attorneys for the defendants in the quo warranto proceedings and we were always ready for trial, and why it was not tried was never explained to me.

The same year, 1858, a petition was presented to the County Court asking for a vote at the next April election between Bellevue and Andrew. The legislature of 1858 had changed the time of electing all officers to the general election in the fall, leaving no officer to be elected in April. In fact, the last election was held in 1858. No April election was held in 1859 or 1860. Judge Kelso, then county judge, held that the April election had been abolished, and refused the application. No appeal was taken and matters remained in statu quo until 1860.

When the political conventions in 1859 were held, Judge Kelso was beaten in the democratic convention by Charles Rich of Maquoketa, and the republicans nominated Joseph H. Smith, of Andrew, and the old settler, Smith, beat the new comer, Rich, at the polls, though both were pledged to order a county seat election whenever a petition should be presented. In the spring of 1860 such a petition was presented by such a majority of voters that no attempt was made to file a remonstrance other than enough to give standing in court for the attorneys who appeared to oppose the application. I think the remonstrance was signed by only a half a dozen voters. J. Y. Blackwell elected himself the commanding officer of the Andrew forces, and was ably seconded by Judge Bradley, C. M. Dunbar and A. L. Palmer. As for myself, I was satisfied that this petition was sufficient in form, and was signed by the requisite number of voters, and whether it was or not Judge Smith would order the election, and further that when the election should be held, Andrew would win out by a large majority. I therefore declined to take any part in the legal fight. Judge Booth and Judge Kelso represented Bellevue in the County Court. My part in the contest was editing the Bellevue paper in conjunction with the late W. L. Redmond through the campaign.

While the application was pending in court, Jerry Jenkins, then senator from Jackson, in the state senate, called at our office in Bellevue one morning, and after some conversation we went over to the courthouse together and on entering the courtroom it was evident that the fight was waxing hot. Judge Smith was just saying "I see the pint, Judge Booth, go on, I see the pint." Thus encouraged, Judge Booth went on with great warmth and earnest gesticulation. It was one of the peculiarities of this gentleman that when speaking rapidly, he would sometimes substitute for the word he wished to use, and was certain he did use another of similar sound and so in trying to impress on the mind of the court that the proposed action would be a nullity, he wound up his argument with the astounding assertion, "Besides sir, if your Honor, sir, a perfect nudity, sir, a perfect nudity."

As the judge resumed his seat, the commander-in-chief of the Andrew forces rose with great dignity and with the assurance of complete victory written all over his countenance, and putting both thumbs in the armholes of his vest, and majestically clearing his throat began: "Your Honor, I don't see anything in

this case for my friend Judge Booth to take odium at." Then replacing his thumbs in his armholes and clearing his throat with greater majesty than before went on: "If the Court please, we have made out a perfect case of prima facieousness anyhow." With that Senator Jenkins grasped me by the shoulder saying, "Let's get out where we can laugh." And a few minutes after we got into the hall the bailiff came out to inform us that our laughter was disturbing the deliberations of the court.

About two weeks before the date set for the election, Judge Dillon held a term of court at Bellevue. At about eleven o'clock of the second day he interrupted the counsel who were trying a jury case with "We will postpone the further hearing until afternoon. I understand there are a number of persons here who wish to be naturalized." Then addressing the audience who filled the courtroom said, "If there is anyone here who wishes to be naturalized, let him stand up." And everybody outside of the bar arose as one man. Both parties had scoured the county, and about four hundred were naturalized at that term. There was no failure on either side for want of witnesses. The writer knows of one person, now a large land holder, who arrived in America from Luxemburg in October, 1860, who was told that he ought to go down to Bellevue and get his first papers—that is to declare his intention of becoming a citizen—who went home from court that evening with full naturalization papers in his pocket, thanks to the vigilant care of Fred Scarborough, the clerk of the District Court, and he has been voting on these papers ever since.

Just before the election an attempt was made by the Bellevue people to enjoin the holding of the election, but Judge Dillon refused the writ, though urged by both Judge Booth and Judge Leffingwell in speeches of remarkable force. Henry O'Connor appeared with the advocates of Andrew's claims. The excitement increased in intensity as the date of the election drew near. In fact, if a statement in the Bellevue paper was correct, it came near having tragic consequences. In the issue just preceeding the election, that paper lamented the personal feeling that was manifested, and stated that on the Saturday before active hostilities had broken out between the contending forces and that one of the Bellevue volunteers from Clinton county, had opened the war by discharging a loaded shell from a window in the second story of the Sublette House at the commander-in-chief of the Andrew forces, which had missed the head of that august personage by a narrow margin. It is believed that the statement was true, but the shell was an ordinary household utensil of pottery and not the "iron shard" that Kipling writes of, and was discharged in the manner of a hand grenade, and not from the "reeking tube" of his Recessional.

The majority in favor of Andrew at this election was five hundred and sixty. Another effort was made in the court to defeat the removal of the records but it was unsuccessful, and the Supreme Court decided that because the April election had not been expressly abolished by name, an election for county seat could be held at that time, but not for any other purpose. I recall telling the learned counsel for the appellants that there were just five hundred and sixty reasons why they should be beaten, and they were. All the same, I think Judge Kelso's construction of the law was correct.

A few years afterward Bellevue made another attempt to have another vote taken between Andrew and Bellevue, and filed a petition signed by the requisite number of voters, but before it was passed on by the board of supervisors, Andrew procured enough of the signers to the petition to sign a remonstrance, and so reduced the number below the requisite majority. This ended the efforts of Bellevue to recover the county seat from Andrew.

When the last movement began to be agitated, I was asked to attend a meeting of some of its promoters, and at the meeting was also asked to give my opinion as to the proposed step. I advised against making the attempt, basing my judgment not only on the decisive majority against Bellevue on the former contest, but also



on the fact that a majority of the voters in the county lived on the south side of the Maquoketa River, and on the further fact that the people of Bellevue had without remonstrance allowed the principal roads leading into their own to be so changed for the worse that Dubuque on the one side and Lyons on the other were more easily accessible to more than two-thirds of the people of the county than Bellevue. All my attempts to inaugurate "a good road movement" in that town had met with no response whatever. The others, however, knew better and determined to go ahead; and assigned me to the task of canvassing the four townships in the southwestern part of the county, which was certainly the "enemy's country," assuring me that if I could get fifty signatures from that territory we could get the vote ordered, and carry the election.

I returned the petitions with three or four times the number assigned to me. I did the canvassing principally through others. A good many of them signed the remonstrance also. If my friends who were so sure of winning the contest had canvassed their own territory with half the care that I did mine, the vote would have been ordered and Bellevue would have been beaten at the polls.

About this time the Andrew people, in order to "cinch" their hold on the county seat, made an offer to the board of supervisors to sell to the county the courthouse, which they had erected at their own expense, at a trifle over one-third of its cost. The board before acting on the offer referred the matter to myself and a brother lawyer to examine the title, greatly to the disgust of the persons making the offer; and while we were engaged in making the examination of the records, I heard them expressing their opinion of the board for putting a Bellevue man on this committee, in terms more forcible than elegant.

As chairman of this committee, I reported that the title was defective, as the record of the town plat showed that it was located in township five (5) range three (3), which was somewhere in Arkansas, while Andrew was actually located in township 85 north and range three (3) east.

While reading this I heard my Andrew friends muttering "I told you so; that is what we get by having a Bellevue man pass upon the title," and it would have taken but little to have caused an explosion.

But as I went on with the statement that this defect was not in our judgment fatal, and was probably due to an error in copying by the recorder, which, if necessary, be corrected by a decree of the court, and that in our judgment the title was sufficient and the bargain a desirable one, and recommended the board to close with the offer, their astonishment was greater than their previous anger.

They acknowledged that even a Bellevue man knew a good thing when he saw it, and though the building was not what it ought to have been for a courthouse, its purchase saved the county a good deal of money, but it failed to keep the county seat there.

The contest, which ended in October, 1873, in the transfer of the county seat from Andrew to Maquoketa, was after I had removed from the county, and I had no part in it. Andrew was handicapped by the rumors of maladministration of the county affairs, which the same month proved well founded; and the removal of the county seat was a blow from which, after the lapse of a third of a century, it has not yet recovered.

The other attempts to obtain a vote on the question since 1867, I have but little knowledge of and leave it for others to speak of.

Maquoketa has been the county seat for nearly one-half the time that Jackson county has had its political existence, and will probably remain the county seat of that political division of Iowa until some Japanese historian, viewing the ruins of the state capitol at Des Moines, and meditating on the marvelous extinction of the great American republic, shall outline his history of the decline and fall of that great commonwealth of corn and cattle, of hens and hogs and horses for which Jackson county was once so notable a part, and of which the old stone courthouse at Andrew shall be the only surviving monument of its greatness.

## THE JUDICIARY.

BY HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM.

On June 28, 1834, the Congress of the United States enacted as follows: "That all that part of the territory of the United States bounded on the east by the Mississippi River, on the south by the state line of Missouri, and a line drawn due west from the northwest corner of said state to the Missouri River; on the south-west and west by the Missouri River and the White Earth River, falling into the same; and on the north, by the northern boundary of the United States, shall be, and hereby is, for the purpose of temporary government, attached to, and made a part of, the Territory of Michigan, and the inhabitants therein shall be entitled to the same privileges and immunities, and be subject to the same laws, rules and regulations, in all respects, as the other citizens of Michigan Territory."

By this act the whole of the States of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota, the east half of South Dakota and nearly the whole of North Dakota became part of the territory of Michigan. The legislature of that territory in September, 1834, divided the district of Iowa into two counties by a line running due west from the lower end of Rock Island. The northern county was to be called Dubuque, and John King was appointed judge of that county. Whether any cases from that part, which is now the county of Jackson, came before Judge King has not become a matter of history.

On April 20, 1836, Congress created the territory of Wisconsin, including all of what are now the States of Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota, and that part of the two Dakotas formerly attached to the territory of Michigan, and provided that all cases in the courts of Michigan undisposed of on July 3, 1836 (the day the law took effect) should be transferred to the courts of Wisconsin provided for in said act.

## THE SUPREME COURT.

In the organization of Wisconsin Territory, Charles Dunn was appointed chief justice, and David Irwin and William C. Frazier, associate justices; and Judge Irwin was assigned to preside over the judicial district which embraced what is now the State of Iowa.

On account of the illness of Judge Irwin only one term of court had been held in what is now the State of Iowa, prior to November, 1837, and a convention of delegates held at Burlington in November, 1837, memorialized Congress to establish a separate territorial organization on the west side of the Mississippi, and, among other reasons, assigned the fact that this part of Wisconsin was practically without judicial relief. At this time the region now embraced in Jackson county was part of Dubuque county. The second session of the first territorial legislature of Wisconsin organized Jackson county with its present boundaries, which have remained unchanged ever since. On June 1, 1838, the first District Court was held in Jackson county at Bellevue, by Hon. Charles Dunn, chief justice of the Territory of Wisconsin, by whom W. A. Warren was appointed crier; W. H. Brown, district attorney; and Edwin Reeves, attorney for the Territory. Beside these two the only other lawyers present, so far as the records disclose, were Thomas S. Wilson, who a month afterward became one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Iowa, and T. P. Bennett. Hon. Thomas Drummond, who was for forty years the able and accomplished judge of the United States District Court for the Northern District of Illinois, was admitted to practice at this term. This was the only term of a court of general jurisdiction held within the limits of Jackson county while it was a part of Wisconsin.

On June 12, 1838, Congress organized all that part of Wisconsin lying west of the Mississippi into Iowa Territory. Three judges were appointed: Hon. Charles Mason, of Burlington, chief justice; and Hon. Joseph Williams, of Muscatine, and Hon. Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, associate justices. The Dis-



strict Courts were to be held in the several counties by a single judge, and an appeal could be taken from their judgment to these justices sitting in banc; Jackson county was in the district assigned to Judge Wilson, but for some reason, probably because there were cases pending in which Judge Wilson had been retained as counsel, the first court held in Jackson county was presided over by Chief Justice Mason, and opened its session at Bellevue, then the county seat, on the 24th day of September, 1838. J. K. Moss was appointed clerk. This was the only term of court held by Judge Mason in Jackson county, and he did not revisit the county until the political campaign of 1859 was in progress, when he and Judge Wilson were candidates on the democratic ticket for judges of the Supreme Court. Judge Mason, before studying law, had graduated from the Military Academy at West Point, and was a fine lawyer and an accomplished gentleman and scholar.

These three judges continued to serve during the whole time Iowa was a territory, and for some time after the state was admitted into the Union. Judge Williams never held any term of court in Jackson county and Judge Wilson presided continuously from April, 1839, when he held his first term in Bellevue with Morris S. Allen, afterward for many years sheriff of the county, and foreman of the grand jury, until he resigned in October, 1847. In June, 1847, Chief Justice Mason resigned to become commissioner of patents under President Polk and Judge Williams was promoted to the position of chief justice, and Governor Briggs appointed John F. Kinney in place of Judge Williams, promoted, and George Green in place of Judge Wilson, resigned.

The constitution, under which the state was admitted into the Union, provided that the judges of the Supreme Court should be three in number and be elected by the legislature for six years.

In the first general assembly which convened at Iowa City, November 30, 1846, the democrats had a majority in the senate, and the whigs a majority in the house of representatives, but by reason of some local troubles in Lee county the democratic representatives from that county refused to act with their party associates, and so neither United States senators nor judges of the Supreme Court were elected, either at that or the special session, and so the territorial judges held over as judges of the Supreme Court, though the legislature made provision for electing district judges. Judge Williams' term as chief justice expired in January, 1848, and Governor Briggs appointed S. Clinton Hastings, also of Muscatine, to that position, which he occupied for one year.

The second general assembly convened on the 3d of December, 1848, and the democrats having a clear majority in both houses, promptly elected the two senators, and also elected Hon. Joseph Williams, chief justice, and Hon. John F. Kinney and Hon. George Green, associate judges, for six years, from January 15, 1849, and these jurists served their full term of office, which expired January 15, 1855, except that Judge Kinney resigned in 1854 and was succeeded by Hon. Jonathan C. Hall, of Burlington, who held the office for one year.

Judge Williams has always been recognized as an able lawyer, but is better remembered as a genial gentleman of inexhaustible humor. "Ramping Joe" was the title by which he was affectionately called by his followers, as his friend, "Old Abe," of Springfield, Illinois, was by his. Buchanan appointed him a territorial judge in Kansas in the troublous times there, and no fault was found with his decisions, and he retired with the respect, as well as the affection, of all. He returned to Muscatine, where he ended his days soon after the close of the Civil War. Judge Kinney was also a territorial judge in Utah, and was noted for his independence and uprightness. He returned east as far as Nebraska, and afterward represented that state in Congress, and was a citizen of that state at the time of his death. Judge Green was the reporter of the court during and after his term of office, but engaged in banking at Cedar Rapids after leaving the bench, and was so engaged during the rest of his life.

In the fifth general assembly, which convened at Iowa City on December 4, 1854, the democrats had a majority in the senate, but were in a minority in the house, where the balance of power was held by six old line whigs, as they called themselves. The republican party had not been fully organized, but the opposition to the democratic party, whether whigs, Americans, or know nothings, or abolitionists when combined, had a majority on joint ballot. The contest over a successor to General Dodge as senator, and the judges of the Supreme Court lasted some considerable time, but ultimately James Harlan became senator, and George G. Wright, of Van Buren, was elected chief justice, and William E. Woodward, of Muscatine, and Norman W. Isbell, of Linn, associate justices of the Supreme Court. Up to this time every judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa, whether territorial or state, had been a democrat, but since that date only one democrat has occupied a seat on that tribunal.

The judges elected by the legislature in 1855 continued in office until the court was reorganized under the constitution of 1857, with the exception of Judge Isbell, who resigned in 1856, and was succeeded by L. D. Stockton, of Burlington. The writer has been told by members of the fifth general assembly that Dan F. Spurr, then county judge of Jackson county, came near being chosen instead of Judge Isbell, at this election, but a sharp deal was engineered by which Peter Moriarty, then editor of the "Maquoketa Excelsior," became the state printer, which ended the chances of Spurr. Judge Isbell, during the war, became judge of the District Court of the Eighth Judicial District.

The constitution of 1857 provided for the election of the judges of the Supreme Court by the people for the term of six years and so arranged it that one judge should be elected every alternate year, and provided that the judge having the shortest time to serve should be chief justice. Chief Justice Wright and Judge Woodward determined to retire from the bench, and the republicans nominated Ralph P. Lowe, of Keokuk, who was then governor; L. D. Stockton, of Burlington; and Caleb Baldwin, of Council Bluffs, while the democrats nominated Charles Mason, of Burlington; Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque; and Chester C. Cole, of Des Moines. The republican nominees were elected and took their seats in January, 1861, but the death of Judge Stockton brought Judge Wright back to his former position, which he retained until he was sent to the United States senate. Judge Dillon succeeded Judge Lowe in 1864, and the same year another judge was added to the number, and Judge Cole, who had joined the republican party, was appointed to the place and, at the close of his term, Judge Baldwin declined to continue longer on the bench, and was succeeded by Joseph M. Beck. Another judge was added in 1876, and another in 1894. The present bench consists of six judges.

#### THE DISTRICT COURT.

The constitution under which the state was admitted required the legislature, at its first session, to divide the state into four judicial districts. This duty was performed on February 4, 1847, and the Second Judicial District thus established consisted of the counties of Muscatine, Scott, Cedar, Clinton, Jackson, Jones, Dubuque, Delaware and Clayton, and all that part of the state north and west of Clayton and Delaware counties, and on the 16th of the same month made provision for the election of judges in each district; the result in the Second District was to be returned to and canvassed in Jackson county. This legislature fixed the salaries of the judges both of the Supreme and District Courts at the munificent sum of one thousand dollars.

At the April election in 1847, James Grant, of Davenport, was elected district judge of the Second Judicial District, which position he held until 1852. Judge Grant was a man of ability and prompt in the discharge of his duty and impatient of delay, and by the manner in which he rushed through the business of his court and hurried back to his home he caused serious dissatisfaction among the mem-



bers of the bar. The favorite way of bringing up cases from the justices of the peace in those days was by writ of error, and Judge Kelso, of Bellevue, used to tell of Judge Grant calling him up one morning on a writ of error which he had taken, and before he allowed Kelso to resume his seat he had heard and decided eighteen writs of error in which Kelso appeared on one side or the other.

A story used to be told how on the first day of a term in Jones county the lawyers supposed the court would open at ten o'clock, and remained at the hotel talking with each other, and arranging for the trial of their cases, and Judge Grant went to the courthouse, opened court on the stroke of nine, called the docket over, and, as no one answered, continued every case, and adjourned court sine die, and as he was on his way back to the hotel met the members of the bar on their way to the courthouse, and in reply to their question, "When would court open?" answered "Court is adjourned for this term, gentlemen," and left for Davenport.

At the spring election in 1852, Judge Thomas S. Wilson was elected to succeed Judge Grant and held the terms of court in Jackson county that year. In January, 1853, the legislature rearranged the judicial districts, and created the Eighth District by taking Jackson, Clinton, Scott, Muscatine, Cedar and Jones out of the Second District, and providing that a judge should be elected at the April election. Under this law Hon. William B. Leffingwell, then president of the state senate, was elected judge. He was a splendid lawyer and made an admirable judge, but judicial duties were not to his taste, and after a year's service he resigned and returned to active practice. Hon. John B. Booth, of Bellevue, was appointed by Governor Hempstead to fill the vacancy, and he also served for one year and then resigned. Judge Booth had been a judge of the Common Pleas Court, and Surrogate in New York, and his adherence to the strict rules of practice in that state did not please the younger members of the bar of his district.

At the spring election of 1855, Hon. Aylett R. Cotton, of Lyons, was the democratic candidate for judge, and would have made an admirable one, but the combination of the republicans and know nothings elected William H. Tuthill, of Cedar county, over him. Judge Tuthill held no term in Jackson county until September, 1855; and for some reason Judge Samuel Murdock, of Clayton, held a term in November to the great satisfaction of the attorneys and litigants. Judge Tuthill was not a success as a judge, and while civil business increased rapidly he was unable to dispose of it. Beside this a great amount of criminal business obstructed the disposal of civil cases, and in Clinton not a single civil case was tried to a jury for a year and a half, and the docket of Scott county was nearly as badly in arrears. Jackson was more fortunate for the Barger murder case had been transferred to Clinton county which left the way clear for law and equity cases. In the winter of 1857, the lawyers persuaded the legislature to divide the district and set off Jackson, Clinton and Scott as the Fourteenth District, and provide for the election of another judge at the spring election.

The republicans nominated Samuel J. Mills, of Lyons, who had been admitted to the bar in New York, but was then engaged in the lumber business. This nomination was not at all satisfactory to the practitioners in any of the counties, and as the district at that time was so overwhelmingly republican that no one nominated as a democrat stood any show of election, a call was issued for a meeting of the members of the bar to be held at Lyons, about March 1, 1857; the first bar convention ever held in Iowa. The writer was a member of that convention, and is believed to be the only one surviving. Judge Booth was called to the chair, and W. L. McKenzie, of Clinton and James Edwards, of Scott, were secretaries. A number of young republican lawyers of Clinton county attempted to control the convention, and secure the endorsement of Mr. Mills, but Judge Leffingwell and General N. B. Baker, who were leaders in the movement, defeated the attempt, and Hon. G. C. R. Mitchell, of Scott county, was nominated and elected. Judge Mitchell was a fine lawyer and a polished gentleman. He had affiliated with the whig party and had been by it elected to the legislature, and had been its candidate for Congress. He gave great satisfaction as a judge during his brief



JACKSON COUNTY ALMSHOUSE AND ASYLUM





service, but on account of ill health, he resigned in the following September, and Hon. Asahel H. Bennett, of Scott county, was appointed in his place. Judge Mitchell held but one term in Jackson county, in July, 1857. A large amount of business was done, and the criminal docket was cleared. There were two trials for murder. Carroll was convicted of murder in the second degree, for the killing of Heitman, in August, 1856, and Mrs. Conklin was tried for the murder of her husband, but acquitted. Henry Jarrett, who was under arrest charged with the murder of Ingalls (for which crime the half-breed Indian, Grifford, had been hung by the vigilance committee in April previous), was discharged by the grand jury for want of evidence; Grifford's confession, just before he was hung, being the only thing that implicated him in the murder; the other party implicated, McDonald, had escaped from the state. This term of court cleared the criminal docket so as to leave the way clear for civil business, and whether or not it was that the action of the vigilance committee had a deterrent effect on those criminally disposed, no case of homicide came before the Jackson county courts for more than ten years except the case of a mate of a steamboat, who was convicted of manslaughter for causing the death of a roustabout at Golding's Woodyard, by his cruel treatment.

Judge Bennett, under this appointment, served until December 31, 1858. The constitution of 1857 required an election of judges of the district court in 1858, and the legislature organized the Seventh Judicial District, comprising the counties of Muscatine, Scott, Clinton and Jackson, and the district has remained unchanged until the present time. At the October election, 1858, Judge Bennett was a candidate for reelection, having been nominated at a bar convention. The republicans nominated Hon. John F. Dillon, of Davenport, and, although Judge Bennett carried both Scott and Jackson counties, Judge Dillon was elected by the large majorities he received in Clinton and Muscatine counties, and in January following began his services as judge of the District Court, then as judge and chief justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, and then for twelve years as circuit judge of the Federal Court of the Eighth District, from which he resigned to resume practice in the city of New York, where he is still in active practice and working as hard as he did when he began his distinguished career as judge in this district fifty years ago. Judge Dillon was reelected without opposition in 1862, the democratic members of the bar of Jackson, having so manipulated their own judicial convention as to leave the way clear for him. He resigned at the close of 1863, to take his place on the Supreme Bench.

Hon. J. Scott Richman, of Muscatine, was appointed in his place and was elected in 1864, and reelected in 1866 and 1870, the last two times without a dissenting vote. He was an admirable judge, disposing of business rapidly and without apparent effort and with such accuracy and impartiality that he was seldom reversed. He was admitted to the Bar in 1839, in the first year of Iowa's existence as a territory, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1846, and continued in practice until a short time before his death. His career of over two-thirds of a century as a lawyer has no parallel in Iowa.

After his resignation in 1871, Hon. William F. Brannan was appointed his successor, and was elected in 1872, reelected in 1874, but resigned in 1878, and was succeeded by Hon. Walter I. Hayes, who held the position continuously until December 1, 1886, having been elected to Congress at the preceding election; and a new organization of our judicial system was again effected by the legislature. Judge Brannan was again chosen at that election and had he not voluntarily declined a reelection might have been still on the bench. His genial manners made him a favorite with all, and every person in the entire district had an abiding faith in his ability as a lawyer, and his integrity and impartiality as a judge. The people and the bar parted with him with genuine regret.

Walter I. Hayes possessed many of the highest qualifications of a lawyer, and few judges in Iowa were capable of transacting the duties of the office as rapidly and as accurately as he. His uncommon grasp of a case presented to him was



possessed by very few lawyers, and unless he had been requested to give a written opinion on a case after taking it under advisement, his decision was rendered within five minutes after the closing argument had been delivered, and it was seldom that his judgments were reversed in the Appellate Court. After his service in Congress was ended, he returned to the practice of law, and his sudden death was a distinct loss to the profession.

#### CIRCUIT COURT.

The business of the District Court increased so largely, and so much dissatisfaction had arisen over the manner in which the probate business was administered in the County Courts, that the legislature, on April 3, 1868, created the Circuit Court, with original and exclusive jurisdiction over all matters of which the county judge, or the County Court, had jurisdiction, and also exclusive jurisdiction over appeals or writs of error over all inferior tribunals, and concurrent jurisdiction with the District Court over all civil matters, but had no jurisdiction over criminal cases except such misdemeanors as the District Court, with the consent of the defendant, might order to be tried in the Circuit Court. Jackson and Clinton counties constituted the Second Circuit of the Seventh Judicial District. Hon. George B. Young, of Clinton, was elected judge of this circuit, and served about three years, when he resigned to reenter the practice of the law, and was succeeded by Hon. Daniel W. Ellis, of Lyons, who was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy, and was subsequently twice elected to the position. He served in all about nine years and at the election in 1880 was succeeded by Hon. Charles W. Chase, also of Clinton county, who was in turn succeeded by Hon. A. J. Leffingwell in 1884, who served as circuit judge until that court was abolished.

#### THE DISTRICT COURT AGAIN.

The Circuit Court, although it had greatly relieved the District Court, had not given satisfaction to the members of the bar, or to the people at large, and in January, 1886, the legislature enacted a law abolishing the Circuit Court after January 1, 1887, and transferring all its business to the District Court, and redistricting the state, and providing for additional district judges. This act left the boundaries of the Seventh Judicial District unchanged, and provided for the election of three judges therein. The democrats put in nomination A. J. Leffingwell, of Clinton, then one of the judges of the Circuit Court; D. A. Wynkoop, of Jackson, and Fred Heinz, of Scott. A bar convention was called, which nominated A. J. Leffingwell, of Clinton; Hon. William F. Brannan, of Muscatine, and John N. Rogers, of Scott. A very bitter contest arose over the nominations of all except Leffingwell, but resulted in the election of the nominees of the bar convention.

Judge Rogers never held any term of court in Jackson county, as he died a few months after entering upon the duties of his office. He was a man of fine scholarly attainments, and a profound lawyer. He was succeeded by Hon. Charles M. Waterman, first by appointment and afterward by election until he was promoted to the bench of the Supreme Court. Judge Leffingwell died while holding a term of court at Maquoketa in 1888, and Andrew Howat, of Clinton, was appointed his successor, and was also elected at the next election, and served until he resigned, in 1891, to remove to Salt Lake, where he also served as judge, but soon resigned to return to practice. P. B. Wolfe, also of Clinton, was appointed his successor, and was elected and reelected until he, too, resigned in 1908, and Hon. A. R. Barker, of Clinton, succeeded him and is now on the bench. Judge Brannan retained his place by successive reelections until 1906 when he declined to continue in service by reason of advancing years, and D. V. Jackson was chosen in his place.

In 1892 the legislature provided an additional judge for the Seventh District. and Allen J. House, having been nominated by the bar of Jackson county, was appointed to the place, and has been reelected continuously ever since. When Judge Waterman was promoted to the Supreme Bench, James W. Bollinger was chosen to succeed him and has continued in that position. The present occupants of the bench in this district at the present time are Hon. Allen J. House, of Maquoketa; Hon. James W. Bollinger, of Davenport; Hon. D. V. Jackson, of Muscatine, and Hon. A. R. Barker, of Clinton.

#### PROBATE AND COUNTY COURTS.

The first records of the Probate Court in Jackson county were signed March 12, 1838, by J. K. Moss as probate judge. Those of Iowa Territory were signed by Anson Harrington, W. L. Brown, Joseph Palmer, and R. B. Wyckoff. Under the Code of 1851, County Courts were established, and the single judge who presided therein possessed the powers and performed the duties now reposed in the board of supervisors and county auditor, in addition to the probate jurisdiction now exercised by the District Court, as well as others. These duties were onerous and the powers great. They were so exercised in some counties as to work great disaster and inflict heavy losses on the taxpayers, and its jurisdiction was not curbed any too soon by the transfer of nearly all of its jurisdiction to the board of supervisors in 1860, leaving it little more than a Probate Court. Dan F. Spurr was county judge for six years. Joseph Kelso for two years, and Joseph J. Smith, Philip B. Bradley, A. L. Palmer, and Joseph S. Darling were the county judges for Jackson county until its jurisdiction was merged with that of the Circuit Court in 1868.

To discharge rightly the duties of a county judge under the law of 1851, it was requisite that the occupant of the position should be a good lawyer, a careful and industrious business man, a good accountant, and possessed of the strictest integrity. Judge Spurr possessed the first qualification, but lacked the others. Judge Kelso performed his official duties with credit to himself and with profit to his constituents. Judge Smith was elected for the express purpose of ordering an election of the county seat between Bellevue and Andrew, and discharged that duty, but possessed no other qualification for the place. The duties of Judges Bradley, Palmer and Darling were those of attending to probate business, and granting and refusing writs of injunction and habeas corpus; and during the second year of Judge Darling's term he was merely clerk of the board of supervisors.

#### THE BAR OF JACKSON COUNTY.

. BY HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM.

The earliest resident lawyer of Jackson county is believed to have been Philip B. Bradley, who was born in Ridgefield, Connecticut, January 5, 1809. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, New York, in the class of 1829, of which class the late Senator L. B. Dunham, of Maquoketa, was also a member. In 1834 he located in Galena, Illinois, and was appointed prosecuting attorney, in 1836, and a year later postmaster of Galena. In 1839 he removed to Iowa, making his home in Jackson county, and soon entered the practice of his profession. He early entered political life and in 1843 he became clerk of the District Court. In 1845 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and in 1845 became the first member for Jackson and Jones counties in the senate of the newly admitted State of Iowa. In 1850 and again in 1852 he was secretary of the senate, and was also elected one of the representatives of Jackson county in 1858 and again in 1877. He was also elected county judge in 1861 and served one term. In 1852 he was a delegate from Iowa to the democratic national convention at



Baltimore, and voted for General Cass until his nomination was hopeless, when he transferred his vote to Stephen A. Douglas until on the final ballot he cast it for Franklin Pierce. He was a member of the committee on resolutions in this convention.

Judge Bradley was a genial gentleman of polished manners, and was adroit and skillful politician. He was largely instrumental in securing the nomination of his neighbor, Ansel Briggs, for governor, and is credited with the management of the campaign which resulted in his election. He was one of the chiefs of the "Andrew Clique" which had such a potent influence in the early politics of Iowa.

During the first session of the legislature while Bradley was senator, the democrats had six majority in the senate and the whigs six majority in the house of representatives, so that neither party could command a majority on joint ballot, and the situation was still further complicated by the fact that three democrats and one whig refused to support their caucus nominees for senators or judges of the Supreme Court. During the joint convention after the whigs had failed to elect their men, a proposition was made to Bradley that if he would furnish half a dozen votes to elect M. D. Browning, a whig, from Burlington, senator, they would in turn elect Bradley to the United States senate. The offer was declined, but Phil persuaded enough whigs to vote with the democrats to adjourn the convention, and the senate would not afterward agree to hold a joint convention, and the election of senators went over to the next legislature, although Governor Briggs called a special session in expectation that the democratic nominees could be elected. If Bradley had accepted the offer the early political history of Iowa might have been written differently.

Jacob Y. Blackwell also came to Andrew about 1846. He is well remembered for his fondness for "Sesquipedalian" words and for his curious facility in misplacing them. He was in California for a time, and afterward in Minnesota, but returned to Jackson county and remained there until the latter part of the sixties, when he removed to Iowa City, of which place he was at one time city attorney, and also represented Johnson county in the legislature. He died a good while ago in New Jersey.

One of the early lawyers was Chenoweth, who is chiefly remembered by the suit which he brought to replevy forty acres of land and a sawmill. He was among the early emigrants to the Pacific Coast, meeting with untold hardships on the way, and losing his little daughter among the Indians. He afterward became a successful lawyer in Oregon.

J. McGarl and Frank F. Taylor practiced law for a little while in Bellevue, but McGarl died while on a business trip to New Orleans, and in 1853 Taylor removed to California where he acquired a comfortable estate.

Dan F. Spurr, Joseph Kelso and Fred Bangs all located in Jackson about 1847. Spurr was a member of an influential family in the bluegrass region of Kentucky. A college graduate and a well read lawyer, he was also a man of genial manners, and soon attained great popularity. He was elected county judge in 1851. In those days the county judge was not only judge of the Probate Court, but possessed the powers of issuing or dissolving injunctions, and hearing writs of habeas corpus. He also exercised all the powers since vested in the board of supervisors, and the auditor, and many of those now exercised by the clerk of the District Court. In fact very few officers anywhere in the United States possessed powers so extensive as those exercised by the county judges of Iowa under the Code of 1851. Judge Spurr's administration of county affairs was a lamentable failure. His popularity was such that he held the position for six years, and in 1855 was prominently urged for judge of the Supreme Court against Judge Isbell. His convivial habits grew upon him, and worked his ruin, and in 1857, he and his party associates were retired from office. Soon afterward he removed to California, but never again regained his standing at the bar, and died a few years ago in very reduced circumstances.

Kelso was born near Belfast, Ireland, where his father was a Presbyterian minister. In 1840 he came to the United States and at first settled in the Valley of Virginia, but remained there but a short time and went to Lancaster, Ohio, and began the study of law in the office of Hon. Thomas Corwin, afterwards governor of Ohio, senator and secretary of the treasury. About 1845 he came to Galena and entered the office of John M. Douglas, afterward president of the Illinois Central Railroad. He started as a lawyer in Bellevue under very adverse circumstances, but his industry and integrity won for him business and wealth. He was prosecuting attorney in 1851 to 1853, and it is said that he never indicted a man whom he failed to convict. He was also county judge from 1857 to 1859, to the great benefit of the taxpayers. He afterward engaged in banking, and died a few years ago at an advanced age leaving a large estate, and an untarnished reputation.

Fred Bangs first settled at Andrew and soon afterward became private secretary to Governor Briggs. His early days had been spent in a printing office, and he became an accurate and careful writer. He was prosecuting attorney from 1855 for two or three years, and afterward removed to Tama county and from there to Harrison county, where he died a few years ago. He had a large fund of stories about the legislators and state officers of early days, and it is a great pity he did not print them.

J. W. Jenkins settled in Maquoketa about 1850. He was a candidate for senator of state in 1852, and was elected senator in 1856, and was afterward lieutenant colonel and colonel of the Thirty-first Iowa Infantry. At the close of the war, he removed to Kansas City, and died there a few years ago.

William A. Maginnis came to Bellevue in 1851. He was prosecuting attorney from 1853 to 1855, and in 1875 was elected state senator. His genial nature and infectious laugh were almost irresistible. His good nature led him into financial difficulties, and the foundation of a comfortable fortune was exhausted in paying other people's debts. He was a democrat in the early years, but in his latter days became a prohibitionist of the most pronounced type.

William P. Montgomery located in Maquoketa early in "the fifties," but before the close of the decade he went to Kansas, and was living at Topeka at the time that town was sacked, and its inhabitants murdered by Quantrell's band of guerrillas. Montgomery escaped by hiding in a cornfield until the cutthroats had left the neighborhood.

Hon. Judge Booth settled in Bellevue in 1851 and soon took the first place among the members of the Jackson county bar. He was a native of Orange county, New York, where he was born June 1, 1792. He was admitted to practice as an attorney when he arrived at his majority and settled at Goshen and three years later received his certificate of admission as counselor at law. When he was admitted to the bar Ambrose Spencer was chief justice of New York, and his license to practice as a solicitor in chancery was signed by the great Chancellor Kent. In 1827 he was appointed one of the judges of the Common Pleas Court, and in 1830 became surrogate of his native county, which position he held for about eleven years. He was a man of ability, thoroughly grounded in the fundamentals of the law, a hard fighter and a tireless worker. Soon after he had been licensed to practice as an attorney, he was selected by the celebrated Aaron Burr, who had a large practice in that region, as his correspondent, and in that capacity attended to the local details of his business in that vicinity until he went on the bench.

He early entered political life and was one of the famed Albany Regency, which controlled the fortunes of the democratic party in that state for so many years. This connection brought him into terms of intimacy with the leading democratic politicians of New York, as President Van Buren, Governor Marcy, General Dix, Flagg, Van Dyck, Judge Duer, Judge Brown, and Silas Wright, whose friendship he retained through life and which cost him many hard fought battles.



Judge Booth was interested in the Erie Railroad from the time of its inception; was one of its incorporators, and also for many years one of its most active directors. At one time when it seemed that the enterprise must be abandoned, he with six other of the directors each built a mile of the road at their own expense, and thus secured its extension to Middletown and saved the life of the corporation.

Judge Booth came to Iowa in 1851 and settled in Bellevue and easily took his place in the front rank of the bar of Jackson county. In 1854 he was appointed judge of the District Court to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge W. E. Leffingwell, but after one year's service resigned and returned to the practice of his profession, which he continued up to the time of his death, which occurred February 18, 1869. The day before his death he concluded the distribution of a large estate, and the distribution sheet prepared by him was clear and accurate, and written as legibly and firmly as any he had prepared forty years before. The Iowa bar has had few equals and no superior in either equity or probate law. He was quaint and peculiar in his manners, and every member of the bar had some good story to tell at his expense, but he was not often worsted by any of them in a lawsuit. His success was largely attributable to the fact that no fee was large enough to induce him to accept the prosecution or defense of a case that he believed after examination, he either could not, or ought not to win. The maxim most frequently on his lips was that "it is the lawyer's first duty to keep his client out of lawsuits." His aid and counsel were always at the disposal of the younger members of the bar, and with all his peculiarities few persons ever had a kinder heart.

Judge Booth was nearly all his life a member of the Presbyterian church and was frequently commissioned to sit in its judicatories, and was for a while a director of the seminary of that church at Chicago. The church of that denomination at Bellevue owes its existence to him, and much of the larger part of the cost of their edifice was defrayed by him. When his death was announced to the Supreme Court, Judge Dillon, then chief justice of that tribunal, paid a touching tribute to his memory.

In 1854 Joseph S. Darling was admitted to the bar and settled at Sabula. Afterward he located in Bellevue, and with the removal of the county seat to Andrew, he also moved to the "Geographical Center," and while living there served one term as county judge. He subsequently went to Clinton and after twenty years' residence there, took up his residence at Arkansas. He is still in active practice. He was one of the best equipped lawyers in the state, and able to compete with any of his competitors, and recent trials have demonstrated that his hand has not lost its cunning, and that "Time's effacing fingers" has not yet touched his intellect, nor swept from his mind its stores of legal learning.

A. S. Rosecrans some time during "the fifties" located at Fulton and practiced law there for some years.

In May, 1856, Dean A. Fletcher was enrolled among the lawyers of Jackson county and his name has never been erased. He was a native of Essex county, New York, and graduated from Vermont University at Burlington, and also from the Poughkeepsie Law School. He located at Maquoketa, where he still lives, and is the lawyer longest of any in practice at this bar, but his service has not been continuous as he devoted several years to teaching and was also for several terms superintendent of schools in this county.

Rufus S. Hadley also practiced law in Maquoketa for a few years, but in 1858 removed to Anamosa.

William Graham settled in Bellevue in August, 1856, and was admitted to the bar of Jackson county, September 8th following, and at once entered into partnership with Hon. John B. Booth, which continued until dissolved by the death of the senior member in February, 1869. He was a native of Montgomery, Orange county, New York, and graduated at Union College in 1851. After one

year spent in teaching, he studied law and was admitted to the bar at Brooklyn, his certificate of admission bearing date January 8, 1856. The firm of Booth and Graham did a large business in Jackson and adjoining counties, but in 1867 the junior partner removed to Dubuque, where he is still actively engaged in the practice of the law and visits Jackson county every term of court or oftener. Since coming to this state in 1856, he has never engaged in any business or accepted any position that would interfere in the least with his profession.

Eugene Cowles, of Maquoketa, was admitted to the bar on the same day with Graham, and immediately became associated with Judge Spurr as partner at Bellevue. The firm was dissolved shortly before Spurr's removal to California, and Cowles located for a short time in Maquoketa, but soon removed to Dubuque, and while located there was persuaded by some Boston clients to undertake the management of their mills at Canton. After two or three years he sold the mills for his clients, and then engaged with his brother in the commission business in Dubuque, and after a successful career there they removed to Chicago, where they suffered the loss of everything in the Chicago fire. Cowles returned to Iowa and finally located at Cherokee and again entered the practice of the law, and while in the enjoyment of a successful and lucrative business his career was cut short by a sudden and fatal illness.

In the early part of 1857 Charles Rich, a native of Vermont, where he graduated at the University of Vermont at Burlington, came from Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, New York, where he had practiced for some years, to Maquoketa, and became a partner of D. A. Fletcher, and the firm of Rich and Fletcher continued until Mr. Fletcher was elected superintendent of schools, and from that time Mr. Rich was alone. He was an able lawyer, but on account of some errors made soon after coming to this state, neither his abilities nor his merits received full recognition for some years. He was an indefatigable worker, and gave himself no relaxation, and his increasing labors sapped his vitality, and in the spring of 1874 while in the full tide of success he succumbed to an attack of pneumonia.

Charles M. Dunbar was admitted to the bar in 1857 and kept his office in Maquoketa until his increasing deafness obliged him to retire from practice some years before his sudden death in 1903. He was the democratic candidate for attorney general in 1864, and was for several years a valuable member of the board of directors of the Iowa Agricultural College at Ames.

Noble L. Barner, and A. C. Laing both settled in Sabula in the later "fifties," but remained only a short time and then removed to other localities.

John Hilsinger opened his law office in Sabula in 1858, coming there from Cortland county, New York, where he was admitted to the bar in 1857, and where he remained until his death. In 1860 he was elected one of the first board of supervisors and continued to serve in that capacity as long as he would accept the office. In 1863 he was elected senator and served four years. He also served one term as prosecuting attorney, and was for many years treasurer of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Hilsinger was an accurate and successful business man as well as a careful and prudent lawyer, and a handsome competency rewarded his labors. He engaged in banking and gradually withdrew from the contests in the forum, which were always distasteful to him.

Early in 1859, B. F. Thomas opened a law office at Andrew, and a few years afterward escaped being elected county judge by the narrow margin of five votes. During the Civil war he engaged in collecting war claims, and procuring pensions, and by his energy and perseverance built up a larger business than any other pension lawyer in Iowa, having procured pensions for residents of every state and territory in the Union. With the removal of the county seat to Maquoketa, he followed the records, and is still in the full tide of successful practice in partnership with his son, Charles M. Thomas.

Henry F. Severens came to Bellevue in 1857 as a teacher, but soon resigned, and entered the office of Booth and Graham as a student. He afterwards went



back to Vermont, and was admitted to practice there, but within a few years returned as far west as Michigan where he has had a distinguished and prosperous career. He was for seventeen years a partner of Senator Burrows at Kalamazoo, and while they were partners they were candidates for Congress, Burrows on the republican and Severens on the democratic ticket, but politics did not interfere with their friendship. President Cleveland appointed Mr. Severens district judge of the United States Court, and President McKinley promoted him to the position of circuit judge of the Court of Appeals, a higher position than has been reached by any other student, or member of the bar of Jackson county.

From 1858 to 1861 there were five young fellows studying law in the various law offices in Bellevue, all of whom were afterwards admitted to the bar, Don A. Wynkoop, David Kelso, Thomas W. Darling, W. Dailey Wilson and Frank A. Bettis. Of these Wynkoop in 1861 was admitted first, and passed all the rest of his life in the practice of law in Jackson county, for many years at Bellevue, and afterward at Maquoketa, and it is believed that he tried a greater number of law suits than any other resident member of the bar. He was a man of ready speech and genial wit, and was well versed in criminal law and the law of torts, and tried all his cases with great vigor, and did not hesitate to attack anybody or anything which stood between him and success. He died very suddenly.

David Kelso was a half brother of Judge Kelso, and almost as soon as he was admitted to the bar he went with Capt. W. A. Warren, who had been appointed quartermaster in the army, as clerk, and as such rendered valuable service to his county. After the war he settled in Kansas, and in a few years became the personal counsel of Jay Gould in his matters in Kansas and Colorado, which position he retained during the life of that financier. He acquired a large estate and is still living at Kansas City.

W. Dailey Wilson returned to his former home in Indiana, and was a successful lawyer, but retired to engage in agricultural pursuits. His modesty led him to decline a nomination for Congress when his election was assured.

Bettis also went with Capt. Warren as clerk. He, after the war, opened an office in Bellevue for a brief time but removed to Kansas, where he was partner with Kelso for a while, and is now understood to be living in Spokane.

T. W. Darling (Tom, as everybody calls him) is still a resident of Jackson county, having his office at Preston. If he had stuck to the law, he could have attained distinction, but other things had a greater attraction for him, and in consequence his abilities have not received the recognition they would otherwise have attracted. He is the only one of the quintette living in Jackson county.

In 1861 when the county seat was removed from Bellevue to Andrew, two young men came from Columbiana county, Ohio, and opened a law office in Andrew under the firm name of Brown and Hill, and also commenced making an abstract of the conveyances of record. The outbreak of the war so broke up business that Hill soon returned to Ohio, and Brown became for a time partner with J. S. Darling, but in a few months went to the war also, and neither returned to Jackson county afterward.

In the same year James C. H. Hobbs, who had been a doctor in Galena, but had abandoned it for the law, opened an office in Andrew also, but he too got the war fever and enlisted. He became a regimental surgeon and afterward brigade surgeon, and at the close of the war returned to Andrew and reopened his law office, but in a few months became a backslider, and entered the ministry of the Methodist church, and spent the remainder of his life in Illinois preaching the gospel.

Samuel S. Simpson was born in Virginia but was brought to Iowa, when an infant. He was educated at the Rock River Seminary at Mt. Morris, Illinois, and after studying law in the office of Booth and Graham, was admitted to practice in 1862. He was partner with D. A. Wynkoop for a year or two but from that time was alone save for a brief partnership with I. P. H. Cowden. He was for a while editor and proprietor of a democratic paper at Bellevue, and was

twice elected representative in the general assembly. His family having inherited a large tract of land in Kansas, he removed to that state in order to protect their interests and died there.

William L. Redmond, who had been superintendent of schools in 1860 and 1861, was admitted about the same time. He became owner of the abstract which Brown and Hill had started, and completed it under circumstances that would have deterred almost any other man. He suffered untold torture from an affection of the eyes, and his struggles with poverty for years were pathetic. In 1864 he was elected recorder and introduced a number of reforms in the conduct of that office, the effect of which is seen until the present day. He became well versed in the law of real estate and engaged in banking, first with Judge Keiso, and afterward with B. W. Seaward. His industry and application to business was intense, and with the drugs which he took to alleviate the pain in his eyes, his mind became affected, and while suffering from a hallucination was drowned in the Mississippi River.

I. P. H. Cowden was also a law student when the war broke out. Disappointed in not being able to enlist in the First Iowa Infantry, he went to Galena and enlisted in an Illinois regiment, and was severely injured in a railroad accident on his way to the front. He recovered and served through the war and after his return was admitted to practice and formed a partnership with S. S. Simpson, but his service in the army implanted in him the seeds of consumption and he died on the threshold of his career. The same fate befell William Galloway, a native of Jackson township, who was among the first to enlist, and after the restoration of peace was admitted to the bar at Andrew, but soon after removed to Waterloo, where he too died of consumption resulting from his army life. These two young men laid down their lives for their country as truly as if they had perished on the field of battle.

Levi Keck was admitted early. He had been engaged in business in Andrew from the time he came to the state in 185— and in 1864 and 5 was deputy treasurer. He became associated with Redmond in the abstract business, and is still engaged in it, first as Redmond & Keck, then Keck & House, and now as Levi Keck & Sons.

It is doubtful whether any man in the county ever put in more hours of hard work, and the wonder is how he ever found time to become the well read and accurate lawyer that he is. He served one term as prosecuting attorney, but has withstood all temptations to enter political life. His name has long been a synonym for integrity and uprightness of character, and it is a pleasure to know that his work has brought him a rich return of this world's goods, and that his conduct has won for him the esteem (not to say affection) of the whole county.

In the summer of 1861 John W. Watson came to Bellevue from Catskill, New York, where his father had been one of the judges of the Supreme Court. He had studied law in Connecticut with Governor Seymour of that state, and expected, as soon as he was admitted here, to enter into partnership with his brother-in-law, William Graham. He had been here but a short time when the war fever carried him off, and he enlisted with the Curtis Horse, which afterward became the Fifth Iowa Cavalry. He was lieutenant in Company H of that regiment, and was for a year and a half brigade inspector on the staff of General Lowe, who was the first colonel of the regiment. His company was in McCook's raid around Atlanta, where it was broken up and its commanding officer taken captive. Its first captain had been promoted major. Lieutenant Watson resigned his position on the staff of General Lowe, and took command of his company, and reorganized it and was ready for active service under Thomas when Hood attempted to capture Nashville. On the morning of December 15, 1864, while in the act of giving orders for a charge he was instantly killed by a shell. He had never missed a day's service from the time of his



enlistment, except a brief furlough when he went to Gettysburg to visit his only brother, Major M. F. Watson, who graduated at West Point the first year of the war, and lost his right leg in checking Barksdale's advance on Little Round Top. "Jack," as he was familiarly known, was the life of his company, and a universal favorite.

In 1864 George W. Wood became a member of the firm of Booth and Graham at Bellevue, but after about a year returned to New York and engaged in manufacturing and never afterward resumed the practice of law.

Alvah Wilson settled in Maquoketa and entered upon the practice of the law, but soon afterward returned to New York.

In March, 1866, Colonel Charles A. Clark was admitted to the bar on examination. He had been a volunteer in a Maine Regiment and had risen to be colonel, and after the war studied law. He did not remain in Jackson county, but located first at Webster City, and from there removed to Cedar Rapids, where he is in full tide of practice, and is accounted one of the leading lawyers of the state.

Three other young men were admitted at Andrew while it was the county seat. Of these, T. E. Ellwood still remains in the county and has his office at Maquoketa. D. C. McKillip, in a few years, removed to Nebraska where he has had a successful career, and was at one time a member of the legislature of that state. M. Turney Wilkins received the appointment of secretary of Dakota when that territory was organized and his lot was henceforth cast with the people of that section.

S. Dewey Lyman had been one of the early merchants in Maquoketa. He was admitted to the bar, and continued in practice until his advancing years compelled his withdrawal. He was a careful and accurate lawyer, but devoted himself almost exclusively to office business, and seldom took part in any trial. He died, respected by all who knew him.

S. L. Baker was admitted at Andrew. He hung out his shingle first at Andrew, then in Maquoketa and afterward at Bellevue. He removed to Dakota and thence to Alabama, having abandoned the law for real estate many years ago.

Frank Amos was badly wounded while in the army, and after he was mustered out, studied law and was admitted to the bar and became a partner of D. A. Fletcher. He removed from Maquoketa to Lemars in Sioux county, and died there after several years' practice.

John W. Croker was associated in practice with W. L. Redmond at Bellevue in the early seventies but did not remain there long.

The late L. B. Dunham had been admitted to practice before settling in Maquoketa in the early "fifties," but he engaged in banking and seldom appeared in court. He was also a graduate of Union College, and a classmate of Judge Bradley. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention of 1864, and in 1867 was elected senator from Jackson county.

Thomas Wilber, who located in Maquoketa in "the fifties," was also a lawyer but was never actively in practice and the same may be said of his brother, the late J. Tilton Wilber, who settled in the same town some time in the sixties.

George C. Heberling was a school teacher before he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Iowa Infantry. At Port Gibson he was wounded, but recovered sufficiently to serve out the term of his enlistment, and after his return studied law, and was admitted to practice about 1870. In 1871 he was elected one of the representatives of Jackson county in the State Legislature, and was reelected in 1873, and was an influential member of that body. In 1874 he was chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. He afterward was United States marshal for Iowa and the northern district of Iowa, and subsequently was claim agent of the C. M. & St. P. Railway, but returned to Sabula and engaged in practice. Increasing deafness, caused by his army wound, constrained him to retire, and he is now living at Seattle, Washington.

Gilman L. Johnson, came from St. Lawrence county, New York, and settled in Maquoketa in 1870, and engaged in the practice of the law, and has been at it continuously ever since. He was first lieutenant in the One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment, New York Volunteers, and lost his right arm while in service in South Carolina. In 1881 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the Nineteenth General Assembly, and in 1883 he was elected senator for Jackson county, serving as such in the Twentieth and Twenty-first General Assemblies, and was an active and influential member. He has frequently represented the democrats of Jackson county in district and state conventions, and when the additional judge was provided for the Seventh Judicial District it was generally understood that he would be the first incumbent, but in the inscrutable manner in which conventions are conducted, the prize went to another and the subject of this article has continued at his work as Counsel.

Allan J. House was a native of Canada but came to Maquoketa when very young. Having taught school in early manhood he was chosen county superintendent of schools, and served in that capacity for some years. He was afterward elected county auditor. Having studied law in the meantime he was admitted to the bar, September 29, 1870, and in 1878 became a member of the firm of Keck & House. In April, 1892, the legislature having provided for an additional judge in the Seventh Judicial District, Governor Boies appointed him district judge, and his service has been so acceptable that he has been elected without opposition continuously ever since. He has won the reputation of an accurate and painstaking judge, who hears patiently, examines carefully, and decides promptly and impartially every case brought before him. On this account the Democratic State Convention of 1909 nominated him for the position of supreme court judge, but he, of course, shared the fate of his party.

Walter C. Gregory came to the bar in 1876, and still continues at work at his desk and in the courtroom, which he has not allowed to be interrupted since that date by any "call of the wild" to occupy appointive positions, or to be candidate for any office, though he served as county auditor before his admission, and takes a keen interest in political affairs, but beyond acting as a member of the State Central Committee, and attending republican conventions, and as a quiet but influential advisor of the trusted leaders of his party, takes no active part in politics.

Frank M. Fort was admitted to practice, and after a few years removed to Sioux City. When the boom in that city collapsed he returned to his native town, but a short time afterward located in Clinton, where he is in the full tide of practice. If there has been any member of the Jackson county bar of any wider reading of legal works the fact has not become generally known.

John C. Campbell has been a resident of Bellevue ever since his admission. He has not confined himself to the practice of law but has been engaged in other enterprises, and served as justice of the peace, and for many years has been postmaster of his town.

A. L. Bartholomew came to the bar in the '70s, and still keeps his hand in, but had the good sense to engage also in a more lucrative occupation, and as manager of the State Bank of Preston has exercised a wide influence in his neighborhood.

Thomas W. Gilruth opened a law office in Maquoketa about the time the railroad made its appearance but in a few years sought "fresh fields and pastures new."

E. F. Richman also came to Maquoketa with the advent of the railroad, and entered upon the practice which he continued for a few years, but when his father, Hon. J. Scott Richman, returned to practice, in Muscatine, Frank also went back to his native town in partnership with him and is still in practice there.



John C. Murray, a native of Maquoketa, was admitted, June 14, 1884, after graduating at the Iowa State University Law School, and has continued in practice at Maquoketa ever since, but has indulged his fancy for blooded cattle and horses by importing them and dealing largely in them, as well as in real estate.

Charles W. Farr, another native of Maquoketa, was also a graduate of the State University Law School, and was admitted, June 14, 1884, in the same class with Murray. He served one term as county attorney, and was a successful prosecutor. He and Murray were partners for many years.

Frank D. Kelsey was admitted in 1881. He served several terms as deputy auditor, and auditor before his admission, and also two terms as county attorney, and has been a successful advocate.

B. F. Thomas, Jr., came to the bar and was elected justice of the peace in his first year of practice, but almost immediately removed to Omaha where he has been very successful. He served one term in the senate of Nebraska, and is now occupying the position of postmaster at Omaha, the most lucrative Federal office in the state. His brother, Charles M. Thomas, was admitted not long afterward and continues in partnership with his father. He also has served as county attorney.

John E. Orr, a native of Jones county, located at Maquoketa, having formed a partnership with Mr. Stuart. After a few years they removed to the western part of the state. Mr. Orr first settled in Sioux county, where he was quite successful, but a few years ago removed to Spokane, in Washington, where fortune seems to smile on him.

Willard H. Palmer, a native of Andrew, began his career as a lawyer in one of the western counties, but returned to his former home and is now serving his second term as county attorney.

Eli Cole is a native of Bellevue where his shingle still hangs out. He has at all times divided his energies between the law, real estate and banking, and can afford to spend his winters in California.

The other, and younger members of the bar, as George S. Hilsinger, who succeeded his father, the late Hon. John Hilsinger, at Sabula, in the law and in banking and to a seat in the legislature as well; Major E. C. Johnson, who commanded a company in the Philippines and is now given over wholly to military matters; Walter Keck, who is associated with his father in the firm of Keck & Keck; Fred W. Wyatt, referee in bankruptcy; S. D. Heide, who was formerly recorder; Mark M. Moulton, who was partner for a time with Hon. G. L. Johnson; John W. Sagers, who holds forth at Iron Hill; B. G. Knittle; Frank Wells, of Miles; and C. W. Bennick, of Bellevue, the last comer, will all occupy a larger share in the next history of Jackson county than they do in this. The Jackson bar has always been composed for the most part of modest and hard working lawyers who averaged up well with their brethren of the other counties of the state.

The foregoing are believed to be all who have been members of the bar of Jackson county since its organization though it may be that some have been lost track of. It has been the intention to "let no guilty man escape."

#### MEMORABILIA.

A good many comical stories are told of the early terms of court. One occurrence, which took place at the first term which Judge Wilson held in Bellevue, is given on the authority of both the judge and sheriff. There was no courthouse, and it was the duty of the sheriff to provide a room for holding court. L. J. Hefly had built a frame house on Front street (still standing and used as a saloon) and Sheriff Warren persuaded him to allow the use of it for a court room, and postpone the arranging of his groceries on the shelves until the court had adjourned. So Hefly placed his boxes and barrels on one side of

the store room, and the sheriff extemporized seats out of some planks which he borrowed, and procured some chairs and two or three tables for the judge, clerk and lawyers. He also appointed a Swede, by the name of Peterson (who afterward fell a victim to cholera when it first visited Bellevue), as crier of the court. Very proud was Peterson of his position, and busied himself in walking around the room and occasionally shouting, "Order in Court;" exhibiting himself and enjoying his official dignity. Quite a number of the early settlers were in attendance, and found the plank seats rather uncomfortable, and as the case on trial the second morning involved only a dry question of law, lost interest in the proceedings, and strolled out and sat down on the river bank opposite the extempore courthouse, and engaged in the more agreeable occupation of swapping lies, and steers and shotguns. The lawyers arguing the case were Churchman, of Dubuque and Grant of Davenport, and when the former had finished his argument Grant rose to reply. He had a very sharp voice, and as he always commenced on a high key, his "Your Honor" sounded singularly like the yelp of a terrier, and the idlers on the river bank thought a dog fight was in progress in the courtroom, and rushed in pellmell to see the fun. Peterson did his best to maintain order, but as he was almost as "tall across as he was up and down" he could hardly make himself seen, much less heard. So he climbed upon Hefley's boxes, and then on a hogshead, shouting with all his lung power, "Order in Court," and stamping his foot by way of emphasis, he knocked in the head of the hogshead and let himself into molasses up to his shoulders. The court summarily adjourned, while the sheriff summoned the posse comitatus, to rescue the submerged bailiff, and tow him up and down in the river until the current had dissolved out his superfluous sweetness.

The same judicial officers were responsible for the narration of another story about the same Churchman, who was in reality a good lawyer, which he afterward demonstrated by his career in California in the early pioneer days, but who never obeyed the injunction of Solomon, "look not upon the wine when it is red," and who was never known to decline the offer of a glass of bourbon. At one of the early terms in this county, Judge Wilson had overruled him on several questions of law which nettled him greatly. A jury case in which he appeared for the plaintiff, had progressed so far that when court adjourned at noon nothing remained but the closing argument by Churchman. During the noon recess, the defendant, who knew Churchman's failing, invited him to irrigate and succeeded in getting him on the outside of several glasses of spiritus frumenti, and when court opened it was apparent to Judge Wilson that plaintiff's counsel was not in condition to present his case to the jury, and so took up some other business to dispose of. The counsel was probably the only person in the courtroom who was oblivious of his condition and made several announcements of his readiness to proceed with his argument, but the court put him off. After an hour or more he became very insistent, and Judge Wilson said, "I will not take up that case at present, for the court does not think you are in condition to properly take care of your client's interest." "Huh, perhaps the court thinks I am drunk." "Yes, Mr. Churchman, you are very drunk," said the court. With that Churchman dropped into his chair remarking, sotto voce. "First correct decision the court has made this term."

Hon. E. B. Washburn, of Galena, in one of his lectures, told the story that soon after the Bellevue War he attended a term of court in Bellevue, and as the hotel accommodations were limited he was assigned to a room with a young lawyer from Davenport, named Grant, and while they were getting ready to retire he was astounded to see Grant put his hand under the collar of his coat and pull out a bowie knife three feet long, and place it under his pillow. To a man just from the puritan precincts of New England this seemed a formidable proceeding, and he was not greatly reassured when Grant told him that was the only safe way for a lawyer to travel in Iowa. In his next lecture Washburn



said he had received a letter from Judge Grant saying he had seen this statement attributed to Washburn, and that some doubted its correctness, and he was happy to be able to corroborate the statement in all respects but one. The bowie knife was *not* three feet long, it was only two feet six inches. Evidently Judge Grant was not without the sense of humor.

The late Captain Warren, of Bellevue, used to tell of Judge Grant's last appearance as judge in Jackson county. On the afternoon of the second day he took his carpet bag to the courtroom with him, and about half past two o'clock took up a writ of error in which Judge Spurr appeared on one side and Bangs on the other. They had barely stated the case when the judge, hearing the whistle of a steamboat going down the river, sustained the writ, reversed the case, adjourned the court sine die, grabbed his carpet bag, and started on a run for the river bank. While the boat was rounding to, he espied Captain Warren, and recalling that he had left the grand jury pursuing their investigations, told him to go over to the courthouse and tell the grand jury to go home. Judge Grant afterward returned to his practice and before his death accumulated a larger fortune out of the practice of law than any other lawyer in Iowa.

A good many stories of happenings in the courts held by Judges Lefflingwell and Booth used to be current fifty years ago, but they did not happen in Jackson county. When Judge Murdock held term for Judge Tuthill the cases of Young vs. Gammell and Gammell vs. Young, which during the greater part of the "fifties" burdened the dockets of Jackson county, were very much in evidence. To a bill in equity, filed on behalf of Gammell by Smith, McKinley and Poor, Judge Booth had filed a demurrer on the ground that the bill was ambiguous and multifarious, and while a vigorous discussion over it was going on between Judge Booth and Judge Poor, one of the former judges came into court with a load, not exactly too heavy for him to carry, but one that he might better have gone after twice. After listening for a time to the arguments he made his way with some difficulty to the door of the courtroom, and pausing, shouted back, "Go it, Booth, you've got him on the ambiguity. Go it, Poor, you've got him on the multifariousness." And that was just the way the Supreme Court finally decided it.

Judge Tuthill was a man of considerable literary ability, and like Silas Wegg, occasionally "dropped into poetry." The story is told that during one term of court, he called up a case in which it appeared that both plaintiff and defendant had died after the case had been appealed from the justice of the peace. Judge Tuthill passed the case, and after empaneling a jury in another case, was observed to be writing something, and after court adjourned for dinner the following effusion was found lying on the docket, a travesty on "Jordan am a Hard Road to Trabble," which was then the most popular "coon song" of those days:

"This here case was brought to the Cedar District Court,  
And was passed over by the Judges awardin',  
That as death had claimed his right, it was fittin' that the fight  
Should be fit on the other side of Jordan.

If the lawyers who were feed in the case to proceed,  
Have received enough to pay for their boardin',  
To finish up their task they should a change of venue ask,  
And take it to the other side of Jordan.

When the beater and the beat, and their counsel all meet,  
They can then try their action accordin'  
To the 'higher Law' in force, for better or for worse,  
In the courts on the other side of Jordan."

During Judge Dillon's second term Lyman A. Ellis was district attorney, and when court was in session outside of Davenport the judge and district attorney roomed together. On one occasion the latter spent the evening in trying to draw up an indictment against some fellow in jail that the grand jury had determined to present, but found great difficulty in making it satisfactory to himself. After he had written and destroyed three or four drafts Judge Dillon said to him, "Lyman, just give me that pen, and I will show you how to draw an indictment that will hold water. I have been a prosecuting attorney myself." Ellis gladly surrendered the pen, and after a little while Judge Dillon handed him an indictment, which next day was duly signed and presented by the grand jury. After the arraignment of the prisoner his counsel filed a demurrer, and a motion to quash the indictment. Ellis made the best defense of the document that he could, but "fancy his feelings" when the judge in his blindest manner said, "The indictment is unquestionably bad, and both the demurrer and the motion to quash will be sustained. You must be more careful, Mr. Ellis, in drawing your papers. A great many criminals escape because the district attorneys are careless in drawing up their indictments." It did not detract anything from the occasion that the indictment in question had passed around among the members of the bar, and that they had recognized the judge's handwriting.

The March term of the District Court in 1866 was held by the late Judge N. M. Hubbard, of Linn county. He had just been appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge C. H. Conklin, and having a number of cases in which he had been employed as counsel, arranged with Judge Richman that they exchange; Richman going to Marion to hold court there, and Hubbard holding court in Andrew. It is doubtful if any circus which ever exhibited in Iowa afforded more amusement than the time when, to use an expression of Colonel Clark of Cedar Rapids, who was admitted to the bar on examination at that term, "Hubbard was holding court, or court martial, down in Jackson."

He had driven from his home in Marion, and as the roads were muddy, it was 4:55 P. M. when he reached the old stone courthouse, and the only persons present were Ed. Holmes, the clerk, and Scott Belden, the sheriff, who had come in to adjourn court as the law required at the stroke of five o'clock, and the writer; and it so happened that the latter was the only person at court who had any previous acquaintance with the new judge. He suggested that all the other members of the bar had gone to their homes or boarding houses, expecting that nothing would be done until the next day. But these suggestions did not meet with favor, and the judge ordered court opened, and called the docket through from beginning to end with these three persons only present, and then adjourned to eight o'clock next morning. At the moment the judge took his seat, and commenced calling for business. The other lawyers, who did not know of his arrival had taken it for granted that court could not open before nine o'clock, came straggling in to find, to their surprise, the court already in session, and out of humor at not being able to get a jury case taken up, and after an hour or so spent fruitlessly, were treated to a lecture from the bench such as they had never heard before, and since the close of that term has never been heard again, but they heard it repeated several times within the next forty-eight hours.

Lyman A. Ellis was then district attorney, and it had been the custom during the administration of Judges Dillon and Richman, for the district attorney to take the grand jury the first two days of court, and then take up the criminal cases for trial. But Judge Hubbard would have none of that. In Cattaraugus county, where he came from, the state cases had precedence, and the district attorney came in for more than his full share of censure. "Mr. District Attorney, the court is unable to make any progress in the administration of justice, and it is all your fault. There are, at least, thirty criminal



cases on the docket that ought to have been tried at once on the opening of the court, and you are not ready in any of them. We have a grand jury and petit jury, and at least a hundred witnesses are in waiting. Gentlemen who have litigation pending are detained away from their business, and we are unable to make any progress, and it is costing Jackson county at least three hundred dollars a day, every day when court is in session. It is all your fault, and the people ought to hold you responsible for it when election comes." The poor district attorney tried to urge the custom of the resident judges, but the court wouldn't listen to it. "That was the way they did business where he came from," and all Lyman could do was to take his medicine, and hear the court "jack him up" every session both morning and afternoon.

The district attorney's chance to get even came sooner than he expected. The first case in which a jury was empaneled was an action by a woman against her landlord for an assault and battery, in which the writer, assisted by Judge W. E. Leffingwell, appeared for the plaintiff, and Judge Darling for the defendant. The testimony was closed just as the court adjourned for supper, and the case was to be argued in the evening. It got noised around town that Darling and Leffingwell were to make speeches in the evening, and the courtroom was packed. The writer opened the case for the plaintiff in a half hour's talk to the jury, when Darling surprised the court by saying, "We submit the case without argument," thus shutting out Leffingwell, who he knew was "loaded for bear." The court had not written a word of his charge, having intended to do that while these gladiators were having their innings. He dropped into his seat, and seizing a pen and a sheet of paper, began writing furiously. A dead silence fell on the courtroom in which the scratching of the judge's pen could be plainly heard. After about ten minutes Ellis arose, his hands making futile efforts to pull his cuffs further down over them, and occasionally caressing the little tuft of whiskers under his chin, which a Dubuque newspaper man said "made him look like a twin brother to Uncle Sam," commenced in his falsetto voice, "Your honor, I would like to inquire what is the reason of this delay in the administration of justice? We lost a day in the opening of the court. There is a grand jury waiting and a petit jury also. Gentlemen interested in litigation pending in this court are detained away from their business. I have some thirty criminal cases that I am anxious to try, and there are not less than a hundred witnesses in attendance, and we are unable to make any progress, and it is costing Jackson county not less than three hundred dollars every day we hold court. I would like to know the reason so that it may go before the people before election time."

From the time Ellis began the two men looked steadily into each other's eyes, and both comprehended the ludicrousness of the situation, but the countenance of each was as impassive as that of a wooden Indian, but at the close Judge Hubbard, pointing his pen at the district attorney, merely said: "Very good, Mr. Ellis, very good, very good, indeed, sir," and fell to writing again, but there was no more howling for business for the rest of the term.

Among the indicted parties were several charged with illegal sales of intoxicating liquors. Two of them were advised by Judge Kelso to plead guilty, and he interceded with the court for the imposition of a light fine. The judge read them such a lecture as neither they, or any one else ever heard. Every sentence cut like a whip lash. He told them that he had infinitely more respect for a horse thief than for them, and the poor Germans, as they stood overwhelmed and cowering under his denunciation, evidently thought that if they escaped with imprisonment for life they would be fortunate. They abjectly promised that they would never handle a beer mug again, and could scarcely believe their counsel when he told them that the extent of their punishment was a fine of twenty-five dollars. At hearing their sentence another of the indicted ones thought that he could stand the abuse if he could get off with a twenty-five dollar fine, and promptly walked up and pleaded guilty. The judge eyed him a moment, and

remarked that he had taken Judge Kelso's conscience as the measure of the other fellow's punishment, but now he would follow his own, and socked the fellow with a fine of two hundred and fifty dollars, saying if he were in his own district it would be three times as much. There were no more pleas of guilty while "Hubbard was holding court, or court martial," down in Jackson.

Even the dignified Supreme Court occasionally witnessed scenes that gave their dignity a severe jolt. The following is related on the authority of Judge Wilson as having taken place during the last term of his occupancy of a seat on that tribunal: Judge Williams being chief justice, and Judge Wilson and Judge Kinney, who had been appointed after the resignation of Chief Justice Mason, had created a vacancy as his associates. One of the earliest members of the bar from the southeast corner of the state was resisting an appeal from a judgment below, in which he had defeated an attempt to redeem land sold under a deed of trust. The appellant's argument had been concluded before dinner, and the court adjourned until two o'clock to hear the argument of the appellee. Some one who knew the counsel's failing persuaded him to visit the barroom of the hotel with the consequence that while the counsel was in his seat in the old Senate Chamber where the session was held, he was unsteady as to his gait, and uncertain as to his speech. When the members of the court had taken their seats on the bench, the chief justice, not noticing his condition, signified to the counsel that he should proceed. Whereupon the counsel arose with some difficulty, and steadying himself by putting his left arm around one of the posts that upheld the gallery, began: Mun' please the court. Don't feel much like arguing this case; don't know as I want to argue the case. Don't make any difference how the court decides case. Affirm judgment we keep land. Reverse judgment, we get our money with twenty per cent. interest; all land is worth. Don't care how court decides case. Give court five dollars to decide case either way." Judges Williams and Wilson, comprehending the situation were rather amused than indignant, but Judge Kinney flushed up and rapping sharply on the desk said: "Mr. ———, your conduct is intolerable. Don't you know that your language is a contempt of this court?" This rebuke recalled the counsel to himself somewhat, and with a deprecatory gesture, he resumed, "Oh, beg court's pardon, didn't mean any contempt. Meant five dollars apiece. Didn't mean five dollars for the whole court." This was too much for Judge Kinney, and joining heartily in the laughter of his associates, the case was fully submitted without further argument.

#### THE JACKSON COUNTY PRESS.

(FROM SOUVENIR NUMBER JACKSON SENTINEL.)

In Maquoketa, for nearly two years the Sentinel was alone in the field, but in March, 1856, Peter Moriarty, who was then state printer, issued the first number of the "Weekly Excelsior." It was republican in politics and with the ascendancy of that party to power, its prosperity and success followed. The paper was established as a seven column folio, but was enlarged and changed in form from various times and is now issued as a seven column quarto.

Capt. A. W. Drips succeeded Mr. Moriarty in 1858 by lease, but in 1859 Willard S. Eddy purchased the office and the firm was then Drips and Eddy, which continued as such until 1861, when the senior member retired.

In 1865, W. F. McCarron purchased the office from Mr. Eddy, and soon after Colonel J. J. Wood purchased a half interest. Then upon the retirement of Colonel Wood, B. F. Reeve became the partner of Mr. McCarron. Then Mr. McCarron became sole proprietor until Colonel Wood again took hold of the paper and conducted it until its sale to Capt. W. S. Belden in 1869.

Capt. Belden had very good success with the paper for some years but was induced to sell in 1876 to A. F. Shaw, a recent graduate of Cornell University, New York, and E. L. Matthews, a practical printer and foreman of the Sentinel office. This firm of enterprising young men proved a strong team, and continued



the publication of the Excelsior until 1880. Messrs. J. H. Bahne, Wm. Bahne and a brother-in-law, Mr. Bingham, of Sabula, purchased the Excelsior at this time from Shaw and Mathews, but Mr. Bingham did not find the business congenial and soon sold his interest to Frank Sanderson, of Lost Nation. A year elapsed and Mr. Sanderson withdrew, as did Wm. Bahne. J. H. Bahne continued, and while he was acknowledged a good writer, he proved unsuccessful as a business manager, and in 1887 sold out to Geo. Earl, Jr., and D. D. Priaulx. The latter prospered in the business, Mr. Earl having contracted the Pacific coast fever and sold out to him. Mr. Priaulx improved the plant more than any of his predecessors, and in 1897 sold out to C. E. Griffin, Chas. Van Doren and Harry Griffin. The latter firm felt that they had not the means to push the paper and in March, 1901, sold to the present publisher, J. P. Gruwell.

The Excelsior has always been the sponsor in this county for its party, and notwithstanding its many changes of proprietors, has always promulgated republican principles.

The Maquoketa Record, now a seven column weekly, was established in May, 1878, by Capt. W. S. Belden. There was a great temperance wave going over the country at that time, and it was made the organ of the "Blue Ribbon Club." It also became a Greenback paper, and was so conducted for some years. Wm. Current bought the paper in the early '80s and continued it for several years as a third party paper, having as his co-workers on the paper, A. G. Henderson and his son James, who had also been with Capt. Belden. Later, Daniel and Moses Hull did some editorial work on the paper.

Mr. Current, deciding to move to Louisiana, leased the plant first to Geo. Howes and Chas. Van Doren, then to H. P. Harvey and F. H. Wilson, H. P. Harvey, W. C. Morden and Wylie McNabb, Harvey and McNabb, Harvey and M. T. Flemming, each firm in the order named. In 1904, Mr. Current, who had returned from the South, took possession of the paper but afterwards sold to F. L. Sunderlin, by whom it is now being conducted.

March, 1892, R. G. Grant and C. E. Griffin concluded Maquoketa could support a fourth English paper, that would be outspoken and independent in its policy, and at that time made the first issue of the "Maquoketa Independent." They discovered that independence was all right in theory but it didn't work out right, and the Independent soon became what is now the "Jackson Republican," a six column quarto weekly, advocating the policies of the republican party. After several years C. E. Griffin sold his half interest in the paper to F. H. Wilson, the firm then assuming the name of Grant and Wilson. After some time Mr. Wilson withdrew from the firm in favor of George Blunt, and until the fall of 1909 the publication was continued by Grant and Blunt. Mr. Blunt having also withdrawn, the paper is now being conducted by R. G. Grant, with his son Ray as junior editor. They are spicy paragraphers and although not ambitious to shine as publishers of the largest and most widely circulated paper, have the satisfaction of doing a snug and profitable business.

Der Jackson Journal was founded twenty-five years ago in this city (Maquoketa) by W. C. Swigart and Sons, as Der Jackson Demokrat. It was sold to J. P. Kieffer, and moved from this city to Bellevue the second year after its founding. C. Otto Stoudt, a printer of Davenport, bought out Mr. Kieffer's interest, changed the name of the paper and after a couple of years' publication of the Journal in Bellevue, moved it back to Maquoketa.

He published it as an independent German paper and made money out of the enterprise. He sold to Fred Gaston, of Des Moines, and Mr. Gaston sold to Fred Fisher of this city, who wanted something easy to do after he left the auditor's office. But Fred found plenty of work and meager profits and sold to G. F. Buschmann, his foreman. Mr. Buschmann reduced the subscription price of Der Journal, hoping thereby to increase his list, but found the German reading population of the county decreasing so that it proved unprofitable, because

there wasn't sufficient field to work up as large a list as a dollar rate required. He sold out to Rock Island, Illinois, gentlemen, the present owners, Adelbert Engel & Company, the first of 1902.

Maquoketa has also had local dailies, but the experiment was disastrous to the promoters. It was about 1890 that Daniel Hull worked like a slave to establish the Daily Reporter, a five column, folio, and then gave it up.

About ten years later Fred Gaston, of Des Moines, an enterprising and bright young man, came to this city and started the Daily Telegram, a neat seven column folio. He put a force of men at work, received daily telegraph news during the Spanish-American war, and run up a claimed circulation of over one thousand, but the support would not sustain the immense cost of publication.

Pete Bailey and Dan McCoy, who conducted for a time in Maquoketa the sensational "Clipper," have not been forgotten by our people who read "all that was fit to print" in the '70s.

The history of the Sentinel from its founding in 1854, is one of interest and covers a half century of local historical matter that would be difficult to embrace in a single article, thus this will be confined to the paper and its publishers.

William C. Swigart, deceased, father and grandfather of the present publishers, was the founder and conceived the idea of engaging in western journalism while a resident of Newark, Ohio, where he was employed as a field man on the "Advocate and Solicitor," doing both inside and outside work upon that paper until 1853.

In the spring of 1854, W. C. Swigart and his brother Stephen, bought a printing outfit, including a Washington hand press, and shipped the same down the Ohio River to Cairo, and then up the Mississippi River to Davenport, from which point it was transferred across the country by teams to Maquoketa. While in Davenport, the senior received strong encouragement from some of the leading citizens to set his press up and start there, but having an abiding faith in the future of Maquoketa, he declined their flattering offers. John E. Goodenow and other pioneer citizens assisted in removing the outfit to this city and it was started in what was then known as Goodenow's new brick block on the east side of Main street.

Here the printers went to work and their first task was to set up the "pi" that had been made in the long rough journey, for in those days railways were comparatively unknown in the West, and the only means of transportation was by boat and wagon. Fred DeGrush and John McGregor, who had done a little "devil" work at the printing business before they came West, loaned a helping hand and on May 25, 1854, the paper went to press on the first side, but it was June 1, 1854, before the issue was completed evidently, for the first side bore the former date while the inside bore the latter. The next issue, however, seemed to be regular in date on both sides and was issued June 8th, 1854. At that time printers were scarce in the West, the traveling journeymen printers preferring the more congenial surroundings of the East, to the unsettled, and in some localities the uncivilized conditions of the West, and as there were no typesetting machines, in this country at least, the labor therefore devolved largely upon the proprietors. This may account for the delay in the first issue.

History records the interesting information that this same press did service for ex-Senator Samuel J. Kirkwood both in Ohio and Iowa, but not under the management of the Sentinel publishers. The press was originally brought from Richland county, Ohio, where it supported Mr. Kirkwood for the office of county clerk on the democratic ticket, but after being used in the Sentinel office for a number of years it was disposed of to Ottumwa parties and again was used in



support of Mr. Kirkwood for the important and honorable position of United States senator, but this time under republican management.

Four pages, with seven columns to the page, was the size of the first issue of the Sentinel. It contained twenty-three and one-half columns of reading matter and four and one-half columns of ads, which even today with all our modern methods in newspaper making and the improved facilities in printing, would compare favorably with many country weeklies. In subsequent issues, however, the advertising increased very rapidly and embraced not only home advertisers but merchants of Dubuque, Galena and Davenport.

From the first issue, the paper met with popular favor and rapidly gained a large subscription list, notwithstanding the country was sparsely populated, and the advertising patronage also showed a healthy increase. While in those early days there were not so many people to read newspapers, on the other hand there were not so many newspapers to be read. As a consequence the territory of a local newspaper was much greater then, and its advertising patrons from other cities were as numerous in its columns as those of its home merchants.

The paper moved along in the even tenor of its way, all going well until the fall of 1856, when Stephen Swigart's health began to fail him and he withdrew from the Sentinel with the hope that he might be benefited by a change. This, however, did not prove to be the case, for he steadily grew worse, when in February, 1857, he passed away. He was a good printer, an able writer and for his short residence here had gained the esteem and respect of all with whom he became acquainted. William C. Swigart, the senior member of the firm, continued the publication until 1862, when A. G. Henderson, the foreman in the office at that time, enlisted and went into the army, leaving an edition of the paper partly set up and in which condition the paper remained for two years, or until 1864, when it passed into the hands of Messrs. Tilney and Walworth, who employed Mr. Swigart to conduct the paper during the presidential campaign of that year.

During this war period it was a struggle for democratic newspapers to exist in the North, not that their sympathies went out to the South, nor that they advocated or upheld slavery, but because of their former political alliance with the South they were held in disfavor and patronage withheld. In the face of these adverse conditions, the Sentinel again changed hands and G. W. Hunt became its editor and proprietor and continued its publication here until 1866, when the press and material was moved to Le Claire, Scott county, Iowa.

In April, 1868, after a lapse of two years from the time of the removal of the old plant from our city, W. C. Swigart again embarked on the stormy sea of journalism. He purchased new material, and revived the paper under what was termed the "new series." This practically left a two years' interim between the last suspension and revival, and six years' lapse between the ownership of the above in 1862, and the revival of the new series in 1868. This point we desire to make clear, as some are laboring under the misapprehension that the suspension was for a period of thirteen years, when in fact it was but two years.

Since 1868 the issue of the paper has been uninterrupted and it has enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity. In the fall of that year it was changed from a seven column folio to a five column quarto and the name also changed from Maquoketa Sentinel to the Jackson Sentinel.

In October, 1872, James T. Sargent, who had been employed as foreman and local editor, was taken into partnership, and from that date until August, 1877, it was conducted under the firm name of Swigart and Sargent. Upon the last named date Josiah M. and Willard B. Swigart, sons of the senior member of the above firm, purchased Mr. Sargent's half interest and the firm then became Swigart and Sons, and the form of the paper was enlarged to a seven column quarto, and later again increased a column to the page, making it an eight column quarto and one of the largest in size of any of the weekly county seat papers in Iowa. Under the management of Swigart and Sons, the paper rapidly grew in circula-

tion from one thousand three hundred to two thousand two hundred, and has steadily held to the latter number for several years past.

In politics the Sentinel has adhered to democratic principles and the support of the party's local and national candidates, always, however, conceding the right of others to their political opinions and eschewing from its columns abusive or misleading statements, originating oftentimes through partisan prejudice. We have long since arrived at the conclusion that political abuse is a poor argument, and is of no avail in convincing an opponent. Honesty and truthfulness in the advocacy of political principles is as necessary for success as in that of any other good cause, and we would rather go down in defeat than succeed under false colors. The great aim of the Sentinel, however, has been the upbuilding and material progress of the town and surrounding country.

Looking backward now to the time when the Sentinel was founded, Maquoketa was but an embryo village, whose business houses could be counted on one's fingers. It was without railroads, twenty miles from navigation, and dependent on stage coaches for rapid traveling and mail accommodations. Instead of the electric lights or the various illuminating gases now used, the tallow dip or candle was then in vogue. The quickest way of conveying a message then was by horseback, at a speed of ten to fifteen miles an hour. Now we can send a message by telegraph or telephone at the astounding speed of more than two hundred thousand miles a second, so the electrician informs us. Then if we had a hurried errand to make, we dispatched the errand boy in posthaste, while now we simply ring the telephone and before the boy could have put on his hat and jacket, we have delivered our message and received an answer. Then it required two days to make the journey to Davenport, Lyons, Clinton or Dubuque; now, you step on the cars after breakfast in the morning and you may remain from six to eight hours in either city, and return home in the evening in time for supper.

When the Sentinel was founded, it took two men two days to print two thousand papers on a Washington hand press; now, it takes one man in this office less than two hours to perform the same work on a cylinder press propelled by electric power.

Among the advertisers in the first issue of the Sentinel, we notice the names of T. Lyman & Company, dealers in general merchandise; Dr. O. V. Schrader, physician and surgeon; Geo. D. Lyon, notary public and general land agent, office in the "Air Line Store;" J. W. Jenkins, attorney at law; Rufus S. Hadley, attorney; Densmore & Jamieson, dealers in general merchandise; Exchange and land office by Jonas Clark; Viall & Northrop, proprietors Maquoketa cabinet and chair factory, two doors north Goodenow hotel; L. E. Howes, painter; J. B. Allen, manufacturer of ready made clothing; Miss S. M. White, milliner and mantua maker; P. Mitchell, wholesale and retail dealer in dry goods, groceries, etc.; Geo. B. Lyon, wholesale and retail dealer in dry goods, groceries, etc.; Alfred Fellows, wholesale and retail dealer in drugs, medicines, paints, oils, etc.; Thos. Wright & Company, manufacturers of woolen goods, Eagle factory; Goodenow hotel by C. E. Shattuck, corner Main and Platt streets; J. P. Edie, county surveyor; Jonas Clark, wholesale and retail dealer in foreign and domestic dry goods and all kinds of merchandise; Leonard and Piper, livery stable; Wm. Briley, boot and shoe store; Thomas Lyle, iron turner and machinist; R. B. Clancy, hardware; Whitney House by I. A. Whitney; J. B. Krous, saddle and harness maker.

The Goodenow hotel in its ad of the first issue says: "This hotel being half way from Davenport to Dubuque, and thirty miles west of the Mississippi River, is one of the most desirable locations for health, comfort, and pleasure in the West. The prairie furnishes plenty of prairie chickens, the large body of timber deer, and the rivers abundance of fish—with the beautiful country and scenery, which makes it a most desirable place for a summer resort."



B. C. Wright advertises "the U. S. mail route from Sabula by Maquoketa to Anamosa; a tri-city stage line; leave Sabula and Anamosa on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, and arrive on alternate days. Leave Maquoketa and Anamosa Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, and arrive same day. The traveling public will find safe and certain conveyance, as good horses, carriages and conductors are provided on this route. Landlords will be found at either point."

While the Sentinel has been a success to a certain degree, it was only accomplished through application to business and unceasing toil on the part of its founder as well as his successors. But this success could only have been attained through the loyal and continued support of its many kind patrons and appreciative subscribers. To them the present publishers desire to return their thanks and hope to have the stanch old friends as well as their descendants stay with us so long as the Sentinel merits their approbation. And as they are carried back to pioneer times when the early settler with ax, beetle and wedge, hewed himself out a home from the great forest of maple, oak and other timber lying along the branches of the Maquoketa, it will bring up pleasant recollections to the many early inhabitants who have seen the town grow to its present magnificent proportions.

In the second issue of the Sentinel, June 8, 1854, C. E. Griffing, the local poet of the community, produces a fifty line pathetic poem on the drowning of Peter McDougal \* \* \* Indian wars and outrages on the part of the red men are reported from many western sections. \* \* \* Election returns show the railroad bond issue defeated June 5th by a fear in the northern part of the county, that the county seat would be moved to Maquoketa. \* \* \* The markets show wheat seventy-five to eighty-five cents, flour three dollars per hundred weight; corn, twenty-five cents; oats, twenty cents; white beans, fifty to seventy-five cents; potatoes, twenty cents; butter twelve and one-half cents; eggs, six to seven cents; beef on foot, four dollars to four dollars and fifty cents; pork, fresh, three and one-half cents to four cents. \* \* \* Nine loads of emigrants arrive.

## GEOLOGY OF JACKSON COUNTY, IOWA.

BY SAMUEL CALVIN, PH. D., STATE GEOLOGIST OF IOWA.

(Furnished Expressly for this Work by Request.)

Topography.—Compared with the average of the counties of Iowa the surface of Jackson is rather rugged and picturesque. Two causes combine to produce this result. In the first place the county is located just within what was the eastern margin of the earlier Keewatin ice caps; it is possible that this margin, in at least one case, passed through the northeastern townships; and so the drift mantle, which in some parts of Iowa has effectually blotted out every surface trace of the preglacial rock cut valleys, is here comparatively thin or entirely absent. The deep trenches, therefore, cut in the indurated rocks by processes which began before the earliest ice invasion, are still open and are bounded by steep rocky cliffs, in some places more than one hundred feet in height. In the second place the picturesque features of the topography are due in no small degree to the fact that two heavy, dolomitic, cliff forming limestones, the Galena and the Niagaran, occur within the limits of the county. To the Galena limestone we owe the scarps and precipices along Tete des Morts Creek and near Gordons Ferry; while the bold, steep rocky cliffs in other parts of the county, especially along the Maquoketa River, along both its branches and all the smaller tributaries, are due almost wholly to the presence of the Niagaran limestone. Rocks weaker than the dolomites mentioned, rocks like the Maquoketa formation, which lie between the Galena and the Niagaran, under exposure to the weather form more or less gentle slopes and give rise to topographic features less rugged, less picturesque.

The difference in altitude between the highest and the lowest points in the county amounts to about six hundred and twenty feet. Savage mentions a point in section 6, Prairie Springs township, which has an altitude of one thousand one hundred and ninety feet above tide; the lowest point is on the edge of the flood plain at the southeast corner of the county, where the elevation is given as five hundred and seventy feet. The total relief for the whole of Iowa, measuring from low water mark at Keokuk,—four hundred and seventy-seven feet above tide,—to the high point on the divide near Allendorf,—about one thousand six hundred and forty feet above tide,—does not exceed one thousand two hundred feet. The relief in this one county is more than half as great as for the entire state.

A road map of Jackson county serves as a good index to the character of the surface. Ridges and valleys,—topographic forms and not land lines, control the location of the highways.

**Drainage:**—Jackson county is well drained. Outside the flood plains of the Mississippi and the lower course of the Maquoketa there are no lakes, no extensive marshes, no boggy depressions such as occupy large areas in the north central parts of the state. The whole surface of the upland has been carved, trenched and dissected by flowing water, and a fairly mature type of erosional topography has been developed. The whole drainage is controlled by the master stream, the Mississippi. This determines the level to which the stream valleys may be cut, the level below which corrosion cannot advance in any part of the county. For the greater part of the area the surplus waters are carried off by the branches and numerous tributaries of the Maquoketa River; but along the eastern border of the county there are a number of small creeks which discharge independently into the Mississippi. Of these Tete de Mort Creek, Mill Creek and Pleasant Creek are among the most important.

**Geological Structure:**—The geological formations represented in the area under discussion, and their stratigraphic relations, are indicated in the following synoptical table, which is a slightly modified form of the table given by Savage in his report on the Geology of Jackson County.

TABLE OF GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

GROUP	SYSTEM	SERIES	STAGE
Cenozoic	Quaternary	Recent	Unnamed stage. Represented by soils, alluvial deposits, etc.
		Pleistocene	Peorian? Represented by loess.
			Kansan, weathered and eroded drift.
Paleozoic	Carboniferous	Pennsylvanian	Des Moines, sandstones and shales.
	Silurian	Niagaran	Gower, evenly bedded dolomite.
			Hopkinton, fossiliferous dolomite.
	Ordovician	Cincinnatian	Maquoketa, shales and shaly limestones.
		Mohawkian	Galena, heavy-bedded dolomite.

In the synopsis given above two formations appearing in the table of Professor Savage are omitted—namely, the very doubtful Devonian of the middle Paleozoic, and the Iowan of the Pleistocene. There is a reasonable doubt as to the presence of either of these formations in the county; if they are present, they are relatively unimportant. On the other hand, some of the terms have been changed to bring the scheme into better accord with more recent opinion and practice among geologists. All schemes of classification are more or less artificial at the best; the formations themselves remain fixed, unaltered, unalterable; but, with the growth of knowledge, the artificial classifications are subject to frequent change.



The Galena Limestone:—The Galena limestone is the lowest and the oldest of the formations found in Jackson county. So far as Iowa is concerned, it is best developed in and around Dubuque. The castles, towers and precipitous cliffs of the Dubuque region are due to the Galena. Its total thickness is about two hundred and thirty-five feet. Owing to its southward dip, the lower beds of the formation, one after the other, descend below the level of the river as it is traced toward Jackson county. Only the uppermost beds are found within our area, and these are limited geographically to the northeastern part of the county. The total thickness of the beds of Galena limestone exposed in Jackson county is about sixty feet. Chemically it would be described as a double carbonate of calcium and magnesium, and it would be classed mineralogically as a dolomite or magnesian limestone. In color it is yellowish, and in texture it is granular and subcrystalline. Its typical characteristics are better displayed in its lower, thicker beds. Toward the top the formation becomes impure and more earthy, the beds are individually thinner, and they are separated by shaly bands or partings. Varying phases of these upper beds of the Galena may be studied in Tete des Morts township. Exposures occur in the west bluff of the Mississippi at the north line of the county, and for some miles below. The formation is seen along Tete des Morts Creek from St. Donatus to the Mississippi flood plain. It occurs in the banks of a few of the smaller creeks south of the Tete des Morts. Some parts of the Galena, where the beds are of manageable thickness, are quarried and furnish a very durable building stone. The lower, thicker, more highly crystalline beds may be used in the manufacture of lime. It is not probable that lead or zinc ores occur here. If any exist, they should be found at horizons lying beneath the lowest beds naturally exposed in the county. The Galena limestone affords comparatively few fossils, mostly in the form of internal casts, but those which can be identified are characteristic Mohawkian types.

The Maquoketa Shales:—The Galena limestone is followed in ascending order by the Maquoketa Shales, belonging to the Cincinnati Series. The Maquoketa constitutes by far the most variable and versatile of the geological formations of Iowa. It varies greatly at different horizons in any given section, and again it varies in different localities at the same horizon. The Maquoketa of Winneshiek and Fayette counties present a number of phases wholly unlike anything seen in Jackson. In Jackson county the most constant phase is a bluish gray, unfossiliferous, plastic clay shale which, according to Savage, attains a thickness of from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet. Above the plastic clay phase, however, there are usually some calcareous beds more or less indurated, ranging from twenty to thirty feet in thickness, sometimes almost barren, sometimes very fossiliferous. The fossiliferous phase of the Maquoketa has been cut into by the road passing through sections 21 to 24, Van Buren township, northeast of Preston. It is seen to even better advantage in some ravines one-half mile south of the road in sections 28 and 29, Fairfield township. At scores of other points it may be studied and its fossils collected. The plastic clay phase of the Maquoketa may be studied in the lower part of the valley of Mill Creek, in the neighborhood of Bellevue.

As to geographical distribution the Maquoketa is found in normal relations along the eastern edge of the county, where the Mississippi and all the streams, large and small, directly tributary to it, have eroded their valleys down through an ancient tableland of Niagaran limestone and exposed the underlying shale. With the exception of a few miles in the extreme northeast, the formation may be looked for in the bluffs facing the Mississippi along the whole length of the river front in the county; and it may be traced in the walls of all the tributary valleys for some distance back from the master stream. A unique island or "inlier" of Maquoketa, surrounded by Niagaran limestone, occurs in Fairfield and Van Buren townships, with the town of Preston near the center of the area. A fold or upwarp of the strata brings the Maquoketa in this part of the county above its normal level.





BURT'S CAVES AND NATURAL BRIDGE  
 Nine miles northwest of Maquoketa





Some of the more indurated calcareous beds of the upper part of the Maquoketa are quarried for building stone near Bellevue and at a few other points in the northeastern townships; the plastic shaly phase of the formation might be used in the manufacture of a variety of clay products. An excellent grade of pottery has been made from Maquoketa clays at Colesburg in Delaware county, and at Edgewood in the same county this clay is used in brick making.

The Niagaran Limestones:—Approximately five-sixths of the area of the county is occupied by limestones of the Niagaran series, and by beds of the Hopkinton stage. The small remnant of Gower limestone in the county, limited practically to section 9 of Brandon township, covers less than a square mile. Savage says of the Niagaran formation that "its massive courses may be seen bordering all the larger streams and many of the smaller water courses in the region outside the Ordovician deposits. They stand in precipitous ledges and steep escarpments, more than one hundred feet in height, at points along Bear Creek in Monmouth township; Brush Creek in Perry; in the vicinity of the 'caves,' in the township of South Fork; and at a number of other points over the area under consideration." Here, as in the adjoining counties, the beds of the Hopkinton stage resemble the Galena limestone in some particulars; they are yellowish, granular, subcrystalline dolomite, and they form steep scarps and cliffs. According to Savage they "consist for the most part of very heavy layers, two to six or eight feet in thickness, which are but imperfectly separated by planes of stratification. They represent the basal portion of the Niagara limestone, the horizon of *Pentamerus oblongus*, and the *Cerionites* and crinoid beds that immediately succeed the *Pentamerus* layers." In the counties north and northwest of Jackson the basal portion of the Hopkinton stage affords a good grade of building stone. The quarries at Farley in Dubuque county illustrate the quality of the product obtainable from this horizon. Corresponding beds appear to be absent in Jackson county. In this county the best quarry products come from the small area of Gower limestone in Brandon township. Savage tells us that "the stone from this horizon occurs in even layers, two or three inches to as many feet in thickness. The material is a subgranular, yellow colored and fairly durable magnesian limestone. The various layers can be quarried easily, and furnish dimension blocks one foot or more in thickness and flagstones of almost any size desired."

For lime burning the Hopkinton beds are much superior to the Gower. The great lime manufacturing plants operated by Alfred Hurst and Company at Hurstville and other points near the city of Maquoketa all use beds of the Hopkinton stage. Joiner's lime kilns in section 20 of South Fork township, and the Keystone Lime Company's works at Keystone Mills, south of Monmouth, are other important lime producing plants. All the lime quarries of the county, excepting that at Bellevue, include beds belonging to the *Pentamerus oblongus* zone, together with some of the overlying beds which are characterized by the curious fossil, *Cerionites*, and a number of species of crinoids. The large trilobite *Illaenus imperator* is represented by casts of the head and tail shields. The quarries at Hurstville and at Keystone Mills have furnished large numbers of very perfect casts of all the species of fossils common to the horizons in which the work is prosecuted; especially is this true of *Pentamerus oblongus* and some of its many varieties. The quality of the lime produced by the lime manufacturing plants of Jackson county is equal to the best that is made, or can be made, in any part of the world.

The Des Moines Sandstones and Shales:—Leaving out of account the small deposit of shale in section 18, Brandon township, which has been referred with doubt to the Devonian, the formation next in age after the Silurian belongs to the Upper Carboniferous. Sandstones and shales of this later age occur as small outliers in many parts of Jackson county. These are very much younger than the Niagaran limestones on which they generally lie. Northeastern Iowa rose above sea level after the deposition of the Niagaran, the shore line shifting to the southward and westward as the land gradually came up out of the water. As soon as



the surface attained any considerable elevation above tide, it was attacked by the agents of erosion and was carved into a dendritic system of stream valleys with intervening ridges. This land stood above the sea during all the time represented by the Devonian, the Mississippian or Lower Carboniferous, and the early part of the Pennsylvanian or Upper Carboniferous. During this interval of uplift the land rose higher and higher, and the shore line retreated farther and farther to the southwest until all of Iowa, all of Missouri, and part of Arkansas were added to the nucleus of the continent. Then a reverse movement began. Gradually the land went down; the waters crept up on the stream carved surface of the subsiding continent, and sandstones and shales of the Des Moines stage were spread over the uneven surface as far to the north and east as Jackson and Delaware counties. Compared with the whole of the Pennsylvanian, the period of greatest submergence was short; the body of Carboniferous sands and clays was relatively thin; when Jackson county and all the submerged parts of northeastern Iowa again emerged from the sea, the unconsolidated and feebly resistant materials of the Des Moines stage were rapidly and almost completely removed by erosion. The present Carboniferous outliers are simply remnants that escaped destruction because of the fact that they were deposited in precarboniferous valleys of erosion, their greater thickness and their position in the old valleys affording a certain amount of protection. The present Carboniferous areas are none of them of any considerable size; geographically they are limited to the southwestern part of the county. One of the most important of these areas occurs in sections 31, 32 and 33, Monmouth township: others are found in the form of isolated patches in sections 17, 18, 20, 29 and 32, of Fairfield. The most northerly of the carboniferous outliers reported from this county are seen in sections 9 and 17 of Brandon township. Nearly all the outliers noted lie in valleys cut in Niagaran limestone, the single recorded exception being the deposit near the north line of section 32, Fairfield township, which rests upon the Maquoketa shales of the Ordovician system. There is an immense difference in age between the two formations which are here found in direct contact, the Maquoketa and the Des Moines.

While the Carboniferous outliers record a most interesting succession of events in the geologic history of Jackson county, they are comparatively unimportant from an economic point of view. The sandstones furnish some building material, and the shales may be manufactured into various clay products wherever the deposits are large enough to justify the installation of a plant; but in general the areas are too small to be worthy of much attention. There are remains of *Lepidodendron* and other coal plants in some of the Carboniferous exposures, but coal is not known to occur in the county. A situation somewhat similar to that in Jackson county occurs in Rock Island county, Illinois. A few miles east of Port Byron there is a large Carboniferous outlier resting in an old valley cut in Niagaran limestone, but this differs from the Jackson county outliers in the fact that it has furnished a large amount of merchantable coal. No coal has been found in the Carboniferous outliers of Clinton county or in the northern part of Scott. In Muscatine county and in southern Scott coal has been mined in outlying deposits of the Des Moines stage, which rest in erosion channels carved in Devonian limestones. The events which gave Jackson county its interesting remnants of coal measure sandstones and shales affected a large part of Iowa.

The Pleistocene Deposits:—A very long interval, embracing the Permian period, all the periods of the Mesozoic, and all but the later periods of the Cenozoic era, separates the sandstones and shales of the Des Moines formation from the beds next in point of age appearing in Jackson county. The movements of streams and the coming and going of the sea wrought significant changes over the surface of Jackson county during the early phases of its geologic history; in later time the most important changes recorded in this area were brought about by the coming and going of continental sheets of glacial ice.

The Pleistocene period witnessed the advent and retreat of a number of continental ice caps in Iowa, but Jackson county presents clear records of but one

of these ice invasions. This county, as previously intimated, lies near the eastern edge of the area into which glaciers from the Keewatin centers of accumulation flowed, and it seems as if all but one of the ice caps which have left such remarkable records in Iowa failed to reach our territory. Among the evidences left by a retreating ice sheet, to bear perpetual witness to the fact that such ice once was present and to indicate the limits of the area that it covered, is a body of loose, heterogeneous materials known geologically as till or drift. It was the second of the known glacial invasions from the Keewatin centers that extended far enough east to spread a sheet of drift over Jackson county. This stage of glaciation is distinguished from all the others by naming it the Kansan. It was the Kansan ice, therefore, that affected our county, and the body of loose materials of glacial origin found in this area is the Kansan drift. The Kansan drift is old as compared with the drift in Winnebago, Emmett, Boone and other counties in the north central part of the state. The main body of this drift was originally a blue clay carrying a heterogeneous assemblage of rock fragments, mostly northern crystallines, varying in size from grains of sand and pebbles and cobbles, up to boulders six or eight feet in diameter. The drift is thickest toward the west and south, and thins to practically zero in the northeastern part of the county. Some of the crystalline boulders were brought by the slowly flowing ice from northern Minnesota; some came from beyond the national boundary. Since its deposition the drift mantle has been altered in various ways. It has been deeply carved and gulched by flowing water, and none of the level surface of the original drift plain remains. In the surface zone, several feet in thickness, the blue color has been changed to red or brown or yellow by weathering and oxidation; this zone has, furthermore, been leached of its original lime constituent by percolating ground waters that eventually carried it in solution to the drainage streams, or redeposited it in the form of calcareous concretions at varying depths in the body of the till. The highly altered, red or brown, oxidized portion of the drift, occurring in a belt some feet in thickness just beneath the surface, is sometimes called "the ferretto zone," and the thickness of the ferretto, together with the amount of alteration in the materials composing it, serves as a rough measure of the age of the drift sheet to which it belongs. All the criteria which may be used in estimating age indicate that the Kansan drift is old.

From the report on the Geology of Jackson County by Professor Savage we learn that "excellent exposures of the ferretto phase (of the Kansan drift) may be seen along the wagon road crossing the middle of section 21 in Perry township. Reddish, pebbly drift overlain by a mantle of loess occurs near the middle of the east side of section 19, Richland township. It appears in the northwest quarter of section 31 of Otter Creek township, and at numerous other points in the south and west portions of the area.

"Crossing the north side of Maquoketa township, in sections 3, 4 and 5, there is a belt of unusually heavy Kansan drift that carries a considerable number of boulders. Many of these are of exceptionally large size for the drift of this age, the larger masses having a diameter of six to nine feet. The monument erected to the memory of Colonel Thomas Cox, in the cemetery at Maquoketa, consists of an undressed granite boulder six and one-half by four and one-half by three feet in size, that was taken from this boulder train.

"In putting down a well on the Henry Little farm, in the northwest quarter of section 25, Monmouth township, a thickness of two hundred and twenty-five feet of surficial materials was penetrated without reaching indurated rock. Much the greater portion of this depth was through deposits of the Kansan stage. Such deep deposits of drift material are rare in the county, and are limited to the southern portion.

"Occasional beds of ferruginous sand and gravel are encountered. The largest deposit of such coarse material that was seen underlies a portion of the town of Maquoketa.



"As stated above, the finer constituents of normal drift are wanting over considerable areas. The chief witnesses to the former presence of an ice sheet in such regions are the pebbles and boulders of foreign origin that appear at numerous points immediately overlying, or intermingled with, the residual materials. The distribution of these boulders is such as to indicate that at least a thin body of Kansan ice overspread practically the entire surface of Jackson county."

The Loess:—A deposit of fine materials, a homogeneous, yellowish clay, differing from drift in the absence of pebbles or boulders or rock fragments of any kind larger than small grains of sand, covers the uplands and upland slopes over practically the entire county. This deposit is known as loess. As to its origin, it is wind blown dust, and much of it seems to have come from dry, verdureless regions to the north and northwest. Along the eastern border of the county it is possible that some of the loess was derived from dried mud flats in the flood plain of the Mississippi, in much the way that dust is still whirled up from the mud flats of the Missouri almost every day in the year. All loess is not necessarily of the same age. The conditions requisite for its accumulation are (1) a dry, bare surface that may serve as a gathering ground, (2) fairly strong winds blowing across the gathering ground, (3) some form of shelter where the dust may lodge and be permanently held. There are reasons for the belief that the bare, dried surface of the Iowan drift area, soon after the melting of the Iowan ice, but before vegetation secured a foothold, furnished the gathering ground for the greater part of the loess of Jackson county; grasses, low bushes or other forms of vegetation afforded the requisite shelter. The loess varies greatly in thickness, ranging from practically zero to bodies having a depth of twenty or thirty feet. Its distribution originally was erratic and as lacking in uniformity as would be the distribution of snow driven by a strong wind. Since its deposition its thickness, locally, has been greatly affected by the wash incident to surface drainage.

The loess accumulated slowly. Distributed through it at all depths are shells of land snails representing successive generations that lived on the surface while the dust was gradually accumulating. The loess rests unconformably on the eroded and weathered surface of the Kansan drift, wherever this drift is present; where there is no drift, it may rest on the country rock or on residual products of rock decay. In many respects the loess forms an ideal soil. It is free from troublesome boulders; it is richer in soluble compounds which plants may use as food, than the weathered Kansan or the still more weathered residual clays; it is more porous than either residual or drift clays, and air and water penetrate it with greater freedom. On slopes at all steep the loess has the great disadvantage of washing readily, and trenches or gullies are rapidly cut in its surface unless the loose materials of the deposits are held by roots of plants. Loess slopes should be kept in pasture or in forest.

Alluvium:—Alluvium is the silt, more or less fine, which turbid, swollen streams deposit on their flood plains during periods of high water, and it has its origin in materials washed by rains from the uplands. Alluvium varies in age. Wherever it occurs it has been accumulating ever since the stream had a flood plain, and the latest increment was laid down at the time of the latest flood. Alluvial deposits occur along many of the streams of Jackson county, the more extensive beds being found where the flood plains are widest—along the Mississippi and the lower reaches of the Maquoketa. Wherever the stream has cut so far below the level of its former flood plain as to leave the surface dry enough for cultivation, the alluvial plain will be found to embrace the most fertile land in the county. To quote from Savage: "The surface of lowland prairie that stretches across the central portion of Monmouth township, the southern part of South Fork and the southwest corner of Maquoketa represents a modified alluvial plain, as does that of the old Goose Lake channel in the southwest quarter of Van Buren township."

**Sand Dunes:**—Professor Savage refers to an area bordering the river in the extreme southeast corner of Tete des Morts township, where sands, shifted about by the winds, have been piled to form dunes which now cover the greater portion of the vegetation and render an area of several hundred acres almost barren. He describes the area as a modified alluvial plain—a part, indeed, of the flood plain of the Mississippi River.

**Soils:**—The soils of Jackson county are arranged by Savage in four classes, loess soils, sandy soils, alluvial soils and residual soils. The loess and alluvial soils are much superior to the other two classes, and it is a fortunate circumstance that sands and residual clays occupy a proportionately small part of the surface of the county. Wholly apart from considerations of fertility, the loess soils are more important than all the others by reason of the fact that they cover a much larger surface—not less than three-fourths of the total area of the county. Where the slopes are not too steep, such soils are admirably adapted to a varied range of agriculture.

In Jackson county, and the same is true of all the other counties of the state, the soils must ever remain the chief source of the wealth and prosperity of the region. The farms of Iowa add more to the value of the world's material resources, year by year, than all the gold mines of our planet, taken together. Savage presents forcibly a fact worthy of consideration when he tells us that, "The product of the farms of Jackson county for the year indicated by the 1905 census, would purchase more than one-third of all the gold mined in Alaska during the same period. Its value equals nearly one-half of all of the silver output of Colorado during that same year. It would buy nearly three times the crude petroleum produced by the famous Beaumont oil field of Texas during this year, and more than one-half of the Beaumont production during 1902, the year of its greatest prosperity." Intelligent management of farms in a state like Iowa, in a county like Jackson, is an infinitely surer and saner road to wealth than investments in gold mines or the elusive search for oil fields.

**Quarry Products:**—The magnesian limestones of the Niagaran and the Galena furnish building stone and materials for lime burning at a number of points in the county. The best quarry stone comes from beds of the Gower stage in section 9, Brandon township. Plants for the manufacture of lime on a commercial scale are successfully operated by A. Hurst and Company at Hurstville, and at the Pin Hook kilns west of Maquoketa, by the Keystone Lime Company in section 32, Monmouth township, and at the Joiner's lime works in section 20 of South Fork township. The lime making industry might be enlarged indefinitely if the market conditions justified the effort and the outlay. The materials for the purpose are inexhaustible; the quality of the product is not surpassed anywhere.

**Other Economic Products:**—Sands suitable for use in making ordinary mortar, and sands and gravels which may be used in connection with the various applications of Portland cement, occur in abundance at many points, notably in the form of sand and gravel bars along the important streams. Clays adapted to the manufacture of common brick and tile are found conveniently located near Preston and Maquoketa. The county is well provided with water. Streams and springs are numerous and perennial, and wells for domestic uses obtain excellent water at reasonable depths from the surface. The town of Sabula has one of the best deep wells in the state. Water in large volume and of ideal quality comes from the Cambrian sandstone at a depth of eight hundred feet, and it flows with pressure sufficient to distribute it wherever needed in all parts of the town. The water supply of the city of Maquoketa is obtained from a comparatively shallow well sunk in sand and gravel in the northeastern part of the town. The streams are capable of developing water power much in excess of the amount yet developed. The deep, narrow, rock walled valleys which occur in some parts of the county afford conditions favorable to the building of dams and development of power without causing overflow of large tracts of valuable land. With the many kinds of service that electricity may be made to render, and the modern facilities for



transmitting it over long distances, wherever it may be needed, the time is not far distant when every possible source of power will be utilized. The streams of Jackson county are among the valuable assets of the people.

NOTES ON GEOLOGY OF JACKSON COUNTY, IOWA.

BY HARVEY REID.

An interesting exposure of the Des Moines Coal Measures Sandstone mentioned by Professor Calvin in his article may be seen where the road between Maquoketa and Fairfield townships crosses a deep gorge which enters Maquoketa township near the southeast corner of section 13. Here had been an ancient canon or gully carved by the forces of erosion in the obdurate Niagara dolomite which the invasion of the shallow sea or marshes of the Pennsylvania era of the Carboniferous, had filled with the sands and clays and decayed vegetation of that prolific geologic age. During the succeeding ages a water channel followed the old depression and again cut a steep sided gorge to a depth of about seventy-five feet, the lower twenty feet being of thin bedded shales, some calcareous and some plastic, and overlain with about fifty feet of a reddish sandstone. The old limestone canon is thus veneered, as it were, on both faces with walls of the later formation.

The sandstones in the south part of Monmouth township, extending for more than two miles along the south side of Bear Creek present many interesting exposures where the frequent watercourses down the creek bluff have cut through the bright colored sandstone ledge. A deposit in section 33 which occupies the top of a hill on the right bank of Bear Creek opposite to where the road up the creek makes a sharp turn to the west, seems to be marked off, as in a picture, by the difference between the forest growth which occupies it, and the scrub oaks which grow upon the bordering limestone ledges.

The artesian wells of the county disclose the succession of rock strata which may be traced upon the surface in a direction north of east until the archean granites are reached in northern Wisconsin, one of the oldest land surfaces on the globe. The well at Sabula, drilled in 1895, the oldest in the county, is thus described in Professor Savage's Geological Survey of the county.\*

"The curb of the well is a short distance below the horizon of the base of the Niagara limestone in which massive dolomite the river has here cut a gorge more than one hundred feet deep. In the first one hundred and sixty-three feet the drill passed through consolidated sand and gravel which represents the preglacial channel of the Mississippi River, excavated in the Maquoketa and the upper beds of the Galena. The thickness and elevation above tide at the base of the formations penetrated are given by Professor W. H. Norton as follows:

	Thickness, feet.	Above tide.
7. Alluvium, filling ancient channel.....	163	419
6. Platteville Galena .....	212	207
5. St. Peter sandstone .....	75	132
4. Upper Oneota limestone .....	125	7
3. New Richmond sandstone .....	25	—18
2. Lower Oneota limestone .....	175	—193
1. St. Croix sandstone, penetrated .....	198	—391

It will be seen from the above table that the drill entered the St. Croix sandstone nine hundred and seventy-three feet below the curb. When the well was completed the discharge measured seven hundred and twenty gallons a minute. The pressure of thirty-two pounds is sufficient to furnish water and fire protection to all parts of the town.

\* Iowa Geological Survey, Vol. XVI, p. 647.

## THE G. H. JOHNSON DEEP WELL.

The deep boring made by George H. Johnson & Company, in search for petroleum in the summer of 1907, while unprofitable in the purpose for which it was made, was of much interest as a contribution to scientific knowledge, and as such attracted the attention of some of our most eminent geologists. Professor William Harmon Norton of Mt. Vernon, assistant in the Hydrographic branch of the United States Geological Survey, and Assistant State Geologist of Iowa, an expert in deep well data, visited the well in 1907, a few days before work on it ceased, and was furnished with driller's samples of all the different strata which had been passed through.

Some time ago the writer supplied Professor Norton with the three lowermost samples to complete his set, from those left with me by Mr. Johnson. From these samples Professor Norton has made a determination by microscopic and chemical examination, of the character of the rocks passed through by the drill, and of their proper place in the geological column, and has kindly supplied us with a copy of his report, and permission to publish it.

The opportunity of having a complete set of the well drillings here, has also been utilized in a very valuable way by Superintendent E. L. Rickert, who has set in a frame a tube thirty-four inches long, covered with glass, and in that tube has poured the drillings in regular succession, each two inches representing one hundred feet of the well, so as to give us an accurate and graphic model of the geologic strata that underlies this locality. On a broad card filling the frame, Professor Rickert has inscribed opposite each sample its geologic place and rock characteristics as determined by Professor Norton. The exhibit will form a valuable part of the Geological Cabinet in our high school.

The geological disclosures of the Johnson well, while not varying greatly in thickness of the various strata from those found in other wells of the same geologic horizon (like Anamosa, Sabula and Clinton), presents some features that are almost unique, and one that is very remarkable.

The hope of finding a deposit of petroleum in paying quantity by the boring which was done, came from the discovery of surface indications of oil on the farm of Samuel R. Earles in Maquoketa township, about six miles north of east from Maquoketa. A small round hole in the sod about thirty yards from the south line of the northeast quarter, northwest quarter of section 11, township 84 north, range 3 east of the fifth principal meridian, constituted a sort of intermittent spring. It always contained water one or two feet below the opening, and at irregular intervals would overflow, but such overflow bore no positive or certain relation to rain storms. The most plausible explanation of the phenomenon seems to be that a connection with a sink hole farther up the hill slope becomes clogged occasionally, and then breaks loose, supplying a flow of water greater than the seepage which usually drained the hole, can carry away.

It was an unfrequented pasture lot, and nothing unusual had ever been noticed in the water hole, until the early fall of 1906, when some young men from an adjoining farm brought into town for identification, a dark, oily substance found in the hole, which was immediately recognized as petroleum.

This, naturally, created great interest and excitement. The hole was visited almost daily; bottles and small cans dipped into the hole invariably brought up samples of petroleum which was floating on the surface of the little pool until an amount, variously estimated at a barrel or more, had been carried away. Experts and promoters soon began arriving from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and from the oil fields of southern Illinois, Indiana, Texas and Indian Territory, and some of them secured leases at once from farmers in the vicinity. Mr. Earles refused to lease his farm on the usual terms, but a lease of that of Peter Broderson whose north line ran within a few feet of the oil hole, was secured at once by local parties.



Among those who came to investigate the oil indications was George H. Johnson of Beaumont, Texas, who had formerly lived at Rock Island, Illinois. Mr. Johnson owned an interest in several prolific wells in Texas, and the show of oil in the alluvial hole on Sam Earles' farm resembled so much the oil country of Texas that had almost invariably led to rich developments that he was impressed at once with almost unbounded confidence that here was a field worth exploiting. He secured leases at once for nearly all of the farms within several miles of the locality, including that of the Broderson farm, whose local leasers were perfectly willing that others should assume the risk of deep well boring, rather than themselves, and later also obtained a lease of the Earles farm at a liberal price.

Other Texas men joined Mr. Johnson in financing the adventure. He brought from Beaumont, Colonel S. H. Clarke, an experienced driller, as superintendent, and employed McIntire and Kelley of Casey, Illinois, to do the drilling. Their drilling outfit was of first class capacity, and they engaged to go down two thousand feet, or even three thousand feet if required. Drilling began April 26, 1907, and continued until July 12, when the well was abandoned, no oil having been found. The depth attained as shown by the daily log, was one thousand seven hundred and sixteen feet, but a correction made with a steel line measured after drilling ceased showed actual depth to be one thousand seven hundred and seven feet. We use the first named figures in the geological section, in order not to disturb the true proportion of strata thicknesses. The locality chosen for the well is on the Broderson farm, a few rods from the line separating it from the Earles land, or about fifty yards from the oil hole.

It lies in a practically driftless region, being in one of the "loess free" tracts of which there are several in Jackson county. They are interpreted by Frank Leverett, the distinguished United States Geological Survey geologist, who is devoting his time to the study of glacial geology, as being caused by great stagnant masses of ice of the Iowan period, melting slowly while loess hills were being deposited by winds in the intervals where thinner ice had already melted. This particular tract can be studied on the Andrew road, where bare rock exposures with very thin or no covering of loess clay, may be seen bounded by the loess hill at Bridgeport on one margin and that near the Perry township line on the other. The mouth of the well is about seven hundred and sixty feet above the level of the sea, being on a hill slope about forty feet lower than its summit.

The mystery that surrounds the sudden presence of petroleum in that old alluvial hole has never been solved. After boring in the Johnson well had ceased, a local company obtained permission and proceeded to excavate around the hole in an attempt to compel it to reveal the secret. After removing about seven or eight feet of minged clay and soil, limerock was encountered of irregular contour, the "uphill" side being the highest. This was blasted out to a total depth of about twenty feet. The soft mud near the hole was found to be perfectly saturated with oil, but the solid walls of the excavation showed no discolored seams or crevices which would indicate seepage of oil from the sides from either the earth or rock. At the bottom a cavity of several inches in height appeared, from which water flowed and drops of oil could be detected in the water dipped out. That, however, might have been squeezed out of the saturated mud handled in excavating. It is possibly significant that no oil appeared in the hole in quantity sufficient to be dipped out after workmen arrived with the drilling outfit. If any evidence existed pointing suspicion to any one as having carried oil and poured it into the hole, the theory for such an origin for its appearance would account for every phenomenon in connection with it. But not a scintilla of such evidence has ever developed, and we can only pronounce its presence a scientific puzzle of remarkable perplexity.

The country rock is a hard, dense, dolomite (or magnesian limestone) of the Niagara series, in practically level strata, and two hundred and nine feet in depth. Next comes two hundred and fifteen feet of the Maquoketa shales of the Ordovician series, a large proportion of this being plastic clays, impervious to fluids,

whether water or oil. Professor Norton finds that the lower member of the Maquoketa formation, a chocolate brown shale, ten feet in thickness is petroliferous, "fragments burning with strong flame." He says in a letter accompanying the report: "You will note, what the drillers failed to discover in the oil bearing shale, ten feet thick in the Maquoketa at four hundred and thirty. If the surface oil came from below this apparently is its source. In this case, no large amount warranting drilling could be expected, since wherever the oil escaped from the source diffused in the shale, it would reach the surface of the ground for want of any cover to the reservoir rock, the Niagara limestone."

The greatest surprise in the geological formations disclosed by the well underlies the St. Peter's sandstone of the Ordovician for two hundred and forty-one feet and is classified by Professor Norton with a question mark (?). He says in his letter: "The red sand below the St. Peter is an extremely interesting formation, and while we have some reports of the same from other wells, we have nothing approaching the depth at Maquoketa." Farther east, near the shores of Lake Michigan, deep wells find a "red marl" underlying the St. Peter's sand, as described in W. C. Alden's report on the Milwaukee quadrangle. The deposit here seems to be of a more sandy nature than that in Wisconsin, but both indicate an unconformity, or erosion of the Prairie du Chien formation before the St. Peter's sand was laid down. It should be said that the seam of petroliferous shale found here lies in, or on top of the Trenton series which has proven so prolific of oil and gas in the Indiana and Ohio fields.

Following is Professor Norton's report:

(The quotations are from driller's log.)

	Thickness	Depth.
29 Soil .....	1½	1½
28 Clay, hard yellow.....	4½	6
27 Dolomite, first water between 155 and 215 feet.....	209	215
26 "Sand and shale in seam, second water".....	¼	215¼
25 Shale and limestone shale, light blue and limestone blue gray, hard, close textured, slight effervescence in cold dilute HCL. ....	63¾	279
24 Shale, sample shale and limestone, limestone, dark gray subcrystalline, pyritiferous, with large clayey residue Sample also of shale from 279.....	131	410
23 Shale, blue .....	20	430
22 Shale, chocolate brown, fissle, rather hard, petroliferous, fragments burning with strong flame.....	10	440
21 Dolomite, porous, subcrystalline, gray, in log called "hard white shale." .....	46	486
20 Dolomite, light buff, crystalline; log, "mixed lime and shale, hard." .....	79	565
19 Dolomite, light buff, cherty, in angular sand.....	130	695
18 Shale, bright green, fissle, fossiliferous, with dark gray fossiliferous nonmagnesian pyritiferous limestone...	15	710
17 Limestone, gray, earthy, compact, nonmagnesian.....	5	715
16 Limestone, brown, nonmagnesian, hard in flaky chips..	7	722
15 Limestone, light gray, soft, earthy.....	28	750
14 Shale, blue, plastic with some brown limestone chips.....	6	756
13 Sandstone, clean, white, grains well rounded, moderately coarse, many grains being a mm. or more in diameter..	59	815
12 Sandstone, fine, brick red, with considerable red argillaceous or ferric admixture. When washed in hot water, drillings remain pink, owing to films of ferric oxide on grains. Grains rounded, many broken. Said by drillers to contain seams of red shale.....	241	1,056



11	Dolomite, light yellow gray, with much dark red shale and dark brown, hard, fine grained shale, some light green shale, a fine yellow quartz, a fragment of red, fine grained sandstone set with pieces of green shale, all except the dolomite probably from above, at.....	..	1,056
10	"Shale, soft gray." Sample consists of sandstone of St. Peter facies, but with an occasional grain showing secondary enlargement, rather fine, with considerable red and light green shale and some chert and chips of dolomite .....	54	1,110
9	"Sandstone, soft water" at 1,125, sandstone sample with some chert and dolomite, some grains with secondary enlargements. Sample said to represent the stratum, consists for the most part of angular sand of light gray dolomite with some arenaceous admixture .....	80	1,190
8	Dolomite, light yellowish gray .....	110	1,300
7	Dolomite, purple brown .....	20	1,320
6	Dolomite, light gray .....	68	1,388
5	Sandstone, soft white, grains well rounded, fairly uniform, maximum size of one mm. rarely reached.....	208	1,596
4	Marl, in buff sand with facies of the dolomite, but seen under the microscope to consist of microscopic grains of crystalline quartz with dolomitic cement, with some fine rounded grains of quartz and some chlorite.....	..	1,596
3	Sandstone, buff, hard, in angular fragments consisting of minute particles of crystalline quartz and small round grains, with imbedded grains of chlorite or glauconite. Samples contain some particles of green shale.....	54	1,650
2	Sandstone, light buff, fine grained, chiefly in minute detached grains of quartz, with some angular fragments as above. Many grains stained with films of ferric oxide .....	45	1,695
1	Sandstone, white clean, fine grains imperfectly rounded and from .01 to .0075 inch in diameter.....	21	1,716

SUMMARY.

No.	Formation	Thickness.	Depth.	Above Tide.
29—28	Residual and recent .....	6	6	754
27	Niagara .....	209	215	545
26—22	Maquoketa .....	225	440	320
21—14	Galena Platteville (19 Decorah shale, 15 Glenwood shale) .....	316	756	4
13	St. Peter .....	59	815	— 55
12	(?) .....	241	1,056	—296
11—6	Shakopee, New Richmond and Oneota (or Prairie du Chien group).....	332	1,388	—628
5—4	Jordan .....	208	1,596	—836
3—1	St. Lawrence .....	120	1,716	—956

(No. 1, in the new nomenclature of the Geological section of Iowa in Vol. XVII of the Iowa Geological Survey must be Dresbach sandstone. It seems possible from the character of the rock that Nos. 2 and 3 are also Dresbach, leaving for the St. Lawrence an uncertain thickness below the Jordan, as described in No. 4.—Reid.)

GLACIAL DRIFT.

One of the most remarkable, but one of the easiest studied, glacial deposits of the county is the bed of gravel which underlies the southwestern part of the townsite of Maquoketa.

A depression in the eastern part of the city proper, in which stands the depot of the Milwaukee Railroad, is proven by the wells which have been sunk in it, to be a buried river channel, filled by the blue till of the Kansan drift sheet. South and southwest of this depression stretch beautifully rounded hills formed entirely of the finely comminuted loess described by Dr. Calvin in his article. Cesspools and other excavations through the loess find it underlain at depths ranging with the hill elevations, with a bed of gravel of a nearly uniform depth of five to six feet.

The great age of this deposit is indicated by its reddish color due to the iron which it contains having become completely oxidized and by the fact that most of the granite pebbles with which it abounds having become so completely rotted that they may be crushed in the hands. Dr. Calvin in one of his visits to the locality, decided that the gravel bed came from the outrush of a great body of ice of the Kansan glacier as it was melting.

The first railroad cut west of the Northwestern Railroad depot exposes about five feet in depth of the red gravel where it is overlain by about fifteen feet of loess. A pile of this gravel thrown out upon the north side of the cut discloses that it contains so little of plant nutriment, that it has lain for forty years without affording sustenance to anything but a very meager growth of weeds. The exact area of this interesting manifestation of the presence here of the Kansan ice invasion, has never been traced.

In the early fall of 1906, a year later than the season in which Professor T. E. Savage made his studies which resulted in the report on the geology of Jackson county in the sixteenth volume of the Iowa Geological Survey, the county was visited by Frank Leverett of the United States Geological Survey. Professor Leverett (an Iowa man, by the way, born in Lee county), is a specialist in glacial geology, and has written the United States Survey monographs on "The Illinois Glacial Lobe," and on "Glacial Formations and Drainage Features of the Erie and Ohio Basins."

His work for the season of 1906 had been the tracing of the exact boundary of the "Driftless Area." He had already followed that boundary on the west through the eastern border of Minnesota; across its northern limit near Lake Superior; down through Wisconsin and northwestern Illinois on its eastern rim; and had now rounded its southern point and was completing the study of its western margin through Jackson, Dubuque, Clayton and Allamakee counties in Iowa.

He was so well pleased with finding in the Boardman Library at Maquoketa a more complete collection of geological reports than in any other library on his trip, that he left there notes of his conclusions in regard to what Jackson county discloses as to the different drift sheets which have invaded Iowa. As these notes were made at least four years before Leverett's report on the "Driftless Area" could be published, we present them here as new material of high scientific value.

It will be noted that Professor Leverett recognizes a greater extension of the Iowan drift sheet over Jackson county than had previously been reported. Calvin and other geologists have mapped a broad belt of Iowan that pushed down the Wapsipinicon valley to the Mississippi and probably beyond, and an extension of a narrow lobe from Dubuque county into Butler township, boulders of which are found as far south as section 15.

Professor Savage in the Jackson County Report recognizes the boulders in the valley near the village of Monmouth as undoubtedly Iowan, but believes they must have floated over the hills to the westward in icebergs. Professor Leverett agrees with other geologists that whatever Iowan ice may have invaded Jackson county, it contained and deposited very little till or other debris.

Notes by Frank Leverett, October 20, 1906, on results of his recent studies in Jackson and neighboring counties:

There is very little driftless area west of the Mississippi in the Peosta quadrangle. Boulders of all sizes up to several feet in diameter are found clear out



to the high bluffs bordering the Mississippi all the way from Sabula to Bellevue, but were not found in vicinity of the line of Jackson and Dubuque counties on the immediate bluffs. Till is found within three or four miles of the Mississippi above the mouth of the Maquoketa, but is presented only in patches for eight or ten miles back from the Mississippi. The bowlders and the till show great weathering and are at least as old as the Kansan.

Thick deposits of drift in which blue black till is present to considerable depth are present in northern Clinton county and extend into the edge of Jackson county in Monmouth township. This blue black till appears to be the same drift as appears at Muscatine and other places in southeastern Iowa, and is regarded by the several geologists who have visited Muscatine as of pre Kansan age.

Loess is present over much of Jackson and Dubuque counties and eastern Jones and northern Clinton counties. There are, however, several areas in which it is either absent or in patches. In these areas sand is conspicuous and bowlders are more numerous than in the loess covered areas. Some of the bowlders are fresh looking granites such as characterize the Iowa drift. Those on John's Creek and on the Maquoketa above Cascade open into the Iowa drift plains toward the west, and so do the Farley and one north of it. But the Bernard area is surrounded by loess except a very narrow strip along the gorge of John's Creek above Fillmore. The area running east from Maquoketa along the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad is also surrounded by loess, though the Iowa drift plain sets in not far to the west in Wyoming township, Jones county. The large area extending east from the meridian of Fulton and Maquoketa is surrounded by loess and has a few small patches within its limits. There is a similar isolated area a few miles east in the northeast part of Fairfield and the western and southern parts of Van Buren township. The exclusion of the loess from these districts is thought to be due to the persistence of stagnant masses of the Iowan ice sheet during the loess deposition. The Iowan ice sheet is thought to have covered all the intervening country at its culmination and extended as far east as Butler, Farmers Creek, Perry, Fairfield and Van Buren townships, and it may have reached into Iowa, Washington and Jackson townships. It probably covered southern Jackson county from Preston westward. There was remarkably little drift deposited at this time (usually only bowlders and sandy deposits) in these isolated areas. The till found here is usually of the older drift and many of the surface bowlders are also. It is not an easy matter to detect the Iowan drift under the bordering loess covered tracts because it is such a meager deposit. It will probably be detected chiefly in the form of sandy material under the loess with fresh looking bowlders imbedded in it. A few such places have been seen within a mile or so inside the loess covered areas. In southeastern Minnesota there is Iowan till under the loess strips that lie between Iowa drift plains, thus showing that the Iowan ice sheet at its culmination was more extensive than the drift plains. The tracts free from loess in Jackson county though now isolated because of the loess around them may reasonably be considered as occupied by remnants of a much more extensive ice field. The manner in which the ice became broken up is well set forth in McGee's paper on Northeastern Iowa in the Eleventh Annual Report United States Geological Survey.

OCTOBER 24, 1906.

I drove from Preston Monday and found that the strip free from loess extends eastward from Preston to Miles. The strip of sand capped by loess lies northwest of Miles as far as Elk River. I examined the country southeast from Miles to Andrew and found the old valley at Andrew is nearly free from loess and has gravelly and sandy material in form of low knolls much like those on the Iowan border near Epworth and Farley. So it is possible that the Iowan extended out to the Mississippi near the mouth of Elk River. I am wondering if it may not have crossed the Mississippi there and produced the sandy and

gravelly ridges northeast of Fulton that I dismiss as possible Iowan in Monograph 38, U. S. G. S.

I think I shall do more work near Fulton before I quit the field and see if I can connect the Illinois with the Iowa part of the Iowan through there. You will notice the peculiar appearance of the Iowa border on the Illinois side of the river in my map of the Glacial Formations in Mong. 38. It looks as if there ought to be a continuation toward Miles such as I have found. I knew of this in 1894 but did not then know the habits or places of the Iowan so well as I do now so did not color the Iowa side to match the Illinois. The features are really more pronounced on the Illinois side east of Fulton than on the Iowa side between Preston and Andrew.

The blue till is present in the ridge in south part of Maquoketa under the red gravelly material.

I found that wells made in sags on the ridge south of Brown's Station find blue till as far east as section 1 Waterford. It appears on east side of the Goose Lake Valley as far north as Mr. Dierkes' well three-fourths of a mile north of Bryant and from there southeast toward Lyons on the high tract south of the Elk River basin.

There is a small Iowan area free from loess along east side of Goose Lake Valley extending south as far as the village of Goose Lake. It opens into the Preston Miles area at the north.

### DEVASTATION.

#### MORE ABOUT THE DEADLY CYCLONE'S WORK—THOUSANDS OF HEAD OF LIVE STOCK BURIED—MEASURES OF RELIEF TAKEN.

About the time the Sentinel office was putting to press an extra, Thursday morning last, descriptive of the cyclone, hundreds of our people were hurrying over the muddy roads to the scenes of the disaster. Mayor Sanborn, Senator Hurst and many other good citizens turned out in large numbers to assist so far as possible in aiding the storm blasted farmers in the herculean task of skinning the dead cattle, killing the many crippled horses, cattle and hogs, and burying their carcasses. While this busy aspect was observed all along the black strip, many kodaks were in operation taking snap shots of the gruesome scene. Great large trees that had breasted the storms for forty years about many of these comfortable old farm homesteads, were torn from the ground like weeds and lay prone upon the ground near wrecked houses and barns. They were even stripped of their bark in many places.

No lives were lost west of Clinton county, though the storm started in Cedar county near Stanwood. Farm property was destroyed, however, from the very start. The storm cloud would at times shift in its course, but was seen at Lost Nation in its incipency and was looked upon with dread until it passed south of that town and eastward. The first Clinton county house destroyed was that of Patrick Welsh. Twenty-eight persons took refuge in Mr. Welsh's cellar and the house was blown from over their heads, but no one was hurt. The party included Teacher Miss Spellacy and all the pupils of the Welsh school; the schoolhouse nearby being completely destroyed. Some damage was done to the Tim O'Boyle farm buildings. But for the first six miles in Clinton county and across Liberty township, only the Welsh house and schoolhouse were destroyed.

Moving northeasterly into Sharon township it destroyed the homes and property of Maurice Wolfe, Peter McAndrews (except house), building on the William Rice Welch farm; from there it took a course almost direct east, passing just south of the home of J. D. Leinbaugh but striking and entirely destroying the beautiful property of William Ruggeburg, it completely demolished his large barns, house, etc., and killed nearly all of a large drove of fat cattle, most of his hogs and horses.



Passing on about two miles south of Elwood, the roaring element of destruction swept George Teskey's house and barns away, leveled C. C. Ruus' barn and windmill to the ground, killing two horses. Claus Hagge had shed and part of the house destroyed. John Kegabine's large barn was destroyed and the house escaped destruction. Henry Hick's house was lifted bodily with the family in it and when it collapsed Mr. Hicks and wife were injured in the debris. A son and servant girl were carried some distance, but all escaped with their lives. The barns on the place were also destroyed. J. A. Hiner's farm, occupied by J. A. Purdy, was touched and the latter injured, while the house and barns were left in ruins. Mr. Hiner is a heavy loser of cattle, hogs and horses, besides the complete destruction of buildings.

Elij Coverdale's extensive farm buildings were next in the storm's track and there everything was laid waste, and a great deal of live stock killed. Mr. Coverdale saw the storm coming and with a fast team drove his family away from it. His loss is heavy. Joseph Brady's place nearby was touched, but the damage was wholly to outbuildings and not severe, but it was on his farm in a field east of Coverdale's that Hildebrandt and Grieme, farm hands, recently from Europe, stood and looked at the approaching cloud with amazement until it caught and hurled them to death.

The next farm east of this was the William Cook place that was riddled in a thousand pieces and nothing is left but the cellar walls, debris and stripped and barked trees to mark the spot where the buildings stood. Their loss of live stock is very large.

On the hill half a mile east of Cook's is the wrecked property of Marvin Finton and son, Bud. Two fine houses and several barns were completely swept away. Mr. Finton said he watched the black cloud from afar and declared that if it struck William Cook's house then he would go to the cellar and it was well he and his family did, for it undoubtedly saved the lives of all. They lost many household valuables besides their buildings, cattle and hogs. Also a tenant house and barns of Mr. Finton's was destroyed and his loss is ten thousand dollars. In this vicinity the bent and fallen trees all point westward, or toward the center of the storm path, indicating a whirling rotary motion with powerful suction. The eastward movement of the whirlwind played havoc with the Clark and James Davis places, the new house just built by Robert Brady on the old Decker farm and many other places in the edge of the cloud were more or less damaged.

In the vicinity of Delmar it is impossible to tell of the loss and to describe the awful scenes which mark the place that a few hours before were the comfortable and happy homes of the prosperous farmers along this storm track. About one mile west was the home of John Allison. He has some two hundred and seventy-five acres of nice rolling land, with a fine house, barns, and every convenience. He had a herd of seventy-six nice fat cattle, ready for market, a fine lot of two hundred head of hogs, and twelve head of horses; and the storm just wiped out of existence all of his worldly possessions. To see lying all along the road, cattle, horses, hogs, chickens, scattered everywhere, mixed up with barbed wire fencing and household goods, beds, bedding, cooking utensils, all in a mixed up rubbish, forms a picture that causes the stoutest of hearts to turn from, if possible to look upon something more inviting. It was here where Mr. Allison's son O. B. Allison, a boy of seventeen years of age, was killed, and Mrs. Allison severely injured; but she is resting much easier, and hopes are entertained of her recovery. Mr. Allison sought shelter in a well in the field and escaped uninjured. He had a boy who was out in the field, and seeing the storm approaching, lay flat and escaped with a slight injury to the back of his head. Mr. Allison's property loss will be in the neighborhood of ten thousand dollars and not a dollar of tornado insurance.

A little east of Mr. Allison lived his son-in-law, D. B. Banks. Mr. Banks was away from home and when he came home, after the storm, he found his home swept away and not a single thing left. All his wearing apparel save the clothes

on his back, and those of his wife and children, who had taken refuge in the cellar of a nearby neighbor, was lost. No insurance.

Across the road south from Mr. Bank's was the lovely residence of L. L. Harrington. He owns some two hundred and eighty acres of splendid land, all nicely improved, a nice young orchard and outbuildings, barns and cribs of corn, stock of all kinds, which was all laid low by the storm, causing a loss of over eight thousand dollars, and no insurance. Here, as at Mr. Allison's, fat cattle, fat hogs, are lying dead everywhere.

The same story may be told as to the homes and property of Dean Davis, Marvin Finton and William Cook, Jr., who lived in the track of the storm, also Mrs. Joseph Benjamin and Charles Goodall. Now these all live within two miles, and what can be said of the destruction of property to these people, the same can be said all along the track of the storm.

There is a road running north and south, crossing the road running east and west, making what is known as four corners. On the southwest corner stood the schoolhouse. The teacher, Miss Fanny Keen, noticed the storm coming and dismissed the school; she and the children reached places of safety before the storm in its onward march of death and destruction, struck the building, literally blowing it all to pieces, even a part of the stone foundation being blown away.

Just across to the north and east was located the beautiful cemetery, and before the storm it was the pride of the people of Delmar. Many fine monuments had been erected to the memory of dear ones gone. This beautiful cemetery lay right in the track of the storm, and today hardly a gravestone is left standing. Some of the larger ones that would weigh from three to four tons are blown over and damaged and a number of smaller ones are blown off near the ground and litter of all kinds, mud and fence posts and wire and boards are scattered all over the once beautiful ground.

It seems miraculous that the town escaped destruction, for it lay in the track of the storm as it came from the southwest and moving in a northeasterly direction, but about one mile west of Delmar the storm struck into the wagon road, running east, and followed it for over a mile and just missed the town.

E. Crouch, who lives in the south edge of town, saw the storm approaching, and said he could see it coming for fully a half hour. It seemed to be moving quite slowly. His house escaped, but the home of his daughter, some few rods south, was blown away. Many narrow escapes are reported. At the home of Charles Goodall the family took refuge in the cellar. Just a moment before the storm struck the house carrying it away completely, Mr. Goodall got his family in between the wall and furnace and escaped without harm, but where he first took refuge, a big rock was blown right on the spot and upon the top of the rock a big hog was dropped by the wind. If they had not moved just when they did they all would have been killed outright.

Beyond Delmar eastward and in the vicinity of Quigley and Charlotte there was more disaster.

Martin Hines, an old man who lived with his son, Michael, two and one-half miles northwest of Charlotte, was in the barn when the storm struck. He was found dead in the debris. Every building on the place was utterly demolished. Mr. Hines owned a fine herd of sheep and all were either killed or crippled.

John Clark lives three miles from Charlotte, and here Frances Solan, the eight year old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Solan, met her death. She had been at school, but the teacher saw the storm approaching and dismissed the pupils. The little Solan girl and her teacher had just reached the home of Mr. Clark when the storm struck them. With Mr. Clark's family they started for the creek near by, but before they reached a place of safety, the wind caught up the little girl and threw her violently to the ground. The others could do nothing to save her and barely escaped with their lives. The house and other buildings were utterly torn to pieces and five horses were blown into the cellar.



Jay Breen, aged eight years, and Maggie Malony, aged twenty-six, were killed at the residence of Mike Malony, grandfather of Breen and father of the latter. Their bodies were found in the field after the storm. Nothing whatever remains of the Malony home.

The destruction was terrible at the home of H. C. Hansen, one of the wealthiest men in the county. His two barns, one fifty-two by one hundred and twelve, and another fifty-six by eighty were utterly demolished with their contents, among which was one hundred and eighty tons of hay. His house containing seventeen rooms was badly wrecked and is almost a total loss. He had lots of stock nearly all of which was killed or badly injured. Out of three hundred and seventy head of hogs and pigs, only a few remain. His loss is estimated at ten thousand dollars, with two thousand five hundred dollars insurance.

The loss of Michael Hines and John Clark will amount to over five thousand dollars each.

In the vicinity of Browns and Preston the storm was furious; stock, dead and dying, are scattered through the fields and all along the path of the storm and the amount of primary loss in this vicinity is believed to reach fully forty thousand dollars.

The following is a list of farmers, all stock, fences and crops: M. Ditterman, buildings; J. Harty, large barn; J. Borgan, all buildings; J. Borman, barn; Thos. McDonald, all buildings; Nwen, Vurwin, all buildings; Ed Cain, barn; Wm. Brown, H. D. Bascom, C. Yadoff, H. Bush, L. Schrader, all buildings; F. Hunter, barn; F. T. Elliott, barn; Wm. Dalton, barn gone and house badly damaged; Charles Flory, wife and three children, who lived on the Bush place, were killed outright and the bodies were brought into town for burial. Mrs. Kerwin received injuries from flying debris, but is not dangerous. The two men injured at H. L. Bascom's are in a serious condition. All of the above places are from one to five miles from Preston. South of Browns about three miles distant, M. Hines was killed, all his buildings being destroyed. Mayor Bartholomew of Preston has organized for relief work. Immense trees were torn out by the roots and others completely stripped of bark. Little or no rain fell along the wind's path.

South of Miles some fine farm properties escaped destruction by the cyclone bounding over them. The fine farm buildings of Lew Shader were completely wrecked and his tenant, Mark Wilkins, met with a loss of about all he had. J. Taplin, also had sheds, windmill and trees blown down. The A. G. Bertelsen's homestead was jumped, only the larger trees being taken, but the tenant house on the east farm was moved on its foundation and the windmill taken. Rev. N. A. Kimball's barn was blown down. The storm cloud had now reached the Jackson county line for the first time in its course. Robt. Walker lost a barn and windmill and sustained other slight damages. John Kunau lost a windmill and a shed or two. Andrew Cook had two windmills ruined and some of his buildings slightly damaged. S. N. Howard's outbuildings were damaged but not carried away. Wilson Brothers' farm was visited long enough to sweep away a windmill, unroof a barn and slightly damage other buildings. A few boards were ripped off some of the buildings on the Jerry Kuhl farm, but no serious damage done. At the Thos. Petersen place all of the buildings on both sides of the road, except the house, were badly wrecked, some of them being tipped over, others turned around and still others rent asunder. The barns and sheds on the John Rhoe farm, adjoining Robt. Walker's place, were all blown down and the chimney torn off his house.

Back of the bluff the home of Dan Callaghan presents a sad sight, but one that soon becomes familiar if one follows the wake of the storm. His house was a complete wreck—crushed as if it were an eggshell, his furniture and other contents of the building either carried away or ruined and his fences and outbuildings destroyed. The family sought refuge in the cellar and none of them were

injured. A. Richardson had just erected a windmill tower, which went with the buildings, and he was compelled to fly to the cellar to save his life.

On Robt. McLaughlin's farm, now occupied by John Kramer, the sheds and outbuildings were wrecked and most of the shingles torn off the house. Hughy Doyle lost his windmill, sheds, and the roof from his hog pen. The old Doyle homestead at the turn of the road is a complete wreck, the house, barns and fences being crushed flat. The fine buildings on the Mathias Gohlman's farm are completely ruined, with the exception of the stone residence, the stripping of the shingles being about the only damage done to that. The large barns, sheds, corn cribs, etc., were torn asunder and scattered about the premises. Mr. Matthews, who has the farm rented, had a lot of hogs and calves killed and sustained other losses.

The residence and other buildings on John B. Doyle's farm (formerly the old Henningsen place) were reduced to kindling wood and the contents of the house either carried away or completely ruined. Here and at the old Doyle homestead massive oak trees were torn and twisted off as if they had been but twigs, and the bedding, clothing and carpets, torn to shreds, can be seen hanging to the trees and brush. Across the road from Mr. Doyle's Jerry Petersen's large barn was completely unroofed and a portion of it sent crashing through the roof of the house. A large barn on Mrs. Charles Dohlman's farm was scattered about the premises and considerable damage done to the other buildings and sheds. She also had a good horse killed. This was the first place in this corner of Jackson county struck by the storm. The storm cloud crossed the Mississippi and drew the water up like spouting geysers and a steamer near it, the "Saturn," was almost capsized. In Illinois it cut the same swathe as in Iowa, but killed many more people.

#### WINDLETS.

The photograph of Edward Griggs and wife was picked up ten miles east of the Mississippi in Illinois. It is supposed to have blown from some house south of Preston.

Marve Finton received a three thousand dollar land deed Monday that had been picked up in Illinois. It was among the papers in his house when struck by the storm.

A one thousand five hundred dollar stallion belonging to M. Gohlman of Berlin township, was killed by the storm on the Filter farm where the groom sought refuge. Had the man remained in the road where he was when the cloud was coming, he would have received no injury.

Since so many farmers lost valuable papers in the storm, and some too that should have been recorded, it behooves others to take heed and see that valuable papers are on record.

The aged Mrs. Joseph Benjamin was visiting L. H. Shrigley and Charles Leach's people in Maquoketa when her farmhouse near Delmar was destroyed. She lost all her personal effects, even to forty-one dollars in cash she left in the house. It is said that many farmers lost money, of which they can find no trace.

The property loss in Clinton county is placed at three hundred thousand dollars to four hundred thousand dollars and so very little tornado insurance was carried that the loss in most cases is total.

It is said that cattle and horses in some places fell dead from fright.

An eyewitness near Delmar says, that while he was driving rapidly he noticed in one place a windmill and nearby a drove of cattle. The cattle became terrified by the roar of the elements and proceeded to bellow wildly and run in a circle. It was an awful sight. In the twinkling of an eye the tornado struck that very spot and in another twinkling of the eye the place was barren, the windmill and the cattle had been blown away or blown to pieces. In one place in the track of the storm nearly a hundred head of dead cattle were found. Horses, cattle and hogs had their legs broken and were shot to place them out of suffering.



Charles Leach's farm buildings, near Delmar, were destroyed so far as the barns were concerned, but the house was spared.

The relief work for Clinton county's cyclone sufferers is being earnestly carried on. Clinton, Lyons, Sabula, Miles, Preston, Delmar, Maquoketa, DeWitt, and many farmers are making generous contributions to those known to need help and it now amounts to a good many hundred dollars and a goodly quantity of other supplies. The loss has been enormous and can never be made up, but every little given will help alleviate suffering and want.

#### THE DEAD—ALL CLINTON COUNTY PEOPLE.

Near Delmar:—William Grieme, Adam Hildebrandt, Soren Clemmensen, Obadiah Allison. Between Delmar and Preston: Maggie Maloney, Jay Breen, Martin Hynes, Frances Solan. Near Preston: Charles Flory, wife and children.

### THE MILITARY HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

BY HARVEY REID.

(Author of "The Early Military History of Iowa"—State Soldiers' Roster Series.)

The military history of Jackson county may be said to have begun with its earliest settlement. Its first pioneers mostly came from or through the Galena lead mining region, and a large proportion of them had had the military experience afforded by the Black Hawk war, whose successful close had led to the treaty by which the lands west of the Mississippi were opened for occupation. Through the rosters published by the State of Illinois,\* we are able to identify nearly if not quite all of those enrolled in Illinois regiments who were among the early settlers of Jackson county.

A few companies were enrolled under Colonel Henry Dodge in the lead mines of what was then Michigan territory, now Wisconsin, whose rosters have not been preserved. Among them was William A. Warren, one of the most prominent of the pioneers of Bellevue, who became a member of Captain John Jameson's company, called out in the preliminary outbreak in 1831.

Other Jackson county men whose names appear on the Illinois rosters are the following:

"Captain Milton M. Maughs, of Colonel James M. Strode's Twenty-seventh Regiment of Illinois Militia, and John D. Bell, James Beatty and John Stukey, of Captain Maughs' company, settled in Bellevue. (Maughs was the first physician in Bellevue. Bell gave that town its original name, Bellview.)

"Enoch Nevill, of Captain Nicholas Dowling's company of artillery, was an early settler of Fairfield township. He was badly wounded at the battle of Bad Axe.

"Charles Bilto and William Dyas, of Bellevue, were members of Captain Benj. J. Aldenrath's company of the Twenty-seventh Militia. Mr. Bilto was discharged from the company and afterwards enrolled in Captain Jonathan Craig's company of the same regiment.

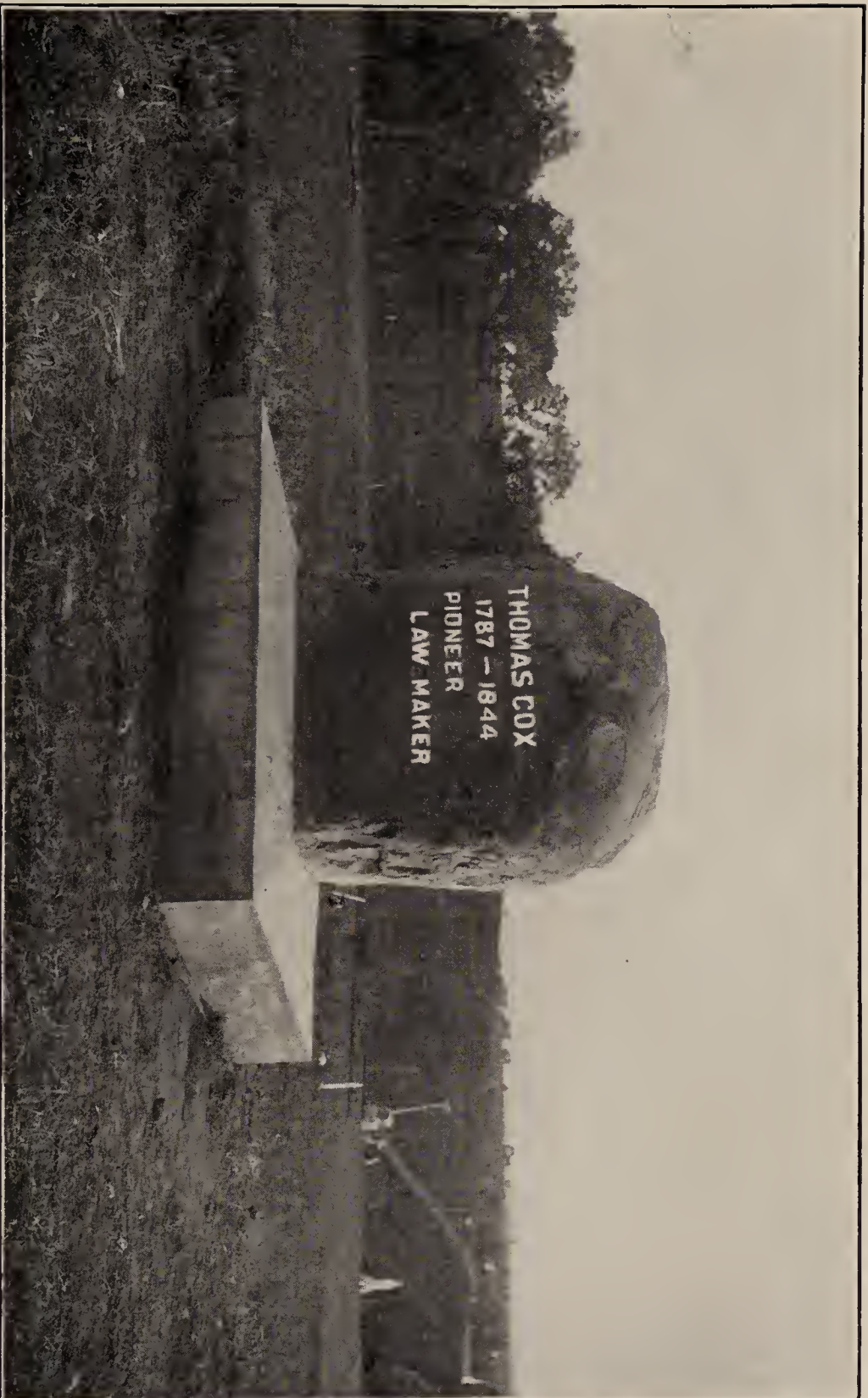
"Captain H. Hezekiah Gear, who commanded a company in the Twenty-seventh Militia, became a resident of Tete des Morts township.

"Thomas Graham, of Bellevue, and James McCabe, of Sabula, were in Captain Jonathan Craig's company.

"Samuel Huling, of Maquoketa township, was a member of Captain L. P. Bausburgh's company of the Twenty-seventh Militia.

"John G. Nichols, of Andrew, was in Captain David W. Barnes' company of Major Isaiah Stillman's Battalion. Mr. Nichols was sheriff of Jackson county in 1846, removed to California in 1849, and was the second mayor of the city of Los Angeles under state government in 1851.

\* Illinois Soldiers in the Black Hawk War. By Adjutant-General Isaac H. Elliott, Springfield, 1882.



PIONEER MONUMENT ERECTED TO HONOR COLONEL THOMAS COX





"Colonel Thomas Cox, of Maquoketa township, member of five sessions of the Territorial assembly, who had served in the War of 1812, and attained the rank of lieutenant colonel in the Illinois militia, served in the Black Hawk war as an enlisted man in Major W. L. D. Ewing's Spy Battalion in General J. D. Henry's command.

"William Y. Forster, of Maquoketa township, was a private in Captain Alexander Bailey's company of Colonel Isaac R. Moore's regiment of Mounted Gunmen.

"Rev. J. Scott Kirkpatrick, of Bellevue, member of the Iowa Constitutional Convention of 1844, and a member of the Third and Fourth Territorial Councils, 1840 and 1841, was in Captain James Craig's company, Colonel Dodge's command.

"James L. Kirkpatrick, of Bellevue, was First Lieutenant in Captain Enoch Duncan's company of Dodge's command. He had also served in a company of Galena rangers, called out in 1827, and placed under General Dodge to quell a threatened uprising by the Winnebago Indians on the Wisconsin River. Other members of Duncan's company who settled in Jackson county, were Sergeant John Foley (member of Wisconsin Territorial Council, 1836, 1837, and Iowa Territorial House, 1840), William Jonas, Thomas Sublett and William Vance, of Bellevue, and Vincent K. Smith, of Smith's Ferry, Tete des Morts township.

"Hastings Sandridge and Joshua Seamands, of Fairfield township, served in Captain Bennett Nowlin's Sangamon county company of Mounted Volunteers, in Colonel James Collins'\* Fourth Regiment of General James D. Henry's brigade.

"Sergeant Nathan Said and Corporal Jesse Said, of Farmers Creek township, were in Captain Reuben Brown's Sangamon county company of Colonel Collins' regiment. Jesse Said also had earlier service in Captain L. W. Goodan's company under General Whitesides."\*

Soldiers of the War of 1812 had advanced too greatly in age to form a large element among the settlers, but representatives of that war were not lacking among those who came to Jackson county. Besides Colonel Thomas Cox, already mentioned, who had served in a company of scouts against the Indians on Peoria Lake in October, 1812, we can name the following:

William D. Stevens, of La Motte, who was badly wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane, Canada, under Winfield Scott.

William Ellis,† a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1794, but whose parents moved to Kentucky in 1800. He enlisted in a company of Kentucky Rifles which formed part of General Jackson's force at the battle of New Orleans. He became a citizen of Iowa territory in 1846, settling as a farmer in Farmers Creek township, but afterwards moved to Sigourney, Iowa, and died there in 1863.

Enoch Long, of Sabula, well known as a lumber manufacturer there, a native of New Hampshire, served on the Niagara frontier in the fall of 1813 in a regiment of New York militia. He was a pioneer of Alton, Illinois, in 1820, where in the riots of 1837 he was captain of the little force of citizens who defended E. P. Lovejoy when that antislavery martyr was killed. He was one of the earliest adventurers in the Galena lead mines in 1826, and lived in the city of Galena a good many years. He died at Sabula in 1881, at the age of ninety-one. He was a brother of the distinguished army engineer and explorer, Colonel Stephen H. Long, who discovered Long's Peak, in the Rocky Mountains.‡

---

\* Colonel Collins, then a resident of White Oak Springs, Wisconsin, near Galena, who was visiting his brother-in-law, Col. Thomas Cox at the time of the Bellevue War, April 1, 1840, joined the sheriff's posse, and was wounded in the affray at Brown's hotel.

\* Reid's Early Military History of Iowa (in manuscript).

† Uncle of Hon. James W. Ellis, editor of this volume.

‡ Reid's Sketch of Enoch Long. Chicago Hist. Soc. 1882.



William Reed, born in 1792 of Scotch parents within four miles of the Natural Bridge in Virginia, was taken to Mercer county, Pennsylvania, while a child, and enlisted there for the War of 1812. Was in the battle of Chippeway and other operations about Lake Erie, and was discharged in the fall of 1813. He removed from Pennsylvania to Jackson county, Iowa, in the summer of 1842, and settled in Fairfield township, at the mouth of Rock Creek. He returned to Pennsylvania in 1857 and died there in 1864. His sons, Rev. William E. Reed and Hugh M. Reed, were long time residents of Fairfield township.

Moses Clary, a Vermont soldier in the War of 1812, is buried in Mt. Hope cemetery at Maquoketa.

Anthony Simmons and Burrill Viall, former residents of Union township, veterans of the same conflict are buried in Evergreen cemetery, but we have no knowledge of the details of their service.

A notable colony of early pioneers of Jackson county were refugees of what became known on the American side of the border as the Canadian Patriot War. Among those who found their way to Maquoketa and vicinity in 1839 or a few years later, were William Current and Mahlon Brookfield, who assisted William Lyon Mackenzie to escape across the Niagara River after his fiasco at Toronto in December, 1837.

Anson H. Wilson, Jesse Wilson and Ira Stimson, who gave assistance to an ill-advised raid under Colonel Morreau in June, 1838.

Ebenezer Wilcox, who was confined in a jail for several months after having been taken prisoner by the British; Thomas Darling, who was named by Mackenzie as a member of his provisional government; and they were joined in 1843, by General Samuel Chandler, who had been one of the officers in Morreau's raid in 1838. He was captured by the British, tried, and sentenced to be hung. At the last moment came a reprieve and a commutation of sentence to banishment for life to Van Dieman's Land. After four years' captivity he made his escape on an American whaler, rejoined his family in western New York, and brought them to Iowa Territory, to form part of the Jackson county colony most of whom were relatives or old neighbors.

Other sympathizers who formed part of the same colony (all being from the Niagara peninsula, Upper Canada), were Bartholomew Corwin, Ephraim Ellsworth, Samuel Durant, Dorson Baldwin, Samuel Darling, James Murphy and James Canfield, who settled in Van Buren, Iowa, and Union townships, and Joseph Current and Mark Current of Maquoketa. Hon. William Morden of Fulton, another Canadian radical, left that country a few years before the outbreak and settled in Sandusky, Ohio, from whence he came to Jackson county in 1836. \*

#### THE TERRITORIAL MILITIA.

At the first session of the Territorial Assembly of Iowa which met at Burlington in December, 1838, an act was passed providing for the organization of a territorial militia, consisting of all able bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. The territory was divided into three military divisions over each of which was placed an officer with the rank of major general. Each division should consist of two brigades; a brigade of not less than two nor more than five regiments; a regiment might be of five companies only, or it might be as many as eight, and two additional companies of light infantry or riflemen. A company should have at least thirty men exclusive of commissioned officers, or might have not over one hundred.

The Third, or northern division included the counties of Clinton, Jackson, Jones, Dubuque, Delaware, Clayton and Fayette, and as major general of that division, Governor Lucas appointed Warner Lewis of Dubuque.

---

\* Adapted from Reid's Early Military History of Iowa (in manuscript).

To the First Brigade was assigned the counties of Jackson, Clinton and Jones. The First Regiment of that brigade organized five companies from Jackson county and two from Clinton. Clinton county being mostly covered with prairies was regarded in 1839 as practically a desert, and contained few inhabitants as compared with the well timbered county of Jackson.

The second regiment of the First Brigade, Third Division, succeeded in organizing three companies only in Jones county. The first appointee as brigadier general of the First Brigade, Third Division, was George Cubbage, whose nominal residence was at Bellview (as it was then spelled), Jackson county.

He was a native of Dover, State of Delaware, who had come to the Galena lead mines about 1827. He was clerk for Henry Gratiot, Indian agent, at the beginning of the Black Hawk war, and was in extreme peril for several days as a prisoner in the hands of Black Hawk. He was one of those who attempted to occupy the Dubuque lead mines in 1832 but were driven out by the United States troops. He taught the first school in northern Iowa at Dubuque in 1834.

The nomination of General Cubbage as brigadier general was rejected by the territorial council on the ground that he had no actual residence within the brigade district. As his successor, Governor Lucas appointed John G. McDonald, also a Jackson county man. General McDonald was a surveyor who, as chief assistant to Colonel Thomas Cox, had laid out the south tier of townships in the county and lived upon a claim in Maquoketa township adjoining that of Colonel Cox. He was a Scotchman, born in 1798, who had come to Indiana with his parents when quite young, and had been appointed from that state third lieutenant in Captain Jesse B. Browne's Company of Major Henry Dodge's Battalion, United States Rangers, July, 1832. He held in Jackson county the offices of surveyor, clerk of court and recorder. Was doorkeeper of the lower house, Iowa territorial assembly when commissioned brigadier general. He was one of the sheriff's posse in the "Bellevue War," and was twice wounded. He died in California in 1851, a few months after his arrival there.

Major John How received the appointment of brigade inspector in October, 1840. We have been unable to trace any of his personal history except that he was trustee in the town of Bellview in 1843.

The first colonel of the First, or Jackson county, Regiment was John H. Rose, of Bellview, who was clerk of the District Court, 1838 to 1840. In the latter year he removed to Galena, Illinois, and thus vacated his military office.

The successor of Colonel Rose was Anson Harrington, also a prominent citizen of Bellview, who held the office of probate judge of the county 1840-42. How long he retained his colonel's commission the records do not disclose. Indeed there are no military records in the state archives, from early in the administration of Territorial Governor John Chambers until sometime after the state was admitted. The very efficient Adjutant General Verplanck Van Antwerp, was succeeded in 1841 by General O. H. W. Stull, who must have taken pains to destroy all the records and papers pertaining to the territorial militia that came into his hands.

We know, however, by tradition and common repute that as early as 1845 Richard B. Wyckoff of Van Buren township, was colonel of the Jackson county regiment, probably appointed by Territorial Governor James Clarke. Colonel Wyckoff was a member from Jackson county of the first constitutional convention in 1844, and of the lower house in the third general assembly 1850-51. He also held several county offices.

The first lieutenant colonel of the Jackson county regiment was Charles Swan of Charleston (now Sabula). He was one of the first town site proprietors at that place, but removed from there in the early forties and was succeeded October 9, 1840, by John Bending, of Bellview. The latter gentleman must have also left the county very soon afterward as he is a very dim memory among all of the old settlers now living.

The major of the regiment was William Augustus Warren, of Bellview, one of the best known of Jackson county's pioneers. He was recommended by Major



General Warner Lewis for promotion to brigadier general of the First Brigade, but for reasons not disclosed in any available authority, General McDonald pulled down the plum. Major Warren resigned January 15, 1841, when Colonel Anson Harrington was promoted over his head. With whom the vacancy was filled is another of the secrets which Adjutant General Stull took care should not be revealed.

The following were the members of the regimental staff:

Lieutenant James Kemper Moss, adjutant. Residence Bellview. Was postmaster in Bellevue 1839; probate judge, 1839-40; clerk of district court 1840-41; member house of representatives Iowa territorial assembly, 1841. Died October 4, 1843. A Kentuckian by birth.

Lieutenant John B. Sublette, quartermaster. Resident, Bellview. A Kentuckian who had come to the Galena lead mines in 1827, and to Jackson county 1836. Treasurer of the county 1839-1842. Died at Bellevue January 2, 1853.

Lieutenant Oliver A. Crary, paymaster. Residence Charleston, now Sabula. Removed to Chicago at an early date and died there.

Dr. Enoch A. Wood, surgeon. Residence Charleston, now Sabula, where he had come from his native state, Ohio, in 1836. Principal town site proprietor and merchant in Sabula from 1837 for more than forty years. Died in Kansas City, Missouri, in 1899, aged ninety.

Following are the line officers of the Jackson county companies of the First Regiment, First Brigade, Third Division, Iowa Territorial Militia:

Company No. 1, was a Clinton county company, headquarters at Comanche, but the second lieutenant, Israel Day, living at Comanche in 1839, removed to Sabula, Jackson county, in 1843, and became one of the most prominent merchants there. He died at Sabula in 1867.

Company No. 2—never filled.

Company No. 3 was organized in South Fork township. Henry G. Mallard, captain. Lived in the Buckhorn Settlement, to which he came in 1838 from New York State.

William Vosburg, first lieutenant. A Vermonter who came to the Buckhorn Settlement in 1837. Was captain of Company F, Thirty-first Iowa Infantry in the Civil War. Died in Clinton, Iowa, in 1891.

Calvin Teeple, second lieutenant. A Canadian from the Niagara Falls district, who came to Buckhorn in 1837, and lived upon the claim then entered, until his death August 30, 1899, at the age of eighty-four.

Company No. 4. Perry and Maquoketa townships.

John G. McDonald, captain. Promoted to brigadier general, which see.

John Webb, first lieutenant. Residence Perry township, Andrew postoffice. Native of Ohio, from whence he came to Iowa in 1837. Went to California in 1852 and died there about 1865.

Amaziah Janes, second lieutenant. Residence, Bridgeport, Maquoketa township. A southerner who came to this county from White Oak Springs lead mining district. Acquired nickname of "Little Pony."

Company No. 5. Location uncertain.

Jeremiah Wood, captain. Residence Charleston (now Sabula). Born in Ohio, 1820. Came to Iowa from Michigan in 1837; on Mississippi River steamboats as clerk and captain, 1857 to 1890. After sojourn in Tacoma, Washington, for several years, returned to Iowa and died in Davenport, February 6, 1900.

The lieutenants of this company, Thomas Coumbs and William L. Harrison, we have been unable to trace. It is quite probable that they were Clinton county people.

Company No. 6, Bellevue and vicinity.

Joseph Stillman Mallard, captain. Residence, Bellview. Came to Iowa in 1838 from New York State where he had been engaged in mercantile business. First, settled in the Buckhorn neighborhood, South Fork township, then removed to Bellevue the county seat and engaged in the practice of law. Married Cordelia,

daughter of Colonel Thomas Cox, in 1845, and in 1849 removed to Los Angeles, California, where he died nearly twenty years ago leaving a family of seven children, all of whom attained considerable wealth and prominence.

Isaac Jonas, first lieutenant. Residence, one mile north of Bellview. Son of William Jonas, an 1833 settler of Jackson county.

John Smith, second lieutenant. Residence, Tete des Morts township. One of the Smith brothers, proprietors of Smith's Ferry over the Mississippi River, being a highway to Galena, the pioneer's principal market.

Company No. 7. Never organized.

Company No. 8. Tete des Morts, Prairie Springs and Richland townships.

David G. Bates, captain. Residence, Tete des Morts township, near Smith's Ferry. Had been a steamboat captain on the Mississippi River, and was brother of Captain Bates who ran the Virginian the twenties, the first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi. Was grand juror first term of court in Jackson county, 1838. Died 1844 or 1845.

William D. Stephens, first lieutenant. Residence, La Motte. Had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and was badly wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane.

Franklin Stukeley, second lieutenant. Residence, Bellevue township, north of the town. Was a son-in-law of William Jonas, old 1833 pioneer. Came to Jackson county from the Galena lead mining region.

#### THE MISSOURI BOUNDARY WAR.

The only semblance of active military duty that came to the territorial militia of Jackson county, was when Governor Robert Lucas called upon the major generals of the three divisions in December, 1839, to furnish the United States marshal such force as he might require to maintain the rights of Iowa Territory in a strip of land along the southern border which was also claimed by Missouri. Information had reached the governor that Missouri had embodied an armed force to go into the disputed territory and collect taxes from settlers who had always regarded themselves as Iowa citizens.

Excitement became intense. Everywhere from Lee county to Clayton, there was as spontaneous and eager response to the call to arms, as was ever witnessed among militant Americans anywhere. Not from any spirit of vindictiveness or hatred towards the people of the adjoining commonwealth with whom the dispute had arisen, but with a pervading sense of duty. The pioneers were members of the militia of their territory and, as such, bound to enforce its laws, defend its honor, and protect its borders from invasion. They grasped their nondescript weapons of every sort, and sallied forth to brave winter storms, with insufficient shelter, clothing and supplies, offering their lives if need be, in conflict with brethren of equal daring and like grim determination.

"Major General Warner Lewis of the Third Division, left his place in the territorial council at once on receiving his orders, and proceeded to arouse his command. He appeared at Bellevue on the evening of Saturday, December 7, 1839, found there Brigadier General George Cubbage of his First Brigade, and left orders with that officer, who reported to Governor Lucas on the 16th, that he had issued orders to the regimental officers in the brigade, and that detachments from the two regiments were ordered to rendezvous at the Wapsipinicon post-office on the twenty-fifth. (This postoffice was on the Wapsipinicon River, east of De Witt near the mouth of Ames Creek.)

"Those detachments gathered first at Comanche in Clinton county and at Charleston and Bellview in Jackson. By local tradition we learn that General Cubbage took charge himself of drilling those which assembled at Comanche from all parts of Clinton county. John Riggs of Bloomfield township spent a day cleaning and burnishing an old musket and bayonet that had seen service in the War of 1812, then shouldered also a knapsack and wooden canteen that had been borne by his father in that war, bade goodbye to his family, and braved the in-



clement season because duty called. He returned after a week's absence and reported with a broad grin illuminating his features, "We won't have to go, the Pukes have run."\*

Charleston (now Sabula) in the southeast corner of Jackson county was the home of Charles Swan, lieutenant colonel of the First, or Jackson county Regiment, and he busied himself in recruiting a force from his environment. About a dozen men enlisted, and armed with such weapons as the frontier afforded, started for the front with Colonel Swan as commander.

"It was in midwinter and the party left the place in sleds. They took with them a dressed hog of good proportions and several hundred weight of corn meal. Proceeding as far as Deep Creek, they spent their time at that point consuming this royal fare and drinking whiskey. The provisions gave out in the course of a week or more and news came that the trouble was subsiding, whereupon the party returned to town."\*

At Bellevue, county seat of Jackson county, and headquarters of the regiment, detachments from several companies gathered and drilled for about a week. Simon Bolivar Cox, son of Colonel Thomas Cox, a territorial legislator, in a letter to the writer from Los Angeles, California, in 1906, says that as a boy of eight, attending school in Bellevue, he remembers the soldiers drilling day after day with fife and drums. Anson H. Wilson, who died near Maquoketa in 1907, at the age of ninety-one, relates that he formed one of a squad that went from the southwestern part of the county to Bellevue in two wagons.

Henry G. Mallard was captain of the company (No. 2, First Regiment), and Calvin Teeple was lieutenant. Fayette Mallard furnished and drove one team, and Shadrach Burleson the other. Alfred Clark was sergeant, William Mitchell, corporal, and Zalmon Livermore, bass drummer. Mark Current and David Sears were among the squad. Both wagons were fully loaded, and all had good rifles. They started on Monday morning,† drilled during the week, and returned Saturday, having been notified that the trouble was over.

As incidents of the trip he mentions that a hind wheel of Shade Burleson's wagon came off going down one of the steep hills; and that Alf. Clark and Bill Mitchell quarreled. Alf. being rebuked by Captain Mallard, struck that officer with his big powder horn, which broke and covered the captain with powder.

From other sources we learn that Richard B. Wyckoff, of Van Buren township, afterward colonel of the Jackson county regiment), was present, as also were representatives of Company No. 4, from Andrew. Among them we have the names of First Lieutenant John Webb, Harry F. Grover, Isaac Still, Ithiel Corbett, William and Charlie Jones, the Powers brothers, Obadiah Sawtell and Bailey Vaughn.\* (Reid's Early Military History of Iowa, in MS.)

#### THE BRUSH CREEK RANGERS.

An independent company of territorial militia was organized in the northern part of Fairfield and southern part of Jackson townships, in 1841 or 1842, during the administration of Governor John Chambers, and his adjutant, General Stull, whose records have shared in the oblivion that came to all that General Stull should have cared for, and therefore cannot be given from official sources. We have been supplied, however, with a roster prepared late in his life by Rev. William E. Reed, of Fairfield township, who joined the Rangers in 1842 soon after his arrival in the county from Pennsylvania as a settler. The list was prepared from

\* Told to the writer by the son of John Riggs, Andrew Jackson Riggs of Maquoketa, who was then a boy of seven and remembers the incident distinctly.

\* History of Jackson County, Iowa, 1879, p. 564. The information was given by Dr. Enoch A. Wood, a pioneer of 1837, who was surgeon on the staff of Swan's regiment. It is probable that the rendezvous was at Wapsipinicon postoffice instead of Deep Creek.

† Probably December 16, 1839. See Gen. Cubbage's letters in Territorial archives printed in the Early Military History of Iowa.

\* Names given by Nathaniel B. Butterworth of Andrew, who came to Perry township in 1837, a boy of eight, and has a "memory like a tombstone." Modern research into Jackson county history is very greatly indebted to Mr. Butterworth's remarkable memory.

memory, and sent to the present writer by Mr. Reed, in 1905, from Sturgis, South Dakota, where he then lived and where he died in October of the same year.

The remarkably retentive memory of this gallant old Jackson county pioneer, and his close association with the military events of the county's early history, has supplied us with a wealth of information regarding those events that is invaluable, and would have been forever lost but for his devoted labors in putting it upon paper as a contribution to the history of the county in which the greater part of his life was spent. Other material supplied by him will be drawn upon for this paper, and has been used in full in the "Early Military History of Iowa" by the present writer. The roster of the Brush Creek Rangers has been submitted to several old settlers whose memories go back to that period, and the names are all identified as residents of the environment in which the company is purported to have had its existence.

William E. Reed was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1826, of Scotch Irish ancestry, whose settlement in America dates from the French and Indian War of 1755. His father, William Reed, who was a soldier in the War of 1812, removed with his family to Fairfield township in this county, in 1842. Their trip was down the Ohio and up the Mississippi by steamboat to Bloomington (now Muscatine), and thence overland with two yoke of oxen and wagon. The mother, (Margaret Reed) became violently ill on the trip, and died where they crossed the Wapsipinicon River, at the mouth of Brophy's Creek. The body was taken through to their destination and buried in the North Bend graveyard near where a claim was taken at the mouth of Rock Creek in Fairfield township. William E. Reed became a member of the Brush Creek Rangers, militia, also of the Jackson county Mexican War company, and of Captain J. M. Morgan's Company of Iowa Mounted Volunteers, as will appear later. After his discharge from the latter company he made the overland trip to California in 1850, returning a year or two later by the Panama route, on which he had the misfortune of being shipwrecked. He married Samantha Hough, at Andrew, in 1853, who died in 1891. He was ordained a minister of the Baptist church in the early fifties, but engaged in local work mostly, and pursued the vocation of a farmer. Late in life he removed to Egan, South Dakota, and again, in 1904, to Sturgis, in the Black Hills of that state, where he died after nearly eighty years of rare usefulness, October 13, 1905.

#### ROSTER OF THE BRUSH CREEK RANGERS.

Leonard M. Hilyard, captain, a Virginian by birth, had come to Jackson county from Sangamon county, Illinois, in 1837, and made a claim in Fairfield township. He was one of a colony brought into Jackson county by Colonel Thomas Cox from southern Illinois. His sister had married Colonel Cox's brother, John W. Captain Hilyard married Mary E. Reed, sister of William E. Reed, compiler of this roster, and removed to California in 1849, where he died in San Joaquin county at an advanced age.

William Watkins was one of the lieutenants, a Virginian, father of James Watkins who was sheriff of the county for several years. Lieutenant Watkins removed to Texas, and his further career is unknown. It is uncertain who was the other lieutenant.

Stephen S. Fenn, orderly sergeant, a native of New York State, was county treasurer 1844-45, and county recorder, which included the duties of treasurer, 1847-49; removed to California in 1850.

W. H. Vanderventer, drummer, lived at Higginsport on the Maquoketa River in Washington township; ran a ferry over the Maquoketa there, it being a principal highway for the south part of the county to Bellevue, the county seat.

William Reed, drillmaster. This was the War of 1812 soldier, father of William E. Reed.



Privates: (The notes are mostly from information given by N. B. Butterworth and Chas. Wyckoff.)

Sherman Bills.

William Blake.

Andrew Birge. An 1837 pioneer of Perry township, went to California.

John Butters.

John Breeden.

Daniel Branscomb. Lived in Maquoketa township, near Colonel Cox's.

John Bozard. Vandolah & Bozard bought the first mill on Brush Creek, built by Governor Briggs in 1842. Bozard left the county early, probably in the forties.

Samuel D. Bennett. A long time resident of Perry township.

John Collins. Son of a half brother of Colonel James Collins of Black Hawk War fame.

William Conway. An Ohio man. Went to California in 1850; made captain of the emigrant train, of which Thad Seamands was a member.

James Conway. Brother of William; emigrant to California at same time.

William Cunningham. Long time resident of Maquoketa township on main Sabula road.

William E. Crane. Kept store at mouth of Deep Creek, afterward merchant at Sabula, and died there. Had lived several years with the Sac and Fox Indians.

Bruce Coughran. Smith McKinley's father-in-law; died in Missouri.

John W. Cox. Brother of Colonel Thomas Cox. Owned mill on Brush Creek. Went to California in 1849 and died there at an advanced age.

Thomas Cox. Son of Colonel Thomas Cox. Corporal in Captain Morgan's Independent Company of Iowa Mounted Volunteers, 1847-48, in garrison at Fort Atkinson, and escort to remove Winnebago Indians to Crow Wing Reservation, Minnesota. Removed to California, 1849, and died at Los Angeles May 1, 1897.

Ithiel Corbett. A Massachusetts man. Lived in Perry township; one of the 1849 emigrants to California, and died there.

George Clark. Brother to Dr. W. H. Clark, of Andrew. Removed to Decatur, Nebraska, and died there.

Matthew Curry. From Indiana. Said to have run a moonlight distillery in Jackson township.

John Curry. Miller at Rolling's Mill.

Lewis Dodd. From Cabell county, Virginia (now West Virginia). Farmer in Fairfield township. Father of J. L. Dodd, of Perry township.

J. B. Doane. Trader at Bridgeport.

Andrew Earles. Long time resident of Maquoketa township.

Richard Franklin. Came here from Ohio.

Braxton Fowler. Pioneer in Fairfield township. Native of Kanawha county, West Virginia. Father of William L. Fowler.

George Grant. A Scotchman who lived on the Maquoketa bottom, in Fairfield township. Went to California.

Walter Henry. A Scotchman; went to California in 1849.

Morris Hilyard. Brother of Captain L. M. Hilyard. Went to California in 1853.

Thomas Hilyard. Brother of Captain L. M. Hilyard. Joined Captain Morgan's Mounted Volunteers in June, 1848, and made the trip with them escorting the Winnebago Indians. Went to California in 1853, and was living there in 1908. The three Hilyard brothers married three sisters of William E. Reed.

John Hopkins. One of the White Oak Springs, or Cox Colony. Went to California in 1849.

Harrison Huling. One of the White Oak Springs Colony; settled in Maquoketa township near Colonel Cox.

Samuel Huling. Brother and neighbor of Harrison Huling. Was soldier in Black Hawk War, which see.

A. B. Ireland. Removed to Comanche, and became a prominent physician there.

Robert Johnson. An Ohio man; lived in Perry township.

Preston Jewell. Came from Missouri and went back to that state but returned to Fairfield township and died there.

G. W. Jewell. Brother of Preston, and had the same history of migrations; known as "General Jewell."

Nathaniel Jordan. Lived in Maquoketa township. Went to California and died there. Acquired nickname of "Stormy Banks."

James, George, and William Jones. Brothers from Michigan, who all went to California among the early emigrants.

Lewis Kinneson. Returned to his native state, Missouri, a few years later.

Frank Means. Perry township. Came from Pennsylvania.

Joseph Miller. Disappeared from home and never heard from.

Alexander S. McGinnis. Perry township. Son-in-law of Colonel Collins' half brother.

Jonathan Moore. Lived on section 1, Maquoketa township.

James McPeak. Perry or Jackson township. A Pennsylvanian.

Samuel McKinley. Perry township; a Kentuckian, one of the White Oak Springs or Cox Colony. Father of Smith McKinley, who enlisted in Morgan's Mounted Volunteers. A long time resident of Andrew.

William McKinley. Brother of Samuel.

John McDuffy. A Tennessean in Fairfield township.

William McDuffy. Brother of John; went to California among the early emigrants.

Ephraim Nevill. One of the White Oak Springs Colony, formerly from Sangamon county, Illinois. Wife was sister of Colonel Thomas and John W. Cox. Lived in Maquoketa township.

Enoch Nevill. Brother of Eph. Nevill. Was soldier in Black Hawk War and badly wounded at the battle of Bad Axe. Lived in Maquoketa township, near Mann's Ferry.

Hugh Neeper. Came to the county from White Oak Springs as one of the Cox and McDonald first surveying party. Lived at Andrew, and afterward saloonkeeper at Bellevue.

Uriah Pearce. Pioneer of 1838. Died in Bellevue.

William E. Reed. Compiler of this roster.

Hugh M. Reed. Brother of William E. Died in Fairfield township, February 25, 1871, aged fifty-four.

James Reed. Relative of William E. Reed. Returned to Pennsylvania in 1846.

John Rowley. Lived in Fairfield township. Came from Ohio.

Peyton Seamands. Native of Virginia. Came to Jackson county from Macoupin county, Illinois, in 1837, as one of the Cox-McDonald first surveying party. Lived near southeast corner Perry township. A prominent democratic politician in the early day. Went to California among the forty-niners.

Charles R. Seamands. Brother of Peyton. Lived for many years in Fairfield township, at Mean's Ferry, and died there.

Thomas and John Shadrach, brothers, were Englishmen who lived in Fairfield or Jackson township, but returned to England at an early date.

Robert Spence. Lived in Andrew. Kept a saloon. Died at an early date; widow married Hayes and died recently at the age of one hundred.

Mark Spiles. Came to Jackson county in 1837 from Sangamon or Macoupin county, Illinois, as one of the Cox-McDonald first surveying party. Lived in Jackson township as a bachelor. Went to California with the forty-niners.

Hastings Sandridge. Lived at Mann's Ferry in the first house built in Fairfield township. An uncle of the Seamands. Soldier in the Black Hawk War from Sangamon county, Illinois. Died by suicide.



John Scarborough. Lived in Fairfield or Van Buren township. Married Mrs. Paddleford, widowed sister of Dr. Enoch A. Wood, and had long career as merchant in Sabula. Grandfather of Hon. G. E. Hilsinger.

Lee Sweet. Lived in Fairfield township.

Lewis Sanders. Came from Missouri and returned to that state a few years later.

Henry Trout. Lived in Perry township on the Thomas McMurray place. One of White Oak Springs Colony.

Peter Wood. A Canadian. Went to California.

\_\_\_\_\_ Wilson. A house painter; lived many years in Sabula. Died in the county home.

David Young. Lived in Jackson township. Built Rolling's Mill on Brush Creek.

A total of seventy-eight names on the roll of the company.

Mr. Reed writes: \* "The Brush Creek Rangers were in existence when I came to Iowa in 1842. Iowa was then a territory, and, under the territorial law, all men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were subject to military duty. Those who did not attend muster were subject to a fine of two dollars for every day's delinquency, so it was said. I know that the roll was arranged to mark down absentees, for I acted as orderly in Fenn's absence several times at his request, but I never knew of any one being fined, and I am confident I never saw more than fifty attend muster at one time. After the organization of the Jackson county Mexican War infantry company in May, 1846, I never heard anything more of the Brush Creek Rangers."

## MEXICAN WAR VOLUNTEERS MUSTERED INTO UNITED STATES SERVICE.

### FIRST UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

On a day late in the winter of 1846-7, Enoch Nevill, a Black Hawk war soldier, who was somewhat crippled from a wound received in the battle of Bad Axe, visited the little town of Andrew, the county seat of the county, and, as was too frequently his wont, indulged freely in what pioneers often called "sod corn juice." In the exuberant state which resulted, he visited the shoemaker shop of John Rice, and in the discussion of war topics or other matters became so noisy that the din got on to the nerves of the knight of Saint Crispin, and he ordered the old veteran out of the shop.

Compliance was so slow, and the continued vocal volleys so exasperating, that Shoemaker John picked up a small bench, and using it as a battering ram, hurried the offender out of the door so violently that he fell at full length outside. The episode was seen by a group of young men in whom it at once aroused a spirit of fierce resentment. The country was then in the throes of war with a foreign power, and men's hearts were filled with patriotism and the war spirit. The person of a former soldier, especially if scarred in one of his country's battles, was sacred in their eyes, and his ignominy and hurts became instantly theirs. They seized the bearer of the improvised battering ram, dragged him into the street, removed the top rail from a near by worm fence, mounted their victim on its sharpest edge, and "rode" him through the streets of the county capital with all the noise and abuse that their vocal powers allowed, and then compelled him to furnish two gallons of whiskey that the event might be duly celebrated.

Now it chanced that the principal figure in the exhibition which graced the streets of Andrew, was not only a shoemaker, but had been invested by the suffrages of his fellow citizens with the dignity of justice of the peace for the county, and he was certain that in the indignities which his person and sensibilities had

\* Letter to present writer from Sturgis, S. D., May 10, 1905.

suffered, the majesty of the law had somehow been assailed. A law abiding grand jury shared his opinion, a true bill of indictment for the crime of riot was found against Thomas Cox, Robert C. Huttenhow, Ebenezer B. Curtis, Hastings Sandridge and Ira Griffin, and the District Court at its June term, 1847, found them guilty and adjudged a term of imprisonment in the county jail. But Ansel Briggs was governor of the state, he was an Andrew man and knew the young men and their provocation, and hence volume one of the Executive Register of the State of Iowa on page 29, contains a record of their pardon before the sentence was served.\*

Of the culprits, Hastings Sandridge had been also a soldier in the Black Hawk War, and Thomas Cox was the son of another soldier in that conflict. Cox, Huttenhow, Sandridge and Griffin had enrolled in June, 1846, in the Jackson county Mexican War infantry company, and were awaiting call from the government. One of the "rioters" was not present at the trial. It was known in Andrew that Captain John Haskell King of the First United States Infantry, had opened a recruiting office in Galena to supply the losses in that regiment in Mexico, and Ira Griffin gave leg bail to Iowa justice and in company with his brother, Edwin Griffin, and Joseph S. Shoemake, also of Andrew, went to Galena, and on the 6th of March, 1847, they enrolled as privates in Company I, First United States Infantry.† Samuel Pickles, of Bellevue, also accompanied them and enlisted on the same day and in the same company.

Captain King took about eighty recruits in all from Galena to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, where he was joined by others, including Company K, Fifteenth United States Infantry, an Iowa company under Captain Edwin Guthrie, of Fort Madison, and proceeded to Vera Cruz, Mexico, arriving at that port on the 25th of May. Here they found that the First Infantry formed the garrison of Vera Cruz, and it did not participate in the battles of Scott's campaign against the City of Mexico, but made the march to that city after its capture. Ira Griffin was sent from Vera Cruz to New Orleans on a hospital boat, in November, 1847, and was discharged there, December 1, 1847, "on a surgeon's certificate of disability because he was so strongly predisposed to attacks of intermittent fever that the slightest exposure brought such an attack upon him" (Official Army Record). He was born in the State of New York in 1824, moved to Ohio in 1831, and Jackson county, 1841. He was still living, in 1906, in Jasper, Missouri, and supplied some facts regarding his army career to the present writer in that year.

Edwin Griffin marched with his regiment to the City of Mexico in December, 1847, accompanied it when the country was evacuated in July, 1848, and was mustered out at New Orleans in that month. He removed to Nebraska among the early settlers of that state and died at Grand Island in May, 1904. Ira and Edwin Griffin were sons of Sylvester Griffin, who enlisted in the Fourteenth United States Infantry.

Joseph S. Shoemake was a farm employee of Nathaniel Butterworth, near Andrew, when he enlisted. He was discharged July 23, 1848, at Camp Jeff Davis, Mississippi, by reason of expiration of term of service. After living for a time at Andrew he located his army land warrant in Dubuque county near Buncombe, and died there in 1853, unmarried.

Samuel Pickles was a resident of Bellevue when he enlisted, but other antecedents were not ascertained. He died of yellow fever at Vera Cruz, Mexico, June 27, 1847.

Note.—Mr. Butterworth says in a recent letter, "Eb. Curtis was the leader, Huttenhow and Ira Griffin carried the rail and some of the rest of the crowd

\* The item of their pardon was furnished the writer by Prof. B. F. Shambaugh, editor of the Executive Register of the State of Iowa. The story of the incidents of the "Riot" was given by N. B. Butterworth of Andrew, who was present on the occasion.

† Thomas Cox also enlisted in Morgan's Dragoons in July, 1847, about the time the pardons were issued.



held him on. Some one made up a little ditty on the affair which the boys used to sing, part of which was:

‘Eb. Curtis is a very fine man,  
He asked us chaps to lend him a hand,  
So we took the rail upon our shoulders,  
For that is the way to make good soldiers.’

John Rice was one of the bunch that came from White Oak Springs; he afterward went to Bellevue and was a justice of the peace of that town for a number of years and died there.” He was also recorder of Jackson county, 1845-1847.

#### FOURTEENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

Sylvester Griffin:—Residence near Andrew, Jackson county, Iowa. An eccentric character, generally known as “Buck” Griffin. His sons, Ira and Edwin, had enlisted in March, 1847, at Galena, for the First United States Infantry, as already noted. In November of that year, although past the age for required military service, he started alone, took passage on a steamboat at Bellevue, Iowa, for St. Louis, to enroll himself as a Mexican War soldier, probably desiring to join his sons in the First Infantry. Not finding any satisfactory opportunity in St. Louis, he continued his journey to New Orleans, and was there enrolled on November 27, 1847, as a recruit for Captain C. M. Haile’s Company (C), Fourteenth United States Infantry, a Louisiana company.\* He was honorably discharged from the service July 28, 1848.

Mr. Griffin was of Welsh descent, born in Vermont in 1800, but removed with his parents to Franklin county, New York, in 1810. In 1831 he removed to Seneca county, Ohio, and in June, 1841, came to Jackson county, Iowa, locating on a farm in Perry township. After his return from Mexico he resumed farming, but in 1851 he was smitten with the gold fever, and with characteristic independence, he shouldered his army knapsack and started on foot to cross the plains to California.

He stopped for a time en route at Salt Lake City and worked for Brigham Young. In the Golden State he engaged in ranching for several months near Stockton, remained in California a year and then returned to his Iowa farm by way of Panama and New York.

In the early days of 1861, when filled with indignation that the country’s flag had been insulted, Iowa men began to volunteer to maintain the honor of that flag. Buck Griffin, although sixty-one years old, resolved to again offer himself as a soldier for the Union. A company was being raised in Jackson county for the Twelfth Infantry, the regiment over which was to be placed one of her own citizens, the West Point graduate, Colonel Joseph Jackson Woods. Griffin did not choose to present himself at that home company where his age was well known, but betook himself to Dubuque, and offered to enroll in Company K of the same regiment. The question being raised as to his being of acceptable age, he indignantly proposed to refer the matter to his father Ashley Griffin, of La Motte. The recruiting officer did not know that Ashley Griffin was in fact his son, and accepted the enrollment, but the official records of Company K, Twelfth Iowa Infantry, show a blank in the place of the age of Sylvester Griffin.

He shared with his regiment the danger and exposure at Fort Donelson, contracted smallpox soon afterward, was confined in hospital at Paducah, Ken-

---

\* At the time of Griffin’s enlistment, the company was commanded by Captain Thomas Shields, promoted October 21, 1847. Captain Shields was a native of Mississippi, commissioned from Louisiana as first lieutenant on the organization of the Fourteenth Infantry. He served in the civil war as lieutenant-colonel of the Thirtieth Louisiana Volunteers, C. S. A. (Hietman’s Hist. Register U. S. A.).

tucky, rejoined his regiment three days before the battle of Shiloh, and in the Hornet's Nest at 4 o'clock in the afternoon of April 6, 1862, was shot through the left lung and hand and was borne from the field.

Tenacious of life, as his hardy career would lead us to expect, he stood transportation to the hospital at Jefferson Barracks, but there succumbed on the 26th of May, and his remains were sent home for interment in the cemetery at Andrew, one of the first martyrs of Jackson county, and a veteran, in every sense, of two wars.\*

CAPTAIN J. M. MORGAN'S COMPANY OF IOWA INDEPENDENT MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.

The military post at Fort Atkinson, in what is now Winneshiek county, Iowa, established to protect the Agency in the Winnebago Indian Reservation, was temporarily evacuated when the Mexican War broke out, and its garrison of regulars was sent to Mexico. To supply its place, the enlistment of two companies of Iowa volunteers was authorized, one of infantry at Burlington and vicinity under command of Captain James M. Morgan (who had been quartermaster general with the rank of brigadier general on the staff of Governor Lucas), and one of cavalry in Clayton county, under command of Captain John Parker, of Dubuque. The former company assumed its duties at Fort Atkinson in July, 1846, and the latter assembled in September only to be mustered out three months later, so large a garrison being deemed unnecessary.

The infantry was enlisted for the term of one year. As the expiration of that period approached, orders were received authorizing its reenlistment as cavalry. A treaty had already been signed with the Winnebagoes, by which they agreed to relinquish the Iowa reservation, and to move to one on the Crow Wing River, in Minnesota, and a cavalry force was needed to escort them when the time for removal came. This was finally accomplished in the summer of 1848, and Morgan's Company performed two long marches of over three hundred miles and return as such escort. The new company was mustered into service July 15, 1847. As cavalry, the members were obliged to furnish their own horses. Not all of the infantry men could do so, and other men unwilling to reenlist, so it became necessary to obtain recruits to supply the vacancies. Recruiting officers were sent to Dubuque, among other places, and there young men from Jackson county took advantage of the opportunity to offer their services to their country.

Just when they left home is not known, but they were mustered at Fort Atkinson July 15, 1846. They were Thomas Cox, eldest son of the late Colonel Thomas Cox, pioneer legislator who had died two years previous; Samuel Baltzer Carpenter,\* stepson of Governor Ansel Briggs; and Stephen J. Palmer, of Fairfield township. About the first of January, 1848, efforts were begun to fill up the company to the maximum of one hundred enlisted men in anticipation of their somewhat hazardous trip with the Indians.

Cox, who had been promoted to first corporal of the company, took measures to have his friends in Jackson county notified of the opportunity for military service, and nine more young men of the county enrolled themselves before the march finally began. On the 21st of January, there came to the company Ashley C. Riggs, whose father lived at or near Wright's Corners on the line between Jackson and Clinton counties, directly south of Maquoketa, Wm. Snyder, who made his home with William Phillips, an 1836 pioneer, on the town site of Maquoketa, and Thaddeus C. Seamands, who lived at Mann's Ferry, in Fairfield township.

They were followed on the 26th of January by Alonzo Livermore, a son of one of the pioneers of Maquoketa. February 21st Horace Salter, of Maquoketa,

\* From Reid's Early Military History of Iowa (in manuscript).

\* Carpenter's name appears on the official roll as John B. Carpenter, but his relatives all agree that his name was Samuel.



who had returned during the previous fall from service with Doniphan's expedition into northeastern Mexico, was enrolled in the company as farrier and blacksmith. May 25th another recruit from Jackson county came, in the person of Erastus C. Gordon, of Maquoketa, one of the Ohio contingent of early emigrants to that settlement. Finally about the first of June, Corporal Cox wrote his friend Thomas Hilyard, of Fairfield township, who had been refused enlistment because the company was full, that there was danger of trouble with the Indians who had become unruly and restive, and that two or three more men would be accepted in the company.

Hilyard interested his chums, William E. Reed, of Fairfield township, and Albert Smith McKinley, of Andrew; the three procured horses and started at once for Fort Atkinson. They found that the cavalcade had already started but followed on and overtook the company two days' march distance, and were accepted and enrolled on the 10th of June, 1847. To this fortunate joining of the last recruits admitted to the company we are indebted for the only complete account of the unique service of this Iowa Mexican War company that was ever written. Rev. William E. Reed wrote during the last years of his life a full itinerary of the long march and it will appear as part of the military history of Iowa presented by the Iowa State Roster Board.

The lives of Thaddeus Seamands and Horace Salter, of the Jackson county contingent in Morgan's Company, have also been spared long enough to supply details of military history of Iowa, that the absence or loss of official records makes very valuable.

We will recapitulate the members of Captain Morgan's Independent Company of Iowa Mounted Volunteers, sometimes called Iowa Dragoons.

Thomas Cox, aged twenty-two; residence, Maquoketa township; farmer; enrolled July 15, 1847, promoted first corporal January 1, 1848. Born at Springfield, Illinois, November 9, 1824. Removed to California 1849. City marshal of Los Angeles in the early fifties soon after the city was incorporated. Died there May 1, 1897.

Horace Salter, farrier, aged twenty-four; residence, Maquoketa; enrolled February 21, 1848; was also a member of Captain E. J. Glasgow's company in Trader's Battalion in the Doniphan expedition to Mexico, which see.

Charles Baltzer Carpenter, aged twenty-one; residence, Andrew; enrolled July 15, 1847; born at Galena, Illinois, June 13, 1827. Son of Samuel Carpenter of the American Fur Company, who died in Van Buren township, Jackson county, in 1838. His widow married Governor Ansel Briggs. Balt Carpenter (as he was generally known at home), went to California in 1849 and died in Sheridan in that state, October 9, 1893.

Erastus C. Gordon, aged twenty-two; residence, Maquoketa; farmer; enrolled May 25, 1848. Born in Huron county, Ohio, October 18, 1823; came to Jackson county in 1842; died at Maquoketa April 19, 1879.

Thomas Hilyard, aged twenty-three; residence, Fairfield township; farmer; enrolled June 10, 1848. Born May 18, 1825, Sangamon county, Illinois; parents removed to Jackson county, Iowa, in 1838; went to California in 1854 and died there.

Alonzo Livermore, aged twenty-five; residence, Maquoketa; enrolled January 26, 1848. Born in Chenango county, New York, in 1822; removed to Jackson county from Huron county, Ohio, about 1840; went to California about 1869 and died there a few years afterward.

Albert Smith McKinley, aged seventeen; residence, Andrew; enrolled June 10, 1848. Born at White Oak Springs, Wisconsin Territory, in 1831. His father, Samuel McKinley, a Kentuckian, was one of the early settlers of the Galena laid mining region, and came to Jackson county as one of Colonel Cox's surveying gang in 1837. Smith McKinley died at Clinton, Iowa, May 29, 1896.

Stephen J. Palmer, aged twenty; residence, Fairfield township; farmer; en-

rolled July 16, 1847; born in Chautauqua county, New York, March 6, 1828; came to Jackson county, Iowa, 1839; died at Andrew May 4, 1899.

Ashley C. Riggs, aged nineteen; residence, Bloomfield township, Clinton county; farmer; enrolled January 21, 1848; born in Allegany county, New York, September 14, 1828; came to Iowa 1838; removed about 1851 to the vicinity of the Winnebago Indian Reservation, in Minnesota, which he had visited as a soldier; laid out and owned an addition to Monticello, Minnesota, where he died about 1905.

William E. Reed, aged twenty-one, residence, Fairfield township; farmer and carpenter; in later years Baptist local preacher; enrolled June 10, 1848, was also member of Jackson county Mexican War company and Brush Creek Rangers, which see.

William Snyder, aged twenty-four; residence, Maquoketa; enrolled January 21, 1848; native of Maryland; removed to Texas after the Civil War.

Thaddeus C. Seamands, aged twenty-one; residence, Mann's Ferry, Fairfield township; farmer; enrolled January 21, 1848. Born in Cabell county, Virginia, (West Virginia), March 8, 1826; came to Jackson county, Iowa, from Lawrence county, Ohio, in 1847; went to California in 1850; served in the Civil War in Company E, Second California Cavalry; returned to Jackson county, Iowa, in 1873. Living (1910) at the State Soldiers' Home, Marshalltown, Iowa.

Morgan's mounted company was mustered out of service at Fort Atkinson, September 11, 1848, being probably the last company of volunteers to perform service during the Mexican war,

## JACKSON COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

(FROM ADJUTANT GENERAL'S REPORT AND FILES OF SENTINEL.)

In the presidential election in 1860, Jackson county cast three thousand and twenty-one votes for president. During the two years following, according to the adjutant general's report, the county furnished one thousand two hundred and eighty-eight men to put down the rebellion, or upward of forty per cent of the entire voting population of the county.

To many the war was a surprise. "When immediately surrounded with peace and tranquillity, and they paid little attention to the rumored plots and plans of those who lived and grew rich from the sweat and toil, blood and flesh of others; aye, even trafficking in the offspring of their own loins." The war was upon them, the cannon thundering within the nation's very gates, before the people of the northwest awoke to the issues at stake.

It was on the 12th day of April, 1861, when Fort Sumter, near Charleston, South Carolina, was fired upon by what the more charitable of the nation believed to be a drunken mob. But the surrender of Captain Anderson, made necessary by the murderous and continued fire of the enemy's guns, awakened the entire North from a dream of fancied security and an unbroken Union.

The first company raised in Jackson county was in answer to the president's second call for volunteers, dated May 3, 1861. This was Company I of the Fifth Iowa Infantry, which went into quarters June 24th, and was mustered into the United States service at Burlington, on the 17th of July following. Company A, of the Ninth Regiment, under Captain Drips, went into quarters in August, and mustered into the service September 24th, with a total rank and file of one hundred and one men. Company I of the Twelfth Regiment, found itself in the service September 16, 1861. Companies L and M of the Second Cavalry, entered the service about the same time.

Then came that well remembered lull in the conflict when sanguine men grew more hopeful, and the desponding less in despair—a time when many thought the war would soon be at an end, and once more would be "beaten



the swords into plowshares and the spears into pruning hooks." But quickly was the spirit of the north again stirred, and the blood of northern chivalry sent leaping into boiling currents through veins swollen into righteous wrath, when the terrible news of Shiloh—of thousands slain, and Iowa sons in the southern prisons—came to fathers, brothers and friends of those who had gone to the front.

The call of President Lincoln for three hundred thousand men, August 9, 1862, met with a liberal response from Jackson county. From the plow, from the workshop and countinghouse, leaving the schoolroom, the desk, the bar, the pulpit, the press, men of every rank in life, of all ages, graybeard and youth—those who showed themselves the bravest of the brave, came forth and enrolled their names among the men who were ready to face the cannon's mouth, if necessary, to die for their country.

Companies A and I, of the Twenty-fourth, various squads of the Twenty-sixth, and Companies F, I and K of the Thirty-first Iowa Infantry Regiments enlisted from Jackson county in the fall of 1862. Those who were kept at home by age, infirmity or sex, did noble service, too. They assisted with labor, money and words of cheer. Aid societies sprang up. Contributions were made. Sanitary stores were sent out. Mothers and sisters gathered in groups about quiet firesides where they talked over the hardships of absent dear ones on southern battlefields, in lone marches, in death dealing prisons, or death-bearing hospitals.

Many a needle contributed its mite, and many a pen its words of comfort, to render camp life more pleasant, and the army less a barbarism. Viewed in its true light, an even greater debt of gratitude is due to the wives and mothers who gave up their husbands and sons, their natural protectors, and suffered them, with a passive self-sacrifice, to go to a field of carnage, than to the brave men themselves, who, inspired by the thought of heroic action and gallant service, were led to encounter danger and death for the sake of preserving our common heritage, the legacy of our ancestors.

In August, 1861, a meeting was held in the Congregational church in Maquoketa, just before the departure of Company A, of the Ninth Regiment, which was raised under the name of the Jackson County National Guards.

This meeting was to concert measures for the comforts of volunteers and provide means for the families of those in the company known as the Jackson County National Guards. W. W. Eaton was called to the chair, and J. J. Marks was appointed secretary. An address was made by the chair, and by Captain Drips. The latter then offered the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, The military company called the Jackson County National Guards has been called by the governor of Iowa into the service of the United States; and,

WHEREAS, We believe it to be the duty of every one who lives under the protection of the American flag to contribute, to the extent of his or her ability, in maintaining the government which that flag represents; and,

WHEREAS, Many of those who have volunteered in said company have families depending upon them for support; therefore,

*Resolved*, That, having a great pride in our country, and wishing to see her well represented in the army of the Union, we will use every exertion to swell the ranks of said company to the maximum required by the government, viz., one hundred and one men.

*Resolved*, That we pledge ourselves to render such assistance to the families of the volunteers as will provide them with all the common necessities of life while their husbands, fathers and sons are absent fighting our battles.

The following soliciting committee was appointed: H. Shellenberger, William Sears, William Cundill, J. W. Jenkins, S. D. Lyman, J. J. Marks, Edwin Darling, D. A. Fletcher, J. R. Griffin and G. S. Martin. The meeting was

closed by an address by J. W. Jenkins. A sword was presented to Captain Drips, with due ceremony, upon his departure.\*

The ladies of Maquoketa, during the war, had a Sanitary Aid Society, and contributed much in stores and clothing to the comfort of volunteers. They also contributed money for the relief of those who were afflicted.

It is a matter of sincere regret to us that we cannot give a full account of the home societies and contributions, and of all that the citizens of Jackson county did on their own territory for the Union cause. There are, however, no existing newspaper files that could be found covering the period of the war, and we are compelled to speak but generally of those things which we would be glad to mention more minutely.

On account of the freedom with which men volunteered in this county, there was occasion for but little trouble in regard to drafts. We believe there was but one draft in Jackson county, and in that no difficulty was experienced, save in Butler township. Here an attempt was made to resist the draft, or, rather, to escape it. The enrolling officers found it an impossibility to make an enrollment. Butler township is largely a timber district, and it was with little difficulty the natives could hide on the approach of the officer, where they could not be found. The families of those who were liable to draft would refuse to give their names, and irate daughters of Erin would threaten a salute of hot water unless the offending parties would make their absence more conspicuous than they themselves.

Joseph P. Eaton was appointed a deputy provost marshal for the county, and the matter given into his charge. With the assistance of the assessor's books, he finally succeeded in making an enrollment. Nine men were drafted in Butler township, and due notice served according to law, notifying them to report at the county seat within five days. Only two reported, one of whom proved to be a cripple, and the other, for some reason, unfit for service. Efforts to find the other seven proved fruitless. At last, Deputy Marshal Eaton got a squad of soldiers, and, proceeding to Butler township, encamped in the barn of one of the richest farmers there. The soldiers helped themselves to what they needed, and Eaton informed the citizens that they had come to stay; that unless the drafted men were forthcoming, they would make another draft, and that they would continue to draw until they filled the quota with men who could be found; otherwise, the entire township would have to become fugitives. This began to look like business, and, at a meeting appointed for the following day, some six thousand dollars were raised to hire substitutes, within two hours. The quota was made up of hired men, and the soldiers were withdrawn without any difficulty having occurred. One of the fugitives from this township fled to Boston to visit his brother, and had just entered the latter's house when a deputy marshal, who had been notified by telegraph, arrested him and started him back to Iowa. We will sketch in brief, the history of the regiments in which most of the Jackson county men were enlisted.

#### NINTH IOWA INFANTRY.

This regiment was raised in northeastern Iowa in August and September, 1861, and was organized in Dubuque by Hon. William Vandever, member of Congress, who was specially commissioned by the president to raise a regiment in his district. He was made colonel.

The Ninth Iowa proceeded to Benton Barracks, at St. Louis, with nine hundred and ninety-seven men. From October until January, 1862, the regiment was stationed about Franklin, Missouri, for the purpose of guarding railroads. Here they found a most unhealthy region and inclement weather, which, in three months, had reduced their number by death and discharge,

---

\* This sword was presented by Captain Drips' widow to A. W. Drips Post No. 74, G. A. R. in 1887. It has been suitably mounted and hangs in their Post room.



some twenty-four men. This loss was more than made up by additional enlistments.

The regiment, on the 7th of March, experienced its maiden fight in the battle of Pea Ridge. Its first experience was a severe one, and while victory crowned the Union side, it was with severe loss and the cost of many brave men. Captain Drips, of Jackson county, was killed while leading his men on a gallant charge. His loss was deeply felt. He had been a soldier in the Mexican war, and was not only a respected leader, but a brave and gallant soldier. Out of five hundred and sixty men of the Ninth Iowa engaged in the fight, two hundred and thirty-seven were killed or wounded, and three captured.

A march of six hundred miles on a campaign through Missouri and Arkansas brought the regiment to Helena, July 17, 1862, where the regiment was in camp for five months, and had its only experience during the service in regular camp drill and discipline. Here the regiment received a stand of silk colors from a committee of ladies in Boston, Massachusetts, in honor of their heroic service at Pea Ridge. A couple of days at Vicksburg the regiment was under fire, and December 31, 1862, found the Ninth Iowa on Yazoo River.

After assisting at the capture of Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863, the regiment proceeded to Young's Point, Louisiana, where, during the months of February and March, in a sickly climate, disease brought to the regiment all the evils of the battlefield, and left none of it honors. Assisting at the capture of Jackson, May 14th, on May 22d, in line with the whole Army of the Tennessee, the regiment went first up to the grand assault upon Vicksburg. In a few terrible moments, the command lost seventy-nine in killed or wounded. The entire loss in the siege to the Ninth Iowa was one hundred and twenty-one men.

The regiment engaged in various campaigns and marches through Mississippi, Arkansas, Tennessee and Alabama, pitching their tents at the foot of Lookout Mountain, November 23d, just in time to take part in the battle above the clouds. The close of 1863 found the regiment reduced in number five hundred and ten men.

January 1, 1864, was celebrated by the reenlistment of two hundred and eighty-seven veterans of the regiment for another term of three years. This entitled them to a thirty days' furlough, and February 14th found them at Dubuque. Returning with one hundred and twenty-five three year recruits, the regiment was soon in active service. Before the 8th of September, it had been honorably engaged in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochie River, Decatur, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy. The losses were small compared with some of its previous encounters, being only ninety in killed, wounded and prisoners. The nonveterans mustered out September 23, 1864.

The regiment was in the famous "march to the sea" and fought its last battle at Bentonville. The Ninth Iowa was present in the military pageant, May 24th, which consisted in the review of Sherman's in the streets of Washington.

July 18, 1865, the Ninth Iowa mustered out at Louisville, numbering five hundred and ninety-four. The regiment marched over four thousand miles, and traveled by steamer and railroad some six thousand more.

The losses during the service were: killed, one hundred and seventeen; died of disease, two hundred; discharged for disability, two hundred and forty-three, or a total list of five hundred and sixty casualties.

#### TWELFTH INFANTRY.

The colonel of this regiment was Jackson J. Woods, of this county. Most of Company I was composed of Jackson county volunteers. The regiment was organized at Dubuque, and mustered into the service November 25, 1861. The first battle in which the Twelfth Infantry was engaged was at Fort Donelson, where it was in the front line during the battles of the 13th, 14th and

15th of February, 1862. At the battle of Shiloh, about four hundred of the regiment were taken prisoners, and the remainder were organized with the Eighth and Fourteenth Iowa and Fifty-eighth Illinois into the Union Brigade. The brigade took a prominent part in the battle of Corinth.

The prisoners having been exchanged, October 18, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Davenport to reorganize. It was next ordered to report to General Grant, and was present at the capture of Jackson, Mississippi, and the siege of Vicksburg. December 25, 1863, two hundred and ninety-eight of the regiment reenlisted as veterans, and the veterans were furloughed for thirty days, beginning March 22, 1864.

The other important battles in the memory of the Twelfth Iowa are Tupelo, White River, Nashville and Spanish Fort. The regiment was mustered out at Memphis, January 20, 1866. The casualties of enlisted men were ninety-one killed, two hundred and ten died of disease, two hundred and forty-seven discharged for disability. Total, five hundred and forty-eight.

#### TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

This regiment entered the United States service at Muscatine, September 18, 1862. Company A was, for the most part, from Jackson county, as was all of Company I. The command departed for St. Louis, October 20, 1862, and was, during the remainder of 1862 and the year 1863, stationed in various parts of Arkansas, Louisiana and Mississippi, engaging in the battle of Champion Hills on May 16th.

During the spring of 1864, the regiment was engaged in a campaign through Louisiana, taking part in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads. Only about one hundred and forty-six men of the Twenty-fourth Iowa were actually engaged in this battle, the companies from Jackson county with some others having been left in the rear, guarding a train. July, 1864, found the regiment stationed in Louisiana, and, on the 21st of this month, orders were received to embark on the steamer "Star of the South," on an unknown voyage. The 30th of July found the regiment at Washington City, and from there it proceeded to Virginia.

Here, in the battle of Winchester, after a heroic record made in the field, the regiment found its ranks thinned by a loss of seventy-four men, in killed, wounded and prisoners. The battle of Fisher's Hill, on September 22d, resulted in but a slight loss to the Twenty-fourth, though it was for a time in the hottest of the fight. In the battle of Cedar Creek the regiment had quite a severe experience, with a total list of casualties, ninety-three. This was the last fight in which the veterans were engaged.

December 4, 1864, it was ordered that the following names of battles be inscribed on the regimental colors of the Twenty-fourth: Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Vicksburg, Jackson, Sabine Cross Roads, Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. Early in 1865, the regiment was ordered south and until the close of the war was stationed in North and South Carolina and Georgia. It was mustered out at Savannah July 17, 1865. Of the regiment, one hundred and twenty-nine men were killed in battle, one hundred and ninety-seven died of disease, and two hundred and thirty-two were discharged for disability.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

To this regiment Jackson county contributed a large part of Company A, and of Company B, and squads in various other companies.

The organization of the regiment was completed at Clinton, September 30, 1862, and it was soon ordered to St. Louis. Though present at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, the command was not engaged. The Twenty-sixth was at



the front, and the principal regiment engaged in the battle of Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863, and lost one hundred and nineteen men, or over twenty-five per cent in killed and wounded, of the number engaged.

From January to April, the command was at Young's Point, Louisiana, on picket and fatigue duty. It then accompanied General Steele on what was known as the Deer Creek raid. The regiment was present at the siege of Vicksburg, and variously engaged from May 18th until the 4th of July in the assault upon that city. August and September, the regiment was engaged with the ague along the malaria district of Black River. In a more glorious warfare, the men were present at Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge and Ringgold, in November.

In May, 1864, the regiment was engaged at Resaca and Dallas, with a loss of twenty-three men in the former battle. In June it was present at Kenesaw Mountain, and in July at Decatur. During the fall of 1864, the regiment was engaged in almost constant skirmishing in Georgia, accompanying Sherman to Savannah, and thence through the Carolinas to Washington City, where the command was mustered out, June 6, 1865.

The loss in killed during the war was seventy-nine; died of disease, two hundred and two; discharged for disability, one hundred and thirty-eight; total, four hundred and nineteen.

#### THIRTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

Companies F, I and K, of this regiment, were from Jackson county. The regiment was mustered into the service by Captain Hendershott, at Davenport, October 13, 1862.

To sketch the movements of this regiment would simply be to duplicate the sketch of the Twenty-sixth Infantry given above. The command was engaged at Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Deer Creek raid, Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Ringgold, with Sherman on his "march to the sea," north through the Carolinas, and mustered out at Louisville, June 27, 1865.

The loss in killed in this regiment was small, only being twenty-five, including both officers and men. Disease was more cruel, claiming as its portion two hundred and seventy-one by death, and one hundred and sixty-three discharged for disability. Some of the latter were discharged on account of wounds.

#### SECOND CAVALRY.

This was the only regiment of the early Iowa cavalry which maintained its individuality throughout the war, and was, upon the whole, the largest cavalry regiment in the west, usually numbering not less than eight hundred men. Other cavalry regiments were divided up for orderly service, but the officers of the Second opposed any separation of their men, thus securing for the command a most enviable record and a nation's praise.

Of the officers of the regiment, the following were promoted to the ranks named: First colonel, Washington L. Elliott, to brigadier general; second colonel, Edward Hatch, to major general, later colonel and brevet brigadier general in the regular army; third colonel, Datus E. Coon, to brigadier general.

Of the regiment, Companies L and M were from Jackson county. The command was mustered into service at Davenport, September 1, 1861, which place they left in December, remaining at Benton Barracks until February, 1862, when the regiment was ordered to Bird's Point, Missouri, and followed Jeff Thompson about one thousand miles through the state. The command was present at the taking of New Madrid in March, and companies K and L were the first troops to occupy Island No. 10, taking one hundred and ninety-five

prisoners and immense stores. April 12th the regiment was ordered to Hamburg Landing, Tennessee, and was there engaged in skirmishing, with small loss, until April 28th, when a charge was made on Monterey, Tennessee. The regiment was in General Pope's division of the investing army of Corinth, and was engaged in almost daily skirmishes.

On May 9th, the regiment performed the most brilliant exploit of its whole career, when, at Farmington, it charged into the face of Bragg's entire army, covering General Payne's retreat, and saving him from what otherwise would have been fell disaster. Four hundred and twelve men were here engaged with a loss of fifty men and one hundred horses in a few minutes.

May 28, 1862, the regiment started on a march to the rear of Corinth, riding almost incessantly for three days and nights. At Booneville, Mississippi, with a loss of about twenty men, the regiment burned two trains of cars, ten thousand stand of arms, about one million rounds of ammunition, besides great quantities of other stores, and this with the enemy in sight in large force. August 26, 1862, they were engaged with General Faulkner, at Rienzi. September 20th, actively at Iuka, and in the battle of Corinth; not only took part, but also engaged in the pursuit as far as Ripley. In the later fall of the year, the regiment occupied the advance position in Grant's Central Mississippi Army, being the first to occupy Lamar, Holly Springs, Lumpkin's Mills, Wyatt, Oxford, Walter Valley and Coffeeville. Sharp engagements took place at all these points, the one at Coffeeville on December 5th, being quite disastrous. The regiment took part in the pursuit of Van Dorn after his raid on Holly Springs, following him to New Albany, Mississippi, and returning to Grand Junction, Tennessee, for winter quarters.

The spring and summer of 1863 were spent in constant reconnaissance. The regiment started on Grierson's raid, but was ordered back, and, in April, was sharply engaged at Birmingham and Elliston. At Jackson, Tennessee, July 13th, the Second Iowa experienced some severe service. At Grenada, August 13th, the regiment, in company with the Third Iowa Cavalry, burned sixty locomotives, and about five hundred cars, being the accumulated rolling stock of several railroads.

The command was in brisk encounters at Salem, Mississippi, October 8th; at Wyatt's, October 13th; at Moscow, November 4th; at Lafayette, Tennessee, December 25th; and at Collierville, December 27-8, 1863. Smith's raid from Tennessee into Mississippi was shared by the regiment in February, 1864, after which a large part of the volunteers reenlisted as veterans and were allowed to return to Iowa on veteran furlough in April, 1864.

Returning to Memphis in June, the Second Cavalry joined Sherman's army, but was left with Thomas when "Old Tecumseh" cut loose at Atlanta. It continued under Thomas' command, taking part in various skirmishes in Tennessee and Alabama. At the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864, the regiment made a brilliant charge, and was the first to place their colors upon the enemy's works in storming the second fort.

This was the last severe fighting. During the entire service from the time they entered Tennessee, the regiment could scarcely have been said to have a permanent camp a day's march from the Memphis and Charleston railroad. Along this line most of its skirmishes took place. The command was in most constant and fatiguing service during 1862-3, and, on an average used a supply of horses every six months. The regiment mustered out at Selma, Alabama, September 19, 1865. The casualties were not heavy when compared with the time of service and the number of engagements. There were: killed, sixty-six; died of disease, one hundred and seventy-two; discharged for disability, one hundred and sixty-seven; total, four hundred and five.

For the facts given in this sketch we are largely indebted to Captain W. S. Belden, Company L.



## SOLDIERS' FESTIVAL.

When the Jackson county soldiers had returned at the close of the war they were deservedly commended for their valor in the field and the faithful discharge of every duty, however irksome.

The close of the conflict was here, as elsewhere, the cause of a general rejoicing, a rejoicing, however, that was not unmixed in many homes with sad memories and bitter recollections, of those left on southern battlefields or hospital cemeteries. In August, 1865, a grand festival was given to the returned heroes of Jackson county. Of this reunion, we quote as follows from the report of a newspaper correspondent:

"The festival was held in a grove. About six thousand people were present. At 11 o'clock the president called the vast multitude to order, and prayer was offered to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, invoking blessings on our country and its brave defenders. Then followed a short, affecting address to the soldiers, welcoming their return home, delivered by Rev. E. K. Young, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at this place, followed by a patriotic reply on behalf of the soldiers by Colonel J. J. Woods.

"The occasion was taken by Company G, of the Eighth Iowa Cavalry, to present to their lieutenant, W. F. McCarron, a beautiful sword, on which was inscribed the names of thirty-one battles in which they had been engaged, and also to give to his keeping the remnants of the battle flag of their regiment. It was a mere handful of rags. The company, like the flag, was also a remnant, and I thought I could see their manly breasts heave with emotion, and their eyes moisten as they looked upon their tattered flag, under which they had fought and bled and seen their comrades fall. And yet they were proud of their record. A dignified presentation speech, couched with generous language, was made by Judge Palmer, to which Lieutenant McCarron replied, thanking his company for their confidence and good will.

"When Company I, of the Twenty-fourth was organized, the ladies of Maquoketa presented it with a flag, bearing the following inscription: 'Company I, Twenty-fourth Iowa Infantry.' Today the company returned it to the ladies, but to the inscription they added, 'Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Vicksburg, Jackson, Red River Campaign, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek.'

"Of Iowa regiments, Jackson county raised, of infantry, Company I, of the Fifth; Company A, of the Ninth; Company I of the Twelfth; Companies A and I of the Twenty-fourth; Company B of the Twenty-sixth, and Companies F, I and K, of the Thirty-first; and of cavalry, Companies L and M, of the Second; Company G, of the Eighth, and part of Company I, of the Fifth. The people feel proud at the mention of any of these, as well they may, as the records of the war, especially of Donelson, Shiloh, Pea Ridge, Farmington and of Vicksburg, will testify.

"The Twelfth was one of the four regiments who had each a flag presented to it by the State of Iowa, for their valor at Donelson; and at Shiloh, the heroic Twelfth, unwilling to yield the entire field to the strengthened foe, was captured, yet not until they had insured to the indomitable Grant the safety of his command until reinforcements arrived.

"At Pea Ridge, the gallant Ninth made its mark, and so meritorious were the services that the ladies of Massachusetts presented it with a flag. So proud were they to show it to the rebels, that with Grant, in his attack on Vicksburg, it became pierced and torn in shreds, and they returned it to the givers, who immediately gave them another. At the Sanitary Fair, at Dubuque, a banner was voted to an Iowa regiment. The gallant Ninth was the favored one.

"Mr. Andrew W. Drips edited a paper at this place; at the call 'To Arms,' he laid down the pen and grasped the sword. He raised a company and became its captain, which was named Company A, Ninth Iowa. The citizens of this vicinity gave to Captain Drips a sword, and their blessing to his company, and

sent them to battle. The strife at Pea Ridge demanded the life of the noble captain. Lieutenant Kelsey became captain. The citizens who mourned the fate of Captain Drips, were not slow to appreciate services, and they cheered the company by presenting a sword to Captain Kelsey.\* The devoted captain followed the example of his noble predecessor, by giving his life to the cause at Vicksburg.

"While the exercises of the day were in progress, five hundred feet length of table were spread; farmers' wagons were relieved of their burdens of boxes and baskets, and the city housewives brought forth of their plenty, and the ladies vied with each other in tastefully arranging and decorating the table. A glance at the table and you saw a variety of substantial food, besides innumerable pies and cakes. Some of the cakes were decorated with mottoes, from which we select the following: 'Honor the Fallen Brave,' 'Protection to Soldiers' Families,' 'Abraham Lincoln and his Cabinet Forever,' 'Welcome Brave Boys,' 'Welcome Home.'

"The soldiers with their ladies, now marched to the table and partook of its substance in the same spirit in which it was prepared—a hearty good will. Hot coffee in abundance was served to them. So many were the soldiers that the tables were respread and filled by them, after which the citizens were supplied. Now came a military drill, of both cavalry and infantry, in which they showed us their evolutions in skirmishing and battle.

"The scene closed; and the farmers—the backbone of Iowa—wended their way toward home. Nothing occurred to mar the festivities, and the day will long be remembered as a happy one."

Having thus hurriedly sketched the history of Jackson county in the late war, there yet remains another duty for our pen. This is to collect, as far as possible, the names of those brave men who left their homes at their country's call, and to place on imperishable record the enlistments, promotions and casualties of the humblest knight in Jackson county chivalry. This is a duty we gladly perform, not alone for those yet living, but in honor to the memory of heroes whose blood was poured out to fatten southern battlefields; whose loss a multitude of widows and orphans have mourned with a bitterness which no pension can ever sweeten or crown of glory drive away. When another generation has passed, we trust an occasional gray haired veteran, bowed with the infirmity of years, will point to these pages with the same commendable pride felt by a volunteer of 1812 in this day.

#### ROSTER OF ENLISTMENTS FROM JACKSON COUNTY, IOWA, IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The first recorded enlistment in the county was that of Eliphalet B. Quigley, of Andrew, a boy of eighteen, who went to Dubuque and enrolled, on the 23d day of April, 1861, in Captain Frank J. Herron's Company I, of the First Iowa Infantry, three months' service. He was mustered out with the regiment, and again enlisted, January 27, 1862, as a recruit in Company F, Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, but was assigned at once to Company I, Twelfth Iowa Infantry.

The honor of being the second enlistment may be said to belong to Hiram Stewart Heberling, of Van Buren township, who enlisted at Lyons in Captain William E. Leffingwell's Company B, of the First Iowa Cavalry, on the 5th of May, 1861, at the age of twenty-one, as a private. He was promoted to sixth sergeant, January 1, 1863, thence regularly through the grades until after re-enlistment as a veteran, he was mustered out as second lieutenant of his company, February 15, 1866, having served nearly five years. Mr. Heberling, after over thirty years in the passenger service of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway, has returned to Jackson county and makes his home at Sabula.

\* This sword also was presented to A. W. Drips Post G. A. R., by the widow of Captain Kelsey in 1887, and hangs in the Post room.



Russell P. Willey, of Maquoketa, enlisted in the Lyons Company I, of the Second Iowa Infantry, on May 5, 1861, the same day as Heberling's enlistment, but since he was discharged for disability on the 2d of the following December, we place Heberling in the ranking position.

George L. Wright, of South Fork township, was attending school at Epworth, Dubuque county, and enlisted from there, May 18, 1861, in Captain Richard G. Herron's Company which became A, of the Third Infantry. He was promoted fifth sergeant, November 1, 1861, and when reenlisted as a veteran, February 2, 1864, was second lieutenant of the company. He was captain when the Third was consolidated with the Second Infantry, in November, 1864, and on January 4, 1865, was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Second and Third Iowa Veteran Infantry consolidated. He became a successful practitioner of the law and is living (1910) at Denver, Colorado.

James Mayne, of Maquoketa, an Irishman, forty-two years old, enlisted in the same company with Colonel Wright, and on the same day, May 18, 1861. He was promoted fifth corporal, July 1, 1861, and ran through the noncommissioned grades to third sergeant. He was mustered out on expiration of his three years' term of service, July 1, 1864. We have no record of his later career.

George B. Isbell, of La Motte, also enlisted in Company A, Third Infantry, May 18, 1861, and died in the service, October 2, 1863.

Measures were promptly taken at Bellevue when the call was made for troops, to raise a company of three months' men. The initiative was taken by John P. Foley, son of John Foley, who had been one of the earliest pioneers, and a member of the Wisconsin territorial legislature before Iowa had a separate existence. The First Regiment was full before the Bellevue company could offer its services, but most of those who enrolled soon afterward joined the first three years' organization of the county which became Company I, of the Fifth Infantry, of which regiment Foley himself was commissioned adjutant.

About a dozen young men of Foley's Company tired of waiting, went to Galena early in June and enlisted in Company I, of the Nineteenth Illinois Infantry. Nineteen Jackson county boys in all were enrolled in that regiment, but only nine were credited to Iowa. The other ten appear as residents of Galena. Through information supplied by Howard F. Beardsley, now of Chicago, the Jackson County Veteran Association has, in quiet recent years, had their names placed upon Iowa official records. The Nineteenth Illinois was involved in a railroad wreck in Indiana, September 17, 1861, and a large number killed or injured. Captain Howard, of Company I, was killed and more than half the company suffered casualties. Of the Jackson county contingent, four were killed and five badly hurt.

In the fall of 1861, Dr. Lawrence Millar was given a commission as lieutenant in the Fremont Huzzars, an independant cavalry command at St. Louis, and took twenty-seven men from Bellevue, who went into camp at Camp Asboth, Missouri, November 1, 1861. Fremont was superseded, the Huzzars dissolved, Lieutenant Millar went home, but most of the men transferred to the "Curtis Horse," which in June, 1862, took the name of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry.

Confusion and errors in the old adjutant general's reports have made it very difficult to compile a perfectly accurate record of the enlistments from any county. Much will be done to make the records more intelligible and accessible when the rosters now being prepared by the State Soldiers' Roster Board are completed, but the old rolls, especially as regards the recruits of the last year of the war, are so imperfect as regards residence that it is impossible to compile a perfectly accurate roster of the enlistments from Jackson or any other county.

So far, then, as the records permit, the following pages present the enrollment of Jackson county soldiers in the Civil War.

## FIFTH INFANTRY.

(This regiment was mustered out at Chattanooga, Tennessee, July 30, 1864, reenlisted veterans being transferred to Fifth Iowa Cavalry.)

Sergeant Major Frank A. Bettis.

*Company I.*

Captain Chas. H. L. Lang. Commissioned July 15, 1861; resigned March 28, 1862.

Captain Peter Moriarty. Commissioned first lieutenant July 15, 1861; promoted captain March 29, 1862.

Captain Wm. H. Cotton. Enlisted as first sergeant June 24, 1861; promoted second lieutenant January 1, 1862; wounded and captured, Iuka; promoted first lieutenant September 4, 1862; promoted captain October 18, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend.

Captain Wm. D. Thompson. Enlisted as sergeant June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; promoted first lieutenant December 9, 1862; wounded Champion Hill; promoted captain June 11, 1863.

First Lieutenant John P. Foley. Appointed adjutant; promoted first lieutenant March 29, 1862; appointed captain and acting adjutant general United States Volunteers September 3, 1862.

First Lieutenant Richard Barrett. Enlisted as corporal June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; promoted second lieutenant February 6, 1863; promoted first lieutenant June 11, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Edward B. Graves. Commissioned November 1, 1861; declined.

Second Lieutenant Jno. M. Miller. Enlisted as sergeant June 24, 1861; promoted second lieutenant December 9, 1862; revoked.

First Sergeant Wm. H. Brakey. Enlisted June 24, 1861; died September 27, 1862, of wounds received at Iuka.

Sergeant Wm. C. Bovard. Enlisted June 24, 1861; captured at Chattanooga.

Sergeant Samuel C. Wasson. Enlisted June 24, 1861; died December 24, 1861.

Sergeant A. Weinschenk. Enlisted August 24, 1861; captured at Chattanooga.

Sergeant Franklin Wells. Enlisted June 24, 1861; captured at Chattanooga.

Sergeant L. H. Eldridge. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Champion Hill; discharged September 20, 1863, disability.

Sergeant Caspar Deppe. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged August 22, 1862.

Corporal Wm. C. Morden. Enlisted June 24, 1861; severely wounded at Iuka.

Corporal Thos. Graham. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged September 10, 1862.

Corporal M. V. Smith. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged July 15, 1862, disability.

Corporal Eph. B. Weatherby. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Corporal Robt. E. Coulehan. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Corporal Wm. H. H. McAuley. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged February 22, 1863, disability.

Corporal Daniel Lamborn. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged September 21, 1862.

Corporal S. H. Sanderlin. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; wounded at Champion Hill.

Corporal Thomas Young. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged February 22, 1863, disability.

Corporal F. M. Jameson. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Champion Hill.



- Musician Wm. E. Prescott. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Musician Wm. C. Campbell. Enlisted June 24, 1861; captured Chattanooga.  
Wagoner, Thos. H. Oliver. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged November 22, 1862, disability.  
Applegate, F. M. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged August 22, 1862, disability.  
Anderson, Jas. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Abbey, Thos. H. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged November 9, 1862, disability.  
Bonsman, Geo. W. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka and Champion Hills; transferred to Invalid Corps February 15, 1864.  
Baumer, Anton I. Enlisted June 24, 1861; killed at Vicksburg.  
Budde, Henry. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged November 5, 1862, disability.  
Bovard, Lafayette. Enlisted June 24, 1861; veteranized; transferred to Fifth Cavalry.  
Budde, F. Enlisted June 24, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps January 15, 1864.  
Buckhardt, Andrew. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged July 27, 1862, disability.  
Bankson, P. B. Enlisted June 24, 1861; died at Bellevue, Iowa, April 30, 1864.  
Blusch, Ferdinand. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; died Burnville, Mississippi, October 9, 1863.  
Brothers, Alex. E. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged October 16, 1862, disability.  
Cool, Wm. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Corbin, A. A. Enlisted June 24, 1861; captured at Chattanooga.  
Cocket, E. A. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged December 3, 1862.  
Ditte, G. M. T. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Dunham, D. B. Enlisted June 24, 1861; transferred to Marine Brigade.  
Davis, Hiram. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Dumont, W. S. Enlisted June 24, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps January 15, 1864.  
Farrier, Thomas. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Champion Hill; discharged October 21, 1863, wounds.  
Gender, Jacob. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg; captured at Chattanooga; died at Andersonville.  
Hughes, Samuel. Enlisted June 24, 1861; killed at battle of Iuka.  
Huff, Enoch. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged December 31, 1861, disability.  
Johnson, Hamilton. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Lawrence, Jerome. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Lorch, Chas. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg; discharged May 28, 1864, disability.  
Lynch, Thos. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged May 16, 1862, disability.  
Lattimer, Chas. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged June 3, 1863, disability.  
Marvin, H. P. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka and Vicksburg.  
Nei, Geo. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded Champion Hill; captured Madison Station, Alabama.  
O'Driscoll, Pat. Enlisted June 24, 1861; killed at Iuka.  
O'Brien, Geo. Enlisted June 24, 1861.  
Plager, H. C. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged October 17, 1862, disability.  
Post, Peter. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged August 9, 1863, disability.

Reed, Chas. P. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; discharged November 20, 1862, wounds.

Rosecranse, Peter. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Swartz, John. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Shuler, Wm. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; transferred to Invalid Corps March 15, 1864.

Smith, Wm. H. Enlisted June 24, 1861; captured.

Stevens, Wm. W. Enlisted June 24, 1861; wounded at Iuka; discharged November 16, 1862, disability.

Stevens, Jonas. Enlisted June 24, 1861; died June 27, 1862.

Swezey, James. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Sawzer, Jno. W. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged August 26, 1862, disability.

Van Horn, B. F. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged February 28, 1863.

White, James. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Wright, A. B. Enlisted June 24, 1861; killed at Iuka.

Whitney, Edwin. Enlisted June 24, 1861; discharged August 29, 1862; disability.

Woods, Samuel G. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Young, Thos. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Young, Geo. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

*Company Unknown.*

Bain, Thos. Enlisted January 2, 1864.

#### NINTH INFANTRY.

(Note.—This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 18, 1865.)

Adjutant Charles H. Lyman. Enlisted as sergeant Company A; promoted second lieutenant July 13, 1863; promoted adjutant January 9, 1865.

Sergeant Major F. W. Foster. Enlisted August 8, 1861.

Hospital Steward Edwin Darling. Enlisted August 12, 1861.

*Company A.*

Captain Andrew W. Drips. Commissioned September 7, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.

Captain Florilla M. Kelsey. Commissioned first lieutenant September 2, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; promoted captain March 8, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; died May 26, 1863.

Captain Asher Riley. Enlisted as first sergeant July 29, 1861; promoted second lieutenant February 5, 1862; wounded at Pea Ridge; promoted first lieutenant March 8, 1862; promoted captain March 27, 1863; resigned August 7, 1863.

Captain Benj. F. Darling. Enlisted as first sergeant July 29, 1861; promoted second lieutenant March 8, 1862; first lieutenant May 27, 1863; promoted captain August 8, 1863.

First Lieutenant John H. Green. Enlisted as sergeant August 3, 1861; promoted first lieutenant August 8, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Alpheus Alexander. Commissioned September 7, 1861; resigned February 11, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Leonard L. Martin. Enlisted as sergeant August 6, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg; promoted second lieutenant May 27, 1863; died at Memphis.

Sergeant Fred T. DeGrush. Enlisted July 29, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sergeant Chas. H. Lyman. Enlisted August 6, 1861; wounded at Ringgold, Georgia; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Sergeant Samuel S. Scott. Enlisted July 29, 1861; wounded June 7, 1863; veteranized January 4, 1864.

Sergeant H. H. P. Millhausen. Enlisted July 29, 1861; killed at Dallas.



- Corporal John F. Dripps. Enlisted July 29, 1861; died at Memphis.  
 Corporal Wm. Dupray. Enlisted August 10, 1861; died at Iuka.  
 Corporal E. G. Cutter. Enlisted August 6, 1861; died December 12, 1861.  
 Corporal John S. Billups. Enlisted August 2, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Corporal Chas. H. Townsend. Enlisted September 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Corporal O. D. Bancroft. Enlisted August 8, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.  
 Corporal Otis Crawford. Enlisted August 6, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg.  
 Corporal Hiram Coleman. Enlisted July 29, 1861.  
 Corporal J. W. Alexander. Enlisted July 29, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.  
 Corporal Jacob H. Guenther. Enlisted August 10, 1861.  
 Musician F. Reynor.  
 Musician George O. Tinker. Veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Wagoner Joseph Ingraham. Enlisted September 10, 1861; died December 31, 1861.  
 Adams, John. Enlisted August 15, 1861; disabled at Vicksburg.  
 Alexander, Austin. Enlisted September 15, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Bennett, Lucius. Enlisted August 8, 1861.  
 Barnes, A. W. Enlisted August 10, 1861; died December 4, 1861.  
 Brown, Henry. Enlisted August 10, 1861; discharged October 14, 1862, disability.  
 Brown, Joseph. Enlisted August 10, 1861; missing at Marshfield, Missouri.  
 Brown, A. H. Enlisted July 29, 1861.  
 Bump, Geo. M. Enlisted August 12, 1861; wounded at Dallas; died at Atlanta.  
 Brock, Wm. Enlisted August 13, 1861; died at Milliken's Bend.  
 Beckwith, Oliver. Enlisted July 29, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Brown, S. D. Enlisted August 15, 1861.  
 Beckwith, Samuel. Enlisted August 15, 1861; died at Fuller's Mill.  
 Crane, John H. Enlisted February 18, 1864.  
 Cornell, T. J. Enlisted August 10, 1861; died at Memphis.  
 Coggsell, F. A. Enlisted August 29, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Crawford, Otis. Enlisted August 6, 1861.  
 Countryman, J. Enlisted August 10, 1861.  
 Davis, J. A. Enlisted August 8, 1861; wounded at Ringgold, Georgia.  
 Downey, Ira. Enlisted August 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Delano, S. Enlisted August 17, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg; veteranized January 1, 1864; died April 5, 1864.  
 Dunham, Hazle. Enlisted September 7, 1861.  
 Eby, James B. Enlisted August 8, 1861; wounded at Walnut Hills; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Fisher, Ira. Enlisted July 29, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg.  
 Foster, F. W. Enlisted August 8, 1861.  
 Fulton, Jos. Enlisted September 7, 1861; discharged September 15, 1863; disability.  
 Gray, Thos. Enlisted August 8, 1861.  
 Groat, Thos. Enlisted August 14, 1861.  
 Grote, H. A. Enlisted August 14, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; discharged July 3, 1862.  
 Guist, Wm. H. H. Enlisted August 8, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
 Grindrod, Joshua. Enlisted August 14, 1861.  
 Harvey, James T. Enlisted February 13, 1864; wounded at Jonesboro.  
 Hopkins, Wm. H. Enlisted July 29, 1861; wounded at Missionary Ridge.  
 Hamilton, James S. Enlisted August 10, 1861.  
 Hodge, J. D. Enlisted August 13, 1861.

- Kelly, Jos. H. Enlisted August 19, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Kelly, Samuel P. Enlisted August 29, 1861; transferred to invalid corps February 15, 1864.
- Klinger, H. L. Enlisted July 29, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Kraft, Oscar. Enlisted August 9, 1861.
- Lyle, J. A. Enlisted February 29, 1864.
- Livingston, Wm. H. Enlisted August 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Little, Geo. W. Enlisted August 10, 1861; discharged September 5, 1862; disability.
- Little, H. B. Enlisted August 10, 1861.
- Miller, P. A. Enlisted August 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- McMeans, Andrew. Enlisted September 10, 1862; killed at Vicksburg.
- McGaffee, Jno. S. Enlisted August 10, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg; discharged February 11, 1864.
- Martin, S. R. Enlisted August 8, 1861; discharged October 7, 1861; disability.
- McComb, Samuel. Enlisted August 12, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.
- McMeans, John W. Enlisted August 12, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge and Vicksburg.
- Miller, P. J. Enlisted August 13, 1861.
- McNally, Jas. Enlisted August 10, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge.
- Markle, John R. Enlisted August 10, 1861; discharged December 2, 1862; disability.
- O'Morrow, Wm. Veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Pierce, Geo. C. Enlisted August 10, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.
- Pierce, L. L. Enlisted August 10, 1861; wounded at Vicksburg.
- Patterson, D. B. Enlisted August 13, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.
- Reyner, M. D. Enlisted January 19, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864; wounded at Bentonville, North Carolina.
- Robinson, W. D. Enlisted August 8, 1861; discharged February 28, 1863; disability.
- Reynor, H. C. Enlisted December 29, 1863.
- Ramsey, M. A. Enlisted August 10, 1861.
- Shepherd, H. H. Enlisted August 13, 1861.
- Speith, Wm. Enlisted February 20, 1864.
- Seaward, Wm. T. Enlisted August 13, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Spear, H. F. Enlisted August 9, 1861; discharged December 5, 1862; disability.
- Sweet, Menzo. Enlisted August 8, 1861; killed at Walnut Hills.
- Sanborn, H. C. Enlisted August 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; captured May 27, 1864.
- Spaulding W. Enlisted August 8, 1861; died at Vicksburg.
- Sloan, D. A. Enlisted September 24, 1861.
- Stevens, F. M. Enlisted September 11, 1861; died December 22, 1861.
- Tollman, E. A. Enlisted August 8, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Taylor, F. D. Enlisted July 29, 1861.
- Townsend, Samuel D. Died March 3, 1862.
- Tompkins, P. Enlisted October 7, 1861.
- Thompson, Wm. M. Enlisted August 15, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; died at Vicksburg.
- Thompson, Robert S. Enlisted September 22, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Trout, George. Enlisted August 10, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge.
- Trout, Wm. Enlisted May 1, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864.
- Updegraff, Jos. Enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged July 22, 1862, disability.
- Updegraff, Jesse. Enlisted August 10, 1861; killed at Pea Ridge.



Van Orsdale, Alex. G. Enlisted August 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Vickery, F. R. Enlisted September 15, 1861; died at St. Louis.

Wait, W. R. Enlisted August 12, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Wait, L. M. Enlisted February 27, 1864; wounded and died at Resaca.

Wilking, John. Enlisted August 4, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps May 15, 1864.

White, Norman C. Enlisted November 19, 1861.

Young, Chas. C. Enlisted September 10, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; discharged July 10, 1862, disability.

*Company B.*

Brickley, Jos. T. Enlisted August 12, 1861; discharged October 9, 1862, disability.

Colby, David. Enlisted September 25, 1861.

Dean, Jno. S. Enlisted September 25, 1861; discharged September 26, 1861.

Green, Albert. Enlisted March 17, 1864; wounded at Bentonville, North Carolina.

Hammond, George. Enlisted September 25, 1861; discharged December 31, 1861.

Tarbox, Manville. Enlisted September 24, 1861; discharged January 18, 1862, disability.

Volle, John. Enlisted August 12, 1861.

*Company D.*

Brake, Abraham. Enlisted August 16, 1861; died May 6, 1862.

Gibson, H. H. Enlisted September 22, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; discharged September 10, 1863, disability.

Irwin, John C. Enlisted August 16, 1861.

Irwin, Thomas. Enlisted August 16, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge; died October 21, 1862.

Steele, H. P. Enlisted August 16, 1861.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Memphis, Tennessee, January 20, 1866.)

Colonel Joseph J. Woods. Commissioned October 23, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; mustered out November 22, 1864; term expired.

*Company A.*

Haywood, Wm. P., Andrew. Enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged, disability, August 16, 1862.

Miller, Zabina N., Andrew. Enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged July 24, 1862.

*Company D.*

Piper, Wm. P., Maquoketa. Enlisted August 29, 1862; died at Vicksburg August 11, 1863.

*Company E.*

Seeber, Gideon L., Sabula. Enlisted November 25, 1861; captured battle of Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Surfus, N., Bellevue. Enlisted September 29, 1861; wounded at Tupelo; mustered out January 20, 1866.

*Company F.*

McCullough, Jno. A., Ozark. Enlisted October 1, 1861; wounded and captured at Shiloh; died at Macon, Georgia, June 20, 1862; buried at Andersonville national cemetery.

Rolsten, Nelson. Enlisted October 7, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Wagner, Lorenz, Spring Brook. Enlisted December 10, 1864; mustered out December 9, 1865.

*Company G.*

McLoud, Smith, Maquoketa. Enlisted November 6, 1861; captured at battle of Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

*Company H.*

Hannon, Patrick, Maquoketa. Enlisted August 30, 1862; wounded at Tupelo July 14, 1864; mustered out July 19, 1865, at Selma, Alabama.

*Company I.*

Captain Jas. F. Zediker. Enlisted as private October 10, 1861; promoted first lieutenant December 2, 1864; promoted captain January 23, 1865; mustered out January 20, 1866; prisoner at Shiloh.

First Lieutenant Jno. J. Marks. Commissioned November 16, 1861; captured at Shiloh; died at Montgomery, Alabama, May 29, 1862, while prisoner.

First Lieutenant Alfred L. Palmer. Commissioned second lieutenant November 16, 1861; wounded at Corinth; commissioned first lieutenant June 1, 1862; resigned July 8, 1863.

First Lieutenant T. Benton Wade. Enlisted as sergeant September 14, 1861; promoted second lieutenant July 9, 1863; commissioned first lieutenant August 5, 1863; mustered out December 1, 1864.

First Lieutenant Jas. L. Thompson. Enlisted as private October 30, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; promoted first lieutenant July 2, 1865; prisoner at Shiloh; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Sergeant John S. Ray. Enlisted February 28, 1862; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Sergeant W. F. McCarron. Enlisted September 14, 1861; captured at Shiloh; discharged September 18, 1863, for promotion first lieutenant Company G, Eighth Iowa Cavalry.

Corporal Marion Rollf. Enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Corporal Herbert Hilton. Enlisted September 14, 1861; discharged March, 1862.

Corporal D. Clinton Wade. Enlisted September 14, 1861; captured at Shiloh; wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; died November 10, 1862.

Corporal James Harding. Enlisted October 9, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Corporal Albert Shinkle. Enlisted October 10, 1861; died of smallpox, Milliken's Bend, April 23, 1863.

Musician I. K. Crane. Enlisted September 14, 1861; mustered out December, 1864.

Musician Joseph H. Cobb. Enlisted November 15, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged September 18, 1863, for promotion second lieutenant Company G, Eighth Iowa Cavalry.

Austin, Napoleon C. Enlisted January 27, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; wounded at Tupelo; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Austin, Marion, Andrew. Enlisted September 23, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Belknap, Albert, La Motte. Enlisted September 16, 1861; captured at Shiloh; discharged August 23, 1862, disability.

Butters, Philetus S., Andrew. Enlisted March 18, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; killed July 14, 1864, at Tupelo.

Buchanan, James C., Andrew. Enlisted February 21, 1862; veteranized December 25, 1863; wounded at Tupelo; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Brownsetter, Nich., Monmouth. Enlisted September 14, 1861; died February 10, 1862, Smithland, Kentucky.

Cameron, Jos., South Fork. Enlisted April 9, 1864; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama; died at New Orleans May 8, 1865.



Campbell, John T., Fulton. Enlisted October 7, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Cobb, Edgar C., Andrew. Enlisted March 10, 1862; discharged March 9, 1865; expired term.

Cobb, Wm. A., Andrew. Enlisted January 27, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Cooley, Adamantus, Canton. Enlisted October 9, 1861; died January 1, 1862, at St. Louis.

Curlis, Volney, Fulton. Enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged July 12, 1862, at Corinth.

Davenport, Henry G., Spragueville. Enlisted October 26, 1861; discharged June 22, 1862, at Corinth.

Eaton, Theophilus, Maquoketa. Enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Fort Donelson and Shiloh; discharged for wounds May 24, 1862.

Edie, Alex, Maquoketa. Enlisted October 23, 1861; discharged August 29, 1862, disability, at St. Louis.

Edie, Thomas C., Maquoketa. Enlisted March 26, 1863; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Fry, David, Cottonville. Enlisted September 23, 1861; died at Mound City, Illinois, March 25, 1862.

Fry, Wm., Cottonville. Enlisted September 23, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; promoted corporal and sergeant; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Goodenow, Melville B., Maquoketa. Enlisted October 23, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Green, Thos. H., Andrew. Enlisted September 16, 1861; discharged June 4, 1862.

Hatfield, Augustus W., La Motte. Enlisted October 9, 1861; captured at battle of Shiloh; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Hoff, Jas. L., Fulton. Enlisted November 12, 1861; discharged May 10, 1862, at Corinth.

Henley, Thos., Van Buren. Enlisted October 16, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps; no further record.

Jackson, Joseph, Andrew. Enlisted October 20, 1861; died at St. Louis March 7, 1862.

Lane, Nelson M., Maquoketa. Enlisted September 20, 1861; discharged July 16, 1862, at St. Louis.

Martin, Stephen R., Maquoketa. Enlisted November 12, 1861; discharged at St. Louis April 2, 1862, disability.

McDermott, Michael, Ozark. Enlisted August 8, 1861; wounded December 16, 1864, at Nashville; mustered out July 19, 1865, at Selma.

McKinley, Jas., Maquoketa. Enlisted April 9, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

McLaughlin, Michael. Enlisted September 14, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Morgan, Delos, Canton. Enlisted September 14, 1861; wounded at Corinth October 3, 1862.

More, Martin, Andrew. Enlisted November 20, 1861; died January 28, 1862, at St. Louis.

Michael, Theo. R., Maquoketa. Enlisted August 30, 1862; died October 12, 1863, at Vicksburg.

Myers, John H., Bridgeport. Enlisted September 14, 1861; mustered out November 23, 1864.

Nims, Weed, Maquoketa. Enlisted September 30, 1861; captured at Shiloh; discharged August 23, 1862.

Paup, Seth, Andrew. Enlisted September 25, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Paup, David, Andrew. Enlisted September 25, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Quigley, Eliphalet B., Andrew. Enlisted January 27, 1862.

Rayner, Jas., Maquoketa. Enlisted August 29, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Rosecrans, Alfred F. Enlisted March 31, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Snyder, Van Meter, Andrew. Enlisted September 26, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized December 25, 1863; wounded at Tupelo; died of wounds at Memphis August 11, 1864.

Southwell, Wm., Bridgeport. Enlisted April 5, 1864; died at Nashville January 15, 1865.

Shinkle, Marion, Maquoketa. Enlisted October 10, 1861; died April 1, 1862, at Savannah, Tennessee.

Shauer, Levi J. Enlisted October 10, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Smith, Henry. Enlisted September 20, 1861; discharged April 1, 1862.

Sackett, C. W., Bellevue. Enlisted September 21, 1861; captured at Shiloh; died at Macon, Georgia, May 22, 1862; buried in national cemetery at Andersonville.

Starbuck, Wm., Maquoketa. Enlisted September 21, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866, as second sergeant.

Teskey, George, Welton. Enlisted September 25, 1861; captured at Shiloh; mustered out December 5, 1864.

Thompson, Wm. F., Spragueville. Enlisted October 30, 1861; died on boat on Tennessee River.

Vanhook, Samuel, Bridgeport. Enlisted September 15, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized December 25, 1863; mustered out May 29, 1865, at Cincinnati.

Washburn, Horton, Perry township. Enlisted October 23, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Wilson, Leonidas H., Andrew. Enlisted March 14, 1862; discharged August, 1862.

Wintersteen, Henry C., Andrew. Enlisted February 21, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Work, B. F., Andrew. Enlisted February 19, 1862.

Woods, Joel, Maquoketa. Enlisted October 1, 1861; wounded at Corinth; discharged for wounds March 17, 1863.

Wells, E. H. Enlisted September 14, 1861; veteranized December 25, 1863; wounded and died at Nashville, December 21, 1864.

Wilson, John F. Enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Tupelo, Mississippi, July 13, 1864; died of wounds at Tupelo, a prisoner, July 22, 1864.

Wilson, Thomas H. Enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Fort Donelson and Shiloh; died at Pittsburg, Tennessee, April 6, 1862.

Wilson, Thomas J., Fulton. Enlisted October 10, 1861; wounded at Fort Donelson; discharged March 25, 1863.

Washburn, Thomas. Enlisted September 22, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps February 15, 1864.

Wells, Chas. Alonzo. Enlisted October 10, 1861; captured at Shiloh; mustered out January 20, 1866, as corporal.

Yeley, Geo. Enlisted October 10, 1861; discharged July 16, 1862; reenlisted January 12, 1864, Company C, Sixteenth Iowa Infantry.

#### *Company K.*

Brooks, John. Enlisted October 19, 1861; discharged April 18, 1862, Pittsburg Landing.



Church, Philander, La Motte. Enlisted November 18, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Dillon, Michael. Enlisted November 20, 1861; captured at Shiloh; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out January 20, 1866.

Griffin, Sylvester, Perry township. Enlisted October 19, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; died of wounds May 26, 1862, at St. Louis; had served in Fourteenth United States Infantry, Mexican War, which see.

#### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Dutton, Ezra, Farmers Creek township. Enlisted September 24, 1864, in Company G; mustered out June 7, 1865.

Rhodes, John R. Enlisted September 24, 1864, in Company A; mustered out June 2, 1865.

#### SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 19, 1865.)

Quartermaster Smith Spore. Enlisted as private January 28, 1862; captured at Shiloh; promoted second lieutenant Company A, January 1, 1865; promoted quartermaster June 2, 1865.

##### *Company A.*

Corporal Jackson Allman. Enlisted November 17, 1861; veteranized January 28, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Alberts, F. P. Enlisted November 17, 1861; died May 24, 1862.

Hughson, C. J. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Bloor, Wm. Enlisted November 28, 1861; killed at battle of Shiloh.

Darling, C. A. Veteranized February 28, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Fitzgerald, F. Enlisted November 19, 1861; veteranized February 28, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

Spore, Alonzo. Veteranized January 5, 1864; wounded at Iuka.

Switzer, D. M. Enlisted October 17, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; discharged July 6, 1862, disability.

Stallcopp, J. H. W. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Smith, James. Wounded at Shiloh and Iuka; veteranized January 5, 1864; captured at Atlanta.

##### *Company C.*

Millard, Thos. M. Enlisted December 29, 1863; wounded at Nickajack Creek.

##### *Company E.*

Lane, Lewis. Enlisted January 13, 1862; discharged October 13, 1863.

Sayward, Jas. A. Enlisted January 13, 1862; died March 22, 1862.

##### *Company G.*

Johnson, Richard. Enlisted January 13, 1862; died October 4, 1862.

##### *Company H.*

Corporal Solomon Zook. Enlisted January 9, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; killed at Iuka.

Drake, Simon. Enlisted December 11, 1861; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized December 24, 1863; captured at Atlanta.

Hamilton, Alex. Enlisted February 23, 1862; wounded at Nickajack Creek and Atlanta; died at Marietta, Georgia.

Harris, F. Enlisted March 9, 1862; died July 20, 1862.

Johnson, Wm. Enlisted January 1, 1862; died March 30, 1862.

Mix, Albert. Enlisted January 6, 1862; veteranized January 6, 1864; wounded at Nickajack Creek; captured February 24, 1865.

Morgan, Andrew. Enlisted December 25, 1861; died August 28, 1862.

Read, John W. Enlisted December 19, 1861; discharged March 25, 1862, disability.

Riland, Jas. M. Enlisted February 4, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized February 4, 1864.

Robbins, John. Enlisted February 25, 1862; wounded at Iuka, September 19, 1862.

Redden, John. Enlisted March 9, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; discharged.

Scheib, Wm. T. Enlisted January 1, 1862; wounded at Shiloh and Corinth; discharged January 13, 1863.

Scott, Wm. Enlisted March 9, 1862; died at Mill Rock.

Willison, Elzy. Enlisted January 4, 1862; died at Corinth June 21, 1862.

Wood, Jno. W. Enlisted January 3, 1862; died May 12, 1862.

Zook, Isaac. Enlisted January 9, 1862; wounded at Shiloh; veteranized February 28, 1864.

*Company Unknown.*

Yely, Geo. Enlisted January 12, 1864.

#### TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Savannah, Georgia, July 17, 1865.)

Major Jas. W. Martin. Commissioned captain Company I, September 18, 1862; commissioned major July 1, 1865.

#### *Company A.*

Captain S. H. Henderson. Commissioned September 18, 1862; resigned August 22, 1863.

First Lieutenant Chauncey Lawrence. Commissioned September 18, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

First Lieutenant Wm. B. Davis. Enlisted as corporal August 9, 1862; commissioned second lieutenant June 15, 1864; promoted first lieutenant March 9, 1865.

Second Lieutenant Charles Wager. Enlisted as private August 11, 1862; wounded at Red River, Arkansas; commissioned second lieutenant March 9, 1865.

Sergeant Franklin Humphrey. Enlisted August 5, 1862; discharged March 6, 1863, disability; died at Moline.

Sergeant John M. Gage. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Sergeant Albert J. Scofield. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Sergeant Thos. E. Blanchard. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Virginia.

Sergeant Michael Seeber. Enlisted August 7, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Sergeant Louis A. Carman. Enlisted August 1, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Virginia; died at Winchester, Virginia.

Sergeant W. S. Kellogg. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; wounded at Winchester, Virginia.

Corporal Wm. A. Seeber. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; died June 7, 1863.

Corporal John Lang. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Winchester.

Corporal George Prussia. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Corporal Byron Cotton. Enlisted August 8, 1862; wounded at Winchester; discharged May 27, 1865.

Corporal Aaron W. Day. Enlisted August 13, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.

Corporal Geo. C. Heberling. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Port Gibson; discharged February 19, 1864.



Corporal Lewis S. Kentner. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi; died July 16, 1863.

Corporal Hiram Allen. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Corporal Samuel Eby. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Fisher's Hill, Virginia.

Corporal Martin Guering. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Corporal F. J. Esmay. Enlisted August 14, 1862; captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia.

Musician Horace Lawrence. Enlisted August 14, 1862.

Musician J. F. M. Kindred. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Atkinson, John. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.

Aikman, Wm. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; discharged September 11, 1863.

Bate, Wm. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Bint, Wm. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Boyd, James. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Bruntlett, Henry. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Campbell, John. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Cottrall, James H. Enlisted August 13, 1862; wounded at Winchester; discharged June 20, 1865.

Conway, Joseph. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded October 15, 1862; killed at Cedar Creek.

Church, N. W. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Curtis, Charles. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died December 21, 1862.

Dennick, Valentine. Enlisted January 27, 1864.

Dunham, Edw. Enlisted January 27, 1864.

Droun, John. Enlisted August 2, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills.

Eby, Wm. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Esmay, James. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; transferred to Veterans Relief Corps.

Esmay, I. N. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills.

Fobes, C. W. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Gray, David. Enlisted January 27, 1864.

Gage, A. P. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Hickson, Jas. L. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Henry, Edw. Enlisted July 29, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Henfrey, John. Enlisted August 19, 1862.

Hanlyon, M. Enlisted August 4, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; transferred September, 1863.

Jones, James. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged February 6, 1863, disability.

Jacobsen, Theo. Enlisted August 12, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Kain, Henry. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Winchester; discharged May 29, 1865.

Krumniede, Fred. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills and Winchester.

Datta, John W. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

McLaughlin, Thos. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

McCafferty, Chas. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged January 8, 1865, disability.

McNeil, Henry. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged May 24, 1865.

Marr, Wm. F. Enlisted January 27, 1864.

Marsh, Lewis E. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged April 1, disability.

Manz, Jacob. Enlisted August 7, 1862; died at Thibodeaux, Louisiana.

Marr, Isaac D. Enlisted August 9, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.

Miles, Forrest M. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek; discharged April 14, 1865.

McKinley, C. Enlisted February 1, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; discharged October 20, 1863.

O'Marrow, Jas. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

O'Donnell, Hugh. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Pendegast, P. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills.

Robins, Henry. Enlisted February 28, 1864.

Richardson, Aden. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged August 3, 1863, disability.

Robbins, T. M. Enlisted February 24, 1864.

Smith, R. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Winchester; discharged February 25, 1865.

Stallcop, C. W. Enlisted January 27, 1864; died on United States transport "Blackhawk."

Sturm, John. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills and Winchester; discharged February 24, 1865.

Seeber, Jacob W. Enlisted August 9, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.

Tucker, A. C. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged October 13, 1864, disability.

Van Steenburg, B. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; discharged March 29, 1864.

William, Geo. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Withay, E. Enlisted August 2, 1862; discharged February 20, 1863.

Waddilove, A. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Wirt, J. D. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

*Company C.*

Hill, Henry. Enlisted November 15, 1864.

*Company H.*

Esgate, Chas. W. Enlisted October 13, 1862; died February 14, 1863.

*Company I.*

First Lieutenant Asa E. Tubbs. Commissioned September 18, 1862; resigned February 6, 1863.

First Lieutenant Wm. Lane. Commissioned second lieutenant August 30, 1862; promoted first lieutenant February 13, 1863; resigned July 31, 1863.

First Lieutenant Jas. G. Potter. Enlisted as corporal August 11, 1862; promoted first lieutenant January 1, 1865.

Second Lieutenant Chas. M. Dawes. Enlisted as sergeant August 2, 1862; promoted second lieutenant February 13, 1863; resigned May 5, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Willis F. Hanson. Enlisted as private August 9, 1862; captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia; commissioned second lieutenant January 1, 1865.

Corporal Anderson D. Rathbun. Enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.

Corporal John Seeley. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Corporal F. A. Dawes. Enlisted August 5, 1862; wounded and captured at Cedar Creek.

Musician George W. Tinker. Enlisted August 2, 1862; discharged January 7, 1863.

Musician S. U. Dolph. Enlisted August 2, 1862; discharged April 1, 1863, disability.



Wagoner, Peter Fisher. Enlisted August 2, 1862; discharged February 3, 1863, disability.

Ashkettle, V. K. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Atkins, F. W. Enlisted August 7, 1862; discharged August 14, 1863, disability.

Ashkettle, Thos. Enlisted August 20, 1862; wounded and captured at Cedar Creek.

Burdick, A. L. Enlisted August 2, 1862.

Brown, Robt. Enlisted August 4, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Blakely, Hugh. Enlisted August 6, 1862; wounded.

Barnholt, John. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Conery, John H. Enlisted July 31, 1862; discharged April 18, 1864, disability.

Cobb, John, Sr. Enlisted August 6, 1862.

Clark, Geo. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Current, W. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Codling, Robert. Enlisted August 9, 1862; captured at Cedar Creek, Va.

Cobb, Jared A. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Carrington, James M. Enlisted August 17, 1862; wounded.

Cleveland, A. D. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged February 16, 1863, disability.

Cotton, F. H. Enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps November 25, 1863.

Cozad, B. F. Enlisted August 10, 1862; discharged January 16, 1863, disability.

Crosby, John. Enlisted August 18, 1862.

Dowhouer, John. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Dye, Nathan G. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Day, H. W. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Esty, M. J. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Green, Jas. Enlisted August 4, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.

Gunter, Hiram. Enlisted August 6, 1862.

Hodges, T. J. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.

Hunsinzer, Edw. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Young's Point.

Hatfield, Geo. B. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Honess, Jas. Enlisted August 5, 1862.

Haylock, Robert. Enlisted August 6, 1862.

Hershberger, I. S. Enlisted August 9, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.

Heil, Peter. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri.

Heil, Jos. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Ingle, C. W. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Jayhawk, Winslow. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; transferred to V. R. C. January 15, 1864.

Johnson, John. Enlisted January 26, 1864; wounded at Winchester, Virginia.

Johnson, A. J. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Kelley, Wm. O. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged May 28, 1863.

Kelley, C. O. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed May 16, 1863.

Koontz, Wm. H. Enlisted April 2, 1864; captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia.

Leland, D. M. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Locke, John. Enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 26, 1863.

Miller, I. S. Enlisted March 21, 1864; wounded at Winchester; transferred to Veterans' Relief Corps.

Mason, W. K. Enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.

- Miller, Perry. Enlisted August 6, 1862.  
 Mason, John E. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.  
 McKee, Cyrus. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Natchitoches, Louisiana.  
 Nelson, Lane. Enlisted September 29, 1862.  
 Obergfell, F. H. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.  
 O'Kelley, Chas. Enlisted August 9, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.  
 Pangborn, H. E. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; died at Memphis.  
 Quick, Samuel E. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; discharged November 6, 1863.  
 Rathburn, George. Enlisted August 6, 1862.  
 Rhea, David. Enlisted August 4, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.  
 Reel, Wm. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Rollf, Geo. W. Enlisted August 7, 1862; killed at Champion Hills.  
 Skarfe, John G. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.  
 Swoyer, H. W. Enlisted August 15, 1862.  
 Smith, J. B. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.  
 Sheets, Jos. E. Enlisted August 4, 1862; captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia.  
 Stover, Wm. Enlisted August 5, 1862.  
 Stoner, A. B. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Smith, Jas. C. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Champion Hills; discharged September 18, 1863.  
 Tinker, Chas. H. Enlisted August 15, 1862.  
 Umbarger, J. B. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded and died at Champion Hills.  
 Viers, Charles M. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged February 21, 1863, disability.  
 Wood, Thos. Enlisted July 2, 1862; wounded at Winchester.  
 Wendle, H. D. Enlisted July 9, 1862; died at Carrollton, Louisiana.  
 Wagoner, D. Enlisted July 11, 1862.

*Company K.*

- Sergeant, John Vasser. Enlisted July 23, 1862.  
 Wagoner, M. T. Dimond. Enlisted August 15, 1862.  
 Diamond, S. B. Enlisted February 29, 1864; killed at Cedar Creek, Virginia.  
 Gilmore, James E. Enlisted August 13, 1862; wounded at Mansfield and Cedar Creek; discharged February 24, 1865.  
 Hildreth, Alfred. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at Annapolis, Maryland.  
 Jewett, Victor. Enlisted August 22, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps December 1, 1863.  
 Ryan, Seth. Enlisted February 29, 1864.  
 Shattock, B. L. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.

TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

(Note.—This regiment was mustered out at Washington, District of Columbia, June 6, 1865.)

*Company A.*

- Captain Leander B. Sutton. Enlisted as sergeant July 7, 1862; wounded; promoted first lieutenant September 2, 1864; promoted captain June 19, 1865.  
 Sergeant Richard Durgan. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
 Corporal D. V. Crandall. Enlisted July 7, 1862.  
 Corporal Jno. S. Gooley. Enlisted August 25, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend.  
 Corporal Almond Fassett. Enlisted June 30, 1862.



Musician John Durgan. Enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged December 24, 1863, disability.

Wagoner Reder U. Shirley. Enlisted July 7, 1862; wounded at Atlanta.

Alden, H. E. Enlisted July 7, 1862; discharged December 24, 1862, disability.

Albury, S. R. Enlisted August 12, 1862; discharged February 20, 1863.

Boyd, Jos. Enlisted January 11, 1864; died at Woodville, Alabama.

Bever, Jno. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died January 13, 1863.

Baty, John A. Enlisted August 20, 1862; died at Memphis.

Dewel, Jno. W. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Dockstarten, Ezra. Enlisted July 9, 1862; discharged August 27, 1863, disability.

Gilmore, John. Enlisted July 7, 1862.

Hoskins, Jas. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died at Memphis.

Howard, H. W. Enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged February 22, 1863, disability.

Hawley, J. W. Enlisted August 12, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Hunter, Thos. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Kelley, Isaac. Enlisted July 7, 1862.

Miller, L. Enlisted August 12, 1862; captured at Deer Creek, Georgia; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; died at Boston Iron Works, Georgia.

Post, A. Enlisted June 30, 1862; discharged May 9, 1863, disability.

Potter, P. J. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Post, Thos. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 4, 1863, disability.

Rhodes, M. Enlisted July 9, 1862; discharged August 27, 1863, disability.

Rhodes, Wm. P. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Robbins, Ambrose. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died on steamer City of Memphis.

Ross, A. J. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died on steamer Tecumseh.

Syhart, David. Enlisted June 30, 1862; captured at Deer Creek, Virginia.

Strong, Levi. Enlisted July 7, 1862; wounded at Shut Gap, Georgia.

Sinkey, Jno., 1st. Enlisted August 12, 1862; discharged August 27, 1863, disability.

Sinkey, Jno., 2d. Enlisted August 12, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post; died at Memphis.

Swift, W. H. Enlisted August 12, 1862; wounded; died at Nashville, Tennessee.

Wills, Jno. A. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

#### *Company B.*

Captain Jas. W. Eckles. Commissioned September 30, 1862; resigned June 11, 1863.

First Lieutenant Alva Wilson. Commissioned September 30, 1862; resigned February 26, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Thos. B. Harrison. Commissioned September 30, 1862; resigned March 10, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Calvin Breeden. Enlisted as sergeant August 8, 1862; promoted second lieutenant March 11, 1863; discharged August 1, 1864, disability.

Sergeant P. R. Willey. Enlisted July 3, 1862.

Sergeant Wm. E. Thompson. Enlisted July 7, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Sergeant Alex. Shaffer. Enlisted July 6, 1862; died at Memphis.

Sergeant Rosseau Barrows. Enlisted July 17, 1862; wounded at Walnut Hills; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Sergeant Hugh Snodgrass. Enlisted August 10, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post.

Sergeant Walter B. Goodrich. Enlisted July 15, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg.

Sergeant Geo. E. Fisher. Enlisted August 10, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post and Atlanta.

Corporal Ira F. Morey. Enlisted July 13, 1862.

Corporal Jno. B. Case. Enlisted July 17, 1862; wounded and died at Resaca.

Corporal Wm. T. Sutton. Enlisted August 8, 1862; discharged February 20, 1863, disability.

Corporal Daniel B. Robbins. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Corporal Richard Bradley. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Corporal John R. Colwell. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died near Vicksburg.

Musician Hilberd Towner. Enlisted July 8, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Musician S. F. Gordon. Enlisted July 8, 1862; discharged January 4, 1864.

Wagoner H. C. Jewell. Enlisted July 20, 1862; discharged July 13, 1863, disability.

Applegate, Nelson. Enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

Adler, Jerome. Enlisted August 5, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps June 15, 1864.

Angell, Wm. Enlisted July 4, 1862; captured; discharged May 2, 1863.

Ames, O. Enlisted July 4, 1862; died at Walnut Hills.

Battles, Chas. Enlisted July 9, 1862.

Buchner, H. U. G. Enlisted June 25, 1862; died at Black River Bridge, Mississippi.

Bradway, E. Enlisted July 10, 1862.

Breeden, F. M. Enlisted July 22, 1862; died November 30, 1862.

Breeden, R. P. Enlisted July 21, 1862.

Cogswell, Chas. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Colwell, John R. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Casner, N. Enlisted July 15, 1862; discharged May 29, 1863, disability.

Campbell, Jos. Enlisted August 17, 1862; discharged July 9, 1863, disability.

Curtis, Nathan. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Cook, John. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Ellis, Stephen. Enlisted August 10, 1862; died at Nashville.

Flinn, T. M. Enlisted July 15, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Forbes, Henry C. Enlisted July 5, 1862; promoted third corporal November 10, 1862.

Fernish, R. S. Enlisted August 21, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.

Farr, Henry. Enlisted July 13, 1862.

Farrell, Henry. Enlisted July 21, 1862.

Gould, B. A. Enlisted July 12, 1862; wounded at Jonesboro, Georgia; died at Chattanooga.

Grover, B. B. Enlisted August 8, 1862; discharged February 9, 1865, disability.

Gearhart, A. W. Enlisted July 8, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Hight, John P. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Hight, Adam. Enlisted July 12, 1862; discharged December 25, 1862.

Hight, Isaac H. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died at Arkansas Post.

Hanson, Amos. Enlisted July 28, 1862.

Hawkins, David. Enlisted July 6, 1862; discharged December 20, 1862, disability.

Harris, Nelson. Enlisted July 22, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.

Huntly, John. Enlisted July 1, 1862; died Black River Bridge.

Hoff, Levi. Enlisted August 18, 1862; wounded accidentally.



- Hood, John W. Enlisted July 15, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
 Johnson, James. Enlisted July 2, 1862.  
 Kilrain, S. Enlisted July 19, 1862.  
 Kilrain, John. Enlisted August 4, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post.  
 Kelley, Francis. Enlisted July 19, 1862.  
 Linn, Franklin. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
 Linn, James. Enlisted August 3, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post.  
 Mattingly, John H. Enlisted August 10, 1862.  
 Morey, I. F. Enlisted July 13, 1862.  
 Morgan, John E. Enlisted July 16, 1862.  
 Moody, Eli. Enlisted August 8, 1862.  
 Misner, Aloy. Enlisted August 7, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.  
 Mitchell, Samuel. Enlisted August 16, 1862; died at Black River Bridge, Mississippi.  
 Martin, J. B. Enlisted August 10, 1862; died on hospital boat.  
 Newkirk, Geo. S. Enlisted July 30, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.  
 Palmer, Peter. Enlisted August 8, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.  
 Pangborn, Wm. P. Enlisted August 7, 1862.  
 Roush, Levi. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged May 8, 1863, disability.  
 Stoop, Wm. Enlisted August 7, 1862.  
 Sellers, Gabriel. Enlisted July 24, 1862.  
 Sadler, John M. Enlisted July 19, 1862.  
 Stillwagon, M. Enlisted July 12, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.  
 Stone, Wm. Enlisted August 16, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.  
 Struble, Riley. Enlisted August 3, 1862; discharged December 30, 1863, disability.  
 Sutton, James. Enlisted August 8, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
 Thomas, John. Enlisted July 25, 1862; discharged December 14, 1863, disability.  
 Thomas, Thomas. Enlisted July 28, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
 Whiteside, Wm. Enlisted July 8, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post; died at St. Louis.  
 Wheeler, A. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Black River Bridge.  
 Wood, Abner. Enlisted August 17, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.  
 Whitney, W. W. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Helena, Arkansas.  
 Waters, Wm. H. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Mill Creek, North Carolina.  
 Waters, Jos. W. Enlisted August 7, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
 Westbrook, Wm. H. Enlisted August 15, 1862; captured at Helena, Arkansas.

*Company D.*

- Captain Wm. F. Bounds. Enlisted as corporal August 12, 1862; promoted first lieutenant January 17, 1864; promoted captain June 5, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Edwin Williams. Enlisted as private August 12, 1862; commissioned first lieutenant June 9, 1865.  
 Sergeant Stephen S. Smith. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 Musician Wilbur H. Fisk. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at Fort Pickering, Tennessee.  
 Burger, Philip. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged November 24, 1864, disability.

*Company F.*

- Clark, John N. Enlisted July 15, 1862.  
 Leshner, Daniel. Enlisted August 15, 1862; transferred to Veterans' Relief Corps April 30, 1864.

Thinaw, Chas. L. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Wilson, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died on steamer Tecumseh.

*Company G.*

Sergeant Hibbard Cheney. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Butinghagen, John. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Walnut Hills; discharged October 17, 1864, disability.

Babcock, Samuel. Enlisted August 19, 1862; died November 21, 1862.

Chase, Hazon. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Cheney, Fletcher. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Clever, Jno. Enlisted August 19, 1862; killed at Walnut Hills.

Hill, Geo. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Hibler, Daniel. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at Memphis.

Kelly, Wm. Enlisted August 19, 1862; discharged December 26, 1862, disability.

McCauley, Samuel. Enlisted August 19, 1862; died Young's Point, Louisiana.

McCauley, Wm. Enlisted August 18, 1862; discharged May 7, 1863, disability.

O'Neil, James. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Whitney, W. W. Enlisted August 4, 1862; transferred to Company B.

Wood, Abner. Enlisted August 17, 1862; transferred to Company B.

Waters, Wm. H. Enlisted August 14, 1862; transferred to Company B.

Waters, J. W. Enlisted July 7, 1862; transferred to Company B.

*Company K.*

Day, Hollis S. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Elder, H. B. Enlisted August 18, 1862.

Falkerson, D. S. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Weatherston, Luke. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

*Company Unknown.*

Jermain, Oliver. Enlisted November 2, 1864.

Stephens, George. Enlisted November 1, 1864.

THIRTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Louisville, June 27, 1865.)

Colonel Jeremiah W. Jenkins. Commissioned lieutenant September 16, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg and Resaca; commissioned colonel May 11, 1865.

Assistant Surgeon C. I. Dawson. Commissioned September 17, 1862; resigned April 28, 1863.

Adjutant Jos. C. Carr. Enlisted as private in Company I, August 12, 1862; promoted second lieutenant, February 9, 1863; promoted first lieutenant, March 24, 1863; promoted adjutant, July 14, 1863; resigned April 4, 1864.

*Company F.*

Captain William Vosburg. Commissioned October 13, 1862; resigned February 21, 1863.

Captain Adam Gebert. Commissioned second lieutenant October 13, 1862; promoted captain March 31, 1863.

First Lieutenant A. G. Henderson. Commissioned October 13, 1862; resigned September 22, 1864.

First Lieutenant Andrew J. McPeak. Enlisted as corporal August 13, 1862; promoted second lieutenant July 16, 1863; promoted first lieutenant September 23, 1864.

Second Lieutenant DeWitt C. Riggs. Commissioned March 31, 1863; promoted first lieutenant September 23, 1864.

Sergeant Chas. H. Burleson. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Sergeant Wm. H. Peck. Enlisted August, 1862.

Sergeant H. A. Cannell. Enlisted August 18, 1862; died at Nashville.



Sergeant Amasa H. Kellogg. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
Sergeant Robert P. Eaton. Enlisted August 13, 1862; wounded at Lookout Mountain.

Corporal Jno. C. Webb. Enlisted August 18, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863.

Corporal Allen Woods. Enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; died at Nashville.

Corporal E. Moore. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged June 23, 1864, disability.

Corporal Abel Adams. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863.

Corporal Aug. M. Johnson. Enlisted August 18, 1862; discharged February 25, 1864, disability.

Corporal Jas. A. Widel. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded at Savannah, Georgia.

Corporal James George W. Crane. Enlisted August 16, 1862; died at Memphis.

Musician J. B. Bently. Enlisted August 18, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps June 15, 1864.

Wagoner John H. Grout. Enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged March 9, 1863, disability.

Alderman, Wm. W. Enlisted August 13, 1862; captured; died at Andersonville.

Abbey, M. J. Enlisted August 14, 1862.

Bickford, William. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863.

Brown, Wm. H. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged July 9, 1864.

Blacker, F. Enlisted August 16, 1862.

Beard, John. Enlisted August 16, 1862.

Calkins, Geo. O. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died January 15, 1863.

Dickinson, G. H. Enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged April 29, 1864.

Decker, Geo. H. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Memphis.

Eldridge, Geo. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged February 9, 1865.

Edwards, John E. Enlisted August 16, 1862; died on hospital boat.

Edwards, Thomas. Enlisted August 16, 1862.

Edwards, Ezra. Enlisted August 16, 1862; transferred to Veterans' Relief Corps.

Fisk, Lewis. Enlisted August 14, 1862.

Frank, Geo. W. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged May 23, 1864, disability.

Farmer, William. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Fry, John. Enlisted August 22, 1862; discharged September 23, 1864.

French, Isaac N. Enlisted August 16, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps December 15, 1863.

Flathers, H. G. Enlisted August 18, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Gillett, L. L. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Gibson, George W. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died January 27, 1863.

Glaser, Jacob. Enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg; discharged May 4, 1863, disability.

Gish, Jacob. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Gosnell, John W. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Memphis.

Gibson, John. Enlisted August 18, 1862.

Gillman, Jas. W. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died January 24, 1863.

Godard, A. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Howes, S. C. Enlisted August 14, 1862.

House, Geo. W. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged November 9, 1863, disability.

- Hays, James. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863, disability.
- Humphreys, Thomas. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged May 22, 1863, disability.
- Hunt, Abner. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged February 19, 1863, disability.
- Heath, Eli. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- Heath, Matthew. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at St. Louis.
- Heath, D. M. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Hilton, O. H. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged March 6, 1863, disability.
- Howser, Daniel. Enlisted August 15, 1862; killed at Vicksburg.
- Ikenbury, A. Enlisted August 16, 1862; killed at Missionary Ridge.
- Johnson, Jos. T. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died December 7, 1862.
- Johnson, A. M. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.
- Jones, H. A. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- King, Jared R. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded Kenesaw Mountain; discharged.
- Livermore, E. G. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.
- Lainy, Thomas. Enlisted August 18, 1862.
- Morse, M. H. Enlisted August 13, 1862.
- Maudsley, C. W. Enlisted August 13, 1862.
- Matney, E. N. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died at Vicksburg.
- Matheney, A. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- Moulton, Albert. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- Nier, Daniel. Enlisted August 22, 1862; discharged March 14, 1864, disability.
- Nodle, Lewis. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Nichols, E. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Vicksburg.
- Perry, B. F. Enlisted August 13, 1862.
- Perry, T. D. Enlisted August 22, 1862.
- Pate, Geo. W. Enlisted August 18, 1862.
- Poff, Allen R. Enlisted August 16, 1862; transferred to Veterans' Relief Corps.
- Rogers, J. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died June 20, 1863.
- Strohm, Isaac. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged February 13, 1863, disability.
- Snodgrass, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Snodgrass, Wm. F. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Snodgrass, Henry. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged May 22, 1863, disability.
- Sheumake, Eli. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863.
- Sheumake, Andrew. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 1, 1863.
- Saunders, Samuel. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Spotts, Jos. Enlisted August 15, 1862.
- Sherwood, L. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- Smith, A. M. Enlisted August 16, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps February 15, 1864.
- Said, J. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged May 5, 1863, disability.
- Steward, A. Enlisted August 22, 1862; discharged January 9, 1865.
- Tracy, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps June 15, 1864.
- Wade, Milton. Enlisted August 16, 1862; discharged September 8, 1863.
- Wade, Wm. F. Enlisted August 16, 1862.
- Wright, J. S. Enlisted August 16, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post; transferred to Invalid Corps.
- Weerden, Peter. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged October 5, 1864.



*Company I.*

Captain John Downing. Commissioned August 13, 1862; mustered out April 2, 1864.

Captain A. M. Phillips. Enlisted as sergeant August 9, 1862; promoted first lieutenant August 29, 1863; promoted captain February 2, 1864; wounded at Atlanta.

First Lieutenant Robert Anderson. Commissioned October 13, 1862; killed at Vicksburg.

Second Lieutenant Thos. B. Hazen. Commissioned October 13, 1862; resigned January 30, 1863.

Second Lieutenant John S. Dunham. Enlisted as sergeant July 26, 1862; promoted second lieutenant May 24, 1863.

Sergeant Volney S. Gray. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Sergeant James I. McCord. Enlisted July 24, 1862; transferred to Veterans' Relief Corps March 15, 1864.

Sergeant John D. Cannon. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded November 24, 1863.

Sergeant A. M. Phillips. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Sergeant John H. Abell. Enlisted July 24, 1862; died at Memphis.

Sergeant Henry Warp. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Corporal Andrew B. Rice. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged September 7, 1863.

Corporal James C. Patterson. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged May 17, 1863, disability.

Corporal Wm. Crooks. Enlisted August 8, 1862; died at Louisville, Kentucky.

Corporal John Lamborn. Enlisted August 8, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Corporal Wm. H. Dougherty. Enlisted August 9, 1862; killed at Walnut Hills.

Corporal G. S. Carns. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged June 7, 1863.

Corporal A. R. Anderson. Enlisted August 20, 1862.

Corporal Isaac Moore. Enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged March 16, 1864, disability.

Musician F. M. Purdy. Enlisted August 6, 1862; wounded at Ringgold, Georgia; discharged July 4, 1865.

Musician H. L. Cotton. Enlisted August 6, 1862.

Musician Wm. H. Vandeventer. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Wagoner Simeon Irwin. Enlisted July 26, 1862.

Wagoner Peter McAninch. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Allen, Addison. Enlisted July 29, 1862; discharged February 10, 1863.

Allen, Azariah. Enlisted August 12, 1862; died at Camp Sherman, Mississippi.

Applegate, Wm. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Austin, J. D. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at Camp Sherman, Mississippi.

Abel, Datus E. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Buchanan, Walker. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

Bucklin, Delos S. Enlisted July 29, 1862.

Baker, A. F. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded; died at Vicksburg.

Beck, James. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Beck, Conrad. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died on steamer Ohio Belle.

Black, Andrew. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died at Memphis.

Carnahan, Jason. Enlisted August 4, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Coe, N. F. Enlisted July 25, 1862; captured.

Cronk, S. S. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Carr, S. M. Enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Helena.

Crane, Wm. H. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Memphis.

Campbell, Wm. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

- Conway, Jas. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged March 14, 1864, disability.  
Cahill, Thos. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Carr, J. R. Enlisted July 28, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps March 10, 1864.  
Coder, Ezra. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Cahill, John. Enlisted August 6, 1862.  
Campbell, Robert. Enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
Conway, L. Enlisted August 8, 1862.  
Conway, Wm. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Driscoll, Daniel. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Davidson, Wm. B. Enlisted July 28, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.  
Fitzgerald, Geo. S. Enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Memphis.  
Fankel, Wm. H. Enlisted July 24, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
Farrington, J. J. Enlisted August 8, 1862.  
Frits, M. Enlisted July 28, 1862; died at Young's Point.  
Grover, A. Z. Enlisted July 23, 1862; discharged May 22, 1863.  
Hazen, J. B. Enlisted August 3, 1862; died at St. Louis.  
Hayes, M. Enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Regimental Hospital.  
Hogg, R. S. Enlisted August 2, 1862.  
Harroun, Chas. C. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Hunter, Levi E. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
Jameson, R. M. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Jett, Henry. Enlisted August 2, 1862.  
Kerbey, M. W. Enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.  
King, S. M. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Memphis.  
Livingston, Alex. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Martin, Wm. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Martin, Robert J. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
McClusky, Alex. Enlisted August 2, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
Maberry, John L. Enlisted August 2, 1862; died at Cairo, Illinois.  
Malone, Cyrus L. Enlisted July 28, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
Millsap, M. Enlisted August 9, 1862; wounded May 22, 1863; died at Memphis.  
Moger, John H. Enlisted August 2, 1862.  
Miller, F. Enlisted August 7, 1862.  
Manning, D. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Newman, W. Enlisted July 28, 1862.  
Nelson, Russell. Enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Memphis.  
Nelson, Edwin. Enlisted August 5, 1862; discharged September 7, 1863.  
O'Donnell, M. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Printz, J. H. Enlisted July 28, 1862; discharged May 13, 1864, disability.  
Phillips, Alex. J. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Rice, Wm. M. Enlisted August 9, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.  
Ripple, C. L. Enlisted August 14, 1862.  
Reed, Wm. O. Enlisted August 9, 1862; discharged April 6, 1863, disability.  
Sawtell, L. Enlisted August 6, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps, September 28, 1863.  
Smith, M. Enlisted August 2, 1862.  
Sweeney, Jas. H. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Stevens, A. C. Enlisted July 28, 1862.  
Sheats, Edwin. Enlisted August 2, 1862; wounded May, 1863.  
Tarr, Geo. Enlisted August 8, 1862; died at Walnut Hills.  
Vandoran, J. S. Enlisted July 25, 1862; discharged May 16, 1863.  
Vanderverter, W. H. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Vaim, Geo. W. Enlisted August 2, 1862.  
Vandoren, John. Enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Whitman, Wm. R. Enlisted August 2, 1862; discharged February 3, 1863.



Webb, Geo. H. Enlisted August 9, 1862.

Weed, S. P. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Keokuk.

Walker, Geo. W. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died at Memphis.

Welliver, C. Enlisted August 2, 1862.

Woods, John. Enlisted August 4, 1862.

*Company K.*

Captain Johnson G. Thompson. Commissioned October 13, 1862; resigned May 14, 1863.

Captain Aug. W. Bockins. Commissioned first lieutenant October 13, 1862; promoted captain May 15, 1864.

First Lieutenant Michael Maloney. Enlisted as sergeant August 5, 1862; promoted first lieutenant May 15, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Leonard K. Bell. Commissioned October 13, 1862.

Sergeant Michael V. Foley. Enlisted July 23, 1862.

Sergeant Jos. T. Reed. Enlisted August 15, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.

Sergeant Ashley P. Fields. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Sergeant Benj. F. Boon. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Corporal A. T. Lambertson. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Corporal Chris. Irwin. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged February 19, 1863.

Corporal John L. Todd. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Corporal Jay Simmons. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Corporal David Wynn. Enlisted August 10, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana.

Corporal Wm. Lambertson. Enlisted August 26, 1862; wounded at Decatur, Georgia.

Corporal Jas. Woods. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged September 9, 1863, disability.

Corporal D. C. Smith. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died Camp Sherman, Mississippi.

Corporal R. J. Thompson. Enlisted August 5, 1862.

Corporal Jas. W. Bell. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Corporal Jas. M. Ramsey. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Musician Francis Levan. Enlisted July 26, 1862.

Musician Chas. E. Mallory. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Wagoner L. H. Gillman. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Anderson, Alex. Enlisted July 25, 1862; discharged July 18, 1863, disability.

Anderson, Jas. Enlisted August 19, 1862; discharged January 4, 1864, disability.

Beggs, Henry. Enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Lookout Mountain.

Barry, Nicholas. Enlisted August 12, 1862; discharged January 31, 1863, disability.

Budd, Wm. H. Enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded at Lookout Mountain.

Baird, Samuel B. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Bovard, Wm. Enlisted August 15, 1862; died January 27, 1863.

Connor, Patrick. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Courtney, Jacob. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged September 7, 1863, disability.

Cairey, E. Enlisted August 18, 1862.

Crowley, C. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Davis, Wm. Enlisted July 25, 1862; died at St. Louis.

Davis, D. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Davis, Wm. I. Enlisted August 20, 1862.

Davis, Alex. Enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Davis, Wesley. Enlisted August 6, 1862; discharged September 7, 1863, disability.

Davis, Henry. Enlisted August 12, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Davis, James. Enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Devlin, Dudley. Enlisted August 6, 1862; discharged February 27, 1863.

Dowhower, Jacob. Enlisted August 2, 1862; died at Black River, Mississippi.

Dowhower, F. Enlisted August 5, 1862.

Doherty, Joseph. Enlisted August 6, 1862; discharged July 18, 1863, disability.

Dickey, S. G. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Doty, L. M. Enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded at Arkansas Post.

Daugherty, E. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Esch, M. Enlisted August 15, 1862; discharged April 24, 1863.

Eberly, Thomas. Enlisted August 27, 1862.

Fitzgerald, Joseph R. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Gardner, P. Enlisted August 27, 1862; discharged May 9, 1863.

Gibson, Silas. Enlisted August 25, 1862.

Gillmore, Wm. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Gibbson, John G. Enlisted August 22, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps May 15, 1864.

Hawkins, Wm. Enlisted August 13, 1862.

Herslin, E. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Jones, M. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Kuhlman, John H. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Kiskadden, J. C. Enlisted August 25, 1862.

Kelly, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Lombert, Ira. Enlisted August 14, 1862; wounded May, 1863; discharged October 20, 1863, disability.

Morris, M. A. Enlisted August 22, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

McKinley, J. H. Enlisted August 25, 1862; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain.

McKinley, E. H. Enlisted August 21, 1862; discharged July 18, 1863, disability.

McKinley, J. C. Enlisted August 21, 1862; died at Young's Point, Louisiana.

Mitchell, John. Enlisted August 12, 1862; died at Bridgeport, Alabama.

Mitchell, Chas. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Means, J. P. Enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged December 18, 1863.

Morris, James. Enlisted August 14, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Nicholson, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Organ, Jas. Enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged March 27, 1865.

Ostest, John. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Paup, Daniel. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Paup, Wm. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Pangborn, I. T. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Ramsey, J. N. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Ross, John. Enlisted August 25, 1862.

Rihal, Jos. Enlisted August 23, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend.

Risinger, A. Enlisted August 12, 1862; died at Vicksburg.

Ray, John. Enlisted August 13, 1862.

Strain, Geo. Enlisted August 22, 1862.

Stephenson, Wm. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Steddy, H. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Sublett, Geo. W. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Stolder, John. Enlisted July 25, 1862.

Smith, Hammond. Enlisted July 8, 1862.

Simmons, Wm. Enlisted July 15, 1862.



Swoyer, John B. Enlisted July 25, 1862; killed at Vicksburg.  
 Thompson, Robt. Enlisted August 5, 1862.  
 Toptine, Aug. Enlisted August 13, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend.  
 Tockerman, C. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at Young's Point, Alabama.  
 Tracey, Anthony. Enlisted August 11, 1862; died at Vicksburg.  
 Troy, John. Enlisted August 22, 1862.  
 Troy, Wm. Enlisted August 22, 1862.  
 Willson, A. J. Enlisted July 27, 1862.  
 Willson, A. Enlisted August 8, 1862.  
 Weinberger, A. Enlisted August 10, 1862.  
 Waters, John. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
 Weinberger, L. Enlisted August 15, 1862.  
 Widie, E. B. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

## FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

Leech, John A. Enlisted May 20, 1864.

*Company F.*

Second Lieutenant Delos A. Waterman. Commissioned June 1, 1864.  
 Sergeant Thomas Wilson. Enlisted May 14, 1864.  
 Corporal Benj. Bartlett. Enlisted May 12, 1864.  
 Corporal Adam F. Widell. Enlisted May 23, 1864.  
 Corporal Delos W. Graves. Enlisted May 21, 1864.  
 Anderson, John. Enlisted May 16, 1864.  
 Applegate, H. Enlisted May 23, 1864.  
 Bradway, George C. Enlisted May 14, 1864.  
 Battles, Geo. W. Enlisted May 11, 1864.  
 Barrows, Wm. H. Enlisted May 7, 1864.  
 Burnap, H. F. Enlisted May 17, 1864.  
 Baker, M. N. Enlisted April 30, 1864.  
 Brimmer, John. Enlisted May 24, 1864.  
 Clark, J. Enlisted May 16, 1864.  
 Davis, Wesley. Enlisted April 30, 1864.  
 Downer, Geo. C. Enlisted May 17, 1864.  
 Eaton, D. H. Enlisted May 11, 1864.  
 Eastman, A. Enlisted May 14, 1864.  
 Hawkins, E. B. Enlisted May 13, 1864.  
 Kidd, T. R. G. Enlisted May 14, 1864.  
 Miller, Wm. Enlisted May 16, 1864.  
 Skinner, Jas. M. Enlisted May 17, 1864.  
 Shedeck, Jos. Enlisted May 21, 1864.  
 Scott, D. Enlisted May 17, 1864.  
 Sorber, P. J. Enlisted May 21, 1864.  
 Shaner, Wm. J. Enlisted May 23, 1864.  
 Widell, Alfred. Enlisted May 23, 1864.  
 Wicker, F. Enlisted May 12, 1864.

*Company G.*

Clark, John H. Enlisted May 28, 1864.

## FIRST CAVALRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Austin, Texas, February 15, 1866.)

*Company A.*

Mathews, Emery. Enlisted January 4, 1864; died at Little Rock, Arkansas.

*Company B.*

Second Lieutenant Hiram S. Heberling. Enlisted as private July 10, 1861; promoted second lieutenant August 5, 1864.

Fulton, Robt. B. Enlisted May 18, 1861.

Garland, Wm. H. Enlisted July 18, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Hughson, William. Enlisted July 18, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864; captured at Moro Creek, Arkansas.

Robertson, Jos. H. Enlisted July 18, 1861; discharged May 14, 1863, disability.

*Company E.*

Martin, John R. Enlisted October 2, 1863.

*Company G.*

Farrier, Michael O'Sullivan. Discharged December 1, 1861, disability.

Wagoner, Thomas Mulford. Died at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Drake, Thomas B.

Murphy, John. Veteranized December 9, 1863.

Scott, D. W. Wounded July 9, 1862; veteranized January 5, 1864.

*Company K.*

Bricker, E. G. Veteranized December 9, 1863.

*Company L.*

Second Lieutenant Warren Y. Reeves. Enlisted as sergeant August 25, 1861; promoted second lieutenant March 1, 1863; resigned January 26, 1864.

Corporal Wm. C. Bell. Discharged February 7, 1862, disability.

Corporal Wm. Stade. Enlisted September 1, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Corporal D. C. McKillup. Enlisted September 1, 1861.

Jourdan, M. G. Discharged March 14, 1863, disability.

Jenkins, Wm. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Portz, N. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Portz, John.

Reed, J. J.

Slade, C. M. Enlisted September 10, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Shuster, John. Died at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Smith, H. W. Veteranized January 1, 1864.

Tienan, F. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Tienan, Jos. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Walter, Peter. Veteranized January 5, 1864.

Wise, John.

*Company Unknown.*

Hutchins, H. H.

SECOND CAVALRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Selma, Alabama, September 19, 1865.)

Major Wm. W. Eaton. Commissioned captain Company L, September 12, 1861; commissioned major August 9, 1863; discharged February 1, 1864.

Major Samuel Foster. Commissioned first lieutenant Company M, September 12, 1861; promoted captain February 23, 1864; promoted major November 27, 1864.

Brigadier Quartermaster Sergeant Jno. F. Spence. September 4, 1862.

Brigadier Second Sergeant Wm. F. Cleveland. September 4, 1864.

Musician Jacob V. Brecker. Enlisted September 12, 1862.

*Company C.*

Butts, C. P. Enlisted August 14, 1861; discharged October 15, 1862.

*Company G.*

Harding, A. W. Enlisted March 1, 1864.

*Company H.*

Yohum, Philip. Enlisted September 10, 1862.



*Company L.*

Captain W. Scott Belden. Commissioned first lieutenant September 12, 1861; promoted captain August 9, 1863; mustered out October 3, 1864, term expired.

Captain Jas. Crawford. Enlisted as quartermaster sergeant September 12, 1861; promoted lieutenant August 9, 1863; promoted captain November 27, 1864.

First Lieutenant Michael E. Cavanaugh. Enlisted as private September 12, 1861; wounded; promoted second lieutenant November 27, 1864; wounded, commissioned first lieutenant March 15, 1865.

Second Lieutenant F. S. Dunham. Commissioned September 12, 1861; mustered out October 10, 1864, term expired.

Quartermaster Sergeant Justin Miles.

Sergeant Geo. W. Kelsall. Captured at Farmington; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Sergeant Daniel S. Wendall. Captured at Ripley & Memphis railroad.

Sergeant George W. Sawyer.

Sergeant Branson Halley.

Sergeant F. N. Rhodes. Discharged March 31, 1862.

Sergeant John McCullum.

Sergeant Daniel W. Estelle. Enlisted October 1, 1861; captured at Collinsville, Tennessee; died at Andersonville.

Sergeant John Snyder.

Sergeant Geo. H. Langdon.

Corporal Marcellus A. Clark. Wounded at Corinth; died at St. Louis.

Corporal Henry Ackerman. Discharged July 8, 1862.

Corporal M. V. Hubbard. Wounded at Farmington, Mississippi.

Corporal Geo. H. Langdon.

Corporal Albert N. Wade. Enlisted October 5, 1861; died at St. Louis.

Corporal Jas. Boller. Enlisted August 15, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Bugler Jos. Anderson.

Farrier Dexter R. Crocker.

Farrier Chas. A. Elsner. Transferred to Invalid Corps September 3, 1863.

Wagoner L. L. Sawdey. Died at Rienzi.

Anderson, Jos. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Brown, F. W. Enlisted August 23, 1864.

Bly, Lott A. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Brookfield, B. C. Enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged July 23, 1862, disability.

Clawson, B. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Cavanaugh, M. H. Enlisted September 12, 1861; captured at Rienzi, Mississippi; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Cummings, R. O. D. Enlisted September 12, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Click, Geo. W. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Cooper, Edw. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Cooper, Isaac N. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Dowling, Dane. Enlisted August 31, 1864.

Dillee, R. L. W. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Delarm, Wm. H. Enlisted January 4, 1864; died at Memphis.

Derby, E. D. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Elithorpe, Chas. H. Enlisted September 12, 1861; died at La Grange, Tennessee.

Edwards, Jacob A. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Field, John W. Enlisted September 12, 1861; died.

Funk, Geo. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Filly, Wm. Enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged October 2, 1862.

Fuller, Sidney. Enlisted September 12, 1861; wounded at Gibson's Plantation, Mississippi.

Gideon, George L. Enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged.

Gee, Wm. J. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Hicks, Madison. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Jenkins, Danver. Enlisted September 26, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Jarrett, Geo. Wm. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Kirby, Jacob. Enlisted September 12, 1861; wounded May 9, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Kolss, H. A. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

McCloy, Sam'l. Enlisted August 19, 1862; died at La Grange, Tennessee.

Magee, Wm. Enlisted August 15, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864; wounded at Little Harpeth, Tennessee.

Newman, A. G. Enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged September 10, 1862.

Needham, A. Enlisted August 15, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Pierce, Simon. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Parshall, Samuel. Enlisted August 15, 1862.

Reed, Jas. H. Enlisted September 12, 1861; wounded near Collinsville, Tennessee; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Raymond, Jos. Enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged September 25, 1862, disability.

Russ, Clauss C. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Sheldon, O. W. Enlisted August 19, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.

Springer, R. B. Enlisted September 12, 1861; captured at Fisherville, Tennessee.

Scott, Quinton. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Stoof, Geo. Enlisted August 19, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.

Spurrill, Walter. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Swigart, U. K. Enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged May 25, 1862, disability.

Taylor, John. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Usher, E. W. Enlisted October 25, 1861; discharged September 22, 1862, disability.

Wright, John J. Enlisted September 12, 1861; discharged September, 1862, disability.

Woodhurst, S. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Wivines, N. Enlisted September 12, 1861.

Whitmore, Wm. S. Enlisted September 12, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.

Woodhurst, Wm. Enlisted August 17, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.

*Company M.*

Captain Jos. McConnell. Commissioned September 12, 1861; resigned March 4, 1863.

Captain Thos. M. Hamilton. Enlisted as sergeant September 28, 1861; promoted second lieutenant April 14, 1862; promoted first lieutenant February 23, 1863; promoted captain November 27, 1864.

First Lieutenant John K. Humphrey. Enlisted as private September 28, 1861; wounded; promoted to lieutenant April 14, 1862; promoted first lieutenant February 23, 1863; promoted captain November 27, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Andrew D. McCombs. Commissioned September 12, 1861; mustered out April 12, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Austin A. Scott. Enlisted as sergeant September 28, 1861; commissioned second lieutenant November 27, 1864.



- Sergeant R. M. Smith. Enlisted July 1, 1862.
- Quartermaster Sergeant Hugh Johnson. Enlisted July 1, 1862; killed in west Mississippi.
- Commissary Sergeant Benjamin King. Enlisted October 20, 1862.
- Sergeant John F. Spence. Enlisted September 4, 1861; discharged September 16, 1863, for promotion.
- Sergeant Robert M. Gibson. Enlisted October 20, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Sergeant David Ray. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864; wounded.
- Sergeant F. W. Yercan. Enlisted October 20, 1862.
- Corporal Wm. Stevenson. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Corporal A. C. McCombs. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died at St. Louis, December 21, 1864.
- Corporal Geo. Swezy. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Corporal Geo. W. Jenkins. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Corporal David P. Kimbal. Enlisted October 20, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Corporal Wm. S. Abel. Enlisted October 20, 1862.
- Corporal Thomas Flitcraft. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Corporal Thos. J. Wilson. Enlisted October 20, 1862.
- Corporal Thomas G. Deniston. Enlisted October 20, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Corporal Jas. G. Johnson. Enlisted October 20, 1862.
- Bugler E. A. Abel. Enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Brigade Band; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Bugler Wallace Abel. Enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Brigade Band; died at La Grange, Tennessee.
- Saddler, W. T. Cleveland. Enlisted September 4, 1861.
- Saddler Moses D. Blank.
- Wagoner John Kite. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Farrier Wm. Montgomery. Enlisted February 12, 1862.
- Farrier Ralph D. Bowen. Enlisted August 1, 1862.
- Allen, S. R. Enlisted August 30, 1862.
- Austin, Mason B. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Barrow, Alfred. Enlisted November 8, 1861; discharged June 10, 1862.
- Breeden, Jos. S. Enlisted September 28, 1861; killed at Farmington, Mississippi.
- Briggs, Owen. Enlisted August 30, 1862.
- Boyd, John D. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Beard, Jno. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Branscomb, Wm. W. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged March 7, 1863.
- Blackburn, L. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Crawford, Andrew. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged February 18, 1862.
- Cheney, O. K. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Cronk, Wm. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died October 29, 1863.
- Chamberlain, Z. C. Enlisted September 1, 1862.
- Came, Fernando. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Chapin, Jas. S. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Day, C. C. Enlisted August 31, 1862.
- Dunnam, Wm. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Flathers, Benj. L. Enlisted September 28, 1861.
- Ford, E. J. Enlisted August 30, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.
- Flathers, A. W. Enlisted September 28, 1861.

- Gibson, S. M. Enlisted August 30, 1862.  
Gibson, Wm. R. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Hadden, Newton. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Hogg, Jas. F. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Hasty, Alex. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Holcomb, L. P. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged December 8, 1862, disability.  
Haun, Geo. J. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Hazen, S. L. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged May 9, 1862, disability.  
Hodge, Wm. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Hinton, John M. D. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Hood, Wm. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died October 30, 1862.  
Jackson, Jno. B. Enlisted August 30, 1862.  
Jameson, Wm. H. Enlisted September 13, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863.  
Jenkins, P. R. Enlisted August 18, 1862.  
Kite, James. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died November 22, 1862.  
Knox, Thaddeus. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Kimball, Joseph E. Enlisted August 10, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Lias, T. W. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Lias, J. W. Enlisted August 30, 1862.  
Lias, H. W. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
McMeans, R. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
McWilliams, Jas. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged February, 1862, disability.  
McCombs, H. D. September 28, 1861.  
McCombs, John. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
McCombs, J. W. Enlisted August 30, 1862; died at La Grange, Tennessee.  
McClandlass, Wm. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged October 13, 1862, disability.  
McDonald, Richard. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Manning, C. S. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged March 14, 1863, disability.  
Patterson, N. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died at Cuthroville, Tennessee.  
Porter, R. R. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Pierce, M. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Preo, Jos. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Parker, John. Enlisted September 28, 1861; killed at Farmington, Mississippi.  
Rose, Josiah. Enlisted September 11, 1862.  
Reed, J. C. Enlisted September 28, 1861.  
Reed, Chas. P. Enlisted February 11, 1864; veteranized, wounded in 1864.  
Smith, N. Enlisted September 11, 1861; wounded at Farmington, Mississippi; discharged August 13, 1862.  
Seamonds, S. R. Enlisted September 9, 1862.  
Smith, Jno. A. Enlisted September 28, 1861; wounded at Holly Springs.  
Shirley, Ralph. Enlisted August 23, 1862.  
Strickler, Noah. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged August 10, 1863.  
Stewart, Isaiah. Enlisted September 1, 1862; killed at West Point.  
Said, Jos. H. Enlisted September 28, 1861; veteranized March 1, 1864.  
Stevens, A. M. Enlisted September 1, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.  
Starr, Cornelius. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 20, 1862, disability.  
Seamonds, M. V. Enlisted September 9, 1862.  
Smith, Albion. Enlisted September 28, 1861.



Stephenson, E. H. Enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged April 23, 1863, disability.

Thompson, Isaac. Enlisted September 28, 1861.

Thompson, Jos. Enlisted September 28, 1861; died January 2, 1862.

Wright, Jesse. Enlisted September 28, 1861.

Woods, R. N. Enlisted September 28, 1861.

Wilson, Nathaniel. Enlisted September 1, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863, disability.

Terrian, Wm. H. Enlisted September 1, 1862; veteranized March 1, 1864.

*Company Unknown.*

Adler, Henry, January 20, 1864.

Burrows, Alfred. Enlisted February 20, 1864.

Delarm, Wm. H. Enlisted January 4, 1864.

Fortner, Alexander. Enlisted February 15, 1864.

Hawkins, David. Enlisted February 27, 1864.

Jennings, Uriah. Enlisted May 12, 1864.

Meeker, Jos. B. Enlisted September 27, 1864.

Oslett, John. Enlisted September 26, 1864.

Peck, H. M. Enlisted January 4, 1864.

Scott, Elisha. Enlisted September 26, 1864.

Scott, L. D. Enlisted September 26, 1864.

Seeley, Horace B. Enlisted January 26, 1864.

Sawdey, Augustus. Enlisted February 15, 1864.

Thompson, Henry. Enlisted September 27, 1864.

Taylor, W. E. Enlisted April 25, 1864.

West, Thomas. Enlisted January 1, 1864.

FIFTH CAVALRY.

(Note—The Fifth Veteran Cavalry was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, August 11, 1866.)

*Company B.*

Livermore, Edwin. Veteranized January 1, 1864; died August 16, 1864.

*Company H.*

First Lieutenant Wm. F. Hays. Commissioned January 9, 1862; captured at Newnan, Georgia; exchanged; mustered out January 9, 1864.

Second Lieutenant John W. Watson. Commissioned August 1, 1862; killed at battle of Nashville.

Sergeant A. T. Abbey. Enlisted January 9, 1862; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Corporal Fred Blesh. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Corporal F. Courtney. Enlisted January 9, 1862; died at Paducah, Kentucky.

Corporal A. F. Kinzer. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Bankson, M. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Bovard, Jas. A. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Bovard, J. C. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Bartlett, Henry. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Brown, Charles. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Coe, Horace F. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Cochran, Thomas. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Cole, Wm. H. Enlisted January 9, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps October 22, 1864.

Hanna, James. Enlisted January 9, 1862; died August 15, 1862.

Lee, Jos. A. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Lightfoot, John M. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

McKinley, E. E. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Parker, Wyman. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

Tienan, Aug. Enlisted January 9, 1862.

FIFTH VETERAN CAVALRY.

*Company B.*

Corporal Peter German. Enlisted September 9, 1862.

Blitsch, Peter. Enlisted February 5, 1864.

Becher, Nicholas. Enlisted February 10, 1864.

Davis, Jacob H. Enlisted May 30, 1864.

Davis, J. W. Enlisted February 7, 1864; captured at Newnan, Georgia; died at Florence, Alabama.

Martin, Theo. Enlisted August 11, 1864; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Miller, John. Enlisted August 15, 1864; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Webber, Michael. Enlisted August 15, 1864.

*Company D.*

Dickenson, C. R. Enlisted February 15, 1864.

Miles, Edw. Enlisted January 5, 1864.

McNirmey, B. Enlisted February 5, 1864.

Nelson, Eli. Enlisted February 14, 1864.

*Company E.*

Waldo, H. O. Enlisted October 7, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

*Company F.*

Kas, Mathias. Enlisted August 13, 1862.

Mueller, E. Enlisted February 20, 1864.

*Company G.*

Sergeant George O'Brien. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Bovard, L. Enlisted June 24, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Coulehan, R. C. Enlisted June 24, 1861; veteranized January 5, 1864.

Cool, Wm. Enlisted June 24, 1861.

Schwartz, John. Enlisted June 24, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.

Woods, S. G. Enlisted June 24, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864; discharged December 2, 1864, disability.

*Company H.*

Sergeant A. T. Abbey. Enlisted October 19, 1861. Veteranized January 2, 1864; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Sergeant Nelson Hammers. Enlisted August 30, 1862.

Sergeant Pleasant A. Cormack. Enlisted August 11, 1862.

Corporal William Koontz. Enlisted August 14, 1862.

Corporal H. G. Lamberd. Enlisted August 12, 1862.

Corporal Jas. A. Bovard. Enlisted August 19, 1861.

Corporal L. R. Wright. Enlisted August 7, 1862.

Corporal Robert Gilchrist. Enlisted August 14, 1862; captured at Fort Heiman, Kentucky.

Abbey, A. L. Enlisted March 3, 1864.

Altfilish, M. Enlisted August 7, 1862.

Bankson, M. Enlisted October 26, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.

Bartlett, H. Enlisted August 22, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.

Blesh, F. Enlisted October 21, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.

Bovard, J. C. Enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.

Brown, Chas. Enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864; captured.

Bain, Wm. W. Enlisted December 31, 1863.

Bain, Thos. Enlisted January 2, 1864.

Bettis, L. K. Enlisted August 8, 1862.

Blesh, Rudolphus. Enlisted August 13, 1862.

Cochran, Thos. Enlisted August 21, 1862; veteranized January 2, 1864.



- Cotton, E. S. Enlisted March 21, 1864.  
 Chambers, Thos. M. Enlisted August 14, 1862.  
 Cornelius, John. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 Cole, Wm. H. Enlisted August 21, 1861.  
 Coe, H. F. Enlisted October 21, 1861.  
 Davis, Charles. Enlisted March 29, 1864.  
 Dirkson, Henry. Enlisted February 14, 1864.  
 Fanning, H. W. Enlisted February 6, 1864.  
 Foley, William. Enlisted August 12, 1864.  
 Hervis, John M. Enlisted February 1, 1864.  
 Harrison, Wm. H. Enlisted March 22, 1864.  
 Hood, John. Enlisted March 30, 1864.  
 Howe, Geo. W. Enlisted February 6, 1864.  
 Helfy, F. L. Enlisted August 14, 1864.  
 Jameson, A. D. Enlisted February 24, 1864.  
 Jefferson, Thos. B. Enlisted August 14, 1862.  
 Kinser, A. S. Enlisted January 9, 1862; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Koontz, John. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Koontz, Peter. Enlisted August 7, 1862.  
 Lias, Jos. A. Enlisted February 16, 1864.  
 Latimer, Charles. Enlisted September 24, 1862.  
 McKinley, E. E. Enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 McHenry, A. G. Enlisted March 9, 1864.  
 Millman, H. C. Enlisted February 20, 1864.  
 McKinley, W. H. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
 Moyer, William. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
 Nicholas, Geo. Enlisted August 13, 1864.  
 Nelson, J. Enlisted December 12, 1863.  
 Newman, D. W. Enlisted February 29, 1864; captured at Duck River,  
 Tennessee.  
 Organ, Alex. Enlisted December 30, 1863.  
 Ostert, Henry. Enlisted August 7, 1862.  
 Shaney, Jacob. Enlisted October 22, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Smith, John L. Enlisted October 26, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Shepherd, Joseph. Enlisted January 2, 1864.  
 Sorie, Samuel. Enlisted February 27, 1864.  
 Schlecht, John. Enlisted August 22, 1862.  
 Schwirtz, N. Enlisted August 20, 1862.  
 Vaughn, Thomas. Enlisted October 22, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Wasmund, C. Enlisted October 21, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Williams, P. D. Enlisted October 21, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Warren, Wm. A. Enlisted February 6, 1861; veteranized January 2, 1864.  
 Williams, S. H. Enlisted March 29, 1864.  
 Watkins, Wm. W. Enlisted April 2, 1863.  
 Winsor, Wm. E. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Williams, George. Enlisted August 24, 1862.  
 Williamson, S. Enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 Wilcox, D. H. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Young, J. S. Enlisted August 13, 1862.
- Company L.*
- Brendis, Henry. Enlisted August 21, 1862.  
 Billips, W. Enlisted September 1, 1862.  
 Christnock, M. Enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Eltz, Peter. Enlisted August 21, 1862.  
 Graff, H. Enlisted February 8, 1862; wounded and captured at Cheraw  
 Station.  
 Gangler, Jos. Enlisted August 19, 1862.

Giffert, Conrad. Enlisted August 14, 1862.  
Hilbert, C. Enlisted August 13, 1862.  
Hilger, John. Enlisted August 15, 1862.  
Lee, Jos. Enlisted October 21, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
Mertes, M. Enlisted February 7, 1864.  
Rockwell, Asa. Enlisted February 27, 1864.  
Tienan, Aug. Enlisted October 19, 1861.  
Vanslycke, Jacob. Enlisted October 19, 1861; veteranized January 1, 1864.  
Vanslycke, Geo. Enlisted August 19, 1862.  
Vanslycke, Jacob. Enlisted August 19, 1862; veteranized January 1, 1864.

*Company Unknown.*

Bain, William.  
Curran, M. Enlisted November 1, 1864.  
Deltz, Elbridge. Enlisted September 30, 1864.  
Henry, John A. Enlisted November 1, 1864.  
Jonas, Hiram. Enlisted December 16, 1863.  
McNish, Jas. A. Enlisted November 1, 1864.  
Rea, A. W. Enlisted November 1, 1864.  
Stacy, Jos. Enlisted January 26, 1864.  
Watson, Geo. F. Enlisted October 18, 1864.  
Krotz, Adolph. Enlisted December 16, 1863.  
Miles, Edw. Enlisted January 8, 1864.  
Organ, Alex. Enlisted January 8, 1864.  
Shepard, Jos. Enlisted January 2, 1864.

EIGHTH CAVALRY.

(Note—This regiment was mustered out at Macon, Georgia, August 13, 1865.)

Surgeon A. S. Carnahan. Commissioned assistant surgeon August 5, 1863; promoted surgeon April 5, 1864; resigned November 19, 1864.

*Company G.*

First Lieutenant Wilbur F. McCarron. Commissioned September 30, 1863; captured at Newnan, Georgia; resigned December 23, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Jos. H. Cobb. Commissioned May 15, 1864; killed (while sergeant) in action at Lovejoy's.

Sergeant D. W. Trump. Enlisted August 15, 1863; discharged May 20, 1864.

Corporal James Jones. Enlisted August 19, 1863.

Corporal James Y. Buchanan. Enlisted July 28, 1863; discharged May 20, 1864.

Corporal E. F. Manning. Enlisted July 29, 1863.

Corporal Jacob Smith. Enlisted August 5, 1863.

Corporal James H. Blakesley. Enlisted July 29, 1863.

Teamster Daniel S. Reed. Enlisted July 27, 1863; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Farrier Mark J. Miller. Enlisted August 29, 1863; captured at Cassville, Georgia.

Brown, Oscar. Enlisted August 7, 1863.

Burd, James. Enlisted August 29, 1863.

Day, George. Enlisted June 27, 1863.

Deharty, Thomas B. Enlisted August 19, 1863.

Ellis, Lewis W. Enlisted July 27, 1863; captured at Florence, Alabama.

Head, William A. Enlisted August 12, 1863.

Jordan, James. Enlisted August 5, 1863; captured.

Kimball, A. Enlisted July 27, 1863.

Livingston, R. Enlisted July 27, 1863; captured at Newnan, Georgia.

Lovell, William B. Enlisted August 25, 1863.

Marikle, DeForest. Enlisted August 17, 1863.

Martin, W. Enlisted August 5, 1863; died.



- Mitchell, H. H. Enlisted August 20, 1863; captured at Newnan, Georgia.  
 Millsap, DeM. L. Enlisted August 6, 1863; discharged March 22, 1864, disability.  
 Morris, George. Enlisted July 29, 1863.  
 Moger, Charles A. Enlisted August 17, 1863; discharged December 8, 1863, disability.  
 Murray, M. D. Enlisted August 8, 1863; died at Nashville.  
 Murray, J. G. Enlisted August 8, 1863.  
 Myer, F. Enlisted August 27, 1863.  
 Newell, R. Enlisted July 19, 1863.  
 Snyder, John. Enlisted August 2, 1863.  
 Thompson, Abner. Enlisted July 30, 1863.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

## FIRST INFANTRY.

- Quigley, E. B. Enlisted April 23, 1861, Company I; mustered out August 25, 1861.  
 Esgate, Charles W. Enlisted April 24, 1861, at Mt. Vernon, Company K; mustered out August 21, 1861.

## SECOND CONSOLIDATED INFANTRY (SECOND AND THIRD).

- Lieutenant Colonel George L. Wright, from private, commissioned second lieutenant, Company A, July 8, 1864; promoted captain November 10, 1864; promoted lieutenant colonel January 4, 1865; resigned April 3, 1865.  
 Book, Joseph. Enlisted September 23, 1864; mustered out May 31, 1865.  
 Bickford, Elijah, Monmouth. Enlisted September 26, 1864, Company D; mustered out June 3, 1865.  
 Beck, John, Otter Creek. Enlisted September 28, 1864, Company E; mustered out May 31, 1865.  
 Buck, Henry, Hickory Grove. Enlisted September 21, 1864, Company E; mustered out May 31, 1865.  
 Claussen, Henry, Washington township. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company A; mustered out June 30, 1865.  
 Curran, John Maquoketa. Enlisted March 15, 1864, Company C; mustered out July 12, 1865. (Residence should be Clinton county.)  
 Chapman, George, Otter Creek. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company E; mustered out May 31, 1865; wounded December 7, 1864, Eden Station, Georgia.  
 Driscoll, Murty, Higginsport. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company K; mustered out June 1, 1865.  
 Easton, John, Cottonville. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company B; died of typhoid fever April 17, 1865, New York.  
 Earnest, Lewis, Cottonville. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company K; mustered out June 1, 1865.  
 Fischer, Theo., St. Donatus. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company K; mustered out June 1, 1865; had served Mexican war, Clark's Artillery Battalion, Missouri Volunteers.  
 Gustman, Charles, Spring Brook. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company A; mustered out June 30, 1865.  
 Horton, Snyder, Ozark. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company D; mustered out June 3, 1865.  
 Jaynes, Jonathan, Higginsport. Enlisted September 27, 1864, Company H; mustered out May 31, 1865.  
 Knowles, Harker, Sterling. Enlisted September 26, 1864, Company C; mustered out June 1, 1865.

Lathrop, James R. Enlisted September 26, 1864, Company C; mustered out June 1, 1865.

McNally, Michael, Otto Creek. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company E; mustered out May 31, 1865.

McAuley, Wm. H. H., Fulton. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company K; mustered out June 1, 1865. Also see Company I, Fifth Infantry.

Snyder, Charles, Farmer's Creek. Enlisted September 24, 1864, Company E; mustered out May 31, 1865.

Shafer, Henry, Cottonville. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company K; mustered out June 1, 1865.

#### SECOND INFANTRY.

Rosecrans, T. B., Fulton. Enlisted August 29, 1862; mustered out 1864.

Wiley, R. P., Maquoketa. Enlisted May 5, 1861; discharged November 2, 1861.

#### THIRD INFANTRY.

First Sergeant George L. Wright. Enlisted May 18, 1861; mustered out 1864.

Sergeant James Mayne. Enlisted May 18, 1861; mustered out 1864.

Isbell, George B. Enlisted May 18, 1861; died October 2, 1863.

Allen, James F. Enlisted October 11, 1864; prisoner March 25, 1865, near Goldsboro, North Carolina; fate unknown.

#### SIXTH INFANTRY.

Washburn, Reuben, Andrew. Enlisted as corporal July 12, 1861; veteranized January 26, 1864; mustered out July 21, 1865.

#### EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Arnsdorf, Peter, St. Donatus. Enlisted November 29, 1864; discharged for disability May 13, 1865, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Becher, John, St. Donatus. Enlisted November 29, 1864; mustered out December 1, 1865.

Becher, Theodor, St. Donatus. Enlisted November 29, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865.

Blake, Henry, Sabula. Enlisted September 21, 1864; mustered out April 20, 1866; substitute for P. G. Stiles, pork packer at Sabula.

Conklin, Moses. Enlisted August 10, 1861; mustered out September 28, 1864.

Manders, John P., St. Donatus. Enlisted November 29, 1864; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 28, 1865; mustered out August 15, 1865.

#### TENTH INFANTRY.

Scott, Robert, Maquoketa. Enlisted September 27, 1864, Company C; mustered out May 28, 1865.

Struble, Riley, Farmers Creek township. Enlisted October 5, 1864, Company C; mustered out August 15, 1865.

Vollbehr, Fritz, Union township. Enlisted September 22, 1864, Company D; mustered out May 29, 1865.

#### ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Wright, John A., Maquoketa. Enlisted September 23, 1864, Company F; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Van Pelt, Daniel. Enlisted August 22, 1863.

Welch, Henry C. Enlisted July 13, 1863.



*Company Unknown.*

Knowlton, H. A. Enlisted October 24, 1864.

Robbins, H. C. Enlisted April 8, 1864.

## THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Fisher, Frank. Enlisted October 1, 1861; mustered out July 21, 1865.

## FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

Jewett, N. Enlisted October 12, 1861; mustered out November 16, 1864.

Widel, E. D. Enlisted October 16, 1861; died July 14, 1862.

Loy, John W. Enlisted January 4, 1864; mustered out November 16, 1864.

## RESIDUARY BATTERY, FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

Jewett, M. L. Enlisted December 1, 1863; mustered out August 8, 1865.

## FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

Orill, Aaron. Enlisted February 20, 1863; killed at Shiloh.

Eberly, Allen. Enlisted February 20, 1862; veteranized February 21, 1864; mustered out July 24, 1865.

## SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

Stevens, Warren N. Enlisted February 29, 1864; mustered out July 25, 1865.

## EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

Surgeon John H. Allen. Commissioned August 8, 1862; resigned March 22, 1864.

Dickenson, Nathan S. Enlisted July 12, 1862; discharged November 22, 1862.

## TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

Hoff, Jesse. Enlisted June 4, 1862; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Lody, H. C. Enlisted June 9, 1862; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Morgan, F. W. Enlisted June 8, 1862; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Smith, John. Enlisted June 9, 1862; died.

Sawdy, H. C. Enlisted June 9, 1862; mustered out July 15, 1865.

Winterstein, M. Enlisted June 4, 1862; discharged August 25, 1862, disability.

Winterstein, Philip. Enlisted June 4, 1862; wounded May 22, 1863.

Corporal Alexander Milne. Enlisted August 2, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Jewell, James E. Enlisted November 10, 1864; mustered out August 8, 1865.

Allers, Charles. Enlisted November 10, 1864; mustered out August 9, 1865.

Street, Calvin. Enlisted August 22, 1862; captured August 29, 1864; mustered out August 8, 1865.

## THIRTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Shattock, Benjamin L. Enlisted August 9, 1862; died March 1, 1863.

## THIRTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Easton, A. P. Enlisted October 15, 1862; mustered out at Davenport.

Pearson, Thomas. Enlisted October 15, 1862; mustered out at Davenport.

## FORTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

Larkey, Alexander. Enlisted May 10, 1864; mustered out September 23, 1864.

Lias, C. C. Enlisted May 12, 1864; mustered out September 23, 1864.

Mitchell, D. Enlisted May 10, 1864; mustered out September 23, 1864.

## THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Junior First Lieutenant Joseph Julius Deagl. Enlisted as sergeant; promoted senior second lieutenant, December 13, 1861; promoted junior first lieutenant, October 4, 1864; resigned June 17, 1865.

Borget, Adolph. Discharged August 27, 1862, disability.

Mayne, James. Enlisted September 27, 1864; mustered out October 3, 1865.

Wilson, A. J. Discharged June 23, 1863.

Farrington, George L. Veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out October 3, 1865.

## SIXTH CAVALRY.

Sergeant Jacob Oswald. Enlisted October 17, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Corporal John P. Murray. Enlisted October 20, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Wagoner Samuel Gilmore. Enlisted October 28, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Burdick, Alfred. Enlisted November 29, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Doyle, Geroy. Enlisted December 8, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Griffith, Charles. Enlisted October 6, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Preston, Charles. Enlisted November 5, 1862; discharged January 15, 1863, disability.

Pflug, Henry. Enlisted December 8, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Shirley, Daniel. Enlisted November 6, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Tripp, H. W. Enlisted October 27, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Littell, J. H. R. Enlisted October 11, 1862; discharged January 3, 1864.

Martin, C. C. Enlisted November 8, 1862; discharged August 12, 1863.

Nims, Philo. Enlisted October 9, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Peters, Valentine. Enlisted October 12, 1863; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Van Hook, William H. Enlisted October 14, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Wilson, John D. Enlisted October 14, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Hotchkiss, H. S. Enlisted September 17, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Raymond, Joseph. Enlisted March 13, 1863; mustered out October 17, 1865.

Hoyt, William F. Enlisted October 10, 1862; mustered out October 17, 1865.

#### SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Johnson, George W. Enlisted March 6, 1863; mustered out May 17, 1866.

Mayberry, Calvin. Enlisted May 4, 1864; mustered out June 22, 1866.

Mayberry, William E. Enlisted May 4, 1864; died August 30, 1866.

#### NINTH CAVALRY.

Luzere, Jacob. Enlisted November 25, 1863; mustered out February 3, 1866.

Stickley, A. Enlisted November 25, 1863; mustered out February 3, 1866.

Casser, S. Enlisted September 21, 1863; mustered out February 3, 1866.

#### FOURTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

Smith, Anderson. Enlisted September 5, 1861; mustered out November 3, 1864.

#### ELEVENTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Baldwin, A. W. Enlisted August 10, 1861; died November 13, 1861.

#### THIRTEENTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

Bacon, William F. Enlisted November 1, 1861; promoted sergeant major; date of mustered out not given.

#### NINETEENTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Allison, Isaac S., Bellevue. Enlisted June 12, 1861.

Beardsley, Howard F., Bellevue. Enlisted June 13, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864, as corporal; injured in railroad wreck September 17, 1861.

Cowden, Harrison, Bellevue. Enlisted June 12, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864. Injured in railroad wreck.

Frost, William, Bellevue. Enlisted July 13, 1861; killed on railroad September 17, 1861.

Fowler, Peter M., Bellevue. Enlisted June 13, 1861; killed on railroad September 17, 1861.

Foley, Michael V., Bellevue. Enlisted June 12, 1861; hurt in railroad wreck and discharged afterwards, sergeant Company K, Thirty-first Iowa Infantry.

Galloway, William, Bellevue. Enlisted June 12, 1861; transferred to Signal Corps.

Jones, Lyman M., Zwingle. Enlisted June 17, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Rhea, Charles H., Bellevue. Enlisted June 10, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864, as sergeant. Hurt in railroad wreck.



Carroll, Louis M., Higginsport. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Carroll, Lawrence, Higginsport. Enlisted June —, 1861; killed on railroad September 17, 1861.

Malony, Michael, Bellevue township. Enlisted June 12, 1861; hurt in railroad wreck and discharged; afterwards second lieutenant, Company K, Thirty-first Iowa Infantry.

Michael, John M., Zwingle. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Smith, Joseph, Higginsport. Enlisted June —, 1861; killed on railroad, September 17, 1861.

Smith, William C., La Motte. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Wintersteen, Milton, Fulton. Enlisted June —, 1861; discharged, disability November 5, 1861; afterwards enlisted in Company A, Twenty-first Iowa Infantry.

Walker, Abram, Iron Hill. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Walker, Richard, Iron Hill. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Walker, Henry M., Iron Hill. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

Morrissey, John, Smith's Ferry, Tete des Morts township. Enlisted June —, 1861; mustered out July 9, 1864.

(The last four names were not in the original squad, but were known to have lived in Jackson county. The mother of the Walker brothers went with the company for a time as laundress, and none of them returned to Jackson county after the war. [Interview with M. V. Foley]).

#### TWENTY-SECOND ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Henneberry, Michael. Enlisted July 5, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.

#### FORTY-FIFTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

Brown, Barnard. Enlisted August 30, 1861.

#### UNITED STATES VOLUNTEERS.

Warren, William Augustus, Bellevue. Captain and adjutant quartermaster, United States Volunteers, April 21, 1862; mustered out September 20, 1865.

### LIFE OF COLONEL JOSEPH J. WOODS.

BY MAJOR D. W. REED, TWELFTH IOWA.

Colonel Joseph Jackson Woods was born January 11, 1823, on a farm in Brown county, Ohio. His ancestors came from Ireland but were not of the Irish race. Some of them were in Londonberry during the famous siege of that place in 1689. His grandfather, James Woods, came to America in 1773 and settled in Pennsylvania, where the father of the subject of this sketch, Samuel Woods, was born in the same year, 1773. James Woods was engaged during a part of the Revolution in furnishing supplies to the army.

The mother of Joseph J. Woods was born in Ireland in 1785, and came to America at the age of six or seven years; her maiden name was Ritchey. Joseph was the youngest son that arrived at mature age of a numerous family; his father being at the time of his birth fifty years old, and having been in his prime a man of more than average ability among the farming class to which he belonged, but while Joseph was yet young his father became a physical, financial, and mental wreck, so that at the age of ten years, Joseph was thrown on the world to succeed by his own resources.

He went with an older brother, John, just then married, to Rush county, Indiana, where they settled in a dense forest. He remained in Indiana two years and then returned to Ohio and lived with relatives until he was fourteen



COLONEL J. J. WOODS





years old when he was apprenticed to Joseph Parish (late private secretary to President Grant, to sign land patents) in Felicity, Clermont county, Ohio, to learn the saddler's trade.

In his early boyhood, while at school, which was but a small part of the time, he learned rapidly being in advance of other children of his age. He never attended the public school after his thirteenth year.

He served five years' apprenticeship with Mr. Parish, working for his board and clothing, and became very proficient in the trade. Working in the winter season until 9 o'clock p. m. five nights of the week, he had but little time for mental culture, but fortunately his cousin, Dr. Allen Woods, about this time married a Miss Whipple of Vermont, a lady of fine culture, who, becoming interested in young Woods, proposed to become his private tutor.

Under this arrangement, by improving every spare moment, he completed a course of arithmetic, English grammar, geography, and obtained a fair knowledge of history from books kindly loaned from the library of Dr. J. M. Woods. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, the Rev. Mr. Irvine, Presbyterian minister and graduate of Ohio State University, informed young Woods that as he was about to review his Latin and Greek studies, he would willingly take a pupil and give instructions in those branches free of charge, as a more thorough method of making his review. Under this arrangement young Woods pursued his studies seven months, working mornings and evenings in the saddler's shop to pay his board.

The first Methodist college established in America was located at Augusta, Kentucky, seven miles from Felicity, Ohio. It was under the joint patronage of the Ohio and Kentucky conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, each conference being entitled to keep at the college a certain number of students free of tuition, these to be selected by the presiding elders of the various districts from worthy young men of limited means.

The Rev. W. N. Roper, presiding elder of the district, gave young Woods the appointment and he entered the freshman class in that institution the same year. Although free tuition was provided, he found it difficult to provide for board and clothing and books, therefore by advice of Dr. Woods, he applied for an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point to take the place of U. S. Grant who would graduate the following June. His principal recommendations were from Hon. Alonzo Knowles, the leading Democratic politician at Felicity, Ohio, and Jesse R. Grant, Whig, then of Bethel, Ohio. There were several competitors for the appointment and Dr. Doan, member of Congress, declined to make a selection but sent the papers to the war department where the appointment was given to Woods and he entered the academy in June, 1843.

Seventy-five were appointed to this class; thirty-eight graduated in it in 1847, Woods standing No. 3 in his class. During the last year at West Point he was assistant professor as well as student. July 1, 1847, he received his appointment as second lieutenant, in First Regiment United States Artillery.

The war with Mexico was at its height and he was ordered to New York Harbor to drill and organize recruits for the war, where he remained until October 10th, when out of these recruits companies L and M, First Artillery, were organized and Lieutenant Woods was ordered to proceed with said companies to Vera Cruz, Mexico, and then join his company, C, to which he had been assigned, in northern Mexico.

The command sailed from New York, October 10th, on the ship "Empire." The weather was boisterous and after four days of invisible sun the ship ran upon a coral reef—entirely covered by water—breaking a large hole in the vessel, when she settled down and broke in two. They were by captain's reckoning, fifty miles from shore, but upon it partially clearing off, they perceived a small uninhabited island called Fowl Key about one half mile distant and daylight brought to view Abaco, the largest of the Bahama group, at a distance of



about five miles. Wreckers came to the assistance of the ship and about 10 o'clock a. m., they landed the soldiers on Fowl Key where they remained one week.

Vessels were then procured to take a part of the command to Charleston, South Carolina. The balance with Lieutenant Woods was taken to Nassau, New Providence, since famous as the rendezvous for rebel cruisers. Remaining here eight days, he then in company with Lieutenant Morris, sailed for Charleston where they remained at Fort Moultrie until December 25, 1847, when they again sailed for Vera Cruz in the ship "Republic" sent out from New York for that purpose.

On January 1, 1848, as they were entering the port of Vera Cruz, a terrible "Norther" struck the vessel carrying them out to sea. They finally landed January 5th and found that a majority of the regiment to which the command was assigned was on garrison duty in the city, but Company C, to which Lieutenant Woods had been assigned was in northern Mexico. Woods was therefore transferred to Company M, and assigned to duty with the regiment at Vera Cruz. In May he had yellow fever and was very sick. About August 1, 1848, peace having been declared, Vera Cruz was evacuated and our troops immediately embarked for New York, companies L and M taking passage upon the screw propeller "Massachusetts."

In October, 1848, Woods was promoted to first lieutenant, and November 10, 1848, embarked on board the "Massachusetts" with companies L and M for Oregon to quell disturbances recently arisen there, in which Dr. Whitman and a number of missionaries had been murdered.

The expedition was under the command of Brevet Major Hatheway, and Lieutenant Woods was its quartermaster and commissary. These were the first United States troops ever in Oregon. On the passage, about January 1st, the ship put into port at Rio Janeiro, Brazil, and remained several days giving the officers an opportunity of inspecting the city, Imperial gardens, where all tropical fruits were growing, the foundries and other places of interest. Lieutenant Woods was taken through the convent of the Monks of St. Bernardine and was present at the Imperial Chapel when the emperor and empress partook of midnight mass, the going out of the year 1848.

Sailing from Rio Janeiro they passed near the Falkland Islands and entered the Straits of Magellan, with Patagonia on the right and Terra Del Fuego on the left, and were one week in the straits sailing only by daylight and such distances as would insure good harbors by night. There were two convict settlements on the straits and some Indians. The officers enjoyed frequent rambles on shore. At Valparaiso, Chili, they were shown specimens of gold recently taken from newly discovered gold mines in California.

The next point made was the Sandwich Islands, where they arrived in fifty-two days and remained eight days. They were constantly feted by the king as theirs was the first steamer ever seen by him. The officers gave the king and queen an excursion on board the steamer accompanied by the royal retinue. The expedition reached the mouth of the Columbia River May 9, 1849—six months out of New York and having sailed twenty-two thousand miles—they proceeded up the river ninety miles to Fort Vancouver, the headquarters of the Hudson Bay Company, situated on the north bank of the Columbia River—what is now Washington. Here Company L, to which Woods now belonged, landed, and Company M was ordered to Puget Sound.

In the spring of 1850 Lieutenant Woods with Company L was removed to Astoria near the mouth of the river and from this point Lieutenant Woods with two white men and two Indians attempted to find a practicable wagon road from Astoria to the plains across the coast range of mountains. They found the task more difficult than was anticipated and the party came near starving to death, living for some time on such provisions as they could find in the woods upon the mountains.

At another time Lieutenant Woods went in a row boat with the collector of the post of Astoria and a detail of men in the evening to seize a ship for violating the revenue laws. They ran along side the ship as she lay at anchor near the mouth of the river. The collector tried to climb the ladder hanging over the side but failed, when Lieutenant Woods and one man mounted the ladders and reached the deck when the ropes were cut by the ship's crew, the ladder fell into the collector's boat and he pulled for shore leaving the lieutenant on board but calling back to him that he would come for him in the morning.

The ship hoisted anchor and immediately put to sea. The collector secured a pilot boat armed with a cannon and gave chase, but after a few hours' pursuit and firing a few shots, the pilot boat gave up the chase. After a tedious run the ship put into a recently discovered bay in the northern part of California, called Humboldt Bay, where several vessels were loading with timber for San Francisco. On one of these the lieutenant secured passage to San Francisco, and from there he secured passage to Astoria where he arrived after an involuntary absence of six weeks.

In April, 1851, Lieutenant Woods was ordered with a detachment of men to the Dalles of the Columbia, east of the Cascade Range, where in the heart of the Indian country he commanded a small post for eighteen months, the only military post at the time and he the only commissioned officer between the Cascade Mountains and Fort Laramie.

In September, 1852, he returned to Fort Vancouver, which had now become a large post and headquarters for the Fourth United States Infantry, and at which place was then stationed several men since famous in history, among them Ulysses S. Grant. In February, 1853, Lieutenant Woods received orders to report to the superintendent of the recruiting service at New York City. He sailed February 10th, and reached his destination via San Francisco and Panama.

In June, 1853, he received leave of absence and visited Iowa and bought land in Clinton and Jackson counties. October 15, 1853, he resigned his commission and removed to his lands in Iowa and in September, 1856, married Miss Kezia Haight in Jones county, Iowa. He engaged in farming in Jackson county, Iowa, until the rebellion broke out, when he tendered his services to the governor of Iowa and was commissioned colonel of the Twelfth Iowa Infantry, Volunteers, October 23, 1861, and ordered to take immediate charge of the regiment then organizing at Camp Union, Dubuque, Iowa.

The regiment was mustered into the United States service by Captain Washington, Thirteenth United States Infantry, November 25, 1861, and on the 28th day of the same month broke camp at Dubuque and proceeded by rail to St. Louis, Missouri, where they arrived on the 30th and went immediately into camp of instruction at Benton Barracks. In January, 1862, the regiment was armed with Enfield rifles and fully equipped for the field.

January 27, 1862, Colonel Woods received orders to report his regiment to General Grant at Cairo, Illinois, where they arrived January 29, and were immediately embarked on board steamer for Smithland, Kentucky, at the mouth of Cumberland River, where the regiment established their first camp in the field, January 31, 1862. On the morning of February 5th, orders were received to embark on board steamer and join expedition fitting out for Tennessee River.

Arriving at Paducah, the regiment was assigned to Cook's Brigade and to C. F. Smith's division, and on the morning of February 6, landed four miles below Fort Henry, and took up a line of march to gain a position in the rear of the fort, but while floundering through the muddy swamps and almost impassable streams, the gunboats made the attack, drove the enemy from the works and captured the fort, most of the garrison escaping before the infantry reached their position in the rear.

February 12th, the command marched to Fort Donelson and were formed in line of battle, February 13th, on the extreme left, when they participated in the



battles of the 13th, 14th and 15th, and followed the Second Iowa Infantry in their charge upon the works.

Colonel Woods in his official report says: "About 2 o'clock p. m. of the 15th, the Twelfth Iowa, Fiftieth Illinois, and Birge's sharpshooters were ordered to make a faint attack to draw the enemy's fire. The men went cheerfully to the work and kept up a warm fire on the enemy while Colonel Lauman's brigade on our left advanced on the enemy and got possession of his outer works and hoisted thereon the American flag, when we were ordered to his support and moved rapidly by the left flank, charged over the fallen timber, while a galling fire of grape from the enemy was pouring in upon us. On reaching the breastworks some confusion was caused by the retreat of a portion of Colonel Lauman's brigade, who, having exhausted their ammunition, were compelled to fall back. By some exertion our men were rallied and opened a warm fire on the enemy which they returned from a battery on our right and musketry in front. In this cross fire we fought the enemy two hours, advancing upon them to a deep ravine inside the works. Colonel Cook, who was commanding the brigade, in his report makes mention of Colonel Woods as deserving commendation for his gallant and efficient service.

At nightfall the regiment was withdrawn to the outer works of the enemy, where they remained through the night. Early in the morning of the 16th we were formed in a line to renew the battle, when a white flag appearing, the surrender was announced, and the regiment marched into the fort. With the exception of the Second Iowa Infantry, no troops were entitled to more credit for the capture of this stronghold than the Twelfth Iowa Infantry, and it being their first engagement, their steadiness and coolness was largely due to these qualities so prominent and marked in their commanding officer. The regiment was given quarters in log barracks occupied by rebels before the surrender, and remained in this camp until March 12, 1862.

While at Fort Donelson, the regiment was visited by Samuel J. Kirkwood, governor of Iowa, and upon his return to Iowa he wrote to Colonel Woods as follows:

"DES MOINES, IOWA, MARCH 22, 1862.

"DEAR COLONEL WOODS: Please apologize to your officers and men for not calling upon them again before I left Donelson. When at General Hurlburt's headquarters the steamboat "Conestoga" came down and the officer in command politely offered a passage in his boat which he said would leave in forty minutes, so we had only time to get our troops on board. Please explain this and express my regret that I could not have spent some time with you.

"The Iowa troops made themselves and our state a glorious name. The Second Iowa had the best chance for the honors of Donelson, but the Seventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth did nobly. Dr. Hughes, surgeon general of Iowa, has a brother in the brigade with your regiment. He says that he has just received a letter from his brother, who writes that the Twelfth Iowa is a splendid regiment and fought gallantly at Donelson. Please write me when convenient. Let me advise you to care for your health. I was much pleased to see on my visit to your camp, that you were having it cleaned up nicely. Yours was the only regiment that was doing this. With many wishes for your health and success, I am yours truly,

"SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD."

Resolutions as follows were adopted by the legislature of Iowa:

#### JOINT RESOLUTION.

Resolved by the senate and house of representatives of the State of Iowa. First. That in the name of the whole people of the state, we thank the Iowa troops for their undaunted bravery and gallant conduct in the recent fight at Fort Donelson in which the post of honor they nobly sustained their own brilliant fame and won fresh and unfading laurels for the state. Second. That a

copy of this resolution be forwarded to the colonel of each of the Iowa regiments engaged in the battle of Fort Donelson.

RUSH CLARK,  
*Speaker House of Representatives.*  
JOHN R. NEEDHAM,  
*President of the Senate.*

Approved February 19, 1862,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

STATE OF IOWA, SS.

I, Elijah Sells, Secretary of State, hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the original enrolled resolution on file in my office. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the State of Iowa. Done at Des Moines this 20th day of February, 1862.

ELIJAH SELLS.

To Colonel J. J. Woods.

March 12, 1862, the command was reorganized and the Second, Seventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa infantries designated as the First Brigade, commanded by Colonel Tuttle of the Second Iowa, and assigned to Second division, commanded by General C. F. Smith.

Leaving Fort Donelson the division marched to Metal Landing on the Tennessee River and embarked on steamer for Pittsburgh Landing, where they established camp March 21, 1862, on the extreme right of Union line, near the river below the landing.

Early on the morning of April 6th, Colonel Woods formed his regiment on the parade ground and soon after, under the direction of brigade commander, moved to a position assigned to him in line of battle, occupying the left center of Tuttle's Brigade, forming the extreme left of W. H. L. Wallace's division, Fourteenth Iowa, next the left of Twelfth Iowa, formed the extreme left of its division and rested on the main road from the landing to Corinth.

The Twelfth Iowa was formed just behind the brow of a slight ridge, an open field in front of its right, a thick undergrowth in front of its left; in this position the troops were reviewed by General Grant, about 10 o'clock a. m., and were directed by him to hold the position at all hazards, and in this exposed position, across the Corinth road, the left brigade of W. H. L. Wallace's division, and right of Prentiss' division did sustain itself, not once being removed from its position, although repeatedly charged by the enemy until about 5:30 o'clock p. m. The persistent, desperate fighting done by these troops at this key of the position, delayed the whole Rebel army and saved the Federal army from being driven into the Tennessee River.

All the prominent confederate officers mention the fighting at this place. General Ruggles, commanding a division of Bragg's army, says, "I ordered my staff officers to bring forward all the field guns that could be collected from the left, which resulted in the concentration of ten batteries and one section as follows: (enumerates them), concentrating their fire enfilading Prentiss' division on right flank, at this moment the Second Brigade and the Crescent Regiment pressed forward and cut off a considerable number of the enemy consisting of Prentiss' division, who were surrendered to the Crescent Regiment."

General L. Polk, commanding army corps, says: "About 5 o'clock p. m., my line attacked the enemy's troops—the last that were left on the field. The attack was made in front and flank. The resistance was sharp and proved to be the commands of Generals Prentiss and W. H. L. Wallace. The latter was killed by the troops of General Bragg, who was pressing him at the same time on his right."

Colonel Head, Seventeenth Louisiana Volunteers, says, "Between 1 and 2 o'clock on Sunday, we had carried all the enemy's camps except Prentiss'. At this point the enemy made a determined stand and for two hours success at that point seemed doubtful. I was ordered by General Ruggles to immediately bring up



all the artillery and concentrate it upon this point. Assisted by this artillery fire the infantry succeeded in carrying the position and capturing General Prentiss and about two thousand men."

General Gibbons, commanding brigade, admits that his brigade was repulsed four different times and because he felt sensitive over the matter of official reports, asked a court of inquiry. Several other officers admit their repulse and the complete demoralization of their forces at this point and so great was the slaughter of the enemy that they gave to that point of the line immediately in front of the Twelfth, Fourteenth and Eighth Iowa the title or name of "Hornets' Nest."

At about 5:30 o'clock p. m., General Wallace having been mortally wounded, General Tuttle succeeded to the command of the division, McClernard's division on our right and Hurlburt's on the left having fallen back to a new position near the river, Tuttle gave orders for his division to fall back, and the order was communicated to all the regiments except the Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa and they were safely conducted to the rear, but the aid sent to these regiments was killed before reaching them, General Tuttle claims, and they were left fighting the enemy in front until the enemy rushed around their flank left exposed by withdrawal of balance of division formed in the rear. Having just repulsed a desperate charge in front, the regiment was startled by the order given by Colonel Woods with no more excitement than when on parade. "Twelfth Iowa; about face; commence firing," when they beheld a full and perfect line of grey formed in their rear. Delivering a few vollies into the face of this new enemy which broke their ranks, a charge was ordered.

Colonel Woods at the head of the regiment succeeded in cutting his way through the first line of the enemy and arrived in the camp of the Third Iowa, near General Hurlburt's headquarters where they encountered another line of the enemy drawn up in order across the line of retreat. Here, hemmed in by a perfect wall of fire, Colonel Woods was twice wounded in quick succession and dismounted.

Command of regiment then devolved on Captain Edgerton, who finding it impossible to cut his way out, surrendered the remnant of the regiment prisoners of war. At the same time there was surrendered the Fourteenth Iowa of Wallace's division, and the Eighth Iowa and Fifty-eighth Illinois of Prentiss' division; in all about two thousand men. General Prentiss, present at the time, and taken prisoner with the rest, speaks in the highest terms of the conduct of Colonel Woods and his regiment in the field and says that to the persistent fighting of these four regiments, holding their grounds against such fearful odds, is due the failure of Beauregard to drive our forces into the Tennessee River.

General Tuttle in his official report says: "On the morning of the 6th I proceeded with my brigade, consisting of the Second, Seventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa Infantry, under direction of W. H. L. Wallace, and formed line on extreme left of his division. We had been in line but a few moments when the enemy made his appearance and attacked my left wing, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa, who gallantly stood their ground and compelled the assailants to retire in confusion. They again formed under cover of a battery and renewed the attack upon my whole line but were repulsed as before. A third and fourth time they dashed upon us but were each time baffled and completely routed.

"We held our position about six hours, when it became evident that the forces on each side of us had given away, so as to give the enemy an opportunity of turning both of our flanks. At this critical moment General Wallace gave orders for my brigade to retire which was done in good order. The Second and Seventh retired through a severe fire from both flanks, while the Twelfth and Fourteenth, who were delayed by their endeavor to save a battery, were completely surrounded and compelled to surrender. Colonel Woods of the Twelfth Iowa particularly distinguished himself, was twice wounded and when the enemy was driven back on Monday he was captured."

Colonel Woods lay upon the field wounded and was assaulted by some Texas troops with evident design of taking his life, but just at that moment he was recognized by General Hardee, with whom he had been acquainted at West Point, who gave him a special guard, and a permit to Woods' orderly to remain with him.

Soon after the surrender our gunboats commenced throwing shells into that vicinity, driving all the rebel troops from the field. None of the wounded were removed or cared for, but lay upon the field exposed to our shells and a severe rain storm all night. When our forces advanced Monday morning, Colonel Woods was recaptured, wounds dressed, and a few days after he was sent north where he was detailed on recruiting service and remained on duty within the State of Iowa until about January 1, 1863. The men of his regiment who were captured at Shiloh, having been exchanged, he was ordered to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, to reorganize his regiment, and soon after he was sent to Rolla, Missouri, where he remained a short time and then returned to St. Louis.

April 9, 1863, he embarked his regiment on board steamer under orders to join forces operating near Vicksburg, Mississippi.

He reported to General Grant at Duckport, Louisiana, April 14th and at once was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade composed of the Eighth, Twelfth and Thirty-Fifth Iowa infantries, Third Division, Fifteenth Army Corps. Heavy details were made from the brigade daily for guard and also work upon the canal.

May 1st, Colonel Mathias of the Fifth Iowa was assigned to command, and Colonel Woods returned to command his regiment and May 2, 1863, left Duckport, Louisiana, with his regiment and marched via Richmond, Louisiana, to Grand Gulf, thence to Jackson, Mississippi, where the Twelfth Iowa was engaged on the 14th in the battle of Jackson, Mississippi, on extreme right of line. Companys B and C on the skirmish line were among the first troops inside the rebel works, and took possession of a rebel camp with all its equipage complete and dinner ready to be eaten.

The regiment remained in Jackson one and one-half days, employed first day in destroying railroad running north, and the forenoon of the 16th in destroying rebel camps and other property. At 12 o'clock orders were received to reinforce the other corps of the army near Champion Hill as speedily as possible.

Leaving Jackson, the regiment marched with scarcely a halt to near Champion Hill where they arrived about two o'clock on the morning of the 17th, and after a rest of two or three hours marched north to a position on extreme right of Grant's line and at night crossed Black River at Bridgeport. On the 18th the Fifteenth Corps with First Division in advance, took the road to Walnut Hills, pressing this corps between the rebels in Vicksburg and those at Yazoo River until the head of the column reached the Mississippi above Vicksburg, and the left rested on Jackson road. On the 19th the Third Brigade was sent to Yazoo River and took possession of the forts there, and opened communication with our fleet and after dismantling the fort, the brigade returned to position in line investing Vicksburg, and participated as reserve in the assaults made upon the works on the 19th and 22d of May.

About June 1st, Colonel Woods was again assigned to command of brigade, which had gained an advance position in the line of approaches, and furnished daily heavy details for guard and for work in the trenches. Nearly every night the whole brigade was called into line by some alarm on the picket post.

June 22d, the brigade was relieved from its place in front line and with the remainder of the Fifteenth Corps sent back to Black River to guard the rear from an attack by Johnson; very heavy guard and patrol duty was kept up then until July 4th. Vicksburg surrendered, and Sherman moved immediately upon Johnson, forcing a crossing of Black River the same day, and pushing Johnson back until he reached Jackson, Mississippi, which had been again strongly fortified. Sherman invested the place July 10th, and commenced a regular siege.



On July 15th, General Tuttle reported sick and Colonel Woods was assigned to command of division, and next day moved his division to the right and relieved General Osterhans' division from its place on the advance line.

On the 17th the rebels evacuated Jackson and burned the bridge over Pearl River, planting torpedoes in the approaches to the bridge and ferry. On the 19th, the Third Brigade, Third Division, Fifteenth Corps with some other troops, including cavalry and artillery, pursued the enemy to Brandon, Mississippi, driving them through the town and capturing considerable rebel property stored in the railroad depot and warehouses which were all destroyed, and the next day the troops returned to Jackson, and a few days thereafter evacuated Jackson and fell back behind Black River and went into camp July 25, 1863. Colonel Woods commanded the division until sometime in October, when General Asboth was assigned to the command and Colonel Woods returned to the command of the brigade.

November 7th the division embarked for Memphis, Tennessee, and the Third Brigade was assigned to duty guarding the railroad from LaGrange to Corinth, each regiment at a different post. Frequent skirmishes were had with the enemy and one severe engagement lasting nearly all day, brought on by the enemy in force attempting to destroy the railroad.

The Twelfth Iowa, stationed at Chewalla, reenlisted December 25, 1863. January 29, 1864, the brigade was ordered to Vicksburg and were on duty at Black River one month, while Sherman's expedition was out to Meridian, Mississippi. Upon the return of said expedition the non-veterans of the brigade were sent on an expedition up the Red River, the veterans ordered home on a furlough. Reaching Davenport March 22d, they were furloughed thirty days, at expiration of which time they returned to Davenport and embarked at once for Memphis where they arrived May 2d, and were assigned to Third Brigade, Colonel Woods commanding; First Division, General J. A. Mower commanding; Sixteenth Army Corps, General A. J. Smith commanding. During the summer this command made two expeditions into the interior and July 13th, 14th, and 15th, fought the battle of Tupelo, Mississippi, the Third Brigade doing most of the fighting and with their commander received great credit for their efficient service.

September 1st, the division embarked on steamer from Memphis and proceeded to Duvall's Bluffs, Arkansas, and marched thence north in pursuit of Price, who had crossed the Arkansas River and started on a trip through Missouri.

The command marched to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, three hundred and thirty-six miles in seventeen days; from Cape Girardeau to St. Louis in a steamboat where they arrived October 8, 1864. General Mower was transferred to General Sherman's command at Atlanta, and Colonel Woods assigned to command of division and proceeded on steamer to Jefferson City, Missouri, arriving October 17th, and marched in pursuit of Price to Kansas City, thence south to Harrisonville, Missouri, keeping within sound of his guns but not succeeding in bringing him to battle. His command having been completely broken up, the infantry was ordered back to St. Louis, October 30th, marching via Sedalia and Jefferson City.

At Sedalia, Missouri, the troops were met by General McArthur, who had been assigned to command of division, and Colonel Woods returned to command of brigade, and through storms of snow and rain and fording streams filled with floating ice, marched his command back to St. Louis where they arrived November 15th, his brigade having marched within the last thirty days five hundred and forty-three miles—within last sixty days eight hundred and seventy-nine miles, and since June 16th, one thousand four hundred and nine miles.

At St. Louis, having served more than his full term of enlistment, Colonel Woods was mustered out of service. He had filled with credit many important positions while in the service, acceptably and with honor to himself and to the service.

Colonel Woods had a slender, stooping form, brown hair, light complexion, and mild blue eyes. He was in appearance and in fact the most unassuming of military men. He spoke slowly and kindly, and was accustomed to give his commands with great coolness and deliberation, never under the hottest fire varying in the least the modulation or deliberation of his orders.

His "Fall in, Twelfth Iowa!" on the 6th of April, 1862, or at time of a night alarm during the siege of Vicksburg, was heard by his men above every other sound, and always in the same tone as when on parade or review.

He had none of the style or austere manners of the regular army officers, and while very familiar and easy of approach by his subordinates, was a good disciplinarian and the men soon learned that he possessed great worth as a commanding officer, and while personally of the bravest and willing to lead his regiment to the severest contest, yet devoid of all rashness that would sacrifice his men without good reason.

His service richly merited recognition at Washington that he never received, but with him modesty blocked the wheels of promotion, and I doubt not it would be impossible to find any of his superior officers who will say that Colonel Woods ever sought promotion at their hands in any way but by a faithful and earnest discharge of his duties in whatever command he was placed. His muster out was deeply regretted by all his old comrades, and especially by the men whom he had so often led and who had learned to appreciate the quiet but brave and generous Colonel Woods.

Upon his return home he removed from the farm to Maquoketa, where in company with W. F. McCarron, he purchased the "Maquoketa Excelsior," of which he became the editor.

In the fall of 1867 he sold his interest in said paper and moved upon his farm in South Fork township, but in the next year returned to Maquoketa, and McCarron having failed to make payments on the paper and being involved in other losses where Woods was his security, he had to pay the loss. Woods again took control of the paper and published it until May, 1869, when he removed to Kansas.

In 1871 he was on a board of visitors at West Point, appointed by General Grant, and the same fall was one of three commissioners appointed by the Secretary of the Interior to appraise the Cherokee mutual lands in Indian territory, west of the 96th meridian, and was also appointed the same fall, receiver of Humboldt land district, but declined the appointment. The same fall he was elected to the Kansas legislature, which convened in January, 1872. In March he was appointed one of the regents of the State University. He was a member of the Kansas legislature in 1875, and chairman of the committee on ways and means.

---

### COLONEL J. W. JENKINS, A SOLDIER AND PIONEER.

(REID.)

When the great calls for help to the armies came, in the summer of 1865, Jackson county, as a part of the loyal north, was thrown into a great ferment of patriotic ardor and excitement, and her young men thronged to the recruiting stations in droves.

The first companies that filled, one in the southeast corner of the county, and the other in the west, became A and I of the Twenty-fourth. Then the Clinton county Twenty-sixth drew into its ranks almost an entire company (B) and several detached squads from Jackson county. But another company in Maquoketa, one in Andrew and one in Bellevue, were also soon ready and were all assigned to the Thirty-first, as F, I, and K, of that regiment. Three companies from one county in a regiment seemed in justice to demand that one, at least, of its field officers should be from that county. Governor Kirkwood promptly recognized that demand and was not long in choosing a man whose quality and attainments conspicuously pointed him out as fit for high command. He commissioned Hon



Jeremiah W. Jenkins, a prominent lawyer of Maquoketa, recently state senator from Jackson county, Lieutenant Colonel of the Thirty-first Iowa Infantry, under date of September 16, 1862.

Colonel Jenkins was born in Warren county, New York, in 1825, was graduated in a state normal school, and had then studied law and been admitted to the bar in his native state.

About 1850 or 1851, he followed to Iowa two uncles, Alex and Jed H. Jenkins, who had become farmers near Maquoketa. Soon after the admission of Iowa as a state—about 1847-48—a project was approved by the new legislature to establish three state normal schools, one at Mount Pleasant, one at Oskaloosa, and one at Andrew, Jackson county. It was required that each locality provide the necessary building without expense to the state. A small one story concrete building was erected at Andrew (it was afterward used as a blacksmith shop, but has been demolished) and the school ran for several years, but the promised state aid proved insufficient and it was abandoned.

To the charge of this school young Jerry Jenkins was called soon after his arrival in the county. I have not been able to ascertain exact dates, but he was teaching there in 1853, and that was not his first year. As early as 1855, however, we find him established in law practice in Maquoketa, and he soon won the reputation of being the leading practitioner there. He had also become an active politician, affiliating with the whig party. In 1852 he received, at the hands of the state convention of his party, the nomination for secretary of state, and the voting that year was so close between the parties that for some days he was reported as elected. The successful democratic candidate was George W. McCrary, from Keokuk, afterwards member of Congress, (1869 to 1877), and secretary of war under President Hayes. He received sixteen thousand nine hundred and twenty-two votes and Jenkins fifteen thousand and thirty-two hundred.

The first organization of the republican party in Jackson county was when a convention met February 16, 1856, at the old third ward school house in Maquoketa, to nominate delegates to a state convention, and J. W. Jenkins was one of those who officiated. Later in the year he was nominated for state senator and at the state election in August he was successful by a majority of seven votes, although the democrats carried the county at the presidential election in November by one hundred and sixty-nine majority. The republicans had some aid from the American or "Know Nothing" party.

When Governor Kirkwood therefore cast about to find a man in Jackson county to honor with a field commission, he found to his hand a man whom he knew to have just closed a successful term as state legislator; who was conspicuous for his ardent patriotism and loyalty to the war measures of the administration; and, who, although not a trained soldier, had imbibed much knowledge of military art and routine from the fact that his older brother, Leonidas Jenkins, had been a graduate of West Point, an officer in the old First United States Dragoons, and as such was in garrison at Fort Atkinson, Iowa, 1842-1846, and was son-in-law to the distinguished regular, Major General Edwin V. Sumner.\* That the governor's confidence was not misplaced cannot better be told than by quoting from the recent tribute to the colonel's memory, by Captain Milo P. Smith, of Cedar Rapids, an officer in his regiment.

"Colonel Jenkins commanded the regiment the most of the time as Colonel Smith was on detached service a good deal. Upon the latter's resignation, he was, in the early fall of 1864, promoted to the colonelcy. In the assault of the works of Vicksburg on the 22d of May, 1863, Colonel Jenkins was badly wounded in the leg, and when he was able to travel, compelled to go home for awhile on leave of absence. He returned to take command in the fall of 1863, and marched from Memphis to Chattanooga on the 22nd of November, and on the 24th he led his men gallantly through the battle of Lookout Mountain, and on the next day headed the charges on Mission Ridge.

\* Lieutenant Jenkins died of yellow fever at Vera Cruz, Mexico, summer of 1847.



COLONEL J. W. JENKINS





"When the Atlanta campaign opened the next spring, Jenkins assumed his place with the column, which was projected by General Sherman through Snake Creek Gap, on Resaca under the command of General McPherson. In the first engagement at Resacca the colonel was badly wounded again, while accompanying the regiment in a charge on the enemy's works. He was this time struck in the shoulder by a piece of shell. From this wound he never fully recovered. I saw him a few years ago in Kansas City, and noticed the droop of the shoulder, and he told me that it pained him at times yet. Again he was compelled to go to the rear, but courageous as ever he returned to the front as soon as he was able, which was about the time of the fall of Atlanta. He commanded the regiment from thence on to the close of the war, and had the pleasure of leading it, not only in the famous march to the sea, but in the grand parade or review at Washington. He made a splendid officer and was a good soldier."

"He was brave and steady under fire. He had red hair and always wore eye glasses. He had an 'artillery look,' as the boys used to say, when in battle, that meant fight. No remaining member of the old Thirty-first will learn of the death of Colonel Jenkins without recalling his good qualities as a man, his splendid courage as a soldier, and his gallant leadership of the regiment."

Almost immediately after his muster out, Colonel Jenkins moved to Kansas City, where he engaged with success in the practice of his profession, served for a time as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and where he died June 24, 1903, from the effects of injuries received in an assault by a street robber a few months previous. We claim the colonel as affiliated with Jackson county veteran organizations, not only from his service with our own companies in the field, but also because in 1886, he appeared as one of the speakers at the reunion of the Eastern Iowa Association, at Maquoketa; in 1890 he accepted the invitation of A. W. Drips Post at Maquoketa to deliver the address on Memorial day; and again, in 1900, he performed like service at the dedication of the soldiers' monument in that city.

---

#### A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE LIFE AND MILITARY SERVICES OF CAPTAIN ANDREW WILLIAM DRIPS.

(BY J. W. ELLIS.)

In preparing a sketch of the life of Captain Drips, a pioneer of Iowa and a hero of two wars, we find material for much more space than we would be justified in claiming in this work. We are indebted to Mrs. M. A. Knight, wife of A. W. Drips, for an account of the antecedents and early history of the captain, and are particularly indebted to Harvey Reid and his wonderful military scrap book from which we have been permitted to copy from letters written by members of Captain Drips' company, showing their estimate of their gallant captain.

The letters referred to were written to be read at a public meeting in Maquoketa March 7, 1887, wherein the exercises were commemorative of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the battle of Pea Ridge, where Drips was killed. The principal feature of the exercises was the presentation of the swords of Captains Drips and Kelsey to the Grand Army Post in Maquoketa.

Andrew William Drips was born in Laughlinstown, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1826. His father was William Drips, a Pennsylvanian of Irish descent. His mother was Martha Clark, a Pennsylvanian of Scotch descent. They resided in Westmoreland county until 1850, when they came west and settled in Garnavillo township, Clayton county, Iowa. The father died at National, in an adjoining township, on the 18th of March, 1881, in the ninety-second year of his age. He was a pensioner of the War of 1812, in which he did a gallant and meritorious service. The mother, Martha, died April 12, 1874, in the eighty-second year of her age. She was intelligent and learned, a lady of culture and refinement, a great reader, readily grasping the most difficult problems, hence a partner with that force and character which served her advantageously in shaping the



lives and character of those committed to her care. Both were active and earnest Christians, the mother devoutly so, in the administration of all the duties of life.

The children of William and Martha Drips were five sons and six daughters, all of whom lived to manhood and womanhood, save one, James, who died in early youth. Robert C. died in Garnavillo, Iowa, in 1856, at the age of thirty-four years. The surviving sons, Thomas, Andrew, Joseph and John, (the latter an adopted son), were in the Union army. Corporal John F. was a member of Company A, Ninth Iowa, and died in hospital at Memphis, Tennessee, in the fall of 1862; Thomas was captain of Company E, Twenty-seventh Iowa, and died at Clayton, Iowa, from disease contracted in the service soon after the close of the war; Joseph H. survives, residing at Malone, Iowa, though nearly blind from his severe service as a member of the Sixth Iowa Cavalry.

Andrew, the subject of this sketch, was educated and trained under the guidance of his mother in the common schools in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. At the age of sixteen he became apprenticed to O. A. Traugh, publisher of the Hollidaysburg (Blair county, Pennsylvania) Standard, to learn the art of printing, and with whom he remained until the breaking out of the war between the United States and Mexico, when he joined Captain Dana's Company, but on the arrival at Pittsburg, on account of ill health, was rejected. Nothing daunted, however, he joined Captain John W. Geary's Company B, Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, from Cambria county, in which he was accepted and mustered into the service. He served with honor and distinction until the close of the war, was wounded in the thigh, receiving a flesh wound in the charge upon the castle in the battle of Chapultepec, September 12, 1847, and laid in the hospital about six months.

With the close of hostilities he returned to Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, having been mustered out of the service at Pittsburg in the fall of 1848, and again entered the printing office where his apprenticeship began. Here he remained until the winter of 1851, when he obtained a situation with the state printer at Harrisburg. He had learned phonography during his apprenticeship, and during the session of the Pennsylvania legislature, he reported the proceedings of the lower house for the daily press, taking it down in shorthand and copying during the evening. In this art he was an expert and the year of his stay in Harrisburg furnished him ample opportunity to improve upon his knowledge in the use of the phonographic characters and signs.

He was easy in military tactics and long before the Mexican war organized and commanded the Hollidaysburg Cadets, a company of young men about his own age. We believe that E. W. H. Jacobs, now residing at McGregor, and brother of the captain's wife, was one of the cadets. From 1849 to 1852, Captain Drips commanded the Hollidaysburg Guards, a company that enjoyed a high distinction in those days of general training.

March 21, 1850, Mr. Drips was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Ann Jacobs, at Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania. Her parents were Alexander Jacobs and Dorcas Van Devander. The father died October 21, 1852, the mother preceding him to the grave March 12, 1841. The father was of English descent, a pensioner in the War of 1812. The mother was of Holland descent, a lady of rare attainments, a mind rich in knowledge, a soul imbued with devotions to every Christian principle.

Andrew and Margaret came west in April, 1852, and settled in Garnavillo township, where Mr. Drips was employed as a copyist in the county recorder's office, the county seat of Clayton county being then at Garnavillo. January 28, 1853, N. S. Granger established the Clayton County Herald, and Mr. Drips was employed as its publisher, in which capacity he served until August 18, 1854, when he succeeded to the proprietorship of the paper, and continued to publish the Herald until 1856, when the county seat was removed to Guttenburg, and he packed his bit of printing and followed. Here he remained for two years in the publication of the Herald, when better opportunities presented themselves, and he



CAPTAIN A. W. DRIPS





sold out to McBride & Co., and took up his residence at Maquoketa, in Jackson county, where he obtained an interest in the Maquoketa Excelsior. With this paper he remained until the date of his enlistment into the service of the United States, in answer to the call for three hundred thousand. He was also postmaster at Maquoketa, and upon entering the military service of the government, he was succeeded by his wife, who conducted the office until October, 1864.

Naturally, one of his temperament—with an intense admiration for the principles on which the government was founded, and who, from early boyhood, had been schooled to the enjoyment of perfect freedom and the advancement of the human race, entertaining the most pronounced opinions upon the slavery question then agitating the country, and the primary cause of the Rebellion inaugurated by the seceding states south of the Mason and Dixon line—would be about the first to respond to his country's call. He was true to the instincts of true patriotism, and upon the call of the President, immediately took steps for the organization of a company in which he was quite successful, but having failed to secure enlistments into the company to the full maximum number it was not until August 20, 1861, that the company was accepted. In the choice of officers he was elected captain, and when on a later day he reported at the rendezvous at Dubuque, his company was assigned as A Company of the Ninth Iowa Volunteers. The following is the roster:

Captain, A. W. Drips; first lieutenant, Florilla M. Kelsey; second lieutenant, Alpheus Alexander.

Privates, A. B. Kendig, chaplain, Phillip A. Miller, Thomas J. Cornell, George Trout, Joseph Ingraham, John S. McGaffer, Dennis O. Kelly, G. O. Tinker, musician, R. Smith Delano, Fredrick Cogswell, L. L. Martin, Charles H. Lyman, Otis Crawford, Stephen R. Martin, Jacob Country, William Brock, Samuel McComb, W. H. Livingston, Fred J. DeGrush, John W. McMeans, George W. Little, Alexander Van Orsdel, Willit R. Wait, Samuel D. Townsend, Edwin Darling, Francis N. Rhoades, William H. H. Guist, Edward A. Tolman, Oliver Beckwith, J. W. Esty, William S. Seaward, F. Reyner, musician, Peter Miller, Jr., Henry H. Shepard, Silas Harcourt, George M. Bump, Elmer Stephens, musician, Benjamin F. Darling, Jr., H. H. P. Millhausen, John S. Billups, Jesse Updegraff, Franklin D. Taylor, Daniel Tubbs, Oscar Krafft, George C. Pearce, Sydney H. Fuller, Ira Fisher, Henry F. Spear, Ormus D. Bancroft, Asher Riley, John W. Alexander, Hiram Coleman, Whitman Robinson, William H. Hopkins, H. A. Ramsey, Lucius Bennett, Joseph A. Davis, John Markle, Menzo Sweet, W. H. O'Marrow, S. F. Gordon, musician, Jonathan D. Hodge, Addison W. Barnes, Floyd W. Foster, James B. Eby, George A. Whiting, J. H. Guenther, Henry C. Sanborn, Thomas Gray, James McNally, Aaron Seeber, David B. Patterson, John Wicking, Joshua Grindrod, Leveret W. Usher, Henry A. Grote, W. S. Van Orsdel, Samuel Beckwith, Thomas Grout, James B. Holloway, John B. Spelman, John Adams, Henry L. Klinger, Samuel S. Scott, James S. Hamilton, Henry Brown, Josiah Brown, Levi L. Pearce, John F. Drips, Warren Spaulding, Andrew H. Brown, Henry C. Cleveland, John H. Green, Edwin G. Cutler, Alfred M. Norton, Sylvester D. Brown, Ira Downey, Charles C. Young.

List of men rejected by the mustering officer September 2, 1861, at Dubuque: Dennis C. Kelly, Daniel Tubbs, Sydney Fuller, Stephen Gordon, Silas Harcourt, Francis Parnell, J. W. Esty, F. N. Rhodes, Aaron Seebur, Henry C. Cleveland.

Additional enlistments in Company A were as follows: N. C. White, Marcus Reyner, Austin Alexander, Andrew McMeans, Phineas Tompkins, William Trout, Samuel Dickinson, Robert Thompson and John H. Crane.

William Trout pays the following tribute to his old commander, in a letter written in 1887 to be read at a meeting held in Maquoketa on the twenty-fifth anniversary of the battle of Pea Ridge:

"It was at Pea Ridge our loved Captain Drips gave up his life. It was a sad time; as I think it all over it makes me feel sad. But such was the fate of many a brave man. Of Captain Drips I would say farther, he was always with us, never



shirking a duty, ever kind and tender, and above all just in dealing with all. I remember when we were camped at Pacific, Missouri, his treatment of disloyal Missourians. He had a piercing eye which could look a rebel through and through. I have heard him talk to them in such a way they would crouch at his feet and beg for mercy. He always gave them one chance for their lives, but when brought before him the second time would send them to—well, I do not know where, I did not go with them. I might speak of several such instances but forbear; the past is the past, and many of the rebels South are under the sod, their souls in heaven I hope (with the exception of a dozen or so).

"Had Captain Drips lived he would have been colonel of the regiment, as he had so endeared himself to the hearts of us all, that no honor was too high to be conferred upon him. Of Lieutenant Kelsey I can speak in the highest terms of praise. He was always daring, brave, and a good disciplinarian, not as cautious and as calculating as was Captain Drips perhaps, but always ready, always to the front in time of danger.

"He was a man of refined, cleanly habits, and at first was thought by some to be putting on style, being neat and careful in his appearance. He compelled those under him to observe the same rules, which caused no little inconvenience, but as we learned to know him we respected him more; he set a good example and was liked by all."

The following is taken from a letter written by George Trout of Wamego, Kansas, in 1887:

"My recollections of Captain Drips were, that he was a strict disciplinarian, always in earnest, but kind to those who did their duty. Personally I never had any trouble with either of them. Captain Kelsey I think was more of a military man. While he demanded strict discipline, he was quite jovial and on that account was perhaps more popular with the boys, but both were good men and had the respect of not only Company A, but the officers and men of the whole regiment knew them and regarded both of them as above the average commissioned officer.

"The march from Rolla, Missouri, to Pea Ridge was a tedious one. It was in the springtime when rain and mud were plentiful. There is no mud on earth so sticky as Missouri mud. The streams were so swollen that in some cases we had to make bridges of army wagons for the infantry, which was done by loading the wagons with rock and placing them near enough so that the soldiers could pass from one to the other. In many cases the horses had to swim, and the artillery went clear out of sight. It was soon after one of these scenes that one of our company deserted, I think the only one during the war—Josiah Brown. I hardly blame the fellow for the boys were always picking on him, and I think that was more the cause of his deserting than the hardships of soldiering. He, at least, has my forgiveness. Quite a number of our fellows deserved to be bucked and gagged for their meanness to others. They would get some rig or joke up on some one and keep it up until the fellow would be tempted to do something desperate.

"About the 1st of March, 1862, we came near the vicinity of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, and on account of the many and good natural positions, I suppose the enemy chose this place for their battle ground. Their troops were all made up from this portion of the country, and they must have known all about the ground. They drew us on and considerably beyond the final battle ground, then by a quick and stealthy movement got in our rear, cutting us off from any retreat in that direction. In fact, they had us cornered for a fight, and fight we had to.

"On the 7th of March everything was in readiness and we went for each other. As far as I know we were the attacking party in every instance and rather got the worst of it. Our brigade took a position a little east of the old Elkhorn tavern. I shall never forget what a feeling came over me when the firing began. I remember we had some trouble getting into position; when he finally got into line of battle we were right in front of a masked battery. The ground was covered with small gravel. The rebels depressed their guns, and the grape and can-

nister would strike the ground before reaching us, and sweep up gravel which as often struck our boys as the shot. It was there where Bancroft was killed; I think a grape shot killed him. Quite a number of our fellows got hurt while in that position. The groaning of the wounded frightened me more than the excitement of battle.

"Our position being such that the rebels had a cross fire on us, and immediately in front of their battery, we were ordered to move a short distance to the left which brought us immediately in front of their line of battle. The whole regiment began firing and the battle raged all along the line. We were almost within stone throw of each other, and we stood there loading and firing as fast as we could. I think it was while in this position that Captain Drips received his death wound. I remember seeing him, sword in one hand and pistol in the other, urging the men to stand firm and do their duty. After I had fired about fifteen rounds I received a buckshot through the right hand; they fired ball and buck. The large ball struck my cartridge box at the end, somewhat flattening three minie balls in the lower tier. I was just in the act of taking out a cartridge, and of course it paralyzed my hand so I could not load any more. I began to look around to see if I could get back without getting struck. I started and had gone only a few steps when I met a fellow of our regiment with a ball in his foot. Of course it was a painful wound and he begged me to help him off. I took his musket and with my own about my neck, slung them on my shoulder by the straps, then asked him to put his arms about my neck, and with my wounded hand supported him the best I could, and we started for the rear. I have often wondered how we escaped, the air seemed full of whistling bullets.

"When we got near the Elkhorn, the rebels were just appropriating for their own use a portion of our best batteries. I think it was Hayden's. They got three of the guns and turned them on us. We came very near being killed by some of our cannon in the hands of the enemy. We finally got out of range and back to timber, where the surgeons were taking care of the wounded. And what an awful time it was; amputations were taking place, probing for balls, and temporary binding up of all kinds of wounds to stop the blood. Men came or were brought in ambulances shot in all parts of the body, frequently a portion of them would be dead when they arrived, having died on the way. Such a scene I never witnessed in my life. I nearly forgot that I was wounded myself. My hand began to swell and I really did not know how badly I was hurt. I made several attempts to have a surgeon examine it, but they seemed so busy that it was some time before I got one to look at it. He took a probe, run it clear through the wound, and with an oath informed me that I was not injured much, but made more fuss than some of the fellows that had an arm or leg off. I took care of my wound after that without the counsel of an army surgeon.

"It was beginning to get dusk, and I wandered about to see where I could put in the night to the best advantage. I noticed an old house near by and thought perhaps I could crawl in there. The first thing that attracted my attention was an officer lying on the porch and a surgeon stooping over him probing a wound received a little to the side of the sword buckle, and immediately below the belt. To my horror and surprise I discovered it was my captain. I stood transfixed a few moments and the agony and suffering were too much for me and I turned away. That was the last I ever saw of Captain Drips; I do not even know what became of the body. I was present when the dead of our company were buried. There was a long trench made near where I was wounded and where I suppose Captain Drips fell, but I do not remember of seeing him among the number.

"The next morning I took the captain's pony and rode to the front to see the fight. I got a good position in the main road and in line of the artillery. Sigel was getting in position to shell the rebels. The infantry took position immediately behind the artillery. The guns were elevated high enough so the infantry could move in front and across an open field. On an opposite side were posted the rebels. The terrific effect of our shot and shell partially demoralized them.



Then came the time for the infantry men to move away across the field our infantry went with a shout that could be heard above the thundering of some sixty cannon, belching forth at the same time. The rebels could not stand the storm and away they went which ended the battle of Pea Ridge.

"I was informed that quite a number of our company were wounded and began at once to hunt them up. My chum and messmate, Charlie Young, was the first I discovered. He had been shot through both legs and was in the act of crawling away, when some brave rebel emptied a load of buckshot into his pistol pocket, a part of the contents he carries to this day. He had been with the rebels all night lying with the dead and wounded on the floor of the Elkhorn tavern. He was very glad to see me and I was very glad to see him. I tried to have him ride my horse but on account of his wounds he could not. I soon found others of the company and it did seem that everyone was hurt somewhere. It was indeed a sorry sight.

"Of course you all know that Captain Kelsey received a very bad wound in the same battle and went home. He came to us at Vicksburg and led our company in that terrible charge on the 22d of May. I remember him with uplifted sword as he called us to follow him. It took but a few minutes to get to the breastworks. Only a few of us got onto the works. They poured a most murderous volley into us just as we reached the slope of the works, killing one hundred and eleven of our regiment, then numbering not more than three hundred and fifty men in line; a great many more were wounded.

"That was the last I saw of Captain Kelsey and I was afterwards told that he received a ball in the same old wound that had not healed up, and I remember he was limping at the time. He died blessing the rebels and did not seem to fear death."

The following is clipped from an article read by Sergeant F. J. DeGrush at a public meeting held in Maquoketa, March 7, 1887, at which meeting the swords of Captains Drips and Kelsey were presented to the Grand Army Post of Maquoketa, which was named for A. W. Drips:

Captain A. W. Drips was the life of his regiment. His experience in the Mexican war, his patriotism, his desire to do his whole duty, and his bravery, made him a leader in the councils of staff and line. I remember two instances which eulogize the wearer of that sword equal to hours of praise or pages of paper. At Lebanon, Missouri, while in camp for the night, and some danger existing for a sudden attack, Captain Drips called on Colonel Vandever and though up all the night before and tired from the hard day's march, his salutation was "Colonel, anything I can do?". Twenty miles west of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, while chasing old Pap Price, was the first time Company A was ever drawn up in line of battle. Captain Drips remarked to us that morning and it came from the bottom of his noble heart: "Boys, the general commanding has assigned to us a post of honor. We are the advance of the whole army and much depends on us. If we waver and run there is great danger of its demoralizing the whole command. Be cautious, be cool, but shirk no duty and hold our position at any and all cost."

The last time I saw that sword [Captain Kelsey's] was on the 22d day of May at Vicksburg during that terrible charge, where the Ninth had one hundred and twelve killed and wounded. Captain Kelsey was acting as major and his position was with the colors, in the center of the regiment. He fell about the same time as color bearer, Otis Crawford, who it will be remembered by the boys, tore the flag from its staff and secreted it in his bosom, thinking the rebels would not find it on his dead body. Adjutant Granger told me where the captain lay, and taking a stretcher and three men we went over the field and found him.

That belt was around the same leg that was wounded at Pea Ridge, the fatal ball having gone through the old wound at right angles, and the condition of the bone showed me that Captain Kelsey's time was short. The cowardly "rebs"

fired at us as we were coming down the hill with the stretcher and shot one of the boys who was assisting me. At the foot of the hill when out of danger, I bade the good man goodby and turned my attention to others of the wounded. Next sunrise brought the news from the hospital that our gallant captain was mustered out.

The McMeans family will never forget Vicksburg. Andrew was shot and instantly killed and ten minutes after Wilbur was wounded, and we thought mortally. When the sad news came home, funeral services were held at Andrew, and while the afflicted parents were returning from church a bolt of lightning killed the father. While preparing for this occasion, I have been shown an extract of one of John F. Drips' letters to the captain's wife, written at Polk Plantation near Helena, Arkansas, in which he says: We still read the company paper weekly. We have commenced in it a history of Company A, including a biography of Captain Drips. It is the calculation, if enough of us live to carry it out, to have the history published in fine book form, and out of the remains of the sale remove the remains of the captain and boys at Pea Ridge, to Iowa and erect a monument. Whether we will live to carry it out or not is more than we can tell. I will enclose some verses Sergeant DeGrush wrote for the Greyhound, a couple of weeks since. Noble hearted John! Death has called home most of the contributors of the Greyhound, and you among the rest lie in the hospital graveyard at Memphis, Tennessee. If I may be pardoned, I will read the verses sent to Mrs. Drips, as some of the boys may like to hear them.

On rocky cliffs, in rebel land,  
Where naught but forests grow,  
There came a fierce and warlike band  
With cautious tread and slow.

With savage eye and darkened brow  
Proclaiming well their hate;  
They aimed the deadly cannon's prow  
Nor thought to find its mate.

But see! There comes a chosen few  
In Union's proud array,  
Whose trust in God full well they knew,  
Would help them win the day.

The carnage opens and the hail  
Falls thick and fast around;  
And o'er their heads the bomb shells sail,  
Or bursting shake the ground.

Among the foremost in the fight  
Was he who led our clan;  
Who called us on to show our might,  
Nor flinch a single man.

He the first to raise his voice  
Against the southern mob,  
Who seemed to show it as their choice,  
To murder and to rob.

But ah! A deadly musket ball  
Must pierce his manly breast,  
And with a kind farewell to all,  
He sought the soldier's rest.



Tell wife I bless her as I die,  
Was last our captain said;  
And soon his noble form did lie,  
Inanimate and dead.

And now when martial notes do start  
Our blood to finger tips,  
We don't forget 'twas sad to part  
With the hero, Captain Drips.

WILLIAM ELLIS.

A SOLDIER OF THE WAR OF 1812.

William Ellis was born in Slate creek settlement, Pulaski county, Virginia, September 8, 1794, and went with his father and family to Franklin county, Kentucky, about 1800. During the second war with England, he and his brother John enlisted in a regiment of Kentucky rifles and fought with Jackson at New Orleans. Soon after this decisive victory for the American troops, news reached this country that a new treaty of peace between the two nations had been concluded and the American volunteers were disbanded and made their way home as best they could.

The Kentuckians went up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers at the nearest point to their homes and traveled on foot the balance of the journey. The Ellis brothers with quite a company of Kentuckians who went from the same locality, and when the party left the boat John Ellis who had been wounded in the back of the neck in the battle of New Orleans was suffering severely from the wound and was too weak to travel and keep up with the rest of the party; the wound had almost healed before they started on the homeward journey, but became inflamed and caused him intense suffering.

William finally told the other soldiers to go on home and have a horse sent back for his brother John and he would care for him and would work their way along as best they could. Their progress was very slow as John was growing weaker all the time and William feared he would never get him home alive. One day while John's fever was high and William thought him delirious he stopped and gazed for a long time in the direction in which they were traveling; finally a smile lit up his face and turning to William he said, "I won't have to walk much farther, I see old Bally coming." William strained his eyes in following the gaze of his brother but could see nothing and thought John's mind was wandering, but John rallied his failing strength and pushed onward. In a few hours they met some of their people and sure enough they had brought old Bally, a horse that William had left at home, and John was able to reach home alive, but only lived a short time.

William married Mary H. Paris, a daughter of a soldier who had served under the great Napoleon, in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 19, 1815.

In 1838 William and his family removed to Hendricks county, Indiana, and in 1846 to Farmers Creek township, Jackson county, Iowa, and secured a quarter section of land near Fulton with a land warrant received for his services in the War of 1812. There he followed his trade, that of gunmaker, for many years at his home near the bluff on the north fork of the Maquoketa. His first wife died during his residence in Indiana, and he married a second time to Miss Nancy Flathers, a daughter of Edward Flathers, a greatgrandfather of the editor of this volume and a soldier under Washington in the Revolutionary war, having served three years; enlisted in the Virginia militia.

There was an abundance of grain in the locality and Uncle Billy, as he was called, spent a great deal of time with his hounds in the forest hunting deer, and other game. I remember hearing him say he had killed sixty-two

wild cats in one year. He was famous as a gunmaker and his silver mounted rifles with bird's eye maple stock always commanded a good price. There were few of his time that could shoot with truer aim than Uncle Billy.

I was thrilled when a boy by hearing him tell of the hot reception that was given Lord Packeuham's veterans at New Orleans on the 8th day of January, 1814, by the Kentucky rifles, in which himself and brother, John, took active part. Witnessing, as I often have, the wonderful marksmanship of Uncle William and my own father, and realizing that it was probably a fair sample of what all the Kentuckians could do, I could form a pretty good idea of the carnage among the red coats when they charged the works behind which stood the stalwart Kentuckians with their deadly rifles, awaiting, as ordered, until they could see the whites of the eyes of the enemy before firing. Men who could pick the eye out of a squirrel from the top of the tallest tree, could hardly miss a target such as a Britisher could make at close quarters.

Uncle William lived on his little farm working at his trade part of the time, farming a little, and hunting bees and game for pastime as well as profit until 1858, when he was stricken with paralysis for eight years before his death released him from his sufferings. He left a large family of grown up children, all of whom, I think, but two have passed away, but there are quite a number of grandchildren and greatgrandchildren living in this locality.

The oldest son of William Ellis, Hon. Geo. P. Ellis, was a member of the Eighth General Assembly and eighth extra elected from Keokuk. William Ellis was a brother of Jesse Ellis, father of the editor of this volume, whose sketch appears elsewhere.

### JACKSON COUNTY VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

BY HARVEY REID, ADJUTANT.

This association was organized September 19, 1888, at a reunion called to meet at Bellevue, with the reunion of the Fifth Iowa Infantry. It has since held annual reunions in a circuit embracing Andrew, Sabula, Miles, Maquoketa, Monmouth or Baldwin, Preston and Bellevue. On all such occasions, all the people of the town and of the surrounding country districts vie with each other in cordial efforts to make the visit of the old boys a red letter day for them.

The following have been commanders of the county association for the successive years: Major W. O. Evans, Bellevue, 1888; Harvey Reid, Maquoketa, 1889; Captain A. M. Phillips, Maquoketa, 1890; N. C. White, Sabula, 1891; M. Altfilisch, Bellevue, 1892; F. M. Miles, Miles, 1893; J. H. Miller, Monmouth, 1894; R. F. McMeans, Andrew, 1895; W. M. Haney, Bellevue, 1896; Henry Dunn, Miles, 1897; James Y. Buchanan, Maquoketa, 1898; John Monahan, Charlotte, 1899; R. M. Gibson, Andrew, 1900; W. F. Hanson, Monmouth, 1901; J. G. Young, Bellevue, 1902; Dr. A. B. Bowen, Maquoketa, 1903; W. R. Oake, Sabula, 1904; James S. Hamilton, Andrew, 1905; Valentine Denick, Miles, 1906; Nathan G. Dye, Monmouth, 1907; George Cooper, Maquoketa, 1908; Wm. Reel, Maquoketa, 1909.

M. Altfilisch of Bellevue, was adjutant the first two years, and Harvey Reid for each year since. This association admits to membership all soldiers who have served in the Union armies, and thus has upon its rolls veterans of the Spanish American war, of the Mexican war, and of Indian wars.

About 1898, a camp of Union Veterans' Union was organized in Maquoketa, in which a considerable number of the old vets have found much social enjoyment.

In whatever organization the old soldiers in Jackson county, during all these years, have been identified, they have to acknowledge from the communities in which their lot has been cast, a continued kindness and respect that has been very gratefully appreciated. While this is true of organized societies



as well as individuals, such recognition would not be complete without special mention of the young soldiers, Company M, Forty-ninth (now Fifty-third) Iowa National Guard. Their association with us, in their first organization before the Spanish American war, and also in their reorganization since that war, has been respectful, even affectionate, and most cordially helpful. On memorial days, at reunions, and at funerals, they are ever ready to appear in force or by details, and, by their excellent drill and fine military appearance, not only add to the interest of such occasions but also furnish the zest to us of reminiscence of the days when we, too, were boys in blue. And no patriot can ever forget the eager alacrity with which they responded to their country's call nor the patient endurance with which they braved the perils of service in the dangerous climates of Florida and Cuba.

To these Spanish war soldiers and to the Sons of Veterans, must soon be left the care of Memorial day and other patriotic anniversaries, for the old Grand Army is fast passing away.

### JACKSON COUNTY IN THE SPANISH WAR.

BY CAPTAIN E. C. JOHNSON.

The history of Company M, Fifty-third Infantry, Iowa National Guard, dates back to the year 1893. Prior to that year Maquoketa did not possess a military organization of any kind. In the month of June, immediately upon graduation from the State University of Iowa, the matter of the organization began to be agitated by Captain E. C. Johnson, who then held a cadet commission of first lieutenant from the governor of Iowa. The young men of the city took hold of it and soon had seventy-five or eighty pledged to enlist. A temporary organization was formed with L. A. Trump, captain, C. L. Olmsted, first lieutenant, and E. C. Johnson, second lieutenant. Several meetings were held and the members were drilled by the second lieutenant, as he was the only person in the organization who was familiar with military regulations and drill. Application was made to the governor for muster in to the State Guard. A vacancy then existed by reason of the West Union company, and there were no less than eight applications for the place. Captain Johnson, then second lieutenant, was well acquainted with General George Greene, then adjutant general, having met him when he was adjutant of the University Battalion at Iowa City, and General Greene was inspecting as adjutant general. Although the other applicants offered more in the shape of support for a company, the adjutant general gave the place to Maquoketa, and set December 8, 1893, as the date of muster in. On that date the members gathered at the Centennial hall. Colonel Mahin then in command of the First Regiment was designated as mustering officer. Up to this time the command of the company had really been left to E. C. Johnson, the second lieutenant, and neither the captain or first lieutenant had drilled the men to any extent. This fact gave to Lieutenant Johnson a decided following among those who were desirous of making the company a well drilled organization.

When the time came for the signing of the enlistment papers, about forty of those who had pledged themselves to join, held back, some for the reason that they did not wish to join until they saw the result of the election, as they did not wish to serve under E. C. Johnson, as they believed that he was too young for the place. However, some thirty-seven signed the papers and upon the personal pledge of E. C. Johnson to furnish the additional enlistments required (five more were required) within the next month, Colonel Mahin mustered in the company as Company M, First Regiment, Iowa National Guard. The election of company officers immediately followed, resulting as follows: Captain, E. C. Johnson; first lieutenant, Lyman A. Trump; second lieutenant, E. L. Hinckley. These officers were sworn in and commissioned, but neither

the first or second lieutenants procured a uniform within the time required and their resignations were accepted before the first camp. On May 19, 1894, Wilmer Shinkle was elected and commissioned as second lieutenant, vice E. L. Hinckley who had resigned. Mr. Shinkle served as second lieutenant until April 17, 1896, when his commission was vacated by special orders No. 39, adjutant general's office. William Thomas was elected first lieutenant on June 12, 1894, vice L. A. Trump, resigned, and served until December 14, 1895, when he resigned. Clarence I. Sackrider was elected February 7, 1896, to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Thomas leaving the service and George M. Johnson was elected August 8, 1896, in place of Shinkle. The company prospered and made a good appearance wherever they went, in spite of numerous little discords and internal jealousy. Twice the petty feelings of dissension threatened to disrupt the company, first when a strong following led by Lieutenant Thomas and Shinkle sought to oust the captain because of his opposition to the taking of liquor to camp to be dealt out to the men. This was an open violation of law, and Captain Johnson stood for the right, as the investigations of the trouble which arose by reason of it proved. Colonel Wilkins, the inspector, found the facts and reported accordingly and his report resulted in both of the lieutenants leaving the service.

The second disruption was in the fall of 1897, when Lieutenant Sackrider preferred charges against his company commander which upon trial were not substantiated and forced Lieutenant Sackrider to leave the service just at the time that the call came for the company to assemble at Des Moines for service.

As a matter of history, the response of Company M to the call to arms is with but few equals, if any, and proved the standard to which the company had arrived. Maquoketa at that time had no telegraph or telephone communication with the outside world after 10 o'clock p. m. The company members attended a drill Monday night, April 25, 1898. No call having come up to 10 o'clock, the company was dismissed. At exactly 2 o'clock a. m., on April 26th, the door bell rang at the captain's residence and a man handed in a telegram which he had brought across country from Delmar. It read "Report at Des Moines tomorrow morning," and was dated 11 p. m., April 25th. Captain Johnson left the house less than ten minutes after this message was received, awoke all the men within reach, went to the armory, sent the buglers out to blow the calls, got permission to rouse the others by means of the fire bell and at 3:30 a. m. had all but three of the men in ranks and ready to go. The company left at 4 a. m. for Davenport by a special, and thence on the Rock Island to Des Moines.

Thus passed Company M, First Regiment, leaving the brave lads who had stood on the street corners and guyed the company as "tin soldiers," to stay at home and take care of the corners while the so-called "tin soldiers" took their places and braved the perils of disease and the discomforts of the service.

In Des Moines, Company M, First Regiment, Iowa National Guard, was transformed into Company M, Forty-ninth Infantry, Iowa Volunteers, and duly mustered into the United States service. Their service began April 26, 1898, and they were mustered out, May 13, 1899, having served a little over a year in the service of the United States. The record of the company during this period of its existence ought to be a source of pride to every citizen of Maquoketa, Iowa. They were recruited to one hundred and four men and three officers. In a service of nearly thirteen months, there were fifty-two of these men who were not on the sick books at all; twenty-eight men only were in the division or general hospital at an average of thirty-three days each, making an average of not quite three a month. Eighty-five men was the lowest number at any time which the company could show for actual service in the field and this number was shown when the other eleven (11) companies in the



regiment showed an aggregate on their morning report of only about seventy-seven men or seven to the company.

The service record at Washington reads about as follows: Company M, Forty-ninth Infantry, Iowa Volunteers, assembled at Des Moines, Iowa, Camp McKinley, April 26, 1898, mustered in to United States service, June 2, 1898, assigned to Third Battalion; embarked on special train at Des Moines, Iowa, June 11, 1898, arrived at Jacksonville, Florida, June 14, 1898, and went into camp. Company M, Captain Johnson commanding, detailed by headquarters Second Division, Seventh Army Corps, for service at rifle range, from July 28, 1898, to August 13, 1898, inclusive. Detailed by headquarters, Third Brigade, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps for patrol duty at Jacksonville, Florida, from September 1 to 10, 1898, inclusive. Captain E. C. Johnson and his company detailed by headquarters Second Division, Seventh Army Corps, for detached service at the rifle range at Jacksonville, Florida, from September 19 to October 25, 1898, inclusive.

Captain E. C. Johnson was detailed at this time as acting inspector of small arms practice and range officer, and given command of the entire range, a position formerly held by a lieutenant colonel, and assisted by a captain. Three companies of infantry and a wagon train of five six-mule teams, were under his command during this detail. Company was detailed as guard of the stock train from Jacksonville, Florida, to Savannah, Georgia, October 25 and 26, 1898. Company broke camp with the regiment at Savannah, Georgia, at 5 a. m., December 19, 1898, and embarked on the United States transport, "Minnewaska," arrived at Havana, Cuba, at 9 p. m. December 21, 1898, disembarked at 9 a. m., December 23, 1898, and marched eight miles to the United States camp near Mariano, Cuba. Took part in the march to Havana to take possession of that city on January 1, 1899, at the evacuation of Cuba by the Spaniards. Took part in the expedition into the interior of Cuba, February 20 to 27, 1899, inclusive. Left Cuba April 8, 1899, arriving at Quarantine, April 11, 1899. Went into camp at Savannah, Georgia, April 16, 1899, and were mustered out May 13, 1899, at Savannah, Georgia.

The men of the company who had done such faithful service for over a year scattered to their homes and the military company in Maquoketa was for a time a thing of the past. But again the spirit moved and Captain Johnson, Lieutenant George M. Johnson, who had been elected to be first lieutenant in place of C. I. Sackrider, on May 12, 1898, and Fred H. Nietzel, who had succeeded George M. Johnson as second lieutenant, began to talk reorganization. This was accomplished with about twenty-seven of the old service men. The adjutant general, Melvin H. Byers, mustered in the company on January 17, 1900, and the same three officers who guided the destinies of the company in the service, were reelected and commissioned. Since then the company has held its own with the best in the state. Lieutenant Nietzel resigned on February 9, 1903, and as yet his place has not been filled. Sergeant Herman L. Brodersen was duly elected and only awaits the order of the adjutant general to be examined and commissioned.

During June, 1903, an order was received by the company for strike duty at Dubuque. The first order came on the 17th, to assemble and be ready and then on the 20th the order came to proceed to Dubuque. The company reported forty-seven strong (the total number allowed) and proceeded to Dubuque. By reason of their larger numbers, and the fact that they had brought rations, plenty of ammunition, blankets and complete equipment, Company M was ordered into the hot bed of the trouble and no body of men ever performed the work allotted to them better or more effectively than did the members of Company M from Maquoketa. Many a compliment has been sent or left in Maquoketa by the good citizens of Dubuque for the company who gave them such loyal and good service in a time of disorder and danger.

On November 26, 1902, the company was transferred to the Fifty-third Infantry, Iowa National Guard, as Company M and the old war number of forty-nine became a thing of the past.

This military company has lived in our city for over ten years and has brought thousands of dollars to us and yet the help that they have received as an organization to encourage them to stay with us and to encourage our young men to keep it up, could be counted as less than \$100. During the year 1903 alone, there was paid to the members of this company, in pay, armory rent, etc., over \$1,700, all of which has gone into circulation in Maquoketa. The company is handicapped by lack of armory room.

Other cities have built armories for their companies and Maquoketa can well afford to do likewise. We have a company that we can be proud of, and why not give them help and encouragement?

Parents can find no better opportunity to give to their boy a good physique and proper carriage than by putting him into the military company. The training develops the body and makes boys men. Every boy who is over eighteen years of age should be encouraged to join the company and get a military training. Fathers and mothers should not hesitate to give their consent to their sons enlisting in Company M. The state pays the men for their time both at drill and in camp, furnishes them with complete uniforms and equipment and gives to them a training that is worth hundreds of dollars to them in later years.

#### ROLL OF COMPANY.

Captain: E. C. Johnson, Maquoketa; first lieutenant: George M. Johnson, Maquoketa; second lieutenant: F. H. Nietzel, Maquoketa; first sergeant: C. C. Woods, Maquoketa; second sergeant: J. Ried Watson, Maquoketa; quarter master sergeant: C. H. Holcomb, Maquoketa; sergeants: W. Suthers, Maquoketa; Peter Prahm, Monticello; Frank Wright, Monticello; corporals: Ed Doran, Monticello; John Sellers, Delmar Junction; Burton A. Pratt, 3000 Pleasant avenue, Minneapolis, Minnesota; Eli Cole, Bellevue; E. B. Rogers, Bagley; Albert Gilmore, Collins, Storey county; Arthur Monroe, Maquoketa; Ira Current, Maquoketa; Warren Liston, Maquoketa; Ed Long, West Grand and Park avenues, Des Moines; Jno. Dyre, Dewitt; Frank Tripp, Miles; Herman L. Broaderson, Marion; cook: John L. Anderson, Durgan, Gallia county, Ohio; musician: Nerl L. Mershon, Liscom, Iowa; wagoner: George Hofius, Maquoketa; Art.: Charles Noyes, 43 First avenue, West Haven, Connecticut; John Nims, Maquoketa, Iowa; private: George Bower, 2063 White street, Dubuque, Iowa; musician: Jack Welsh, Clinton, Iowa; privates: Harry Bell, Gladbrook, Iowa; Henry Beulow, 298 Broadway Ext., Dubuque, Iowa; C. E. Benadom, Maquoketa, Iowa; Oscar Bixby, Dubuque, Iowa; Herman Booth, Maquoketa, Iowa; Earl F. Brace, Fredricksburgh, Iowa; Chas. Brandenbarger, 339 Elm street, Dubuque, Iowa; Wm. Brody, Fredricksburgh, Iowa; Wm. Buck; W. A. Burton, Delhi, Iowa; Chas. Carter, Miles, Iowa; Niels P. Clausen, New Hartford, Iowa; Arthur Cornelius, Maquoketa, Iowa; Judson S. Dales, Savannah, Illinois; Edward Darling, Miles, Iowa; Louis E. Dippert, 218 West Grand avenue, Des Moines, Iowa; Geo. Jacob Dubler, 1735 Clay street, Dubuque, Iowa; F. C. W. Fellbaum, 2653 Washington street, Dubuque, Iowa; Moss K. Fletcher, 625 S. Delaware street, Indianapolis, Indiana; Frank Foley, 1936 Washington street, Dubuque, Iowa; Ed. Gweius, Maquoketa, Iowa; Felix P. Hammel, 65 Almond street, Dubuque, Iowa; Frank Hanna, Bellevue, Iowa; Aron H. Hardin, Maquoketa, Iowa; Elias B. Hess, Argos, Indiana; Jas. Hetherington; Zeltus M. Holcomb, Maquoketa, Iowa; Orville Holcomb, 610 North Center street, Marshalltown, Iowa; A. F. Hubbe, Maquoketa, Iowa; Fred Hubbe, Maquoketa, Iowa; Thoe. Aug. Kofmehl, Farley, Iowa; Albert Lafayette, Maquoketa, Iowa; G. A. R. Larkey, Maquoketa, Iowa; J. J. Lawler, Marshalltown, Iowa; Wm. Loitz, Maquoketa, Iowa; Wm. Luthe, Sixteenth and Elm streets, Dubuque, Iowa; Ed Matthews, 33 Steward street, Dayton, Iowa; Harvey Mar-



shall, Des Moines, Iowa; Peter McKabe, Jr., Maquoketa, Iowa; Frank McGraw, Mendota, Illinois; Frank Messerknecht, 435 Liscom avenue, Dubuque, Iowa; Geo. D. Matheny, Iron Hill, Iowa; A. W. Patterson, Andrew, Iowa; Robt. G. Pier, West Hill, Dubuque, Iowa; Benj. Plenger, Dyersville, Iowa; Roscow D. Randal, Fredricksburgh, Iowa; Fred C. Repeach; Edwin C. Richards, 899 Delhi street, Dubuque, Iowa; Ernest G. Ritzman, Washington, D. C.; Austin E. Ripper-ton, Emaline, Iowa; Fred C. Roach, Maquoketa, Iowa; Otto Scharping, 2063 Washington street, Dubuque, Iowa; Adolph Schneider, Monticello, Iowa; Louis Seyt, Dewitt, Iowa; Wm. Sinholdt, 114 Almond street, Dubuque, Iowa; Michael Souhrada, Oxford Junction, Iowa; Aldis A. Spring, Sabula, Iowa; John Stone, Maquoketa, Iowa; Wm. Strauscer, Bellevue, Iowa; Herman J. Tapelt, 100 Muscatine street, Dubuque, Iowa; Jas. A. Trimble, Monmouth, Iowa; F. G. Van Emburgh, Maquoketa, Iowa; Cl. Watson, 202 West Sixth street, Marshalltown, Iowa; Wm. Watson, 202 West Sixth street, Marshalltown, Iowa; Earl West, 508 West Church street, Marshalltown, Iowa; Jas. Wanda, Oxford Junction, Iowa; Frank Wlack, Salon, Iowa; Art. G. Elithorpe, Maquoketa, Iowa; Clarence Wilson, 1235 University Place, Des Moines, Iowa; Chas. Turner, Maquoketa, Iowa.

### THE UNION VETERANS' UNION.

WRITTEN BY J. W. ELLIS, 1904.

The Union Veterans' Union is one of the great military organizations growing out of the Civil war. The order was founded in Washington, D. C., about twenty years ago. Its objects are: To preserve and perpetuate the principles of the war for the preservation of the Union. To exact from the government proper appreciation of the services of the union soldier, practically as well as theoretically to secure recognition of the rights of the union soldier, to preference for positions of public trust, and employment by the government. To support the election to positions of public trust the friend of the union soldier, irrespective of politics or creed. To care for the members of the order and the widows and orphans of those deceased. The motto of the order is: "We stand by those who stand by us." President McKinley, who was an honored member of the order, said it was the most cohesive order growing out of the Civil war.

The order is composed of military divisions or state departments, of which there are thirty-three such divisions. The division officers are: A division commander, with the rank of major general, a first and second deputy commander, with the rank of brigadier general. The other officers are appointed by the commander, and correspond with the staff officers of a division commander in the army. The division is composed of regiments or commands, whose elective officers are: A colonel, lieutenant colonel, and major. The other officers are appointed by the colonel.

The national headquarters are at Washington, D. C., and the elective officers are: A commander in chief, first and second deputy commander in chief, and a staff corresponding to that of a corps commander, appointed by the commander in chief. The national officers elected at the last encampment at Louisville, Kentucky, last October, are: Commander in chief, A. M. Legg, of Washington, D. C.; first deputy commander in chief, John W. Hammond, of Louisville; second deputy commander in chief, J. W. Ellis, of Maquoketa, Iowa.

The local command known as R. M. Anderson (fifth regiment) Division of Iowa Union Veterans' Union, was organized in Maquoketa June 8, 1897, by an application for charter signed by the following comrades: A. M. Phillips, Wm. Haney, Henry Smith, J. Y. Buchanan, A. W. Flathers, Wm. Reel, George Macumber, C. L. Ripple, R. M. Jamison, N. V. Foley, A. B. Bowen, A. P. Simpson, C. F. Miller, Daniel Sackrider, J. S. Billups, J. Glaser, Jasper Green; present of-

ficers, 1910, are: Colonel, A. M. Phillips; lieutenant colonel, T. J. Houston; major, Frank Keeley; quartermaster, Lee Lovelee; chaplain, A. J. York; surgeon, E. F. Weeman; O. D., Asa Strubble; S. M., C. L. Ripple; quartermaster sergeant, John VanDoren; C. B., M. E. Finton; O. G., James McDonald; adjutant, J. W. Ellis.

### SOME OF THE CRIMINAL HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

I have previously stated in my early history writings, that the first settlers of the county were largely made up of rough, if not lawless, people, and I think that a perusal of the old territorial dockets will convince the most skeptical that my statement was justified; homicides were frequent in the early days, and have continued up to within a few years. I would almost hazard the assertion that there have been more murders committed in Jackson county, since the county was organized in 1838, than there were of Jackson county soldiers killed in the war of the Rebellion. At the first term of court held in Jackson county, William Sublett was indicted for murder, and at the April term, 1839, Samuel Groff was indicted for the deliberate murder of his neighbor, Thomas S. Davis, and at the same term Conrad Hite was indicted for an attempt to kill, and Robert Carey was indicted for assault with intent to kill.

In the same year Zopher Perkins and Calvin Perkins were charged with assault with intent to kill, and were put under bonds to keep the peace with J. S. Mallard. On the 8th day of January, 1840, James C. Mitchell shot and instantly killed James Thompson, and on the first day of April, 1840, there was a factional fight in the village of Bellevue, in which seven men were shot to death and seven more sorely wounded. In 1854 William P. Barger shot his wife to death in Bellevue, and three years later was hanged by a mob in Andrew. In 1842, Joseph Jackson killed Xenaphon Perkins on the Maquoketa River at a point about six miles above the town of Maquoketa. In 1852 Ab Montgomery killed Andrew M. Brown, a few rods west of the West street line of the town of Maquoketa. In 1856 Mrs. Conklin and sons killed the husband and father, Wm. Conklin, in the north part of Farmers Creek township, and in the spring of 1857, Alex Griford shot and killed John Ingles, near Iron Hills. In August, 1856, one Michael Carroll stabbed and instantly killed a young German by the name of Heitman, near Lamotte.

In January, 1867, Samuel S. Cronk was murdered near Cottonville for the money he was supposed to have with him. In 1881 Charles Towne shot Thomas Keithly to death in the streets of Bellevue, and in 1885, David Seeley shot William Horan to death with a pistol on the street of the same city. Same term Herman Ellinghouse was indicted for kicking the life out of Patsy Cook, in Bellevue, and, still later, Henry Weston shot and killed High Hoover, at Harmony Park, just outside of Bellevue, and on the 4th day of July, 1896, Christian Eckerliebe shot and beat to death his neighbor's daughter, Minnie Keil, some six miles from Bellevue. In April, 1897, Deb Roland was clubbed to death in front of his home, six miles west of Maquoketa, by George Morehead. The above is a partial list of the homicides that are known to have been committed in this county, while there has been quite a number of cases where persons have disappeared from the places that had known them, forever, and were believed to have been made away with.

### GROFF-DAVIS TRAGEDY.

In 1838-39, there was living near the North Fork of the Maquoketa, on what later became section 1, South Fork township, a man by the name of Samuel Groff. His cabin stood about forty rods from where Mrs. Fitch now resides. In the same neighborhood, about one mile north, lived one Thomas Davis. Both men had families and were very good friends until some time in the spring of 1839. In those days there were no bridges and the fords at crossing places of the streams



were named for the nearest resident to the said fords. Davis lived about half a mile from the ford used by people going from the Forks to Fulton, and the crossing was known for many years as the Davis Ford. Davis was an energetic kind of man and stood well among the people of his acquaintance. Groff was also an active, prominent man, and especially prominent in the Methodist church, and being an exhorter in that persuasion had an extensive acquaintance throughout the country.

Davis, at one time, had a fine yoke of cattle which he was fattening for market, driven off in the night. The oxen were tracked to the vicinity of Bellevue, and with the assistance of the sheriff and other parties, were finally located in a ravine in that vicinity. Davis at first could not believe that his neighbor Groff and another party by the name of Troft had driven his cattle off. But on his return home he called upon Groff and informed him that he had recovered his cattle, and from Groff's actions he became convinced that Groff was guilty, and at once charged him with the crime. Groff denied any knowledge of the matter and the neighbors had hot words, and parted bitter enemies. Some time after a party came from Illinois, looking for stolen horses, and Davis sent them to search Groff's premises, sending his son with them. The horse was not found there, but this incident helped widen the breach between the neighbors. Davis took every opportunity to denounce Groff as a thief, and the fact that Davis held possession of a piece of land which Groff claimed and that the settlement of the claim was pending in April, 1839, and was to be tried in "Squire Forbes" justice court increased the enmity. The same day that the term of the District court was to begin in Bellevue, April 9, Squire Forbes, who was personally acquainted with both men, was doing all in his power to get the men to settle their difficulty. Finally Davis said if it was not settled it would not be his fault.

The Squire went home to make some change in his attire before the time to call the case. In the meantime Groff had borrowed a gun and loaded it and was heard to say that the bullet he loaded it with would be the death of Davis. Davis was told of these threats, but said Groff was too big a coward to shoot unless he could shoot a man in the back. But Groff made his word good. He watched for an opportunity and it came. Davis was seen walking along the street, and Groff rested a rifle on a picket fence and shot Davis in the back, the ball passing near the heart, and killing him in a few minutes.

Groff walked coolly down to where his victim lay, and was arrested by Shade Burleson and turned over to the sheriff. He expressed no regret, but claimed that Davis tormented him so, and made his life a burden, and he had to kill him.

The grand jury indicted Groff on the same day of the murder, and a special term of court was set for the first Monday in May. In the meantime Groff was heavily ironed and guarded by volunteers until the time for trial came. J. V. Berry was United States district attorney and R. D. Parker was Groff's attorney. The case came on for hearing the 6th of May, and a jury was empaneled on the 7th. The evidence on the part of the United States was overwhelming, but Groff's attorney took the ground that his client was insane, and proved up several of Groff's acts that indicated that he was insane. The jury was charged on the 9th day of May, 1839, and were out but a short time before they agreed on a verdict. The court room was crowded when the jury returned, and it is safe to say that nine out of ten expected a verdict of murder, and it was like throwing a wet blanket on the audience when the foreman announced that the jury had found the defendant not guilty. The district attorney had the clerk call the names of the jurors and each one answered thereto that it was his verdict. He then denounced them as a set of perjured villains, and wanted the verdict set aside, but the prisoner was ordered discharged.

That night the people of Bellevue hung the jurors in effigy. The county was too hot for Groff to stay in, and according to W. A. Warren he went to Minnesota and was soon after killed by the Indians. Absalom Montgomery, one of the jurors, afterward killed Brown near Maquoketa. A friend of the writer, who him-

self was an old pioneer, said that he saw Groff in California since the war, and that he was then, or had been, a Mormon bishop. So that would, or should show conclusively, that he was not killed by the Indians. The Davis family had left the Forks prior to 1850.

#### THE ONLY LEGAL EXECUTION OF THE DEATH PENALTY IN JACKSON COUNTY.

Although there has been several sentences passed by the courts of Jackson county, there has never been but one carried out up to this time, and that was in the case of Joseph T. Jackson, for the killing of Xenophon Perkins, in the winter or spring of 1842. Xenophon Perkins and Zopher Perkins were living, as far back as 1839, on the south fork of the Maquoketa in section 13, Monmouth township, and Joseph T. Jackson was living in a cabin that belonged to the Perkins on the opposite side of the river. Jackson and Zopher Perkins were great friends at one time, working together and hunting together. On one occasion they went to Dubuque with a team and wagon or sled, and on their homeward journey they passed a place where a quantity of pig lead had been hauled to the top of a hill from the smelter for shipment. There was no one near to watch the property and Perkins proposed to Jackson that they take a pig of lead home with them for bullets. The proposition meeting with Jackson's approval, they took the lead.

Some time after March, Jackson and Zopher fell out over some trivial matters, and in order to even things up with Jackson, Perkins filed an information accusing Jackson of the crime larceny in stealing the lead from the Dubuque parties and notifying the Dubuque people. At the trial of the case before a justice of the peace, Thomas Coffee, Zopher testified that Jackson stole the lead and Xenophon Perkins swore that Jackson told him that he (Jackson) had stolen the lead, and that Zopher had nothing to do with the stealing of it. Jackson was terribly incensed at the treachery and false swearing of his former friends, and especially at Xenophon to whom he said: "Xen. Perkins, you have sworn to a lie, and you know it; now mark my words, I'll kill you for it."

The next morning after the trial the Perkins brothers had occasion to pass the cabin of Jackson as part of their feed was stored on that side of the river, and they kept some stock over there. The river was frozen, and they crossed on the ice. As they passed Jackson's cabin they taunted him being a thief, and dared him out of the house. Jackson was in bed and did not get up at first, but when they came back from feeding, and repeated their insults, he hurried into his clothes, and seizing a small pistol from over the door rushed out. When the Perkins saw the pistol they ran for some time, pursued by Jackson. Just as they reached the opposite bank of the river, Zoph Perkins, who was behind, turned on Jackson and struck him on the head with a club making an ugly wound which partially stunned him. Jackson pointed the gun at Xenophon, who was twelve or fifteen steps distant and fired inflicting a wound which caused his death in a few days. Jackson went back to his cabin and Zoph went up to Shade Burleson's on horseback and called for a gun, telling Burleson that Jackson had shot his brother and that he wanted a gun to defend himself with. The gun was loaned him and Burleson and his son went across through the woods to Perkins' cabin. Zopher's wife had helped Xen into the house and a doctor was sent for.

Zopher Perkins reached the cabin just ahead of the Burlesons and leaned the gun against the fence. Burlesons arrived a few moments later and could hear the groans of the wounded man in the cabin and heard Zopher say "I can't stand this I must have revenge." Shade Burleson picked up the gun and fired it off, the report bringing Zopher to the door and he demanded why Burleson had fired off the gun? Burleson said to him, "You stay here and take care of your brother, if you attempt to cross the river Jackson is armed and will kill you."

The Burlesons started across the river to Jackson's cabin, but were challenged by Jackson, who demanded to know whether they came as friends or enemies. Shade responded that they were friends, and Jackson admitted them. Burleson



asked Jackson why he didn't get on a horse and fly from the country; told him that the fact of his killing Perkins after making a threat he had the day before would be against him, and advised him to fly while there was time. But Jackson insisted that he had only acted in self-defense and would not run away.

Jackson was arrested and kept in custody of the sheriff, there being no county jail, until the June term of court, when he was indicted by the grand jury on the 7th day of the month. A special term of court for the trial was convened on the 13th day of June, and a jury was empaneled on that day, and the trial of the case begun. The jury was charged on the 16th, and brought in a verdict of guilty of murder. A motion was made to set aside the verdict and grant a new trial. Judge Wilson set the 18th for arguments on the motion for a new trial. After hearing the arguments on that day he overruled the motion and passed judgment as follows: "That the defendant Joseph T. Jackson, be taken hence, and remain in the close custody of the sheriff of the county until the 15th day of July next, on which day it is further ordered by the court that the said Joseph T. Jackson shall be taken from the place of confinement by the said sheriff, between the hours of 10 of the clock a. m. and 2 of the clock p. m. to some place within the town of Andrew, Jackson county, Iowa Territory, and hanged by the neck until he shall be dead."

There was a general feeling of sympathy for Jackson, and some went as far as so say that he had done a good deed in ridding the country of Perkins, as the Perkins were a bad lot, but there had been a perfect holocaust of murders committed in the county, and no atonement, and it was felt that someone must be made an example of. Samuel Groff had shot his neighbor Thomas Davis to death, on the streets of Bellevue, and was cleared by a jury. James Mitchell had killed James Thompson on the streets of the same town, and was found not guilty at the same term of court at which Jackson was convicted. The fight between the factions in which a dozen men were killed or seriously wounded, and those of the victorious faction not only exonerated for their part in the strife, but were made heroes by the pen of the wily sheriff, W. A. Warren.

On the 15th day of July, 1842, the little town of Andrew was thronged with men and women from far and near to witness a public execution. Captain Malard's company of the United States Volunteers were present to preserve order. The prisoner was confined in the upper story of the Butterworth's log hotel from which he was taken after dinner, and escorted by the volunteers to the place of execution. There was no provision made by the county commissioners for the expense of a scaffold, and the sheriff had to utilize a tree from which a rope was suspended with a noose. Jackson was placed in a wagon on a box under the tree, the rope was adjusted around his neck, and the wagon pulled from under him. Jackson had been told that if his neck was not broken the doctor would resuscitate him; that he would be cut down in thirty minutes and the doctor would take charge of him and bring him back to life. With this idea in his mind Jackson laid his head back in the rope in a way to prevent there being any slack, and of course his neck was not broken but the sheriff let him hang more than thirty minutes and until such time as he was dead, in accordance with the sentence of the court.

The execution of Jackson took place nearly sixty-four years ago, but there are some people living in Maquoketa now who witnessed it. Calvin Teeple was first lieutenant and commanded the company of soldiers who participated in this hanging. Mrs. Joel Higgins, of Dubuque county, was also an eye witness and has a vivid recollection of the tragic scene as did E. D. Shinkle, and there are doubtless many more in the county.

Xenophon Perkins had entered the land on which S. N. Crane lived and prospered for so many years, but in entering land those days the person had to swear that they were obtaining it for their own use, and had not bargained nor sold it; but it appeared he had sold this claim and others claimed it and a lawsuit was the result. The case was tried in Dubuque and the papers sent on to Washington. Before judgment was rendered Perkins was killed. The department decided

that Perkins forfeited the claim and the money that he had paid for it, consequently the government got two dollars and fifty cents per acre for that quarter of a section. Henry Mallard, we believe, entered that land, and one occasion Mallard and Calvin Teeple and Vosburg began breaking on the claims with cattle. Teeple was driving the cattle, and while passing a clump of bushes a report of a rifle rang out, and the bullet struck one of the oxen back of the shoulder, passing through the backbone. As the shot was almost in line with where Teeple was walking, there was little doubt but what the shot was meant for him. When the plowman got to the end of the land Mallard sat down by the waterpail and said to Teeple and Vosburg, "I'll take care of the water and you go and see who fired the shot."

A glance over the old District Court dockets in those territorial days convinces one that human life was held very cheap at that time. Judge Thomas S. Wilson was the presiding judge for many years and his docket would be a fortune for a relic hunter. At nearly every term of the court some one would be indicted for murder or assault with intent to kill. The party indicated would be called into court and enter into a recognizance, to appear at the next term, and after the case had been continued a few times, the defendant by his attorney, would move the court that the indictment be quashed, and the defendant went forth free. Of all the men indicted for murder while Wilson was on the bench, poor Jackson was the only one to suffer for his crime, and Jackson had neither friends nor money. When he had abandoned all hope of reprieve or executive interference he made the following confession which the writer copied from the *Andrew Courier*, a paper published in Andrew at that time.

"I, Joseph T. Jackson, being of sound health, both in body and mind, do in view of the shortness of the time I have to live, make the following confession, as the last act of my life, whatever is stated here is substantially correct, perhaps there may be a slight variation in date of some of the early transactions of my life, but the substance matter is correct and written by my particular request.

"I was born on the 28th of November, 1801, in Madison county, Kentucky, and raised in the county of Bourbon, ten miles east of Paris, one and one-half miles north of North Middleton, and was engaged in transacting business and driving in and from the last mentioned county for Lindsey and Hutchcraft. While I lived in Kentucky I lived a peaceable life, and nothing was ever alleged against me there that I know of. In 1825 I was married to Nancy Neal. In 1828 we moved to Sangamon county, Illinois, where I followed my above business for A. Heredith and A. G. Slow & Company, of Alton. I also done business for myself in driving stock to the mines. There we lived in peace and contentment for several years, and then meeting with several losses and property and through the interferences of the friends of my wife caused her and I to live a disagreeable life, she claiming a divorce from me, and after claiming it a number of times we mutually agreed to part. I then removed to Wisconsin, and after being there some time made an agreement with Mary Ambler to marry her but never could from the fact that I never had been divorced from my former wife. I then with Mary Ambler removed to Iowa Territory calculating at the spring term of court to get a divorce from my former wife and marry the said Mary Ambler. 'Twas then the commencement of my misfortune took place. The misfortune I referred to I will here enumerate.

"On the 30th of November, Zopher Perkins, and myself were coming from Dubuque, and at the foot of Hamilton Hill the said Perkins stole a pig of lead. I endeavored to dissuade him from retaining it. He persisted in keeping it and hid it in his sleigh until he got within a half a mile or such of a matter from home. He then hid it in a hollow of log. I then feeling dissatisfied about it inasmuch as I was in company with him mentioned it to Mary Ambler. She advised me on account of his wife and family to say nothing about it as it would injure the characters of his daughters who were grown up. On the 4th day of December I showed Isaac Dye and Jorasley Crawford where Perkins put the lead he had



stolen. I then inquired what I should do in such a case, and they replied that they would say nothing about it on account of his family. I then from the advice of the three above named persons concluded to say nothing about it. Some days after that Mr. David Scott and myself were going to Dubuque, and I still not feeling satisfied about the lead affair I named it to him, and advised with him as to what he would do in such a case. He replied that on account of Zopher Perkins' family he would let it alone a while. I then advised him to say nothing about it, fearing that Perkins would take advantage of it.

"Scott however afterward told it to Joshua Beer, and he meeting Perkins asked Beer where he had been. Beer told him that he had been to George Long's to see who it was that followed Perkins and myself from Dubuque. Perkins asked Beer what for. Beer told him something about a piece of lead. Then Perkins drove his team on to Thomas Coffee's turned out his cattle and went back home to get another yoke of cattle, he came back that night bringing no other yoke of cattle with him and went off to Squire Taylor's and filed an affidavit against me for having stolen property in my possession. I appeared on trial and finding there was no signature on the affidavit pleaded nonsuit, the justice refused to grant it, saying the signature to affidavit was unnecessary. I told him that was the law desiring him to refer to it which he refused to do. He gave judgment against me requiring me to give security or go to jail. I gave security and then told Squire Taylor that Zopher Perkins was the man that stole the lead, and demanded a writ against him which Taylor refused to give. I then went to Squire Nathan Said and filed an affidavit demanding a writ against Zopher Perkins for stealing the lead. He was brought before the aforesaid justice and succeeded in having the trial put off seven days, on account of the absence of his brother which he wanted for a witness. On the seventh day we appeared for trial; judgment was rendered against Zopher Perkins for stealing the lead, and at the instance of the magistrate he was bound over to keep the peace.

"The next morning after the trial Zopher and Xenophon Perkins came over to my house before daylight cursing and swearing, saying Jackson and his wife had sworn to so many damned lies they are holed up and dare not come out. The family being aroused by the noise awakened me. I got up, put on my clothes and went out and told Zopher Perkins he was doing wrong, that to recollect that last night he was bound over to keep the peace, he said g—d the peace, and then called out, 'Xen, come and attend to Jackson.' I told him he need not call to Xen, for I did not want any fuss with them. I turned to go into the house when Xen came running around the yard fence. I passed him going into the house and just as I raised my foot to step over the yard fence Xen threw something and struck me in the back. I then whirled and pitched at him. Then Zopher Perkins and Xenophon both ran. In pitching after them down the steep bank of the river I went with such force into the ice that I could not stop myself until I got onto the opposite bank. I then turned and walked two or three steps back from them towards my own house. After I had turned I turned my face back towards them to see where they were and they both struck me with clubs over the head which knocked me blind. I drew my pistol out of my pocket and fired with a view of scaring them away until I could get out of their reach, having no intention of killing either of them when I fired my pistol. As for Zopher Perkins stating that I took deliberate aim, it is false. I do not believe the lapse of time exceeded five minutes from the time of the conversation between them and myself and the end of the affray. I will now give a statement of the evidence adduced which was incorrect.

"Zopher Perkins stated that they came over to my house peaceably; this was false which you may see from the former statement above made by me. He also stated that I said, 'Zopher Perkins, g—d your soul, did I not tell you to not cross the river?' This is also false. Three or four other times previous to that morning they came over to my house to raise a quarrel, at which times I went out of the way and would have went that morning had I been out of bed. To Mrs. Dutell's

evidence, it is false; as there was never any conversation between her and myself on the subject, having conversed with Peter Dutell previous to the trial he told me that Zopher Perkins was such a liar that he could not be believed, and was a very low character, and his oath should not be taken and now when he was on this trial stated that Perkins had a good character; one of his statements must have been false. Henry G. Mallard came to me personally himself at Corbett's and stated that he was summoned as a witness in my case; he stated to me that neither of the Perkins could be believed under oath, and that he should have to swear that at the trial and requested me to tell my lawyer how to put the question to him. He also stated that they were very low characters, but when called out at the trial his evidence was that he would have to believe them, one or the other of his statements must have been wrong. I take the testimony of Elizabeth Perkins to be entirely false from the fact that I believe it impossible that she could see anything of the affray from where she said she stood.

"As my time is short I must come to a close, and in conclusion I give my religious sentiments. My present belief is that all mankind shall be happy hereafter. But I wish to have the public distinctly understand that whatever I have done that is wrong in the sad affair that has brought me to my unfortunate condition, or may have done in other respects, is not to be ascribed to my beliefs, and I would say most solemnly and in the presence of God that I am sorry for these wrongs, and I would make all the restitution in my power. I have not been a member of a Universalist church or society nor has my life been such in all respects as that of a Universalist."

#### KILLING OF ANDREW M. BROWN BY ABSALOM MONTGOMERY.

Sometime prior to the year 1852, one Dr. Rhodes, of Maquoketa, had entered forty acres of timber land on the Maquoketa River a short distance below Pinhook. The land was valuable only for the timber, as it consisted of bluffs and bottom land liable to overflow. Absalom Montgomery, who had figured quite conspicuously in the court records of Jackson county since 1838, lived at the time near where Wesner's house now stands, and owned eighty acres of the fine land between there and the city, and forty acres across the road which extended down to the river and adjoined the land entered by Dr. Rhodes which he, Montgomery, claimed and warned all persons against trespassing on the land. It was claimed by Montgomery's friends that an offer had been made to Dr. Rhodes to reimburse the latter. On the other hand a son of the doctor, who still resided in Maquoketa, maintains that the doctor offered to surrender his interest on payment of the money that the land had cost him. At all events Montgomery warned Dr. Rhodes that he would kill him or anyone who attempted to haul wood from the land. The doctor had a son-in-law, one Andrew M. Brown, who was living at that time where Henche's old mill now stands. On the morning of the 30th of April, 1852, Brown took Dr. Rhodes' team and started for the land in dispute to get a load. Brown was fully advised of the threat made by Montgomery, but said he was not afraid to set out for the timber. Wm. Y. Earl then lived in a house a few rods west of Struble's nursery and the road leading to the timber turned north and ran past Earl's house. About the time Brown reached the woods, Montgomery was seen by some members of the Earl family going in that direction with a gun. Just what took place that day in the woods will never be known, but it is well known that Brown was shot with a rifle, the ball entering his stomach near the breast bone. Brown fell down in the bottom of the box and lay there helpless and dying. The team, frightened, doubtless, by the report of the gun whirled and went in the direction of town. When the team reached the Earl place Mrs. Earl heard someone calling from the wagon and thought it was someone intoxicated, but finally ventured out and discovered Brown in the wagon and he lived long enough to tell her Montgomery shot him. Mrs. Earl sent some of the children to town for help, Mr. Earl being from home at the time. On the day of the



murder Erastus Gordon, who later lived in Maquoketa, was plowing a piece of ground on Montgomery's farm for oats, having rented five acres of ground for that purpose. Gordon had been dickering with Montgomery for a young horse, had offered him seventy-five dollars for the animal, but Montgomery wanted more.

On that day Montgomery came to the field and told Gordon if he wanted the colt for seventy-five dollars to get out his money. Gordon "shelled out the money" very promptly, well pleased with his bargain. Some time after Montgomery's visit to the field T. E. Cannell came to Gordon and told him that Montgomery had killed Brown and he wanted him to go and help hunt Montgomery. Gordon tied one horse to the fence and mounting the other went with the others in the direction they had heard Montgomery had gone, which was west. When the party reached the hill where the schoolhouse formerly stood in the Buck Horn district and could see over in the valley where Shade Burleson lived, they recognized Montgomery in Burleson's yard. Gordon was told to remain with the horses behind the schoolhouse, and the other men went down to the house, and in some way communicated with Burleson without letting Montgomery see them. Burleson managed to get both of Montgomery's guns out of his reach and the men stepped in and arrested him. He was taken back to Maquoketa and guarded in the upper story of the Goodenow hotel by Gordon and others for several weeks. He was indicted by the grand jury for murder. The following is an exact copy of the indictment:

MAY TERM OF THE DISTRICT COURT OF JACKSON COUNTY, A. D., 1852.  
STATE OF IOWA VS. ABSALOM MONTGOMERY—INDICTMENT FOR MURDER.

A True Bill. David Sears, Foreman of the Grand Jury.

Witnesses names—Peter Conover, Erastus Gordon, Hanna Battles, Thomas E. Cannell, Achilles Gordon, Judson Earl, Archibald Lambertson, John McCollum, Miss Amelia Earl, Shadrach Burleson, Fayette Mallard, William Ellis, Dr. P. L. Lake, Francis B. Rhodes.

Presented in open court in presence of the grand jury by the foreman and filed this 18th day of May, A. D., 1852. H. Scarborough, Clerk.

State of Iowa, Jackson county, ss: In the District Court of said county, of May term thereof, in the year of Our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-two. The grand jurors legally convoked, empaneled and sworn in open court to inquire into indictable offenses committed within the body of the county of Jackson aforesaid, in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, upon their oath present: That Absalom Montgomery, late of the county of Jackson aforesaid, on the 30th day of April, in the year of Our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-two, with force and arms at and in the peace of said state, then and there being feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did make and assault; and that he, the said Absalom Montgomery, a certain gun, called a rifle gun, then and there charged with gunpowder, and one leaden bullet, which said rifle gun, he, the said Absalom Montgomery, in his hands then and there, feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did discharge and shoot off too, and against, and upon the said Andrew M. Brown; and that said Absalom Montgomery with the leaden bullet aforesaid, then and there by force of the gunpowder aforesaid by the said Absalom Montgomery, discharged and shot off as aforesaid then and there feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly and of his malice aforethought, did strike, penetrate and wound him, the said Andrew M. Brown, in and upon the stomach of him, the said Andrew M. Brown, giving to him, the said Andrew M. Brown, then and there with the leaden bullet aforesaid, so as aforesaid discharged, and shot out of the rifle gun aforesaid by the said Absalom Montgomery in and upon the stomach of him, the said Andrew M. Brown, one mortal wound of the depth of six inches and of the

breadth of half an inch, of which the said mortal wound, he, the said Andrew M. Brown, then and there died. And the jurors aforesaid do say that the said Absalom Montgomery, him, the said Andrew M. Brown in the manner and by the means aforesaid feloniously, willfully deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did kill and murder, contrary to the statute in such case made and provided, and against the peace and dignity of the State of Iowa. Joseph Kelso, Prosecuting Attorney for said County.

And the jurors aforesaid upon their oath aforesaid, do further present: That Absalom Montgomery, late of the county of Jackson, aforesaid laborer not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigations of the devil, on the 30th day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-two, with force and arms at and in the county aforesaid, in and upon one Andrew M. Brown, in the peace of God and the said state, then and there being feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did make an assault; and that the said Absalom Montgomery, a certain gun the value of five dollars, then and there loaded and charged with gunpowder, and one leaden bullet, which gun he, the said Absalom Montgomery, his hand had and held, to, against, and upon the said Andrew M. Brown, then and there feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and out of his malice aforethought, did shoot and discharge; and that the said Absalom Montgomery with and bullet aforesaid, then and there by force of gunpowder, and shot sent forth as aforesaid, the said Absalom Montgomery in and upon the left side of the belly of him, the said Andrew M. Brown, in the region of the stomach and median line of him, the said Andrew M. Brown, then and there feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did strike, penetrate, and wound, giving to the said Andrew M. Brown, then and there with the leaden bullet aforesaid, so as aforesaid shot, discharged and sent forth out of the gun aforesaid, by the said Absalom Montgomery, in and upon the said left side of the belly of him, the said Andrew M. Brown, one mortal wound, he, the said Andrew M. Brown then and there immediately died. And so the jurors aforesaid, upon their oath aforesaid, do say, that the said Absalom Montgomery, him, the said Andrew M. Brown, in the manner and by the means aforesaid, feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did kill and murder, contrary to the statute in such case made and proved, and against the peace and dignity of the State of Iowa. Joseph Kelso, Prosecuting Attorney.

Montgomery was tried at the June term of court, commencing the 23d day and on the 25th, the jury charged by the court, and returned a verdict of "murder in the first degree." The attorney for the defendant moved for a new trial and got it on a writ of error and took a change of venue to Deleware county. The case was tried at Delhi in 1853, and the defendant was acquitted. Montgomery owned a fine farm, but Platt Smith got it for defending him. The property finally went into the possession of the notorious Piper, who erected the finest mansion that the county afforded at that time and it was generally believed he burned it for insurance. Montgomery's victim, Andrew M. Brown, who was about twenty-eight years at the time of his death, left a wife, Jane Brown, who has remained true to his memory all these years, and a son, W. F. Brown, a cripple from childhood, born after his father's death, who lives with his mother in Maquoketa. Those who knew Montgomery well say of him, that he never did much work, that he drank a good deal of whiskey, did much talking and was away from home a large share of his time.

Few, if any, persons had any doubt about his guilt, but he had means, and when a man has plenty of means the lawyers do not allow him to suffer anything more serious than the depletion of his bank account, or the proceeds of the sale of his farm. Platt Smith, who defended Montgomery and cleared him, had prosecuted the unfortunate Joseph T. Jackson and hanged him, said after-



ward that he had done wrong in both cases, that Jackson ought to have been cleared, and Montgomery ought to have hanged.

On the 27th day of July, 1906, the writer visited Mrs. Brown in her cozy home in the first ward, and gleaned some facts in relation to the murder of her husband that I did not formerly know of. She said that about a week before her husband's murder, he brought a letter from the postoffice for her father, with whom they lived at the time. The letter was from Montgomery and warned Rhodes or any member of his family against trespassing on certain land that Rhodes had bought and from which Montgomery had been getting his firewood. Mrs. Brown said that her husband remarked that barking dogs never bite, and knowing Montgomery to be a hard drinker was not afraid of him. Mrs. Brown is a very sprightly lady for her age, being past seventy-eight, is a little below medium height, her hair is white as snow but her faculties as clear as ever. She thinks her husband was shot about 2 o'clock p. m., but lived until 6 p. m., was carried into Mrs. Earl's house, where his team had taken him and died there.

#### THRILLING CRIMES IN PIONEER DAYS.

One of the early pioneers of Jackson county, who led a checkered life, made a great deal of expense for the county, and died an ignominious death, was William P. Barger. Prior to 1850, Barger, with his wife and three children, were living on a claim in section 13, Brandon township, Jackson county, but in 1851 Barger got the gold fever and went to California with Hon. William Morden and others. Fortune did not smile on him, however, he had a long run of fever and nothing but hard luck, and it was three years before he was enabled to return to his home, in the meantime he had been reported dead. During his absence, his wife Delia, had been living or cohabiting with one David McDonald, and we have been informed by those who were neighbors of the Bargers at the time, that there was a child born to Mrs. Barger during the absence of said William P. Barger, which was a bone of contention between the couple after Barger's return. At all events Mr. and Mrs. Barger could not get along together after his return, and at the April term of court, 1854, Delia Barger petitioned for a divorce from W. P. Barger, and F. Seaborough was appointed to take evidence in the case.

At that time Barger was under indictment for assault with intent to do great bodily injury, we presume on Mrs. Barger, and at the above named term of court gave bond for his appearance and got change of venue to Jones county. At the September term of court, 1854, the divorce case came up for trial and a jury was empaneled which gave Mrs. Barger a divorce and custody of all the children except the oldest, who was at that time seventeen years old. Barger was enraged at the action of the court and threatened to kill Delia. He was arrested for malicious threats and the same being proven, he was held to keep the peace, but as he could not give bond of five hundred dollars, the amount stipulated, he was put in charge of the sheriff. The sheriff had confidence in Barger and allowed him to come and go wherever he pleased. A short time after and during the same month the divorce was granted, Barger went squirrel hunting with the sheriff's rifle, but instead of returning that evening, he concealed himself in a lot opposite to Rev. Kirkpatrick's place in Bellevue, where Mrs. Barger was staying at the time. The lot had a high board fence near the street. Through one of the boards Barger cut a hole with his knife, through which he could put the rifle and remained there with the stoicism of an Indian. Mrs. Barger was warned by her brother in law Kirkpatrick not to go outside the door, but said she was not afraid, and in the early morning stepped out to wash when the sharp crack of a rifle was heard and the woman fell with a bullet hole through the heart.

Barger dropped the gun and fled, but was seen and recognized by Kirkpatrick. He was arrested and tried for murder, but the matchless skill of Leffingwell baffled the prosecution and at the April term of court, 1856, he was granted a change

of venue to Clinton county, and was transferred to the jail in DeWitt, where we will leave him for the present and take up other murder cases in Jackson county, which so inflamed the people that they took the law in their own hands and brought retribution to at least two cold blooded murderers.

On or about the 23d of August, 1856, George Wilson of Lamotte was threshing grain for Michael Carroll on his farm in section 27, Prairie Springs township, Jackson county. Carroll was cutting bands and a boy by the name of Christopher Heidman was pitching bundles or sheafs. The machine stopped for some cause and Carroll found fault with young Heidman, something about the work. Hot words passed back and forth. Carroll was sharpening the butcher knife with which he had been cutting bands, when he flew into a rage and rushing at the boy he struck him in the breast with the knife, cutting through a rib and through one of the main arteries causing his death almost immediately. Carroll was indicted at the September term of court 1856, arraigned, and sent to Clinton county on account of the insecure jail in Jackson county. There we will leave him with Barger for the present.

In 1856 there was living on the banks and near the mouth of Lytle's Creek, in Farmers Creek township, a family by the name of Conklin, consisting of William Conklin, his wife and a large family of children, several of them grown up. Conklin was a rough man and had the reputation of being a hard drinker. Mrs. Conklin was a large muscular woman of the amazonian type and the progeny of the couple with two exceptions were a hard lot.

On or about the 1st day of October, 1856, the neighborhood was thrown into consternation and excitement by the report that Conklin had been murdered by his wife, assisted by his sons, Aminadab and Elijah. The accused parties were arrested and indicted by the grand jury for the crime of murder. We will insert a copy herein of the indictment to show how such instruments were drawn fifty years ago.

STATE OF IOWA VS. ESTHER CONKLIN, AMINADAB CONKLIN, ELIJAH CONKLIN.  
INDICTMENT FOR MURDER.

A True Bill. A. D. Palmer, Foreman of the Grand Jury.

Witnesses: Esther Malinda Conklin, William Conklin, Ira Edwards, Jesse Said, James H. Said, Ann Wallace.

Presented by the foreman of the grand jury in presence of said grand jury in open court, and filed by me in open court, in presence of said grand jury, this 11th day of July, 1857. I. M. Brakey, Clerk.

State of Iowa, County of Jackson, ss.:

In the District Court of said county at a special term thereof, begun and holden on the first Monday in July in the year of our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-seven.

The grand jurors within and for the county of Jackson and State of Iowa, being first legally convoked, empaneled and sworn in open court to inquire into indictable offenses committed within the body of the county of Jackson, aforesaid in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa upon their oaths present:

That Esther Conklin, Aminadab Conklin, and Elijah Conklin, late of the county of Jackson aforesaid, on the first day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty six, at and in the county of Jackson aforesaid, with force and arms in and upon one William Conklin, in the peace of God and said state, then and there being feloniously, willfully, and with their malice aforethought, did make an assault, and that the said Esther Conklin, with a certain knife of the value of 10 cents which she, the said Esther Conklin, in her right hand then and there, had and held the throat of him, the said William Conklin, feloniously, willfully and of the malice aforethought, did strike, stab and cut and that the said Esther Conklin, with the knife afore-



said, with the striking, stabbing, cutting, aforesaid, did then and there give to him, the said William Conklin, in and upon the said throat of him, the said William Conklin, one mortal wound, of the length of two inches and the depth of four inches, of which said mortal wound, he, the said William Conklin at and in the county aforesaid, instantly died. That Aminadab and Elijah Conklin, of the county of Jackson, aforesaid, on the day and year last aforesaid, at the county aforesaid, feloniously, willfully and of their malice aforethought were present aiding and abetting the said Esther Conklin the felony last aforesaid to do and commit. And so the jurors aforesaid, do say that the said Esther Conklin, Aminadab Conklin and Elijah Conklin, him the said William Conklin, in the manner and form aforesaid, then and there feloniously, willfully and of their malice aforethought, did kill and murder, contrary to form of the statute in such cases made and provided and against the peace and dignity of the State of Iowa. R. S. Hadley, Special Prosecuting Attorney of Jackson County, Iowa.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original indictment on file in my office. I. M. Brakey, Clerk.

July 11, 1857, the case of the Conklins came on for hearing at the July term of the District Court. R. S. Hadley was appointed special prosecuting attorney and W. E. Leffingwell defended the Conklins. The following answer to the indictment was filed by the defendant's attorneys: And now comes the defendant in her own proper person and pleads "Not Guilty" in manner and form as alleged, and of this she puts herself upon the county. (Signed) W. E. Leffingwell, Attorney for Defendant.

The witnesses with one exception were members of the Conklin family, or related to the Conklins, and their evidence made it appear that the old lady was acting in self-defense when she struck the fatal blow. It was claimed by the Conklins that the old man attempted to assault the old lady with a butcher knife, but that she wrested the knife from him and struck him in the neck, inflicting a mortal wound. The verdict of the jury was as follows:

We, the jurors, find the defendant not guilty as charged in the indictment. S. Burleson, Milton Godard, George Hay, N. T. Wynkoop, D. W. Garlett, H. Noble, B. L. Stucky, H. Thompson, Daniel Potter, Enoch Smith, John Gilmore, V. Harrington.

With the acquittal of Esther Conklin, the indictments against Aminadab and Elijah were quashed.

The old lady and some of the younger boys were residing at Farmers Creek township about thirty years ago, but they never prospered; the stigma of the murder of the old man clung to them, and they were generally regarded with distrust. The boys were engaged in several escapades which cost the county a good many dollars, and it was a good job for old Jackson when they shook her dust from their feet. William Conklin, Jr., was well respected by his neighbors, as was Phoebe, who married Thomas Said, and lived on the old Conklin farm until recently. It was said that little Tom Conklin who could not talk very plain at that time, was being questioned about the killing of his father, and he said "Minadab held dad by the hair while mam cut his throat."

After the hanging of Alexander Grifford the vigilance committee effected a close and complete organization each member signing an article of agreement binding themselves to see to the enforcement of the law, in regard to punishment of criminals and to stand together in case of any attempt at prosecution for any of their acts as a body.

On the 28th of May, 1857, the committee sixty-five strong, in wagons and on horseback, made their way to DeWitt and with the aid of sledges wielded by Jim Green and others, soon found themselves inside the jail. Carroll made no resistance and was quietly led out and put in a wagon, but Barger called upon the sheriff for protection and refused to leave the cell; but when the powerful grasp of James Green fastened upon him he changed his mind and was hustled into a wagon, some resistance being offered by the sheriff. Having secured the two men

the crowd headed for Andrew, the prisoners being hauled by a pair of mules driven by Mart Keister. Such supper as could be had was partaken of at Goff's Tavern two or three miles north of DeWitt and breakfast was eaten at old Welton and Wright's corners.

The procession passed through main street, Maquoketa, without any fear of hindrance. Jerry Jenkins, who was justice of the peace at that time, had threatened to take the prisoners from the mob. On hearing of this James Green coiled the rope around his shoulders and walked into Jenkins' office and said to him: "Yonder is Barger, do you want to take him?" One glance at the grim visage of the executioner and his formidable following convinced Jerry that he hadn't lost any prisoners. Arriving at Andrew they proceeded to the same old crooked tree on which Grifford had been hung a short time previous and which seemed to have grown for that express purpose. The end of the rope was adjusted around Barger's neck, and William Bowling climbed the tree and passed the other end of the rope to men below where willing hands grasped it. The doomed man was given a few minutes to say whatever he wished. He made an appeal to see his children, which was denied him.

The last words he said were: "If you hang me it will be the meanest thing ever done in Jackson county." Landus gave orders for every man to get hold of the rope calling young Bowling from the tree for that purpose. A black cloth was put over Barger's face and at a word from the chief, the miserable old man was jerked into the air, where his body was whirled around and around by the twist of the rope and held there until life was extinct. When the body was taken down the Irishman, who had witnessed the tragedy was told to take the position beneath the tree, but he was so weak that he could not move. At this point Hon. P. B. Bradley appealed to Landis to go no further, that they had done enough bloody work for one day, and prevailed upon them to submit the matter to a vote, Whether Carroll should then be hung or turned over to the sheriff for a trial, as it was urged that he had not yet had a trial, a bare majority was in favor of letting the law take its course, turning the prisoner over to the authorities, the committee disbanded and returned to their homes. The organization was kept up for some time, but they never had occasion to step in and enforce the law again in Jackson county.

Barger was buried near the scene of his death. During the night some heartless wretches took him up, placed him in a sulky, put the body in an upright position and left the outfit in front of the old Cobb place. There in the early morning was discovered the grim form sitting bolt upright and holding in his hand a piece of paper calling for a drink. Let us remark here, that the vigilants have always been exonerated from this disgusting piece of work.

That Barger was guilty of murder, cold blooded and foul, there is no doubt, but it was claimed by some who were in a position to know, that his provocation was very great, that his wife was not only faithless in her marriage vows during his absence, but subverted the means sent her by him to her own individual use, by buying property in her own name and then refusing to share it with him.

Nathan Said had secured a judgment against Barger for one thousand dollars for damages, or defamation of character, and was in a fair way to get the farm in Brandon township. William Graham had secured a tax title to said farm and W. E. Leffingwell had several hundred dollars charged up to Barger for legal services rendered in the several trials, and it seemed improbable, after the demise of his client, that he would be able to collect any part of his bill. But Leffingwell was a man of resources; he induced Graham to let him have the tax title and so got him out of the way. He then knocked Said's claims out by establishing the fact that the farm belonged to Mrs. Barger. He afterward got a decree to sell the property and got over one thousand two hundred dollars for it, eight hundred of this was for defending the rights of the children against Said's claims, but as his fees used up the estate the children got nothing. If this was not a



travesty on justice and a burlesque on law, we can find no other name to cover the transaction.

Levi Keck has an interesting reminiscence of the Grifford lynching. In 1857 he was clerking in a store in Andrew, he was over fifty years younger than he is now and had only been in the county a few months. He says that on the afternoon of April 11, 1857, he was in the store alone, when, without warning, the store was filled with armed men. He admits that he was badly frightened, and when some of the men called for some rope he was very prompt to respond to their requirements. He pointed out the different coils of rope and asked what they wanted and how much. One of the men took the end of the rope and went out into the street with it, while another showed him where to cut it off. A piece of black cloth was then called for which Levi furnished, and the crowd hurried away to the jail. Levi says he has never yet received pay for the goods delivered to those timber fellows on that memorable day. Mr. Keck has an old diary which contains the following entries: "Alexander Grifford hanged April 11, 1857, at 4 p. m." "William Barger hanged May 27, 1857, at 10 o'clock and ten minutes, by a mob."

#### THE INGLES' TRAGEDY.

Away back in the early fifties, when the territory lying between the north and south branches of the Maquoketa was covered with a dense growth of primeval forest, the chief industry of the country was coopering, and almost every settler was engaged in that business. The timber consisted largely of oak. The red oak timber was converted into flour barrels, and the white oak into whisky barrels, and pork barrels, and the principal market for this product was Galena.

Living in the vicinity of Iron Hills in 1856-7 were four or five men whose names became very prominent in the history of Jackson county. One of these, Henry Jarrett, a French Canadian, lived a few rods northwest of where George Hute now lives, and, to use a common phrase, run a cooper shop. Residing with Jarrett and working for him was Alexander Grifford, a nephew, aged about twenty-one years, also a French Canadian. A man by the name of John Ingles was working for Jarrett in 1856, but Ingles and Jarrett fell out and Ingles moved onto the land owned by David McDonald, later owned by Ceph Clark. McDonald was a professional horse trader and was very intimately associated with Jarrett and Ingles. Although Jarrett and Ingles had frequent violent quarrels they still remained on visiting terms.

On the 27th of March, 1857, Jarrett and his wife and young Grifford went to Ingles' place, ostensibly to see Mrs. Ingles, who was sick at the time. McDonald was also present, as were some other neighbors. The men, as was quite customary in those days, engaged in the pastime of shooting at a mark. Finally Alexander Grifford suggested to Ingles that they go into the woods and kill a rabbit or squirrel for Mrs. Ingles. Ingles consented and took an ax and Jarrett's dog, and Grifford borrowed a gun, counting the bullets before starting, and they set out in their quest for game.

An hour later Grifford returned, saying that he saw nothing to shoot, but that Ingles had gone on with the dog. He returned the gun with the five bullets, the exact number that he started with, and McDonald fired off the gun.

John Ingles never returned, and three days after his disappearance a search party found him lying dead in the woods with a bullet through his head and Jarrett's little dog lying on his breast. He had been shot from behind and fell dead with his head resting on a log, and his ax lay near him just as it had fallen when he was shot. Grifford was arrested on suspicion, as it was well known that he had gone to the woods with Ingles on the day of his disappearance, and sufficient evidence as produced at the inquest to hold him, and he was confined in the old jail at Andrew to await the action of the grand jury at the next term of court.

The neighborhood was very much excited over the cold blooded murder, and the people were determined that Ingles' blood should be atoned for. J. K. Landus,

a bold, determined man, who was postmaster at Iron Hills at the time, with the aid of James Green, a man equally bold and determined, organized a vigilance committee, and on the 11th day of April, 1857, marched into Andrew and, after procuring a rope and black cloth from Levi Keck, who was clerking in the store there, proceeded to the jail and demanded the keys, which were refused. They were prepared for refusal, however, and forced an entrance with sledge hammers. Placing the rope around Grifford's neck they led him to an old crooked tree which stood near the old Cobb hotel. After passing the rope over the tree the prisoner was given the chance to make a statement, but he claimed that he was innocent. The rope was tightened sufficient to choke him, and he was again exhorted to confess. Refusing again, he was pulled up several feet from the ground and held for some time, and he was let down and resuscitated and promised a trial if he would make a confession. With the hope of a reprieve, the miserable young man confessed to the killing of Ingles, and said that he was promised one hundred and fifty dollars by Jarrett and Dave McDonald for putting Ingles out of their way. He had shot Ingles with a pistol. He also said that he had tried to kill Mary Saudy, a young girl then, who was later the wife of William Bowling. Mary had refused to dance with him on some occasion, and he laid in wait for her, and fired a bullet through her mother's bonnet while she was milking, mistaking the old lady for her daughter.

After hearing the confession the majority of the mob was in favor of hanging him immediately, although they had promised to spare his life for the present, and Captain Landus gave the word, and the soul of Alexander Grifford was launched into the great beyond.

When David McDonald learned of the arrest of young Grifford he fled from the country and never returned. Grifford in his confession, having implicated Henry Jarrett as accessory in the murder of Ingles, the mob repaired to his residence early the next morning, but found the house barricaded and Jarrett prepared to defend his life. After some parleying they sent for Constable John Sagers to come and arrest Jarrett. Sagers refused to make the arrest until the leaders pledged themselves not to molest his prisoner until after he had a trial to see if he was guilty. On a promise of protection from the mob and a trial, Jarrett submitted to arrest by Constable Sagers, and followed by the mob and a large number of other citizens who were not members, was taken before Eleazer Mann, a justice of the peace, to have a hearing, but it was the intention of the mob to hang him at the conclusion of the trial.

During the trial of Jarrett the mob had a fire in the front yard, and was passing the time as pleasantly as possible while waiting for the end of the farce, as they considered the hearing. Finally as night was approaching the squire decided that the evidence was sufficient to hold Jarrett before the grand jury, but the question was how to hold him, as it was very evident that as soon as the squire was through with him the mob would take charge of him. It was finally suggested that the officers, John Sagers and Ambrose Jones, try to get Jarrett out at the back of the house which stood near a ravine and smuggle him away from the mob. There was a back door which was not generally used, and Mrs. E. A. Turner, who is still living and who was in the house at the time, says there was a dish cupboard standing against the door, and this was removed without attracting the attention of the mob, and the three men slipped out into the hollow which concealed them for quite a distance from the house, but as they left the hollow to cross a ridge, three men, Parker, Warner and Wagoner, who were sitting on stumps some little distance from the house saw them and one of them cried out to give an alarm, but one of his companions ordered him to shut up on pain of being knocked into a cocked hat. But the alarm was spread and the mob bounded out in pursuit like a pack of hounds and were about to overtake them when they reached the Martin Ferry on the North Fork and the pursued escaped by dropping over the bank where it was dark, supporting themselves by holding on to the bank with their hands to keep an upright position.



It was said that some of the members of the mob stood on the hands of the pursued who did not dare move for fear of disclosing their hiding place. The mob decided that the pursued had gone to the other ferry and rushed on in that direction and as soon as they were gone the officers and their prisoner got a man to set them across the river and hastened on towards Bellevue as fast as possible, leaving Andrew to their right while the mob thinking the officers would take the prisoner to Andrew went on to that place, not very hastily as they felt sure of their prey, but not getting any trace of the parties at Andrew, hastened on towards Bellevue and some of them arrived in time to see Jarrett taken on board of a steamboat which conveyed him to Fort Madison, where he was safe from pursuit.

He was afterward brought back to Bellevue for trial but the excitement had died out and we believe there was no prosecution of his case attempted. Mrs. Turner says that her father, John Mann, thought that he was very likely the innocent cause of the murder of Ingles. A few days before the murder, Mr. Ingles employed John Mann to haul up some firewood for him. Ingles went into the timber and cut down trees and trimmed them up in shape for Mann to drag them up with oxen. The wood had to be hauled through a cleared field belonging to Dave McDonald, and when Mann came with the first load McDonald asked him who he was hauling the wood for, and on being told for Ingles, he was forbidden by McDonald to go across his land any more. Mann, however, pled with McDonald to let him go back and tell Ingles and haul one more load. McDonald consented for him to draw just one more load, but no more. Mann went back and told Ingles what McDonald had said, and that he could only haul one more load. Ingles was quite angry and said among other things that McDonald had better have a care or he would tell something on him that would drive him out of the country quick. When Mr. John Mann was going home he met Eleazer Mann and told him of his experience with the two men, and of the threat made by Ingles. The story got out and it was believed that Grifford was induced to kill Ingles to prevent him from telling what he had threatened to tell. McDonald escaped from the country and never came back.

Mrs. Turner was asked by members of the mob why she did not warn them that the officers were spiriting Jarrett away from them. She said the reason was that she liked the Jarrett girls and would not for the world do anything to hurt them. Mrs. Turners husband was present and witnessed the hanging of William P. Barger in Andrew by a mob in 1857, but had no part in it. He cut a limb from the tree at the time and carried it home with him, and kept it for more than forty years in a little box with his private papers, said box never being opened by anyone else until after his death. The relic is now in the writer's possession.

Mr. John S. Thompson was also present at the preliminary trial of Henry Jarrett, but only as spectator. He witnessed the escape of the constables with their prisoner and the mad chase of the mob in their endeavor to recapture and execute him.

### MOBS IN JACKSON COUNTY.

(BY LEVI KECK.)

I came to Iowa in the fall of 1855 and settled at Andrew, in this county. At that time one William Barger was confined in the old stone jail in Andrew, awaiting his trial for the murder of his divorced wife, in Bellevue, about a year prior to that time, I was informed. Some time after this he had a trial in this county, the result of which I am not familiar with, but afterward, on the application of his attorney, a change of venue was granted, and the case transferred to Clinton county, and Barger was taken to Clinton county and confined in the Clinton county jail at DeWitt. (I will speak further of him hereafter.)

On March 27, 1857, one John Ingles was murdered in Farmers Creek township, his body being found three days later. He had been shot in the back of the head. One Grifford, having been seen with Ingles on the day of the murder, was immediately arrested after the body was found, on suspicion, and was held to the District Court to await the action of the grand jury, and was taken to Andrew and confined in the county jail at that place.

At that time I was clerking in Mann & Banghart's store in Andrew, and on the 11th day of April, 1857, at about 1 or 2 o'clock in the afternoon, a large crowd of men marched into the town in double file. I had just returned from dinner and was seated alone in the rear of the store at the time, when the door opened and a crowd of men entered the store, and they kept on coming until all the space between the counters was completely filled; the leader of the crowd asked if I had any rope, and I answered in the affirmative and showed him the several different sizes of rope which we had on hand. He selected one which he said would answer the purpose, and one of the men taking the end of the rope, proceeded to the front of the store and out into the street, and when they concluded that they had enough, ordered me to cut the rope, which I did. All of the crowd then left the store, but in a few minutes several of them returned and asked for some black cloth. I showed them some black alpaca, which they said was all right, and I cut off what they desired (about a yard) and not waiting to have the goods wrapped up, left the store. They did not pay for the goods, and I was too modest to ask them to pay, under the circumstances.

I then went to the door to ascertain what was going on, as I had not seen any of the crowd before these men entered the store. Soon after I went to the door, I saw the crowd going from the jail toward a pile of lumber near where the Presbyterian church now stands (I afterward learned that part of the mob had gone directly to the jail to secure Grifford, while the others had gone in search of a rope). When they came to the pile of lumber they halted and I then learned that they had broken down the jail door and had taken out the prisoner.

The crowd, or rather mob, remained a short time at the lumber pile, then proceeded to a crooked oak tree, standing on a vacant lot near by. By this time nearly all the citizens of Andrew, including myself, had collected near the spot, anxious to learn what was going on. Arriving at the tree, the rope was adjusted about the prisoner's neck, and Grifford was given an opportunity to speak. He confessed that he had murdered Ingles, and said David McDonald and Henry Jarrett wanted to have Ingles put out of the way, and had offered to pay him one hundred and fifty dollars if he would put him out of the way. He said McDonald and Jarrett were equally guilty of the crime as himself, and that if he had to suffer the penalty for the crime, they ought to suffer the same penalty.

After his confession, and after a prayer had been offered for the prisoner by Rev. Babcock, a Methodist minister, the piece of alpaca before mentioned, was tied over his eyes, his hands secured behind his back, the rope thrown over the limb of the tree, J. K. Landus, of Iron Hill, the leader of the mob, called his men to the rope, and the unfortunate man was drawn into the air, the rope secured and the body left hanging for about an hour, and was then taken down by the mob and buried. This was my first experience with mob law.

Barger, during all this time, was confined in the Clinton county jail at Dewitt, having previously had a trial in that county, at which trial a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree was returned by the jury, but subsequently, one of the jurors made affidavit that he had formed an opinion before he was selected as a juror, in consequence of which the verdict was set aside, and a new trial granted.

On the night of the 28th of May, 1857, a body of about sixty armed men, composed mostly of the men who composed the mob that had hanged Grifford, and with the same leader, proceeded by wagon and on horseback from this county to DeWitt, where they arrived early the next morning, and proceeded directly to the jail where they secured from the jailer the keys to the cells in which Barger and



one Carroll, also of Jackson county, were confined. (Carroll was awaiting his trial for the murder of a German at La Motte.)

The cells were unlocked by the mob, and Barger and Carroll were taken out and placed in wagons and taken to Andrew, where they arrived between 10 and 11 o'clock in the forenoon of the same day.

Arriving at Andrew, the mob went immediately to the same tree on which Grifford had been hanged, with the prisoners. A large number of the citizens of Andrew and surrounding country, having heard of the mob going to DeWitt, had assembled at the place to witness what subsequently took place. Barger was asked whether he had anything to say why he should not be punished for the crime of which he was guilty, and as I remember, he said he had done nothing wrong, and did not know what they were going to punish him for. He then produced a letter addressed to his attorney, W. E. Leffingwell, which was read to the assembly, the contents of which I do not now remember. After the letter had been read a handkerchief was tied over the prisoner's eyes, his hands pinioned, the rope that was used in hanging Grifford was adjusted, and the unfortunate man was hanged on the same tree on which Grifford was hung, and in the same manner, until he was dead.

Then some of the more law abiding citizens of Andrew interceded in behalf of Carroll, showing that he had never been brought to trial for the crime for which he was charged, whereupon it was put to a vote whether he should be hung or handed over to the jailer at Andrew to await trial at the next term of the District Court; the latter received a majority of the votes of the mob, and Carroll was lodged in the jail at Andrew, after which the body of Barger was taken down and buried by the mob.

At that time the county was infested with horse thieves and counterfeiters, and it was known that at least fifteen murders had been committed in the county up to that time, and only one murderer had been punished for his crime, and very few criminals had been apprehended and punished by the law; the people had become exasperated and complained that the criminal law was poorly executed, that criminals in most instances went "scot free" This general sentiment prevailing in the community, I think was the main cause which led to the lynching of both Grifford and Barger; a proper enforcement of the law during this time would undoubtedly have prevented both of these lynchings.

After the hanging of Grifford and Barger, the excitement caused by these events soon subsided and nothing more was heard of lynchings or mobs until the murder of Samuel S. Cronk, whose body was found near Cottonville on the morning of January 24, 1867, he having been murdered the night previous.

Soon after finding the body of Cronk, Samuel P. Watkins, who had been with Cronk on the night of the murder, was arrested but was soon released, there not being sufficient testimony to hold him. The horse which Cronk rode the night of the murder could not be found though diligent search was made, and nothing of much consequence was accomplished in ferreting out the guilty parties until the 6th day of the following April, when a neighbor found the carcass of Cronk's horse in a piece of timber, within a half mile of the scene of the murder. The horse having been tied to a sapling had starved to death.

Watkins was immediately rearrested charged with the murder of Cronk, and John B. Bucklin and Calvin Nelson were also arrested as accomplices, and taken to the courthouse in Andrew for preliminary examination before James Thompson, a justice of the peace. At the conclusion of the hearing the prisoners were held to the District Court to await the action of the grand jury, and were imprisoned in the old stone jail in Andrew during the following night.

The failure to find Cronk's horse had led the people to believe that Cronk's slayer had taken the animal and made his escape, and when the carcass of the horse was found, indicating that local parties had been guilty of the crime, and when Watkins, Bucklin and Nelson were arrested charged with the murder, the excitement was intense and rapidly spread through the county. It was

late in the afternoon when the preliminary examination was concluded. During the day a large crowd had congregated about the courthouse in Andrew while the trial was in progress; the feeling and excitement increased, and numerous threats of lynching were heard, but no demonstration was made when the prisoners were taken from the courthouse to the jail.

That night after the prisoners were lodged in jail, a mob formed and not only watched to prevent the prisoners being taken away, but placed pickets about the town to prevent word from going out of the events transpiring. Sheriff Belden fearing for the safety of his prisoners, sought aid from the citizens of Andrew and the surrounding country, but was only able to secure five men to assist him, J. M. Fitzgerald, T. E. Blanchard and myself among the number, the names of the others I am unable to recall. The community at large seemed to be in sympathy with the mob, and refused to assist the sheriff.

Early the next morning, the sheriff and the five men above mentioned, formed in open order and marched the prisoners from the jail to the sheriff's office, which was in the second story of the courthouse, as the jail was such a weak affair that it was impossible to properly defend the prisoners there, especially with such a small force of men. The stairway to the second floor of the courthouse came up through and opened on the floor of the second story, and securing boards we covered over this stairway, thus really flooring over the stairway, which made our position as strong as possible. We were all well armed with revolvers, and the sheriff's orders were not to fire until he gave the order, but when we did fire not to waste any ammunition.

By this time the mob began to arrive and soon numbered about one hundred and fifty men. They advanced up the stairway and demanded the prisoners. Sheriff Belden informed them that he was able to defend the prisoners and would not surrender them, and that the first man to show his head above the boards would get hurt. Possibly the position of the defending party at the head of the stairs with revolvers drawn, added some weight to the sheriff's statement, for after consulting among themselves, they asked to talk to Belden privately, promising to return him if they should fail to come to an agreement with him. They promised not to molest the prisoners if Belden would give his word that he would take Watkins to Dubuque and place him in jail at that place. This he promised to do and the mob began to disperse. We were in the courthouse with the prisoners about two hours before the mob began to leave.

Shortly after this time, about thirty horsemen arrived from Maquoketa, Belden having succeeded in sending word to his deputy, to send him aid at once. Belden soon started to Dubuque with Watkins, and placed him in the jail at that place as he had promised to do. The other two prisoners furnished bonds and were released.

This was the last demonstration of a mob in Jackson county so far as I am informed, and was also my last experience with a mob.

#### THE IRON HILLS VIGILANTES.

##### An Application of Tar and Feathers and Good Advice.

There was one episode in connection with the Iron Hills Vigilance Committee which I believe has never been published. Away back in the early '50s there lived in the vicinity of Iron Hills a man by the name of Wilcox, who was a gay Lothario. His attention to some of his neighbors' wives were the talk of the neighborhood, and his conduct became so flagrant and outrageously indecent, that the neighbors were prompted to resort to harsh measures, and while the lesson or punishment was quite severe, it had the desired effect.

Our informant, who was an eye witness to the punishment of Wilcox, was a boy at the time, and lived on the banks of the North Fork, between Fulton and Iron Hills. He says that a neighbor came to him one evening and wanted to



know if his folks had any loose feathers. Upon making inquiries at the house, he ascertained that his mother had some chicken feathers. The neighbor said they would do—in fact, were just what he wanted. He made arrangements with the boy to take the feathers in a sack across the river, which was spanned by a foot bridge, and conceal them at a certain place near where John Hute's house now stands.

The boy carried the feathers to the place agreed upon, and his curiosity being excited he was determined to satisfy it; so concealed himself and awaited events. Some time after dark men whom he recognized as neighbors began to arrive in twos and threes, and engaged in conversation, carried on in low tones. Finally a party of five or six arrived with a prisoner, in whom the boy recognized the gay and seductive old Wilcox. After some parleying and pleading on the part of the prisoner, he was stripped naked and covered from head to feet with tar; after which the various colored chicken feathers were applied, making one of the most grotesque figures ever seen.

When the crowd had sufficiently enjoyed the discomfiture of their victim, they warned him to leave the country within a given time, and went their way, leaving him alone in his agony. Our friend says Wilcox gave a groan of such bitter agony that he shall remember to the last day. "My God," he said, "I am ruined, body and soul." He put his hands against his body and began pushing off the horrible, clinging substance, removing great flakes, which, our friend says, could be seen there six months afterward. The terrible punished man lost no time in shaking the dust of Iron Hills from his feet forever.

Although more than forty years have passed since the Wilcox episode, there are several people living in this locality who recollect the incident, and some who participated in it.

In the month of April, 1885, David Seeley, a dwarf, residing in South Fork township, and whose home was in Maquoketa, was driving stage between Maquoketa and Bellevue. On the evening of the 25th of that month Seeley was in Anna Scheidler's saloon in Bellevue, and engaged in a game of cards with one William Horan, who had come to Bellevue as a tramp and found employment in Mrs. Scheidler's. Seeley won the first game, but Horan was dissatisfied, and told Seeley that he must have cheated or he would not have been out so soon. Seeley said that he had counted fair, if he ever did, and applied an insulting epithet to Horan. Hard words passed and Mrs. Scheidler ordered them out of the house. Horan went out, telling Seeley that he dare not come outside, and repeat what he had said. Seeley sat still a few moments and then got up and said, "I will go out;" as he passed out through the door, he was seen to put his hand in his hip pocket. As he stepped out, Horan started for him. Seeley said, "No you don't," and presented a pistol; Horan said, "You wouldn't shoot," and just then the gun went off, the ball passing through both his lungs and his heart. After firing the fatal shot, Seeley ran down the street, and his victim staggered toward the building and sank down and died within a few seconds. Seeley made his way through woods and fields to Maquoketa, and gave himself up to the officers. He was indicted by the grand jury for murder, and was tried at the June term of the District Court, 1886. Hon. M. V. Gannon was the district attorney, and, if I remember right, L. A. Ellis, Keck and House and D. A. Wynkoop defended Seeley. After a long and hard fought legal battle, the case was given to the jury, who brought in a verdict of manslaughter. The defendant waived time and was sentenced to six months in the penitentiary at Anamosa. He served the time, and some years after was killed while riding a race horse.

Patrick Cook, or Patsy, as he was familiarly called, and who was a witness in both the Town and Seeley cases, also met a violent death in Bellevue. Patsy had a great penchant for beer and whiskey. On one occasion, while on a spree, he went into Shorty Arnes' saloon, where Herman Ellinghouse was tending bar, bought three beers and went away without settling for them. Some time later, he came back and wanted more beer; the bartender refused to set up more until

the fifteen cents was paid. Patsy was angry and called hard names. Ellinghouse, who was a powerful man, seized a beer glass and leaped over the bar, striking poor drunken Patsy on the head with the glass, kicked him with all his strength in the bowels, and threw him out of the house. Patsy dragged himself across the street and lay groaning for some time before any one went to his relief. It was finally ascertained that he was seriously injured, and he was carried home on a litter and a doctor called, but the kick in the bowels proved fatal. Patsy lingered a couple of days and died of peritonitis, leaving a wife and two small children in almost destitute circumstances.

Ellinghouse was indicted by the grand jury and tried in the District Court in Maquoketa, Judge Hayes on the bench. The defendant was found guilty of assault and fined fifty dollars and we remember that there was a petition presented to the board to have that remitted or canceled.

#### HANGING OF HORSE THIEVES.

#### The Wapsie Rangers are Called Down in Their Work.

We have previously recorded the work of the Iron Hills' Vigilance Committee of 1857. During that same year there was one formed from Cedar, Clinton, and Jones counties, which numbered more than two hundred men, who took the law into their own hands and sent several unhappy wretches into eternity on suspicion of having passed counterfeit money, or stolen horses. There was some show of justice in the work of Jackson county vigilantes, for the two men hanged by them were cold blooded murderers, while the victims of the Clinton county vigilantes had never been accused of anything more serious than horse stealing.

The first victim in Clinton county was an old man by the name of Bennett Warren, who lived on a farm in section 36, Liberty township. Warren kept a kind of country tavern, and was suspected by some of his neighbors of helping to run off stolen horses. There was no evidence that would convict him of any crime. He had been indicted once for stealing traps from a trapper from the east, but was acquitted at the trial; but he was generally looked upon with suspicion.

On the 24th of June, 1857, the vigilantes, about two hundred strong, left their rendezvous at Big Rock, having two prisoners taken from Cedar county and came up into Clinton county. They went to Warren's place and finding him plowing, arrested him and took him to a grove near by, where a jury of twelve men were empaneled, and witnesses sworn and examined, the captain acting as chairman or judge. The jury, after due deliberation, returned a verdict that Warren was guilty of harboring horse thieves, knowing them to be such; of keeping and concealing stolen horses, knowing them to be such; of habitually passing counterfeit money, knowing it to be such. The jury passed no sentence, but upon rendering the verdict, the captain called for an expression on the question whether Warren should be punished or not. Those voting in favor of punishment were to step across the road which ran through the grove; those voting in the negative, to remain on the side they were. The vote was unanimous for punishing the old man. The next question was, Shall the punishment be whipping or hanging? and the vote was taken same as before. At first there was a strong feeling in favor of the lightest punishment, but some argued that it would be poor satisfaction to whip an old gray headed man like the prisoner, and claimed that they should make an example of him. After prolonged argument and speech making, a majority crossed the road, which meant hanging.

The leader ordered a rope, which was soon placed around the old man's neck, and he was told that his time was short; that if he had anything to say, he would be given an opportunity. The old fellow was as brave as a lion. His only reply was, "I am an old man, you can't cheat me out of many years." The rope was thrown over the limb of a tree and many hands grasped it. At a signal from the



leader, the rope was drawn tight, and the spirit of old Bennett Warren was launched into eternity. After death, the body was taken back to the house and prepared for burial by some of the men who had taken his life. The wife of Warren, who was his second wife, had been the wife of one of the Thayers, hanged for the murder of a peddler. So she was twice bereaved by means of a rope.

In July of the same year, two men living near Tipton, named Gleason and Soper, had been arrested, charged with horse stealing, and were held in Tipton in custody of the sheriff and guarded by about twenty men. One night about forty vigilantes came at midnight and overpowered the guard and secured the prisoners, taking them out near Lowden, where they were given a kind of trial. It is said they were allowed the right to challenge jurors and cross examine witnesses. The culprits made a full confession of their guilt. The question of punishment was voted upon, and out of two hundred men all but four voted death. A wagon was placed under the limb of a tree, the doomed men placed in the wagon, and ropes adjusted around their necks and fastened to the limb. Gleason did not wait for the wagon to be drawn from under him, but, with an oath, leaped from the wagon into the great beyond. The bodies of the two men were buried near where they were hanged, without shroud or coffin.

In the fall of 1847, one Hi. Roberts, of Jones county, who was suspected of passing counterfeit money, had heard that the vigilantes had threatened him, and sent word to them to come and take him. He was stopping at the time near Tipton. They took him at his word, and went and got him. He was taken over the line into Jones county to a barn, and tried and hanged. Warrants were issued for the arrest of the participants in the tragedy, but those arrested were permitted to bail and one hundred prominent men went on their bond. Two hundred men accompanied them to their place of trial, and, no one appearing against them, the cases were dismissed.

At this time the Wapsie Rangers had become such a terror to good people, as well as bad, that an organization, called the Anti-Horse-Thief and Protective Society, was formed. Its object was to bring to justice all counterfeiters and horse thieves, and press their conviction before the regular courts; and also to prosecute all unlawful acts of violence. Word was sent to the vigilance committee that their work would no longer be tolerated, and there was a cessation of hanging by organized mobs. The last man to meet death at the hands of a mob was old Jim Hiner, in 1865. Hiner was a notorious horse thief, and it was said no jail could hold him longer than he cared to stay. Many stories are told of his little escapades. On one occasion he was riding along a road in Whiteside county, Illinois, when he came to where a Dutchman was plowing with a very fine team. He admired the team and talked about buying it, but the Dutchman wouldn't sell. The next morning the team was missing. The sheriff was notified, and soon a posse was in search of the horses. The Dutchman and sheriff struck the trail, and pushed forward so rapidly that they overhauled Hiner with the stolen property. The sheriff ordered Hiner to surrender, to which he expressed a perfect willingness, dismounting from the horse he was riding. The sheriff and Dutchman also dismounted. As they approached Hiner, he looked so harmless that they were completely thrown off their guard, and when they got within reach of him, he seized them and bumped their heads together and thrashed them around until they were powerless and senseless. He left them in that condition and went on with his game.

Hiner was arrested at one time for horse stealing and confined in the Dewitt jail, from which he escaped by the aid of his daughter. He was afterward located in Wisconsin. Armed with a requisition from the governor of Wisconsin, Sheriff Griswold and Deputy Hogle went to Mount Hope and through strategy, surprised and captured him and brought him back to the Dewitt jail. On the 18th of October, 1865, the sheriff was awakened about midnight by some one

knocking at his door. On going to the door to ascertain the cause, he was seized by about a dozen men, the keys taken from him and informed by the men that they wanted Hiner. While some of the men guarded the sheriff, others took Hiner from his cell and put him in a wagon at the door, and after locking up and leaving everything about the jail secure, they drove off.

It was an open question for a long time whether Hiner had been rescued by his friends or hanged by the vigilantes, but the problem was solved next April, when the partly decomposed body of Hiner was found in a pool in Silver Creek four or five miles north of Dewitt by a couple of school children while fishing. There was a rope around his neck, to which a stone was attached. The verdict of the coroner's jury was that he was strangled by persons unknown.

We had a conversation some time ago with a man who lived between Delmar and Dewitt in 1865, and while he did not tell us that he was a member of the vigilantes, he described every move made by them, from the taking of Hiner from the jail to the hanging upon the barrens, after which a stone was attached to his neck and he was thrown into Silver Creek. On the other hand, an old resident of Dewitt once told us that the body found in Silver Creek was not the body of Hiner at all; that Hiner had been rescued by members of a secret society, and that a body had been procured from a graveyard and dressed in Hiner's clothing and thrown into the creek to mislead the public.

#### KILLING OF MICHAEL REATING IN 1859.

On the morning of the 11th day of September, 1859, the steamer "Pembino" pulled up at the Golding wood yard, between Sabula and Bellevue, to take on a supply of wood. While the deck hands were carrying wood on the boat, the second mate, Calvin C. Edgar, objected to the way one of the hands, Michael Reating, carried the wood. Reating, as it appeared afterward, had a weak chest and could not carry wood in his arms, but instead carried it on his shoulder. The mate ordered him to grab the wood in his arms and go. Reating insisted that he could carry as much wood as the rest and carry it in his own way.

While Reating was picking up a load, the mate kicked him and told him he would have it carried as he wanted it done. Reating said, "I want no man to kick me," and after throwing down his load on the boat, repeated, "I want no man to kick me." While he was stooping over to pick up another load, the mate, according to several witnesses, picked up a stick of wood in both hands and struck Reating across the chest. Reating dropped the wood and clinched the mate, but the blow seemed to have weakened him. The mate knocked him down and kicked him, and Reating lay there on his face until turned over by another deck hand, who said that he was frothing at the mouth, and had the death rattle in his throat. The captain ordered four men to carry Reating onto the boat, where he ceased to breathe in three or four minutes.

The boat landed at Sabula and an inquest was held over the body on board the boat by Justice Morris S. Allen, acting as coroner, there being no coroner. The jurors were C. F. Fairbanks, J. Johnson, and O. H. Risley. The verdict of the jury was that deceased came to his death from blows from a stick of wood in the hands of Calvin C. Edgar, second mate of the steamboat "Pembino." The postmortem showed that the left lung of Reating was ruptured, and that the whole cavity of the chest on that side was full of blood. The mate was indicted at the December term of court by the grand jury of Jackson county, of which Shepherd Cavin was foreman, and Henry O'Connor was district attorney. The case came up for trial at the April term of court, and a jury was empaneled, composed of men with whom the writer in most part was very intimately acquainted, and in whom he would have implicit confidence, but who after hearing the evidence and argument of the ablest counsel the country could produce at that time, found the defendant not guilty.



## THE M'ARDLE MURDER.

One of the most brutal and revolting murders which it has been our lot to write of, was committed in Prairie Creek township, Dubuque county, on the evening of the 12th day of February, 1864.

Patrick McArdle, wife and three grown up sons lived in Prairie Creek township, some eighteen or twenty miles southwest of Dubuque, and, according to evidence of neighbors, had lived there since 1848. The old man, reasonably well off, had two hundred acres of land, but the home life was unpleasant. The old man told some of the neighbors that he believed the old woman and boys would kill him. They frequently beat him. On one occasion it came out in evidence that Patrick, Jr., beat his father terribly, and would have killed him if one of the other boys had not interfered.

On the evening of February 12th, Mrs. McArdle claimed that the three boys had gone to a debate at a schoolhouse in the neighborhood, and that shortly after the boys left two drunken men came and called for whiskey, which the old man refused them. This she heard from the outside and went into the house and found the old man down, and went to him to protect him at the same time telling the men they could have all the whiskey they wanted. She said the men threw her out of the house and she went to Collins, the nearest neighbors, and told Collins the story and asked Collins to go to the schoolhouse for the boys, which, he, Collins did, going on horseback, and calling the boys out told them what their mother had told him. The boys went home and got some of the neighbors to go. When the neighbors came, they found the house dark. A candle was produced and lighted, and on going upstairs found the old man McArdle lying on the floor dead, with many wounds about his head and face, and brains oozing from his skull, and pools of blood on the floor, and blood on the stove wood in the lower story where it leaked through.

An inquest was held and the verdict of the coroner's jury was that deceased came to his death by parties to them unknown. But a day or two later Mrs. McArdle confessed to having killed the old man, although it was believed the sons were also guilty. Mrs. Catherine McArdle and three sons were held for murder, but, on examination before Judge Stephen S. Hemstead, on the 23d, 24th and 25th of the same month, James and John McArdle were released from custody and Catherine and Patrick, Jr., were held. Mrs. McArdle took a change of venue to Jackson county, but Patrick took his chances with his neighbors and was tried in Dubuque county, his mother, Catherine McArdle, appearing as a witness for him and testifying that she killed the old man and that Patrick did not know of it till after the murder, and Patrick was acquitted. Catherine was tried at the October term of the district court of Jackson county, convicted and sentenced to be hanged on the 9th of December, 1864, but before that date Governor Stone commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life, and a few years later, Governor Samuel Merrill pardoned her. Of course, this was not a Jackson county crime, but I mention it because it was tried in Jackson county.

## THE COTTONVILLE TRAGEDY.

One of the most cold blooded and brutal crimes ever committed in Jackson county, was the murder of Samuel S. Cronk, on the night of the 23d of January, 1867, near Cottonville. The crime was evidently committed by persons who ought to have been his friends, for the money that he was supposed to have about him. Cronk was a young man who had been raised on a farm in Farmers Creek township, by W. B. Whitley, had served three years in the army, and at the time of his death was but twenty years of age.

In 1866-7, Mr. Whitley and his family, including young Cronk, was living in Andrew, and was conducting a store. On the 22d of June, 1867, Cronk was sent by Sheriff W. S. Belden to serve some subpoenas in Lamotte and vicinity.

On the way he stopped at Cottonville, where he met some of his old army comrades, among them Reuben Jamison and Samuel P. Watkins, who persuaded him to stay over and attend a dance in Cottonville that night. After the dance he went to Lamotte and served the papers, and on his return next day stopped at Cottonville, where he met Watkins again, who proposed to him that they go to a Mr. George Nelson's, a couple of miles east of Cottonville, where there were two girls, with whom both were acquainted.

They spent the evening at Nelson's until about 8 o'clock, when Cronk spoke about going, and asked young George Nelson to accompany him back to the Cottonville road; but Watkins remarked that he was going over to Mr. Hunter's to spend the night, consequently they would be going the same road. They left Nelson's together, both walking, Cronk leading the horse, and no one ever claimed to have seen Samuel S. Cronk in life again. Watkins claimed that he accompanied Cronk to the Mort Phillips place, put him on the road leading to the Dubuque road, and then parted with him, he, Watkins, taking a cross road to Cottonville.

The next morning the lifeless body of young Cronk was found by Daniel Gleason and other school children, about twenty rods east of the Hunter School-house. The tracks and blood and position of the body indicated that the young man had been murdered in the road by persons lying in wait, who had crushed in his head with some blunt instrument.

The body had been carried to the fence on the south side of the road and tumbled over into the field. The cape of his soldier overcoat was drawn over the head, and the hat and pants were gone, as well as the horse, saddle and bridle. The boys on finding the body informed their teacher, Miss Mary Hurd, that there was a dead man lying in the field. She said that she doubted the statement of the children at first, but finally went to where she could see the body; that she noticed tracks of a number six or seven boot going north; noticed where the horse had been tied to a small hickory tree just off the road; only saw two tracks, one small and one large; the blood and snow was frozen and crusty. The teacher went to Mr. Hunter's, and sent Daniel Gleason to Sawtell's. The news spread fast, and there was soon quite a crowd gathered. Reuben Jamison was the first to recognize the body as that of his old comrade, Samuel S. Cronk. The body was loaded into a sled and taken up to Cottonville, to Squire Abbey's office, where an inquest was held.

Samuel P. Watkins was known to have been with Cronk the night he was killed, and he was questioned as to where he left Cronk. He said they parted at Mort Phillips' place between 7 and 8 o'clock, and that he arrived at home, meaning John Bucklin's, about 9 o'clock; but several members of the Baker family had seen him near Cottonville after 11 o'clock. When the body was found, there were balls of snow and ice on the bootheels, indicating that the young man had been walking for some time, and his mittens were found sticking in his overcoat pocket, where he always carried them when walking.

Watkins was arrested on the evening of the 24th of January, and his examination commenced on the 29th; he was released on bail.

On the night of the 25th of January there was a heavy fall of snow, which laid on the ground until about the first of April. On the 6th of April, Joseph McCombs, who lived on the Cotton place, found the dead body of the horse which Cronk had with him on the night of the murder. The horse had been tied to a small oak tree in a piece of woods near Cottonville and allowed to starve to death. The saddle was on the horse, and Cronk's hat was found lying on the ground near the body of the horse. On the 8th of April, W. B. Whitley and a Mr. Dean made a search of the ground in the vicinity of where the murder was committed. Mr. Whitley found, on the north side of the road, in a brushy place, a small piece of stovewood. On picking up the stick he discovered some hair caught in a splinter that resembled Cronk's hair. This was about eight or ten rods north of where the murder was committed. About



the same time that Whitley found this club, Dean found a piece of plow clevis with a blue denims string on it, in Sawtell's field about ten feet south of where the body was found. The piece of clevis had several hairs sticking to it of the same color as the hair on the club. The piece of clevis was recognized by some of the neighbors as one that they had seen at John Bucklin's place, which Bucklin's little boy had for a plaything. Bucklin also had a peculiarly shaped boot, which exactly fitted into the tracks made by one of the men at the scene of the murder, and the mate to the piece of clevis was found in his granary. It made a bad looking case against him.

Previous to the 23d of January, Watkins had been known to be hard up—had stood a shoemaker off for a pair of boots, and at the dance which he attended with Cronk the night before the murder, had no money to pay for his number. After he was released on bail he had several ten dollar bills changed, a fact which kept him under suspicion.

On the day the horse was found, Watkins had gone to Andrew to swear out an information against some of the Conklins who lived near Iron Hills. One of the Conklins and one of the Bronsons had been known to have passed along the Bellevue road the night of the murder. When Watkins was told of the horse being found, he said, "I am sorry, I am sorry." He was again arrested and confined in jail.

After the finding of the clevis and club, the body of Cronk was taken up and the scalp removed, and it was found that the piece of clevis fitted nearly exactly in the wounds in the front part of the head, which had crushed in the skull. Dr. Ewing said these wounds must have been made by the piece of clevis or something similar to it. Sheriff Belden said there was not one chance in a million that these wounds could have been made by any other instrument.

The grand jury of the March term of court had failed to find a bill against Watkins, as the theory generally prevailed that Cronk had been murdered by highwaymen, from the fact that the horse was missing, but with the finding of the skeleton of the horse and the piece of clevis and club, suspicion reverted back to Watkins, and it was very evident that he had accomplices. The clevis and his boots fastened suspicion on John Bucklin, and it appeared that the blows making the wounds on Cronk's forehead had been given by a left-handed man. Calvin Nelson was a left-handed man, was a brother-in-law of Bucklin's, and his boots corresponded with the tracks made by one of the parties in the snow where the body was found. Watkins made his home with Bucklin. Circumstances pointed to the three men as the perpetrators of the awful crime, and they were indicted on a charge of conspiracy and murder. As the indictment is short, we insert it:

THE STATE OF IOWA VS. SAMUEL P. WATKINS, CALVIN NELSON AND JOHN B. BUCKLIN.

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF JACKSON COUNTY, STATE OF IOWA.

The grand jury of the county of Jackson, aforesaid, in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, accuse Samuel P. Watkins, Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin, of the crime of murder, perpetrated and committed as follows:

1st. The said Samuel P. Watkins, John B. Bucklin and Calvin Nelson, on the 23d day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven, in the county aforesaid, in and upon one Samuel S. Cronk, in the peace then and there being, feloniously, willfully, premeditatedly, and of their malice aforethought, did make an assault; and the said Samuel P. Watkins, Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin, with a certain piece of iron called a part of a clevis, of about the length of twelve inches, and the width of one inch, and with one oak stick of wood of the length of eighteen inches and of the

thickness of two inches, which they then and there in their hands had, and him, the said Samuel S. Cronk, then and there feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of their malice aforethought, divers times did strike and beat, giving to him, the said Samuel S. Cronk, by striking and beating him, as last aforesaid, with said piece of iron and said stick of wood, several mortal strokes, wounds and bruises, in and upon the head of him, the said Samuel S. Cronk, towit :

One mortal wound on the forehead of him, the said S. S. Cronk ; one mortal wound on the back and side of the head of him, the said Cronk ; and one mortal wound extending from the side of the head to the back of the head of him, the said Cronk ; of which said mortal strokes, wounds and bruises he, the said Cronk, afterward, towit, on the day and year aforesaid, at and in the county of Jackson, died.

2d. And the grand jury aforesaid, in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, do further find and present that the said Samuel P. Watkins, Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin, on the 23d day of January, A. D. 1867, in the county of Jackson, in the State of Iowa, in and upon one Samuel S. Cronk, in the peace then and there being, feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of their malice aforethought, did make an assault, and with a part of an iron clevis, and with a stick of wood, and with a knife, did then and there strike, beat, bruise, cut and wound him, the said Cronk, in and upon his head and other parts of his body, and by means aforesaid, the said Samuel P. Watkins, Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin, did then and there, him, the said Samuel S. Cronk, kill and murder. And so the grand jury aforesaid do say that the said Samuel P. Watkins, Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin, him, the said Samuel S. Cronk, in the manner and by the means aforesaid, feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and with their malice aforethought, did kill and murder, contrary to the laws of Iowa in such cases made and provided, and against the peace and dignity of the State of Iowa. (Signed) Lyman A. Ellis, District Attorney Seventh Judicial District.

The above bill of indictment was presented in open court in the presence of the grand jury, and filed on the 28th day of September, 1867 ; Watkins was held in custody, and John B. Bucklin admitted to bail in the sum of three thousand dollars, and Nelson in the sum of one thousand five hundred dollars.

Samuel P. Watkins was arraigned at the March term of court, 1867, plead "not guilty," and the case was continued to the December term of said court. By that time the case had become so noted, and had been discussed in the papers and otherwise so much, that it was very difficult to get a jury. Fifty men were summoned by the sheriff, and two days were consumed in selecting a jury of twelve men. The jury as impaneled was composed of the following named persons: Hon. Geo. C. Heberling, foreman ; John Orcutt, Milton Godard, F. G. Potter, F. M. Miles, M. L. Hitchcock, Peter German, Wm. Miller, Geo. Heustis, G. W. House, Wm. Potter and M. V. Smith. The court appointed as counsel for the defendant, Wm. Graham and D. A. Wynkoop, C. M. Dunbar volunteering to assist. The state was represented by Hon. L. A. Ellis, assisted by Judge J. S. Darling, employed by Cronk's sister.

The jury was called and District Attorney Ellis read the charges against defendant, according to the indictment found by the grand jury. Mr. Ellis then pointed out the law regarding a case of murder, and called the attention of the jury to the importance of the case then before them, defining in brief the distinction between murder in the first and second degrees. This was murder in the first degree. The deceased had been one of our young countrymen and a citizen of the immediate vicinity ; a young man whose character was beyond reproach ; had been a soldier and braved the danger of battles and exposure and the common defense of all men and his country in particular ; was murdered in cold blood ; the murder was doubtless unprovoked and made not so much from any spite as for actual gain. The instruments with which the



deed had been committed were brought into court and shown to the jury. The nature of the wounds were described by the district attorney, stating that evidence would be brought to show conclusively that these were the weapons, and that the murderer was a resident of the neighborhood in which the body was found.

The circumstances leading to the arrest of Watkins were stated in a concise manner, showing that evidence would be brought to show the whereabouts of both parties from the time the deceased left Andrew to serve the subpoenas until his body was found; that Watkins had been without money; that he supposed Cronk to have a considerable sum; that he was the last person to be seen with him prior to the murder; that the weapons belonged to the place where Watkins lived or made his home; that he told falsehoods when first arrested on suspicion in regard to amounts of money he had and where he obtained the same; that he had plenty of money after the murder, and paid for a pair of boots with a certain ten dollar bill resembling a certain ten dollar bill Cronk was known to have had at the time of the murder; that when defendant was out on bail after the first arrest, and in the office of the sheriff getting out papers for the arrest of Conklin and others, the word came that the horse of Cronk's had been found, he, the defendant, stated, "I am sorry, I am sorry," acting at the same time uneasy, and looking all kinds of colors; that he was immediately rearrested and has since been held in custody; that he is yet unable to account for the discrepancy in time of going home, and the time of being seen after the hour that he states he arrived home.

Following is a portion of the testimony introduced by the state:

Daniel Gleason: I reside two miles south of Cottonville; I heard the circumstances of the murder and remember of the body being found near the Sawtell Schoolhouse; the body was found on the 24th of January, 1867; I was the first to find the body; I came on the Dubuque road to the Sawtell Schoolhouse; the body was found on the Bellevue road, about nineteen rods from the Dubuque road, as near as I could judge; there is brush and trees on both sides; found tracks, some of which had blood in them; the snow was stamped down; body was found on the south side of the road, over the fence, in Sawtell's field; saw no tracks in the field; one track was large from where body was found to the north side of the road; the first thing I did was to tell the teacher; the tracks on the north side of the road looked as though the body had been trailed to the fence; there was blood in the large track; I noticed every place it stopped; cannot tell how many tracks on the other side; my brother, Malichi Gleason, Jennie Lias, Jonathan Lias and James Hurd, were with me when we went to the schoolhouse to tell the teacher; there were not any tracks of animals, sleighs or wagons over the road since the murder had been committed the body was lying with the head toward the north and the feet to the south, full length, with head against the lower rail; two heavy rails were across the body, lying crossways; had a soldier's blue overcoat, the cape pulled up over his head; could not see the face; the pants were gone; had on white drawers and boots; no other articles gone that I noticed, except his hat—that I did not see; there is a little hill where the body was discovered; tracks were on the west side of the hill; the trail was straight to the fence; the blood in the road was about to the top of the hill, on the east side, toward defendant's, where the murder was committed; I lived at Mr. Sawtell's and was there on the night of the murder; Mr. Sawtell was at home—he was not very well; I went out doors and heard a noise in the barn; I took a lantern and went out to the barn; Mr. Sawtell has one dog; just as I went out he barked furiously and went in the direction of the murder; made a fearful fuss and made more each time he went up; I was out in the barn but a short time; I went to bed twenty or twenty-five minutes after that; heard one team going south early in the evening, but none in the other direction; Mr. Sawtell was in bed when I went to

the barn; no one else there but him, the old lady and myself; it was after nine o'clock p. m. when I went out to the barn.

Mary Hurd: I taught school at the Sawtell Schoolhouse at the time of the murder; I saw the dead body on the morning of January 24th; my attention was called to it by one of the children, Jonathan Lias, a boy about twelve years old; did not go down myself at first; doubted the statement that there was a dead body there, but I sent some of the boys to go down and see; when they came back and corroborated the first story, I went down where the body was seen; they were afraid to go to it and I went up so that I could see; I noticed but one track going north; this was that of a number six or seven boot. No blood in the track going to where the horse was tied; the small track went to the fence and back again. The horse had been tied to a small hickory bush just off the road; I went in on the west side of where the tracks were found; only noticed two tracks, one small and one large. The snow and blood were somewhat frozen and crusted. Sent Daniel Gleason to Mr. Sawtell's; found Mr. Hunter at home. The body was lying close to the fence—head to the north, feet to the south. The face was covered with the cape of the coat, as though it had been dragged. Rails were thrown over the body.

Joseph Hunter: Remember the circumstances of a man being found near the Sawtell Schoolhouse last January; was first notified by Miss Mary Hurd, the schoolmistress; went down immediately; testified position of body as testified by other. Witness corroborated the evidence of Daniel Gleason and Mary Hurd as to the tracks and to the horse having been tied to the tree. I was at home the previous night; was out in the yard once about 9 o'clock p. m. to turn out the horse that got in; heard no other noise at the time except two teams on the Bellevue road passing west; the body was found about eighty rods from my house; my dogs barked terribly in the direction of the schoolhouse or the body, between the quarter and half hour after I went into the house; I did not recognize the corpse when I first saw it; I sent word to Cottonville when some men came down and we moved the body up there; body was first recognized by Reuben Jamison; all the articles of clothing on his person were a soldier's overcoat, vest, boots, socks and drawers; his mittens were found in one of the inside coat pockets; there was a small daybook in his pocket with his name in it; after the body was taken to Cottonville, the defendants were down to the grounds; Watkins was down there at the time, but did not know as he saw Nelson comparing the track with his; the small track was in a fine boot. The day the body was found I heard Watkins say he left Nelson's with Cronk about half past seven or eight; said he intended to go to my house to stay all night; he was slightly acquainted with my boys, but had never stayed all night or had he ever been in the house; said the teams were but a short distance ahead of him when he left Cronk; said he led the horse until he got nearly to Phillips'; Cronk wanted him to get on and ride, but he said he would not, when Cronk replied, "Well, I will, then, for I have got corns on my feet." There were bushes on both sides of the road where the murder was committed; there was an appearance of a struggle from where the horse was hitched to the road. Witness here restated conversation with Watkins. Watkins said that when he got to Phillips' he would take the field to Cottonville; that the teams were fifteen or twenty rods ahead of him at the time; he said that Cronk started off on a gallop; he said he came to Cottonville on a byroad, said to be nearer to Bucklin's than to my house; said that he (Watkins) was leading the horse when Cronk got on. One team passed my house a little after 11 o'clock—perhaps twelve or fifteen minutes after; this was the only team I heard pass on that road that night; supposed at the time it was Mr. Baker's team.

Joseph Hunter, Jr.: I remember seeing the body; was on the ground the morning it was found. Witness testifies about the same as previous witnesses in regard to clothes of deceased and their position on the body, and to the



**tracks**, and to where the horse was supposed to have been hitched to the bush; **horse** had no shoes. According to the tracks, one man's tracks were very large and the other small. Calvin Nelson measured large track, and said the track was a size larger than his boot. Met the defendant Watkins between Sawtell's and Cotton's. The defendant said, "I understand you have found a dead man down there."

Obediah Sawtell: Remember the fact of a body being found near the Sawtell Schoolhouse in January; I live about eighty rods from the place; was on the grounds in the morning; went by the Dubuque road, then east to the body; my house is on the Dubuque road, east side; Daniel Gleason, my wife and Miss Silsby, were at home the night of the 23d; I retired before 8 o'clock, my wife a little after 9. This smallest piece of clevis I first saw one day, going to Cottonville; it was shown to me by Messrs. Whitley and Dean, whom I met at a junction of the road as they came from the place where the body had been found; on examining the iron I picked off two hairs; they were on the jagged end; they were darkish color, and I supposed them to be human hairs; string was on the iron at the time; I have one dog; was not out of doors, but heard my dog bark furiously and run up the road; this was not far from 9 o'clock, p. m.; heard him barking all the fore part of the night; it is not common for him to bark and act so cross unless disturbed.

Horace Coe: In January last I resided in Cottonville; remember of the murdered man being found on the morning of January 24th, last; I had been acquainted with the murdered man two or three months; saw him the evening before the murder; he was coming from Lamotte; saw him the next at Purdy's saloon. When he came from Lamotte, Watkins was with him, and they were talking of going down to Nelson's; Watkins asked Cronk, "Do you think it would pay?" This was about noon; they started off, leading the horse; I saw Mrs. Frank Bader up at Cottonville about 3 o'clock the day the body was found; she reported that Watkins was seen about 11 o'clock the night before near Cottonville, on the Bellevue road; Watkins was then at Purdy's saloon; I went to him and asked him where he left Cronk the night before; he said, "I left him near Phillips' between 7 and 8 o'clock. The body was taken from Cottonville to Andrew by John Cheney. I remained in Cottonville until 9 p. m.; there were a great many persons in Cottonville that evening, and among them Waktins, Calvin Nelson and John Bucklin; I thought from the appearance of Watkins that he was somewhat excited; the fact of his having been seen the night before about 11 o'clock having been talked over, and it varying from the time he said he left Cronk. In Cronk's overcoat pocket I found a pair of mittens, a mitten in each pocket; in his vest pocket I found a needlecase and some thread; in the inside pocket of the under coat I found a small account book in which was his name, "Samuel Cronk." The day the pants were found I was called to take charge of them; they were found, after the carcass of the horse was found, in a brush pile about three quarters of a mile west from Cottonville, on the north side of the road, in an enclosed field, about twenty feet from the fence; they were doubled up in as small a bundle as they could be, and placed in the pile of brush; the top part of the brush had been lifted up and the pants placed on the brush so that they were about six inches from the ground. The brush pile is in Bucklin's field, about sixty or seventy rods from Bucklin's house. I gave the pants to Buchanan and Whitley to give to the sheriff. Watkins came to my house one evening about 8 o'clock, with a gun, said he had been out hunting, and said if I was willing he would leave his gun there; said he had been hunting rabbits; I said two legged rabbits; he laughed; stayed until about 9, when he left, leaving his gun at my house. This was about three weeks before the horse was found; I live about half way between Cottonville and Bucklin's, and about one hundred rods from where the pants were found; I don't know how long Watkins has lived with Bucklin; I saw him nearly every day going to Cottonville; he spent his time

around at different places; I do not know of him having any occupation. At the time he told me of his parting with Cronk the night of the murder, I think he said he went directly home to Bucklin's; he called Bucklin's his home.

Farnsworth Cobb: I remember of the body of a murdered man being found on the 24th of January, 1867, near Cottonville; it was the body of Samuel Cronk; I knew him in his lifetime; he was at one time a partner of mine in the livery business. On the 22d of January the sheriff gave me a subpoena to serve on Wilson, at Lamotte; as my horses were all out, I gave it to Cronk to serve, as he had a horse; he started off on horseback to serve the subpoena; it was near evening; I never saw him afterward, except as a corpse; I first saw his corpse at Cottonville, at Esquire Abbey's office; I recognized him by his vest and boots; his face was all bloody; my attention was called to two balls of snow and ice taken from the heels of his boots by Mr. Coe; I went on the ground where the body was found, but did not examine it particularly; I saw the carcass of the horse after it was found; it was the same horse Cronk rode when he went to serve the subpoena; I went to the ground where the carcass lay and examined for tracks in that vicinity; found some horse tracks and the tracks of two men—different sized tracks; I was acquainted with Cronk's habits; he had a peculiar habit of wearing mittens; when he would be riding, and when he would dismount to walk, no matter how cold it was, he would pull off his mittens and put them in his pocket; I have noticed him do this when I would be riding with him and we would dismount so as to get warm.

Thomas Lias: I reside one mile west of Cottonville; I remember of the body of a murdered man being found in January last near the Sawtell Schoolhouse, and also of the finding of the carcass of a horse; I found the pants the Sunday after the horse was found; I had been searching for them three or four days; I found them in a brush pile in John Bucklin's field, fifty or sixty rods from his house; the top of the pile was raised up and the pants pushed in under; they were closely folded and damp and mildewed when found; Horace Coe and myself brought the pants down to Andrew and gave them to Mr. Buchanan.

Lemuel Wasson: I remember of the murder of Cronk on the night of the 23d of January, last, near the Sawtell Schoolhouse, east of Cottonville; I know Samuel P. Watkins, and saw him the morning the body was found; I had gone down to where the body lay and was returning to Cottonville, riding on the sled with the corpse, when I met Watkins half way between Hunter's and Sawtell's; I asked him if he knew the corpse, and he said he did not. He returned to Cottonville and was in at Abbey's office, where the body lay; Reuben Jamison was the first to recognize the corpse. When I went to the place where the body was lying in the field, I noticed some tracks, but in the confusion of the moment I did not examine the size of the tracks; they went from the road to the fence; when I got over the fence I noticed one large track; I should think it was a size smaller than my own, and I wear a number ten boot.

George W. Jenkins: I reside about three and one-half miles from Andrew; remember of the body of a murdered man being found near Cottonville, also of the finding of the carcass of a horse; I found the pocketbook on the inside of the fence in the Cotton field; the papers were in the pocketbook when found; when I first saw the pocketbook I did not move until I had called the crowd, supposing that I had found the pants; the pocketbook was lying open and the first thing that attracted my attention was the red lining, which I took to be the lining of the pants; I called to the crowd that I had found the pants, and when they came up I proceeded to remove the snow from around the pocketbook with a knife, as it was fast in the snow and ice; Albert Wasson, Frank Baker, Thomas McMurray, Calvin Nelson and others were present when I removed the pocketbook from the ice and snow; I saw no tracks when I found the pocketbook, but in the corner of the field I found what I supposed to be a boot track; it was the Sunday after the horse was found, between 1:30



and 2 o'clock. (Among the papers in the pocketbook was the subpoena given to Cronk to serve, and also a memoranda of the amount of money given to Cronk by Esquire Abbey, for Wilson B. Whitley.)

Joseph McCombs: I reside southwest of Cottonville, on the Samuel Cotton farm; myself and boy found the carcass of the horse on the 6th of April last; found it west of Sawtell's field, about sixteen or eighteen rods; when I found it I was with my little boy, nine years old; I was going into the timber to split wood; the ground in the vicinity of where the horse lay is brushy, with here and there a large tree; there was a double reined bridle, McClellan saddle, a halter and an army blanket on the horse, and a hat lying near a big tree north of the horse; the horse was securely tied; the horse was tied by both reins of the bridle, and also by the halter strap, to an oak sapling; the ground near by was beaten where the horse had pawed; he had eaten all the saplings near him; the lining was all eaten out of the hat as though done by mice; I noticed horse tracks south of the horse and north of the big tree where I found the hat; I noticed two horse tracks in the frozen snow; ten days before I saw tracks in the field, going across the field north of the horse, crossing Cotton's fence, and then heading off north; I crossed the track in the field, but paid no attention to it; I went to Andrew and informed Sheriff Belden of what I had found; he returned with me to where the horse lay; there was snow on the ground, and in the brush there was more than in the open field.

S. Dean: I reside three quarters of a mile southeast of Andrew; I remember of a murdered man being found near Cottonville in January last; was not there the day the body was discovered; was there at the March term of court; remember of the carcass of a horse being found on or near the Dubuque road; this was in April, I believe; I have been shown where the body was found; I went up with Mr. Whitley after the body of the horse was found; heard the horse had been found on Saturday; saw him on Sunday and Monday; went with Mr. Whitley to where the body of the murdered man was found; I went with Mr. Whitley for the purpose of searching the ground; got out of the buggy and left Mr. W. to hitch the horses; I crossed over to the opposite side of the road from where the body was said to have been found; I think there was a small piece of meadow there; hunted around for some time and then crossed over on the south side of the field to where the body was found, searched there for some time and at last found this piece of clevis with a string in it as it is now; when I came out into the road, Mr. Whitley was east of me eight or ten rods; I took the piece of clevis to Mr. W. and told him it was all I had found; Mr. Sawtell was with him at the time; Mr. Whitley asked me where I found it; do not recollect whether I told him or not, but I took him to the place and showed him; we got into the buggy and went to Mr. Hunter's, toward Cottonville. It was about sixteen feet from the fence to where the body was said to have been found, out in the field. We gave it to Mr. Abbey at Cottonville; there were hairs on the clevis, and had the appearance of having blood on it; there was also some dirt on it.

Sheriff W. S. Belden: I am sheriff of Jackson county, and have been since the 2d day of January, 1866. I knew Samuel S. Cronk about two years—intimately the last year of his life; last saw him the afternoon of January 22, 1867; at my request, he went to Lamotte to serve the subpoena. Upon hearing that the body of a dead man had been found, I went to Cottonville and found the body to be that of Samuel S. Cronk; examined the wounds on his hands and head; the body was taken to Cottonville on the 24th, and on the same day it was brought to Mr. Whitley's; I observed a long wound extending nearly across the forehead, which had crushed the skull, and beneath the brow, over the left eye, protruding the eye out of the cheek; also observed that the skin was broken in several places on the upper part of the forehead by what I supposed to be a sharp instrument; also observed what appeared to be holes punctured in his head, back and above the ear; also noticed on first joint of fore finger on the

right hand a cut that seemed to have been made with a knife; on second and third fingers of the left hand, between the second and third joints, the flesh was torn down as though done with a club or something blunt; these were all the wounds that I observed. I examined the wounds after the horse and clevis were found, when it was disinterred, and had the piece of clevis when making the second examination; the clevis was applied to the large wound across the forehead, and fitted the wound with such nicety that I think no other instrument unless similar could have made the wound. I was called to examine the place where the horse was found by Joseph McCombs, who called at my office; James Thompson and David Ray were present at the time, and within five minutes Samuel Watkins came in; as Watkins came to the door, I told him that Cronk's horse was found; he almost immediately turned pale, seemed very much agitated, and moved toward a large desk in the office and leaned upon it; was a considerable time in gaining his composure, but before seemed to take no interest in what McCombs was saying about the horse; he came to the office to file an information before Justice James Thompson; this was on the Saturday after the March term of court; the information and warrant were in blank. After McCombs told about the finding of the horse, Watkins signed the information, doing it in a mechanical and absent-minded manner, but made no declarations that I heard. I went to the grounds where the horse was found; same saddle and bridle that are in court were upon him; had loaned them to Cronk when he had started to serve subpœna; the bridle presented the appearance of having been out in the weather for some time; the broken part of the bridle was under the horse, but was not broken when loaned to Cronk; the bit had partially slipped out of the horse's mouth and the saddle was turned under the belly; I observed the gnawed saplings; examined the ground for tracks and found some tracks of the horse running from the field to the place he had been found, and two tracks of men which went in the same direction as those of the horse, and in the same path, or nearly so; I noticed that one track was the size of a No. 7 boot, and the other I judged to be that of a No. 9; some of them were very plain and the outlines distinctly marked; discovered tracks from where the horse lay, one running in a northeast direction, going north of a large oak tree, northeast of the horse and about fifteen feet from him; traced this one nearly to the fence or south side of Cotton's orchard to the east and west fence and lost it two or three rods west of the western boundary of the little field, and the tracks there had not evidently been made by the same person; tracks gradually diverged from the road until a rod apart, one going north and the other south; saw no other tracks except newer ones; those I saw were in the old snow, or that which was on the ground when the horse was taken there, and was rather sleety; it thawed some the day previous to the murder, and was moderately warm, that is for January, as also was the day of the murder; on the 25th it was quite cold and cloudy; that night there was the most terrible storm of the winter; this snow remained on the ground in spots until the 1st of April, drifting in many places. On the day of finding the horse there was very little of this snow left on the ground, but older, icy snow was yet visible in places, especially where it had become compact; the nature of the ground where the tracks are pointed out on the map is bushy, and a sinkhole within the semicircle marked by the tracks. I arrested defendant on the 20th of January; the examination commenced on the 25th; he was released on bail on the 29th of January and left Andrew, as I supposed, on the same day; do not know where he went to, as I saw nothing more of him; defendant was in my custody from time of arrest and first examination until he was released, and was confined in the county jail when arrested. The day following the adjournment of the March term of the District Court, which was the first week in April, I first visited the place where the horse was found and saw the tracks; I was in company with two men; the small tracks corresponded to that of a No. 7, fine boot; the defendant had on a No. 7 boot when I arrested him; the large track was a broad sole and a remarkably broad heel; I think that the boots that John



B. Bucklin had on at the time of first examination in this courtroom would make tracks similar to those known as the large tracks; it was a coarse boot with a heavy broad sole and a remarkably broad heel. The defendant was last arrested on the 9th day of April, 1867; Bucklin and Nelson were also arrested; arrested them separately and kept them separated for two or three days; it was my intention to not let them know of each other's arrest. When this iron was placed in my care, there was considerable more on the broken or jagged end than now, about one fourth of an inch, I should think. About the middle of January last I paid Cronk twenty-seven dollars for services rendered as deputy sheriff; was present when Cronk's body was exhumed; there was quite a wound all over the skin of his face and neck, and a depression as deep as the thick part of the clevis extending across his forehead, bearing a general resemblance to this iron; this was plainly observable before applying the clevis; the depression did not extend beyond the contused wound on the back part of temple.

Dr. G. V. Ewing: I reside in Andrew and am a practicing physician and surgeon; made no careful examination when body was first brought but was directed by the court to hold a post mortem examination about the 11th of April, when the body of Cronk was exhumed for that purpose; this was after the clevis had been found; my attention was directed to a wound upon the forehead, and upon examination found this was an extensive fracture of the frontal bone; found this fracture on the frontal bone extended from the eye obliquely across the forehead; found a contused wound on the side of the head having the appearance of having been made with a jagged weapon, and corresponded with the point of this weapon as it appeared at that time; the wound across the forehead seemed to have been made with a very heavy instrument; placed this clevis in the wound at the time and found it fit very accurately to the wound; the skin was not broken through; the character of the wound across the forehead corresponded with the clevis; then dissected the scalp off by making an incision from ear to ear, over the head, and by reflecting the scalp forward over the face I exposed the front two-thirds of the skull; then placed this short piece of clevis in the fractured skull and found that it fit very accurately with the exception of about half an inch along the elliptical portion of the clevis; the fracture diverged from this middle portion of the clevis; the cause of this, I should think, was that the skull there is very brittle. It is a fact that when a hard or solid substance is applied to a brittle substance, the hard will not follow, but the brittle give way. This wound had the appearance of having a gliding motion from above downward, and was about four inches in length; there was a break downward and inward toward the nose; it is my opinion that the wound was produced either by this instrument or by one identical with it; I found an extensive breaking up of the skull above the back of the right ear; it presented the appearance of having been a succession of blows; by the breaking up of bones the surface wounds were broken up; there was nothing characteristic of a sharp instrument, but of some dull instrument; either blow on front or back portion of skull would produce death; the mortal wound could have been either the front or back one; there was one triangular piece of the skull broken out; there were other fractures evidently the result of concussion; the bridge of the nose was not fractured, but the fracture was down to the bridge; there were no wounds of significance about the face. Mr. Belden, Mr. Whitley and Dudley Palmer were present at the examination. I think this billet of wood could not produce the fracture in front. (Recalled.) Was examined last evening in regard to the wounds on Cronk; there was a difference then between myself and council in regard to the wounds; have since refreshed my memory by reference to my notes and the evidence before grand jury. The wound on forehead was an oblique one; the upper portion of the bridge of the nose was broken in; can not say as to any portion of the eye; before applying the clevis, I saw there was a depression which resembled the shape of clevis; noticed this at once.

Godfrey Carnes: Live two miles west of Andrew; heard of the body being found; was not on the ground the day of discovery; I was a constable at the time; heard of the horse being found; was not on the grounds till the Sunday after. After the horse was found, a search warrant was placed in my hands to search for pants; searched on the Sunday after the horse was found, the houses of Bucklin and Nelson, but found nothing; there was another search warrant placed in my hands a few days after this piece of clevis was said to have been found; first searched Calvin Nelson's house and then went to Bucklin's house and searched in granary, or a building used for that purpose, and found a piece of clevis; that was what we were looking for, we found it in an old box of irons; the box was, I think, about three feet in length—near the size of a boot box; this is the same iron I found; compared them when I picked it up; had seen the other piece before on the same day; I stood by the box and told Samuel Dean to take the irons out, and he did so and he came to this piece; there was no other person with us, I think, until after we found this counterpart, then Bucklin came in. The granary is about five or six rods from the house. I had a conversation with Bucklin while they were trying the defendant at Andrew in the examination. I searched Mr. Nelson's house and took a pair of boots; also took Watkins' coat the same day as Bucklin's. These boots are, I think, the ones I took; delivered them to Mr. Belden; when getting the coat, I asked Mrs. Bucklin for Watkins' coat, and she gave me that one. Bucklin appeared a little surprised to think he should be arrested for the murder; I arrested him at the time; he did not seem singular otherwise; I went thence to Cottonville, where a great many were congregated, and among them Nelson and Watkins. I do not know where the pants were found. I discovered denims at Bucklin's resembling that on the clevis; this I found in a rag box near the box where I found the counterpart of clevis; the only difference in the denim was that that on the clevis was faded; one piece found was about seven inches in length, others less; cannot tell whether the long piece found was lengthwise of cloth or not, but think it was with the warp; it was new cloth, and that upon the small piece of clevis was red. I examined the house and found one or two pieces of denim there the same kind as that found in the box; rag box was in granary when I made the first examination on Sunday; one narrow piece of denim may have been nine inches long, wider at one end than the other.

Wilson B. Whitley: I reside in Andrew and have for four years, and in the county seventeen years last May. I was acquainted with Samuel S. Cronk for sixteen years, and was his guardian since he was four years old; am partly acquainted with the defendants, but before the murder was acquainted with one of them. I last saw the deceased in life on the 22d day of January, 1867, about dark; on the 22d, when I last saw him, he left, as I understood, to go to Lammotte; the day after Cronk left I was in the store until 10 o'clock p. m., and on the following day, the 24th, went to Dubuque, and while there the snow fell. I was informed by a messenger of the murder, and immediately came home; deceased was buried after my return, in Andrew; was present at the burial, but not at the first post mortem examination; was at the second; was in attendance with Dr. Ewing; was present a portion of the time during the first examination before justice of the peace, and heard testimony of Bucklin; heard him tell about the time of Watkins coming home. At the March term of the District Court, Watkins came into our store after the bill of indictment was ignored by the grand jury of that term, and I then mentioned to him that I would like to have a talk with him; asked him something about going to Nelson's, and he went on and related the whole story of going and returning; that is, by the whole story, I mean that a portion of it related to matters which I cared nothing for and may not now recollect; defendant told me that he thought it to be between 7 and 8 o'clock when they left old Mr. Nelson's; in connection with that, he said that shortly after supper they talked some of going home and a short time after this, when they decided upon going, some one asked the question as to what time it was;



someone answering said it was near 8 o'clock, when old Mrs. Nelson remarked: "It must be 8 o'clock for tonight, I know by the oil in the lamp." He then related particulars about getting up the horse; he said that part way between old Mr. Nelson's and Phillips', Cronk complained of something hurting his feet, I think it was corns, and he got on his horse; he said that he left Cronk at Mortimer Phillips'; that Mr. Cronk started off west, and that he, Watkins, took the road through the field; that just as he passed Phillips' some one came to the dooor; one thing I have omitted to mention in its proper place; he told me that just before he left old Mr. Nelson's two teams passed; said that the teams were about fifteen or twenty rods ahead when he left Cronk; he did not tell me what time it was when he arrived at home; I remarked that a strong suspicion rested upon him in regard to the discrepancy in time; his reply was, "I know nothing about the time." He walked directly to Cottonville; never stated to me when he arrived at Bucklin's. This conversation was about the same week as when the horse was found; I went to the ground where the horse was found and recognized the body to be that that of Samuel P. Cronk's horse; when I arrived, I commenced looking at once for tracks, and found those of a horse which had evidently been made by this one as he had been led to the spot; also looked for tracks of persons, and in connection with a good many made by persons visiting the ground since the horse was found, saw some that had been made in the original snow; also saw some in the heavy snow which I thought might have been made two weeks previous to that day; noticed in two places tracks that might have been made within a short time upon the last snow, one of which was within six feet of the horse and the other about ten feet; the snow was so much faded out that I could not see them only in a few places; in tracing the horse tracks backward, I discovered tracks of two persons in company with those of the horse; they are very distinct, considering the time they are supposed to have been made, and were evidently made in the first or original snow when it was a little soft; I took the dimensions of the track particularly, and found it a little shorter but not a size shorter than my own foot, which is a No. 9 boot; it was a great deal wider than mine, and mine was a coarse boot, the heel being remarkably wide; took a stick and measured it and found with a heel of mine it was a good half inch wider; the other track I found by the shape of the heel to be that of a fine boot; had a narrow shank and was a No. 7; also discovered this large track leading from the horse lay at first a little north of west then turning a little west of north; traced it to the fence; in some spots new snow hid it; where the old snow only remained it was quite distinct, but where it was covered up by the new snow you could not tell what kind it was; also noticed a large track leading a little south of east; this was about a size larger than the other large track; it was not two sizes larger; I could follow this but a short distance on account of its being covered or being too indistinct; commenced looking for the direction of the small track, but my attention was attracted by some one coming onto the ground at the time, and I forgot to look afterward. A few days after that—the next week—I saw a boot which corresponded with the No. 9 track; saw it here in this house on John B. Bucklin; I found on the person of Samuel P. Watkins a boot which I thought corresponded to the small track; had seen three different sized tracks; I made a search of the ground where the murder was committed, on the 8th day of April; made no search between Saturday and Monday; the examination of the ground was deferred on account of the snow thawing, thinking that by Monday the ground would be in better condition for an examination; invited Samuel Dean to get into the buggy and ride up with me; we drove to within five or six rods of the spot, hitched the team and commenced searching; examined the ground very carefully in the road; Mr. Dean went into Hunter's field north of the road; I hunted along in the brush and along the fence south of the road and went east; we met some eight or ten rods east and then crossed the road to north side; not far from that time I saw Dean cross the road and go into Sawtell's field on the south side of the road; within a short time I

saw a stick of stovewood lying in the hazel brush on the ground; I stood looking at that in order to see when it had been placed there—if it had been placed there since the fall of leaves—and saw that it had; the leaves were under the stick; at this time James Sawtell drove up with a wagon; I called his attention to the stick and picked it up; when I picked it up I discovered some fifteen or twenty hairs fast in these slivers; discovered that the color varied, and a part of the hair seemed to be discolored; then took out the hairs from under the slivers and found them to look natural and like those of the deceased, as near as I could judge; found this stick eight or ten rods from where the murder had been committed, and six or eight rods east of where the horse was hitched, on the opposite side of the road from the horse, and east from the schoolhouse; while we were talking about this, I saw Mr. Dean coming toward us with this piece of clevis in his hand—the piece with the string in it; he handed it to me; I took it and noticed three pieces of fresh dirt on it, the other part seemed dry and covered with dry dust; brushed this off with my fingers to see if I could see any stain; also noticed some hair sticking through the fresh dirt; on this broken part I saw several; some were short and some were full length hairs; the hair was the same color as the other, natural; none were discolored; I asked Dean to go and show me the place where he found the clevis; he went about ten feet south of where the body was found, and about sixteen feet from the fence, and there showed me the spot where he picked it up; looked at the spot and fitted the clevis; there were only three marks on the ground, and they corresponded with the dirt on the clevis; I examined this piece of denim very particularly; it was covered with dirt outside, but upon opening I found it to be a new, clean and unsoiled piece of denim; took the wood and clevis and started for Cottonville; as we came out on the Dubuque road, we met old Mr. Sawtell, and he asked us if we had discovered anything, etc. I observed on the forehead several punctures and abrasions of the skin; examined very closely and found they were not made with a knife or edged tool; discovered he had been struck across the forehead; one wound was near one of the eyes; was ragged; when the body was disinterred, I was present and think the first thing that was done was to fit this iron across the forehead; it fitted exactly with the wound; after that the scalp was taken off and the iron again fitted; the wounds on the other parts of the head were examined; one wound on the right side of the head, back of the ear, which broke the skull in, and it seems this blow had fractured the skull clear around; there was also a flesh or scalp wound in the back part of the head; there were a good many blows on the back part of the head that I could not tell how they were made, and I think they were not made with either of those weapons; the color of the hair of the deceased was brown, and corresponded with the natural hair I saw upon the instruments; Cronk's habits in wearing his mittens were peculiar; think I never saw him wear his mittens when walking, however cold; it had to be quite warm if he did not wear them when riding; know that a year ago last May he borrowed my mittens and talked about his peculiarity in that respect at the time; the clevis was first found in the edge of the plowed ground close to a furrow; there is a track through the grove pretty nearly between where the pants were found and the fence; the first resembles a foot path and runs along the fence, probably two rods, then courses into an old road; it is a road that looked as though it had been traveled; in some places the banks are near two feet high on both sides; it runs north of the granary and south of the house, between the two buildings; was with the surveyor and requested him to plot that; did not notice this other track north of the grove. Mr. Frank Purdy pointed out to the surveyor where the pants were found. In August or September, 1866, Cronk had one hundred and fifty dollars, and placed it in the care of my wife; several times during the fall he wanted money, and my wife would bring it to me and I would give him what he wanted out of it; think some time in the latter part of December, 1866, I sold him the horse he had when mur-



dered; he then got his money and paid me thirty dollars on the horse and had about a hundred dollars left and kept it.

Dudley Palmer: I now reside in Lyons, but resided in Andrew last winter; remember of the circumstances of the murder; know it to have been proven the body of Samuel S. Cronk; knew he was buried at Andrew; was present when the body was exhumed and know it to be the same body.

Mrs. Cynthia P. Williams: I reside in Cottonville and remember of murder, etc.; am slightly acquainted with defendant Watkins, and know of his coming into our house and saying he would get out a warrant for some others, and Calvin Nelson applied for a warrant the same day to my father, who is justice of the peace; this was the day after the body of the horse was found; I reside with my brother, Griffith Abbey, who keeps store in Cottonville; quite a number of persons were about town on Sunday, and many visited the place where the horse was found; Calvin Nelson was the first one I heard of getting out a warrant for the Conklins; after Mr. Nelson went out my sister made out the warrant; during the time I saw Nelson, Bucklin and Nelson were talking quite attentively; Mr. Watkins came in and said he would swear out the warrant as Mr. Nelson had a family of children, and these men, the Conklins, were quite dangerous men; Bucklin stood a little ways off from these two men while they were talking; Nelson stood in front of Watkins, with his hands on his shoulders; saw no one near Bucklin and Nelson when they were talking together; never saw either of the defendants going around in the direction of where the horse was found; Bucklin and Nelson are related. Have never known of defendant Watkins having any occupation; the most I know of him is seeing him go to the saloon and in the postoffice. Webb, Brunson, Nelson and Conklin were mentioned in the warrant when Watkins came in for it.

Eliza L. Wasson: I reside at Cottonville with my brother, G. C. Abbey, at the store where the postoffice was; am sister of Mrs. Williams; I assist in the postoffice, in the distribution and delivery of mails; Mrs. Williams also assists or attends to it sometimes; from the time of the murder to the March term of the District Court I do not think Watkins received letters but twice, one from Mr. Thomas and two from elsewhere, neither of which were money letters; my attention was called to his anxiety about letters, but cannot say as to the exact time of letters being received; think the two were received before the March term of court, and not far from that time; the receiving of these letters was after my attention had been called to his anxiety in that respect, and of his getting letters or not; the postmark of two of these letters was too dim to tell where they had been mailed from; he made the remark in one instance that it was not the letter he expected; think there was no money in them; they were directed with a lead pencil. Watkins became the informant first when the warrant was issued; I wrote it for my father, who came in and said that Nelson had applied for a warrant; saw Watkins when he came in, and heard him say he intended to get out a warrant because Nelson had a family and the Conklins were considered a dangerous family; think he remarked that it belonged to him, or words to that effect. I do not recollect of Nelson turning off from the road and going south of the graveyard in going from Cottonville west; know people do go around there in muddy times, and I think I have seen Nelson do so; do not recollect of its being muddy the day after the murder, as I was sick at the time, but remember of there being sleighing; think the snow remained until some time in February; was present at the examination of Bucklin, Nelson and Watkins last spring, and boarded at Mr. Leightner's Hotel during the time; remember of being in the kitchen with my sister and others, conversing in regard to the murder; do not remember the exact conversation at the time in regard to letters, or the particulars of conversation about Nelson walking around the graveyard; do not recollect of

saying that I thought it strange, but might have said so; think I can state what I did say; I heard or understood from others that he went through.

Thomas A. Abbey: Reside at Cottonville, and am a blacksmith; was in my shop when the body was brought up to Cottonville, and was informed of the fact by defendant Watkins; he was going west at the time; saw him ten or fifteen minutes afterward coming east; Calvin Nelson was with him; they had a load of manure on a sled drawn by a yoke of oxen; had seen Watkins going past to Cottonville before he informed me of the murder; he asked us when he came to the shop if we had heard the news; he replied, "there has been a murdered man found down near Mr. Hunter's;" he looked somewhat excited, I should judge; I was on the ground of murder after the body was brought up, and remember seeing Bucklin there; Watkins was talking in the shop where the body was; said he left Nelson's between 7 and 8 o'clock; I know Calvin Nelson; think he is a left-handed man; have seen him whittle with his left hand.

Lyman Abbey: Reside at Cottonville and am a blacksmith; was justice of the peace last winter, after January 1st; was never much acquainted with deceased, but knew him; last saw him alive at Cottonville on the 22d day of January last; I had collected some money for Mr. Whitley, but had not had it in my hands long; had understood, when I saw Mr. Cronk in Cottonville, that he lived at Andrew, and had been sent by the sheriff to serve some writs; went to him and found him at Joseph J. Farrington's shoe shop; Mr. Farrington said he lived with Mr. Whitley, and Mr. Cronk replied in a joking way that Mr. Whitley lived with him; I asked him if he would take some money down to Mr. Whitley in Andrew; he said he would; gave him twenty-one dollars and eighty-five cents; I then stepped right out; saw him count the money and put it in his pocket, or clothes somewhere, before I went out; the money I received from those men who owed Mr. Whitley was in two ten-dollar bills, one one dollar, and eighty-five cents in currency; I had kept the money with that of my son's, laid away when I got it; then I asked my son for the money; he gave me two tens, a one, and eighty-five cents in currency; one of the tens was a good deal lighter colored than the other, and I held it up and asked him if it was good, or words to that effect; he said it was; I gave Mr. Cronk this same money; first saw him in Purdy's grocery that day, but gave him the money in Farrington's shop; suppose it was about 11 a. m. when I gave him the money; do not know that I ever saw either of these bills thereafter; do not recollect seeing any bill that Mr. Farrington had after this; this, I believe, was on the 22d of January; went down next morning to where murder was committed; had the body taken to my office and held the inquest; do not remember seeing Bucklin that morning, but saw Nelson and Watkins where the murder was committed—at least, I think Watkins was there; did not go up with the body, but stopped in the schoolhouse, writing out a subpoena for Dr. Carnahan. Watkins, I have known for a year or more; do not know of his having any occupation; understood he made his home with John B. Bucklin.

J. J. Farrington: Reside at Cottonville; am a shoemaker; was acquainted with Samuel P. Watkins, and have done considerable work for him; on the 19th day of January I made him a pair of boots, No. 7; he wanted to know if it made any difference, for a few days, about the pay; I said not, if he would pay it by the middle of the next week, to which he replied that he could have it by the last of the next week sure, and could pay then, but did not want to strap himself; he said he was expecting money by mail every day from his father; before the last of the next week he was arrested and brought to Andrew; he was released on bail the next Tuesday, and the boots were paid for on that day or the day after; the price of the boots was nine dollars and fifty cents; he gave me a ten-dollar bill; I at once noticed the bill to be very light colored; it was a "greenback" legal tender, and I think was good money; I let Luther Parmalee have the bill the same night I got it of Watkins, and there



were remarks made about its light color then, and the question was asked by Parmalee if that was a good bill. It was in my shop Abbey paid the money to Cronk; noticed that money when it was paid; one ten-dollar bill was very light colored; he took the money and spread it on his knee as he sat near me, to count it; the bill paid by Abbey to Cronk and the one Watkins paid to me were both "greenbacks" legal tender and of light color; I had no mark on the bill or did not notice the number; I did not examine any tracks on the ground; that or the next day I was arrested, brought to Andrew and kept a week; I never heard before the murder that Cronk had sold his farm; heard that rumor afterward; could not say who told me; heard it at the grocery; Watkins told me after coming back from Andrew that he had got thirty dollars from John Bucklin, twenty dollars from his father, and twenty dollars from Mr. Thomas; called him out to one side the Sunday he swore out the warrant for the Conklins, and told him that there was a great deal of talk about the money he had paid out, and as a friend I would like to know where he got it; he said it was natural I should want to know, and said he got it as before stated; he did not say how he got the money from his father; the crowd coming up, the conversation dropped; he did not tell me then where his father was, but he told me before that he was in Richmond, Virginia; he did not say he got his money by mail; told me when he got the boots that he was expecting money by mail from his father; when he told me he got the money it was the Sunday after the horse was found.

George L. Farrington: Reside at Cottonville; am a shoemaker; was present when Abbey paid Cronk money to take to Mr. Whitley, but did not notice the bills particularly; I was in the shop when Watkins paid for the boots; only noticed that it was a ten-dollar bill; think it was about the 28th or 29th of January, shortly after he came back from Andrew.

Mary Baker: Live two miles south of Cottonville with my father, B. F. Baker; recollect the night of the Cronk murder; was at the house of my uncle, David Baker, that night; David Baker lives half a mile east of Cottonville; I was there visiting that night; Sarah Van Doler, Melvin Baker, Nancy Baker, Scott Baker and myself were all there—brothers, cousins, and sisters; conveyance, wagon; left uncle's at 11 o'clock in the evening; the moon was up about two hours high; did not go fast on returning home on account of rough roads; the road is quite rough from uncle's to Cottonville; we saw Mr. Watkins near Cottonville, on our road home; saw him about twenty-five or thirty rods south of Cottonville; I mean defendant, Samuel P. Watkins; he was going north; the moon was shining; at times it was cloudy; it was light when I saw him; we all returned home; we were from ten to fifteen minutes driving from uncle's to Cottonville; think Watkins was alone; the clock struck eleven when we started from uncle's; my brother and boys all went for the horses; this was before the clock struck; we went out as soon as the clock struck; we did not meet anyone but Watkins after turning south at corners, nor see any one else, nor hear any unusual noise when going home.

Frank Purdy: Reside at Cottonville; keep a grocery and dry goods store; last winter I kept a saloon; know Watkins and knew Cronk in his lifetime; saw him on his way to Lamotte to serve subpoena; first saw him at my brother's, one-half mile east of Cottonville, on the evening of January 22, 1867; there was a dance there that evening, and all contributed to pay the music; I collected the money just before the party broke up; said to Cronk that there was a small bill to be collected; he took a wallet from his pocket and gave me ten cents and five cents in currency; I said to him the bill was a quarter; he then gave me a two-dollar bill and I could not change it; said to him that the fifteen cents would answer; Watkins was on the floor dancing at this time; asked him for twenty-five cents and he replied: "You pay the bill and I will hand it to you." Next saw Cronk at my shop the next day; Watkins assigned no reason for not paying at the time I asked him for his bill; have stated all he said; it was between 10 and 10:30 o'clock the next day when I saw Cronk at my shop;

could not say when he left the party; Watkins and Cronk were there when I left with others. Nelson and Bucklin were at the party; when Cronk was at my saloon the next day, Watkins, Reuben Jamison, Wm. Davidson, and two or three others were there, but am not positive who they were; the principal part of the conversation while they were there was in regard to our being in the service; four or five of those in the shop had been in the same company. Cronk, an hour after, came into the shop, asked if Joseph Farrington was at home; I said to him that it was probable that he was in his shop at work; Cronk said he would go and see him, and then left the shop; half an hour after he returned to my saloon; Watkins and Cronk conversed together a moment or two in rather a low tone of voice, but not in a whisper; heard Cronk ask the question, "Will it pay?" Watkins said, "I guess so;" they immediately left my shop—I mean saloon; stepped to the door and noticed a horse hitched to the post; the horse was untied and headed for the east; asked Cronk if that was his horse; he said, "supposed to be, if my debts were paid, or if I did not owe anything;" then asked them, "which way, boys?" Watkins said, "Down to Brush Creek;" I then closed the door and stepped back into the saloon; could not be positive whether Watkins and Cronk came to my saloon together or not, but they were in there at 10:30 o'clock, and left there between 11 and 12 o'clock; they went east from Cottonville; they were headed east; that was the last I saw of Cronk alive. George Nelson lives on Brush Creek; was in my saloon when word came of the body being found near the Sawtell Schoolhouse; I went down there before the body was brought up; made a little examination of tracks; Mr. Abbey called my attention to one track on north side of road nearly opposite where the body was found; saw no blood on it; that was the only track I saw, except those made by persons around there; Mr. Abbey requested me to follow the track; followed it to the fence and went no farther; got over the fence where the body lay, but did not notice any tracks there; did not see any place where the horse was supposed to have been hitched; saw trail where body was supposed to have been dragged; accompanied those who took the body to Cottonville; first saw Watkins that morning in going from where the body was found to Cottonville; met Watkins, Calvin Nelson and two or three others—do not remember who they were; recollect of Watkins being arrested and brought to Andrew; on Wednesday, January 30th, defendant paid me a ten dollar bill; he paid me for different articles he had got in my saloon—beer and cigars; it had been accumulating for two or three weeks—might have been longer; do not remember exact amount of the bill; it was between two and three dollars; changed the ten-dollar bill for him, and he requested me to take out the twenty-five cents that I paid for him at the dance; told him I had not paid the musicians for him; he insisted on me taking the twenty-five cents and paying it to them; told him he must do that himself; Wm. Davidson paid for the drinks when Cronk and Watkins took a glass of beer together. About the same time they arrested Conklin, Brunsen and Webb. Watkins said to me, on Wasson's steps, that he had received from John Bucklin a sum of money, cannot say how much, that he had loaned to Bucklin; he also spoke of money he had received from another source, but from where I cannot say.

A. T. Wasson: Reside at Cottonville; keep a store; cannot tell when Watkins first paid me money after the murder, but think sometime in February; he paid me money several times; it must have been the fore part of February; he came in and got some cigars and paid for them; this was the first time; he run a small bill a short time before the murder; he would come in and get cigars and sometimes when others were in would treat; I had a party before February 22d, one on the 22d, and one after. Several came in to the party, Watkins among the rest; think it was young George Nelson who spoke of going home; Watkins spoke to him and said he had better not go, and asked him why he could not stay; he said he had not come prepared—could not pay his



bill; Watkins said he would lend him money to pay his bill, and handed out a ten-dollar bill and wanted me to change it; I told him I could not do it, for I did not like to spare the small bills I had; Watkins then said, "Lend me a dollar until tomorrow, then I will pay you." I handed him the dollar, and the next morning he came in and handed me a ten-dollar bill and I gave him back nine dollars; can't tell the date, but think it was some time in February; I can't tell when I had the first party; it must have been at a dance before the 22d when he paid the bill, as the dance after the 22d was free.

Daniel S. Baker: I was with my sister, Mary Baker, that night, visiting my uncle, David Baker, one-half mile east of Cottonville; started for home at 11 o'clock, and my cousin, Melvin Baker, drove the team; we met defendant south of Cottonville when going home; drove moderately as the road was rough; there are hills between my uncle's and Cottonville; was twenty-five or thirty rods from corners when I saw the man in the field; could not tell which way he was traveling, but think he was walking toward the fence; there were some trees along the road, and a house; saw no cattle or horses in the field; there are no obstructions to the view from where I was to by road, except a few trees near the corners and the house of Thomas Abbey. After we met Watkins we drove down past the schoolhouse to our house; saw no one or heard nothing unusual to attract my attention.

John A. Hunter: At the tree where horse was hitched, where murder was committed, I saw two tracks—one No. 9 and the other No. 7; saw a little blood in one of the tracks; I live between where murder was committed and Phillips'; heard teams going west at 8:30; saw them from the door and think they were wagons; saw defendant Nelson try his boot in one of the tracks; it was a size larger than Nelson's; when the team's passed, my wife remarked that it was late; I looked at the clock, it was half past 8; the house stands ten or fifteen rods from the road; teams are constantly traveling along the road; don't think I could hear a man passing my house on horseback; at 9 o'clock I heard my father's dog barking; I should say there were no bells on these teams.

Alfred L. Palmer: I paid Cronk five dollars just before he was murdered; prior to this he came to my office and wanted to sell me a note against some parties by the name of Reid, and I told him that I did not want to buy the note; he said, "You may think I am hard up," and showed me his wallet; saw two or three twenty dollar bills and some tens.

B. F. Thomas: Reside in Andrew; am an attorney; know defendant Watkins; between March 25th and April 16th defendant applied to me for money; secured him twenty dollars; did not let him have any the winter previous, and never let him have any but that time. This twenty dollars was advanced upon a bounty claim I got for Watkins, and was nearly two months after the murder of Cronk; let him have the money before he was arrested the second time.

Thomas Ray: Reside in Andrew; am a blacksmith; think these two pieces of clevis have been joined together at some time; they are not now as I saw them; one piece has been struck on something and dulled at the point; one man evidently made both pieces; there is two kinds of iron in the two pieces, one soft and the other hard; before it was dulled the point fit it exactly.

James Thompson: Reside in Andrew; am justice of peace; Watkins, when before me on preliminary examination, made a statement in regard to the time of his arriving at Bucklin's, which was taken down in writing. When McCombs brought the news of finding the horse I was in the sheriff's office and saw Watkins; he said nothing for a few moments and went out with me to Mr. Thomas' office; on our way there he remarked: "I am sorry, I am sorry," but did not say for what; I made no reply; do not recollect that he made any other remarks.

James Sawtell: Was in the wagon on the road when Whitley picked up the stick of wood; it was about eighteen inches long; on splinters on stick

were several hairs and stains of a dark reddish cast, which I took to be blood; saw Dean bring the piece of clevis to Whitley and give it to him.

This concludes the evidence on the part of the state.

Watkins was sentenced to be hanged February 21, 1868. An extension of time was granted until April 17th. Bucklin and Nelson, who had been arrested as accomplices, took a change of venue to Clinton county, and were acquitted, because the county commissioners objected to the expense of summoning so many witnesses. Watkins having been convicted on the theory of conspiracy, and that theory failing to convict the other conspirators, gave grounds for a new trial for Watkins.

It was generally believed that if Watkins was tried again that he would be cleared. The bugaboo of the great and useless expense that would be made, was talked up, and the prosecution was abandoned, and Watkins was turned loose. After his release he went to Clinton county, worked on a farm, and for a time clerked in a hardware store in Clinton. We believe the last heard of him in Clinton for years was of his being out with a man one night on a kind of a spree; the next morning the man was found with his head split open, and Watkins had disappeared. His next exploit that we hear of was in Monona county.

While Watkins, Bucklin and Nelson were confined in Andrew, awaiting trial, a mob of two hundred men was organized to hang the three men. The mob, or vigilance committee, entered Andrew one evening and took possession of the town, giving out that they would hang the culprits next morning at 9 o'clock; they had no idea of any resistance being attempted, and neglected the precaution of securing the prisoners, knowing full well that the old jail would offer but little resistance. But Sheriff Winfield Scott Belden, who had learned discipline during three years of war, had but little respect for a mob, and had no thoughts of surrendering his prisoners to them. He had an interview with a boy during the night and persuaded him to carry a letter to the deputy sheriff in Maquoketa. Very early next morning the boy mounted a horse bareback and told the guards that he was going after his mother's cows, but when he got outside, rode straight and swiftly for Maquoketa. The sheriff in the meantime had taken a few determined men whom he could rely upon, and removed the prisoners from the jail to the third story of the courthouse, where a few men could stand off an army without artillery. When the mob had breakfasted and were ready for the hanging bee, they found that they had made a fatal mistake in not remembering the old adage about catching before hanging.

While they were parleying with the sheriff, the deputy arrived on the scene with a small army from Maquoketa, and the hanging was indefinitely postponed. In less than a year these same men were quite willing to have Watkins turned loose, to save the expense of another trial, and no one ever offered to molest him.

To show the wonderful nerve of Watkins: we are told that while he was under the sentence of death, some young ladies from Cottonville called to see him one day in the jail; while in conversation with him a load of lumber was brought to the jail for the scaffold. Watkins watched the men unloading it unconcernedly, and remarked it was his valentine.

## THE DEATH OF WATKINS RECALLS FAMOUS MURDER.

BY WILLIAM GRAHAM.

The death of Watkins, the life prisoner in the penitentiary, whose application for pardon would have come before the next legislature, removed one whose career in Jackson county gave rise to one of the most notable and sensational trials for murder which that county ever knew. At our request, one of his coun-



sel has given us an outline of the case, which at the time attracted great attention in the eastern part of the state.

On the morning of January 24, 1867, the body of a man was found by some children on their way to school, lying just over the fence by the side of a cross road, and only a few rods from what was known as the Hunter Schoolhouse, one mile south of Cottonville. The man had evidently been murdered, as his head was smashed in by a blow on his forehead over his eyes, and there were two other wounds on the back of his head. His hat and trousers had been carried off, the body having been carried to the fence and thrown over and two rails laid across it. The footprints of those who carried the body were plainly visible, and also the mark of another peculiar shoe in the snow, which had been scraped up in the road to cover the blood where the man had been killed. An alarm was given by the school teacher, a young lady, and the neighbors removed the body to Cottonville, where it was recognized as the body of Samuel S. Cronk, a resident of Andrew, who had been a soldier in the Thirty-first Iowa, and had spent an hour or two in Cottonville the day before.

It seems that a case was to be tried before Hon. A. R. Cotton at Andrew on the 23d and Sheriff Belden engaged Cronk to go to Lamotte to serve a subpoena on Hon. John Wilson, while he himself went to Bellevue to notify the writer. Cronk stopped at Cottonville on his way to see some of his old soldier friends, and they persuaded him to attend a party there, and serve the subpoena afterward. He reached Lamotte about 2 o'clock in the morning, and after rousing up Mr. Wilson, went to bed at the hotel there and slept until about 9 o'clock. After breakfast he returned to Cottonville, and there met Samuel P. Watkins, who had been his comrade in the army, belonging to the same company, and occupying the same bunk in winter quarters, and the same tent in summer, and sleeping under the same blanket when on the march, and who had also attended the party the night before. They had a little conversation in Purdy's saloon, and then Cronk went to a shoe shop, across the street, and there took out his pocket book and showing quite a lot of money. At the party the night before he had boasted that he had sold his farm for one thousand, three hundred dollars, and had "the money in his breeches." This boast was not true, but it probably cost Cronk his life. He had bargained to sell his farm; but, as he was not quite twenty-one, he could not give a good deed for a month yet, and the money he had in his pocket book was probably about one hundred and twenty dollars which he had received from other sources. He was undoubtedly murdered by parties who were trying to rob him of the money he had boasted of having.

After Cronk's visit to the shoe shop, he returned to Watkins, and after a little conversation, they went off together on foot, leading Cronk's horse, telling parties who saw them that they were going to the house of George Nelson, a farmer living some two miles or more southeast of Cottonville, who was the father of two rather attractive daughters. They spent the afternoon there, and Watkins expected to stay all night. But about sundown Mr. Nelson, who had been away, returned, bringing with him another daughter and her children, and a son-in-law came to spend the night, which, with Nelson's family, made a pretty full house. The young people spent a merry evening together, but the old man was not at all pleased with their company, and quite early began to make preparations to go to bed in the sitting room they were occupying. The young men took the hint and left on foot, leading Cronk's horse as before. Their road this time took them directly toward the Hunter schoolhouse, distant about a mile and a half away. But half a mile from Nelson's there was a byroad through the fields leading to Cottonville, which left the main road at the house of Mr. King. Watkins insisted that here he and Cronk shook hands and bade each other good night, and Cronk mounted his horse, and started for Andrew on a canter. Mrs. King heard some one approaching her house, and went to the door, expecting to meet a neighbor who was to have come that evening on an errand. She did not see any one, but heard some one pass her house whistling, and heard a horse

going west on the road faster than a walk. Some young people, returning home from a visit, saw by the bright moonlight some one walking on this byroad near the Cottonville end, and on turning a corner met him and recognized him as Watkins, and spoke to him. This was just a mile from the scene of the murder, and a mile and a half or more from where he claimed to have parted with Cronk.

Shortly afterward Watkins, John B. Bucklin, with whom Watkins lived, and Calvin Nelson, a brother-in-law of Bucklin and a son of George Nelson, were arrested, charged with the murder, but as nothing could be proved against them they were discharged. Cronk's horse had disappeared, and the community was settling down to the belief that the murder had been committed by some parties who had taken the horse, and left the country. But on the first Sunday in April John Matthews, passing through the woods on his way home, discovered the carcass of Cronk's horse. It had been fastened to two trees growing near each other and left to starve to death. The poor animal, in its agony, had gnawed off both trees, one nearly six inches in diameter, but unfortunately just above where the halter and straps had been tied instead of below, and in its efforts to get loose strained at its bonds until the headstall had cut through skin and flesh to the very bone.

The finding of the horse, within a short distance of the residence of the parties who had been suspected, aroused new interest in the case, and the neighbors, on searching the surrounding woods, found Cronk's hat not far away with the lining torn out, and his empty pocketbook near a fence, and in the snow which had fallen early that year the footprints of three persons, and the measurements of one of the tracks exactly corresponded with a very peculiar shoe worn at that time by Bucklin, and were similar to the track in the bloody snow at the place of the murder. The other footprints were the same size of those found at that place and all corresponded with the sizes of the shoes worn by the prisoners.

A further search discovered Cronk's pantaloons under a brush heap not far from Bucklin's house. All the linings had been torn open, showing that those who were responsible for Cronk's death were in search of the thirteen hundred dollars which Cronk had boasted he "had in his breeches." A further search of Bucklin's house revealed a piece of an iron clevis broken at "the goose neck," but no importance was attached to that until a few days afterward when a man picked up in a plowed field within fifty feet of where Cronk had been killed the other piece of the clevis with a strip of blue drilling attached to it, which parties remembered having seen Bucklin's little boy drag around the house as a plaything. On examining Cronk's body, this piece of iron exactly fitted the wound over his eyes, which had crushed his skull.

Excitement rose to fever heat. Watkins, Bucklin and Nelson were again arrested, and while the two latter were admitted to bail, Watkins was held without bail. An impromptu vigilance committee was organized to hang Watkins, and only the determination of the sheriff, aided by the other county officers, who successfully defended the stairs leading to the sheriff's office against the mob, prevented the lynching of the prisoner. At one time the sheriff despaired of being able to protect him much longer, and told him that he believed the mob would hang him within the next quarter of an hour. "Let them hang, and be d—m," was Watkins' answer, and he asked for a sheet of paper, and began writing what those with him at the time thought was a confession, but which proved to be a letter to his girl. His coolness and selfpossession all through were remarkable. Soon after he was placed in the jail at Dubuque for safe keeping to protect him from mob violence.

The grand jury in September following indicted all three of them for willful murder, and the case came on for trial at the December term, 1867. At the request of the prisoner, the court appointed William Graham, who had recently removed from Jackson county to Dubuque, and D. A. Wynkoop, then of Bellevue, to defend him, and set the case for trial next morning, refusing counsel further time to prepare for trial.



The late C. M. Dunbar, of Maquoketa, volunteered to assist the defense, and they were also aided by B. F. Thomas, of Andrew, who had appeared at the preliminary examination. Hon. Lyman A. Ellis, of Lyons, was district attorney, and was assisted in the prosecution by Hon. J. S. Darling, now of Clinton, who then resided in Andrew. Hon. J. Scott Richman, of Muscatine, one of the best judges in the state, was on the bench. Hon. Geo. L. Heberling, afterward member of the legislature and late United States marshal; Captain Hustis, a retired sea captain, and Forest Miles, on whose land the town of Miles was afterward built, were on the jury. The judge and the district attorney, and Mr. Wynkoop and Mr. Dunbar have since died; the others are still living and are in full practice.

The trial began on December 12th and the remainder of that week was consumed in obtaining a jury. About a hundred talesmen were examined, and nearly all were excused because of having formed an opinion adverse to the prisoner. On Saturday afternoon a jury was obtained, and on Monday the case was opened and the taking of testimony began, and, the court sitting day and night, was closed late Saturday night. The most intense interest was manifested, and the excitement rose higher day by day.

Popular opinion was all against the prisoner, and permeated the jury as well as the audience, and unconsciously affected the bench. The trial was a battle royal, the stake being a young man's life. The counsel for the state had no superiors as trial lawyers in the Seventh district. The district attorney was serving the fifth year in the position which he filled for sixteen years successively, and Judge Darling was in the full maturity of his powers. Cronk was the son of an early pioneer of Jackson county, who was killed while crossing the plains to California, and his sister, who had been adopted by the family of the county treasurer, had retained Judge Darling to prepare the case for the state, and was using every effort to secure the punishment of one whom she believed to be the slayer of her only brother. So that public zeal and private vengeance were both enlisted in the prosecution of the accused. None of the counsel for the defense had ever participated in the trial of a capital case before, and to all of them, except Mr. Wynkoop, who was just beginning the career in which he had won so many victories, the practice of criminal law was exceedingly distasteful. Their client had no means to aid his defense, and but few friends, and no relatives within a thousand miles. But the case was stubbornly contested inch by inch in spite of the adverse sentiment of outsiders.

To show the difficulties under which the counsel for the accused labored, it may be said that none of them, except Mr. Thomas, had ever exchanged a word with their client until after he requested the court to assign them to defend him. Knowing something of the prejudice against him, their first step was to prepare an application for a change of venue to another county. When the sheriff heard of this, he went to the counsel, and told them that an organization had been perfected to lynch the prisoner if he should apply for a continuance of the case, or for a change of venue. That a guard had been set over the jail, and every road into the town was picketed day and night so that it would not be possible to get him out of town if the change should be granted; that he had no force to defend him; and that filing the application would mean certain death to the accused within an hour. The other county officers, who had risked their own lives previously in defending him against the mob, confirmed the sheriff's statement, and as the defendant's counsel were not desirous of hastening their client's departure from this world, they did not file their application, preferring to risk the adverse verdict of a jury rather than death by a mob violence, and entered upon the trial with the feeling that a rope was already around the neck of the accused.

The prisoner was the last person seen in company with the deceased before his death. This fact, together with a statement made by him before his arrest as to the time he left Nelson's house, was the strongest evidence against him. The state attempted to show that shortly before the murder, Watkins was without

money, and that shortly after he paid various bills, amounting to thirty dollars; but the testimony was quite inconclusive on this point, and the attempt to identify some of the money he paid out as part of that in Cronk's possession the day before his death, failed. The neighbors of the accused, while he lived at Cottonville, testified to his excellent character. His captain in the army, and Captain Bockius, who commanded another company in the same regiment, bore witness to his merits as a soldier, and his good behavior, and his intimacy with the deceased, and Colonel Theodore Stimming, who led the regiment through Georgia on Sherman's famous "March to the Sea," came down from Dubuque to add his testimony in the defendant's favor, speaking of him in high terms as one who had served under him three years with credit to himself, and who had never been guilty of any act of cruelty, and was never known to quarrel with any of his comrades. The law at that time did not allow the accused to testify in his own behalf.

The case was argued to the jury on the second Monday of the trial, District Attorney Ellis making the opening argument for the state, calmly and dispassionately reviewing the case. At 1 o'clock p. m. Mr. Graham made the opening argument for the defendant, occupying two hours, and Mr. Wynkoop followed, speaking until after 6 o'clock. In the evening Judge Darling closed the case with a powerful address in which he severely arraigned the prisoner. About 11 o'clock of Christmas eve, Judge Richman gave a charge to the jury, unexceptionable throughout, and they immediately retired.

The next morning the writer was obliged to return home on account of sickness in his family, but before leaving Andrew was informed that the jury was "hung," and heard reputable and leading citizens openly discussing on the streets whether they should not take the prisoner out of jail and hang him without waiting for the verdict of the jury. So marked was this manifestation of hostility to the accused, that he believed that the prisoner would be lynched before night. The judge called the jury in twice and urged them to agree, the second time in terms which the counsel for the accused deemed prejudicial to him. But after seventeen hours, Peter German, the juror who stood out longest, gave in, and the jury returned a verdict of "guilty of murder in the first degree" (a grewsome Christmas gift for the defendant), and six hours afterward the judge overruled a motion for a new trial, and sentenced the prisoner to be executed on February 21, 1868.

A story has gone the rounds of the newspapers that Watkins saw without a tremor from the jail window the building of the scaffold on which he was to be executed. This is not correct. No scaffold was ever built for him. The sheriff did erect a building for a stable, in which it was intended that the execution should take place, if at all, and with the material for the building was also delivered the material for the scaffold, but it was never used. The sheriff and the prisoner both knew that an appeal would be taken to the supreme court, and that the appeal would be taken if necessary before the day set for executing the sentence. But the appeal could be taken at any time within a year, and his counsel deemed it best to put it off as long as possible so as to give the popular prejudice against their client time to abate.

Accordingly, with the assistance of Hon. L. B. Dunham, the senator for Jackson county, they procured from Governor Merrill a reprieve until the following November, before which time the trials of Bucklin and Nelson would have taken place. The appeal would, under the law, have to be argued before the supreme court at their argument term at Dubuque, which was held in October and April. The serving of the notice of appeal was not made until after the term at Dubuque in October had passed, and therefore the case could not be heard until April, 1869, the defendant meanwhile remaining in jail at Andrew.

A singular occurrence took place in the winter of 1868 and 1869, showing the coolness of the prisoner, and also his faith in his ultimate discharge. The old jail at Andrew was an offense to civilization. The two cells were little better



than ovens, one on each side of a narrow hall, lighted at one end by the only window in the jail, and at the other end was a heavy oaken door, in which was a small opening less than a foot square, through which were passed the meals of the prisoners. This door opened into another hall, adjoining which were the living rooms of the jailer and his family. At that time Watkins was the only prisoner, and he evidently got tired of solitary confinement. By this time, too, he had become well known to many of the citizens of that little town, and some of his friends were employed in the stores. These friends were one afternoon astonished at seeing Watkins walk in unattended, telling them he had come to make them a call, and he sat down and chatted for a little while, and then went to another store and made another visit, and after two or three hours went back to the jail, where he found the jailer chopping wood. The jailer not noticing who he was, Watkins asked him for a job, offering to work for his board and clothes, and when the jailer declined, he asked him to furnish him lodging for the night, even if he had to put him in the jail, and when the jailer (old Sam McKinley) still refused, he said, "Well, Sam, you will have to take me in for no one else in the country would dare keep me over night." At this, old Sam looked up and recognizing his prisoner apparently at liberty, nearly fainted.

Watkins had grown so thin from long confinement and want of exercise, that he had easily wriggled through the opening in the hall door, and "took a walk" unseen. He probably had not strength enough left to make his escape, but though under sentence of death he made no effort to do so.

The appeal was argued orally by Mr. Dunbar and Mr. Wynkoop, Mr. Graham filing a written argument, at the April term of the Supreme Court at Dubuque in 1869, and in June following the court reversed the judgment below, and ordered a new trial. The court held that the indictment upon which he had been convicted was not good as an indictment for murder in the first degree, though good as an indictment for murder in second degree. But instead of reducing the punishment to imprisonment for life, or any time not less than ten years, as they might have done, and as they did in another case quite similar, decided on the same day, and as they have done repeatedly since, they granted a new trial because they were not satisfied that the testimony justified the verdict of guilty of any offense.

In the meantime Bucklin and Nelson had taken a change of venue to Clinton county, and on their trial on substantially the same evidence which was given against Watkins, and which was much stronger against Bucklin than it was against Watkins, Judge Richman ordered a verdict of acquittal. In order to avoid any possible disturbance in Jackson county after the reversal of the case in the Supreme Court, a change of venue was quietly taken by Watkins to Clinton, and the district attorney, who had always grave doubts of the sufficiency of the evidence, declined to prosecute the case further, and after an imprisonment of about two years and a half Watkins was discharged.

It has been stated repeatedly in the newspapers that Watkins escaped punishment for the murder of Cronk by a technicality. This is not correct. The judgment against him was reversed because he could not rightfully be convicted of murder in the first degree upon the indictment. But he was not tried again because the district attorney did not believe that the evidence against him would warrant a verdict of guilty of murder in the second degree.

Watkins' account of himself was that he was born in Richmond, Virginia, and when he became of age he came west to seek his fortune, like a great many other young men. He, in some way, came to Cottonville, and a short time afterward enlisted, at the same time with Cronk, in the Thirty-first Iowa Infantry, and with that regiment participated in the campaigns under Grant and Sherman. When Sherman's army marched through Richmond, he obtained leave of absence, and went to visit his father. The latter, seeing his son in the uniform of a Union soldier, drove him away from his home with curses, and told him never to let him see his face again, and he never did. He returned with his company to

Jackson county, and made his home at Cottonville until his arrest, but made one if not two trips across the plains from Omaha to Denver, as one of the escort to a train of merchandise to protect them against the Indians. After his release from imprisonment, he remained in Clinton working in some of the business houses for about two years, and then went to the western part of the state.

One thing which impressed itself on the minds of his counsel was Watkins's total lack of appreciation of what they had done for him. He never manifested any gratitude for their services, nor even thanked them for their gratuitous efforts, nor even offered to refund the money they had expended in his behalf, though afterward able to do so. The last interview the writer had with him was in Clinton, about a year after his discharge, and he was very much out of humor because he was advised that he could not recover damages from Jackson county for his long imprisonment, and at the refusal of his former counsel to bring suit to recover them.

As to the tragedy in Monona county, which finally landed him in the penitentiary for life, and where he died, the writer knows only what has appeared from time to time in the newspapers, excepting that a few weeks after his trial there, the writer was informed by one of the counsel engaged in it, that the fact that he had been before convicted and sentenced to death, had a potent influence in procuring a verdict against him for murder in the first degree.

Cronk, the murdered man, had been left an orphan at an early age, and for the most part looked after himself. He was only about fifteen when he enlisted in the army and made a faithful soldier, and was fearless in the discharge of his duty. After his discharge he made his home in Andrew, and for awhile carried the mail between Andrew and Quasqueton, and afterward worked at anything he could find to do which had money in it. He was quite successful in trading horses. Many a time he conveyed the writer over the roads of Jackson county, sometimes with his own team, and sometimes with a livery team, and all his talk on such occasions was about money getting, and how to invest his gains. He had an appointment to meet him on Monday following the murder for the purpose of releasing a lien on his farm, which Cronk had contracted to sell. There is no doubt that when he was attacked by those who sought to rob him, he put up a vigorous defense, and it was probably owing to this resistance that his assailants took his life.

Bucklin and Nelson both removed from Iowa many years ago, and it is said that both are dead. The testimony developed against Nelson was very slight, and if his character had been above reproach he would never have been indicted. The writer has never been able to account for the death of Cronk without the presence of Bucklin. Other parties against whom suspicion was directed have also passed away, and now it is not likely that the truth will ever be known. As for Watkins, none of his counsel believed him guilty. His explanation to them of where he was and how occupied on the night when Cronk met his death were reasonable and consistent with the facts established on the trial. The most that can be said against him in that connection, to the mind of the writer, is that there is a bare possibility that he might have participated in the murder. There is a greater possibility that after the deed had been committed, he learned who the perpetrators were, and refused to betray them. Be this as it may, the murder of Cronk is probably one of those cases in regard to which the whole truth will never be known until Cronk and his murderers "stand before God and the books are opened."

#### KILLING OF MELIUS BOSER BY WATKINS.

In August, 1876, Frank P. Watkins hired a young man by the name of Melius Boser to go with his team and work for him on a large farm that he claimed to own in Marshall county. Since that time nothing has been seen or heard of Boser. But Watkins soon after made his appearance in Dunlap with



the team, claiming it as his own. Subsequently he took the team to Council Bluffs and sold it to Joe West, for two lots in that place, valued at about fifty dollars each, and seventy dollars in money. He then returned to Onawa, saw Mrs. Boser and undertook to account to her for the whereabouts of the team and the boy. Watkins told a nice story, to the effect that they were in the eastern part of the state, earning two dollars per day at work making cider. Then he returned to the Bluffs, and thence to near Dunlap, where he went to work on a farm. The latter part of October, Mrs. Boser not hearing from the boy, became uneasy, made inquiries, and went to Dunlap and had a warrant issued for Watkins' arrest, but he got wind of it and lit out unceremoniously.

About the 8th of November, Mrs. Boser placed the matter in the hands of James Walker, sheriff, who ascertained, as previously stated, what become of the team, secured and returned it to Mrs. Boser. Since that time he has been engaged in endeavoring to ascertain the whereabouts of Watkins. About a week ago he obtained a clue to his whereabouts, and sent to E. W. Jackson, city marshal of Council Bluffs, to arrest the man, but as Jackson moved too slow, Walker started himself for him. He was found at work on a farm eight miles nearly west of Shelby Station, in Harrison county, passing under the name of Harry Wilson. The arrest was quietly made and on Wednesday morning Walker arrived home with him and lodged him in jail.

There will probably be no trouble in securing his conviction for larceny, and unless he accounts for the whereabouts of young Boser, he may have a heavier job on hand, as it is quite generally surmised that he made way with him for the sake of gaining possession of the team.

Much credit is certainly due to Sheriff Walker for the faithfulness with which he has managed the case, and for his prompt action in the premises when he obtained a clue.

Last Friday evening, May 4th (1877), a party of men bound for the Black Hills, camped on or near Battle Creek on the Dunlap road, in Jordan township, Monona county, in the vicinity of the farm of Mr. Ransom. The next morning, Saturday, one of the party started out in search of game, thinking he might be able to find a rabbit for his dog—a large grayhound. He followed up the creek some ways and came upon the clothing of some man; thinking it strange that he should find such articles in that out of the way place, he pursued his investigations farther, and came upon human bones. He then returned to his party, and they, feeling confident there had been foul play, disturbed nothing, and carefully marked the place with a stake, and at the intersection of the Dunlap road placed another one, and then proceeded on their way westward. At Castana they told their story in the store of Mr. F. A. Day. Mr. O. M. Morse was present, heard the story, and as he was justice of the peace, at once proceeded to act as coroner in accordance with the provisions of the code. A jury was immediately subpoenaed, consisting of Messrs. F. A. Day, S. A. Rice, and A. J. Hathaway, and they proceeded to the spot indicated by the travelers. It is regretted very much that the names of the travelers were not obtained, as they are certainly deserving of credit for the careful manner in which they conducted their part of the matter.

The coroner and jury found that the clothes were lying at the foot of some willows, with every appearance of having been carried there by high water. The bones were also scattered around some, with every appearance of having been disturbed by the action of the water, but were all laying within a radius of about ten feet.

Every indication seems to go to prove that the remains found are those of young Boser, and that he was here murdered by Watkins. The place where they camped last summer on a bluff close to Battle Creek, and but a few rods from the Dunlap road, is plainly marked. The remains of the campfire are still there and some of the partially burnt fagots yet remain. The exact spot where the wagon and horses stood can plainly be seen. Near where the wagon

stood are traces of blood, and the ground looks as though there might have been a struggle there. And again there are traces that would go to show that the body had been dragged first to one place, and that not suiting, it was dragged back to the wagon again, and thence along the bluff to the point and from there thrown into the creek. Battle Creek starts from a small spring near the scene of the murder, and at that time there could have been but a few inches of water in it. Since then the high water has evidently carried the bones and clothing down the stream and lodged them where found.

The skull was broken in a number of pieces, death having evidently ensued from blows upon the head. The bones are undoubtedly those of a young man; the wisdom teeth had started, but they were not yet through the jaw bone.

The clothing consists of a pair of pants, a pair of suspenders, a ruffled shirt, a stocking and a hat. Quantities of hair were found and also a jack knife.

Mrs. Boser identified the pants as a pair she made for Melius with her own hands, and produced a piece of cloth she had left which matched exactly. The shirt is also one she made. The hat she readily recognized and said she bought it at Elliott's and paid one dollar and twenty-five cents for it. The knife, she says, is one Melius traded for with one of the Allen boys. So it would seem that there can be scarcely any room for doubting that these are the remains of Melius Boser, and that they will fix the crime upon Watkins.

It is known that Watkins sold Boser's watch in Dunlap, and that he had there with him also Boser's coat, and his dog and gun.

On Sunday the remains were brought to Onawa by Mr. Morse and delivered into the custody of Sheriff Walker.

While these are not the particulars in full detail, yet they contain all the vital facts and may be taken for a general summary of all that is now known.

Watkins is a hardened criminal, and his history of crime would fill volumes. His real name is Samuel P. Watkins, as shown by his discharge papers; but while operating in this vicinity he passed under the name of Frank P.

Watkins, while living in Jackson county, was tried for complicity in the murder of Samuel S. Cronk, committed on the 23d day of January, 1867. He was convicted and sentenced to be hung Friday, February 20, 1868. The material for erecting his scaffold was unloaded in front of his prison window, but caused no visible fear to show itself upon him. He was subsequently acquitted through some legal technicality.

SENTENCED TO PENITENTIARY FOR LIFE.

From Gazette, October 4, 1877.

The trial of Frank P. Watkins for the murder of young Boser, came off at the last term of the District Court at this place. The trial commenced on Wednesday evening and lasted until Saturday afternoon. The evidence not only confirmed what particulars were published in the Gazette last spring, but made the testimony even stronger. It would be very difficult to find a case based on circumstantial evidence alone where the chain was any more complete than in this case. The prosecution was very ably conducted by Geo. B. McCarty, district attorney, assisted by Messrs. Joy and McMillan, and was characterized by unusual fairness. Messrs. Monk and Selleck and Lucas appeared for the defense, who did all that lay in their power to see that the defendant had a fair trial. The case absorbed a great deal of attention and the court room was constantly crowded, and during the pleading many ladies were present. The case was given to the jury at 2 o'clock, Saturday, and, after an absence of about fifteen minutes, they returned a verdict of murder in the first degree. That evening Judge Lewis sentenced the prisoner to the penitentiary for life. In delivering the sentence he recounted the scene and incidents of the murder and moved even the stony hearted perpetrator of the deed and



caused him to bow his head in shame. To the very last, in court, Watkins maintained his innocence. Subsequently on Sunday evening he confessed to Sheriff Walker and his counsel that he killed Boser, but did it in self-defense. He said that he and Boser got into a quarrel, when the latter drew a revolver and fired at him, when he shot Boser with his shot gun, putting two loads of buckshot into his breast. This statement is not believed, as it conflicts with all the testimony. During the trial he persistently lied to his counsel, and no confidence can be put in any statement that he may make, unless the testimony will substantiate it. Sheriff Walker started on Monday with Watkins for the penitentiary. During the trial he remarked to the sheriff, "You'll never get me to Fort Madison, I can tell you that." "Well," said the officer, "I'll get enough of you there to get a receipt for it." And subsequently the sheriff took away from him a large needle and a piece of glass which he had secured for the purpose of committing suicide, and afterwards he gave up other dangerous pieces and said he had given up the idea of taking his life.

The judge paid a very high compliment to our county officers and especially the sheriff, for the excellent manner in which the case was made ready for trial.

The counsel for the defense made a motion for a new trial, which was overruled, whereupon they excepted, and the case is now in position to be carried to the Supreme Court if they deem it advisable.

This information was furnished through the kindness of Hon. E. M. Casady, of Whiting, Iowa, who was one of the jurors that found Watkins guilty.

Watkins was tried September 29, 1877, found guilty of murder in first degree, sentenced to penitentiary for life, and taken to Fort Madison, October 2, 1877.

#### INDICTMENT.

*To the District Court of said state, within and for said county, at the September term thereof, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven.*

The jurors of the grand jury of the State of Iowa, within and for said county of Monona, legally convoked, impaneled, tried, sworn and charged in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, upon their oaths do aver, find and present and accuse, Frank P. Watkins of the crime of murder in the first degree, committed as follows:

1st. The said Frank Watkins heretofore, towit: On or about the 8th day of August, A. D. 1876, in the county of Monona and State of Iowa aforesaid, did then and there willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly and of his malice aforethought, and with intent to kill and murder, one, Melius Boser in manner and by means of instruments and weapons to the grand jurors unknown, then and there did inflict a mortal wound on the person of said Melius Boser, of which said wound so inflicted as aforesaid by the said Frank P. Watkins, the said Melius Boser then and there did die; so that the grand jury aforesaid say that the said Frank P. Watkins on or about the 8th day of August, A. D. 1876, at the county of Monona, in the State of Iowa, in manner and form as aforesaid, did willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly and of his malice aforethought, feloniously kill and murder the said Melius Boser.

2nd. And the grand jurors aforesaid of the county of Monona, and State of Iowa aforesaid, in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, further say: that the said Frank P. Watkins on or about the 8th day of August, A. D. 1876, in the county of Monona, and State of Iowa, did then and there upon the body of one Melius Boser, then and there being feloniously, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, commit an assault with a deadly weapon, the exact nature, character, name and description of said deadly weapon to the grand jurors unknown; then and there the said Frank P. Watkins, by lying in wait with the specific intent to kill and murder

the said Melius Boser, willfully, deliberately, premeditatedly and of his malice aforethought with said deadly weapons, the name, character and description of said deadly, etc., etc.

SHOT DOWN WHILE DEFENDING HIS SISTER'S HONOR.

Following is the evidence before the grand jury in the case of the State of Iowa vs. Charles Town for the killing of Thomas L. Keithley in Bellevue on the 23d of March, 1881:

I, Thomas L. Keithley, being duly sworn, and recognizing the fact that this is my last illness, and in consequence of my near approach of death, testify as follows: In the first place, he, Charles Town, insulted my sister, Maria Keithley; I told him I wanted him to apologize to her, at which he made fun of me, and then I slapped him with my left hand open; he jumped back and came at me, shooting with a revolver; he fired, to the best of my knowledge, four shots; at least, there are four holes in me, one in the back of my head, two near my right arm pit, and one in my groin; I had no weapon of any kind or description; when he commenced shooting I caught hold of him and kept close to him in hopes to prevent his shooting me, and threw him down, and was grappling for the revolver, when Tony Kemp came out of his place of business, grabbed the revolver and in doing so severed the stock from the barrel; I got up and started home; had not gone far when I found myself growing weak from loss of blood; with the aid of Chas. Mann we reached Dr. Hollister's office. This, my last statement, I make fully, recognizing that I will not recover, and that it may be used as evidence in the trial of the case of the State of Iowa by Charles Town, for my murder. Thomas L. Keithley.

John W. Keithley, being sworn, says: On the 24th day of March, 1881, my son, Thomas L. Keithley, was shot in four places—two in the right breast near the nipple, one in the head, one in the right groin. I have reason to believe that Town did the shooting; do not think my son will live until 6 o'clock today. Drs. Reed, Hollister, and Miller have attended him; my son is about twenty-four years old.

James Campbell, sworn, says: I was standing in the recess of the doorway of Keglar's store on Wednesday evening, March 23, 1881, talking with Mr. Town and saw Thomas L. Keithley coming up the street, and said to Town, "There may be a fuss." He said, "I think not, it is his brother that is mad at me." Keithley came up and said to Town, "What did you insult my sister on Sunday evening for?" He said he did not, that he supposed it was another girl that he was acquainted with, and he stepped one side and let her pass. Keithley said he did insult her, caught her by the shoulder and shoved her against the fence. Town denied it, said, "Tom, you know I would not have spoken to her if I had known who it was;" Keithley spoke and said, "Look here, Town, don't ever insult a lady on the street; see who it is before you say anything to her; never insult a sister of mine again." I said to Keithley to go on and not make any fuss. Then Town said to him, "Go away and mind your business, for I do not want any fuss with you;" Keithley said to him to not be sassy about it, and struck Town across the back of his face with the back of his hand, seized him by the coat and pulled him onto the sidewalk. Just at that time I saw Town draw a revolver; they scuffled for a very short time when Town fired; his revolver was pointed at Keithley's breast and very near his body; they scuffled on the sidewalk about four feet more, and then Town fired the second shot, the revolver pointed about the same as before; then they scuffled down the sidewalk about six feet and Town backed up on a snowdrift and the third shot was fired, pointed about the same as the others. I then went into a stairway out of sight and heard the fourth shot fired; looked out in very short time and they were still clinched; they were about twenty-five feet north of where I saw them last. I saw Tom Kemp take hold of Town. About that



time a number of persons came up, and they were separated. I should think Keithley weighed about one hundred and seventy-five, and Town about one hundred and fifty-five pounds. I had a conversation with Town the day before the shooting, in which he said he had trouble with the Keithley's; said that Jack Keithley and Frank Harrison met him in front of Weck's hotel, and that Mose Bean, the marshal, came up and took him into the hotel just as they were going to pitch onto him, and he said, "If they pitch onto me, I will shoot one of them," and showed his revolver.

Reuben Brown testifies: Was present at an altercation between Charles Town and Thomas Keithley on March 23, 1881; heard Keithley tell Town that he would whip him; Town said, "Keep away, I do not want anything to do with you;" Keithley said, "You have insulted my sister and I will whip you," and then struck him and pulled him onto the sidewalk; very soon the first shot was fired, which struck in the head; they continued scuffling and Town to shoot until the fourth shot was fired. I told Mr. Kemp he had better part them, and he did so. Not a word was said all the time they were scuffling.

Peter Butler, Jr., sworn: I am a constable in Bellevue; arrested Mr. Town Wednesday evening, March 23d; he surrendered to me, saying, "Take me away;" I said, "Charley, you have killed that man," and he replied, "I had to do it; I could not help it." Mr. Kemp took the revolver away from him just before I arrested him, four of the chambers being empty and one still loaded; it was a Smith & Wesson thirty-two caliber. On our way to the jail the old gentleman said, "Hold on, I want to kill that fellow;" we stopped and the marshal replied, "John, you go back, we will take care of this boy." During the time that I had him in charge he made the remark that he was in hopes that Keithley would not die. John Kucheman testifies to being present when the shooting took place. His testimony is in substance the same as Mr. Butler's.

James Hollister, sworn: Am a physician, and attended Thos. Keithley, who was said to have been shot by Charles Town; he was brought to my office immediately after being shot. The shot that was probably the cause of his death, was the one in the lower part of his bowels; that is the chief cause. Town's reputation is somewhat hard, especially when intoxicated. The reputation of both parties is said to be bad.

Ben F. Stukeley testifies: I had a talk with Jack Keithley, brother of Thomas, and Frank Harrison on Tuesday morning, March 22d, and Jack said that Ames, the landlord of the Bower House, had fired Town out; he further said they were waiting for Town on Kucheman's corner Monday night, but the marshal was with him, and had hard work to keep them away from Town, but they would catch him sometime. Keithley's reputation was bad. Town was noisy when not sober; do not consider him a dangerous man when drunk; never heard of Town insulting any ladies only that time; know nothing of Miss Keithley's reputation; Town seemed to try to evade the Keithleys and keep out of the way; never knew of Town carrying a revolver.

Frank Hanske, sworn: Was at the Bower House Sunday evening, March 20th; saw Town there; think he was drunk; went home and on the way saw Jack Keithley and Frank Harrison. After I got home I saw the landlord of the Bower House shoving Town out of the door; then Mr. Bean, the marshal, took him away. On the morning of the shooting, and after it had occurred, saw old man Keithley; I asked what the fight was about; he said Town had insulted his daughter.

M. M. Bean, sworn: Am marshal of Bellevue; am acquainted with Charles Town, also with Thos. Keithley. On Sunday evening was at the Bower House, on March 20th, and saw Town there, drunk, and the landlord put him out; I told him he must go to his boarding place or I would have to lock him up. We started out at Kucheman's corner, saw Jack Keithley and Frank Harrison. Keithley said to Town he was going to give it to him in the neck for insulting his sister. I said to them I would lock them all up if they raised any disturb-

ance, and I then took Town to his boarding house. Don't know whether Town was in the act of carrying a revolver or not.

F. E. Hallaway, sworn: On Sunday evening previous to the shooting, was walking down town with Charles Town; we met a lady; Town stepped in front of her and immediately stepped aside and let her pass; after going a few steps she said, "You dirty puppy, you will get your mouth slapped for this."

The case came up for trial at the June term in 1881, term of the District Court, and was continued from term to term until the March, 1883, term, when we find the following entry on the criminal docket: "Trial to court; judgment guilty." Sentence was deferred from term to term until March, 1885, when the case was stricken from the docket with leave to reinstate. That was the end of the case so far as Jackson court was concerned.

#### KILLING OF HI HOOVER BY WESTON.

On the night of December 30, 1893, at Harmony Park, outside of the corporate limits of the city of Bellevue, Iowa, at which park a dance was in progress, Henry Weston, city marshal of Bellevue, shot and killed one Hi Hoover. Weston was indicted by the grand jury of Jackson county and after a long and hard contested trial in the District Court, presided over by Judge Brannan, at which Weston was prosecuted by Levi Keck, county attorney, assisted by Hon. G. L. Johnson, and was defended by Eli Cole, of Bellevue, and D. A. Wynkoop, of Maquoketa, defendant was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary for eighteen months, from which he appealed.

As the decision of the Supreme Court in reviewing the case is quite a full and concise history of the case, we give the opinion as handed down by Judge Rothrock, chief justice.

#### STATE OF IOWA VS. HENRY WESTON, APPELLANT.

Instructions: Harmless error.—A refusal to instruct, on a prosecution for murder, against a city peace officer for killing a man in attempting to arrest him while quelling a disturbance at a dance hall just outside the city limits, that the accused had the right to exercise the duties of his office outside the corporation limits, even if erroneous, is cured by giving an instruction to the effect that accused or any other person, might have lawfully arrested the deceased and taken him into custody if he was engaged in a breach of peace.

Appeal from Jackson District Court. Hon. William F. Brannan, Judge. Tuesday, May 12, 1896.

The defendant was indicted for murder in the first degree. He was convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary for eighteen months, and he appeals. Affirmed. D. A. Wynkoop and Eli Cole, Jr., for appellant. Milton Remley, attorney general, and Levi Keck, county attorney, for the state.

Rothrock, C. J.—I. Counsel for appellee filed a motion to strike the evidence from the record, upon the ground that it was not preserved by a bill of exception within the proper time. The motion is overruled. There is doubt in our minds whether the motion is well taken, and as this is a criminal case, and the sustaining of the motion would not affect the result or conclusion, we have reached on the merits of the case, it is better that this disposition be made of the motion.

II. There is much complaint made by counsel for the defendant in reference to alleged misconduct of counsel for the state, in the course of the trial in the district court. This consists of improper remarks made in argument to the jury, and in alleged professional statements made by one of the counsel during his address to the jury. We have examined these objections. They are presented in such a way that it is very difficult to determine what the objections



relate. Some of the alleged objectionable language was not properly made of record; and, even if it were, we do not think it would require us to reverse the judgment for the misconduct of counsel. We have disposed of this question in this general way, because it would require many pages of an opinion to set out, discuss, and dispose of all the points made by counsel on this feature of the case. The proper disposition of the matter demands no elaborate consideration. The mere reading of the record discloses without question, that the defendant was fairly tried, so far as the acts and conduct of the prosecuting attorneys were involved.

III. The indictment was for the murder of one Hiram Hoover. It is conceded that Hoover was killed, and that he came to his death by being shot by the defendant with a revolver. It is not claimed, in behalf of the defendant, that the fatal shot was accidental. The revolver was discharged by the defendant at the deceased, purposely and intentionally. The defence relied upon is twofold: (1) That the killing was excusable, as being in self defense; and (2) that the defendant was a peace officer, and, while engaged in arresting the deceased for a breach of the peace, he was opposed by such resistance, that it was necessary for the defendant to kill or disable the deceased by the use of the revolver. The appeal is presented to us upon an immense record. The killing occurred at a ball, or dance, and many of those present were examined as witnesses, so that the record shows that the taxable costs amounted to more than one thousand four hundred dollars. The manner in which the case is presented in this court has made it necessary to examine and scrutinize the evidence very closely. In the opening statement of the argument in behalf of the appellant, facts are stated which we do not find in the record, and the affray which led up to the homicide is described apparently without much regard to the testimony of the witnesses. As an example, in statement of facts it is said deceased was in the act of striking defendant when defendant drew his revolver, "and ducked his head" to avoid the blow aimed at him, and fired the shot. This is stated as though it was an established fact in the case. An examination of the record shows there was a very decided preponderance of evidence that the defendant shot the deceased in the back, when he was six or seven feet away from him. We merely mention this is an instance of the extravagant claims made in behalf of the defendant. We will now proceed to state the actual facts in the case as shown by the testimony of the witnesses. It appears that there is a place in the suburbs of the city of Bellevue called "Harmony Park," which is owned by a number of citizens of Bellevue, and it is used as a pleasure resort. There is a building in which there is a dance hall, a ticket office, music stand, and a bar room. There was a ball appointed for that place on the night of December 30, 1893. It does not appear that invitations were issued, nor that the dance was expected to be a select gathering. So far as is shown, it was free for all. The crowd collected, and the dance proceeded, and the bar was in full operation, doing a business which appeared to be satisfactory to the proprietors and the customers. Indeed, the evidence tends to show that the bar was well patronized. The defendant was city marshal of Bellevue. Harmony Park was outside the corporate limits of the city, but the defendant attended the dance for the purpose of keeping order, and at the Harmony Park dance he was armed with a revolver, and he carried what is known as a "policeman's billy." Another man named Evans was present, who was sworn in as special policeman, to aid in maintaining peace and order. The deceased was a common laborer. His usual occupation was running on the river, as a raftsman in summer, and chopping wood in winter. He was married but for some time before the Harmony park ball lived separate from his wife. He lived in Bellevue and attended the dance on the night of December 30, 1893. The deceased appeared at the ball rather late that night. The dance had commenced some time before he had arrived. There is some conflict in the evidence as to his condition when he put in an appearance. It is quite evident however that he was intoxicated, and that he continued in that state after he went there.

He pushed in past the ticket seller, and did not pay for his admission. He took off his coat, and rolled up his shirt sleeves, and staggered around among the people. After a time he put on his coat. While his wife was on the floor dancing, he approached her and put his hand on her shoulder, and turned her around. He did not injure her, and it does not appear that she made any complaint of his treatment of her; but his conduct was an annoyance to the dancers, and others present. The defendant and the special policeman (Evans) interfered, and demanded that Hoover should keep quiet, and not disturb the ball. A personal collision occurred between the officer and Hoover. It does not appear that deceased struck either of the officers, but he resisted them, and it is probably fair to say that he attempted to strike the defendant, but he did not succeed in doing so. However, we do not regard that as material. The defendant knocked Hoover down with his billy, and the evidence tends to show that he and Evans had Hoover down on the dance floor more than once. After getting on his feet, the parties passed through the door leading to the bar room, and about that time the deceased pulled the billy from the defendant's hands. They all crowded through into the bar room, and Hoover was again thrown on the floor. He raised up, and about that time the fatal shot was fired. The ball from the revolver entered Hoover's body just below the left shoulderblade, and pierced his heart, and he died instantly. These are the general, and we may say undisputed facts attending the tragedy. It is true that an ingenious argument is advanced by defendant's counsel in support of the claim that Hoover was in the act of striking the defendant when he was shot. This contention is founded upon the course of the ball after it entered the body of the deceased. But, however plausible the theory may be, it can not overcome the well established physical fact that the shot was fired from the back of the deceased, and some distance from him, and at a time when he was making no resistance; and, indeed, the jury were fully warranted in finding from the evidence, that the defendant followed out into the bar room and shot the deceased after he said that he would quit the disturbance, and that, when the revolver was in sight, and was drawn up to shoot, a bystander tried to take it from defendant and thus prevent him from shooting the deceased. It is conceded that there is a decided conflict in the evidence as to what occurred during the disturbance. This probably arises from the fact that beer was flowing freely at the park, and many of the witnesses were under its influence, and did not remember the facts alike. In *State v. Mahan*, 68 Iowa, 304 (20 N. W. Rep. 449) and (27 N. W. Rep. 249), it is said: "The law of self-defense is well settled in this state. The killing of an assailant is justified on this ground only when it is, or reasonably appears to be, the only means of saving the life of the one assaulted, or of preventing some great injury to his person." And see, also, *State v. Cross*, 68 Iowa, 180 (26 N. W. Rep. 62); *State by Shelton*, 64 Iowa, 333 (20 N. W. Rep. 459); *State by Maloy*, 44 Iowa, 104; *State by Jones*, 89 Iowa, 182 (56 N. W. Rep. 427). The court fully and correctly instructed the jury upon the law of self-defense, but complaint is made because the court did not, in its instructions, direct the jury that the defendant had the right to exercise the duties of his office outside the corporate limits of the city of Bellevue.

The following (among other) instructions, were given, as to the right and authority of the owners of Harmony Park and their agents, to maintain order at the dance; "(42) It was the duty of the proprietor of said park to see that good order was maintained during the continuance of the dance or ball, to quell all disturbances, and to protect, as far as lay in their power, any one present at it, and taking part in the dance, from assault or violence. They had the right to remove from the premises anyone who was creating disturbance, or making assault upon any one present, and this they could do by force. To secure good order, and to prevent tumult and disturbance, they had the right to employ such persons as they deemed necessary and proper for such purpose. (43) The defendant, it is undisputed, was, at the time of the homicide, marshal of the town



of Bellevue, the authority of the defendant as a peace officer would not extend beyond its corporate limits; but, while this may be true, yet, if he was employed by the proprietors of said park to be present at said dance to aid in preserving peace and good order, and was there for that purpose, to that extent he would be representing the proprietors of the park, and could exercise such power as they could in these particulars—that is in maintaining order and removing disorderly persons. But, independently of all this, any private individual would, under the law, have the right to arrest without warrant, and take into custody, any one who was at the time engaged in a breach of the peace.” It will readily be seen that these instruments required the jury to regard the defendant as authorized, by reason of his appointment, by the proprietors of the place, or independent of any appointment, to arrest the deceased and take him into custody, if he was engaged in a breach of peace. The effect of the instructions was to give the defendant power and authority in making an arrest, the same as if his jurisdiction extended beyond the corporate limits of Bellevue. The court further instructed the jury, in substance that if it was the purpose of the defendants to arrest and remove Hoover and he resisted the defendant, then he had the right to use such a degree of force as was reasonably necessary to reduce him to submission; and, if the resistance was violent and determined, the defendant was not required to make nice calculations as to the degree of force necessary to accomplish the purpose. These and other instructions are in line with well settled rules of law defining the means which may be employed in making arrests. To excuse the taking of life, it must appear that it was absolutely necessary, in order to make the arrest and secure the prisoner. (See 1 Am. & Eng. Enc. Law, pages 745-746.) As there is no evidence in this case that any such necessity to take life existed, we express no opinion as to what will excuse the killing of a person by one making an arrest.

Other questions are discussed which are not of sufficient importance to demand special mention. The judgment of the District Court is affirmed.

#### THE STORY OF THE MINA KEIL MURDER.

On the 4th day of July, 1896, in Washington township, about six miles south of Bellevue, Iowa, was perpetrated one of the most cruel, most brutal and uncalled for murders in the criminal history of the country. On that beautiful, sunny summer day, when Dame Nature had bedecked herself in her most becoming garb, and wreathed her face in sweetest smiles, when the cannon were booming in the towns where the natal day was being celebrated, and the country people were flocking in to the towns to take part in the festivities, there was a shadow of impending doom hanging over two homes in Washington township that was destined to darken the lives of the inmates for all of their future lives. Sophia Keil, a widow, with her family was living on a two hundred acre farm in section 5, and Henry Eckerlebe and family were living on a one hundred and twenty acre farm adjoining, the houses being only about twenty rods apart, though not visible one from the other, on account of an intervening hill. The families had long been near neighbors and had been on good terms, except for unpleasant incidents caused by Christian Eckerlebe, the oldest son of Henry Eckerlebe, having become infatuated by pretty, winsome Mina Keil, the eighteen year old daughter of Sophia Keil, and persecuting the girl with his unwelcome attentions, having gone so far, at one time, as to strike her for refusing to dance with him. The evidence brought out at the trial of Eckerlebe showed that on that Fourth of July morning, he had called at the Keil home early in the morning and had learned how and where each member of the Keil family expected to pass the day. Chris. had already gone to Bellevue on his bicycle, Fred was sick and would stay at home, Mina was going in the afternoon to a Mr. Guinthers to attend an ice cream party, and at night would attend a dance at another neighbor's, Peter Hoffs. The

Guinthers lived south of Keil's place, when members of the Keil family had occasion to go to Guinthers' place, they always went the lane or pasture road. Eckerlebe, after securing the information desired, departed, as he said, for Bellevue, but soon turned back and lay on the hillside where he could watch the Lane road. At 10 o'clock a. m., according to the statements of his brothers, he went home and got some breakfast, and told the boys he was going to Bellevue. At 1:30 p. m., Mina, having packed her ball dress in a market basket, set out for Guinthers by way of the Lane road. What happened when she came to where the degenerate neighbor boy was lying in wait, armed with a revolver was told in dumb language by the blood covered, mangled and bruised body of the dead girl when found on the afternoon of the 5th of July, and later by the confession of the dastard who had committed the awful crime, made to a fellow prisoner in the Andrew jail, where he had been confined after a hearing before a magistrate in Bellevue. As this case was the most costly of any trial that Jackson county ever had to pay for, and excited more interest than any, with the possible exception of the famous Cronk murder, in 1867, the mystery of which has never been solved, and in all probability never will be, we propose to give a full history of the trial, in condensed form as taken by a newspaper reporter at the time. On account of the great excitement over the murder, the case was taken by change of venue to Clinton county, a jury was secured and the trial was presided over by Judge P. B. Wolfe. After a long, hard fought legal battle, the case was given to the jury, which after being out one hour and thirty minutes, brought in a verdict of murder in the first degree, with penalty of death. Shortly after the conclusion of the trial, it developed that one of the jurors, while at a party, soon after the murder, had said that hanging was too good for the guilty party. This was considered sufficient ground for a new trial, and a new trial was ordered. Between the time of the first and second trial of the case, the principal witness for the state, Jones Patrick Murphy, to whom Eckerlebe was alleged to have confessed to the murder, made his escape from the Maquoketa jail, and could not be produced at the second trial, which greatly complicated the case. However, after long arguments and demurrers, the evidence of Murphy in the former trial was admitted, and after another long, hardly contested legal battle in court, presided over by Judge C. M. Waterman, a jury again found the defendant guilty, and fixed his punishment at imprisonment for life in the State Penitentiary, at Anamosa, where he was taken. Some months after his incarceration there, he was adjudged insane and was placed in the insane ward and has remained there ever since. Eckerlebe's father sold his farm and spent the proceeds in defending his son. When the time for an appeal after the last trial passed all the exhibits, or relics of the murder were on order of the presiding judge, turned over to the Ellis Historical Collection, in Maquoketa.

#### TRIAL OF CHRISTIAN ECKERLEBE.

Christian Eckerlebe was placed on trial in the District Court of Clinton county on Monday, February 1, 1897, for the murder of Miss Mina Keil, on the 4th day of July, 1896. Court was opened with Judge P. B. Wolfe presiding.

The following jury was empaneled and sworn at 4:45 p. m.: Anton Malin, Clinton; Fred Stine, Bloomfield; Henry Tyler, Camanche; Arthur McCarthy, Lyons; Leonard Horsefall, Clinton; George Nattinger, Lyons; M. W. Burnett, Berlin; Thos. Carey, Clinton; John Connole, Dewitt; Harlow H. Peterson, Olive; John Oleson, Lyons; L. F. Swaney, Clinton.

The latter two were talesmen. Twenty-seven men were put on the stand. During the drawing of the jury the prisoner sat very quiet in his chair, and although his face was flushed crimson, otherwise he was apparently as unconcerned as any one in the court room.



The state's attorneys sat in the southwest corner of the building. Mrs. Keil and her sons, Henry J. and Fred, and a friend, Mrs. Nick. Bleachen, sat with the state's attorneys. The attorneys for the defense were in the center of the courtroom, in front of the judge's desk.

After the jury was sworn, State's Attorney Wynkoop stated the case. Mr. Wynkoop is a personal friend of the defendant's family, and also of the Keil family, and his labor is under very difficult circumstances, as he is prosecuting a young man whom, when an innocent child, he had trotted on his knee, and whom he had seen grow to manhood in a respectable family and in a Christian home. In the opening argument, Mr. Wynkoop stated that the crime for which the prisoner was being prosecuted and was charged with was committed on the afternoon of July, 1896, when Mina Keil, a young woman of seventeen, was foully murdered in her mother's pasture, not far from the home of the Eckerlebe family and from her own. The indictment was read, charging Chris Eckerlebe with the crime of murder in the first degree, on the above date. Court then adjourned until 9 o'clock Tuesday morning.

Tuesday.—At nine this morning the Eckerlebe case was again taken up at the court house. The crowd was as large as could be admitted. D. T. Bauman, attorney for defense, opened the case, but was not feeling well and had to leave his address unfinished. A. P. Gibbs succeeded him.

Mr. Gibbs stated that the defense would not dispute the facts regarding the sad death of the young lady. Neither would they dispute the fact that she was the victim of a most fiendish crime, but they did dispute the alleged confession and would prove that from 10 o'clock in the morning of July 4, until six in the evening of the same day, the defendant, Chris Eckerlebe, was in Bellevue, six miles from the scene of the crime. They would also show that Eckerlebe was at the home of Mina Keil the next day, July 5th. That he helped to find the body and brought the remains to the Keil home. That after the finding of the body and before the burial Eckerlebe worked about the Keil home and did all that was possible to help comfort. The defense would then ask the jury if such actions were those of a sane person or of a person suffering from a temporary fit of insanity. The defense did not ask for mercy and Eckerlebe had plead not guilty. What was wanted was justice.

At 9:20, Mrs. Keil, mother of the murdered girl, was put on the stand. She testified that she had known Eckerlebe for a number of years, the Eckerlebe farm joining their farm at the west, with a lane between. The ground was partially hilly and light timber was at one end of the pasture. The Eckerlebe house was about twenty rods from their house. On the morning of July 4, 1896, about 6 o'clock, she saw Chris Eckerlebe coming toward their house. She did not notice whether or not Eckerlebe went to the house, but when she returned he was not there. At the house were her son's wife, Rosa Keil, Mina, Fred and herself. Fred was sick and went to bed soon. Her son Chris had gone to Bellevue on his bicycle. The cows were kept in the pasture leading from the lane. Mina always tended to driving the cows, but sometimes the boys did it. Mina was eighteen years and fifteen days old at the time of her death. She started for Mr. Guinther's house at 1:30 o'clock, July 4th, to attend an ice cream social. From there she intended going to a dance at Peter Hoff's place, and took her party dress and what things she needed, with her, in a market basket.

Mr. Guinther lived south of witness' places. Whenever walking over to the other place, witness' family always took the Lane road. Witness did not notice which road Mina took, but supposed she took the Lane road. Did not see her after she left the house. Next time she saw her they would not let her see her face. It was covered in the coffin. She took hold of her cold hands as she lay in the coffin. They would not let her see her. (While the witness was giving that part of the testimony she cried bitterly and wrung her hands.) Her body was brought home about 1:30, July 5th. When she left the day be-

fore she was in perfect health, but when they brought her home she was dead. Her body was buried in the Bellevue cemetery. The girl attended a dance at George Hemmerd's, witness' son-in-law's home, last winter. Mina gave a party at her home, June 20, 1896. Eckerlebe was not there at the house. There was somebody outside the house. Witness did not know who it was, but it was said it was Chris Eckerlebe.

On cross examination she said her son Chris came home from Bellevue in time to do the chores, and Fred was sick in the house all day. The next day, July 5th, she said she went to see her daughter, Mrs. George Hemmerd, where she was spending the day. About noon her son, Henry, came to the house. He looked frightened and said Mina was lost. That she was not at the ice cream social or the dance, and that they could not find her. Then they hitched up and drove home fast as they could. Witness started out toward the lane to find Mina, and afterwards came home. The boys told her Mina had been killed. Mrs. Keil was positive of the time Mina left the house and her testimony was not shaken.

At 10:30 Henry J. Keil, brother of the girl was put on the stand. He said that he and his sister, Emma, were at Guinther's the 4th, and later in the evening with a lot of others, went to Hoff's where they had the party, and came home at 5 a. m., July 5th. He did not see Mina at the party, and wondered what was the reason she did not come. He went to his mother's house and was helping the boys repair a binder. He asked what was the matter with Mina and why she was not at the party. He was told by his brother Fred that Mina had started there. He then went to his brother-in-law's Mr. Hemmerd. His mother was there, and she was surprised to learn Mina had not been to the parties. Witness then came home, and started to find Mina. Chris Eckerlebe was at the Keil place then; he did not go with the searchers, but stayed at the house. His two brothers, Fred and Willie Eckerlebe, went with them. They discerned footprints leading south of the lane, through the pasture toward Guinther's. Fred Eckerlebe saw Mina's body first. It was lying seven feet from the fence. Witness could not look at her very closely, but saw blood all over her face and her head crushed in. She lay on her side with her head resting on her right arm, and the left arm over her head. Her clothes were saturated with blood, and her red skirt was torn and lay at her feet. Her hair was tangled and the grass looked as though a scuffle had taken place. Bloody pools were all over the ground. A piece of white muslin from her skirts lay a few feet from her body. Witness then went back to Hemmerd's and told the folks. When he returned to the place, Chris Eckerlebe was there with a buggy, and they brought her home. The cross examination following was a very severe one, and the witness was still on the stand in the afternoon.

Afternoon. The cross examination of Henry Keil, brother of the murdered girl, was renewed as soon as court convened this afternoon. After a severe and close questioning on the part of the defense to break down his evidence they gave it up. He was then put on the stand for redirect evidence and said that Mina was at a dance at her sister's, Mrs. Hemmerd, and Chris Eckerlebe was there, and while Mina was dancing, Eckerlebe struck her on the arm. When asked by witness why he struck here, Eckerlebe said he was mad because she refused to dance with him. At another time Mina gave a dance at her home and Eckerlebe came there but was not to witness' knowledge, invited, and that he stayed outside around the gate.

Jacob Gaharlocht was the next witness. He is a farmer living near the Keil homestead. He said he was home the 4th of July, but about 1:30 Sunday afternoon, July 5th, he went to the Keil home, as he had heard that Mina was dead. Arriving at the house he started with others to look for the girl. That on the road to the lane, he was met by Chris and Fred Eckerlebe who told him they had found Mina's body and that she had been killed by a beast. He then went to the place where the girl lay and saw her



face covered with blood that had dried and that her skirt had been torn off and lay over her feet. That there was blood spots all over the ground and the grass was trampled down. He afterwards helped put the body in a sheet to take it to the house. In cross examination the witness again related the above story, and said Chris Eckerlebe drove the team which was hauling the body home. He did not help to carry it as he had to hold the horses.

Joseph Schlect was the next witness. He also is a near neighbor of the Keils and Eckerlebes and was with the party that found the girl's body between 1 and 2 o'clock July 5th. He then described the way the body looked, and the surroundings, which in substance was the same as the story of Gaharlocht. Chris Eckerlebe told him that it looked as though she had been killed by a bull. Louis Eckerlebe, brother of defendant, was put on the stand. The defendant's attorney objected, as he had not been before the grand jury. The objection was overruled, as the witness was before the magistrate, Justice Campbell at the preliminary hearing. Witness said his father and mother were at Maquoketa the 4th and he and his brother Willie were left at home. Witness did not know when Chris got up, but said Chris was up, and had gone to Bellevue. He came back about 10 in the morning and ate some breakfast. He then left the house and said he was going to Bellevue. He went north on the road to Bellevue. Witness said he had never seen Chris with a revolver and denied ever saying he had seen one, although the evidence in the preliminary hearing was before him in writing. He said he could not read it and never said it.

Willie Eckerlebe, a younger brother of defendant, was put on the stand. He said he got up about the time the sun was rising July 4th. Chris had gone to Bellevue, but witness did not know what time he had come back, as witness was fooling with the clock, but he thought it was about four hours before noon. Chris went away again after eating a little breakfast. He told witness he was going to town to take the dance in and went toward town. Witness saw something sticking out of his hip pocket that looked like a revolver. Chris never told where he got it. Witness did not know it was self-cocking, he did not know whether it was a day, a week, or a month before the death of Mina Keil that he saw the revolver in Chris' pocket. On cross examination witness said that he was fooling with the clock. It was an alarm clock and he played with it to hear the bell ring. Henry and Fritz went to Bellevue.

Arnold Webber was the next witness. He was a clerk in the hardware store of Kunz & Fay, and in the fore part of June sold the defendant a box of thirty-two center fire Smith & Wesson cartridges. On cross examination he said he had known the defendant for some time. Was not personally acquainted with him. He remembered selling him cartridges. As there were five cents due on them, a slip was put in the cash drawer.

Moses Bean was the next witness. He was city marshal of Bellevue and knew Arnold Webber. Saw him sell defendant a box of cartridges. The defendant called for thirty-two caliber, center fire.

Henry Rickert is a farmer living near the Eckerlebes. He saw Chris follow Mina and Emma Keil one day before July. The girls were going toward their home. Eckerlebe walked slowly when witness passed him, then went faster. Witness did not talk to Eckerlebe as they passed. Cross examination showed Chris was dressed up and had a black suit on. Frank Mitchell is sheriff of Jackson county and arrested Eckerlebe and placed him in jail in charge of Jailer J. G. Tubbs. A prisoner was in jail named Jones Patrick Murphy and he was in the cell with Eckerlebe. Witness went to the scene of murder July 11th, with others, and searched the place. He found blood marks on the grass. Then went to Eckerlebe's house and talked with Willie and Louis Eckerlebe. Witness went back to Maquoketa and took defendant into his room at the hotel, where defendant was questioned as to where he was July 4th. On cross

examination witness said he took Eckerlebe there to see what he knew about the crime. Court adjourned until 9 in the morning.

Wednesday.—This morning the defense objected to the testimony of Sheriff Mitchell and Jailer Tubbs, so the two were examined in the absence of the jury. Mitchell was put on the stand and questioned about the arrest of Eckerlebe. In brief he said that after Eckerlebe was arrested they took him to sheriff's room in the hotel and questioned him as to where he was July 4, 1896. He said he went to Keil's house about 6 a. m. and inquired for Chris Keil. He was told that Chris had gone to Bellevue. He then went to Bellevue arriving there about 10 o'clock. When questioned why he was so long on the road, he said that there were two wash outs, the county bridge and the railroad bridge, and he stopped to look at them. When asked how the blood spots came on his coat, he said that he did not know there were spots on his coat, and if there were, it was from handling the body as he helped load it in the wagon. He denied having known anything about the murder, and said he knew nothing against Mina Keil. Jailer J. G. Tubbs was put on the stand then and told the same story as related above, as he was in the room at the time the defendant said what he did.

The attorney for the defendant objected to the testimony, as it was not voluntarily given by the defendant, and it was relating to an alleged confession made by defendant while under arrest and being questioned by officers. That the statements were made through fear and that the defendant was unable to prove that such statements were made through fear. Judge Wolfe overruled the motion and allowed the witnesses to be examined before the jury. The jury was then called in and Mitchell told the same story as related above. Mitchell said that on twice searching the place they found nothing, but upon advice received from Jones P. Murphy, the tramp in the jail with Eckerlebe, witness, with others, went to the scene of the murder, and found a revolver with cylinder out. The revolver was produced in evidence. (The revolver is a thirty-two caliber S. & W., the handle is bent down, and there are blood stains upon it.) The revolver was found under a brush pile, about ninety paces northwest from where the body was discovered. The next day the witness, with others, searched the spot where the murder occurred and found the cylinder of the revolver. There were three cartridges in it, one of which had been discharged. This was then offered as evidence. The cylinder was found in the same brush pile the revolver was. After receiving further information witness was directed to look for a club that was in a brush pile. It was found a little nearer the scene of murder. The club was then introduced as evidence. After finding the revolver, witness went to the home of Chris Eckerlebe, and searched the place, and in a granary found a pair of pants, which witness had seen Chris wear, and in the pockets were seven cartridge shells which had been exploded. They were thirty-two caliber S. & W. The shells were offered as evidence. During the investigation witness learned that poison had been placed on Keil's Lane gate. He went there and saw something on the gate and cut a piece off. He had also been told to look in a southwest corner of a corn crib on the Eckerlebe farm; he would find some rough on rats. It was done. The poison was here offered as evidence. (The piece of gate was not offered as evidence as it was in Maquoketa, but will be brought here.) Mr. Tubbs told the witness where to find the articles. He had been told by Murphy, who claims Eckerlebe confessed to him. Witness was present at the autopsy. He saw a bullet removed from the body of the murdered girl, and he thought it to be a thirty-two caliber. Cross examination divulged the fact Eckerlebe was arrested July 8th, when he was in his father's field working. Witness could not swear positively that the pants in which the shells were found were those of Chris Eckerlebe's. On redirect examination witness said there was no threats or inducements made to the defendant to get him to answer the question.



Christ Gause was the next witness. He was the sexton at the cemetery and buried the body of Mina Keil. He had known the murdered girl before she died, and was positive the body he buried was that of Mina Keil. He also disinterred the body and identified it as that of Mina Keil.

Dr. J. C. Dennison, of Bellevue, said that he had known the dead girl for several years. That he assisted in holding the inquest on the body, July 5th at 8 p. m. at the home of her mother. That her shirtwaist and clothing were covered with blood. They made no dissection of the head or neck at the time. There were three openings in the skin on the neck, and some fifteen cuts, bruises and penetrations of scalp. On the left temple a little above the ear was a deep indentation, under which skull was fractured. Behind each ear were cuts one and one half inches long which did not penetrate the skull. The trunk of the body was not bruised, except a few dark spots on the abdomen, probably caused by mortification. Witness was called July 15th to assist in the autopsy of the body. Court adjourned until 2 o'clock p. m.

Dr. J. C. Dennison, who was on the stand before dinner, resumed the stand and told what he discovered at the autopsy. After careful examination of the scalp wounds and wounds in the neck, the scalp was removed and the scalp examined. Over the left ear was a large deep fracture, and from this pieces of skull were driven into the brain. The fracture extended from right ear to within three inches of the left ear, where it joined the large deep fracture. Another fracture extended from the deep fracture by the left ear to the base of the brain, making the skull very loose, and it could be raised up somewhat. The scalp wounds were from one to four inches long. The wounds in the neck were three. On probing them the witness found that something had entered the neck near the front of the brain and extended upward, downward and diagonally toward the brain. The wounds were then opened and witness found a bullet lodged near the base of the brain, a thirty-two short. To the best of the knowledge of the witness the wounds on the head were inflicted with a blunt instrument. On the hands and wrists were flesh wounds of minor importance.

Dr. Miller, coroner of Jackson county, was the next witness. He said he was called to hold an autopsy on the body of Mina Keil, July 15, 1896. That he was assisted by Drs. Dennison, Loose, and Fowler. The body was badly decomposed and the flesh was slippery and hard to handle. Witness told of the finding of the scalp wounds and of the fracture of the skull. The membrane of the brain was not broken where the deep fracture was, only where the pieces of skull penetrated the brain and from these breaks the brains protruded. The fractures in the skull by actual measurements were thirteen and one half. The skull of the murdered girl was then shown to the jury and introduced as evidence. The witness described the wounds in the neck and the work of probing and cutting, and the finding of a bullet at the base of brain. The bullet was offered as evidence. Owing to the decomposed condition of the body no other examinations of the body was made, further than on the shoulders. There were flesh wounds on her hands and arms. Defense admitted the testimony of Drs. C. A. Fowler and Loose would be the same as Drs. Dennison and Miller.

John G. Tubbs, jailer of the county jail, next was called. Witness said he was present at a conversation held between attorney Wynkoop and Eckerlebe, when Eckerlebe told of going to Keil's home July 4th, and asked for Chris, then going on to Bellevue and arriving there between nine and ten in the morning. That defendant said he was so long on the road, because there were washouts at the railroad and county bridges and he stopped to look at them. The defendant denied the blood on his coat to be that of the murdered girl and said if it was, he got it in handling the body. The jury was then excused at request of the defense and the witness went on to state that at another conversation he heard defendant tell contradicting stories regarding his arriving in Bellevue, saying it was 4 p. m. July 4th.

Dr. J. C. Dennison was recalled and said that when he examined the body on the evening of July 5th, he did not know that she had been shot. In his opinion the girl had been dead thirty hours when he saw her July 5th at 8 p. m. On cross examination the doctor was asked how long the examination was held July 5th, and witness said from 8 to 10 p. m. Witness said they did not look for bullet holes then as from the larger wounds they came to the conclusion she had been beaten to death.

John G. Tubbs was recalled and the defendant's attorneys objected to his testimony on the grounds that it was leading to an alleged confession while being questioned by officers, that it was through fear that defendant answered questions. This objection was overruled. Tubbs repeated his first story relating to time of his leaving home and arriving at Bellevue. Defendant said he was positive it was between 9 and 10 o'clock, July 4th he arrived in Bellevue, as he looked at his watch. At another time, during the same conversation, defendant said it was 4 p. m. July 4th when he arrived in Bellevue. Witness said he was given five or six messages by a prisoner in the cage with Eckerlebe, who was named Murphy, for the sheriff; that he delivered the message as directed by Murphy. On cross examination the defense tried to rattle Tubbs but he told the same story.

J. C. Campbell, the justice of the peace before whom the preliminary hearing was held, was the next witness. He identified the revolver, poison, and clubs as the same as were shown him at the trial. He also said the testimony there was taken in writing and that Willie and Louis Eckerlebe were before him at the trial.

An attempt was made by the state to impeach the testimony of the two Eckerlebe boys, as they had said at the preliminary examination that they saw Chris with a revolver and saw him at home July 4th, between 9 and 10 in the morning. Now they denied ever having said it. The defense objected to the state impeaching their own witness. That objection was sustained by the court. The state then offered as testimony the copy of the preliminary hearings. This was objected to as incompetent testimony, as the state had the witnesses in person. The objection was sustained and the evidence was not allowed to be used.

Witness said that he talked with the defendant as to his whereabouts on the 4th of July, and the defendant answered all questions asked him freely; that no inducements were offered him and no threats were used to get him to talk. Defendant said he was positive he arrived in Bellevue between 9 and 10 a. m. July 4th, as he looked at his watch. Again he said he arrived in town as the excursion boat whistled and landed there. Defendant said he ate his dinner at the rear of a grocery store. That he bought some crackers and cheese. When asked why he had his coat buttoned in the afternoon he said his shirt was dirty, as he had laid down in a barn and gone to sleep. Defendant said he was sick, for he had drunk some beer with a friend named Roberts and afterwards drank two bottles of beer with another friend. Defendant said to witness that his watch was out of the way about an hour. Witness said he delivered defendant's coat, vest and shirt to Dr. Menges of Dubuque for examination. The witness was not cross examined by the defense.

William Hennegar was the next witness. He is deputy sheriff of Jackson county and runs a livery stable at Bellevue. He was present when Jailer Tubbs gave Sheriff Mitchell's messages from Murphy, and saw the messages. From the information they received in the notes from Murphy they went to the scene of the murder and found a revolver and by these messages from Murphy they found the cylinder of the revolver, club and rat poison at the Eckerlebe farm. Witness had known Mina Keil for several years and attended her funeral. On cross examination witness said he assisted in the arrest of Eckerlebe and also assisted in the search of the premises of Eckerlebe's father, saw the empty cartridges taken from a pair of pants which Louis and Willie Eckerlebe said were Chris', but he would not positively swear the pants were Chris'.

Levi Keck, ex-county attorney of Jackson county, said he was present at the finding of the revolver, club, cylinder of revolver and all other things that were



found. He identified the revolver and other articles. Mr. Keck's story was the same as that of Sheriff Mitchell and Deputy Sheriff Hennegar, and he was not cross examined.

Dr. George Menges, of Dubuque, said he personally examined the spots on the coat, vest, and shirt, given him by Justice Campbell. That he used all possible methods known to him, and he is positive the blood on the articles was that of mammalia. The spots in the garments had the appearance of having been washed.

On cross examination witness said that most of the blood was on the shirt bands of the wrist and the lining of the coat sleeves. Court adjourned to 9 in the morning.

Thursday.—At nine this morning court resumed. Dr. Menges was recalled and said that he could not positively state that the blood found on the clothing was human blood.

Fritz Keil, brother of the murdered girl, said he had known Chris Eckerlebe for years, and went to school with him. Witness was sick all day July 4, 1896. He had the quinsy. He said defendant called at the Keil house July 4th, about 6 a. m. and said he and Chris were going to Bellevue together. Eckerlebe asked where Mina was going to spend the day and witness told him she was going to attend the ice cream party, and dance at a neighbor's. Defendant stayed at the place fifteen or twenty minutes. He sat out on the porch. When he left he walked up the road toward Bellevue. Witness did not see him any more that day, but on July 5th he was over to the Keil house and helped fix a binder. Witness told the story of finding the body. The witness was subjected to a severe cross examination on the part of the defendants, but they were unable to shake the substance of the testimony. Dr. Menges was then recalled, identified the clothing on which the blood spots were, and said they were the clothes Chris Eckerlebe wore. The clothes were then offered as evidence.

John P. Murphy, the tramp, was then called. He said he was confined in the county jail May 9, 1896, on the charge of assault with intent to do great bodily injury upon a man by name of Miller. He had been in the jail continuously—left it only when he was in charge of the sheriff or jailer. He was kept in a steel cage. Eckerlebe was confined in the cell with witness. The defense then tried to keep the witness from stand, and the jury was excused and witness questioned as to the conversation. The objection raised by the defense was that the alleged confession was given through fear and on the promises of hope. The court overruled the objection and the jury was brought back and Murphy told the story of the alleged confession in the following words: I told Eckerlebe I was being held for assault with intent to do great bodily injury on a man, and if he would tell me about his crime I would tell him about mine, and tell him what I would do if I was in his place. I told him I thought he was the murderer of Mina Keil, and had seen something on his pants that would hang him in a minute of the authorities only knew it. He asked me what it was and I told him that on the seat of his pants was some blood and hair. Eckerlebe then took down his pants and I showed him the spot, but it proved to be syrup and the fuzz off the blanket on our bed. I then told him I knew he was the murderer of the girl or he wouldn't have been so eager to examine his clothes. I told him to tell me all about his crime; that I was his friend. I made no promise to him to help him out of the scrape, only told him I would tell him what to do if it was my case. At first he said he did not kill the girl. I then told him he could not prove where he was from noon until 4 o'clock that day and that was where the state had him. After some time I told him there was no use of him lying. That I knew he killed that girl, and that he might just as well tell me as not. Eckerlebe then told me that he killed her shortly after dinner July 4th. He said he left home early in the morning and went to Chris Keil's home. He and Chris were to go to Bellevue and get an eighth of a barrel of beer. At the house he said he learned from Fritz Keil that Chris had gone to Bellevue. He said he stayed there for ten or fifteen minutes and asked Fritz where Mina was going

to spend the day. Fritz told him she was going to the ice cream social and to the dance in the evening. Eckerlebe then said he left Keil's and went to the hillside near the Keil house. There he stayed until about 10 a. m.; then he went home and got something to eat. He returned to the hillside and stayed until Mina came along. I asked him why he went back there and he said he went back to see Mina and ask her why she told the girls about him. He said he waited at the hillside until Mina came along and he thought it was then after dinner. As she passed him he caught up to her and called: "Mina, O Mina!" She turned and said: "Go on, you crazy fool."

Here Mrs. Keil, mother of the murdered girl, broke down and was taken from the court room.

Murphy continued: Eckerlebe said, "I started to catch up with her, and she put down her basket and I caught up with her, and said, 'Mina, what is the reason you told the other girls not to dance with me, and called me a scamp?' She jerked away from me and again said, 'Go away from me you crazy fool.' I replied, 'Mina, you must tell me, for I have you.' She then turned to go away from me, and we had a scuffle, and she nearly got away from me, when I got my revolver and tried to hit her. She grasped it with both hands and came near getting away from me."

Murphy then said he asked Eckerlebe why he did not shoot. Eckerlebe said, "O, my God, I did. I shot three times. The first shot only a little blood came. The second time I couldn't see any. But the third shot—(an oath)—you ought to have seen her throw up her hands. The blood spurted fully three feet." Murphy said he asked him how it came he had not much blood on him. He replied: "Oh, I jumped to one side and as she fell I hit her with the revolver on the side of the head." Murphy asked him if the bullet killed her, and he answered and said, "I was afraid to leave her there, for fear she wouldn't die and then I would be hung and she would live. So I had to kill her and I took the revolver and went to where she was lying. Her eyes were rolling and she was looking at me and tried to get up. But I hit her several times with the end of the revolver, and she was dead. When I saw what I had done I tried to kill myself, but like a — fool I had bent the handle of the revolver and I could not cock it. I broke the — thing all to h—ll. When I found I could not kill myself I took the cylinder out of the revolver and threw it into a brush pile. I also hid the revolver in the brush pile. As I was leaving I saw Mina move a foot. There was a club near there and I took it and beat her head with it. Then I threw the club away and went to Bellevue as fast as I could. I got there at 5 o'clock p. m. I went to a saloon and drank some beer. I got six glasses for a quarter. John Guinther was with me then. I walked around town for a while and went to another saloon and got more to drink. I was met there by a man named Roberts, who went to Keil's saloon with me, where we got more liquor. I stayed there until I went home."

At another time Eckerlebe told the witness that the piece of cloth they found was from Mina's skirt as he tore it as he kicked her when they were scuffling. Eckerlebe also said that he lost a cuff button and when they found Mina's body he went up and found his cuff button. That he had it in his pocket when arrested, but threw it into an outhouse at Wick's after he was arrested and taken to Bellevue at the preliminary hearing, as he was afraid it might go toward finding him out. Witness said he told John Tubbs, the jailer, what Eckerlebe had told him. Murphy was put to a cross examination, where it was shown that he was a tramp and moved from one town to another selling spectacles and other articles. During the time the witness told the story Eckerlebe sat perfectly motionless and never moved his eye from the man.

On redirect examination witness Murphy said that by trade he was a bricklayer, had served an apprenticeship and worked at the trade. John Tubbs, the jailer who has Murphy in custody, was recalled, and said that the communication he had taken to Sheriff Mitchell while he was at Mrs. Keil's on the 11th of



July, was from Murphy and referred to location of revolver. Communication was produced, read to jury and made a part of the evidence. It read as follows: He killed her. Go to Kilborg farm, look in every ditch and ravine and under a brush pile. In one of the little ditches you will find a revolver which was the weapon that she was murdered with. Nobody knows he had this gun except his father, mother, four brothers and a man living in Maquoketa by name of Lafayette or Lafayette something. One side of hill he threw club, which he hit her with once. Did not hit her with rock or two clubs found beside her. Got this revolver from firm far off, said one thousand two hundred miles. Got it about a month ago from catalogue. Piece of linen found beside girl came from her skirt. Girl fought him. First lick he hit her was side of head. Knocked her down. Can't say any more, now 2 o'clock.

Said he received communication subsequently from Murphy telling where cylinder would be found, another as to location of box of poison, another regarding location of club; that in each instance information was given to Sheriff Mitchell. No one communicated with Murphy while he was in cage. No one in cage with Murphy except Eckerlebe, the defendant.

On cross examination Mr. Tubbs said that he was away from jail on several occasions and had no personal knowledge as to whether any one communicated with Murphy on those occasions.

Attorney Levi Keck recalled and stated that he was present when communication was given Sheriff Mitchell by Jailer Tubbs, regarding location of revolver. The revolver was afterward found. That up to that time he had no knowledge or information that girl had been shot.

Sheriff Mitchell recalled and said that revolver, cylinder and club were all found after communications from Murphy were received. Had no knowledge or information that girl had been shot before receiving these communications. Piece of gate, upon which it is claimed poison was placed, was introduced and placed in evidence. (Conceded by defense that Murphy would swear Eckerlebe told him he put poison on gate. This was done to dispense with form of recalling Murphy.)

Deputy Hennegar recalled and testified that he removed the board or piece of board, in evidence from the gate at south end of the Keil lane, connecting lane with pasture. Also that revolver was not found until after Tubbs brought information to the sheriff. Had no knowledge or information before this that Mina Keil had been shot. The state rests.

The trial is rapidly drawing to a close. The defense finished its evidence in chief yesterday, occupying not quite the entire day. The state will introduce witnesses in rebuttal this morning, followed by rebutting evidence for the defense, and it is thought all evidence will be closed today. The attendance was large yesterday at both sessions, there being more people in the court room than at any time since opening the case.

Friday's Session.—The first witness called for the defense was Dr. J. C. Dennison, of Bellevue, who, it will be remembered, testified in behalf of the state regarding examination of the body of Mina Keil, on the evening of July 5th, the day after the murder took place, and who also assisted in the autopsy held at the cemetery on the 15th of July. In response to question by Mr. Gibbs, concerning the conditions of the organs of the dead girl on the evening of July 5th, he stated that there was no evidence indicating that the girl had been ravished; that from evidence of a reliable character, ascertained in that examination, she was, in his opinion, a virtuous girl.

On cross examination Dr. Dennison stated that his examination of said organs revealed no signs whatever of violence or force.

Stephen Roberts, a farmer living in the vicinity where Eckerlebe resided prior to July 4th, was called, and testified that he had never heard anything concerning defendant's reputation as regards moral character; was good in that community. He never heard or saw anything out of the way with the defendant.

John Guenther, another farmer living near the Eckerlebe and Keil places, testified that he had never heard anything concerning defendant's reputation as regards moral character prior to July 4th. That no one ever told him that defendant was good or bad.

Wm. J. Mangler, uncle of the murdered girl, was placed on the stand to testify in regard to character of Eckerlebe. Said that he did not know what his reputation was.

Henry Eckerlebe, father of defendant, was examined by Mr. Bauman. He said that he was sixty-two years old and for twenty years previous to December of last year had resided in Washington township, Jackson county. That defendant was twenty-four years old last March. Defendant lived at home and worked on his farm until he was twenty-one years old, since which time he has worked out. Was at home last summer from the 1st of May until his arrest, and during that time helped with the work on the farm. When defendant was three years old he fell into a cellar, striking his head on a rock, producing temporary unconsciousness; but his head must have crushed in, as there is still a deep impression at the place where he struck. That lump formed on back of his head soon after this accident and had been growing ever since. For two years after he fell in cellar the boy would scream out in his sleep and have to be taken from his bed and quieted; that during these spells he would clutch at his mouth and face with both hands. He seemed to have a kind of fit. These spells continued on for two years, growing less frequent. He was sent to school, but made very slow progress; was not as bright as other boys. Never had much to say unless it was called out of him. His conduct towards his parents was good; was always a pretty good boy and never gave witness a cross word. Witness said that Fred Keil told him and his boys that he had put out some rat poison to kill wolves and for them to keep up their dogs. Fred Eckerlebe said in same conversation that he had put some poison under manger in horse barn at home and that the chickens must have got at it. Said his mother thought the chickens had the cholera, but that he knew about what kind of cholera it was. Witness said that he had five children living and three dead; that one of those dead was a daughter who lived until she was seventeen, but never had any memory. She went to school but never could learn anything, not even the a, b, c's.

On cross examination Mr. Eckerlebe said he did not know that Chris hit his head on a stone when he fell in cellar, but thought he did. He was unconscious when picked up. No doctor was called and no remedies used, except an application of vinegar and water. The boy was up and around next day. The lump commenced to form on his head soon afterward. Don't know that his skull was really broken. He was unconscious a couple of minutes. Began going to school when he was five or six years old, and continued until he was sixteen. Learned to spell, read, write, and figure, but is not as bright as the other boys. Did all kinds of farm labor, and after he was twenty-one, worked out, making his own contracts and supporting himself. The daughter that had defective memory worked about house and occasionally in field. Her death was caused by measles.

Chas. Rihal, of Maquoketa, testified that during the month of July, last year, he lived in Bellevue, and on the 7th of July he went with a party of eight to the scene of the Mina Keil murder, to search for anything that might be found which would furnish a clue to the murder. Arrived at the ground about 9:30 in the morning and made a careful search of the ground, brush piles and ravines; said that all brush piles in vicinity of where body was found was examined by looking under and through them. Crowd were looking for revolver, bloody shirt, a club or anything that would furnish a clue. Found nothing in brush piles or on the ground excepting a hair pin belonging to the murdered girl. The distance from Bellevue to the Keil or Eckerlebe place is about six miles.

On cross examination said that brush piles were not lifted from the ground nor torn apart. At this time had not heard it intimated that the girl had been shot.



Had heard she had been killed by a bull. Walter Dorlan, of Bellevue, told him she had been killed with a stone.

Samuel Campbell, of Bellevue, supervisor of Jackson county, was one of the searching party mentioned by Mr. Rihal, and described the search substantially as former witness.

On cross examination said brush piles were not torn apart.

Fritz Eckerlebe testified that he was a brother of defendant, Christian Eckerlebe; that he was in Bellevue on the 4th day of July, having walked in from home with his brother Henry, starting at about sunrise and arriving about 9 o'clock. Saw Chris Eckerlebe, the defendant, at Bellevue that day at 10 o'clock. He was near the Dierk's drug store, corner of Second street when he saw him. The reason he knew it was 10 o'clock was that after he saw him he walked to Kucheman's store and noticed the hour on the clock, which faced the door. The next time he saw defendant on that day was just at noon. He came into the back room of Kucheman's store where witness was eating some crackers and cheese and joined him in eating. Saw him again on that day at 4 o'clock in Hipton's yard.

On cross examination Mr. Wynkoop kept the witness going at a pretty rapid gait. He was badly confused at times and apparently failed to comprehend many questions that were asked. His statements as to the time and places at which he saw defendant, however, were not contradicted. Said he was twenty years old; that when he came to town on July 4th, he went to Kucheman's store; from there he strolled over on Front street, where he remained for some time, then started back to Kucheman's store again and as he was passing the Dierk's corner he saw defendant ahead of him; that he (witness) went on over to Kucheman's store and remained there until noon and until he had eaten his dinner.

C. F. Hilar, of Bellevue, foreman of a lumber yard in that city, said that he knew defendant and had known him since 1884. That he saw him in Bellevue on the 4th day of last July at corner of the Merchant's hotel, located on east side of Second street. This was between 2:30 and 3:30 o'clock in the afternoon. Said that after eating his dinner he had taken a nap, waking up at 2:30, and at that time started up town; heard of a fight at Stile's saloon and went up there to find out about it. Was in Stile's saloon fifteen or twenty minutes. When he came out met the defendant on walk, who spoke to him. Went from there down to Weck's hotel office and noticed by the clock there that it was 3:50 o'clock. The hotel is the distance of two blocks from the saloon; was on walk ten or fifteen minutes.

Mr. Hilar said on cross examination that he didn't know, as a matter of fact, whether the clock at Weck's was correct or not. Said there was quite a crowd in the corner when he saw Eckerlebe.

Mrs. Gertrude Damon testified that she lived in Bellevue; was married four months ago; that on the morning of the 4th of July she, in company with the gentleman who is now her husband, drove to the latter's father's farm twelve miles below Bellevue. They left town at 8:30 o'clock and when driving over stony point, about a mile from town, they met Chris Eckerlebe the defendant. Had known him by sight for a good many years and was sure she was not mistaken. He was alone. Her husband spoke to him.

On cross examination said her maiden name was Schwab. Never had been introduced to Eckerlebe and never was at party or public gathering with him, but was positive the man she met that morning was Chris Eckerlebe. Didn't remember how he was dressed.

Nicholas Devlin, of Bellevue, was called and stated that he knew Eckerlebe the defendant, and remembered seeing him at Bellevue on the 4th of July, but didn't recollect what time in the day it was. Eckerlebe was in front of the Merchants' hotel leaning against a tree. Couldn't give the exact time but thought it was late.

Guido Worth, of Bellevue, engaged in the law, real estate and insurance business in that city, testified that he knew Christian Eckerlebe, the defendant. Saw him in Bellevue on the 4th of July at about 12:30 o'clock. He

was leaning against a tree in front of Stile's place. Witness said he was on opposite side of street talking for five or ten minutes, and that it was while he was there that he saw defendant.

Cross examination brought out the statement that witness occupies office with Squire Campbell, before whom preliminary examination was held. At the time he saw Eckerlebe he (Eckerlebe) had on a black suit and wore black hat.

Dr. J. C. Langan, of Clinton, testified that he was practicing physician and surgeon. Had called at jail to see Eckerlebe, at suggestion of Deputy Sheriff Moran, in December last. Had made an examination of his head, found a marked depression on back of head. Depression was two by three inches and over half an inch in depth. Stated that such depression might be caused by a blow or fall and as it was over the center of brain, in which organs of memory are located, would affect memory by causing absorption of brain matter. The greater the length of time the depression existed the more marked would be the deficiency in memory. Dr. Landon on cross examination said that from his examination he ascertained that defendant's memory was not up to the standard. Tested it by asking him about his ancestry, his grandparents and brothers and sisters. Didn't know whether he was feigning or not. Did not examine him as to his sanity or insanity. Applied no test for purpose of determining his knowledge of right or wrong. In answer to his hypothetical question, in which was incorporated a statement of the facts concerning the history of defendant as brought out during the trial, the doctor said if the statements then were true there was not a loss of memory as a result of the injury received in childhood. He said that in the examination made of defendant he discovered an absence of the reflex of the eye, which is indicative of allosion of the brain.

Stephens Roberts recalled, and stated that he saw defendant near Stile's saloon on the 4th day of July, between 3:30 and 4 o'clock and spoke to him. At this point defense rests. County Attorney C. H. George, of Clinton, first addressed the jury on behalf of the state and spoke for an hour and a quarter, making a careful review of the important testimony and presenting a strong argument to sustain the jury in not holding the defendant guilty of murder in the first degree, but for fixing punishment at the extreme penalty of the law. The law, said Mr. George, must be enforced as it exists even though the duty laid down by that law might not be a pleasant one. The jury had been carefully examined and sworn to try the case upon the evidence presented, impartially and without prejudice. According to the instructions of the court the jury would have the right to find defendant guilty of murder in the first or second degree. If in the first, it lay with the jury to say whether punishment be fixed at imprisonment for life, or at the extreme penalty—death. It would appear from the evidence, urged Mr. George, that whoever killed Mina Keil, is unquestionably and undeniably guilty of murder in the first degree. There can be only one conclusion and that that the murder was committed premeditatedly, deliberately and maliciously, and the law demanded that the murderer of this innocent girl should have the extreme penalty meted out to him. Mr. George reviewed Murphy's testimony and argued with great force and convincing earnestness that it had been fully corroborated in every detail. Up until the information furnished by Murphy there was no knowledge that the girl had been shot. The body had been buried without that fact having been discovered. The information told that the girl had been shot and where revolver could be found. The body was exhumed and the bullet imbedded in the skull, corroborated Murphy; the wounds upon the head corroborated Murphy; the finding of the body and cylinder at the place where information said they would be found, was further positive corroboration; the club discovered in like manner, more proof. In fact everything stated by Murphy in his information secured by him in a confession from the defendant



is corroborated and substantiated so that there can not possibly be any question of its truthfulness. It is no unnatural or unusual thing for criminals to confess their crimes to cell mates. It has been done during all ages. It has been shown that there was no possible way in which Murphy could have received the information from any one on the outside, but even if he could, no one could have conceived so perfect a story; so complete in all its details—the revolver, cylinder, the club, the meeting of Roberts and Guinther in Bellevue. With all that learned and skillful counsel could do after months of investigation, they had failed to throw the slightest suspicion on Murphy's testimony. And being guilty there is no reason why he should not have received the extreme penalty. There should be no sentiment allowed to affect the action of the jury, nothing but a rigid enforcement that the law would do. At the conclusion of Mr. George's argument, Mr. Gibbs for the defendant began his address. He is a pleasing, polished speaker, and handled his argument with much effect. He referred to his position as being an unenviable one. That he deeply sympathized with the grief stricken mother, and other members of the family, bereaved by the murder of Mina Keil, but being convinced of the innocence of the defendant he asked the kind consideration of the jury that he might make a summary of the evidence, as brought out in the trial, in behalf of his client. The mere charging of the crime should not debar the jury from careful consideration, the right of the "pale faced, half imbecile prisoner at the bar." It was true he said, that they had been called on to sit in judgment upon one of the most remarkable criminal cases ever tried within the boundary lines of Iowa. Remarkable in the fiendishness of the crime, the circumstances upon which a conviction was asked and remarkable even in the prisoner himself. Referred to the insufficiency of proof against defendant, and stated with all the criminating circumstances, all that avowed criminals and ingenious counsel could do, they should say to the prisoner: "Go home; you have been made a victim of circumstances owing to your condition." He referred to Murphy, the tramp, as a confessed criminal who had laid the crime to Eckerlebe for a consideration, and that consideration, a reduction of the charge of assault with intent to commit murder, on which he was originally locked up to a minor charge. "He denied that there was a consideration," said Mr. Gibbs, "but you saw and heard him, saw how he sat and in a declamatory manner told of the murder of that unfortunate girl." "That poor old mother is entitled to much sympathy. Her daughter was chopped down by the hand of a murderer in her young and fair womanhood, but the question involved in this is, did the defendant commit that murder? Mr. Gibbs claimed that there was a conspiracy against the defendant and that some of those would live to see the day when there will be a death bed confession, when the real culprit would acknowledge the crime. Referred to the party of eight which made a search of the ground where the murder occurred, looking specifically for a revolver. That they found none, because there was none to be found at the time. He said that when the prisoner was arrested that the real murderer was not a thousand miles away. The man who committed the murder and placed the revolver and other weapons where they were found was the man who furnished information to John Patrick Murphy, to fasten the crime on Eckerlebe that he himself might go free." Has it ever occurred to you why he, of all the neighborhood should be accused of the crime, because he is a boy practically without intellect and one who was likely to be less able to make a defense? "The improbability of the sleepy eyed prisoner making a confession to the criminal Murphy after a few hours' acquaintance is so hard that it is absurd." Mr. Gibbs made quite a strong point in his comparison of the testimony of Magistrate Campbell and Fritz Eckerlebe, the brother of defendant. It will be remembered that Mr. Campbell testified that when he was questioning defendant regarding his whereabouts on the 4th, defendant told him among other things that he ate a lunch of cheese and crackers at 12 o'clock with his brother Fritz, in the rear

of Kucheman's grocery store, and also that this agrees exactly with the testimony of his brother. The fact that Eckerlebe was not notified of any suspicion or charge against him before his arrest, precluded the possibility of any connivance between he and his brother regarding the noon meal of crackers and cheese. This point was well taken and Mr. Gibbs brought it out with marked emphasis. He referred to the character of the witness, by whose testimony it was sought to impeach the evidence of Guido Worth, and drew a comparison between their standing in the community, and that of the witness, who testified in Worth's behalf. Reverting again to Murphy he asserted that he was an avowed, confessed criminal and that it was preposterous and absurd that the jury should condemn the prisoner against whose character there has never been any charges on such testimony.

In reference to the blood upon Eckerlebe's clothing, he would not deny it was human blood and the blood of Mina Keil but that it came there honestly and while the defendant was in the discharge of a Christian duty in assisting in the removal of the dead girl's body. Denied that the revolver had bent in the attack of the girl; said it would be utterly impossible to bend the handle of the weapon in the manner shown by beating it against the head of even a fully matured person. Mr. Gibbs in a very feeling manner referred to the testimony which showed that the defendant visited the home of the murdered girl the morning after her death, going with the searching party to find the body, assisting in the removal of that mangled and bleeding form to the home, even to driving the vehicle containing it from the scene of the killing, and in assisting in caring for the remains after reaching the house, and asked the jury if his actions on that occasion were the actions of a man who twenty-four hours before had committed the fiendish crime which robbed that fair and innocent girl of her life. There has been a terrible mistake made, said Mr. Gibbs, and it was inconceivable how the jury or any one could conclude that Eckerlebe was the right man in the right place. In closing he admonished the jury that the State of Iowa and all the forces combined could not bring back that poor girl Mina Keil. They might hang, they might quarter the defendant, but that would not return the unfortunate girl to the widowed mother, and in determining the merits of the case they should give the defendant the benefit of all doubt, asking them to remember that it were better that ninety and nine guilty men escape than that one innocent man be made to suffer. He closed with an appeal that they temper their deliberations with mercy and justice to the unfortunate and half witted accused.

Mr. Ellis followed Mr. Gibbs and made an able and admirable plea in behalf of the defendant. His argument was a forceful one, delivered with an evident earnestness and marked throughout with a natural eloquence which made it very effective. He said the duty of the jury was to uphold the law of the state and protect the citizens of the country, and that he stood before them asking for both the upholding of the law and the protection of the rights of the defendant. He stood before them to ask nothing but simple justice for an innocent man, accused of a horrible crime. It was not for the defense to prove his innocence but for the state to show beyond all question of reasonable doubt that he was guilty. Accepting the statement made by Murphy to be true, admitting for argument that defendant made the confession attributed to him, the circumstances fail to show that the crime with which he stands charged was a premeditated one. The language which is put into his mouth shows that there was no murder in his heart. His actions at the time, the pleading with the girl, show that at that time, even if Murphy's story were true, that he had no thought of taking the life of Mina Keil. Even as taking the statement as true, there is not the least evidence that the crime was premeditated. The jury must find in the first place that there is malice, some reason for the murder, then a concoction of a scheme and carrying out of that scheme, before they could return a verdict of murder in the first degree. If he took her life without



premeditation and without deliberation, then he is guilty of murder only in the second degree. If, however, the crime was committed in the heat of passion at a moment when reason was temporarily dethroned, then no charge other than manslaughter could be maintained. The condition of the weapon used, the mangled form of the dead girl, nor the grief of the family should be considered in determining the guilt of the defendant. Mr. Ellis referred to the testimony of Fred Keil as being inconsistent and unreliable, judging from his manner on the stand and his action on the day the body was brought home, and spoke eloquently of the actions of the defendant on the same day in comparison. Asserted that a guilty man could not have assisted in moving and conveying the body of his victim from the scene of the murder, as it had been shown Eckerlebe had done. He dwelt with emphasis on many of the points drawn out by Mr. Gibbs. The story of the alleged finding of cartridges in defendant's pants at the Eckerlebe homestead, he alluded to as absurd, when it had been shown that the pants had been searched and taken from the defendant at the time of his arrest. If they were found as alleged, then they had been placed there by some person other than the prisoner. Without the confession of Murphy there is positively nothing connecting Eckerlebe with the murder. The jury were admonished that they were called upon to say whether defendant was guilty as charged, and in determining the truth of the testimony it was their duty to scrutinize the character of the witness furnishing that testimony. He referred to Murphy as "the sewer from which emanates the malaria with which they attempt to convict the defendant." Mr. Ellis said that Murphy was not only a tramp, a self-confessed criminal, and a jail bird, but that by his own evidence he had proven himself a liar, alluding to the fact that when before the grand jury he had sworn that his home was in San Diego, California, and in this court testifying upon oath that he had never been west of the Rocky Mountains. He referred to a blood spot found upon defendant's clothing and asked the jury if they believed for one moment that he would wear the clothes with Mina Keil's blood upon them for three and a half days if he was the murderer of the girl. Mr. Ellis closed with an eloquent appeal to the jury asking mercy and justice for the defendant consistent with the testimony in the case.

Closing argument by D. A. Wynkoop:

"Whosoever sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." This, said Mr. Wynkoop, is not only the law of God, but the law of man as well, and so recognized by all the courts of the country. Touching again upon the question of premeditation he alleged that murder was in the heart of defendant from the hour in the morning at which he learned that poor Mina Keil would cross the path where he met her; yes, premeditation even existed from the time he purchased the revolver in the early summer. He made a strong and telling point in his reference to the revolver known to have been in Eckerlebe's possession prior to the day of the killing. "Where is that revolver?" Its introduction in this case by the defense would have been better than a thousand alibis. He is charged with having a revolver prior to that date. It has been shown that he bought cartridges—thirty-two caliber center fire cartridges—for that revolver. Why not introduce it in court and relieve the defendant of this horrible charge of murder. If he was not guilty of the foul crime how easy it would be for him to prove that fact by producing the revolver. This he did not and could not do because that revolver—the self-same weapon with which the innocent Mina Keil was murdered—was in the court, stained with the blood of his victim, as evidence of the most convicting character of guilt of Christian Eckerlebe, the defendant.

Referring to the evidence of defendant's previous good character, Mr. Wynkoop cited several important murder cases, among the number the murder of Catherine Ging, for which Harry Hayward was hung, and the murder of Pearl Bryan, to show that history is full of instances wherein men of previous good character have been convicted and hung for the foul murder of women. At times

Mr. Wynkoop grew very eloquent, especially so in depicting the scene of the murder, when with a club or revolver in hand, he illustrated how they were used by the defendant as weapons with which to beat out the brains of his victim. He went over the whole of the evidence in a most thorough manner, discussing and analyzing it and arguing from it the duty of the jury. The revolver, he said, rises against the defendant as poor Mina Keil would rise before him on the day of final judgment. It stands as a monument of truth against the defendant, and carries a conviction with it which there was no way of avoiding.

Up to the 11th of July everything was dark and hidden. There was no knowledge, no known evidence that the poor girl had been shot, nothing pointing to the means used in blotting out that fair young life; but between the evening of the 10th and the morning of the 11th, God in his infinite mercy worked a wonder in the mind of Christian Eckerlebe wrestling with the spirit as did Jacob of old, confessed the crime to relieve the burning of his own soul. The instrument used by God in revealing that infinite mercy was John Patrick Murphy. The defendant's attorneys tell us that he is a tramp and unworthy of belief. It matters not what he is or what he may have been, his evidence does not stand alone. It is corroborated and substantiated in every detail and in every circumstance with which it has to do. The revolver, the farther fact that Eckerlebe cannot produce that revolver; the fact that the revolver is bent, "broken all to h—l" as Eckerlebe said, and cannot be cocked corroborates Murphy in the most emphatic and positive manner. The finding of the revolver and cylinder corroborates Murphy. The club and the blood stains upon the shirt at the place he told Murphy he pressed the butt of the revolver corroborates Murphy. The autopsy revealing three bullet wounds corroborates Murphy. The finding of a bullet—a 32—at the base of the young girl's brain, corroborates Murphy. The blood upon the grass, the marks upon the body, and the skull itself, corroborates Murphy. He is corroborated by the poison upon the gate and the finding of the box from which it was taken. In the name of Heaven what more convincing evidence of the perfect truth of Murphy's statements do you want? He is corroborated by the testimony of John Guenther; corroborated by the defendant's own witness that Eckerlebe was in Stile's saloon and Hipton's saloon on the 4th.

During the review of the testimony Mr. Wynkoop brought out many strong points against the defendant as shown by the evidence and argued them to the jury with a force and an earnestness that could but carry conviction. It was an able argument and a clear and fair statement of the facts. He closed with the final plea for the upholding of the biblical law which demands "an eye for an eye" and urged the conviction for the defendant for murder in the first degree.

Judge Wolfe instructed the jury as to the law governing their determination of a verdict and a form in which the same should be returned. These instructions were quite lengthy, covering every phase of the law to be considered at, arriving at a decision of the guilt or innocence of the prisoner. The jury retired and were out one hour and thirty minutes when they brought in the following verdict, "We, the jury, find Christian Eckerlebe guilty of murder in the first degree and we designate that he be punished by death. As soon as the verdict was announced the attorney Gibbs for defendant gave notice to the court that application would be made for a new trial. And proof being furnished to the court that one of the jurors had previous to the trial expressed an opinion, a new trial was granted and the long legal fight was fought over again in the Clinton courts resulting finally in a sentence of life imprisonment in the state penitentiary for the defendant. Jackson county paid to Clinton county for the first trial, one thousand five hundred and twenty-two dollars and eighty-five cents; for second trial, one thousand nine hundred and eighty-seven dollars and sixty-two cents; paid Cal George, county attorney, fifty dollars. The expense in Jackson county for coroner and jury and two autopsies, sheriff's fees, expert doctors' fees, etc., will bring the cost up to between five and six thousand dollars.



## MURDER OF A. D. ROWLAND.

On the morning of the 9th day of April, 1897, as Alfred Kenney was driving along the road leading from the Maquoketa and Iron Hill road to the Morehead bridge, at a point in the road almost in front of a small house occupied by A. D. Rowland, he discovered a dead body of a man lying partly in the road with his head crushed and covered with blood. Mr. Kenney gave the alarm and when some of the neighbors had assembled, the body was recognized as that of A. D. Rowland, and Coroner Miller of Preston and Sheriff Mitchell of Maquoketa were notified by telephone. Sheriff Mitchell was soon on the scene but the coroner had to drive some twenty-five miles and the roads being very rough did not reach the scene of the tragedy until late in the afternoon. A large crowd of excited neighbors surged around the premises all day. There were three terrible wounds on the head, one on the forehead near the temple, another on the left ear and one on the jaw. It was evident from the wounds that they were made with a blunt instrument and a search was made in every direction for the weapon, and the club was found by J. W. Ellis about ten rods from where the body lay. Fresh blood and hair on the club left no doubt in the minds of any who saw it that it was the weapon with which the unfortunate man had been done to death. Deb Rowland, as he was familiarly called, had lived alone in a two room cabin on part of his father's land about nine miles northwest from Maquoketa, was thirty-four years old and of inoffensive, peaceful character. He was not known to have had any trouble with anyone except a little trouble with a near neighbor in regard to trespassing stock. During the summer he had worked on a farm and in the winter had been chopping wood for a neighbor. On one side of his home, about twenty rods distant, in a southerly direction was the home of George Morehead and family; in the opposite direction, some forty rods distant, on the same road lived John Slaughter and family, at whose place both Morehead and Rowland had been getting their supply of water as neither had a well of their own. The theory most popular at the time, from appearance of the body when found, and the presence of a tin pan lying near the body, was that the deceased had started to Slaughter's place to get some eggs as was his custom. He had worked for Slaughter according to evidences deduced and was taking eggs in part pay and the pan found near the body was the same or similar to one he had used to carry the eggs in. While on the way he had been waylaid and beaten to death with a club prepared for the purpose. Rowland had been married and had two children who were living with relatives, but he himself was living alone. Nothing had been taken from his pockets and it was not supposed that he could have had but very little money and consequently there was no incentive for robbing him. The body was dressed in cheap, everyday work clothes, the cap lay about a foot from the head, the lining being soaked with blood. There was a woolen mitten on the right hand but the mitten had fallen or been pulled from the left hand, which showed two large bruise wounds evidently received while trying to parry blows aimed at the head. The coroner arrived about 5 p. m., and the sheriff summoned Hiram Stephenson, P. W. Tracy, and S. K. Pontsler, to act as a coroner's jury, and subpoenaed several witnesses. The body was carried into the little house which had been his home, and after Henry Harrison (undertaker) had removed the clothing and washed the blood from the body, a careful examination of the wounds was made by Drs. Miller and Ristine. It was found that four blows had been delivered on the left side of the head and face with a blunt instrument, one had broken the lower jaw, another had split the ear nearly severing the lower part, another had depressed the skull over the left eye and there was a long flesh wound near the top of the head. One blow had crushed in the arch of the cheekbone leaving a circular hole resembling a gunshot wound.

This was probed by Drs. Miller and Ristine and an incision made with a scalpel in the face, which showed the entire side of the face to have been bruised to a jelly. The theory of a gunshot was abandoned and the conclusion reached

that the wounds were all made by a blunt instrument or club, the doctors fully agreeing that the wounds might have all been made by the bloody club which had been found. After the autopsy was finished, the coroner's jury adjourned to meet at the schoolhouse in subdistrict No. 9 later in the evening. In the meantime hundreds of people had come to look at the remains and hear the particulars of the finding of the body of the murdered man. After procuring such supper as could be had in the vicinity, the crowd made their way to the schoolhouse, some on horseback, some in carriages, some in wagons and some on foot.

There was considerable delay caused by the nonarrival of County Attorney R. W. Henry, who did not show up until near 10 o'clock. Eight or nine witnesses were examined by Mr. Henry and the following facts elicited: first, that deceased had lived alone in the little cottage near where his body was found; that he had worked on Thursday with Francis Wright, cutting wood for P. W. Tracy; that he had come home after his day's work about dusk; that he had been getting water for house use at John Slaughter's well, some thirty rods north from his place; that he had also been getting eggs from Mrs. Slaughter in payment for work he had done for Slaughter, and the tin pan found near the body was the same or similar to the one which the deceased had been accustomed to getting eggs in. These facts and the position and location of the body established a theory that the deceased had started to Mr. Slaughter's house for eggs when he met his death. It was also in evidence that the deceased and one George Morehead, a neighbor living about twenty rods southwest on the same road had been bad friends for a long time, and had had trouble quite recently. That Morehead also got water and watered his horses at Slaughter's well; that in going to Slaughter's well he would go past the house occupied by the deceased. That on the evening that the murdered man was last seen alive Morehead took his horses to the well about 7:30 or 8 o'clock, which would be about the time deceased had gone for the eggs, as he probably reached home about 7 o'clock, as he traveled about two miles from where he had done his day's work. Slaughter testified to hearing horses going by in the direction of where the body lay about 8 o'clock and sounded like they ran into the brush pile near where the body lay.

Morehead's clothing was carefully examined by the sheriff and coroner and a great many tiny spots which looked like blood were found on the sleeve of his coat, which was confiscated, as well as a portion of his pants which the coroner cut out, containing something which looked like fresh blood. The theory of the writer from all the circumstances and evidence is that Rowland met some person or persons horseback, or with horses got into an altercation during which the horses got away and ran back up the road. After the killing, the person or persons followed the horses throwing or placing the club where it was found. The horses were turned back but when they came to the blood covered body they turned out of the road, one of them dashing into the brush pile, making the noise heard by John Slaughter.

After the inquest was over, the articles taken from the pockets of the dead man, consisting of two pocket knives, a pocketbook with twenty-five cents, some keys, a silver watch and a little diary book, were given to the father of deceased. George Morehead was arrested, charged with the murder of his neighbor and the grand jury brought in the following indictment:

THE STATE OF IOWA, JACKSON COUNTY, SS.  
IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF JACKSON COUNTY. APRIL TERM, 1897. INDICTMENT.

The State of Iowa vs. George Morehead.

The grand jury of the County of Jackson, in the name and by the authority of the State of Iowa, accuse George Morehead of the crime of murder committed as follows: The said George Morehead on or about the 8th day of April,



1897, in the County of Jackson aforesaid, in and upon the body of one A. D. Rowland, then and there being willfully, feloniously, deliberately, premeditatedly, by lying in wait, and of his malice aforethought, did commit and assault with a deadly weapon, being a club of wood in shape and form of a wagon rack stake, there and then held in the hands of the said George Morehead did by lying in wait with the specific intent to kill and murder the said A. D. Rowland, willfully, feloniously, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, did strike, thrust and beat in and upon the head of him the said A. D. Rowland, thereby willfully, feloniously, deliberately, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, inflicting in and upon the head and body of the said A. D. Rowland mortal wounds, of which mortal wounds the said A. D. Rowland there and then did die. And the grand jury aforesaid do further present that the said George Morehead on or about the 8th day of April, 1897, in the county of Jackson aforesaid, in and upon the said A. D. Rowland, feloniously, willfully, and of his malice aforethought, did make an assault and he, the said George Morehead, in some way and manner unknown to the grand jury and by some means, instruments and weapons, did there and then feloniously, willfully, premeditatedly, and of his malice aforethought, deprive of life so that the said A. D. Rowland then and there died contrary to and in violation of the law.

R. W. HENRY, *County Attorney of Jackson County, Iowa.*

The case was tried before Judge W. F. Brannon; R. W. Henry, county attorney, prosecuted; Hon. D. A. Wynkoop appeared for the defendant. The trial was a hard fought legal battle and at its conclusion the jury failed to agree and was dismissed and a new trial had, presided over by Judge A. J. House. Defendant was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to twelve years hard labor in the penitentiary at Anamosa. He was an exemplary prisoner and saved all the good time possible and was released after a little more than seven years' incarceration. He had learned the cobbler's trade while in prison and opened a shop in Elwood, where he worked for several months, but his health failed and he gave up work and went to live with his father's family, where he grew gradually worse and passed away about two years after his release from the penitentiary. He protested his innocence of the crime of which he was made to suffer and often declared after he had served out his sentence that he knew nothing whatever about the murder of Deb Rowland. Judge House, who presided over the last trial, stated to the writer that he had no doubt as to the fact of Morehead having killed Rowland, and said had he, Morehead, told the truth, he would have got a lighter sentence. His theory from the evidence being that Morehead, when starting to go to Slaughter's well with his horses, saw Rowland waiting for him in the road, and from the trouble they had recently had, believed Rowland would attack him, and as he passed his woodrack in his yard pulled out a stake and carried with him, that probably some words were used and Morehead flew at Rowland and beat him over the head with the stake until life was extinct.

KILLING OF HENRY SCHAPER, TOLD BY HIS DAUGHTER.

On or about September 28, 1900, my father left home a little after dinner to go to Bellevue to get my sister, who was attending school there. About 5 o'clock in the evening he returned with her. He was intoxicated. Soon after he went to the water tank to water the horses and tried to wash them off. He then turned around to the barn to unhitch them. That is all of that part that I knew until he came to the house, and then he came to the house and tried to find my mother. After he had first changed his clothes, and then when he could not find her he tried to force us to tell where she was. He said if he could find her he would kill her. I was scared at this, and he then said to Ida, my little sister, that if she kept watching him he would kill her. He was then outside of the house and Ida was looking out of the window. I didn't know where my mother was at this time.

At this time there were in the house besides myself and my sisters, and also my married sister, two little children. He then came into the house again and searched the whole house over down stairs, looking for my mother. He was talking mean and nasty. Then he took off his shoe and pounded on the table so the castors broke in under it. This was the first time he ever did anything of this kind. This was in the dining room and we were all in the kitchen, that is my four sisters and myself, and my sister's two babies already referred to. He then came to the kitchen and said if any of you sons of bitches want anything just come out here, and then he said to me, I'll give you, you son of a bitch, a half of an hour to get supper ready. I obeyed his orders and got the supper and after we had it on the table he wouldn't eat, and then he said we should carry it off again. I took the supper away as he told me. This was probably near 7 o'clock in the evening, by this time. After that we asked him to lie down and rest and he said he wanted to find mother first and that he was going to kill her if he found her, and then he went out taking paper and oil and matches with him and saying that he was going to set the barn afire. Then he came back to threaten to set the house afire. He didn't set the barn afire or the house, and at about 8 o'clock he went down to our neighbor's, Mr. Gibbs, and after about half an hour he came back. He went to Gibbs' place to search for my mother. When he came back he acted like a mad person, during this time described. After my father returned from Bellevue and previous to the time he went over to Gibbs' place as described, he drank three quarters of a pint of whiskey and then he threw the empty bottle out of the window, and at the same time he drank about an inch by mistake of the contents of an alcohol bottle that we kept in the house. After he returned from Gibbs' place as described, he came out into the kitchen and began to show fight. He went out and got an ax and a gun and looked for a knife. The reason I think he went for a knife was because he went right to the place where we keep the butcher knife in the pantry, and looked for something, but I had taken this knife away from there before this. At this time we all ran out into the porch, that is my mother, myself and my sister Sarah, the others had all gone up stairs. My mother had returned to the house while my father was at Mr. Gibbs' place, as already described. When we went out to the porch my father ran after us with the gun. He had thrown the ax aside. He tried to shoot the gun at us, but it would not go off. Then he struck the gun over the railing of the porch and broke it. He had at this time a club of firewood, round and knotty. It was from wood that we use for the kitchen stove. He struck at my mother with this stick of wood but missed her. Then he dropped the wood, and grabbed her and tried to choke her. I then struck him with the same stick of wood already described. I hit him on the head. I struck him once and then he let go of my mother and turned onto me, and grabbed me, and then my mother struck him twice on the head with this same club, and then he let go of me and turned onto my mother again, and then she handed me this club and I struck him again on the head, and then he reeled over the porch railing and fell to the ground. He was standing near the railing at the time I struck him this last blow. It was about five feet from the top of the railing to the ground. He still kept cursing and swearing after he fell to the ground as described, and from that place he crawled slowly from where he fell to the gate, which was a short distance away. It took him about fifteen minutes to do this. This was at about 9 o'clock. I didn't think at first that he would die. The time that my mother was in hiding from the house as described was a period of about two hours. During a portion of the time that elapsed after he got to the gate and before he died he was cursing and swearing and seemed to think he was trying to drive horses, and then about half of an hour before he died he went into a kind of a peaceful sleep, and at about 11 o'clock he died. It was a dark and stormy night and we went out to where he lay at the gate every little while before he died, to see him. We didn't notify any of the neighbors in regard to this matter until morning after he died as described. We put the canvas over him and set up all night and kept watch so that nothing would touch the



remains, and the next morning at 6 o'clock I went and notified our neighbor Weigert, and he took my mother to Bellevue to notify the coroner. The coroner came to our place about supper time and took supper with us and afterwards held an inquest over the remains. This was on the evening of the same day that my mother and Mr. Weigert went to Bellevue to notify the coroner as described. In the month of June, this year, a surgical operation was performed upon my father by Drs. Biglow and Guthrie of Dubuque. This operation was for the purpose of relieving a gathering of some kind in the head which involved the ear drum. These doctors, at the time of the operation advised him to let liquor alone, telling him that the use of liquor was liable to so affect his brain that he would go insane. After receiving the advice he did let liquor alone until September following. The reason that we didn't notify the neighbors in regard to my father's death, as described until morning, was that we had no one to send that was not afraid to go. My father had a quarrelsome disposition, that led to frequent quarrels in the family, and in one of these he once choked my sister and would have killed her if one of the boys had not prevented him from doing so.—Marie Schaper.

#### COUNTERFEITER REDEEMED BY PATRIOTISM.

As far back as the territorial days that part of the county bordering on Brandon and Monmouth townships was believed to be infested with an organized band of counterfeiters. In the fall of 1858, one E. S. Washburn was arrested, and not only counterfeit money was found on his person, but dies were also found for making money. On the 17th of March, 1858, the grand jury brought in an indictment charging Washburn with having counterfeited money in his possession, with the intent to pass the same, and on the 18th brought in another indictment charging him with having dies in his possession for making counterfeit money. On the 25th of March, 1859, Washburn was brought into court and arraigned and pleaded not guilty. A jury was empaneled which heard the case, but could not agree, and was discharged. We believe but one of these jurors is alive today, and he is Thomas Frazer, of Woodbury county. On the 23d of December, 1859, the case came up for trial again, with the following jurors: Chas. Harrington, Dan Wagoner, R. L. Brit, Thomas Dugan, T. H. Davis, A. G. Fisher, J. T. Hutchins, R. B. Fenton, A. Hurd, John Keeff and A. J. Able, who, after hearing the evidence and arguments of council, brought in the verdict of guilty as charged, and recommended the defendant to the mercy of the court. The sentence of court was that defendant be confined in the penitentiary at hard labor for one year, from which he appealed to the Supreme Court and was admitted to bail pending time for the trial. The sequel of the case we give in the version of our old friend Myron Collins, in his own language, dictated in 1897.

E. Washburn was indicted for manufacturing and passing counterfeit gold dollars near Canton, this county, indicted by the grand jury and put on trial, convicted and sentenced to penitentiary for one year. A number of his neighbors thought him innocent. At the time of the trial I was bailiff under James Watkins, sheriff, had charge of Washburn and two Farringtons, when the county seat was in Bellevue. The prisoners were brought from Andrew and had to be guarded while in Bellevue, and I became very well acquainted with Washburn, and after his conviction he wanted to take an appeal to the Supreme Court. He had to furnish a bond in the sum of five hundred dollars in order to take the appeal. Myself with seven others went on the bond. The Supreme Court was to meet in Davenport in the spring; in the meantime Washburn had moved to Bellevue with his family and lived there. He took a boat in the spring as he said to go to Davenport to attend the Supreme Court. He did not appear at the Supreme Court but left the country.

Coming to investigate the bond, there were only two responsible parties on the bond and they were Mathew T. Diamond of Monmouth township and myself. The county did not enforce the collection of the bond against Diamond and my-

self; they wished to give us ample time to catch the defendant. We heard nothing of him until after the battle of Pea Ridge. A few days after that battle I received a letter from one of the Farringtons whom I had guarded at the same time I did Washburn at the jail, who was then in the Ninth Iowa Infantry which participated in the battle of Pea Ridge, stating that Washburn was major of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Cavalry. In a few days afterward I got another letter from William Seward stating the same thing. I then went and saw Mathew T. Diamond and made arrangements to get a requisition, and for me to go and get Washburn. Governor Kirkwood, of Iowa, issued the requisition upon the provincial governor of Arkansas. I took my requisition and started. When I got to Carroll I could not have got down the river without a pass, but having my requisition I was passed down the lines. Governor Phelps was provincial governor of Arkansas. I went to him and gave my requisition; he looked over the papers and pronounced them correct. At that time Washburn was going under the assumed name of E. S. Weston, as I was informed by the parties who had informed me as to his whereabouts. After Governor Phelps had perused the papers and found them correct, he said that he would prefer, before issuing the warrant, to confer with General Curtis, who was in command and who had been in command at the battle of Pea Ridge. He called in a negro servant and ordered him to get his carriage. He and I went to General Curtis' headquarters—he was quartered in a very fine mansion in Helena, Arkansas, and Governor Phelps introduced me to General Curtis, as Mr. Curlins from Iowa, who had requisition from Governor Kirkwood, of Iowa, duly authenticated, for the arrest and return of E. S. Weston, alias E. S. Washburn. General Curtis appeared very much surprised. After reading the requisition over, General Curtis said to me that he would rather spare any other officer in his command, that he questioned very much whether they could have won the day at the battle of Pea Ridge had it not been for the gallant services of Major Washburn, that Washburn had been through the Mexican war and he was well disciplined and a daring and noble officer, and he would much prefer that some arrangements could be made whereby Major Washburn, alias Weston, could remain in the service. He sent an orderly after the major. He then informed me that he would have to excuse me as he had business of great importance on hand. I went out and sat in the governor's carriage, which was standing at the entrance to General Curtis' headquarters. While I was sitting in the carriage, Major Washburn came along with the orderly who had notified him that he was summoned before General Curtis. When Washburn turned into the gate to go into Curtis' headquarters I said to him, "Hello Washburn." He turned around and looked at me several moments before he spoke; he then remarked, "Great God, is that you Collins? I suppose the jig is all up with me." I remarked to him I thought it was; then he says, "I suppose you are after me;" I remarked that I thought he guessed correctly. We talked a few minutes. He then said I would have to excuse him, that he had been summoned before General Curtis. Probably a half hour after Washburn had gone in to report to General Curtis, an orderly came out to me and said I had summons to appear before General Curtis. Governor Phelps and General Curtis had been in consultation during my absence. I went in and reported to General Curtis. He said to me that he was very anxious that some arrangement could be made whereby the major could be retained in the service. He made a proposition of this kind, that he would appoint two of his staff officers and these officers and the major and me should get together and see if we couldn't arrive at some conclusion whereby the major could remain in the army. We went into a room upstairs over the general's headquarters. After a long consultation among ourselves we made this arrangement: That the major should pay all my traveling expenses, both going and coming, and a reasonable compensation for my time to me, and deposit five hundred dollars with Governor Phelps, that being the amount of the bond, and that we would get up a petition to Governor Kirkwood, of Iowa, setting forth the gallant services of the major at the battle of Pea Ridge and elsewhere, asking the governor to pardon him, and



this petition was to be signed by General Curtis and Governor Phelps, and all the Curtis staff officers, and that I should take the petition and come to the governor of Iowa; and in the event that the pardon was not granted by Governor Kirkwood, Governor Phelps was to send the money to me, and if the pardon was granted, he was to pay it to the major. The major was at that time acting provost marshal. I informed the major that I would like to go out to the Ninth Iowa and stay as long as I had a mind to. I went out to the Ninth and I met a large number of acquaintances, as there was a company which went from Bellevue and Andrew which were in the regiment. Met the parties there, Farrington and Seward, who had informed me of the whereabouts of Washburn; stayed two days with the Ninth; was treated like a king; came back to Helena, turned my horse over to the major; bade him good-by and took a steamboat to Cairo; came home and went to Des Moines and saw the governor; gave him my petition; he granted a pardon without any hesitancy; said that we needed every man in the army who could do any good; there was no doubt that Washburn was worth more there than he would be in the penitentiary.

Washburn informed me that while at Helena and after leaving Bellevue, that he went to a town in southern Missouri and went into practicing medicine and met with the best of success, and when the war broke out he got up a company and the company was attached to the Twenty-fourth Missouri Cavalry and they elected him major; that he drilled the regiment and had most of the command during the campaign. Washburn's family knew nothing of his whereabouts, until I informed them after my return from Helena. They went as quickly as possible down to Helena, and I have never heard anything of Washburn since. At the next session of the legislature, a bill was passed relieving all liability on the bond of five hundred dollars.

#### EARLY DAY INQUESTS.

In taking up this subject we fully realize that we are inflicting a gruesome chapter, but in our introduction in the prospectus we claimed that the world was growing better and we are going to try to prove by writing up the crimes, homicides, and suicides, of the earlier days that the people of our county, at least, are growing better and doing better. Inquest held on the body of Dominick Keis, held December 20, 1872. Verdict, froze to death while intoxicated, near Lammotte. W. L. Baker, John Chamberlin and Giles R. Winner, jurors; R. F. Morse, justice of the peace.

W. F. Majors, Maquoketa, November 4, 1875. Verdict, excessive use of intoxicating liquors. Dexter Field, A. Khan, N. Hatfield, jurors; S. S. German, acting coroner.

Albert Kountz, Monmouth township, killed by gunshot fired by his own hand, September 14, 1875. Jurors, D. A. Waterman, F. A. Packard, A. A. Tebo; W. J. Belcker, justice of the peace.

Jacob Putnam, shot in right temple by some person unknown to the jury, September 2, 1880. Jurors, J. W. Keithly, Phil Weaver, and J. A. Keithly; Joseph Schwartz, justice of the peace, Bellevue, Iowa.

Unknown man drowned in Mississippi River, May 15, 1870, near Bellevue. Jurors, M. V. Smith, T. P. Hobart and Richard Harrison; J. P. H. Cowden, justice of the peace.

Henry Robins, mail carrier, died on horse while carrying mail, 29th of February, 1884. Verdict, heart disease. Jurors, W. S. Kellogg, Henry Dunn, and A. Vonoven; D. N. Loose, coroner.

W. L. Redmond, Bellevue, May 7, 1881. Verdict came to his death by drowning, while temporarily insane. Jurors, W. A. Warren, W. K. Hinton and John Bauman; A. S. Carnahan, coroner.

Jacob Hesse, Bellevue, May 29, 1881, came to his death by hanging. Jurors, M. M. Bean, N. O'Day, C. R. Kranz; Carnahan, coroner.

Catherine Bach, Monmouth township, March 30, 1877, hanged herself by neck in own residence. Jurors, Sampson Reel, Charles Cawkins and R. D. Waterman.

Thomas Keithly, shot to death by Charles E. Town in Bellevue, 23d of March, 1881. Jurors, N. B. Butterworth, Michael Maloney and W. A. Warren; Carnahan, coroner.

William Sweeney, Sabula, October 28, 1882; congestive chills and exposure. Jurors, W. C. Simpson, W. R. McCarthy, Casper Schiltz; Loose, coroner.

Carl Borrat, Andrew, Iowa, July 13, 1875, killed self by hanging after attempt with a knife. Jurors, N. B. Butterworth, T. E. Blanchard and H. Reisling; Carnahan, coroner.

Harcer Knowles, Iowa township, hanged himself with a rope, June 7, 1878. Jurors, J. B. Gage, Nathan McArthur and Ed. Bryant; J. R. Graham, justice of the peace.

Amhurst S. Kimball, 25th of February, 1873, Andrew; jury said he came to his death by excessive intoxication produced by drinking bad whiskey. Jurors, W. B. Whitley, James Strain, W. B. Hunter; W. C. Gregory, justice of the peace.

Unknown person, Sabula, August 15, 1882, came to death by drowning. Jurors, N. C. White, G. L. Mills, D. F. Brown; J. G. Sulk, acting coroner.

John Lambert, September 16, 1877, Bellevue; verdict, death by heart disease. Jurors, G. W. McNulty, W. O. Evans, N. Babwell; J. C. Campbell, justice of the peace.

Daniel McLean, Sabula, March 28, 1882. Jurors, H. J. Hall, G. L. Mills, S. Marsden; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Charles M. Bemis, Preston, April 17, 1884, killed April 16 while coupling cars. Emory DeGroat, P. E. Fuller, Samuel Foster, jurors.

Thomas Penny, Otter Creek, April 7, 1875, killed by falling from high bluff. Jurors, Thomas Bean, Daniel A. Hearn, Thomas T. Watters; John Black, justice of the peace.

Joseph Wrother, run over by loaded sled, January 22, 1884. Jurors, J. L. Kimball, H. M. Cassin, John Downing; Loose, coroner.

John Carroll, Sabula, May 23, 1882, killed by jumping from train. Jurors, H. J. Haw, G. L. Mills, John Esmay; Loose, coroner.

Inquest May 27, 1877, in Bellevue on body of unknown man found floating in the Mississippi River. Believed to have been shot and thrown into river. Jurors, M. M. Beam, Edward W. Bechon, Oscar Buchanan; W. A. Warren, acting coroner.

Inquest held March 15, 1877, in Maquoketa township; Augustus Jepsen came to his death by his own hands by hanging himself with a rope on the 15th of March, 1877, while laboring under aberration of mind. Jurors, H. H. Mitchell, W. A. Rice, John McCaw; S. S. German, acting coroner.

Inquest on Peter Homann, Bellevue, June 10, 1877, burned to death while sleeping in a bed in his father's house, Theodor Homann. Origin of fire unknown to jurors, attest D. A. McLaughlin, John Shlern, H. E. Beardsley; T. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, December 6, 1898, on body of I. O. Thompson, who came to his death on the night of December 5, 1898, by being thrown from his wagon against a moving car at the crossing of C. M. & St. Paul between Hurstville and Maquoketa. Jurors, J. M. Swigert, Ed. McMurray, Charles Ellis; O. M. Ide, coroner.

Inquest held at Miles, May 8, 1898, on the body of Carl Hausen, who came to his death by accidentally falling from his buggy. Jurors, Henry Dunn, T. H. Pearson, O. B. Prior; Oscar M. Ide, coroner.

Inquest held at the home of Bridget McCarthy, in Butler township, November 12, 1878, on the body of John Turner, who came to his death from blows and wounds inflicted by a club and sharp knife like instrument, in the hands of some person. Believed the same was inflicted feloniously by the hand of Matthew



Sewell. Jurors, P. Dunavon, R. Williams, M. J. Donavon; J. Keith, justice of the peace.

Inquest May 10, 1898, held in Sabula on the body of an unknown man supposed to be Yeager of Clinton, Iowa, believed to have come to his death by an electrical shock, during thunder storm. Jurors, John Cotton, Dan Callihan, L. A. Haynes; Ide, coroner.

Inquest held in Sabula, May 20, 1898, on body of Mrs. John Nagel, who came to her death on or before the 5th of March, 1898, by voluntarily walking off the ice into an air hole in the Mississippi River. Jurors, F. H. Wulff, Chris Christensen, J. D. Smith; Ide, coroner.

Inquest held in Preston, December 6, 1897, on body of E. W. Reed. Came to his death December 6, 1897, at 4 p. m. by gunshot fired by his own hand, whether accidental, or intentional jury could not say. Edson Griggs, A. B. Grubb, A. J. Russell; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula on the 17th, of Sabula, 1877, on body of unknown child; came to its death at the hands of some person or persons to the jury unknown. Horace Lawrence, August Bernard, Ferdinand Fritz; J. G. Sugg, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Sabula, December 13, 1878, upon the body of Edward W. Said. His wife and daughter came to their deaths accidentally by drowning, having walked through the ice in the slough in section 36, Iowa township, on the 12th day of December, 1878. Jurors, N. C. White, George Canfield, J. J. Gray; J. G. Sugg, justice of the peace.

Inquest at Bellevue, April 17, 1880, on the body of Henry Basil; came to his death by injuries sustained on the 16th day of April, 1880, at the town of Cascade, while attempting to couple a car to a locomotive of the C. B. & W. held to be an unavoidable accident. Samuel Marsdon, Norris P. Wilson, R. C. Ross; W. A. Warren, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa township, February 10, 1880, on the body of John Wenzel, who came to his death by hanging, supposed to have been by his own hands. J. Y. Buchanan, E. B. Roy, C. H. Haskel; A. S. Carnahan, coroner.

Inquest held March 25, 1881, on body of Henry Frinke, in Washington township; came to his death by hanging. Jurors, James Hopper, Frank Brown, William Eggers; Henry Haggdon, acting coroner.

Inquest was held at Simon Kemmer's residence, Otter Creek township, May 25, 1880, upon the body of Peter Ebers. Came to his death by the construction train of the C. B. & W. Railway running over him on the 24th day of May, 1880, causing instant death, near the residence of Mrs. Ellen McCarthy in Otter Creek township; held an unavoidable accident. William Simpson, Patrick Gaynor, John C. Leffert; James Courtney, justice of the peace.

Inquest on body of John Lincoln, March 15, 1878; body found floating in Mississippi River, March 13, 1878, came to his death by accidentally drowning while attempting to cross the Mississippi River on the ice after dark from Savanna to Sabula. J. G. Sugg, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, August 4, 1871, on the body supposed to be William Madden, who came to his death on the night of August 3, 1871, in a privy on South Main street, owned by William Skinner, by strangulation between the door, seat and side occasioned by falling in said position while in a state of intoxication. The jurors were A. J. McPeak, G. W. House and M. Littell; A. J. House, justice of the peace.

Inquest held April 9, 1876, on the body of Louis Zimmer; came to his death by his own hand in that he hung himself with a rope and the jurors were W. R. Pitman, Wm. M. Amos, T. A. Hanover; T. J. Allen, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Sabula, August 31, 1873, on the body of an unknown man who came to his death in the cell of the town jail in Sabula, by strangulation during the night of August 2, 1873, by his own hands, placing a leather strap that he used as a belt around his neck and tying the other end to the cell door and in this

manner choking himself to death. Jurors, Ira B. Overholt, G. W. Confare, H. J. Ceney; J. G. Sugg, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at the house of Gabriel Thompson in Otter Creek township, June 13, 1876, upon the body and bones of a person to the jury unknown. Jurors unable to say how said person came to his death but in their opinion by unlawful means. Thomas J. Said, Daniel Wagoner, Peter Weiland; J. W. Eckles, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, December 18, 1880, upon the body of Albert Burgess; came to his death by reason of a wound upon him feloniously made by one Louisville Jack at Union township, September 18, 1880. John Esmay, R. A. Schroeder, Isaac D. Moss; J. G. Sugg, justice of the peace.

Inquest held May 27, 1876, near Maquoketa on the body of D. L. Southwick. Came to his death by a pistol shot from a pistol in the hands of Mrs. Humburton. Act was in self defense and justifiable under the circumstances. W. M. Stephens, W. J. Sutton, Wm. E. Wood, jurors; S. S. German, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at or near Dunham's Ferry, January 1, 1880, on the body of George Reynolds; found that he came to his death by falling from a cliff of rock about fifty feet in height, breaking his neck and otherwise bruising his person and not by means of any violence. A. Alexander, George Edleman, J. Levan; James Dunham, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Bellevue, February 12, 1900, on the body of Leopold Sprank. Came to his death by reason of being crushed under timbers by wagon overturning on public highway and the same was the result of accident and was not felonious. Jurors, L. Bittner, Mike Hipchen, William Keil; J. C. Dennison, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Maquoketa April 19, 1885, on the body of Abraham Ast. Came to his death at his home in Maquoketa at about 5 a. m. April 19, 1885, death caused by paralysis of the heart from the evidence given. M. N. Trumbo, R. L. Blesh, G. H. Kimbal; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, May 14, 1886, on the body of Jens Holm. Came to his death by being struck by the engine of a passenger train, No. 1, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, Thursday evening, May 13, 1886, at about 6:05 p. m., at what is known as the "Bluff Crossing." No blame attached to company. Jurors, Thomas Lambert, J. S. Kimbal, S. Marsden; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held at house of James Ryan, April 23, 1884, on the body of Patrick Shields, who came to his death by accidental drowning, being enfeebled by old age, April 21, 1884. Jurors, J. B. Lambe, James Dunne, Thos. J. Lambe; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, April 21, 1885, upon the body of Charles Ottoway, who came to his death about 4 a. m., April 21, 1885, caused by being struck by a passenger train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, while trying to get aboard said train near Green Island; no fault of railway. Jurors, Russell R. Farrell, E. Cain, Henry Bower; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest on body of unknown negro floater found under log raft being towed by steamer "Tenbroeck," at Sabula, August 30, 1886; body badly decomposed; nothing on body to show name. Thomas Lambert, justice of the peace; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held at Decker House, Maquoketa, April 9, 1885, on the body of Theodore Tracy; death caused by heart disease about 10 p. m., April 8, 1885, in his room at Decker House, according to evidence. Jurors, W. K. Williams, V. Jacobsen, George Cooper; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest by Coroner D. N. Loose at Otter Creek, on body of Michael McNally; found dead in his bed at James Hickson's about 6:30 a. m., morning of November 16, 1885. No jury. No known cause of death. D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held in Jackson township, September 13, 1886, on body of Peter Shickle; came to his death by hanging by means of a rope of the thickness of three-eighths of an inch, adjusted about his neck with his own hands, in his barn



on the 9th day of September, 1886. Jurors, Russell R. Farrell, Peter Stoentgen, N. Evans; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest at Bellevue, October 28, 1886, on the body of an unknown person; finding of jurors that deceased came to his death by accidental drowning off the "Mary Morton" steamer at Bellevue, October 17, 1886. Jurors, Dan. J. Jonas, Charles McKinley, J. P. Roche; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest on April 4, 1886, on the body of E. W. Seamonds; came to his death by a gunshot fired by his own hand by placing the muzzle of said gun in his mouth and firing it off, tearing a way through his head. Jurors, F. F. Mc—, Henry Barrett, J. O. Wentworth; J. Y. Buchanan, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at J. W. McCullough's house, May 5, 1886, on the body of Kate Cavin; came to her death by a pistol shot fired by her own hand. Jurors, J. Mitchell, J. H. Sinkey, Fred Kelsoll; Wm. Bradley, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Bellevue, April 26, 1885, on the body of Wm. Horan; came to his death at Bellevue, April 25, 1885, by a pistol ball fired by David Seely with felonious intent. Jurors, Wm. Keister, W. S. Johnson, J. L. Canan; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held in Perry township, June 25, 1883, on the body of Philip Demuth; came to his death by his own hand by hanging and that the deed was committed on June 24, 1883. Jurors, F. E. Smith, N. D. Butterworth, N. E. Butterworth; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held in Bellevue township, June 7, 1884, upon the body of William Hock; came to his death by drowning in the Mississippi River. Jurors, Henry Bower, John Bonn, E. H. Porter; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held August 29, 1885, on the body of Henry Klockenwether; came to his death on August 25, 1885, at about 6 o'clock in the evening by hanging himself with a rope in the stable and possibly accidentally. Jurors, J. M. Fitzgerald, W. K. Burkett, W. M. Sisler; J. Y. Buchanan, justice of the peace.

Inquest held in Bellevue township, August 21, 1884, upon the body of Henry Millenthorp, Jr.; came to his death by a revolver shot from his own hand, he being partially deranged. Jurors, B. P. Dickson, James J. Campbell, Jonas W. Bell; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held in Van Buren, March 11, 1883, upon the body of Frederic Kuntze; came to his death by drowning while in a state of intoxication. Jurors, L. Brohite, Z. DeGroat, A. L. Bartholeum; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, December 7, 1886, upon the body of Tink Long, who came to his death by pneumonia complicated by blood poisoning and exhaustion from hemorrhages superinduced by a gunshot wound in the calf of the right leg, said wound being caused by a gun in the hands of Henry Richner, on the 11th day of March, 1886, while engaged in a street altercation. Jurors, W. O. Evans, W. M. Keister, Nicholas Altfilish; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, December 1, 1884, on the body of Peter Von Eschen; came to his death on the morning of December 1, 1884, from an overdose of laudanum administered by his own hand while temporarily insane from effects of intoxicating liquor. Jurors, J. P. Currier, T. Hench, M. N. Trumbo; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue on body of Adam J. Schmink, came to his death by a gunshot wound inflicted by his own hands at Bellevue on the evening of Monday, May 24, 1897. Jurors, A. Brandt, W. J. Day, N. C. Rabb; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Preston, July 15, 1883, upon the body of Mrs. John Scherber; came to her death on Wednesday, July 11, 1883, by throwing herself on the track of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, one and one half miles out of Preston in front of a freight train; her object was suicide; railroad company exonerated. Jurors, James Farley, P. E. Fuller, A. J. Riley; D. N. Loose, coroner.

Inquest held at Andrew, October 6, 1897, on body of Andrew Sheehan; came to his death by strangulation by means of a rope, same being fastened around

his neck by his own hand. Jurors, John Jensen, George Coffey, Jonas Coffey; M. J. Nelson, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Gordon's Ferry, June 6, 1888, on the body of an unknown man about sixty years old, found dead two miles north of St. Donatus. Had two nickels, a knife, and shoemaker's awl in pockets; not identified; probably came to death by freezing. Jurors, Albert Frerichs, Johan Sihent, John H. Felderman; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held at Monmouth, August 16, 1889, upon the body of Chas. Challand, M. D.; came to his death on August 16, 1889, by supposed paralysis of the heart; fell dead on street of Monmouth. Jurors, G. E. Kegley, John Streets, Geo. Sokol; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, March 5, 1887, upon the body of Ira I. Holtin; came to his death by slipping from the top of a car which was icy at the time; said car being on a wild train east on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; no blame attached to company. Jurors, James H. Cottrell, S. E. Long, W. F. Jacobs; Samuel Marsden, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Preston, May 17, 1887, upon the body of Michael Schartz; came to his death by hanging at his own hands. Jurors, Hugh Jenkins, Jacob Forret, F. G. Bronson; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, December 15, 1887, upon the body of Chas. Geunter; came to his death by being thrown from his wagon from Mill Creek bridge on the west side of said bridge, alighting on a large rock and fracturing his skull which caused instant death. Jurors, Myron Collins, John Bonn, Louis Bittner; O. C. Hollister, coroner.

Inquest held April 23, 1888, upon the body of John Hodowal, who came to his death by a gunshot wound in his breast by his own hand. Jurors, Horace W. Pickett, C. W. Gibson, A. S. Chase; Abner Hunt, justice of the peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held September 12, 1890, upon the body of Lawrence Russell; came to his death, September 12, 1890, by his own hands, hanging himself with a rope around his neck. Jurors, Charles Wendell, William Jones, C. S. Small; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, June 15, 1890, upon the body of Geo. Parkinson, found hanging by a rope in the old stonehouse three miles west of Maquoketa on the old Halley farm; came to his death on the night of June 14th, between the hours of 6 o'clock p. m., and 9 o'clock a. m., morning, June 15, 1890, by his own hands by hanging himself by the neck. Jurors, Chas. M. Dunbar, P. D. Griggs, M. N. Trumbo; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Miles on May 12, 1890, upon the body of Belle Crawford; came to her death by a dose of strychnine administered by her own hands with suicidal intent. Jurors, J. W. Miles, J. L. Davis, John Heberling; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Slaterville, March 8, 1890, upon the body of Jessie Miller, young woman found dead in river; came to her death by drowning and that said drowning was accidental. Jurors, Thos. Lambert, B. Bedford, A. E. McDole; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at I. B. Smith's January 6, 1890, upon the body of John Van Schaick; came to his death on or before January 6, 1890, by being exposed to cold and froze to death. Jurors, S. H. Bowman, Pat Kane, J. A. Bowman; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, July 20, 1892, upon the body of John Murray; came to his death from excessive heat on July 19, 1892. Jurors, G. B. Heustis, C. N. Polmroer, J. C. Crane; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, April 22, 1892, upon the body of a person unknown found between the logs of a raft being towed by steamer "W. J. Young" between Dubuque and Bellevue; came to his death in a way and manner unknown to jury.



Jurors, John Ellinghouse, Lee Coy, E. A. Roberts; Russell Farrell, justice of the peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, July 16, 1889, upon the body of Joseph Freundt; came to his death on July 15, 1889, at 10 p. m., by accident about three miles east of Green Island, being run over by train of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; no blame was attached to employes of the train which killed him. Jurors, Frank Fasdick, A. E. McDole; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Louisville, June 14, 1889, upon the body of F. Wagner; came to his death about June 18, 1889, about 10 or 12 p. m., in Mississippi River by accidental drowning. Jurors, E. H. Tabhott, G. V. Spring, Chas. Bartlett; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Alonzo Brewster's May 1, 1889, on the body of Clarinda Bently; came to her death by poison from strychnine administered by her own hand. Jurors, Daniel Stephens, A. J. Russell, J. Cornelius; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, October 22, 1889, upon the body of an unknown man; came to his death on or about the 19th day of October, 1889, by accident while walking along the track of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; supposed to have been killed by a train accidentally. Jurors, N. J. Shumesh, George Lingle, E. M. May; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest at Sabula, December 7, 1889, upon body of Edward Dick; came to his death about 4 a. m., December 7, 1889, from injuries received while boarding a moving train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; company held not responsible. Jurors, Chas. Beatty, Royal Oake, B. McNally; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa October 12, 1891, upon the body of M. Nelson; came to his death by poison, administered by his own hand. Jurors, D. F. House, A. W. Hyde, W. E. Black; James Ralston, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Maquoketa May 8, 1893, on the body of Andrew Bertleson; came to his death on May 7, 1893, about 10 o'clock p. m. by accidental drowning in the wheel pit of the Rockville mill. Jurors, R. M. Jamison, Fred Gurius, C. L. Clary; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Gordon's Ferry January 1, 1891, on the body of an unknown man; came to his death on or about December 30, 1890; was killed by a train of cars on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; no blame attached to company nor anyone else; premeditated suicide. Jurors, W. H. Simpson, Hugh McGuire, W. G. Shenk; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula December 31, 1890, upon an unknown person, who came to his death by being struck and run over by a freight train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway track near Sabula Junction, at about 7:15 p. m. December 3, 1890; from papers found upon his person believed to have been William C. Holden and his home at Mansfield, Pennsylvania; thought he ran across the depot and ran in front of the engine of his own free will and account, with the intention of committing suicide; no blame attached to railway company nor employes on train. Jurors, Thos. Lambert, N. C. White, W. E. Long; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held in Van Buren township July 29, 1891, on the body of Randolph Scheder; came to his death on or about July 20, 1891, from a wound produced by a bullet from a pistol discharged by his own hands. Jurors, Bradley Hunter, B. Delphus, Henry Bush; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Smith's Ferry June 12, 1891, upon the body of Michael Collins; came to his death by drowning in the Mississippi River. Jurors, W. M. Keister, J. P. Roche, John C. Murphy; R. R. Farrell, justice of the peace.

Inquest at Preston February 18, 1892, upon the body of Fred B. Jacobson; came to his death by throwing himself in front of a train drawn by engine No. 718; Kiley, engineer; trainmen exonerated from all blame. Jurors, H. Kukuck, C. F. Bemis, F. F. Elliott; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held May 1, 1889, on the body of Nick Wier, Jr.; came to his death about midnight April 30, 1889; suicided by shooting himself in head with a pistol by his own hands. Jurors, John H. ———, John Robinson, Albert Smith; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held March 3, 1889, upon the body of Mary Siler; came to her death about 3 or 4 p. m. March 7, 1889, by accidental drowning in Brush Creek, about three miles from Andrew. Jurors, E. E. McComb, B. F. Manning, F. J. Tebbins; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held in Perry township October 22, 1888, on the body of George Schultz; came to his death by heart disease. Jurors, John Downing, C. R. Bell, Tebbo Tebbins; Allen Palmer, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Green Island upon the body of George Sible, who came to his death on or about February 27, 1893, at 4 o'clock a. m. by being killed accidentally by a train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; no blame attached to trainmen. Jurors, Wm. McVey, Aug. Brinker, M. H. O'Meal; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held at Baldwin, December 20, 1908, upon the body of Winchel Kubert; came to his death as the result of heart failure. Jurors, Geo. E. Wyrick, Wm. F. Hale, Ralph Wicker; J. F. Ritter, coroner.

Inquest held at Spragueville December 16, 1908, upon the body of Joseph Requesst; came to his death as the result of an injury to the head, probably by falling or being thrown from a moving train. Jurors, Geo. Edleman, Wm. Blossfield, Charles E. Pankow; J. F. Ritter, coroner.

Inquest held at Andrew June 18, 1908, upon the body of Alfred Snyder, who came to his death by his own act, the same being done by a shot gun June 18, 1908, about 5 o'clock p. m. Jurors, Osborn Sampson, Harvey Sisler, Geo. W. Gibson; Dr. S. M. Littlefield, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula February 5, 1907, on the body of Emanuel Knowles; came to his death at about 8:45 p. m. February 4, 1907, as a result of paralysis. Jurors, F. O. White, John Coleman, R. Lynch; J. F. Ritter, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue November 20, 1907, upon the body of Dr. C. P. Meuller; came to his death by falling face downward in a gutter while in an intoxicated condition, causing suffocation. Jurors, Andrew Reistroffer, Willie O'Conner, Lawrence E. Alber; Jos. Becker, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Bellevue December 28, 1907, upon the body of Oscar Putman; came to his death by injuries from unknown cause while returning from Green Island to his home at Bellevue on and along the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway right of way between the hours of 11 o'clock in the evening of December 24, 1907, and 6 o'clock in the morning of the following day; Jurors, Sam Campbell, Thomas Sweeney, D. H. Huntoon; Jos. Beck, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Maquoketa August 4, 1909, on body of O. F. Allmon, who met death on telephone pole on Main street; came to his death by coming in contact with wires charged with electricity in attempting to make connection of said wires, deceased knowing at the time the dangers attending such effort and that said wires were so charged. Jurors, O. McCaffrey, C. W. Farr, A. L. Broxam; James Ristine, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Bellevue May 12, 1909, on the body of William Boynton; came to his death by falling from a moving train or trains between the hours of 9:30 p. m. May 11, 1909, and 6 a. m. May 12, 1909. Jurors, J. H. Guyer, Matt Pinnell, J. C. Dennison; J. O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held in Brandon township, May 23, 1909, on the body of Dale Shirte; came to his death by a shot gun being accidentally discharged in the hands of his brother, Harlen Shirte. Jurors, A. S. Hershberger, L. B. Carson, Riley Stower; James Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, March 26, 1909, on body of stranger supposed to be Albert Freezinger, of East Dubuque, Illinois; was about forty years old;



thought to be of German descent, well dressed; was found in Mississippi River at mouth of Maquoketa River; concluded that it was accidental drowning or some other cause unknown to jury. Jurors, Evans Smith, W. H. Keister, Jake Page-man; John Collough, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, August 12, 1909, on body of William Hatter; came to death by natural cause, or cause unknown to jury. Jurors, Louis H. Krabbenhoft, George W. Smithson, William F. Burns; John Colloughan, acting coroner.

Inquest held in Brandon township, August 8, 1909, on the body of Eli Edwards; came to his death by accidental drowning in deep water in the north fork of the Maquoketa River. Jurors, Asa D. Edwards, Louis Said, Will Conley; James Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, evening of the 11th day of May, 1909, on the body of Charles Rich, found dead on his father's grave in Maquoketa cemetery, came to his death by a shot from a pistol fired by his own hand. Jurors, W. C. Gregory, Geo. L. Mitchell, J. W. Ellis; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Iron Hills, August 29, 1905, on the body of Joseph Isbel; came to his death from natural causes; no jury; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held June 15, 1905, on the body of John Geunther; came to his death by a gun shot wound inflicted by his own hands. Jurors, Christ. W. Keil, George Kranz, J. H. Guyer; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held in Preston, June 26, 1905, on the body of Henry Harms; came to his death by natural causes. Jurors, Ed. Farley, John H. Schmaden, F. L. Roach; S. N. Howard, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, December 28, 1905, upon the body of Graham S. Eddy, United States mail clerk, found lying dead in mail car at Bellevue; came to death by natural causes. Jurors, William Dunn, J. H. Guyer, Wm. D. Spurl; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, October 5, 1905, on body of unknown man, found dead on railway track; came to his death by being struck by a moving train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, three miles east of Green Island. Jurors, Charles Thompson, Andy Donnels, Bert Goodenow; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, upon the body of Wm. Doty, died while sitting in his chair; came to death by natural causes. Jurors, A. L. Broxam, M. W. Clark, Walter Dunn; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, February 27, 1905, upon the body of Lizzie Widle, found dead on the floor of her home in second ward, Maquoketa; from heart disease. James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, April 7, 1905, upon the body of Mike Quigley; came to his death by suffocation in a burning car, death being accidental. Jurors, C. L. Kitts, Louis Marburger, Chas. Kinney; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, April 17, 1905, on the body of Mary Coffee, found dead in her house; death from natural causes. James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held April 27, 1905, at Preston, on body of Fran Galvin, aged about forty-seven; claimed to be a resident of Fort Wayne, Indiana; fell from car of moving train, west of Preston the 16th of April, 1905, died April 20, 1905.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, February 26, 1901, on body of an unknown man; came to his death in the city calaboose on the morning of February 26, 1901, between the hours of 5 a. m. and 7 a. m., from the effects of burns by fire and suffocation by smoke, the origin of fire being unknown to jury. Jurors, G. W. Tubs, T. J. Lancaster, C. E. Duffin; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Preston, December 21, 1900, on the body of Elmer Schwartz; came to his death from the effects of a gun shot wound received while hunting in the timber of Pat Dolan, in Fairfield township, between the hours of 10 a. m., December 20, and 7 a. m. on December 21, 1900. Jurors, Joseph Peters, J. H. Borman, G. H. Lucas; Dorson Baldwin, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Sabula, June 12, 1901, upon the body, supposed by evidence to be Simon Miller; came to his death by a gun shot wound, and that said body had upon it the following mark of violence, to wit: a wound where the bullet had entered his left side, and that said shot was fired by some person to this jury unknown. Jurors, Robt. McLaughlin, W. Eldridge, Thos. Lambert; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Hurstville school house, December 30, 1900, on the body of Wm. M. O'Donnell, found dead in the road; came to his death from concussion of the brain from cause to us unknown. Jurors, J. W. Ellis, R. M. Jamison, J. A. Wright; Jas. Ralston, justice of the peace.

Inquest held in Van Buren township, July 24, 1901, upon the body of Wm. Hoffman; came to his death by being drowned in the Maquoketa River, at about 10:30 a. m., July 24, 1901, the same being accidental. Jurors, A. C. Hullerman, L. A. Fulkerson, — Kobb; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held February 18, 1902, on the body of Joseph Huling; came to his death from heart disease. Jurors, W. L. Shinkle, E. E. Glaser, John Jurgensen.

Inquest held February 23, 1902, on the body of Arthur Flemming, found hanging in a barn on the farm of Chas. Miller, in Maquoketa township; came to his death by accidental hanging. Jurors, H. A. Sisler, H. A. Griffen, E. E. Moler; J. O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held February 26, 1902, on the body of Catherine Nissen; came to her death by drowning herself in a water tank on her farm in Maquoketa township. Jurors, E. Glaser, John Jorgenson; J. O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held in Prairie Springs township, February 12, 1901, on body of Mrs. Wauke Diers; came to her death through paralysis of the heart.

Inquest held November 27, 1905, on body of Mark Laffey, found dead while on the road between Bridgeport and Andrew; cause of his death accidentally killed by being thrown from a buggy drawn by his own team.

Inquest held October 27, 1898, at Pinhook on the body of Mrs. Henry Howell; came to her death by her own hand while attempting a criminal operation. Jurors, G. C. Nickerson, S. Cowen, J. S. Newsome; O. M. Ide coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa November 24, 1900, upon the body of William Roberts; came to his death November 24, 1900, from apoplexy as believed from evidence. Jurors, J. L. Scholl, H. O. Butterworth, John Lundy; D. A. Fletcher, justice of peace.

Inquest held March 8, 1900, at Bellevue upon the body of Wm. Kunz; came to his death at 5 o'clock a. m. on the 8th day of March, 1900, from the effect of poison rough on rats, administered by himself with suicidal intent. Jurors, W. M. Keister, Wm. Henneger, W. F. Dyas; J. C. Dennison, justice of peace.

Inquest held at Maquoketa June 19, 1900, upon the body of Robert Armstrong of Ohio; came to his death during a fit of temporary insanity by diving into the Maquoketa River near railroad bridge west of Maquoketa, on the morning of June 19, 1900. Jurors, J. G. Tubbs, T. J. Lancaster, F. C. Gregory; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held in Richland township, September 29, 1900, on the body of Henry Schaper; came to his death at his residence on the 28th day of September, 1900, from injuries to his head with fracture of the skull received by blows of a stick of fire wood in the hands of his wife, Mrs. Henry Schaper, and his daughter, Marie Schaper. Jurors, Chas. F. Gibbs, Gilbert Isley, Henry Marcus; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue August 26, 1900, upon the body of Matt Luilgan; came to his death at about 8:30 p. m. on August 25, 1900, on the road near Mrs. C. Daugherty's farm in Bellevue township, by being thrown from buggy and dragged, the same being accidental. Jurors, L. Bittern, Mike Wagner, T. P. O'Connor; J. C. Downing.

Inquest held in Washington township June 2, 1901, on body of Lewis Krumvedie; came to his death on the morning of June 2, 1901, from the effects



of gun shot wound administered by himself while suffering from melancholy. Jurors, Henry Shultz, J. M. Harris, William McVeg; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Preston July 18, 1900, on the body of an unknown man, supposed to be one Vojtick Sticha, 5040 Winchester avenue, Chicago; found lying along railroad track about two miles east of Preston; came to his death at Preston on July 18, 1900, at 3 a. m. from injury to head received in a manner and by means unknown to jury. Jurors, D. A. McLaughlin, G. E. Farley, S. N. Howard; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Preston March 2 and 3, 1901, on body of William Achrbine; came to his death at about 5:20 p. m. March 2, 1901, by being struck by train No. 62, on Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway going east at a point about twenty or forty feet east of Deep Creek bridge and one and one-half miles west of Preston; considered purely accidental. Jurors, Albert Durant, S. C. Roland, E. K. Myers; W. C. F. Blossfield, justice of the peace.

Inquest held at Maquoketa January 11 and 13, 1902, on the body of Geo. A. Smith; died in Mr Ryan's little house near railroad track north end of town early in morning of January 11, 1902; came to his death by heart failure, caused by angina pectoris brought on by alcoholic and other excesses and not by means of any violence. Jurors, Chas. Ellis, S. M. Shattuck, Fred Gurius; James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held in Van Buren township May 16, 1901, on the body of Otto Lundeen; came to his death at 9:30 a. m. May 16, 1901, from effects of a fracture of skull received from an accidental fall from the ledge of a slope while suffering from vertigo. Jurors, G. E. Bartholomero, F. H. French, Dr. S. B. Tonex; J. C. Dennison, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa September 9, 1906, on body of William Trout, found dead in his room at hotel; came to his death from natural causes. James O. Ristine, M. D., coroner Jackson county.

Inquest held February 1, 1904, on body of Saul Phelps; killed by falling tree. James O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held January 1, 1903, on body of Anna Schroeder; came to her death by suicide, drowning herself in reservoir and not by any means of violence and no causes or blame is in any way or manner attached to any person. James O. Ristine, M. D., coroner; jurors, T. A. Pearson, V. Denick, H. W. Kruse.

Inquest held at Maquoketa on March 26, 1903, on the body of Ed Niblock; came to his death by accidental falling beneath the cars of the Chicago & North Western Railroad Company at Maquoketa on the morning of the 26th day of March, 1903, as he was attempting to alight from a moving train. Jurors, C. H. Haight, J. C. Nitzsche, H. D. Seamonds; James O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, Iowa, November 18, 1903, on body of Edward Pieck; came to his death by epilepsy, caused by a bullet of long standing found in the skull, making pressure on the brain. Jurors, Arthur Kucheman, Wm. Henneger, J. H. Guyer; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Green Island, Iowa, on October 19, 1895, on the body of Mrs. Sophia Moltzen; came to her death by suicide by hanging. Jurors, O. K. Paup, Jacob D. Miller, August Krumviede; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Preston, Iowa, on December 4, 1894, on body of Susan Reigle; came to her death on or about the evening of November 30, 1894, by a dose of carbolic acid, administered by her own hand while laboring under a fit of temporary insanity. Jurors, D. A. McLaughlin, J. Forrit, Edson Griggs; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held near Sterling, Iowa, on February 22, 1895, on body of Frank Lapres; came to his death by suicide by hanging himself by the neck in the hay barn of David Daring, near Sterling, Iowa. Jurors, T. A. Pearson, A. J. Davis, H. W. Kruse; Levi Holroyd, justice of peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Preston, Iowa, on October 8, 1894, on body of James Mead; came to his death accidentally, falling from a coal car on a moving freight train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, and the passing of a number of cars in said train over his body; between the towns of Preston and Miles, Jackson county. Jurors, D. A. McLaughlin, P. O. Ward, A. O. Skinner; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Lamotte, Iowa, on September 25, 1896, on the body of Mathias Wathier; came to his death by a charge from a gun in his own hands, this being accidental. Jurors, Peter Entringer, D. Kottong, T. Mapas; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Preston, Iowa, on July 19, 1896, on body of Ed H. Ellingwood; came to his death by a rifle ball, said rifle held in his own hands; whether fired accidentally or intentionally, by us unable to determine. Jurors, F. H. French, Ira Lenker, L. Powers; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue on January 11, 1894, on body of Christian Sheek; came to his death by his own hand with certain laudanum or opium which he had and the same was administered by himself with a suicidal intent. Jurors, John Ahlers, William Reid, C. A. Beck; A. D. Hunter, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held in two of Tete des Morts, Jackson county, Iowa, on May 14, 1896, on body of John Scharff; came to his death by drowning in Lake Peosta, in the Mississippi River on May 9, 1896; said death was accidental. Jurors, N. C. Robb, A. Brandt, S. Russell; Russel R. Farrel, justice of peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, Iowa, on October 28 and November 1, 1893, on body of P. C. Henry; came to his death from a mortal wound inflicted by his own hand with a razor, cut being made across throat severing both arteries and windpipe while in a fit of temporary aberration. Jurors, S. L. Baker, W. E. Dorlan, A. Brandt; Russel R. Farrel, justice of peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, Iowa, on April 26, 1894, on body of Michael Altfilch; came to his death by drowning in the Mississippi River by crossing same in heavy wind storm on March 10, 1894. Jurors, A. Brandt, J. C. Murphy, Fred Dierkes; Russel R. Farrel, justice of peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Andrew, Iowa, October 17, 1895, upon body of Maggie Wagoner; came to her death October 16, 1895, in attempting to cross the creek and was accidentally drowned. Jurors, O. K. Paup, John Ostert, Theodore Rollong; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, Iowa, on August 16, 1906, upon body of Arthur C. Roeber; case continued and opened again August 18, 1906; came to his death by drowning in Mississippi River; that he evidently fell from train number one hundred and one while said train was crossing railroad bridge. Jurors, T. J. Shramm, A. E. McDole, Albert L. Day; S. E. Day, justice of peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa on October 6, 1906, on body of Fritz Hoppner; came to his death by natural cause and no means of violence. Jurors, Math Hansen, C. H. Haight, Chas. Patin; Jas. O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, on body of Robert Scott Heller; killed by train near Rockaway, November 2, 1906.

Inquest held at Bellevue, Iowa, on July 22, 1906, on body of Gottep W. Siegle; came to his death by drowning in Mississippi River. Jurors, L. J. Brown, J. J. Lucke, H. D. Seamonds; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Miles, Iowa, on November 9, 1906, on body of Henry Keeney; came to his death from natural causes. Jurors, Henry Dunn, T. A. Pearson, C. Z. Bartlett; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Gordon's Ferry, in Jackson county, May 8, 1894, on body of Catherine Nelson; came to her death by shooting herself in the heart with certain revolver held in her own hands, while she was temporarily insane. Jurors, Johan



Schenk, Fred Adickes, Martin Johnson; Russell R. Farrel, justice of the peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held in Prairie Spring township, Jackson county, on December 23, 1895, on body of Frank Kass; came to his death by heart disease. Jurors, Mathias Konroody, justice of the peace, X (his mark) Faber, M. J. Hoffman, J. P. Ambrosy, J. P. Ambrosy, acting coroner.

Inquest held in Lamotte, Iowa, November 28, 1895, on body of Patrick Kennedy; came to his death by exposure to cold. Jurors, Wm. Moran, John S. Lynd, Math Even; C. W. Miller, coroner.

Inquest held in Bellevue, Iowa, on December 9, 1895, on body of Ranson Delhoy; came to his death by accidental drowning by skating into an air hole in the Mississippi River, at Bellevue, Iowa. Jurors, Russell R. Farrell, A. Brandt, J. W. Week; C. W. Miller, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held in Van Buren township, Jackson county, Iowa, January 6, 1904, on body of Minnie Wilke; came to her death by natural causes. Jurors, Chas. Wager, J. H. Schroeder, F. C. C. Schroeder; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, Iowa, on February 2, 1904, on body of Henry Nelson; suicide. No report given. Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Emeline, Jackson county, Iowa, on December 9, 1904, on body of James Breen; came to his death by natural causes. Jas. O. Ristine, M. D.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, Iowa, on the 23d of December, 1904, on body of Henry Burns; came to his death by natural causes. Jas. O. Ristine, coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, Iowa, on November 30, 1904, on body of Thomas Weeks; came to his death by apoplexy. Jurors, Fred Gregory, John Keegan, E. R. Kain; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, Iowa, filed on September 8, 1903, on body of Mrs. Fritz Steil; came to her death by hemorrhages caused by wounds inflicted upon her by some person or persons, and in a manner to the jury unknown. Jurors, C. C. Dudley, J. H. Morris, J. S. Billips; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Maquoketa, Iowa, on July 25, 1904, on body of Mrs. M. H. Eaton; came to her death from natural causes. Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Iowa township, Jackson county, Iowa, on April 26, 1903, on body of Margaret McGann; came to her death from causes unknown to jury. Jurors, Thos. Lambert, A. T. Chafer, Fred Behn; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, on December 24, 1903, on body of Rickmer Volkerts; came to his death by being thrown from his own wagon while on his way home, on December 23, 1903. Jurors, J. L. Kimbell, A. N. Spore, Albert L. Day; S. E. Day, justice of the peace, acting coroner.

Inquest held at Bellevue, on August 19, 1903, on the body of Susan Martin; came to her death by her own hands by drowning herself in a cistern. Jurors, A. T. Schmidt, Dean Weber, Wm. Becker, Jr.; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, Iowa, on August 10, 1903, on body of Anna Daniels; came to her death by natural causes. Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

Inquest held at Sabula, Iowa, December 17, 1904, on body of Thos. Clayton; came to his death by being struck by Chicago, Minneapolis & St. Paul engine, while walking on the track; no blame attached to engineer. Jurors, Thos. Lambert, W. R. Oake, Charles Babcock; Jas. O. Ristine, M. D., coroner.

## REMINISCENCES.

### HOW THE JACKSON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY WAS ORGANIZED.

A meeting was called by J. W. Ellis at his office in Maquoketa on the 25th day of April, 1903, for the purpose of organizing a county historical society. The following persons were present: O. Goodenow, P. D. Griggs, Harvey Reid, J. M. Swigert, M. T. Fleming, D. A. Fletcher, C. C. Dudley, C. M. Dunbar, and

James W. Ellis. On motion of Reid, seconded by Ellis, D. A. Fletcher was made chairman of the meeting.

On motion of Swigert, seconded by Fleming, J. W. Ellis was elected secretary. A motion of Ellis, seconded by Goodenow, that a Jackson County Historical Society be organized, carried unanimously.

A motion by Reid, seconded by Dudley, prevailed, that the chairman appoint a committee of three to draft constitution and by-laws. The chairman named J. W. Ellis, Harvey Reid, and O. Goodenow, as such committee, which will report at a meeting to be held at the office of D. A. Fletcher, on Wednesday evening, April 29th at 7:30. Adjourned. J. W. Ellis, Secretary.

A meeting of the Jackson County Historical Society was held at the office of D. A. Fletcher, on the evening of April 29, 1903, called to order by Chairman Fletcher. The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved. The committee appointed last meeting to draft constitution and by-laws made their report and presented copy of constitution and by-laws, which was adopted by unanimous vote of the members present. Motion made and carried that the Society meet at D. A. Fletcher's office on Thursday, May 7th, at 10 o'clock a. m., for the purpose of electing officers of the association for the ensuing year. There being no further business, adjourned to meet next Thursday morning, when all who are interested in the objects of the association are requested to be present. J. W. Ellis, Secretary.

An adjourned meeting of the Jackson County Historical Society was held in the office of D. A. Fletcher, May 7, 1903. Called to order by Chairman D. A. Fletcher. Minutes of last meeting were read and approved. On motion, society proceeded to election of offices with the following result: for president, D. A. Fletcher; for vice president, M. T. Flemming; secretary and curator, J. W. Ellis; for treasurer, Harvey Reid. Motion made and carried that D. A. Fletcher, George Mitchell, and J. W. Ellis, each prepare a paper on the "Unwritten History of the Early Days in the County," to be read at the next regular meeting, and said meeting to be held at same time and place, as the Pioneers and Old Settlers meeting. Meeting adjourned subject to call of the president. J. W. Ellis, secretary.

On July 4, 1903, there was a joint meeting of the Historical society and Pioneer society held in Maquoketa, at which several papers containing valuable historical matter was read and preserved. The society also participated with the Pioneer association at their annual meeting in 1904.

On the 12th day of December, 1904, President D. A. Fletcher, called the regular annual meeting of the society at his office. At this meeting papers were read by H. Reid and J. W. Ellis, after which the following officers were elected: President, Hon. G. L. Mitchell; vice president, H. S. Littell; treasurer, H. Reid; secretary and curator, J. W. Ellis.

At the joint meeting of the Historical Society and Pioneer Society the question of taking some steps towards marking the grave of Colonel Thomas Cox, was discussed, and on motion, which prevailed, W. C. Gregory, president of the Pioneer Society, J. W. Ellis, secretary and treasurer of that society, and Harvey Reid was made a committee to take the necessary action of marking the grave of Colonel Cox, which was at that time only marked by a hickory tree under which he had been buried in November, 1844, at his request. The committee, upon investigation, found the grave was in a cultivated field and had been plowed over for years. The man who owned the farm objected to having any permanent marker placed in his field, and as there had been no reservation of land for the grave the committee abandoned their first plans, and went before the Mount Hope Cemetery Association of Maquoketa, and asked for a lot for a pioneer monument. The request was complied with and one of the best lots in the cemetery donated free of expense to the society.

On the 16th day of June, 1905, J. W. Ellis, of the committee, accompanied by Street Contractor Frank McNear and two of his men, drove out to the site of the



lonely grave in Maquoketa township and exhumed the bones which with parts of the black walnut coffin was all that remained of the once famous pioneer, and re-interred them in the lot in Mount Hope cemetery on the 18th. J. W. Ellis, on behalf of the committee, then contracted with Kirk Landis, a building mover, to bring to the cemetery a twenty ton glacial boulder from the W. F. Jones farm about six miles distant which was set upon a concrete foundation on the Pioneer lot, and this unique monument was dedicated with imposing ceremonies on the 4th of July, 1905.

Among other distinguished guests from a distance, Dr. William Salter of Burlington, who preached Colonel Cox's funeral sermon, in 1844, came and participated in the dedication ceremonies.

On the 20th day of June, 1905, the Jackson County Historical Society was incorporated under chapter (2) title (9) of the Laws of Iowa.

In January, 1906, this society issued its first publication under title of *Annals of Jackson County, Iowa*, and have issued five numbers since, have sent copies to many states and local historical societies, and public libraries.

On the 29th of January, 1907, the society held a public meeting at which the program consisted of the reading of eight papers prepared by persons designated, on subjects selected by the curator. One of these papers was specially designed for an important purpose. W. C. Gregory read a highly eulogistic sketch of Ansel Briggs, an old time neighbor, a pioneer of Jackson county, and the first governor of the State of Iowa, which brought vividly before the minds of the audience that the remains of Iowa's first governor still reposes in an unmarked grave in a cemetery in Omaha, Nebraska.

On the 31st day of January, 1907, a meeting of the board of directors was held at the office of Curator Ellis, and a resolution was drafted by W. C. Gregory, and unanimously adopted by the board, memorializing the present Iowa legislature to appropriate two thousand five hundred dollars to help defray the expenses of the society in bringing back to Jackson county the remains of Governor Briggs, and erecting a suitable monument to commemorate his services to the state. On the 9th day of February, 1907, Senator Lambert of Jackson, introduced a bill in the senate for the appropriation of one thousand dollars for that purpose. Hon. Henry Dunn, about the same time introduced a similar bill in the house of representatives, but neither bill received favorable consideration from the appropriation committee. And both were indefinitely postponed. In 1908, Mr. J. W. Ellis was a candidate for representative and was elected. He introduced the first bill in the thirty-third general assembly, as house file No. 1, carrying an appropriation of one thousand dollars to honor the memory of Ansel Briggs, first governor. The bill passed both houses and received the signature of the governor.

At a meeting of the Historical Society held in May, 1909, Mr. Ellis was appointed as special committee, to go to Omaha, Nebraska, and have the remains of ex-Governor Briggs exhumed and bring them back and bury them in the family lot at Andrew. And at a subsequent meeting a design for a monument was adopted by the society, and a contract awarded to Hoffman-Bruner Company for a granite monument which was unveiled and dedicated under the auspices of the society in the presence of five thousand people on the 22d day of September, 1909. The society is in a flourishing condition and has a nice surplus in the treasury. The officers for 1910 are: President, A. B. Bowen; treasurer, Harvey Reid; secretary and curator, James W. Ellis.

Hon. Wm. Graham, one of the early pioneers of Iowa, and who is possessed of a wonderful fund of reminiscences of men and events in the early days, in a recent interview gave the writer an interesting account of two interviews with U. S. Grant and of one with Robert E. Lee.

Mr. Graham said that "One morning in 1858 or 1859, I was walking up a front street in Bellevue, when a friend called me into his office and said: 'Mr. Graham, I want to introduce you to my friend Captain Grant.' I saw a man of medium height, rather stocky built, his face covered with a dark stubby beard. I said,

'How do you do, Mr. Grant.' He took my hand, raised his eyes to my face, said, 'How do you do,' dropped his eyes, let go my hand and that ended the first interview.

"In 1873, President Grant visited Dubuque and I was invited to a reception given in his honor. Grant had grown heavier than when I had first met him, his beard, which was neatly trimmed, was streaked with gray. I was presented to him. He took my hand, raised his eyes to my face, said, 'How do you do,' dropped my hand, turned to someone else, and that ended the second interview.

"In regard to R. E. Lee: In 1845, while attending college in the State of New York, some of the professors and a large number of students, myself included, went on a picnic excursion to West Point. We went to the ruins of old Fort Putnam, a relic of the Revolution, to have our dinner. There was no water there and I was appointed a committee to procure water. I started out and soon found a man with a team and proposed to hire him to draw a barrel of water to the old fort. He consented to bring the water, but said I would have to get an order from the military authorities to cross the reservation. He pointed to a building in which he said I would find the proper officer to apply to for an order. I had heard a great deal about the strict discipline of army officers and approached the office with trepidation, not knowing what breach of discipline or rules of war I was violating. When I entered the building there were three men in the room. One man in the most gorgeous uniform I ever saw, sat at a desk. He had a huge epaulets on his shoulders and so much tinsel I thought he must be a general. Of the other two men I only noticed that they had dark clothes on. I told the man with the showy uniform that I wanted to get an order permitting a team to cross the campus to deliver a barrel of water to a party of ladies and gentlemen who were having a picnic at old Fort Putnam. The man said, 'You will have to address the commanding officer,' pointing to a man who sat on a stool. I saw a man who was past middle age, tall, fully six feet, I should think, his face covered with a silky beard, slightly streaked with gray. He was the handsomest man I ever saw. I repeated my request to him and he said, 'Certainly, young man, certainly,' and said to the man with whom he had been talking: 'Adjutant, give this young man the order that he desires.' He then told me to give his regards to the young people and say to them that if they would come to the ground at sunset they would see something that would repay them for their trouble. That ended my interview with Robert E. Lee.

WM. BURLESON WRITES OF THE EARLY DAYS.

*Messrs. Swigert Brothers:* Your kind favor came to hand requesting me to jot down some reminiscences of my pioneer days in Iowa for your souvenir copy of the fiftieth anniversary of your paper, which I will gladly do subject to your abbreviation. Would I give it at length it would take too much space. I passed over the prairie where your beautiful city now stands on the 26th of June, 1837, and in 1838 Mr. J. E. Goodenow located there and I attended the raising of his log house on the ground now occupied by J. H. Scholl's shoe store, being the first building erected in the town. I have been a constant resident of old Buckhorn, six miles west of there, ever since until the 4th day of April last, and have witnessed the growth of the beautiful city and been identified with its every interest and now, though two thousand miles distant, feel a deep interest and ever shall in its prosperity. Nothing ever prompted me to leave there, but the knowledge of a better climate. I have found it and am well pleased in my new home. I find on reflecting that I am the only pioneer of that year outside of the Burleson family excepting Jack Phillips who settled there the same year. Of pioneer days I have no fault to find, as I was only ten years old when I landed there and had the best of fond parents to care for and feed me, leaving me without responsibility. In the year 1838 my wife's father, Esquire Mallard, located with his family one-half mile east of us. His wife was the first white woman my poor



mother had met for fifteen months, and my wife, whom I have the honor of boarding with at this time, then six years of age, was the first white child I had seen in that time, and I can remember of seeing mother and Mrs. Mallard sitting and crying for hours when a letter would arrive at the Springfield postoffice (now Maquoketa) and they had not the necessary twenty-five cents postage to get it from the office and they well knew it was from loved ones back at the old home. Such scenes as this were hard to bear. Our nearest trading post was Dubuque or Galena. Our rifles were our only safeguards against hunger—wild game being very plentiful. The first two or three years were the hardest to get over as by that time we began to raise crops, and settlers began to arrive and make it more homelike. They were all good neighbors then. There were plenty of Indians but they were friendly under kind treatment. I was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Mallard on the 17th day of March, 1850, so you see that on the 17th instant we will have passed the fifty-fourth anniversary of our wedded life. The greatest difficulty we had to ward off was when the lands came into market and we had not means with which to enter our land and many had spent what little they could rake and scrape and much hard toil in making necessary improvements for their comfort and some heartless speculator actually came in and entered their land and would have turned them out without remuneration, but they resorted to the forming of what was termed "Claim Societies" for mutual protection which soon brought all speculators to time and those who had committed the error were forced to make fair settlements with the aggrieved parties and soon put a stop to all such proceedings. It was the only thing we could do and worked to a charm. As a matter of course there were many wrongs done in those early times, there being no law to restrain the people from wrongdoing. The "Bellevue War," so called, was a most terrible thing and I claim the writeup by W. A. Warren, the sheriff of Jackson county at the time, was not a just version of the matter by any means. W. W. Brown was not as bad a man as Warren made him out to be. The writeup was greatly in the interest of himself as sheriff, and covered up many of his official faults. The hanging of Barger at Andrew by the "Vigilance Committee" was all right and Montgomery should have shared the same fate for the murder of Brown. Jackson was executed by due process of law but many thought he should have escaped, as Perkins, the man he killed, was a very bad and dangerous character. On the day of the execution of Jackson at Andrew, the late Captain Vosburg and myself were appointed by the sheriff to act as guards when Robt. Reed, deputy sheriff, changed the prisoner's clothes preparatory to going to the place of execution. He was confined in the chamber of Mr. Butterworth's log house in Andrew. He was a little slow in getting ready for his doom, when the deputy said to him, "Mr. Jackson, you will have to hurry up, the time is getting short." When Jackson looked up to Reed and said, "It is not best to hurry through life; I am getting through fast enough." I thought it a pretty bright saying under the circumstances. The growth of your city was slow for many years. The greatest lift it ever got was when it got the county seat. I have ever been proud of the active part I took in the county seat contest. I put in twenty days' hard work and it was labor well spent. I guess I have said as much as you can spare room for and wishing you success in your laudable undertaking, I remain as ever,

Yours,

WM. BURLESON,

March 9, 1904, Mokelumne Hill, California.

William Burleson was born at Waterford, New York, June 4, 1827. When ten years of age he came with his father, S. Burleson, to Jackson county, where he grew up to manhood and attended school. He was engaged in the mercantile business for thirteen years. He held the office of justice of peace, assessor and other South Fork township offices, and was ever active and zealous in interests of the republican party. He was a man of more than ordinary energy and business capacity, and accumulated a goodly property. Being among our pioneer residents, he was an encyclopedia of information on matters per-

taining to Jackson county history. March 17, 1850, he was united in marriage to Anna Mallard and to this happy union were born four children—Chas. M., Frank D. Burleson, and Mrs. A. E. Parody, all of Mokelumne Hill, California, and Martin C. Burleson, of Geddis, South Dakota, all of whom with the devoted wife survive him. Wm. Burleson moved to Mokelumne Hill, California, in 1903, where he died September 16th, after suffering a third stroke of paralysis. Mr. Burleson during his life in Maquoketa was known as a straight forward and honorable man, a devoted husband and a loving father. Many a tear of kindly sympathy was shed by the legion of friends and relatives hereabouts, when the death of "Uncle William" became known. Interment took place in California.

MARCUS D. LITTELL.

*Editors Sentinel:* As the fiftieth souvenir anniversary of the Sentinel is close at hand, I thought I would write a few incidents that occurred in bygone days, as I claim to be an old settler of Jackson county. However, not as old as some I know of, for instance, the Burlesons, Wilsons, Geo. Earl, and the three Sears, William, George and Benjamin. David Sears, their father, who has passed away, was interested in milling. He settled where Lowell used to be and built a brick mill, three stories high, and a brick house to live in. In the year 1855, we had high water which cut through the side where the river now runs, and left the mill on dry land about forty rods. I helped to draw the machinery from Davenport in 1848, which was put in the mill. It was bought in Cincinnati and sent down the Ohio, up the Mississippi to Davenport and hauled to Maquoketa. Mr. Sears arrived here in 1844, the same year that I came. Iowa was a territory at that time. The land was entered and claimed along the streams and near the timber. Now the best farms are where it was then thought it never would be settled in our day. On the military road from Davenport to Dubuque, mail was carried between the two places. It stopped at Maquoketa, being half way distant. Mr. J. E. Goode now kept the postoffice which started the town of Maquoketa. In April, 1854, Mr. Wm. Swigert, of Cleveland, Ohio, proposed to start a paper, the Sentinel, on condition that they could get five hundred subscribers. The town was small but he held a meeting and appointed six persons to solicit on subscription in order to get the five hundred, but we did not quite get the amount Mr. Swigert said he would have to have to start the paper. At that time Mr. Swigert was a fine looking man, well dressed, wore a plug hat and weighed about one hundred and forty pounds. Well, he started to work on the paper (his brother Stephen helping him), and in June the first Sentinel made its appearance. My wife thought the papers would not all be alike and she would exchange so as to see what was in our neighbor's paper. However, I told her they would all be alike. The papers were delivered to the patrons by the younger brother. On the day of publication every one in town went near the printing office, the paper causing as much excitement as Barnum's circus. Ever since that time the Sentinel has been issued and is conducted by Mr. Josiah and Willard Swigert with satisfaction to all patrons. You excuse my long epistle and I will close wishing you much success in your plans for the publication of the souvenir number of the dear old Sentinel. It has been my Bible in politics and may it continue to grow better and better is my best wishes.

OLDEST IOWA PIONEER PASSES AWAY.

(Sabula Gazette.)

The death of Joseph McElroy at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. F. Schramling, in this city, Monday morning, marks the passing of Iowa's oldest pioneer, for such Mr. McElroy undoubtedly was, having come to Sabula in 1837, the year that our little city was laid out in town lots. The other sturdy pioneers who



braved the wilds of virgin Iowa at that early date or within, we dare say, five years of that time, have all passed to the better world.

Joseph McElroy was born on a farm two miles from the city of Erie, Pennsylvania, on September 2, 1815, and at the time of his death was ninety years, five months and seventeen days old. He was a son of Hugh and Margaret (Duncan) McElroy, natives of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and his father served as a soldier in the war of 1812. He participated in several active engagements and was wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane, a ball passing through his liver. Notwithstanding this fact he recovered and lived to the advanced age of seventy-three years. To him and his excellent wife were born thirteen children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the last to pass away, and he was the eldest of the family.

The earlier years of Joseph McElroy's life were spent in his native county, but in 1837 he decided to investigate the then far west and set out for the Territory of Iowa. He reached Sabula during that year and finding the country to his liking went back to Pennsylvania for his folks, and returned to this county in 1838 and entered two hundred acres of land in Iowa township, west of the town of Sabula. In an exchange afterward with Mr. Grant, he came into the possession of the quarter section of land which he owned to the time of his death. When gold was discovered in California, Mr. McElroy and a number of other Sabula men organized a party, and in 1849 made the hazardous overland trip to that state and engaged in mining until 1852, when they returned to their homes. The return trip was made by way of the Pacific Ocean, crossing the Isthmus of Panama and the Gulf of Mexico, and up the Mississippi River to St. Louis.

On September 22, 1853, he took unto himself a wife and helpmate, Mrs. Mary A. Winsor, a daughter of G. Gilroy, then a resident of Jackson county. The fruit of this union were four children. They are, George, of Malvern; Margaret, who died in infancy; Mrs. J. F. Schramling, of this city, and Joseph, of Norris, Montana. Three step-children who were reared to manhood and womanhood by the deceased, also survive him—Mrs. G. A. Buzza, of Marion; Mrs. G. A. Hatheway, of Magnet, Nebraska, and Wm. Winsor. The esteemed wife and mother passed away on November 1, 1872, and soon afterward Mr. McElroy moved to a home he purchased in town, where he lived until the past few years when he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Schramling.

At the time of the rush to Pike's Peak, about the year 1849, Mr. McElroy and Clarke Cook (deceased) started for Colorado but after getting as far as the Platte River returned. Of the Sabula party of "Forty-niners" Mr. McElroy was the last survivor and he was also the last original member of the Sabula Pioneers' Association to pass away. This association was formed on November 22, 1872, by J. G. Sugg, E. A. Wood, James Murphy, J. S. Dominy, John Scarborough, and Oliver Emerson. All of these gentlemen with the exception of Joseph McElroy passed away over ten years ago.

The latter was always a familiar figure at the annual picnics of this association until the last one held, when he was confined to his bed in his last sickness, the general breaking down caused by old age. On this occasion several of the old settlers called and spent a short time visiting with him and the parting of these old friends of the early days was a very pathetic one.

For the past three years Mr. McElroy has felt the weight of years, and his health gradually failed until last February (1906) he was obliged to take to his bed and although his condition varied from better to worse it could be seen by those around him that he was gradually nearing the close of a well spent life. Sunday he conversed with the family and appeared brighter than usual, but at 6:25 the end came, and his last moments were marked with peace and contentment and thus he passed away.

Eulogies to the life and character of this "grand old man" are needless; he was here before any of us and his life is like an open book, one with pages white and clear. He was not a member of any church, but in religious views was a

Universalist, believing in the free and universal salvation of all. He was honest in all his dealings and treated all of his fellowmen as he would be done by. His company was greatly enjoyed by both old and young and he could tell many stories of pioneer life in this town when it was known as Carrolport, then Charleston and later Sabula.

The funeral services were held at the Methodist Episcopal church at 2 o'clock Wednesday afternoon and were conducted by the Rev. T. H. Sheckler, of Marble Rock, former pastor of the church here. A large number of friends gathered to pay their last respects, among them being Henry Seman, of Spragueville, and Geo. Helfert, of Almont, old pioneer friends of the deceased. The remains were laid to rest in Evergreen cemetery.

#### ALEXANDER REED.

Alexander Reed, farmer, section 5, postoffice, Bellevue; born in Ireland, Tyrone county, in 1804; came to America in 1826, with a brother, Thomas; parents are dead. Landed in New York, was there a few days, and then went to Philadelphia; stayed there about ten days, and from there he went to Norfolk, Virginia, and remained there one week; from there he went to City Point, Virginia, and was there a day or two; from there to Warrenton, in the same state, and from there to Milton, North Carolina, where he got employment as an overseer of a plantation, and remained on that plantation three or four years; was in the gold mines about one year; also run a distillery at one time, and was employed variously, as an overseer, etc., in the south for about ten years, at the end of which time he came north, to Jo Daviess county, Illinois; went into the lead mines in Dubuque in April, 1833; was in that line of business a few months, and then came into what was then called Michigan Territory, afterward changed to Wisconsin, and then to Iowa Territory; came to his present home in 1833. Mr. Reed was the earliest settler in Jackson county, and the man to turn the first furrow of land in the county with a plow. His first neighbor was a man by name of Ship-ton, who afterward shot a man by name of Faber, with whom he had quarreled about a claim; it was some time after that that any white men came into the county. When Mr. Reed came there was nothing but Indians and deer; during the first fall and winter that Mr. Reed lived here, he killed seventy-five deer; the village of Keokuk, named for Chief Keokuk, was then standing upon what is now the land and property of Mr. Reed; he saw Chief Keokuk; the latter passed Mr. Reed twice; also saw Black Hawk in Galena. Mr. Reed was in Jackson county two years before he found a wife, and then went to Galena to be married. His wife's father lived in Jackson county for a little time before they were married. The hymeneal knot was tied by the Rev. Mr. Kent in 1835. His wife's maiden name was Amelia G. Dyas; they have had three children, only one of whom is living, named Samuel.

#### DISCOVERS AN OLD GRAVE.

(By J. W. Ellis.)

Something like fifty-seven years ago, Peter Jerman, while digging a well on the land then owned by him, in South Fork township, two miles north of Maquoketa, now owned by A. J. York, was killed by the well caving in on him, when about fifteen or twenty feet deep. Mrs. Jerman, who was a relative of the writer, told the neighbors afterward that Mr. Jerman dreaded for some reason to go down in the well to work on that particular morning, but was anxious to complete the well and went down to work. The ground was very sandy and caved in. The alarm was given and the settlers gathered at the place and made heroic efforts to rescue the poor fellow alive, but were unable to do so. The tragedy created a great deal of excitement at the time. Mr. E. D. Shinkle, who is a resident of Maquoketa at this writing, was present at the funeral of Mr. Jerman, who was



buried on his land, about two hundred feet from where he was killed, by the side of a little son who had preceded him. About two years after Mr. Jerman's tragic death, his wife died and was buried by the side of the husband. The graves were fenced and the fence kept up for many years, but after a lapse of forty or fifty years the land was sold and the sons moved away, and the fence rotted down.

The land where the graves were was pastured, and in time all marks that would have led to the identity of the graves were obliterated, but in August, 1906, Joseph Jerman came back to visit relatives and take a look at the old place where he first saw the light in 1845, and learning the conditions of the graves of his parents and little brother, determined to try to recover their remains. On the 23d of August, he repaired to the spot with proper tools for digging, and with aid of some of his relatives, discovered the graves and recovered the bones and ashes of the dead, finding the black walnut coffins still holding together, after a period of considerably more than half a century. The child was buried about 1847 or 1848, the father in 1849, and the mother in 1851 or 1852. Mr. Jerman deposited the remains in the Esgate cemetery and had them suitably marked while here.

Peter Jerman was one of the earliest pioneers of Jackson county, his name appearing on the records as early as 1838. At the time of his death he had one of the best improved farms in the forks of the Maquoketa. He was a French Canadian and came to this locality with a French colony, among whom was his brother, Oliver Jerman, Henry Jarrett, Charles Bilty, Charles Gadwaugh, Abram Daniels, a Mr. Fredrick, Mr. Bywaters, and others whose names have escaped my memory.

#### S. D. TUBBS.

One of the early pioneers of the Maquoketa Valley and one who was identified with early movements for the improvement of Maquoketa and its vicinity was S. D. Tubbs, who came here in 1843-44, arriving from New York state. He built the Rockville mills in 1865, and a sawmill prior to that date. When railroads were contemplated no man was more ready with time or money than Mr. Tubbs. He cleared up a fine large farm, planting a border of maples around it, which he lived to see grow to large trees. In addition to his mills he conducted a store in Maquoketa during the Civil war. He died in Rockville, the village that he had built up, one mile north of Maquoketa, after a very short illness on the 21st of September, 1875, aged about fifty-six years. He left a family of eight grown up sons and daughters to comfort and sustain his widow.

Mrs. William Keeley, a daughter of Mr. Tubbs, says, "I was born here November 21, 1847, and commenced going to school in Maquoketa when schools were kept in any old building they could get, and the scholars had to furnish their own seats to school in the village of Lowell, when the school was in a cooper shop. Sometimes the school was kept in a private dwelling, in any room that could be spared. Went to school in that old brick house that stood on the hill. We didn't have things then as they do now."

#### THE MAJESTY OF THE LAW.

Jack Phillips, who has passed about seventy-three years of his life in the vicinity of Maquoketa, has some interesting reminiscences of pioneer days. He tells a story of one of "Rocky Mountain Bill" Mitchell's escapades which shows some of the difficulties of the early settlers experienced in enforcing the laws. On one occasion Mitchell took a horse that belonged to Phillip's father and rode it almost to death, without permission from Phillips. A warrant was procured from Squire Clark, which Ben Hansen, who was constable at the time, served by arresting Mitchell and bringing him into the squire's cabin for trial.

Mitchell demanded a jury, and the constable left the prisoner in charge of the squire, and set out to draw up a jury, which was not an easy matter, as settlers



S. D. TUBBS





were few and far between. After riding some twelve or fifteen miles, he secured six men, good and true, and returned. Mitchell, in the meantime visited with the squire, seemingly contented and easy, until the constable was seen returning with the jurymen, when he jumped up and ran like a deer in the direction of Mill Creek. Squire Clark was something of a sprinter himself, and leaped out in close pursuit, followed by the constable and jurymen.

The squire was in a fair way to overhaul the fugitive, who turned and threw a stone at his honor, breaking one of his fingers. This mishap of the squire's delayed the pursuit long enough to permit the pursued to reach the creek, which was considerable of a stream at that time, into which he plunged and crossed to the east side, where the bank was steep and difficult of ascent. When the pursuers reached the stream Mitchell stood on the opposite bank with a hat full of rocks and threatened to kill the first one who attempted to cross.

Mitchell was master of the situation and a truce was called and a parley ensued. Mitchell finally proposed if Phillips would ride his horse over he would get on and go back with them, but stipulated that he was to have the post of honor; i. e., to ride in front of Phillips. His terms were finally complied with and the procession, headed by Mitchell and Phillips on horseback, returned to the squire's cabin, where the case was heard, and Mitchell was given a jail sentence.

Such jail as there was in those days, was located in Bellevue. Constable Hansen secured his prisoner from any further escapades by binding his arms behind his back, and set out for Bellevue in a two horse wagon, reaching that place late in the afternoon. Mitchell insisted that he was very hungry and prevailed upon the constable to go to the hotel and get supper before they put the team out. While eating supper Mitchell said he didn't mind staying there a few days, in fact rather enjoyed the prospect and seemed jovial and content. He walked about the room and finally stepped outside. A moment later Hansen heard his name called, and stepping to the door saw Mitchell sitting on his best horse, which he had taken from the team, and was informed by Mitchell that he had changed his mind and was going back to Maquoketa: and he went, leaving the constable with a two horse wagon, double harness and one horse to get home the best way he could. He had to come home and get his horse and go back for the wagon, and "Rocky Mountain Bill's" sentence was never carried out.

ANSON H. WILSON.  
(By J. W. Ellis.)

Anson H. Wilson was born May 27, 1816, near Niagara Falls, on the Canadian side, on a farm rented and occupied by his father for one season. The next spring after his birth, the family moved back to the old homestead in Crowland township, Lincoln county, now Ontario, where young Anson grew up to manhood working on the farm in the summer and attending school in winter. In 1835 he traveled quite extensively in Michigan, being very favorably impressed with that country, returning home where he remained until June, 1838, when General Chandler came to him one day and asked him to drive him to Point Ebino. Mr. Wilson consented to do so and on the way the general told him that they (meaning himself and men) would attack St. John's on Friday of that week.

There was a company of lancers stationed at St. John's whose tyranny, abuse and brutality had caused a revolt among the people who determined to fall upon them and crush them, and while Mr. Wilson heartily sympathized with the people in their desire for revenge on the brutal military, he had had all the military experience he wanted and made up his mind to go back to Michigan, and told his father he would start next day.

His father fully approved of his plans, but Mahlon Brookfield and Ira Stimson, who were present, said if he would wait another day they would go with him. This he assented to, and the three young men set out with a two horse team and



wagon, crossed the St. Lawrence at Black Rock Ferry, went to Buffalo and from there to Michigan overland through the states of New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, striking the Maumee River at Perrysburg and crossing over to Maumee city and from there to Toledo, at which place they parted company, Brookfield and Stimson securing employment there, and Mr. Wilson went to Kalamazoo county, where he remained until the next February, when he was joined at Niles by his brothers, Jesse, William, and Mark and Joe Current, and the five young men made arrangements for a trip to the great west in search of a suitable location where they had their ideals. They wanted to find good farming land with good water and convenient to good timber and building stone.

Starting on the 6th day of April, 1839, they traveled on foot taking with them a horse on which they carried their baggage. They explored pretty thoroughly through Michigan, Indiana and Illinois, a large portion of the country through which they passed being trackless prairie or tangled forests, swimming or wading the rivers, and experiencing almost incredible hardships and dangers. Arriving at Savanna on the east bank of the Mississippi, they determined to cross over into the Territory of Iowa. The ferry boat was out of repair but the ferryman told them that if they could get their horse into his skiff he would set them across. The horse went into the boat all right and it fell to Anse to sit in the bow of the boat and hold the horse to keep him quiet while the boat was being propelled across the stream, as any movement of the horse would be liable to capsize the boat. They landed safely and the ferryman went back after the remainder of the party and the baggage, and when all was safely over they started for the interior.

Arriving at Deep Creek they found the stream quite deep and no bridge, and their horse objected to enter the water. However, they secured a stout pole and with their united strength forced the animal into the stream with Jesse Wilson on his back. Both horse and rider sank out of sight, but soon came up and made for the other bank, and the other men who had crossed on a log, put a rope around the neck of the horse and pulled him out of the water and struck out in a westerly direction bringing up at the present site of Maquoketa, which at that time, was marked only by the log cabin of John E. Goodenow. After a journey of more than fifteen hundred miles, occupying sixty days of continuous travel, here the party found exactly what they were looking for, beautiful prairie land adjacent to a heavy body of timber with an abundance of pure water and fine quarries of building and limestone.

Mr. Wilson first found employment with Mr. Goodenow, but soon found a tract of land nearby that had not been claimed and on this he settled and built for himself a substantial and comfortable home in which he had resided up to the time of his death. Mr. Wilson always practiced rigid economy in business matters and was opposed to display and extravagance in any form. This trait in his character was strongly exemplified in his old age. In the spring of 1842 he was hauling rails from his timber land to his farm, and on one occasion on passing through what was known as Montgomery's Grove, he pulled up a small cherry sprout by the roots and laid it on his load and when he reached home handed it to his wife and asked her to plant it and they would raise their own cherries and have cherry bounce. The good woman planted the tiny tree which grew wonderfully thrifty, and in time bore large quantities of cherries, although the hand that planted the tree never was permitted to pick any of the fruit.

In 1895 the sprout had grown to be quite a large tree and Mr. Wilson had it cut down and its body taken to the sawmill and sawed into boards, some of which were sixteen inches wide, and took them home and put them in a dry place until thoroughly seasoned, and in 1897 took them to a planing mill and had them dressed, after which he took them to Reuben Kauffman's shop and had them converted into a beautiful casket which he brought home when completed. He then purchased of Sutherland and Tubbs sufficient red cedar lumber at the rate of eighty-five dollars per thousand to make an outside case. When the case was made and the casket lined and all completed he had a burial casket fit for a king, and the entire

expense for material and work was only eleven dollars and thirty-five cents. This casket was carefully stored away to be used when Mr. Wilson should be summoned.

During his military experience, which was very irksome, he did a great deal of thinking and formed certain resolutions which governed his conduct throughout life. He resolved to obey the Lord's commands by earning his bread by the sweat of his brow, working six days in each week and resting on the seventh, to treat all men as he would like to be treated and keep out of debt. It was his boast late in life that he never had tobacco in any form in his mouth, never paid a cent of interest on his own account, and never was dunned for a bill or debt of his own making. In his home life he was noted for benevolence and hospitality and admired for his sterling honesty and integrity and his well known disposition to attend strictly to his own affairs and avoid interfering with the affairs of his neighbors.

On December 3, 1904, he sent for his old friend, J. W. Ellis, and made him acquainted with his wishes in regard to his funeral obsequies. He appointed his pall bearers whose consent he had obtained to act in that capacity, and insisted that his body be taken to the cemetery in a wagon, and that his pallbearers ride in a wagon, thereby exemplifying that simplicity of character and avoidance of display and extravagance for which he had always been noted.

#### REMINISCENCES OF ANSON WILSON.

The first sheriff of the county was W. A. Warren, who was also assessor and tax collector. In those days money was a scarce article, and furs of almost any kind was legal tender. The collector would take furs for taxes and make change in furs. For instance, if a man had an otter skin it was often worth more than the taxes amounted to and he would get change back in coon skins or skins of some animal less valuable than otter skins. Not only taxes were paid in pelts, but they were the medium of exchange in nearly all deals except with Uncle Sam. Coon skins would not pay postage.

The first postoffice in this locality was at Bridgeport, and of course the people of the Maquoketa settlement had to cross the river to get their mail, which was sometimes a hard proposition. The ford was never good by any means, and a slight rise in the river made fording impossible. The mail was carried in those days from Davenport to Dubuque on horseback. The carrier would ford the river at Bridgeport when fordable, and John B. Doan, the postmaster, had a rope stretched across the river to which he attached a pulley and a small rope or line was attached to this pulley. When the river was too high to wade or swim, the mail carrier would fasten the mail sack to the pulley and the postmaster would pull it over and get someone from that side of the river to take it on to Dubuque.

The people of Maquoketa soon tired of swimming the river for mail, and set to work to secure a postoffice. At that time Frink and Walker had contracts for carrying nearly all of the mail for the government. J. E. Goodenow was elected postmaster, and received his appointment in due time, but he had no place to keep the mail which at that time was not extensive. He went to Dubuque and got a boot box which he transformed into postoffice fixtures, and said postoffice was kept under the table or under the bed to be out of the way. When mail came, Mr. Goodenow seldom had time to look it over and each one helped himself. A place was fixed in one corner of the box where the twenty-five cents, the price of each letter, was deposited. Doan, the postmaster at Bridgeport, was not pleased with the prospects of a postoffice at Springfield, as it was then called, and tried to injure the coming town. The Springfield people to get even with him concluded to build a ferry at another place on the river and leave Bridgeport out, and they did make a ferry near the forks of the Maquoketa, and operated it free, and made a road across the sand prairie to Andrew.

A boat was made large enough to carry a team and wagon, and as it was free, of course each man did his own ferrying. Ropes were fixed so it could



be pulled back and forth, and the work and expense of making the ferry and road was all by voluntary contributions. An Irishman, who helped cut out the road to Andrew, remarked that he always considered himself half way when he got to Andrew, even if he was going to Ireland.

A couple of neighbors fell out about something in a business way, and could not come to an agreement, and as the amount in dispute was not sufficient to hire a lawyer, it was agreed to leave the matter in dispute with Squire Clark, and abide by his decision. The squire decided that one of the parties should pay the other a certain amount of corn, and the case was referred to for years afterward as Clark's corn case.

The first convention held in the county to nominate officers was held by the side of the road between Andrew and Cottonville. There was not material enough out of which to make up two tickets, and it was decided that as each was named he should announce his politics. W. A. Warren was nominated for sheriff and said he was a whig. Uncle Tommy Wright was named for recorder, and declared himself to be a Jeffersonian democrat. Some were Jackson democrats, and of course all who were nominated were elected for the reason that there was no opposition at the election.

The first 4th of July I spent in Maquoketa was in 1839, and I was the only human being in the place on that day. Lorenzo Spalding was married on that day to a lady living near the four corners, now Emeline, and Mr. Goodenow, Mr. Nims and wife, and Lyman Bates left early in the morning for the wedding and I was left to look after the cabin. As the party had to go to Canton to cross the river, they started early and came home late. I did not see a human being that day.

The next 4th of July, 1840, we had gained some in population, and we concluded to at least remember the day. We got Amasa Nims' team and gathered up a load of settlers, taking provisions enough along for our dinner, and started south over the beautiful prairie country which at that time was a veritable flower garden. We stopped at a spring about noon, ate our dinner and picked flowers, and enjoyed the day very much.

The next 4th of July, 1841, was a day long to be remembered by the settlers in the Maquoketa Valley. Uncle Tommy Wright and I had talked about how we could get up a celebration, and finally concluded that if we could get Scott Kirkpatrick to make the oration, we could manage the rest of it. We saw Kirkpatrick and he readily consented and thought it would be a good thing for the country to get the people together and have them get acquainted with each other. After deciding to celebrate the next thing of importance was a flag. I went to Dubuque and got some white cotton cloth and some blue cotton cloth and some red paint to make the stripes with, and Uncle Tommy Wright and I cut it out and Aunt Rachael Wright sewed it together and we had a pretty respectable flag. That was the first flag ever raised in the Maquoketa Valley.

We now had our orator and flag, and we sent out word through the country that we were going to celebrate, and called a meeting at Fred Mallard's to formulate plans and make arrangements. At that meeting Joe Brown volunteered to read the Declaration of Independence, William Y. Earle agreed to play the fife, Jason Pangborn to beat the snare drum, and Ben Hanson the bass drum. Lorentus Adolphus Ferdinand Corbin was elected marshal of the day, and Jonas Clark was selected as chairman and toastmaster.

We set a day that we could meet and put up a bowery, but when we got the frame up, we found that no arrangements had been made for lumber for seats and tables, so we got teams and went to Canton and got planks for this purpose, and unloaded them at the bowery. We had also built a place for the storage of the provisions. On the 3d of July we met again and covered the bowery with brush, got a liberty pole and made seats and tables.

We got a very nice hickory pole, drew it to the place where we were to raise it, dug a pit to set it in, but did not raise it that day. On the morning of

the 4th we met again to raise our liberty pole, had our flag ready, but when we tried to raise the pole we found that some one had bored it through with an auger near the middle and ruined it. We were determined to raise a liberty pole and Henry Mallard started after his oxen, and some of us took our axes and went to the woods for another pole. We found a white oak that would answer our purpose, and by the time we had trimmed it up, Mallard was there with his oxen and we hitched the cattle to the pole, and then some of us got after them cattle and we made them make pretty good time to the bowery, and soon had our pole up and flag flying, and I never saw a fairer day.

The people came from far and near, the crowd being much larger than we expected. When the hour arrived, the marshal formed a grand procession, headed by the fife and drums, and after a brief march brought up at the bowery and was called to order by Jonas Clark who introduced Joe Brown, who read the Declaration of Independence in a highly creditable manner; Scott Kirkpatrick was introduced as the orator of the day and talked for two hours, taking for his subject "The Declaration of Independence" and a finer address was never made in the Maquoketa Valley.

After the speaking was over the ladies brought out the baskets, and loaded the tables with the best the country afforded, and we enjoyed the day as only pioneers can enjoy an occasion of that kind. After the banquet, the toastmaster, Clark, called for toasts, one for each of the original thirteen states or colonies, and after each toast Clark would call for so many cheers, either from the drum corps or audience. Nearly every one present had an opportunity to give a toast and a good many responded.

Finally Squire Harris suggested that some one should give a toast to the man that bored the liberty pole and he, Harris, was elected to give the toast. He raised his glass and said: If he is as black outside as he is within, and his hair is as black and as curly as mine, he will pass for a native of Africa. That wound up the first 4th of July celebration. Many of us met for the first time that day and some of us formed acquaintances that ripened into friendship which lasted through life.

Our next 4th of July celebration was held where the high school building now stands and the officers were the same as on the previous year. The next **was** held on Ira Stimson's land where William Bodkin now lives, and our officers were the same, except that Ira Stimson was our marshal. The program was about the same as the preceding celebrations.

In 1844, Shade Burleson built a barn and got a roof on and floor laid in time for us to celebrate there.

Zal Livermore had been to Bellevue and had heard that there was a fine flag there that could be bought cheap and the people chipped in, raised money and bought it. The flag was used at Burleson's and I don't know what became of the flag that Uncle Tommy Wright and I made. At this celebration Zal Livermore was marshal and a man from Dubuque assisted as orator and made a fine speech.

Another notable celebration was held at A. H. Wilson's. He had built a large barn in which was a matched floor where nine sets could dance at one time. There were two thousand people attended this celebration and one hundred and twenty-nine numbers issued to dancers. Dancing kept up all night and large tables were placed in the basement loaded with edibles to which all had access.

Anson H. Wilson told an interesting incident illustrating some of the difficulties experienced in the early days. It is about his first letter. He heard there was a letter at the Bridgeport postoffice for him, and he set out on foot for Bridgeport. It was late in the fall and he found a thin crust of ice along the bank of the river and the water looked cold indeed to the young man, but he was bound to have that letter and taking off his clothes made them into a small bundle as possible, fastened them to his head and plunged into the water and swam and waded to the other shore, dressed himself and went to the postoffice and demanded his letter. But there was further trouble in store for him, for there was a charge



of twenty-five cents for additional postage on the letter and twenty-five cents he did not have.

The letter was from Canada and it cost twenty-five cents to send a letter to any part of the United States and an additional twenty-five cents to Canada. For instance, if he wrote to his folks in Canada, it cost him twenty-five cents to mail the letter, and his folks had to pay twenty-five cents to get it out of the office; if his friends in Canada wrote to him it cost them twenty-five cents to start the letter and him twenty-five cents to get it from the office; in other words, it cost him one dollar to write home and get an answer. Mr. Wilson could not raise the money nor could he trade his coon skin cap, as he offered to, and had to go back without his letter. He went to his friend Goodenow, nor could he help him for the reason that he had no money. Mr. Wilson then went to Shade Burleson, worked two days, took his pay in corn, sold the corn to the miller and got the money to pay the postage on his letter.

Mr. Wilson said while staying with J. E. Goodenow, "the first year I came here I was taken very sick with fever. A Mr. Dunham, commonly known as Hog Dunham, with whom I had become acquainted, heard of my sickness and came to see me. After looking me over for some time he said, 'Ance, you are going to die as sure as hell. Would you like to die comfortably?' I said, 'Yes, if I have to die I would like to die comfortably.' He got some cold water, gave me all I could drink and poured cold water all over me, and he and Mark Current began rubbing me and rubbed me until I fairly shone, and in three days after the cold water treatment they had me so I could ride horseback. I have always felt that Dunham saved my life."

While batching on his claim in the early days, Mr. Wilson says he got awful hungry for meat and with one of his neighbors concluded to go and see Hog Dunham, who then lived near Canton, and try and induce him to kill a hog. They started out with a team of horses. Ance had the ague and had to shake every forenoon and the neighbor shook every afternoon. About the usual time Ance began shaking and shook so hard the other man had to take the lines and drive, when Ance had about had his shake out, the other man began shaking and the lines were turned over to Ance. When they came to Mineral Creek, the banks were high and the mud and water pretty deep; they forced the horses down the bank and the wagon came down on top of them. Ance fell across a horse and the box on top of him and the other man was floundering in the water. They got the wagon righted and led the horses to where they could get up the banks, but were in a sad plight, shaking with ague and saturated with cold water, but they made their way to Dunham's without further mishap and were heartily welcomed.

Mr. Dunham readily agreed to kill a hog for them. The hogs were running in the woods. Next morning Mr. Dunham got his old horse, Salem, and was getting ready to go after the hogs, when Ance offered to go with him, but Mr. Dunham told him no, if he went they would see no hogs, but he stationed them in a clump of bushes with a gun and told them to keep perfectly quiet, and he would bring the hogs past where they were concealed, and point out the one he wanted them to shoot, and he rode off calling his hogs. After an hour waiting they heard Dunham coming and he was followed by swarms of hogs, as they passed the concealed men, Dunham pointed out the hog to kill and it was shot in the eye and never squealed. A rope was fastened to it and it was pulled out of sight without alarming the herd. Ance says that while the hogs were as wild as any wild hogs, they would follow Dunham anywhere.

The hog was dressed and hung up in a cool place, and then Dunham asked Ance to go with him after some bees that he had previously captured. Ance objected on the ground that bees had a particular spite at him and that he could never go near bees without getting stung. Dunham promised to secure the bees so they would not hurt him and they went out on horseback, their route being through heavy timber and over hills and hollows, to the place where the bees

had been hived. There were two swarms in gums or hives made from hollow trees. Dunham had taken quilts with him with which to secure the bees. He spread a quilt upon the ground, placed a gum or hive on it and pulled the quilt up over the top, fastening it so the bees could not get out. After securing the bees, one hive as handed up to Ance, the other Dunham took up in front of himself on Salem, and they started for home. The night was extremely dark and it was a hard problem to make their way through the forest. Ance said he noticed Dunham keep slapping Salem, first on one ear then on the other, and he asked him what he did that for. "Well," he said, "Salem knows the way home better than I do and I am slapping him to make him go home." They reached home in safety with the bees and had a bountiful supply of fresh meat, which was a great treat for Ance. Next morning Dunham split the hog from nose to tail and gave Ance and his neighbor half of it to take home, and of course they lived high while it lasted.

Dunham was a widower and had four children. He got acquainted with and made arrangements to marry a widow in Fulton, Illinois, who had four children. On his way to Fulton to get married he stopped with Mr. Wilson over night; as stated previously Dunham had a bad habit about scratching, but he had a worse habit still, that of talking in his sleep. Ance said to him next morning, "Dunham, you had better stay in Lyons tonight and cross over tomorrow and get married, and then you will be sure of your wife, for if she ever hears you talk in your sleep as you did last night before you are married, you will lose her." Dunham took the advice and secured the widow. A lady sometime after asked him how many children he had. He said, "I have four and my wife has four and we have one that belongs to both of us." The lady was somewhat puzzled, but an explanation set things right.

The first grist mill in the Maquoketa Valley was built in Maquoketa and operated by horse power. The mill was afterward set up on Mill Creek, and was sold to a man by the name of Doolittle, and Levi Decker was the miller. In 1839 or 1840, Ben Hansen took a half a bushel of corn to the mill to have ground, but the capacity of the mill was very limited and Hansen could not get his grist the same day. The next Sunday he went back and Abb Montgomery, a neighbor, went with him. The mill was found to be locked and Hansen was for returning home without the meal, but Montgomery insisted there was no use in doing that. The log mill was built upon stone corners and piers four or five feet from the ground and only a small portion of flooring was laid. Montgomery crawled under and got the meal. When Decker came to the mill he missed the meal and on making inquiries he learned that Hansen and Montgomery had taken it out. He swore out a warrant from Squire Clark and gave it to Lyman Bates for the arrest of Montgomery. Bates made the arrest, but there was no jail and it was an important question what to do with the prisoner, but Montgomery promised to be on hand at the time set for trial and was allowed to go home. Decker had retained as counsel Platt Smith, the only lawyer in the locality. When the day arrived for the hearing of the case the prisoner came and surrendered himself to the constable, but in the meantime the friends of Hansen and Montgomery had held a conference and decided on a line of action.

A little man by the name of Smith was staying with Montgomery, who would seem to have been one of the leaders of the conference, he said "I am the smallest man on our side, Platt Smith is the largest man on the other side, when the candle is blown out I will take care of Platt Smith, and each of you pick your man." When they came to Squire Clark's place the squire was posted to get under the bed when the trouble commenced.

Platt Smith opened the case and described in his own inimitable manner the terrible crime which had been committed in breaking and entering the mill. As Montgomery had no lawyer, Shade Burleson undertook to defend him; he explained the condition of the mill, and showed it was not necessary to break into the mill as they could reach in and get the sack without entering the door.



All this time during Burleson's talk, Smith kept interrupting him, saying that this was not law or that was not law. Little Smith, who had tied his handkerchief around his waist and rolled up his sleeves to the elbows, stepped up to the lawyer and informed him that if he interrupted Burleson again he would break his jaw. The atmosphere was getting warmer in the squire's office all the time until finally the candle was blown out, and the squire went under the bed and the plaintiff's party was routed, and the case of the United States vs. Montgomery was never brought up again. This was the second law suit held in Maquoketa Valley.

A. H. Wilson says the first settlers of the Maquoketa Valley experienced great difficulty in getting plows that would scour in the black loam of the Maquoketa Valley. In 1840, he and Mr. Jason Pangborn went to Dubuque and found a man making plows that they thought would work all right in the valley. They bought one for a model and came home and went to manufacturing plows, Wilson doing the woodwork and Pangborn the ironing. The plows worked to perfection and Mr. Wilson says there was never greater cause for rejoicing than when they turned out the first plow that would scour in the rich bottom of the Maquoketa.

Anson H. Wilson, the oldest pioneer of the Maquoketa Valley who came here of his own accord, was in town one day in 1906, looking hale and hearty for a man of eighty-nine years. Mr. Wilson remarked: It is sixty-five years ago to-night since I slept in the widest bed I ever saw. It was in the then new capital of Iowa Territory, at Iowa City. I had the honor of holding an end gate to a wagon for Governor Lucas to write his proclamation on, announcing terms of sale of lots in the new capital.

There was no table convenient, so I took the end gate of a wagon and resting one end on the wagon, I held the other while the governor wrote with a red lead pencil. Colonel Thomas Cox and J. G. McDonald, of Jackson county, were surveying the new town site at the time. I started for Iowa City on foot, on the 11th of August, 1839, reaching my destination on the 16th. The first day I got to the Wapsie after dark, at a point opposite the present site of Massilon. There was a cabin on the opposite side of the river, but the river was up and I was afraid to try to swim over in the dark, so I put up for the night on the body of a fallen tree and next morning swam over, got my breakfast and a lunch to take along.

My next stop was at a cabin at Onion Grove. The family had been there only two weeks and had not completed their cabin. It was without floor or window, but I was heartily welcomed to such fare as they had. My next stop was at a cabin at Oak Grove, eighteen miles from Onion Grove, where a man by the name of Dallas lived. He had got quite a start and had cows, milk, butter and potatoes, and here I got my first drink of buttermilk in the Territory of Iowa.

I went from there to Washington Ferry on Cedar River, found the scow on the other side and the ferryman shaking with ague; so I could get no help to cross from him. While I waited, a man came along with a team and he, too, wanted to get across, so we concluded to make his wagon answer the purpose of a boat. We tied the box to the running gears and swam the team across, then I went on to within five miles of Iowa City, and stopped with two boys who had been there but a short time and had a very small cabin only partially built. I spent the night with them, partaking of such fare as they had, and next morning completed my journey, arriving at my destination about 10 a. m.

The father of John P. Irish had made arrangements to take care of the people who came, and fed them well for so new a country. A bed had been provided by sewing together a good many cotton ticks and a bolster stuffed with prairie hay. The full length of the bed answered for a pillow, and the quilts were fastened together and reached the full length or width of the bed. Nails were driven into the wall to hang clothes on, and each one hung his clothes near the place where he crawled into bed. Sixty slept in this wonderful bed, others slept

in wagons and some stayed up and played cards all night. I did not meet a person on the route to the new capital, and the man I crossed Cedar River with was the only human being I saw en route except those at the different cabins above referred to. There was not a bridge, and the only ferries on the route were an old scow on the Cedar and an old basswood log used for a ferry at the Wapsie. Walking was bad and twenty-four hours of the time while going I had but one meal, and that was sweetened water and corn meal mush. The settlers on the route were very hospitable and gave me something to take along, but I could not well carry mush and sweetened water.

Mr. Wilson has lived on the same farm since 1839, is tall and straight as an Indian and has been an active business man all his life. Coming to this country in 1839 a full grown man with more than average skill and ability and with a wonderful memory, he knows more of the early days of Iowa than any other living man. He receives marked attention when he comes to town dressed in the style of sixty years ago and wearing coat and vest buttons that he bought in 1842. Uncle Ance will be greatly missed when he is gone.

Anson H. Wilson, a pioneer of Maquoketa, who came here in the spring of 1839, and the only person living who came here in the thirties as a full grown man, is still hale and hearty, though past ninety, and is full of reminiscences of early days in the Maquoketa Valley. In a conversation with him on the 23d day of April, 1906, the writer asked him for his opinion of W. W. Brown, the principal victim of the Bellevue mob in April, 1840. Mr. Wilson said: I knew Brown and his wife well. I stopped at their hotel frequently on my trips to and from Galena. I helped build several mills and frequently went to Galena for supplies. Brown was a fine looking man, tall, well built, dark complexioned, of genial, pleasant manners, and a perfect gentleman in every way. Mrs. Brown was a small woman of neat appearance, with a winning way, that made her very popular, and a suitable helpmate for her husband. Brown was an all around hustler, conducted the best hotel in the country, some said on the Mississippi River; had a wood yard, a general store, and was interested in a meat market. He trusted everybody and gave everybody work that needed it. He employed a great many men to cut wood in the winter season, which he sold to the steamboat companies in the summer. I never heard that Brown was accused of committing any crime himself. The worst said about him was that he had a tough set of men about his hotel. I never knew of any one getting bad money at any of Brown's places of business. Brown always said if any one got bad money at his house or store he would make it good. Some time in February or March, 1840, Colonel Cox came through this part of the county trying to get the people to turn out and drive Brown and his gang, as he called them, out of the country, but he got no help from these parts. Mr. Wilson says he sold Cox that he would have nothing to do with such an undertaking and that he thought Brown would be a fool to surrender to a mob. He said Cox threatened him that he might be the next victim after Brown. He also thinks that the mob was quite largely made up of men from the lead mines near Galena. He says that Tom Welch, the young man mentioned by Joseph Henri, who worked for Brown as stable boy, who was badly wounded in the fight on the 1st of April, 1840, and who Charley Kilgore tried to finish by emptying all the barrels of his pepper box pistol into Tom while standing over him, was saved at the intercession of Warren and Kirkpatrick and sent to friends in the forks and afterward lived with Mr. Wilson and gave him many particulars of the conflict. Mr. Wilson says the talk about so much crime being committed in the county at that time was greatly exaggerated. There were no horses stolen in this county, and if Brown and his boarders were banded together to rob, steal horses and pass counterfeit money, they must have done their work in some other locality. Mr. Wilson was a warm friend to Colonel Warren, but blamed him for his action in mobbing Brown, who considered Warren a true friend to him to the last. Mr. Wilson was quite familiar with the trials and troubles his neighbor Shade Burleson had in trying to settle the Brown estate, especially in his efforts



to collect on notes and accounts. The probate judge had been Brown's worst enemy, while living, and had been a leader in the mob that killed Brown, and nearly every man that was sued demanded a jury which was always largely composed of members of the mob, and in every case a verdict was given for defendant. Mr. Wilson said, "I once asked Burleson why it was that he could not get a verdict against men of whom he held their promisory note." Burleson's answer was characteristic of the man. He said, "If you sue the devil, and have the trial in hell, what show have you got for a favorable verdict?" Mr. Wilson says that the people of this side of the county were never friendly to Colonel Cox after the killing of Brown—that he never was invited, nor attended any of the Fourth of July celebrations or other public functions, in this locality. He describes Colonel Cox as being over six feet high, splendidly proportioned and all together one of the finest specimens of physical manhood he ever met. Mr. Wilson said that when the capital was established at Iowa City through Colonel Cox's influence, a Mr. Ball, of this county, got a job of cutting the stone for ornamenting the new capital, and his work was so well appreciated that Governor Lucas secured a job to work on an addition that was being built for the national capitol. The same Mr. Ball cut the stones to mark the graves of Mr. Wilson's first wife and daughter in Maquoketa cemetery.

A HALF HOUR WITH UNCLE ANCE WILSON.

(Seeley.)

Today if our fires go out a lighted friction match applied to a few shavings, or a little lamp oil is all that is necessary to bring desired results. But in pioneer days in Jackson county it was different. There were no friction matches in this country in those days and fire was attained by the flint and steel, and a little punk and gunpowder, and some inflammable substance, and then retained by banking the fire in the fireplace with ashes over night, or when leaving home for a day or such a matter.

In a conversation recently with "Uncle Ance" Wilson (who came here a man in 1839), he told about making a trip soon after he came here, up into the Canton region. Above the Cheneworth he crossed the South Fork of the Maquoketa at Lodge's Ford—so called after a settler named Lodge, who was there when the earliest settlers began to come in. Mr. Wilson stopped to talk with this old squatter, who, during his conversation, told about his fires going out while he was away from his cabin. At that time there were no settlers in the country with "fire to lend," you may have heard your grandfather's folks tell about borrowing fire if their fire chanced to go out during the night or their absence. Well, Lodge couldn't do that because he was out of neighbors as well as fire—and he also chanced to be out of punk and powder though he had flint and steel to strike the spark with. But a spark needed a piece of punk to catch and hold it while the breath causes the small beginning to spread into a result. In order to obtain this vital substance (called punk in our grandmothers' days) Lodge had to go to Dubuque, forty miles through an unbroken forest and back again to his flint and steel and hearthstone. A stirring song is Auld Lang Syne, but there were some things in other days—not as handy as a match.

Cal Teeple's Trip to See a Girl and Some Things They Talked About.

As Uncle Ance Wilson and the writer sat in McCaffery's cigar store on a recent election day, having their old time chat, some word spoken about some pioneer would stir the waters of the old man's past, release the hidden springs of mind that set the wheels of memory going and open old forgotten graves. And the old pioneer of four score and ten, kindled with thoughts of the past would pass from one event to another either ludicrous, social or tragic as some mention or query brought him out. In speaking of early social events,

he remarked that when Joseph S. Mallard was paying court to Cadelia Cox (daughter of Colonel Thos. Cox), whom he afterward married, Calvin Teeple, who lived in the same neighborhood with Mallard (the Buckhorn region), conceived the idea of going down with Mallard and try and fan a flame in the soul of another daughter of Colonel Cox. It was Teeple's first acquaintance with Miss Cox, and shortly after the arrival of the young pioneers, Teeple asked Miss Cox if she was averse to having a little private conversation with him. (Didn't want Dan Cupid to be molested by any one, I suppose.) The young frontier damsel said, "Mr. Teeple, what private affairs do you wish to discuss with me." Calvin Teeple was never very easily nonplussed, but for a second or two this business method reply of Miss Cox put Cal at his wits end for an answer. But he soon pulled himself together and laconically answered, "I would like your private opinion on rats." Cal had his innings and all Miss Cox could say was she didn't know anything about rats. "Uncle Ance" said that the Cox ladies were handsome girls.

Mr. Wilson Speaks of Colonel Cox in His Narrative.

In speaking of the Cox family, "Uncle Ance" said his first acquaintance with Cox was made at Iowa City in 1839. He had gone to Iowa City to enter his land and Thos. Cox and John G. McDonald were there at the time, surveying the town plat of the newly located capital. The opinion he formed of Colonel Cox while at Iowa City was good. Cox conducted himself well there, so far as he saw, and was a splendid specimen of physical manhood with a personal magnetism that drew men to him who liked physical courage and will force, but that he afterward killed himself with hard drinking and died on his claim northeast of Maquoketa some five or six years after coming to Jackson county. I knew that at the time of the Bellevue war, Captain Wm. A. Warren, sheriff, claimed to have deputized Colonel Cox to help raise a posse to arrest Wm. W. Brown and twenty-three others, and that the so called posse as a mob scourged the prisoners by lash on the naked flesh and that Cox was the big mogul on that occasion and mention of the Colonel Cox family fathered the thought and I asked "Uncle Ance" (who Cox tried to induce to go and take part against Brown) if Cox, in any way, brought the impression to him that he was wanted to help enforce a legal arrest of Brown by warrant in the hands of the sheriff. He said, "No, his claim was he (Cox) was going to drive Brown out of the country as he was a bad man."

In speaking of Brown, Mr. Wilson said he come to know him as he often put up at Brown's Hotel while teaming from Maquoketa to Galena, and did not think there was anything wrong with Brown and so told Cox and refused to go, stating Brown would be a fool to surrender to a mob. Mrs. Brown, he said, was apparently a refined womanly woman, and at the time of the attack on the Brown party, she was cool and self-possessed and during the fight handed loaded rifles to the defenders. Mr. Wilson said, after the capture Mrs. Brown was taken to the river and was threatened with being lashed to a plank and set adrift if she did not tell where Brown's money was. She coolly told them that one hundred strong men could set a poor weak woman adrift, or kill her, as they had killed her husband, but they could not make her tell anything she did not want to, and they were compelled to let her go without the desired information. If that statement is true—and there is no question of it—it was a damnable transaction, as reeking with the odors of hell as the grave clothes of sin.

"Uncle Ance's" narrative seemed imbued with the idea that if Cox and Brown never had been political rivals, there never would have been any attempt to humiliate Brown—consequently no Bellevue war. And if it had not been for Colonel Cox's will with the force of a glacier, Captain Warren and some others would probably not have been so sagely confident of Brown's guilt. "Uncle Ance" got well acquainted with Captain Warren while teaming to Galena, and said of him:



Bill Warren was a social fellow, and the right sort of a man for the country in those early days. While he was sheriff he took the census of the country and collected the taxes. There wasn't much tax to collect, to be sure, but there was some. No one had much money to pay taxes with. Warren would take peltry, cooperage—in fact anything there was any chance to convert into money or exchange, for county benefits. When going to Galena I used to cross at Bellevue and go up on the Illinois side and quite frequently Warren would go up with me. He was an inveterate smoker and in those days always smoked a clay pipe with a stem not to exceed an inch in length. There were no matches at that time, and a coal had to be used to light up with. One trip going up Warren had me stop where an Irish woman was boiling soap, so he could light his pipe. He stood near the fire, rubbing up a little natural leaf and packing it into his stub of a pipe, when the Irish woman said to him, "Faith, mon, if that be the longest pipe stem ye hev never'll smoke inybody's chimney but your own."

#### A Corner That Stood Law.

"Uncle Ance" said when the country was setting up, he one day came to a couple of neighbors who were setting up some kind of a landmark and upon asking them what they were doing, received the reply from one of them, "We are establishing a corner." "But," said Mr. Wilson, in a jocular way, "it won't stand law," and received the prompt reply, "Well, it will if Uncle Kim and I say so." Mr. Wilson said although the government survey had located the corner several feet away, the one set up by those two neighbors was always considered as the boundary between them and has never been moved, which proves that there is a law higher than law.

#### A Well Preserved Red Oak Tree Thirty-five Feet Beneath Sod Never Turned by the Hand of Man.

After "Uncle Ance" had mentioned the laughable incident of Cal Teeple's visit to Miss Cox, and other matters mentioned, he said soon after he came to Iowa Territory, he and Mark Current Sr., dug a well for Teeple on top of the rise of land north of Nashville, where Calvin Teeple lived, and when they were down thirty-five feet they came to a red oak tree trunk some eight or ten inches in diameter, well preserved, and with the bark still on. The tree lay horizontally across the bottom of the hole where they were digging. They chopped a piece out and dug about five feet farther and struck water in a bed of gravel and sand. Some force of ice, wind or tide must have scooped out the hole Nashville stands in and swept the dirt north, and buried that tree long before the red bones came to this country. If it didn't, what did, Mr. Geologist?

#### Almost a Religious Indictment.

As "Uncle Ance" traveled in his mind from one milestone to another that maps the past, it was evident there were events in the little world of churches that were pioneering here as well as some other things. Some switch thrown on this line of reminiscence led him to speak of the coming of the Rev. Wm. Salter, who in 1843, founded the first Congregational church in the Maquoketa Valley, with seven members, consisting of Wm. H. Efner, Mrs. Sophia Shaw, Thomas S. Flathers, Eliel Nims, Elizabeth Nims and Mrs. McCloy and her husband, Joseph McCloy, who, on Mill Creek just south of the present limits of Maquoketa, built the first grist mill in Jackson county, that bolted flour and done custom work there for over half a century.

There came as missionaries with the Rev. Salter several others known as the "Iowa Band." About a year afterward one of them, that was located at Cedar Rapids, came to visit the Rev. Salter, who took him around to call on members of the church here. Toward noon they called at the McCloy home and Mrs. McCloy insisted on their staying to dinner. They accepted and said while she was preparing dinner they would go over to the mill and visit Brother McCloy. While they were there Mrs. McCloy sent a girl to the mill for

a little flour for cakes. McCloy filled the dish from a grist he was grinding at the time for some customer. Mr. Wilson said that there was probably one or two cents worth of the flour and McCloy probably gave it no thought, as grain was about as cheap as sand in those days. But there was a vital religious principle outraged (a cent's worth) and it was thought best to have it investigated at the next meeting. It became noised among the profane world, and another meeting was called, and a petition signed to have the church proceedings quashed as to Mr. McCloy's cents worth of forgetfulness of one of the ten commandments. He might have thought that cent's worth of flour came under the head of Christ's command to His disciples to take of the corn to sustain the present but none to carry away.

None were anxious to present the petition of the people, so Shade Burleson, who took a delight in most things of life from the sublime to the ridiculous, arose and moved it be presented by the humblest man in the country, and a ballot was taken to locate him. A certain settler (won't name him) who "Uncle Ance" said was the humblest man he ever saw in his life, rose up and addressed the chair, "You needn't go to the trouble to take a vote, as I am already elected." Burleson asked him if he would qualify, and he said he would, so the petition was turned over to him to present at the following church meeting.

After the regular sermon was delivered by the Rev. Salter and services closed, he remarked, there was a little church business to come before those interested. All present were interested and when the subject was brought up "the ugliest man in the country" walked up with his petition and laid it on the altar. The Rev. Salter glanced over it and remarked, "Brethren, the charge against Brother McCloy will be dropped for the present." "Uncle Ance" said it always stayed dropped.

This half hour spent with "Uncle Ance" Wilson was interesting and instructive to the writer, as he was a man of known reliability, social activity, and the last link between the present and the time prior to 1840 of those, who at man's estate, came to Jackson county. This narrative is only a memory record of a social chat as such things go between men, but in the main is true to details.

A BUCKEYE CHRISTMAS.  
(Sabula Gazette.)

As the season of the year notifies me of the near approach of Christmas, and not being busy, I thought I would write a few lines either for the Gazette or the waste basket, which I will leave the editor to decide, and my mind runs back to the Christmas time in this neighborhood, sixty years ago, the busy times in this old Wyckoff home, a part of which was built on purpose for merry making on Christmas and other holidays.

My revered father, Colonel R. B. Wyckoff, in building a kitchen which he needed, concluded to make one that would answer two purposes, so he built it sixteen by thirty-six and put in a swing partition so when he wished to make it into a dance hall he could. The partition was swung up to the wall, and it made a hall sixteen feet wide and thirty-six feet long, which at that time was the most elaborate hall in the country. As I look back to my boyhood days, I can see that kind old mother with sleeves rolled up, mixing the material for those famous mince pies which only mothers can make, besides the gingerbread and fried cakes that tasted so good to me, and as I write it seems to me that, although she has been dead fifty years, I can hear her say, "Now, Charley, don't touch those pies or that gingerbread or those fried cakes, they are for Christmas. Well, now, if you will be a good boy and split those dry rails so when father comes he can build a fire in the oven, I have twenty-five more pies ready to bake, and I will give you a cake and a piece of gingerbread." The



oven spoken of was built of brick, arched over on top with an iron door. It was heated by filling with wood and when the wood had been burned down, the ashes and coals were taken out clean and what was wanted to be baked was put in. Mother could bake twenty-five fine pies at one heating. I have counted two hundred mince pies on the pantry shelves at one time. Perhaps, should this miss the waste basket and get to the readers of the Gazette, there will still be some who will read it with pleasure.

At the time of which I am writing, the company did not wait until 8 or 9 o'clock to come, but commenced coming in the afternoon, often as early as 3 o'clock. At 4 o'clock supper commenced and tables had to be set in the dance hall. As fast as people come they were served, as it was expected that all would be through with supper and the hall cleared ready to commence dancing by 6 o'clock. Should anyone be belated they had to eat supper in a small place.

After the hall was cleared the music was generally furnished by Robert Westbrook and John Scarborough, well known in the home of the Gazette, which furnished as guests the Canfields, Schramlings, Bards, McElroys, Whites, Vials and others. Hauntown furnished the Hauns and Griswolds. Bellevue furnished Hoods, Davises and others. Andrew furnished the Butterworths, Palmers and Snyders; Deep Creek furnished the Farleys and Dickeys, besides our home Baldwins, Osburns, Swaney's, Prussias and Hatheways. There was the old tin candlesticks that used to hang beside the wall to hold the candle made from deer's tallow and hog lard.

There was no Standard Oil in those days, and none of your whirlaround stand up and squeeze 'em dances. It was quadrilles, money musk or Virginia reels. It will be remembered by early settlers that my father was quite a singer and would often entertain the company with a song. John Scarborough would tell a very amusing story. The mince pies, the gingerbread and the cake was set on the pantry shelves and everyone helped themselves through the night. Those from Sabula and other distant points often stayed until after breakfast. If snow was on the ground, they came in sleds; if not, they came in wagons, with a board across the box for seats, or sat down in the bottom, and often came with ox teams.

I don't remember any trouble at any of those dances, nor of anyone having too much drink, although on a little stand was a decanter filled with Billy G. Haun's best, free to all who wished it, but right here permit me to say at that time there was no such place as a saloon.

In every trading post, either in the back room or cellar, there was a keg on tap free to all, and further, most of the young people belonged to some kind of a temperance society, but promoters of temperance quit trying to persuade people to do right and concluded to compel them by law, and I am forced to believe the temperance people made a great mistake in trying to make the people be temperate. But just one more thought, as I am an old man whose sand is almost run out, and go back with me sixty years ago to the old swinging bed and help me raise those warm bed clothes made from the wool, spun by those busy hands of mother, and help me raise my head on cold Christmas morning and behold the row of stockings knit by the same fingers, hanging around the mantle shelf of the old fireplace, and see those happy faces as we pile out of bed and eagerly take out the little tokens left us by the man who came down the chimney, and together let us thank God that our lot has been cast in a Christian land, and that when He calls we shall meet that good old mother in the happy land.

John Zitteral, of Maquoketa, gave us the following sketch of his experience with Betty DeFries, who in his young days was a soldier in the wars carried on by the Great Napoleon:

Fifty years ago J. C. Blessing and myself were employed by DeFries to do the mason work on a stone house. The old man was very strict and particular and everything had to be done according to his plans. When the stone work had

been almost completed, the stone masons discovered, with quite a shock and dismay, that the wall was not quite level, that one corner was lower than the other parts, and that it would be impossible to go on with the work without tearing out that part of the wall and rebuilding it. They made the discovery just at quitting time at the end of the day, and Blessing, who was a poor man with a family, was much worried. Zitteral was unmarried and did not take the matter seriously. They well knew if DeFries knew of the blunder, he would make them do the work over at their own expense. Zitteral soon conceived a plan and told Blessing to leave the matter entirely to him. Zitteral went to his room early, but did not go to bed, and instructed Blessing to notify him when all the family had gone to bed by coughing, and he then slipped outside with his shoes in his hands. He waited patiently until a cough from his partner told him all had retired, then he went to work like a trooper to tear down the wall. He says he never worked harder on any job than tearing out their work on that wall; and as it was a warm night, he was reeking with perspiration. When he finished his work, he slipped into the house and slept the sleep of the tired if not of the just, until awakened by a hullabaloo of the elder DeFries in the morning, who had discovered that his wall was torn down by an enemy, as he supposed. Everybody was routed out to see the work of "vandals." The old man suspected a neighbor and vowed vengeance on him. He finally asked Blessing what was to be done about it. Blessing said, "I will leave it to my partner, and whatever he says I will abide by." Zitteral was appealed to, and says: "I told the old man that it was unfortunate all around, but we must make the best of it. I and my partner will do the work over, and you must board us and pass the bottle oftener." The old man readily agreed to that, and work was resumed; the bottle was brought out four times before noon. The work progressed very nicely, but the old man was very much worked up over the injury done him, and insisted it was the work of a neighbor who had tried to get the contract of building the house. He loaded his old musket with which he had fought the French in the Napoleonic wars with buckshot, and loaded a double barreled shot gun and mounted guard every night, awaiting the return of the miscreant who had injured him, intending to fix him good and plenty when he did come. Zitteral was very much afraid he would shoot some innocent party, but no one ventured around the place until the building was finished. Zitteral says there were two chimneys in the gables, one for use and the other for ornament. Before the mason work was completed, Zitteral wrote out a history of the case, telling why the wall was torn down, by whom, etc., and placed it inside the chimney that was not to be used and covered it over. When the work was completed, the old man paid them off in gold pieces brought from Germany, most of which was ten gilder pieces, and would take nothing in exchange except gold. Some years afterward Zitteral told an old crony about the incident and of putting the history of the case in the chimney and walling it in, but under strict promise of secrecy. But the friend could not keep it, and the story finally came to the old man's ears, and he had the chimney opened and got the letter out and read it and destroyed it without showing it to a single person. When Zitteral knew that the old man found out the trick played on him, he was shy of getting in the old man's vicinity; but years after, when the old man was aged and feeble, he was passing the place and made bold to stop in. He says he was extended a hearty welcome, and the bottle was brought out and he enjoyed the old man's hospitality, but never a word was said of the broken wall.

## REMINISCENCES OF MRS. ANNA E. WILSON.

In the year of 1831 John D. Simmons left Onondagua county, New York, to come west. He first took up land on Deep Creek, then lived in Dubuque, building a log house there in 1832. Married his wife in Galena, Illinois; came to Bellevue and started a bakery, where he supplied steamboats from St. Louis



to St. Paul with bread and crackers. In 1837 he sent for his father and mother to come; and when they came, they brought six grown sons, who took up land, and one of the farms is still in the family, owned by Dan Simmons, on Deep Creek, Jackson county, Iowa. In 1844, October 1st, two families, sisters of J. D. Simmons, left Sirracusa, New York, by canal to the lakes, where we took the lake steamer to Chicago, then a small, dirty place. Here we hired an emigrant wagon to haul our goods and ten persons to Savanna, Illinois, where we crossed the Mississippi into Charleston—now Sabula—where Egbert Simmons met us with two ox teams and hauled us to Deep Creek. This was November 3d, 1844. I was only a child and had always lived in a city. The log house, wooden door, latch with buckskin strings, hickory splint broom, a big fireplace, two beds with curtains around them below and above, was the wonder to me. We went up stairs by a ladder. There were two beds; the rafters were full of hickory pegs, in place of nails. On these pegs hung carded rolls of wool and herbs of every kind (for there were no doctors there); candle molds, a spinning wheel, a gun, fishing tackle, etc. One window with six small lights of glass.

One morning about 5 a. m. my mother called me and said, "We are going to Bellevue today and it is a long distance, so we must get an early start." We started before daylight and it was dark when we reached Bellevue: you see our horses were oxen then, and bad roads. This was about the 12th of November, 1844. We soon after moved to Bellevue, as my stepfather was a cooper and my uncle J. D. Simmons needed him to make barrels for his crackers.

At the time we came here there were three hotels, all doing a good business. Mrs. Palmer, whose husband was killed four years before in the Browns war, kept a good place. The old building is still standing, and owned by Benj. Seward, Sr. Mr. Smithers owned and run a tavern that Brown owned and was killed in. Mr. Smithers was a father of Mrs. Hiram Beedle, now of Billings, Montana. The other hotel was owned and run by a colored woman, Mrs. Louisa Burk, better known as "Aunt Jessie." She was known far and wide for her generous hospitality. Stores were then run by Mr. and Mrs. James Mitchell where Weeks' Hotel now stands. Mrs. Mitchell was the mother of the late Mrs. Nathaniel Kilborn. You could buy in this store dry or wet goods, and groceries. The first school book I bought in Iowa I bought there. Then, down near the Jasper Mill was a store owned by Philo Potter, a son of Captain Potter, and brother of Byron Potter, Sr., afterward sold to M. Hyler, who, although up in the eighties, is still behind the counter ready to wait on you, to a pound of tea, a calico dress or a keg of nails, always wearing the same obliging smile. All the church there was here at that time was a plain Catholic church, afterward burned, just east of the marine works. The first circus was in 1849, one ring, just southwest of the old Catholic church. The first Fourth of July celebration I remember of was held in Jasper Mill. Dinner was served there and a dance at night. The first school I went to was taught by Mr. Bartlett in a frame dwelling on the river bank, this side of Kelso's Bank. A fireplace warmed it; we had benches without back. The next school was in an old unpainted frame building on the hill west of our present school building; afterward built over by Dr. Lake; now owned by Miss Felderman. The teacher there was Andrew Woods. There was no free school money. There was a hazel patch growing where our present school building now stands, and I used to gather some fine strawberries there. My first Sunday school teacher was Mrs. Z. Jennings, afterward Mrs. Eli Cole Seamonds. My next Sunday school teacher was Mrs. Julia Ball, now Mrs. Warren, still living, and, although ninety-six years old, retains all her faculties. She was the wife of the late Captain W. A. Warren. The first ministers were the Congregationalist minister, Rev. Coleman, and two Methodist Episcopal, Revs. Dennis and Rev. Smith. My stepfather's name was George Brock; was a soldier in the Florida war five years; received an honorable discharge. My name before I was married was Anna E. Brunson; after I was married, Wilson. My stepfather died here in 1848. Our first furniture was made by a Scotch gentleman by name

of Holiday. Some of his stands are still in use here. He died with cholera in 1850. About doctors, Mrs. Andrew Farley owned a farm where Preston, Iowa now stands. Her husband went to Bellevue with a load of wheat the day of Brown's war and stooping to pick up a fallen man, some one shot him dead. She had a large family to care for. She was the only one to go in cases of sickness, and never refused once. I was there when her son was bitten by a rattlesnake. She gave him milk to drink and made a poultice of tobacco, salt and soft soap, bound it on his foot with salt pork. He was not even sick to his stomach. Appendicitis, now, was then called inflammation of the bowels. No doctor was sent for. A brass kettle, something owned by every family, was put on the fire, filled with cold water, and dry or green smartweed put in the water, all it would hold. As soon as it was boiling hot, the smartweed was placed between flannels, wrung out just so as not to make the bed too wet, and put on as hot as possible, and have another prepared to put on before that was removed. This was continued until relief was had. I never knew of a death from it.

#### JACQUES CHARPIOT.

The following interesting sketch of one of Jackson county's pioneers was clipped from a letter written by J. W. Ellis, for the Clinton Advertiser in July, 1897. Mr. Ellis, who was well acquainted with Jacques Charpiot, says that as an explorer, scout and guide, as well as his adventurous life on the plains and in the mountains, would entitle him to rank with Kit Carson. Since this letter was written, both Jacques and Barbara have crossed the dark river and joined their kindred on the other shore:

We had a pleasant visit one day last week with our old friend Jacques Charpiot of the Tetes des Morts Valley. Jacques is a quaint character and has had a wonderfully eventful career. He was born in France in 1839; desiring to come to America when about fourteen years old and being refused a passport, he had some friends nail him up in a cracker box and carry him aboard an American bound vessel, whereby he escaped the vigilant eye of the inspector, and was enabled to join his friends in Philadelphia. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was living in St. Louis and enlisted in the First Missouri, and served through the war. In 1866 he fitted out twelve teams with a yoke of cattle to each wagon and went to freighting across the plains to Denver and other points, accumulating a vast amount of wealth.

At one time he was engaged in the mercantile business in Denver and operated a mine, working a large force of men for three years. At one time a fire in Central City cleaned him out. He handled hundreds of thousands of dollars and spent money as lavishly as a prince. After spending tens of thousands of dollars on his mines, they proved nothing better than a sinkhole to him. On one occasion he sold a mine to an eastern broker for one hundred thousand dollars. The papers were made out and the broker came on to Denver with the funds to pay for it, arriving on the stage in the evening, and notified Jacques to meet him at his hotel the next morning. During the night the man died. A son came on from the east for the body of his father. On being told of the business of his father in Denver, he said that he had not lost a mine, and didn't want to find one, so took the one hundred thousand dollars back with him.

On one occasion while freighting, he passed a ranch where a butcher lived and saw thousands of hides drying in the sun. He hunted up the butcher and asked him what he intended to do with them. The butcher didn't know. "What will you take for them?" asked the Frenchman. "What will you give?" Charpiot offered fifty dollars and was told to take them. He had the hides stacked on his wagons and bound them with poles like hay, and started east with them. When he got to Omaha, a passing empty vessel took the hides to St. Louis for a nominal sum, and the astute Frenchman cleaned up over four thousand dollars. On his return trip, which he was accustomed to make empty, after several years of



varying fortunes, sometimes almost a millionaire, and at other times freighting with oxen, he found himself in 1872 with very little of his great fortune left, except the farm which he had bought in Prairie Springs township before the war.

Being brave and resolute and fond of adventure, he was easily persuaded to join a United States geological survey party in 1872, and was in the employ of the government in that capacity for several years. His tales of adventure are more entertaining than Cooper's novels. He led the surveying party into the cliff dwellers' country in the southwest corner of Colorado, and thinks that he was the first white man that ever gazed on the ruins of this prehistoric people. While exploring the roughest portion of the mountainous country of Colorado they were attacked by a party of renegade Utes, who surrounded them on the side of the mountain and kept them corralled in a place where they could not obtain water for several days. They had to lay concealed through the day, as any movement in their camp would bring a volley of bullets from the concealed foe.

One morning after the party had been three days without water, Charpiot put a piece of loaf sugar in his mouth and ground it up and blew it out as dry as powder, remarking that they had stayed long enough in that place. He told his companions that in another day they would all die without water and they must fight their way out; that if any of them fell, the others would pay no attention to them but keep right on.

"I will take the lead; if I fall, keep on in the way I am going." He led the lead mule and kept the bell ringing to attract the fire of the Indians to himself, and although severely wounded in the head, he emerged from the trap, with the party entire, but with the loss of seven mules killed; they were five hundred miles from a settlement or camp, and had but fifteen pounds of flour. This, when they got to water, they mixed up and baked on hot stones. A thin cake, half the size of a man's hand, was the ration for one day. They made the journey of five hundred miles in ten days, living on such small birds and game as they could shoot with their pistols.

After they reached Denver, Charpiot received a present from the government in recognition of his services, of which he was very proud, it being a silver-mounted pistol with the following inscription: "Presented to Jacques Charpiot for bravery and fidelity in the battle with the Renegade Utes, August 15 and 16, 1875." After that expedition, Charpiot left the survey and started a restaurant in Denver. He was prospering when a fire cleaned him out, and he returned to his Iowa home to spend his remaining days in peace, far from the exciting scenes through which he had passed.

The old hero has all the comforts of life, a good productive farm, a thrifty orchard, and good buildings. The cellar of their stone mansion is hewn out of solid rock, from which Mrs. Charpiot brought forth last year's apples, which were as sound on the 28th of July as in the previous October. Mrs. Charpiot is a worthy partner for her adventurous husband. Although sixty-four years of age, her luxuriant hair is black as a raven, and she has a fine figure. She bears a striking resemblance to the Empress Josephine, first wife of the great Napoleon.

#### REMINISCENCE OF ISAIAH COOLEY.

A year or two prior to his death Isaiah Cooley came into our office and presented us with a flax hackle, that he stated was more than one hundred years old, and a tar bucket that his father brought to Jackson county in 1841. It was this same Mr. Cooley that discovered the counterfeiters' cave on Pine Run in Brandon township, in 1856-57. Mr. Cooley told us of the strange disappearance of a man who lived at the four corners, now known as Emeline, in 1840. A man by the name of Taylor with his family lived at the corners, and a man whose name we can not now recall came there and took up a claim which has long been known as the Ewing Gilmore place, and boarded with the Taylor family while making preparations to build a cabin on his claim. He got out logs for his cabin

and invited the neighbors to come on a certain day to help him raise the house. The neighbors came at the appointed time, but the man whom they were to assist was missing and was never seen in that locality again. The neighbors believed that he was made away with by the people with whom he boarded for the money he was supposed to have. The family soon left the neighborhood and the disappearance of the young man became tradition.

W. P. DUNLAP.

(Sentinel Souvenir, 1904.)

*Editors Sentinel:* In compliance with your request asking me to give you a little history of my life, and some of the events that have transpired since my coming to Iowa, I will start out by saying: I was born July 7, 1833, on a farm near Harrisonburg, Rockingham county, Virginia; grew to manhood and remained there until after I was twenty-four years old.

On the 10th day of November, 1857, I started for Iowa with my father, mother, two sisters, and four brothers, nine of us, all of whom are dead, with the exception of four, viz.: A. N., of Maquoketa; John N., who lives on the old homestead north of Elwood; Mrs. J. R. Twiss, of Meadow Grove, Nebraska, and myself. We came over with a two horse wagon and a big family carriage. The weather was fine when we started; had not seen any frost that fall.

The night of the 20th of November we stayed on top of the big Sewell Mountain, and it snowed about two feet deep that night, but soon melted and made bad wheeling. When we got to the Ohio River, at Point Pleasant, the ice was running thick in the river. The ferryman charged us five dollars for ferrying us over. Near Frankford, Ohio, I saw where a cyclone had passed through that fall and demolished buildings, trees, etc. We came on through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, struck the Mississippi River at Rock Island, on January 3, 1858, and crossed over to Davenport in a ferryboat. There were no bridges over the Mississippi those days, and they had to keep a channel open so the ferryboat could run until the ice was strong enough to carry footmen and teams over with safety. Rock Island and Davenport were both small towns then.

After leaving Davenport, we came north some eight or ten miles and struck our tent and camped for the night. This was my first night in Iowa. I slept in the tent on the ground and never slept better.

Next morning we struck out and when we got to the Wapsipinicon River, south of Dewitt, found it open, too. A man by the name of Kietley run the ferry and put us across. That evening we reached my uncle's, Eugene Anderson's, six miles southwest of Maquoketa, in Clinton county. We remained with him a short time until we could get a small house up on the prairie that belonged to John E. Phillips, another uncle. He and I went to the timber near the cave, cut and hauled logs to Sears' sawmill and had them sawed in lumber, from which the house was built. The sawmill stood east of where the road now runs, north of Maquoketa, at the foot of Sears' Hill, a quarter of a mile from where the river runs now. There was a large brick flouring mill there also, and quite a little village called Lowell, but there is no signs of mills or village now. That spring, 1858, I put out a crop of corn on E. B. Beard's farm, near what is now Elwood, and the last day of July a hailstorm came and destroyed most all of it, and the wheat and oats blighted badly, consequently our crops were poor that year.

In the summer of 1858, I became acquainted with your father, William C. Swigert, the founder of the Sentinel. I found him to be a true Jeffersonian democrat. He was then postmaster of Maquoketa under President Buchanan's administration. The postoffice was then in the small two story brick building on the east side of Main street, now occupied by Mr. Roberts for



a barber shop. The printing office was on the second floor in the same building. I subscribed for the Sentinel then, and have taken it ever since. We became personal friends and remained so up to the time of his death. At the time I came Maquoketa was small, and but few brick buildings; two large blocks on Main street, opposite each other, and P. Mitchell's corner composed the business part of town. There were but few other brick buildings.

In the fall of 1858, my old friend, Geo. W. Bowman, and myself went to Galena, Illinois, and bought a threshing machine, and as there were no railroads to ship it on, we hauled it over from there to Maquoketa with two span of horses, and set it where the courthouse now stands, and threshed grain for John Schinsel, which he had raised on Miss Shaw's farm, now most of the Fourth ward of the city. There were but few threshing machines then in the country and they were eight horse down powers. Mr. Bowman and myself did the principal part of the threshing those days. We threshed on nearly every farm, from Lost Nation to Haylock's Corners, a distance of fourteen or fifteen miles long, five or six wide, commencing about the middle of August and running every day we could up to the 1st of May. We often moved the machine four or five miles after dark, and if we were not ready to start up next morning by the time the sun was half hour high, the farmers thought we were slow. Now the country is full of big steam threshers that cost more than a good farm did then, and not near the grain to thresh, and don't start up until 9 or 10 o'clock to do a day's work. See the difference in former days in Iowa and now—but, never mind, this is an age of improvement.

The first county fair I attended in Jackson county was held at Andrew. If I am not mistaken, it was held in the fall of 1860; at any rate, I well remember a circumstance that took place. Three of us young fellows, viz.: Reuben Kauffman, John R. Twiss and myself concluded to go to the fair, and took our best girls with us. We enjoyed ourselves very much while at the fair and in the evening about the time we wanted to start home a very heavy rain came up, but we had our old Virginia carriage, and put the curtains on and kept dry. When we arrived at Bridgeport, a little after dark, the streets were blockaded with teams. There was no bridge over the river, and the ferryboat had sunk, and they were trying to raise it. The rain continued to pour down and we concluded there was but little prospect of us getting home that night. A man by the name of Dexter run a small hotel there then. I asked him if he could keep our party of six over night. He said he had room for the horses, but only two beds. I told him that would do. We got in the house without getting much wet, and when it came to retiring the bed he gave us boys was very narrow, and as Rube Kauffman was smallest, we put him in the middle. Next morning he said he felt as though he had slept in a hay press with extra side pressure, for he intimated that he never was squeezed so in his life before. The sequel to this story is that in the course of time the three young men married these three young ladies, and all raised families, and at this writing all six are living, and in as good health as could be expected of people of our ages.

During the war between the north and south, I being a southerner, and feeling that I ought to do something for my country, I made a raid on the Yankees and captured one, and on the 10th day of July, 1862, we compromised and were married. Her name was Miss Adelia L. Bentley, daughter of David and Lorinda Bentley. She was born in Warren county, New York, May 16, 1840, and migrated with her parents to Iowa Territory, arriving at what is now Maquoketa City, November 18, 1841. Her father settled on the prairie, two and one-fourth miles south of Maquoketa and remained there the most of his life. Mrs. Dunlap says when she was a little girl she remembers of her father having to build fires around his yards at night to keep the wolves from carrying off his lambs, and pigs. The country was thinly settled at that time. Indians were plenty, but friendly. The roads and Indian trails across the prairie

run to all points of the compass those days. The first place she went to school was in a little log shanty that stood south of what is now Wright's Corners. William Burleson, now of California, was her teacher.

If I am not taking up too much space, I will relate what to me is now an amusing incident of early days. About the time I was going to be married, like many young fellows in those days, I wanted to put on more style than I had money to back it up with. I wanted a fine suit of clothes and could not buy ready made clothing then as you can now. I went to Maquoketa and bargained with a little Irish tailor to make the suit, by the name of Daniel Skulley, who ran a tailor shop in a little ten by twelve shanty that stood where Charles Lang's meat market is now. We went over to Shattuck & Reigart's store and bought the goods. He said he would have the clothes finished in two weeks. When the time came around, he only had the pants finished. I commenced hurrying him up. He remarked, "Give ye self no fears. The clothes will be ready in a week more." When the week was up, I was on hand, but he hadn't done much more to them. Said I, "Dan, I must have those clothes by the 10th of July. I am going to be married that day." He said, "Why in the divel didn't ye tell me you were going to get married before this and the clothes would have been done? Give ye self no fears, they will be ready for ye."

As I wanted to put on a little more style and didn't have any buggy, but a fine team, I hired a buggy of Z. W. Crouch, who ran a livery then on Main street. I went down the Thursday afternoon of the 10th, for my buggy and clothes. When I went into the tailor shop, there lay my coat in two pieces on the tailor's board. You can imagine how I felt and what I said to Dan. I sat in the shop waiting for my coat and after awhile I saw the preacher drive up the street, going out to marry us. I was like a hen on a hot griddle—didn't know what to do. Finally Dan jumped down, slapped the coat on the press board and pressed it out. Said he, "Take yer coat and go on and get married." Said I, "Dan, there is no lining in the back." Says he, "Divil the difference. How will any one know there is no lining in the back? You can get married, then bring it back and I will finish it." I did so and in about two or three weeks he finished it, and the wedding passed off just as smoothly as though the coat was silk lined. Of course I was careful about removing it at the wedding. Respectfully, W. P. Dunlap.

#### EARLY PIONEERS.

One of the very early pioneers of Jackson county was John Forbes, who came to Bellevue in the spring of 1836. He secured a ten year charter for a ferry across the Mississippi at a point just below the mouth of Spruce Creek, and operated a ferry there for ten years. In 1838 he was appointed a justice of peace for Bellevue by the governor of the territory. He was a quiet, dignified, scholarly gentleman, and seemed a little out of place among the rough people who made up a great majority of the first settlers of the Iowa Territory. He was born in Wilmington, Vermont, April 14, 1806. Married Mary Trowbridge, in the town of Preble, Cortland county, New York, March 5, 1829. She was a daughter of Daniel and Dorothy Trowbridge, born November 18, 1809, in the province of Lower Canada. Some time in the early fall the worthy couple removed to Newburg, Ohio, and in 1831 came west to Chicago by way of the lakes, on the "Queen Charlotte," Commodore Perry's flagship, which had been sunk in the battle of Erie, and had lain in the bottom of the lake twenty years, to join an elder brother of Mr. Forbes, Stephen Van Rennseler Forbes, who came to Chicago in 1829.

The Forbes genealogy has the following interesting sketch of Stephen Forbes: "Mr. Forbes first came to Chicago in the summer of 1829, and returned to Ohio in the ensuing fall. Came back to Chicago in the spring of



1830, taught school three months and then went to Ohio again, and returned to Chicago with Mrs. Forbes, in the month of September of that year. They lived in the Dean House, so called, just by the outlet of the Chicago River. The house was a block of timber built, being of logs hewn on two sides with two main rooms with an addition of one room. The school was kept by Mrs. Forbes and her class occupying one room, and Mr. Forbes and the boys in the other. The scholars were mostly French, or half breeds, only one pupil coming from Fort Dearborn. Later in 1831, Mr. Forbes moved to where Riverside is now, or near there, but returned to Chicago in 1832, in consequence of the Indian troubles. Mr. Forbes was elected the first sheriff of Cook county, December 13, 1830, and collected the first tax paid in that county. He died in Chicago, February 11, 1879.

John Forbes took a claim on the Desplaines River, twelve miles west of Chicago, where he resided until the fall of 1834, when he removed to Galena, and from there to Bellevue in the spring of 1835. Their children were: Daniel Webster, born in Preble, Cortland county, New York, March 5, 1830, who married Susan Usher, of Jackson county, Iowa; Henry Clay, born on the Desplaines River, Cook county, Illinois, May 26, 1834, married Orpha Ann Waldo, in Council Bluffs, Iowa; John Francis, born on the west bank of the Mississippi River, in Jackson county, Territory of Iowa, July 4, 1841, married Ellen Eads, in Jackson county, Iowa.

Sometime in the early forties, John Forbes removed to land he had bought about one mile east of Andrew, and lived there several years, removing from there to a farm in section 26, Farmers Creek township, and about 1852 removed to Council Bluffs, and from there to Central America, securing twelve hundred acres of land near Greytown. He was there during Walker's filibustering expedition and bombardment. Came back here on account of the disturbed condition of affairs, expecting to return when peace was restored over there, but never did. He died in Davenport, Iowa, the 22d of February, 1862. All three of his sons served as volunteers during the war of the rebellion. Henry C., father of the writer's wife, served three years in Company B, Twenty-sixth Iowa, was wounded in thigh during the Black River campaign. He died in Utah, January 2, 1878. Daniel W. died May 28, 1894, at Ida Grove, and John Francis died January 13, 1904, at Redfield, Iowa. Mrs. John Forbes died at the home of the writer, January 5, 1898, aged ninety years.

The father of this subject was also John Forbes, son of Stephen, Aaron, Thomas, Daniel, born April 1, 1769, at Wilmington, Vermont. Married Anna Sawyer, daughter of a Captain Sawyer, born about the year 1748, who was a famous Indian fighter, and served with distinction in the Revolutionary war, had a large grant of land along the Delaware River. Our grandmother Forbes, who lived with us for many years, related many anecdotes of old Captain Sawyer. She said that on account of some great injury done them by Captain Sawyer, a certain tribe of Indians hated him with an undying hatred. Long after these Indians had been driven to a remote distance from the settlement where the captain lived, a band of them returned to that locality, penetrating a quite thickly settled country to get revenge on him. They did not disturb other white settlers except to compel one of his neighbors to guide them to his cabin. The old captain had three grown up sons, and two large savage dogs, and when the Indians approached the cabin the dogs were turned loose and created quite a panic among the redskins, but were soon dispatched and a determined attack was made on the cabin, which met with a stout resistance until the Indians succeeded in firing the house, and the family were obliged to surrender. The Indians assured Mrs. Sawyer they would not harm a hair of her head, but were determined to burn the captain alive. They burned and destroyed all the captain's property, and then set out with Mr. Sawyer and one other white man with them. The Indians made long and rapid marches, and when they laid at night would make the prisoners

lie down and would cut branches from trees and lay across the whites, and an Indian would lay down on each side of the whites on the ends of the branches, so it would be impossible for the captives to move without disturbing their captors. As they approached the Indian towns, the Indians divided into small parties to deceive the whites in case they were pursued. All the time the old veteran had been watching for an opportunity to escape; each day they were allowed to step to one side, together ostensibly to pray, but in reality to exchange a few words in a whisper. They found they could easily remove their bonds, and they planned to attempt to escape the last night before they would reach the Indian town, by slaying their guards, of which there were but four in the party. About midnight, after a long, weary march through the forest, the captain was assured by the heavy breathing of his captors that they were sleeping soundly, and carefully freeing his hand he secured a hatchet from one of the Indians. He soon found himself entirely free. He signaled to his fellow prisoner and found him awake. At one blow from the hatchet he dispatched one of the sleeping Indians and before the other had recovered his feet he buried the tomahawk in his brains. The Indians guarding the other prisoner, whose courage failed him at the critical moment, were awakened by the blows that had slain their companions, sprang to their feet to face the captain with an uplifted bloody axe. Not at all dismayed by the situation, he attacked and killed one of them while the other fled from the spot as though pursued by demons. The captain quickly released his less nervy companion, and securing the weapons of their late captors, they started on their return to their homes, using all the strategy of woodcraft to cover their trail, and very much to the surprise of their friends, returned to their homes just thirty days from the time of their capture.

For years afterward the Indians hunted the settlement where the old captain lived, but he was always on his guard and was too wary for them. Finally during his last illness a band of Indians came to the captain's house, and requested to see him. They were told that the captain was very sick and would soon be dead. The chief insisted on seeing him and was allowed to enter the room where his ancient enemy lay, unconscious, emaciated and struggling for breath. The old chief stood and gazed on him several minutes, then went out and joined his waiting warriors, making a short speech to them, after which the band departed, never to return to that part of the country again.

My grandmother had the story from her husband's mother, Anna Sawyer Forbes, a daughter of the old captain, who also gave as a reason for the hatred of the Indians for her father, that on one occasion he had discovered an Indian in the act of stealing meat or something from an outhouse, and had fired his gun, as he averred, to frighten the thief, but in reality had fatally wounded a squaw, who had strength enough to crawl back to the band of Indians to which she belonged that were encamped near by and tell her story before she died. The feud engendered by the act of the captain cost the Indians many lives and only ended with the death of their hated foe.

A REMINDER OF OLD TIMES.  
(Sentinel.)

From a business point of view, insurance is uppermost with Jas. W. Ellis, but the Ellisonian Institute is a very close second, and Mr. Ellis has an eye out for anything ancient or curious that may be added to his collection. Last week while at Andrew, adjusting a fire loss with Mrs. M. E. Carnahan, he came across an old paper and through the intervention of A. S. Butterworth, secured it for the institute. This document has been in the possession of N. B. Butterworth, one of its signers, since its origin, and as it may recall fond memories of the long gone past to some of our readers, we reproduce it.



*Washingtonian Pledge.*—We, whose names are hereto annexed, having a desire to carry out the true principals of temperance, do hereby mutually pledge our honor to each other that we will refrain from all intoxicating drinks as a beverage. M. H. Clark, Nathan'l Butterworth, Wm. Brown, S. S. Fenn, Jonas Young, Silas Walworth, Camuel Knapp, John Wiser, Dennis Daugherty, John C. Cheeney, Samuel Littlefield, Zalmon Livermore, C. M. Doolittle, M. H. Bennet, — Corbett, J. B. Daniels, J. B. Lawless, Joseph F. Brown, Wm. P. Johnson, Alex McNear, Wm. Reid, Myron Taylor, J. L. Dells, Wm. Jonas, Ashley Griffin, John C. Wood, George Sherman, H. Q. Jamison, James Simms, J. G. McDonald, J. K. Moss, Wm. P. Barger, Rinn Cormach, Isaac Jonas, Hazen Chase, Platt Smith, J. S. Mallard, Wm. A. Warren, Harley Morgan, Carmel Cheeney, Abigail Gould, Adaline M. Cheeney, Laura A. Butterworth, Martha J. Hadley, Jerusha Hadley, Z. Washburn, Sarah Jane Cotton, Stephen J. Palmer, Alber B. Cheeney, N. B. Butterworth, Andrew J. Cheeney, N. S. Warren, Caroline Corbett, Dewitt C. Brown, J. H. Daugherty, Reuben Riggs, Robt. McNeir, H. W. McAuley, G. C. Clark, C. H. Tubbs, Thos. Marshal, E. A. Wood, Thos. W. Deneth, James Canfield, A. W. Pence, Walter Woodworth, Mathias Cleek, Geo. Watkins, James Mitchell, T. S. Wilson, J. H. Smith, J. Pangborn, Levi Decker.

Of those whose names are signed to the pledge, a few still live in the country, but many of them have either moved away or been called to their reward. T. S. Wilson, whose name appears as one of the signers, was territorial judge, living at Dubuque, and held court at Bellevue. J. K. Moss was a merchant of Bellevue, was the second representative that Jackson county had in the territorial legislature and was prominent in the Bellevue war.

S. S. Fenn was at one time recorder of this county, and later went west, where he was elected to the United States senate.

Wm. P. Barger was hanged in Andrew by a vigilance committee, in 1857, for murdering his wife.

W. A. Warren lived in Bellevue, and was the first sheriff in Jackson county.

James Mitchell is the same man who killed James Thompson in Bellevue, January 8, 1839.

E. A. Wood is a physician, now residing in Sabula, where he has lived since 1836.

J. G. McDonald was a surveyor, and staked out all the land around here for the government, in 1837.

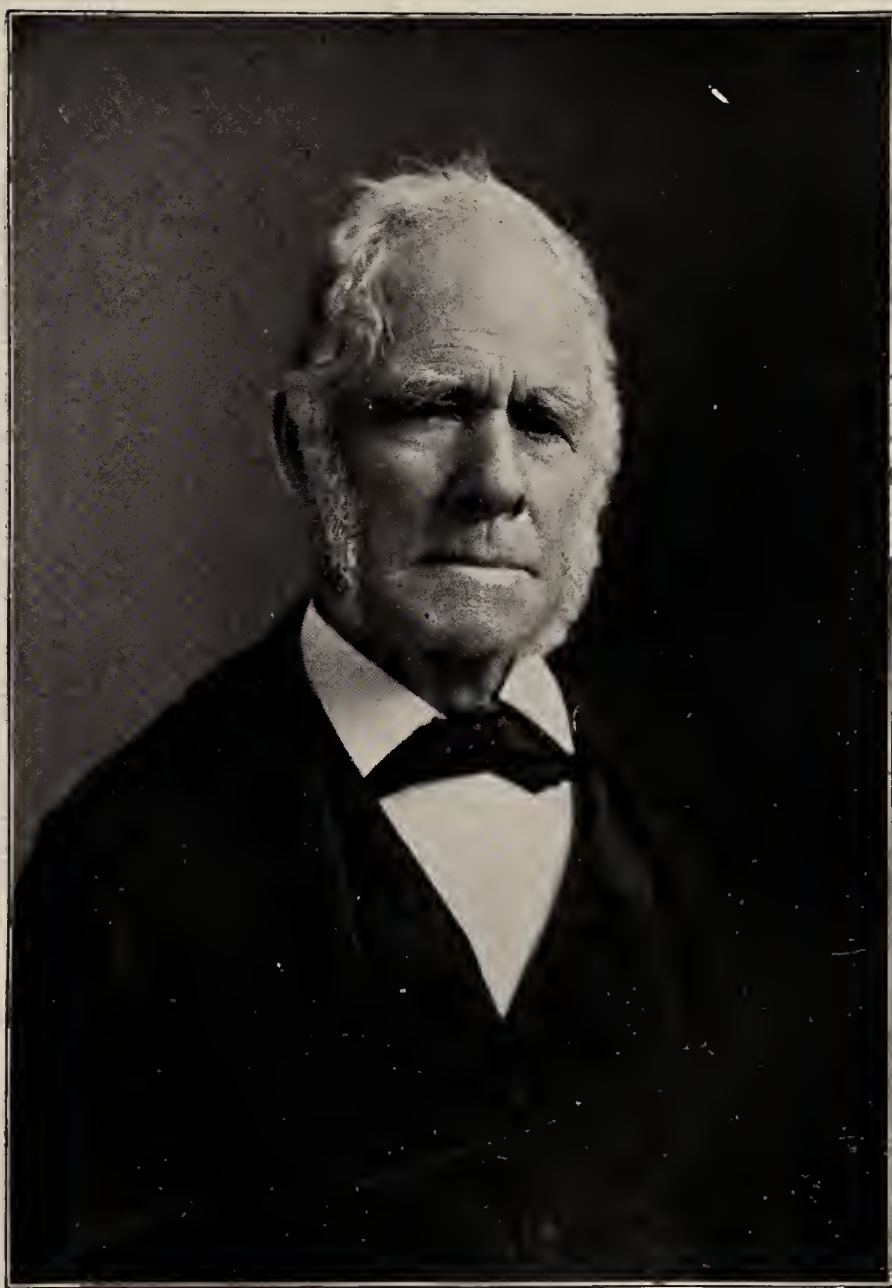
C. M. Doolittle was a resident of Maquoketa at one time and laid claim to most of the land about this city, holding all he could of it.

Jason Pangborn lived many years in this city, at the corner of Main and South Summit streets, and was owner of Pangborn's Addition to Maquoketa.

Zalmon Livermore, Levi Decker, of this city, and the Butterworths, Cheeneys and others about Andrew, are people well known and remembered by many of our citizens.

The name of Platt Smith will call to mind a queer character. He was a shrewd fellow and was advised to take up a study of law. After six weeks reading he appeared before Judge Wilson at Dubuque for examination to practice. After learning of the time of study the Judge refused the examination. Smith returned and soon went to Tipton on the same errand, but before another judge. This time he was successful, and at the next session of Judge Wilson's court, surprised that man by appearing before him with the necessary papers admitting him to the bar. Of the thirty-three cases brought up at this term, Smith was in charge of twenty-six, and history has it that he won in each and every case.

M. H. Clark was publisher of the Jackson County Democrat, a copy of which, dated Andrew, Friday, September 21, 1849, was secured by Mr. Ellis, together with the above pledge. The paper has four pages, two of which are



**JOHN E. GOODENOW—THE FATHER OF MAQUOKETA**  
Born in Springfield, Windsor County, Vermont, March 23, 1812.  
Settled in Maquoketa, March 10, 1838. Died Sep-  
tember 3, 1902, in his ninety-first year





covered with paid advertising. Various ferries as far west as the Missouri River are advertised, for the benefit of those who were contemplating a trip across the plains.

THE FATHER OF MAQUOKETA.  
(MRS. MARY [GOODENOW] ANDERSON.)

John Elliott Goodenow was born in Springfield, Vermont, in 1812. He was one of fourteen children, all of whom lived to be men and women. Hungry for learning, he early began to acquire knowledge from every available source, and the limited opportunities of the country schools in eastern New York only whetted an appetite which fed and fattened on what other minds, lacking the assimilation of his, let pass untasted. Too full of the spirit of progress to "tread the paths his fathers trod," he started at the age of twenty-five, for the then Territory of Wisconsin, and after an overland journey of sixty-five days of hardship, he halted where Maquoketa now stands and said, "Surely here is an Eden; here I will abide." Two years later he returned to New York, married Miss Eliza Wright, and again made the long overland journey, this time shortening it by two days.

To tell the young people today all that these two earnest, brave, faithful souls have done for this community would take more time and eloquence than I have at command. Their lives have been as open books for all who would read, and succeeding generations shall call them blessed. The old log house, with its rude furnishings, was a model of cleanliness, and had the air of refinement which nothing but true womanly tact can supply. The latchstring was out to all who came its way, and they were father and mother to all who needed such care then, as ever since and now. God bless them.

In those days of much to do and little to do it with, Mr. Goodenow never lacked resources. His energy was limitless, his activity untiring. Two pairs of hands and feet fell short of doing all that his busy brain asked of them. Only men of fine constitutional and physical development, supplemented by noble ambitions and temperate habits, could survive such years of unusual action. All these he possessed in a remarkable degree, and up to the time of his death in 1903 he felt the old spirit strong within him and was quite as anxious to do unreasonable feats of labor as ever he was in his prime. His moral life had been pure and past questioning; and himself living above suspicion, he could never believe in the guile of others, and exercised charity as great as his own goodness. He never tasted liquor except in medicine, nor used tobacco, nor uttered an oath. I, his child, speak these things with a great and loving pride, and feel that in the "building of the temple" the column of my father's and mother's strength (they always builded together) is strong and almost flawless. Mr. Goodenow has always felt for the city he founded the same active interest he felt in his private affairs, and has had his shoulders under the heaviest part of every public burden. He was the town's first postmaster and mayor, has served as county assessor, was a member of the general assembly of 1845-1850, and had the honor of naming two counties—Kossuth and Osceola—the latter in honor of his first born, who by the way, with but one exception, was the first white child born in Jackson county.

Especially has he been active in promoting educational interests. Every pupil of our high school today should know and respect the work of those few men, who, in the early days of Maquoketa, put this need before all others and gave an impetus to learning that has made itself felt until this day. I firmly believe that the forceful energy and high minded ideals of those early settlers have tempered the character of our community ever since its hearthstone was laid. Mr. Goodenow gets these sterling qualities from his Puritan ancestors, and a remarkable fact may be mentioned here. He could distinctly remember his great-



grandfather Phineas White. If this ancestor's memory served him as well, he could remember his great-grandfather, Peregrine White, and the first white child born after the landing of the Mayflower. Does it seem creditable that the lives of three men span the history of this country, from the landing of the Mayflower to the present time? The germs of a glorious existence were being nurtured in those sturdy pilgrim breasts, and more than a century later in the throes of revolution, there was born a peerless child among the nations. Divinely symmetrical, its veins filled with the blood of liberty, its heart throbbing with the impulse of equality, while yet the world looked and wondered—lo, in strength and fairness Columbia stood—her feet rock rooted, her head star crowned, the emblem of all that is best in men or women. Just such men as Mr. Goodenow, supplemented by helpmeets as patient in toil, as strong in love and hope, as sweet in all womanly qualities, have made Columbia what she is—the light of the nations. Amen and Amen.

RECOLLECTIONS OF DAN COAKLEY OF OTTER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

My father, Florence Coakley, came to Otter Creek township in April, 1852, and entered eighty acres of land, which is now a part of Mrs. F. F. Coakley's farm, in section 25.

The locality at that time was known as the Burns' Settlement. Zacariah Burns lived on the farm now owned by Thomas Ryan near the church, and James McCarthy lives on the land once owned by Jerome and Uriah Burns. Some member of the Burns family had a store during the war, which is best remembered by old settlers of today as the Tim Lambe store. There was in the sixties a village on land now owned by Michael Wall, which had a gristmill, sawmill, woolen mill and a distillery, a store, postoffice, and blacksmith shops, and was the polling place for Otter Creek township.

The southeast corner was known as the Burns Settlement, and the northwest corner as the Hurley Settlement in early days. There was in the fifties a gristmill and sawmill on the land now owned by Joe Wild, on Little's Creek. I think those were the first mills in the township. Michael Crane now lives on the place Tillman Millsap settled and the old log house built and once occupied by Millsap still stands. Thomas Millsap lived on what is now known as the Dan Martin place. The mother of the Millsaps above named owned land that is now owned by John Hazer and Levi Hutchins. Another son of Mrs. Millsap, Lafayette, went into the army and died during the war.

There was but little timber in the eastern part of Otter Creek township in the fifties, but Mr. Coakley remembers seeing his father mow grass on land that afterward grew a heavy body of undergrowth that would cut thirty cords of wood to the acre. A man by the name of Alexander lived in an early day on lands now owned by John McCarthy, and another old settler, Samuel Brown, lived on a part of same lands near the creek. The Wagoners were also early settlers in Otter Creek township. Hixons came in 1851 and bought lands of Allshouse and Wintersteen. The place known as the McDermott place was owned in an early day by a man named Jackson, who had a store on his place in 1854-5. Another old settler, Dixon, owned a part of the William Taylor farm. One of the early settlers and the first squire I ever knew, settled on land now owned by Nick Norcott. The place where I reside was formerly owned by William Montgomery and a Mr. Emery. The place now owned by James McCabe was formerly owned by a Mr. Wright, who hanged himself in the barn. Mr. Coakley said the first schoolhouse I knew of was known as the Lee schoolhouse and stood near where Courtneys now live. It was a frame building, and the seats were made of slabs, with the sawed side up and the bark was on the under side. They were supported by legs driven into auger holes; had no backs. And the desks were made of rough oak plank. There was a log schoolhouse west of where the church stands, but it was built later. I think the frame schoolhouse was the first schoolhouse in Otter Creek township. Reuben Wagoner had a



AN OLD LANDMARK. TUBBS' MILL. BUILT IN 1863



MCCLOY'S MILL, MAQUOKETA





blacksmith shop and wagon shop, and the room over the wagon shop was used for a schoolroom.

### SOME OF THE OLD MILLS.

(J. O. SEELEY.)

*Editor of the Record:* I read with pleasure James Ellis' article on early history in the last week's Record. I think a great deal more should be published while yet possible to collect, as I find it already hard to do with a positive certainty as to facts. We will contribute this "mite," which we have been at some pains to gather and hope it may be found true.

In 1844, David Sears, a pioneer of Maquoketa, built a water sawmill on the South Fork of the Maquoketa River on land in section 13, South Fork township. This mill cut lumber from the Maquoketa timber for use by the early settlers. Lumber yards and pine stock were nearly, if not quite, unknown in eastern Iowa during the first few years of settlement, and the native lumber was a great factor in the development of the country. Oak generally being used for framing and shingles, while black walnut was used for siding and finishing lumber. I can sight old houses yet standing, built fifty years ago or more, with enough black walnut lumber in them to bring a good sum today, 1905, if it was in proper form for market. This old David Sears' mill, after running several years, burned and was rebuilt by Wm. Sears, son of David, in 1856. The Searses seemed to have been natural mill men, for I find in 1864 Benjamin Sears built a sawmill on the South Fork of the Maquoketa, also on section 13, and about one half mile from where his father, David Sears, built one in 1844. This latter Sears mill was in operation about eleven years.

In a much earlier day, 1837, according to record, Joseph Henry built a saw mill on Mill or Prairie Creek, in section 36, South Fork township, perhaps a half mile (according to tradition) up stream from where Joseph McCloy built in 1841 the first gristmill that bolted flour in Jackson county. This early sawmill built by Henry was completed in the fall and on the first day of January, in 1838, it began to rain and a great flood came and swept away all the products of his labor and savings and left him without a dollar. Prior to this he had traded a claim at Higgins Port for a claim now known as the John Davis place, in South Fork township, and now owned by Hon. A. Hurst, and started to build a mill on the Hurstville branch, a few rods from where the John Davis house stands. Got the frame up, and then learned that his title was not good and lost all his work done there. The frame still stood and apparently in good condition in 1853. I know of no other sawmill in the county at that date except the one claimed to have been built in Bellevue in 1836 by Bell Sublette. Other accounts say the mill was built in 1838. Dr. Little acquired title to this early mill, or else built on or near this mill site and after several years' time moved it east of Maquoketa on Mill Creek, and perhaps a quarter of a mile or thereabout down stream from where Joseph Willey built a stone mill, which was afterward purchased and operated for a number of years by Seneca Williams, situated on the southwest quarter of section 20, Maquoketa township, his stone gristmill in 1867.

In the early forties the influx of emigrants into Jackson county was quite large and it seems those early days sawmills were extremely necessary to the country, for they appear to have followed in rapid succession. The next sawmill built on the South Fork of the Maquoketa above where Ben Sears' mill was built in 1864, was built in about 1845 by Jesse Wilson. Two men by name Stimpson and Fairbrother, or at least Fairbrother had an interest in it. This mill did a great business for some time, running day and night. Later, I understand, it passed into the hands of Poff and Nickerson, who added a flouring mill and



woolen factory. Those mills were the Pin Hook mills. Some years ago they burned down and were never rebuilt.

Three miles west of Pin Hook on the river, and on or near the quarter of section 17, South Fork township, John Ball built a sawmill in about 1855. This mill was in operation for nearly a score of years. It was at this old mill dam where the writer and a number of other young settlers of his age, on the pleasant summer boyhood days, when the outer world and all the opposite sex were shut out from view by the bluffs and woods, used to be clothed in garments cut so low in the neck that they made tracks in the sand. About one mile and a quarter up the stream on the northwest quarter of section 18, South Fork township, Crowell Wilson, previous to this, built another water sawmill in or about 1852. This mill was short lived, for soon after it was built a flood on the river took out the dam and undermined the mill so it toppled in the stream. The logs in the yard were rafted down to the Pin Hook mill. We trace on the Maquoketa River, west of the line of Main street, Maquoketa, within a distance of five and three-fourth miles west as the chain goes, five sawmills, two flouring mills, and two woolen mills, including the Lowell mills erected in the early forties by Sears, Doolittle and Wright. All these mills and the others mentioned in this account were water mills and have gone the way of the pioneers. Their wheels have been stilled by the changed conditions; most of them are totally obliterated and all the dams are only a trace, except the Pin Hook dam, kept in place to afford a good field for Maquoketa's ice supply. If this history isn't correct, it is as near to it as it has been possible for me to learn, owing to the silence of record and the uncertain memory of old men.

#### IOWA'S FIRST GRISTMILL.

(SEELEY.)

When the very first settlers came into the Black Hawk purchase, there was nothing here but the wild sod and wild game. Their rifles and fishing tackle were their main means of subsistence until the wild sod could be turned, and a sod crop raised of corn and potatoes.

Potatoes were dropped in the furrow and the next furrow the plow made covered them. Corn was planted by chopping into the edge of the furrows, the corn dropped into the opening and covered by closing the opening by stepping the foot upon it. In that way a little crop without cultivation was gathered the first season. As wheat flour was an unknown quantity, corn bread had to be depended upon. As there was no kind of a mill in the whole territory, some device had to be resorted to in order to reduce the whole corn to meal. In many instances only the primitive mortar and pestle of the Indians was used. The first improvement over the Indian method of which there seems to be any account was constructed by Benjamin W. Clark in the fall of 1833. According to Captain W. L. Clark, of Buffalo, his father cut a butt off a log about three feet across, hollowed out a mortar by chipping and burning that would hold half a bushel or less of corn. A small pole several feet long was bound at one end with a ring and that end driven full of iron wedges of some kind. A hole was bored through near that end and a wooden pin some two or three feet long inserted, the other end of the pole pestle was fastened aloft to the end of a sweep, making a contrivance very much like the old fashioned well sweep that carried the "old oaken bucket." Corn was placed in the hollowed out end of the log butt, and then two men would take hold of the ends of the wooden pin and work the heavy pestle, by the aid of the sweep, up and down on the grain, soon reducing a quantity to meal. (This was about the same mill that the Bible speaks of, where two women were "grinding at the mill, and the one was taken and the other left.")



AN OLD LANDMARK. WILLIAMS' MILL. BUILT IN 1867





This mill was undoubtedly the nearest approach to a gristmill within the present bounds of Iowa in 1833, and was in use over a year until a small water mill was built on Crow Creek by two men, Davis and Haskell. It shows to what straits the earliest settlers were put, in order to subsist.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS.

By J. W. Ellis, Written for the Jackson County Historical Society.

My father, Jesse Ellis, though not one of the early pioneers, came to this county in time to carve out a home from an almost unbroken forest. He was born in Kentucky, near Frankfort, February 2, 1810. His father, Joseph Ellis, came to Kentucky about the year 1800 from Pulaski county, Virginia, where he was born on January 12, 1768. He was married to Frankie Wood, who was born in the same place December 12, 1774. My father's grandfather, whose name was also Joseph, was born in 1730. My father grew up on the Kentucky farm, and when about sixteen years old was employed as an overseer by his brother-in-law, Eli Rogers, who owned several slaves. After he reached the age of twenty years he made several trips to New Orleans, and later he became possessed of the secret chart of the famous Swift silver mine in the Kentucky mountains.

He spent nearly two years in the mountains trying to find the mine. Swift and two other men, while hunting in the wildest, roughest part of the mountains, discovered a rich vein of silver ore and kept the discovery a secret; and procuring tools, took out a considerable quantity of the ore and smelted it. As the mine was far from any settlement, they could not carry away very much of their bullion, but buried it in the ground, making a chart describing the location and landmarks and blazing trees. One of the men sickened and died, and it was believed that Swift and the other man fell out over the buried treasure and in a finish fight Swift was victor. At least, he alone came to a settlement with a portion of the silver bullion, which he converted into cash, with which he bought supplies and made other trips; but finally, after a severe illness, he went entirely blind. It was said to be a pathetic sight to see the blind man trying to direct men to the treasure, of which he alone knew the secret, by the aid of the chart. His search was a failure, and, broken in health and spirits, he did not survive long. After his death, my father became the owner of the chart and searched nearly two years in the mountains for the hidden treasure. He found the blazed trees described in the chart and found the gulch in which the mine was located, but could not find the opening to the cavern and he always believed that a landslide had covered the entrance to the cavern and obliterated the most important signs on the chart. After enduring innumerable hardships, sleeping on the ground in the open air and living entirely on such game as they could secure with their rifles, bear, deer, wild turkeys being quite plentiful in the mountains at that time, the search was abandoned. Father often entertained visitors with stories of adventures while searching for the Swift silver mine in the Kentucky mountains. James Anderson, who formerly lived in Maquoketa and was a frequent visitor at our home, became very much interested in the silver mine and the hidden treasure, and, after several interviews on that subject, father gave him the chart and all the information he could, and that was the last I ever heard of Swift silver mine until in 1895, when I saw an article in the Cincinnati Enquirer claiming that the old mine had been found.

Grandfather Ellis and members of his family that were still at home, including my father, removed to Putnam county, Indiana, about the year 1833. Grandfather secured a tract of land with a land warrant received for Revolutionary services.

Jesse Ellis married Ailsea Jerrers in Hendricks county, Indiana, in 1837. She was a native of Kentucky. I still have a government patent to a piece of land which father purchased in 1837 and on which he lived until the 26th of Septem-



ber, 1852, when he started overland for Iowa. I was but four years old at that time but remember many incidents of the journey. One that made a lasting impression on my mind was that of meeting a circus at the crossing of some river in Illinois. There were two or more elephants, some camels and the large animals were fording the stream. The elephants seemed to enjoy very much sucking up the water in their trunks and deluging the other animals as well as their own bodies with it. After leaving the State of Indiana, my father had a great deal of trouble with his wagon, which was built on the wide track and would not fit in the ruts of the western wagons.

Our first stop in Iowa was at the home of Thomas Flathers, a relative of ours, who lived four and one half miles south of Maquoketa. Mr. Flathers knew father had a large sum of money and tried to get him to enter some of the rich land in that locality, which was still held by the government and could have been had at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. But father had always lived in a timbered country and would not believe that a man could live in a prairie country five or six miles from timber and be able to get up enough fuel to keep him from freezing to death.

He next visited his brother William, who had secured a piece of land about one mile west of Fulton with his land warrant received for service in the war of 1812. He had fought with Jackson at New Orleans. He came to Iowa several years prior to our coming and had the pick of the country, but had settled on about as poor a tract as could well be found. Needless to say, my father did not like the land in that neighborhood. He visited with Willis, William and Edward Flathers, and Jos. Anderson, all relatives, and all living within a few miles of each other, within the forks of the Maquoketa River, and finally purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 11, South Fork township, on which he remained until his death in 1889. In 1852 there was a double log cabin and a large frame barn on the land which was well watered, having two spring branches with numerous springs, and with the exception of ten or twelve acres of cleared land was covered with the finest body of timber I ever saw. I will make an assertion here that will seem incredible to my readers, but it is actually true. There were as many families in this part of South Fork township in 1852 as there are today, excluding Hurstville. But there are very few representatives of original families left. Levi Rolfe, a veteran of the war of 1812, lived in a cabin on the north side of the creek on our land, but soon bought a piece of land in the neighborhood and moved onto it. Daniel Frazier, coming from Ohio about the time, moved into the cabin vacated by Rolfe, but soon afterward bought the Willis Flathers place, in section 10, and moved onto it; and Walter Watrus, fresh from the Scioto bottom, moved into the cabin. Thomas Frazier was our nearest neighbor, owning the quarter section west of our land, but at that time had not returned from the California gold fields, where he went in company with D. C. Clary in 1850; but returned soon after our arrival and had a goodly share of the yellow metal, some of it, as I remember, was octagonal fifty dollar pieces.

There was at that time three cabins, all occupied, on the Frazier land, one by the Frazier family, one by Frazier's brother-in-law, Henry Hammel, and the other by the Sherwood family. Two of these cabins were old buildings.

In 1852 a daughter of Sherwoods married a Dr. Martin, who for some years lived in Maquoketa, and I think that Charlie Martin, the carpenter, is their son. They had buried two small children on our land. The stones marking their graves stood for many years, but have long since disappeared. There was quite a French settlement on land adjoining ours in 1852. A man by name of Bywaters lived in a log cabin, which I believe is standing yet on A. Hurst's land near his farmhouse. Peter Jerman, another Frenchman, whose wife was a Flathers and a relative of ours, had been killed in a well that caved in on him on the land now owned by A. J. York. Another Frenchman, by the name of Daniels, lived in a cabin on land adjoining the Jerman land, and still another Frenchman, named

Frederick, lived about eighty rods north of Daniels, taught school in what is now known as the Hurstville district, in 1853. Josiah Eaton lived then near where the John Davis house now stands, being the nearest to the schoolhouse. The school was known as the Eaton school. Nathaniel Woods lived on the place that Groff lived on when he licked his neighbor, Davis, in 1839, now known as the Fitch farm. A brother of Jason Pangborn lived on land now owned by A. Hurst, north of Hurstville near the river. Isaac Hight lived on the farm now owned by Asa Struble. Joseph Jackson Woods lived for several years on the farm he sold to Asa Davis at about the beginning of the war. A family by the name of Beck lived on land now owned by Baumgartner, adjoining the Davis land; and John Woods lived, in 1852, in the same house that his son, C. L. Woods, lives in now. The old place on the Iron Hills road, four miles west of Maquoketa, now owned by Williams, was owned in 1852 by a Dr. McKinzie, and I think he sold to William Sears. A half mile south of us stood a cabin, which was old when we came here. It was called the Woods' place, and after it rotted down, garden vegetables would grow up in the cleared space and for years the place was known as the Woods' garden. James Armstrong, whose wife was a cousin of mine, lived near where George Coleman now lives.

Lowell was quite a thriving village in those early days. Among the families living there, was a Mr. Wolfe, a native Kentuckian, and I think my father admired him on that account as much as anything else. The land in Lowell was considered so valuable that the lots were made very small, only twenty-five feet front. In addition to the grist mill, saw mill and woolen mills, there was an imposing mansion on the highest point of land, with three cottages on the north and three on the south, and east of the brick house was a shop in which it was said Ben Sears was building a wonderful wagon, that, when completed, would run by steam on any kind of roads and would revolutionize the mode of travel and do away largely with the demand for horses. I often tried to get a view of this wonderful wagon, but never succeeded.

The early promise of greatness for Lowell was a delusion, and her glory long since departed. One of the greatest drawbacks in the early days was the often impassable roads. The roads were generally a single track through the great forest, and it was many years before the trees were cut to let the sun in to dry them. Another difficulty was the bridges. The rainfall was heavier than of late years and it seemed, no matter how high we made the bridges, the water would get high enough to take them out. There was a wooden bridge over the river in Maquoketa part of the time, and it was out a good part of the time. When the bridge was out and the river low enough, we would ford it. But in the spring there was much of the time the road through the river bottoms would be under water so we could not reach the bridge.

I remember that for a time there was a toll bridge kept by a Mr. Parker, and I probably remember it because Mr. Parker had a parrot that helped him to watch the bridge. The bird would call Parker, Parker, every time it saw any one approaching the bridge.

The schools of the early days were kept up by subscription; that is, the head of a family would pay an agreed amount to the teacher and furnish a share of the fuel and board the teacher a share of the term, although some of the teachers I went to school to had families and lived in the neighborhood. The first teacher I went to school to regularly was Jacob Whistler. I think he taught about three years. The next was John Orr, and after him A. U. Parmer. I went for a time to Rhoda Jones, but my mind was on the teacher much more than on the studies.

The great forests between the forks of the Maquoketa were full of game in the early '50s and there were deer and wild turkeys here until 1870, and the river was full of fine fish. I will describe one fishing excursion which I was permitted to attend when I was a small boy. My father and big brother, Thomas and Benton Frazier, Theo. Eaton and I think Henry Hammell, went fishing to



what is now the mouth of the Hurstville branch. They took axes with them and when arriving at the river began cutting down willows and trimming off the fine brush. This brush they made into a long roll fifty or sixty feet and about three feet thick and bound together with bark, with long bark ropes tied to each end. When completed, this crude sein was rolled into the water and while some of the men pulled it through the water with the ropes of bark, others walked behind and held the sein down. This was hard to handle but was a complete success. Every haul made brought a nice lot of fish, and in one haul they had two large pickerel in the catch, fully three feet long. One of them went out over the top of the sein like a bird, but one of the men secured the other with a spear. When they had caught all the fish they wanted, they divided them up in as many piles as there were sharers in the party. My father was then blindfolded and with his back turned to the fish was asked who should have the pile designated by one of the men by putting his hand on the fish; father would call out the name and the last pile went to father.

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLY DAYS.

Green Island, February 10, 1910.

Friend Ellis: You requested that the people of each township help you to gather facts for the history. In regard to the early settlers of Van Buren township, in my paper written and published in the annals of Jackson county of the early settling of Van Buren township, which you have, will say that that article was as good as I could write it.

You will notice that in August, 1838, Mrs. Corwin died and was buried in an old cemetery in Van Buren township, on section 23. I think that was the first grave of a white person in the county. The first schoolhouse was built on section 22, and was known as the David Swaney schoolhouse. Was a little log house with stick chimney and puncheon floors. I well remember when Charlie Wyckoff, who was a good little boy (?), helped to run one of those little striped animals (native to the country) under the puncheon floor during a meeting conducted by a Methodist minister, that kind, you know, that are told by the sense of smell. Charlie and his pals concluded they would stir things up a little, took a pole and punched up the little animal and then took to their heels.

The first school taught there was by Juliet Sprague. The next schoolhouse was built on section 11, was of the same kind; the first teacher was Sophia Hunter. In this schoolhouse one of the permanent early settlers, who was a college graduate, taught for twelve dollars per month and boarded himself. It was ten miles from the Osborne home to Charleston, now Sabula, which was the nearest trading post. His wife, who was also well educated, cut straws from winter wheat and braided and made hats and went on foot to Charleston and traded the hats to Dr. Wood for goods, among which was some tobacco for Mr. Osborne, going and coming both ways the same day, walking twenty miles and carrying the hats down, and the goods traded for back. The first mill built in Van Buren township was built by Lon Sprague, on section 19. Mr. Sprague came to the township in the spring of 1838, and located the claim and then moved his family the next year. He got his little mill in operation in 1844; it had one little run of burrs. He had a hand bolt, ground corn, buckwheat, and some wheat, but it did not work very good with wheat. He did quite a business with his little mill a few years, but as other and better mills were built he had less to do and he took the California fever, going to California in 1849, dying there. In 1844 there settled in Van Buren township Nathan N. Tompkins, coming from Ohio and settling on section 11, but was not contented as a farmer and built a little sawmill just over the line of Van Buren, in Washington township, which he soon sold to Nathan Hixon, which mill became known as Hixon's mill. In 1854 Tompkins bought the

Spragueville mill site, and commenced the erection of the famous Spragueville mill, one of the best and most valuable mills in the State of Iowa. It had three run of burrs and was equipped with all the necessary machinery known to mill science in that time. Tompkins completed the mill and had it running, but in consequence of failing health and financial embarrassment, he sold the mill to Riley & Alexander, who in themselves or by members of their families, owned and operated it as long as it was used as a mill. In addition to grinding all the flour consumed in the eastern part of Jackson county, Riley and Alexander bought thousands of bushels of wheat and made flour and shipped it to St. Louis. The writer remembers that one time Alexander took a load of flour to Sabula and he needed a pair of boots; we all wore boots at that time. He could neither sell the wheat for cash nor trade it for boots, could get trusted for the boots, but could not trade flour, could get some kind of goods for flour but no boots.

After the railroad was built and the little city of Preston was started and the mill built there, the patrons of the famous Spragueville mill gradually began to decrease. New milling processes were invented and the Deep Creek mills, like the early settlers, are gone.

To note the difference of the then and now, that Spragueville Mill at one time changed hands for a consideration of \$14,000, and the executor of the last will and testament of the late Alpheus Alexander sold the entire mill building containing all the machinery for two hundred dollars.

The first religious meeting I ever attended was in the David Swaney schoolhouse, at the time I helped stir up the little perfumed animal. After the second schoolhouse was built, that good God loving man, Emmerson, used to come and preach, and I remember that one of the puncheons in front of the fireplace was a little short, and if moved too far, end ways, would tip up. Now it somehow happened that Charlie Wyckoff and his neighbor's boys always attended church and went early to avoid the rush, and it almost always happened that that puncheon would be moved endways far enough so that when Father Emmerson got warmed up in his discourse, he would step on the other end and it would tip up and make a laugh. We boys were often questioned about how it got moved, but could not tell. In after years Father Emmerson often enjoyed the hospitality of my home, and would often say, "Well, Charlie, you was one of those miserable scamps of boys that moved that plank." Father Emmerson did his duty to his fellowmen as he understood it and did it well. Colonel Wyckoff was not satisfied with the doctrines taught by Father Emmerson and the Methodists.

He believed in the universal salvation of all, and not only tried to do all he could to convince his neighbors to his way of thinking, but when he heard of a preacher of his faith, he invited him to his home. I remember a young Universalist preacher coming to our house when it was bitter cold weather, and the wood was green. The man was cold. Father was down in Johnny Cake Holler, splitting rails. Mother said, "When Wyckoff comes home, I will have him fall a rail and trim it up." In those days dry rails was the last resort when we wanted a good fire. I remember our old neighbor Baldwin, "Rails was cheaper than wood, because a man could split one hundred rails in a day, and one rail made a good fire, and no man could cut enough wood in one day to make one hundred fires." The preacher said, "He would attend to getting the dry rail." So he went out and soon had quite a quantity of dry rail wood. Mother had occasion to go out of doors, and, lo and behold, the preacher had cut down the two rails that had been set in the ground to support the clothes line; the ground was frozen three feet deep. The incident did not increase mother's estimation of the preacher when she again had occasion to dry her washing. I remember that a neighbor girl, Sarah Baldwin, gathered hazelnuts and father took them to Charleston, now Sabula, and traded them to Dr. Wood for enough calico to make her a dress. I do not remember the price



of the nuts, but the calico cost fifty cents per yard and eight yards made a dress then. That was before hoops came into fashion. Father claimed that was the first calico dress bought and made in Van Buren township. Women's dresses were usually made of home made linsey, or cotton cloth colored with bark or leaves. Permit me to add that I think that nature should have so arranged that the early pioneers could come back as often as the government takes the census, say every ten years, and look the ground over and note the changes that have taken place. Kindly yours, Chas. Wyckoff.

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF B. B. BREEDEN.

At about the beginning of the year 1700, three brothers, Henry, Job, and Richard Breeden, came from England and settled in Virginia and married. Job remained there all his life, living on the old homestead. Henry and Richard, with their families, went west after a time, and settled in Lawrence county, Kentucky. They each took up homesteads. During an encounter with the Indians, Henry and his two sons were killed, but not until Henry had killed six Indians before he fell.

Richard married Fannie Fairchild, a Virginian woman. To them were born eleven children, seven boys and four girls, the seventh child being Richard, Jr., who was born in 1778 in what is now known as Louisville, Kentucky. The children scattered to various parts of the country. Paul went to Louisiana; James, William and Richard, Jr., to Indiana. Richard settled in Monroe county, Indiana, in about the year 1818. He was married to Miss Lucretia Curl before he left Kentucky. To them were born fourteen children, thirteen of whom lived to be grown. We give the names in order of their ages: Fielding, born 1810; Millie, Richard O., William, Polly, Dudley, Blan Ballard, Susan, Lucretia, Jane, Berryman, Calvin, James and Amanda. The first six were born in Lawrence county, Kentucky, while Ballard and Susan were born in Monroe county, Indiana. The whole family afterward moved to Putnam county, Indiana, where Jane and Berryman were born, the family afterward going to Edgar county, Illinois, where the rest of the children were born.

In the year 1838 the family moved to Iowa. Millie married in Illinois, and moved back to Kentucky, but afterwards returned to Illinois. The family settled in Jackson county, Iowa, and each of the sons took up claims for themselves. Fielding and William were also married in Illinois. The remainder married in Jackson county.

In about the year 1850, Fielding, Calvin, Ballard and William went to California to make their fortunes in digging gold. Berryman joined them in 1852. They were three years returning via Pacific Ocean, Isthmus of Panama, Atlantic Ocean, and New York city, thence overland to Iowa. They failed to realize their expectations of making their fortunes.

Nearly two years after their return, Ballard married Miss Mary Jane Furnish. To them were born three children—Sophronia, DeSoto and Otto. She died on the 12th day of February, 1861. On the 5th day of September, he married Miss Mary Ann Campbell. To them were born seven children: Frances J., Dora L., Williams S., Lillie V., Arizona M., Millie L. and Clarence Bird. Williams S. and Millie L. died in infancy.

Richard Breeden, father of B. B. Breeden, died in September, 1872; Lucretia, his mother, died in February, 1874, at the ages of eighty-four and eighty-three years, respectively. Fielding moved to Keokuk county, Iowa, where he died in 1887. Williams returned to Illinois and lived in Hancock county, where he died in 1896. Berryman never returned from California. He died in the year 1875 or 1876. Owen was killed by a falling tree while hunting, on the 12th day of February, 1868. Millie died in Illinois in 1865. Polly died in Kansas in 1878. Dudley died in Jackson county, Iowa, in 1842. Susan died in Jackson county in 1845. Lucretia died in infancy in Putnam county, In-

diana. Jane now lives in Mariposa county, California. Calvin died very suddenly on October 31, 1899. James lives near Clear Lake, Wisconsin, and Amanda in Jackson county.

Mr. Breeden died on June 7, 1906, being eighty-six years, five months and nineteen days old. His life was long and useful, and he was loved and honored by all his family, and highly respected by all who knew him.

#### DEATH OF JOSEPH HENRIE.

Died, November 18, 1899, Joseph Henrie, aged ninety years. Mr. Henrie was one of a family of eleven children, of whom all had preceded him to the grave. He was born in Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, February 13, 1809. When a boy he was "bound out" to learn the trade of millwright and miller and worked at his trade until the year 1833, when he went west, through Chicago to Iowa. In 1842 he returned to Pennsylvania. In 1843 he was married to Mary Van Dine and in March, 1845, he left Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, on a flat boat that he himself built, with his wife and son, J. C. Henrie, and two brothers, William and family, and Robert, his younger brother, and floated down the Susquehanna River to the Juniata. There the boats were loaded on a car and taken over the Allegheny Mountains to the River at Beaverstown. He sold the boat and on a steam boat reached St. Louis, taking the company five weeks to make the trip. He settled on a farm near Alton, Illinois, and the following fall moved to Kane county, Illinois, and secured eighty acres of land from the government. The next move was to St. Charles, Illinois, and there he rented the Dr. Millington mill, on the west side of Fox River. He remodeled the mill, making new water wheels and, in fact, placed nearly all new machinery. He was considered an expert with mill machinery for many years. He has built all kinds of farm machinery that was used in his day. The first threshing machine that separated the grain and did very good work, was his invention and was only a four horsepower and the cylinder was cast iron. The two wheeled mower with a joint in the arm, the first bob sled with independent runners, which were his improvements, were cast iron. His first house was eighteen by twenty-four, and without a floor; in one end was his workshop where he made ox yokes and other articles and did much repairing for his neighbors.

Five children were born to them and all, save two, are living and honor his name. He was a thoroughly sincere and honest man, a loyal friend and kind and helpful neighbor. He was buried beside his two daughters at Maple Park, Illinois.

#### AN OLD CAMPAIGN FLAG.

(BY J. W. ELLIS.)

I. P. Hinman, an old and well known resident of Maquoketa, recently deposited with J. W. Ellis an old flag which has quite an interesting history. In 1840 Mr. Hinman was living in New York state, and it is a matter of history that political excitement ran about as high that year as at any presidential contest in the history of the republic. The excitement reached the town where Mr. Hinman lived, and it occurred to him and his partisan neighbors that they ought to, and must, have a flag for use in the campaign. A meeting was called to take steps to secure a flag. Mr. Hinman and his father-in-law, Judge Wheeler, were made a committee on flag, the money to pay for which was to be raised by subscription. The committee sent a man twelve miles to the nearest town, where the proper material for a flag could be had, Mr. Hinman furnishing a horse for the man to ride and five dollars to buy material with. Judge Wheeler employed an artist to paint an eagle on the flag, and some of the ladies sewed the red and white stripes together, and the little village had as fine a campaign flag as any community in the state.



Old Tippecanoe won out in the fight and there was no effort made to collect the money that was promised to pay for the flag, and Mr. Hinman and Judge Wheeler had a flag on their hands. Judge Wheeler kept the flag as long as he lived, and at his death it was turned over to Mr. Hinman. The old flag has figured in many political campaigns and Fourth of July celebrations, and is in fairly good condition now. Mr. Hinman thought that it had seen sufficient active service, and wanted it put in a glass case where the people could see without handling what he prized as a historic relic and souvenir. Mr. Hinman also placed in the museum an old butter paddle which he said was more than one hundred years old, and said he had known it himself for more than eighty years.

#### PRAIRIE SPRINGS TOWNSHIP FIFTY YEARS AGO.

(BY WM. MORAN.)

At the request of my old friend, James W. Ellis, I am going to write a chapter on Prairie Springs township fifty years ago.

In the fall of 1858 my parents, Michael and Catherine Moran, with their family of seven children, left their happy home in the "Blue Grass State" and came by boat down the Ohio River and up the Mississippi. After being on the water ten days, we landed at Dubuque, September 30, 1858.

After a short stay in that city, we journeyed about eight miles by team, to what was then known as the "Sullivan Postoffice," in Prairie Springs, Jackson county, Iowa, which my father purchased of Jesse Black and conducted the same for two years; he then moved onto one hundred and sixty acres of land which he had previously purchased near Centerville on section 16, which he owned and controlled for several years. Later he bought other property in Prairie Springs, which he owned till his death, which occurred at LaMotte, Iowa, October 16, 1894, at the age of seventy-nine.

My mother, Catherine Fitzpatrick, was a native of Wexford, Ireland, and lived to the age of eighty-eight. She ended this life at her home in LaMotte, April 19, 1903. They both rest in the beautiful cemetery at St. Therasas. I was a boy of about eight years of age when my parents settled in Iowa, but I can remember the deer, wolf, and wildcats, and other wild animals that were roaming the country then. The old cradle was the only reaper in Jackson county; many a night have I sat and read by the old tallow candle, while my mother near by spun the wool with her old spinning wheel. Some of our first neighbors were Jordans, Ryans, Currans, Scullons, McDole, Trews, Murrays, Regans, and Daleys.

I attended school at district number four, Prairie Springs, during the winter, and in the summer I have drove as many as six and eight yoke of oxen on a breaking plow, very few people having horses in their possession then. Three years after our arrival in Iowa the Civil war broke out. My brother, James, enlisted at Dubuque, Iowa, in 1861; while present at the battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia, he was shot in the right hand and spent some time in the hospital; he was finally honorably discharged.

He wished to reenlist, but would not be accepted on account of his wound; he then went to the front as a teamster; after three days he was captured by the rebels near Little Rock, Arkansas, and taken to the stockade at Tyler, Texas, where he died ten months later.

The first polling place was at Centerville; after about forty years, by a decision of the board of supervisors, it was moved to LaMotte last fall. Centerville could also boast of the first grist mill in Prairie Springs, owned and operated by U. D. Slaupp.

The old Catholic church at St. Therasas is one of the landmarks, being there when my people came to Iowa.

The Methodist and Baptist churches were located at LaMotte.

I have seen the county grow, from the time my father served his patrons at his small postoffice, to the present day, when the rural route system is followed in most every county in Iowa. Prairie Springs has its rural route, with at least one hundred patrons, whose mail is delivered to his door every day by the carrier, Mr. Mark Reddin.

LaMotte of fifty years ago, was comprised of four or five dwelling houses, a small schoolhouse, blacksmith shop, general store, under the supervision of McDonnell and Hannah. The postoffice was conducted first by Z. W. Montague; second, James McDonnell; third, John Wilson, fourth, N. A. Hoffman, fifth, N. B. Nemmers, and N. A. Hoffman, the present postmaster. At the present day we can boast of LaMotte with her population of three hundred and fifty as one of the finest little towns in the State of Iowa, with her beautiful churches and schools. The parochial school was built a year ago, at a cost of eight thousand dollars; the public school, which is second to none in the county, was built in 1903 for seven thousand dollars. It has general stores, three in number; three hardware stores, three blacksmith shops, three hotels, four "thirst parlors," livery barn, creamery, grist mill, lumber yards and stockyards.

As LaMotte is known as a good shipping point the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad runs through the town. LaMotte also has its bank with a capital of ten thousand dollars. The town has its home paper, "LaMotte News," edited weekly by C. L. Olmsteadt. It has two resident physicians, one dentist, two veterinarians.

Members of the city council are: J. H. Ahlers, mayor; N. A. Hoffman, recorder; N. B. Nemmers, treasurer; J. F. Reddin, assessor.

Councilmen: J. C. Mueller, T. E. Daugherty, J. R. Dunne, T. R. Ahlers, M. A. Hingtgen, T. R. Harris.

The writer, with his family of seven loving children who were deprived of their mother's care several years ago by death, now reside on section 28, Prairie Springs township. Very respectfully, Wm. Moran.

#### BURNS SETTLEMENT.

ZWINGLE, IOWA, March 24, 1906.

*Mr. J. W. Ellis, Maquoketa, Iowa.*

Dear Sir: I have been reading your account of early settlers in the Sentinel all winter, and I think it is quite interesting, so I thought I would send you these few items concerning Zachariah Burns, the founder of Burns' Settlement, in Otter Creek township, if you would have it printed, but you may have read his history in the Jackson county history. I do not remember if it is in it or not; however, these items are correct as he gave them himself. He is living at present with his son-in-law, James Degan, in Benson, Nebraska, and is very well and has a very clear memory for a man eighty-eight years old. Yours and oblige, Miss Mayme Slattery.

Zachariah Burns, the subject of this sketch, was born March 15, 1818, in St. Charles, St. Charles county, Missouri, living there until the fall of 1845 when he and his brother, Uriah, came to Jackson county, Iowa (an overland trip), to see the country. They camped one night in Maquoketa, in front of Goodenow's house. There were only two dwellings and a blacksmith shop there at that time.

There was no wagon road from Maquoketa to Otter Creek, and had to follow a path through the timber, of which there was a great deal and of good quality. He and his brother intended putting up a sawmill on Otter Creek, so Zachariah left his brother there to get out the timber to build the mill and he went back to Missouri to bring his mother and the rest of the family out, but the mill proved a failure, as they could not get a dam that would hold, so in the spring of 1846 they moved to Otter Creek township and bought the



farm now owned by Thos. Ryan, a short distance west of Otter Creek church, from the government, paying the regular price of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. He lived on this farm until 1883, when he sold it and moved to Adair county, Iowa, and bought another farm near Anita, his wife dying while they lived there in 1887. His mother died while they lived in Otter Creek; do not know what year. In 1893, he moved to Oklahoma and lived there one year, returning to Adair county, where he remained two years. His daughter, Mary, died there in April, 1898, after which he broke up housekeeping, sold his farm and has made his home with his daughters ever since, dividing his time among them. They are: Edna; Mrs. Chas. Martin, of Shenandoah, Iowa; Ellen, Mrs. James Degan, of Benson, Nebraska, with whom Mr. Burns resides at the present time, and Angelina, Mrs. Jas. Brock, of Council Bluffs. Mr. Burns has four sons also: Arthur, of San Francisco, California; John and Eustus, of Missouri, and Wm., of Oklahoma. Uriah farmed for a while in Otter Creek, sold out and removed to San Francisco, California, where he died some years ago. There was another brother, Timothy, who kept store on a corner of Zachariah's farm. He removed to Texas, where he died a few years ago. Zach, as he was familiarly called, is only survivor of the founders of Burns' Settlement, and is hale and hearty, and has a very clear memory despite his eighty-eight years and can relate quite a few interesting incidents of the early history and settlement of Jackson county.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF DR. M. J. BELDEN.

(BY DR. A. B. BOWEN, M. D.)

The subject of this biographical sketch, M. J. Belden, M. D., was born in Steuben county, New York, A. D. 1831, and located in the little inland town of Canton, Iowa, in 1855, after exercising all the patience and self reliance that is usual for medical students to bring to bear in the accomplishment of their object and the consummation of their cherished hopes. But the courage and fortitude required to sever the ties of home and embark on his life's mission, the practice of his chosen profession, in the wilderness of the west, on the confines of civilization, requires a firmness of purpose and a spirit of philanthropy that surmounts obstacles and breaks down barriers that would discourage one of less firmly fixed purposes.

The little hamlet known by the name of Canton fifty years ago, nestling in the big timber of the forks of the Maquoketa, had few allurements for one who had learned the ways of the world in a more advanced civilization and the more refined social life of Steuben county, New York. But the subject of our sketch evidently did not contemplate reclining upon the lap of luxury and ease, but rather to court fame and fortune from the rugged resources of nature. It would seem that the conditions around Canton were not altogether congenial to his tastes, for he resolved to explore and prospect the country westward, and in 1858 he journeyed across the state on horseback, as he once informed me, to acquaint himself with conditions, and perhaps find a spot that offered greater inducements to his tastes and inclinations than his first stopping place afforded. But he was not favorably impressed with the broad and timberless Iowa prairies and returned to his "first love" and cast his destinies in the primeval forests that shaded the Maquoketa.

In 1862 Dr. Belden married one of Canton's fair daughters, Miss Cecelia Atkinson, and together they achieved success and carved fame and fortune from this rugged field of action.

Here for over forty years he responded to the calls of those who appreciated his services, and through the vicissitudes of the varying seasons, he was ever a welcome guest at the comfortable home of the thrifty farmer or the lonely cabin of the pioneer. His services were not sought in vain, for he was ever on

the alert to respond to the call of those in suffering and distress. His midnight rides through the gloomy forest, that skirted his town of Canton, sometimes startled the wild deer from its lurking place, and sometimes these lonely trips at unreasonable hours were serenaded by the howl of the wolf if not by the fierce scream of the catamount.

The practitioner of medicine in an isolated field like Canton, learns to be more self-reliant than he who finds himself located in a more attractive field of labor where doctors by the dozen or score, perhaps, share the honors of the surrounding advantages, while they expect to divide the responsibilities that none are exempt from.

But the physician in the remote field has not a brother practitioner at his elbow to call in consultation at the ever approaching crisis, but in his gladiatorial encounter with the grim messenger, he learns to be self-reliant and resourceful, and thus through force of necessity becomes a stronger and abler practitioner. But the time came, as it comes to all "when wasting age and weary strife had sapped the leaning walls of life." In 1898, a stroke of paralysis prostrated his iron constitution and compelled the relinquishment of practice, much to the regret of a large number of patients and patrons. It was my mission to see him during this crisis in his life, and I remember well the philosophy with which he met this trial. A temporary rally of his vital forces enabled him to abandon the scenes of his trials and triumphs and locate in Maquoketa, where he died, in October, 1902, aged seventy-one years, leaving a wife and one daughter who mourn the loss of a kind husband and father.

Dr. Belden took a lively interest in the Jackson County Medical Society, although his attendance upon its meetings required a drive of some forty miles; notwithstanding this hardship he occasionally honored us with his presence and participated in the discussions and read papers on scientific subjects.

Walker, Iowa, August 20, 1906.

*My Dear Friend J. W. Ellis.*

I have yours of a late date before me, inviting me to meet with the pioneers and old settlers of Jackson county on 22d inst. Though absent from your county for the past twenty-three years, I take it kindly to be remembered as one among you, though not ranking among the very first settlers of the county. I had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with many of them, and enjoy reading the record of many as detailed in your annals of Jackson county. Other engagements here on the same day of your meeting prevent me from taking advantage of your invitation, yet permit me briefly and hurriedly to give you a few imperfect reminiscences of our early days in Iowa.

I first touched Iowa soil at Bellevue on May 16, 1849, and, with the exception of two years spent in Illinois, in 1850-51, I have had my home and choice memories in beautiful and prosperous Iowa, thirty-two of which were spent in Jackson county. You ask me to tell the people something of the pioneers of LaMotte. I have to inform you that my memory is not as keen as it used to be in remembering the incidents and peculiarities of the early settlers who patiently breasted the difficulties of pioneer life and the hardships they had to endure. Let me modify that word hardships, for many of the brightest and best days of my life, and now thought of with greatest pleasure, were those of the pioneer times. I have just been as full of gladness and thankfulness in driving to town or church behind our oxtteam as in more recent days behind a spanking span of roadsters in a covered carriage. My song along the road going to and from the grist mill, with a few sacks of flour or cornmeal, was just as vocal and hearty, if not more so than now, when these food products are shipped to us by rail. I was blessed by being a close neighbor to my brother William, but counted it no hardship in going one or two miles to spend an hour or two in the company of friends and neighbors. I recall with



pleasure the many visits we had with Mr. John Hawkins, one of Richland township's early settlers; of Campbell Smith, Jas. Dully, Deacon Cotton, Joseph Hunter (Edward's father), the Wassons, and Parnelee, of Cottonville. The pleasant meetings we used to have with the Campbell families, the grandfather and father of your popular postmaster at Bellevue. I recall, too, with pleasure the names of some of my old friends in Bellevue—Andy Reiling, Andy Wood, Wm. Tell Wynkoop, Eli Cole, Dr. J. D. Watkins, W. A. Warren and others. Let me here remark that I suppose one of the first horticultural societies organized in Iowa was here in Bellevue. At one of these meetings, I think in the fall of 1854, a fine display of fruit was shown, consisting principally of apples and grapes. W. T. Wynkoop, I think, furnished the largest exhibit.

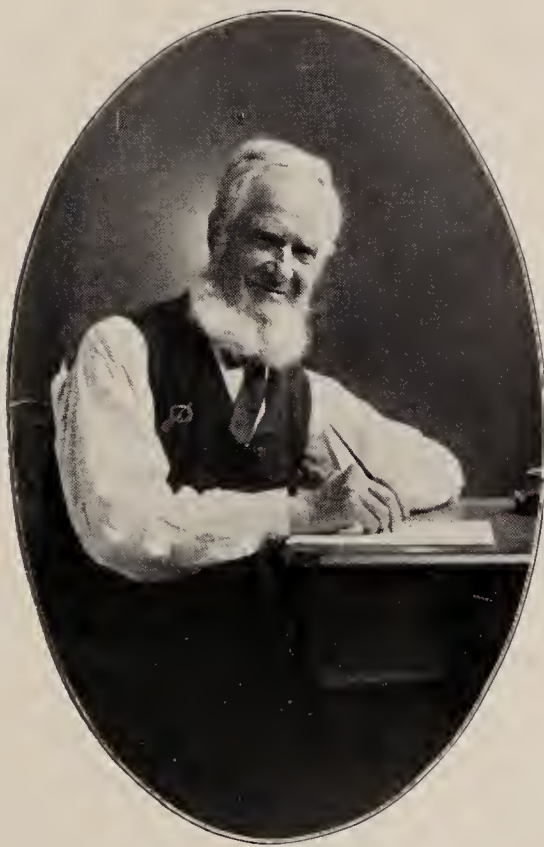
In regard to LaMotte, I mentioned D. O. Montague, George Belknap, Merriek and John Chamberlin, as being among the first settlers. D. O. Montague was first postmaster. In order to fix upon a name for the postoffice he consulted with W. A. Warren, who at that time had a friend of his visiting him by the name of LaMotte. He had been in former years a lieutenant in the French army, and his name was given the postoffice. Among others who came to that neighborhood were Alex, George and Jonathan McDowell; Jonathan started the first hotel. Caleb McDowell, son of George, started a good wagon and blacksmith shop. William Wright, G. W. Wilson, David Stover (blacksmith,) R. F. Morse, John Van Horn, John McQueen, Andrew Noble and family, Ashley Griffin, Benjamin Hutchins, several Potter families. You will observe that I mention names principally without any remarks to character or peculiarities. My memory does not justify in entering into particulars, and I must not record any false impression. Yet I think it is well enough to have the names, if nothing else, of some of our first settlers. Before closing these few and hurriedly written lines, let me here express my hearty and high appreciation of the work that some of your officers are doing, in founding and building up the historical structure of Jackson County Historical Association. From letters I have seen from Mr. Harvey Reid, inquiring after early settlers, some of whom are dead and some have moved to distant portions of our country, shows with what industry he is laboring for the best and most exact information in regard to the historical incidents of such families. This, to my mind, shows that the annals of the historical association may be considered correct and reliable, judging from the exhaustive character of the articles published in the annals from the pen of your curator, J. W. Ellis, and knowing a little of his worth as an indefatigable collector of rare and valuable articles, as witness the wealth and worth of the material he has gathered together in his museum. I have often wondered if such a grand display is still confined to improper and inadequate quarters.

Remember me kindly to friends, Ed Hunter, John Wright, H. Reid, Walter Gregory and others. With every wish for your prosperity, I am yours truly, John Wilson.

### CAPTAIN JOHN H. WEBER.

#### BRIEF SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF A REMARKABLE MAN—DISCOVERER OF THE GREAT SALT LAKE.

The subject of this sketch was born in the town of Altona, then a part of the kingdom of Denmark, in 1779. The boy received a fairly good education and grew to a vigorous and well developed manhood. While quite young he ran away to sea, and for years sailed the "briny deep." He was captain and commander of a passenger ship before he was twenty-one years old, and in very troublous times, too, owing to the wars then being waged between Eng-



HON. JOHN WILSON





land and France on land and sea. He commanded sailing vessels for nearly six years. In 1810 he settled in the United States and got married five years later on. About this time he became a resident of St. Louis. In the spring of 1822 a company was organized in St. Louis for the purpose of hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians in the Rocky Mountains. The names of the projectors and the proprietors of this "wild west" scheme were Messrs. Ashley, Weber and Henry. Ashley being the rich man of the firm, furnished the outfit, which consisted of two keel boats (steam as a propelling power was then unknown) loaded with provisions, firearms, traps, ammunition, and such other supplies as was considered necessary for the successful prosecution of such an expedition. Fifty men, mostly Canadians, joined the outfit. The party left St. Louis in the spring of 1822 and slowly ascended the Missouri River. They were six months reaching the mouth of the Yellowstone River, where they halted and made a "cache" in which to store the supplies they could not take with them. Each year this "cache" was replenished, and furs shipped to market. Captains Weber and Henry took command of thirteen men each, the others returning or remaining with the boats. Beaver and otter were the furs then mainly sought after by trappers, and they reaped a rich harvest on the Columbia River, where beaver and otter were found in great abundance. Captain Weber was not only a trapper, but he was also a discoverer. Of the fifty-three men who accompanied this expedition, his name is the only one remembered. It is remembered because he was the first white man to look upon the great Salt Lake. He was also the discoverer of the Weber River and the now famous Weber Canyon, both of which bear his name. Captain Weber and party roved over the Rocky Mountains for five years, during which time they encountered many dangers, hardships and hair-breadth escapes from Indians and wild animals.

The captain returned to his home in St. Louis in the autumn of 1827, to get acquainted with his family, his son William being born during the first year of his absence. In the spring of 1832 he removed with his family to Galena, Illinois, then far famed for its lead mines, where he continued to reside until 1844, when he settled in Bellevue, and lived there until his death in February, 1859. Captain Weber, of St. Louis, and Fred Weber, of Mechanicsville, Illinois. Sarah is the youngest.

Captain Weber was no ordinary man. Nature has done well by him. He was a man of large and powerful frame, of erect carriage and graceful manner. His face indicated the superior intelligence behind it. He had a nose on him like a Roman emperor, and an eye as regal and piercing as that of an American eagle. He had the courage of a hero, and the staying qualities of a martyr. Those who knew him well say that they do not believe that he ever experienced such a thing as a sensation of fear. But he was impetuous and peculiar in many ways, and at times disagreeable and unhappy. His was a mercurial nature that went up in hope or down in despair. He made twenty thousand dollars by hunting, trapping and trading in the Rocky Mountains, but was beaten out of what was then a great fortune by dishonest partners. He never made or saved much wealth after that, and died poor. He performed clerical work in county offices and for Bellevue merchants for years before he died. He, at last, became a victim of neuralgia in the face, and suffered all the torments which that dread malady is able to inflict. Life became a burden to him and he resolved to shuffle off the mortal coil that bound him to this world, with his own hand. He deliberately committed suicide in 1859, by cutting his throat, and bleeding to death a few moments afterwards. His remains lie buried in the North Bellevue cemetery. No stone of any kind marks the grave of this remarkable man who was one of the first pioneers of our now great western empire, the discoverer of the Great Salt Lake, Weber River and Weber Canyon.



## SKETCHES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS.

W. P. WARD.

At the home of his daughter, Mrs. John Anderson, near Fulton, 2:45 p. m., July 1, 1903, W. P. Ward died, aged seventy-eight years, eight months and seventeen days. Descended from Scotch-Irish parentage, who originally settled in Maryland, W. Paul Ward was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, October 13, 1824. When yet an infant his parents moved over the mountains and settled in the dense woods of the Miami (Ohio) River Valley. The Indians were so threatening that they moved back to Morgan county, Ohio, and there John Ward died, when his son Paul was fifteen years of age. The widowed mother, whose maiden name was Harmon, consented to Paul's leaving home. And, by the way, this mother lived to the ripe old age of ninety-eight. Paul set out for the sparsely settled region of Indiana at sixteen years of age and pushed on westward to what is now Springfield, Illinois, and about the time the capital was located there. He found work at various things and finally landed at Sabula, in this county, June 3, 1843. Always hardy and greatly given to walking, he set out the next day on foot for what is now Maquoketa. Arriving at J. E. Goodenow's cabin, he stopped over night with him. Next day he struck out through the big timber north of us and walked to Dubuque. There he put in his winters working in the lead mines and his summers as mate on the Mississippi River steamers, and it was during that time that he and U. S. Grant had a little "set to" in a matter of local authority. In 1846 he came to Fulton, in Jackson county, and as a millwright apprentice to his uncle, James Ward, began his long residence in Jackson county, and, no doubt, performed more public work in the way of bridge, dam and mill building than any other man who ever lived in the county. His judgment was especially good with regard to these matters, and if he had not the contract was often consulted on large jobs. His first stroke of paralysis occurred after a visit to the Barnes Dam, as advisor, several years ago.

April 20, 1849, he married Mary V. Morden, daughter of Hon. Wm. Morden and a sister of Wm. C. Morden, of this city. She came with her parents from Sandusky, Ohio, in 1840, and died November 1, 1877, a most excellent woman in all respects. To this union were born four sons and three daughters, of whom the following survive and were present at the funeral: John, of Audubon, Iowa; Harvey, of Tecumseh, Nebraska; Morden, of Sac City; Mrs. J. H. Anderson, of Fulton; Mrs. A. C. Beedle, of Algona; Henry and Susan died some years ago.

Mr. Ward was a very intelligent, well read man, and though he never accepted public office, assisted many friends to places of preferment. He was a member in high standing of the Masonic order of this city and for fifty-two years resided on the very forty acres near Fulton on which he died. The funeral took place from the house Friday afternoon, Rev. Sam'l Shepherd officiating. Burial took place under Masonic rites in Mount Hope cemetery, Maquoketa, Helion lodge and Tancred commandery attending in a body. Peace to his ashes.

## THE PHILLIPS FAMILY.

By J. W. Ellis.

A. J. Phillips, one of the oldest pioneers of the Maquoketa Valley, came here with his father, William Phillips, in the month of May, 1837, and is still living hale and hearty (1910). William Phillips, John Clark and Isaac Mitchell were undoubtedly the first men to settle where the city of Maquoketa is now located. In the fall of 1837, four other men came to this locality and settled. A man by



A. J. PHILLIPS





the name of Parmeter, or Parmenter, took up a claim in what is now the heart of Maquoketa and built a cabin near what is now the junction of Main and Platt streets, and the next spring, 1838, sold the claim, including cabin, to John E. Goodenow. Isaac Mitchell took up a claim which he afterwards sold to William Current which is also in the city limits, in the southwest quarter of the city. William Phillips' claim was in the northeast quarter of the city, and is owned in part at least by Eugene Hatfield. Phillips and his family lived in a tent until he could build a cabin. John Clark claimed the land where the fair grounds now are, and built a cabin near Mill Creek and as early as the spring of 1838 there were six cabins within the present limits of Maquoketa.

William Phillips had the forethought to bring a small hand mill with him, and when he had raised some corn, the little mill was fastened to a post set in the ground near the corner of the house and for two or three years Mr. Phillips and his neighbors managed to grind enough corn in this little mill to make their bread. The little mill had two cranks and two men could get up considerable motion. Mr. A. J. Phillips says that when his father took his claim and pitched his tent near the river about half a mile above the forks, there was a cabin on the north side of the river below the forks in which three men lived who were regarded with a great deal of suspicion by the elder Phillips and his neighbors. They were known as Banner, Jim Burnett and Orsemus, but assumed other names at different times and places. Banner, who seemed to be the leader, tried on several occasions to get Mr. Phillips to go hunting or fishing with him, but Phillips was suspicious and would not have anything to do with him.

On one occasion a man came to Phillips' place and wanted to stay over night with him. Said that he had stopped at the cabin occupied by the three men at the forks of the river and asked them to set them across the river in a boat they kept for that purpose, but the men insisted that he should stay over night with them and urged him to stay so strenuously that he became suspicious of them. He noticed that they talked to each other aside in a low voice and his suspicions being aroused, he became very discreet. He finally told them that he thought that he had better accept their hospitality and remain with them until morning, and after conversing with the men for a time he strolled out to the river, and along its banks and when out of sight of the cabin stepped into the water, waded across and made his way to Phillips' tent.

Phillips told him that he thought if he had stayed over night at the cabin he never would have got any farther. The three men, finding themselves objects of distrust among the settlers, suddenly disappeared. Some time afterwards the Phillips boys were fishing near the forks, and discovered bones sticking out of the river bank, where the high water had caused the bank to cave in, and upon investigation the bones proved to be human bones, and the settlers believed that they were the bones of some unfortunate wayfarer whom the occupants of the cabin had made way with. Some time after the disappearance of the three men from this locality, they were heard from as living on the Fever River near Galena, under different names, and they were objects of distrust there also. A citizen of Galena disappeared and could not be found and his friends for some reason believed that the three men had something to do with his disappearance, and thought of having them arrested. The men in some way learned of the suspicion, and of their contemplated arrest and again decamped, and later the body of the missing man was found buried near their cabin.

Mr. Phillips says that at the time of their arrival in the valley, there was a large Indian village just below the present site of the saw mill at Hurstville, and he remembers that the Indians buried their dead on the sand ridge where the village of Hurstville is now located. He says that he recalls that there were some large elm trees standing there with large roots above the ground, and that in some cases two or more Indians were placed between the roots with body reclining against the tree and pens built about them to protect the bodies from wild animals. He said that the Indians explained that during the small-pox epidemic,



the people died so fast that they could not be properly buried. He mentions one Indian that his father sometimes employed to spear fish for him, who said that after their terrible experience with small-pox, he had made up his mind never to live with the Indians any more.

William Phillips built the first saw mill in this locality on Mill Creek, nearly two miles east of the village. He selected a place on the creek where there was a rock bottom, and a rocky bluff on the east side and a heavy body of timber on the west side, thinking the roots of the trees would protect the dam on that side. The mill when completed did a lively business for a time, as there was a big demand for lumber, but after a time rainy weather set in, and one day a neighbor, who was fishing below the dam, noticed muddy water coming out of a small hole that he thought must be a crawfish hole. Later in the evening he again noticed the muddy water coming out of the same place, and then thought it must be a muskrat hole. The rain continued to fall and next morning it was discovered that the water had undermined the trees on the west side and upset them and made a new channel, and the dam that had cost so much hard labor had to be replaced.

Mr. Phillips had a very unpleasant experience with the outlaws that infested the country in its first settlement. On one occasion three men came to his cabin and requested dinners and horse feed, and as Mr. Phillips was noted for his hospitality, no one was ever turned away from his door cold or hungry. When the wants of these men had been supplied, they insisted on paying for their entertainment, and tendered a fifty dollar bill which Phillips examined, and knowing that the bank was good, he changed the bill. When the men had left, one of Phillips' girls spoke about one of the men having but one thumb, and this fact excited the suspicion of Mr. Phillips, as at that time a man known as "One Thumbed Thompson" bore a bad reputation in the county. Phillips took the bill up to Mr. Goodenow's and showed it to Goodenow and others, and all of those who saw it pronounced it a spurious bill. Phillips then went to Dubuque with it and had his suspicions confirmed. He never got a cent out of the transaction.

At another time he was told by a friend that he had heard W. W. Brown, of Bellevue, tell a couple of men that a man by the name of Phillips living near the forks of the Maquoketa, had a good team of horses that were worth looking after. Phillips had a pasture fenced off for his horses with a very strong rail fence, into which he turned his horses at night. The horses were high mettled and were pretty hard to catch when running in the pasture.

Phillips usually had to coax them into the log stable in order to catch them. Some time after he received this warning that his horses were coveted by others, he awoke one night and heard the horses running in the pasture which was near the cabin. He went out and halloed, thinking that if anyone was trying to steal his horses he would frighten them away. The next morning he found that one of his horses was outside of the pasture and one inside. He went entirely around the enclosure and found the fence up all right and the gate shut and fastened with a pin. When he wanted to use the team he missed one of the bridles which could not be found, and the mystery deepened.

That fall, while picking plums in a thicket near the forks, the boys found the bridle in the plum thicket, the reins tied to a plum tree. Phillips, when told of the finding of the bridle, remarked that the mystery was cleared up. He thought that the parties had come to steal the horses, and had succeeded in catching one, and tied him up with the bridle and went after the other, and while trying to catch the other horse, the one tied up slipped the bridle over his head, a trick that he was adept at, and made his escape.

William Phillips' family consisted of himself and wife, four girls and three boys. In 1846 he sold his claim near the forks of the river to David Sears, and removed to a quarter section of land that he owned or claimed west of the village and now known as the Lenker farm.

In 1854 he sold this farm and removed to Des Moines where he resided until 1857, when he died from a dose of strychnine taken by mistake for quinine. One of the girls married Alfred Clark in 1842, and in 1850 they went to California. Another, Nancy, married Joel Higgins, the well known fine horse breeder of Higginsport, Dubuque county. A. J., as above stated, still resides in Maquoketa and is full of interesting reminiscences of early days.

A. H. Wilson, recently deceased, told an amusing experience that he and Vosberg had with two of the Phillips girls in 1839 or 1840. There was to be a dance at Shade Burleson's, and while there was a number of young men in the valley, young ladies were almost as scarce as hen's teeth. It was known that there were two girls at Phillips' place, but they were young and shy, and had never appeared at any of the gatherings in the neighborhood. Wilson and Vosberg conceived the idea of bringing the girls out. They procured a buckboard the evening of the dance and drove out to Phillips' place, which was about six or seven miles from Burleson's cabin. When the young men arrived at Phillips' cabin, Wilson acted as spokesman and informed Mrs. Phillips that there was to be a dance at Burleson's, and asked her permission to take the girls to the dance. Mrs. Phillips told him that the girls could go and that she would help them to get ready. The girls, however, had a different view of the matter. When they heard their mother tell Wilson they could go with him to the dance, they sprang out through the open door like frightened rabbits. Wilson leaped out in pursuit and chased them around the house, but without making headway. He said when he turned a corner of the cabin, he would catch a glimpse of the girls going around the next corner. He finally ordered Vosberg to stand at one corner and head them off, and by that means run them back into the house, where the mother took a hand in, and gave the girls to understand that she had promised that they would go with the boys to the dance, and they had to go.

She helped them to array themselves in their best clothes, and the four young people boarded the buckboard and set out for Burleson's. Mr. Wilson said he could not by any manner of means induce his partner to utter one word on the journey, and she would neither dance nor talk after their arrival at the dance. Burleson had no little sport at Wilson's expense, twitting him with having a partner, who would neither dance nor converse with him, until in sheer desperation, Wilson dragged the girl on the floor and led her by main strength through the figure. After the ice was thus broken, Mr. Wilson found that he had a very agreeable, pleasant partner. She explained her behavior by saying that she was so frightened at the thoughts of trying to dance the figures as the others were doing that it really made her sick and miserable. The cabins in those days were far apart, indeed, and the young people had few opportunities for social gatherings, and for making acquaintances.

#### OSBORNE SAMPSON.

Osborne Sampson was born in West Brookfield, Worcester county, Massachusetts, his parents being Liberty Sampson and Sarah Brighton Chamberlain. He is descended from Henry Sampson, who came from England with the "Boston Colony," and was one of the founders of that city. So far as he knows, his ancestors were farmers in Massachusetts. A brother of Henry came over in the "Mayflower." One of the descendants of Henry was Miss Deborah Sampson, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary war. Her sex was not discovered until she had been shot in battle and the doctor was dressing the wound in the hospital. After her recovery, she was complimented on her bravery by General Washington and retired from the army with honor.

On his mother's side an uncle, Hon. Daniel H. Chamberlain, led the first colored regiment into Richmond after its fall at the close of the Civil war. Later, during the reconstruction, he was governor of South Carolina.



When through the public school, he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and graduated from the scientific department in 1870. He had the good fortune to be in the academy while the famous Dr. Samuel Taylor was principal. His early life was spent on the farm with much work and little play.

After graduating, he worked on the farm until harvest was over, when he took Horace Greeley's advice, "Go west, young man," and went to Chicago. One year later, October 9, 1871, occurred the Chicago Fire, in which he was one of the sufferers, losing both home and business position. He took an active part in the relief work, having charge of the first load of provisions sent to the sufferers on the north side, the largest burned residence section. When the relief distributing stations were established on the north side, he had charge of keeping them supplied with things needed, from the depots where the goods, sent from all over the world, were stored. He spent the evenings getting from the stations lists of things needed, groceries, clothing, etc., and with the relief committee getting orders on the depots for them. Armed with the orders, he started, before daylight, with his horse and buggy and ten large trucks to get the goods from churches, railroad depots, warehouses and packing houses and deliver them to the most needy places. That was a strenuous fall and winter for those connected with the relief of the destitute and suffering.

At the time of the fire he was a clerk with Bradner, Smith & Co., paper manufacturers and wholesale dealers. When spring came and the relief work lessened, he secured a position with a New York paper company that had opened a branch in Chicago. He remained with them until 1875, when he resigned to go to the Adams & Westlake Company, one of the largest manufacturing concerns in Chicago. He held the position for two years of purchasing agent, and ten years of assistant general superintendent, and then resigned to engage in the manufacturing business for himself. In 1890, when his business was well established and successful, he had a sudden attack of the "grippe" which was an epidemic in Chicago at that time. The attack was so severe that for a time his life "hung in the balance." He gradually grew better, but his recovery was slow. After a year and a half, he went back to business again but found he was not strong enough to stand it, so he sold out and devoted himself to getting back his health and strength. Up to the coming of that attack he had enjoyed exceptionally good health and could not remember being "sick abed" a day in his life. Much of the next three and one-half years were spent in the South, where he had the benefit of the mild winters. In 1895 he "felt ready for business again" and secured a position with the Fairbanks Morse Manufacturing Company (makers of gasoline engines, steam pumps, and windmills), at their factory in Beloit, Wisconsin.

After ten years more of hard work and responsibility, he felt that he must take a rest from business for a time, or suffer at no distant day another breakdown, so in 1905 he resigned his position, and with his wife spent ten months in Europe. On their return they came to Andrew with no intention of remaining, but it is a good place to live, and they are still there in 1909. While with the Adams & Westlake Company, he became interested as a "side issue," and to his financial sorrow, in a planing mill business. For several years he was one of the board of directors of a "building association."

He was "born and bred" a republican and has always affiliated with that party, taking an active part in the caucuses and elections. The only public office he has ever held was mayor of Andrew, to which he was elected in 1908.

In 1870 he united with the New England Congregational church, Chicago. Except when prevented by sickness or absence he was an active member, holding the office of clerk for many years. In 1898 he took his letter to the First Congregational church, Beloit, Wisconsin, and in 1907 to the Presbyterian church, Andrew, of which he is now an elder and clerk.

For several years he was one of the board of managers of the Chicago

Young Men's Christian Association, and was connected with various other religious and philanthropic movements.

In 1883 he was elected to membership in the Chicago Literary club, and is still a member. He was a member of the Chicago Academy of Sciences and served on the board of directors. He is a member of the Royal League Benevolent society.

He was married in 1880 to Miss Alice Bradley, in Andrew, at the home of her parents, Judge and Mrs. Philip Burr Bradley.

#### THE SUMMERS FAMILY.

By J. W. Ellis.

In the territorial days of Iowa, and during the first decade of statehood, but few names were more familiar in Jackson, Clinton and Scott counties than that of Summers. In 1837 Laurel Summers, who, it appears, was a man of much more than average ability, came to Scott county and settled at LeClaire, where he spent all the remaining years of a long and useful life.

In 1840, Redmond and Shelton, brothers of Laurel, came to Clinton county and settled in the town of Comanche, the first town founded in Clinton county, and, according to John Seeley, who wrote an interesting article on the Summers' family, was there in 1844 when the first recorded tornado passed through that village. Mr. Seeley said: "The house of Redmond Summers stood in the line of the tornado. Seeing the storm approaching and having no protection in the way of a cellar or dugout, Mr. Summers told his wife to take the baby, afterward Mrs. Amanda Littell, and get under the bed, while he would hold the door, trusting that the stout logs of which the house was composed would withstand the storm. The house was blown down and Mr. Summers found himself lodged in a tree, and not much injured. He also found his wife and baby unhurt."

In 1845 Redmond and Shelton came to Jackson county. Redmond settled on section 29, South Fork township, and Shelton on section 19 of same township, where both gentlemen spent the remaining years of their lives, living to a good old age, honored and respected by all who knew them.

Another brother, Caleb, who came later, has always resided in this vicinity and is still living, in 1910, in the vicinity of Maquoketa. Sheldon, or Shelton Summers, was married to Martha Johnson, of Indiana, and by her had several children, viz.: Mary Jane, John, Samantha and Nancy. Redmond was married in 1842 to Miss Vashti M. Blakey. By this union was born Amanda, heroine of the cyclone and mother of our townsman, Harry Littell, of Maquoketa. There also came to Jackson county in 1856, the second daughter, Adaline, who married Ezra Dutton, of Iron Hills. Annie, the third and last child of Redmond, married John Littell, who for many years owned a farm near the Morehead bridge.

When the Summers brothers first came to Iowa Territory, they came with ox-teams, and their first markets were Dubuque and Galena. Redmond Summers died in 1896, and his wife in 1906. Two daughters still survive them, their eldest, Mrs. Amanda Littell, having passed away June 14, 1909.

Shelton Summers died many years ago, but his two daughters, Mary Jane Fortner and Samantha Smith, still reside in Maquoketa. His wife passed away in 1909. Caleb Summers also has three daughters, Helen, Eva and Mamie, and one son, James, on the old home farm in South Fork township. The following biographical sketch of Laurel Summers is copied from the Port Byron Globe, dated May 10, 1901:

"Among the pioneers of Iowa the name of the late Laurel Summers, of LeClaire, well deserves conspicuous and honorable mention in the history of this great commonwealth, for he was among the first of the early settlers who began the work of transformation of a wilderness into one of the richest and



most progressive states of the American Union, and through the territorial era and the period of statehood, covered by the passing of more than a third of a century, he was a zealous, active and efficient coworker with his fellow citizens in the marvelous development of Iowa, which the annals of the state so well portray in record of its progress.

Laurel Summers was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, October 2, 1812. Thence he removed with his parents in 1823 to Morgan county, Indiana, where he remained until 1830, when he located at Indianapolis, where he learned the bricklayer's trade. In 1837 he came to Iowa, and soon decided to locate in Scott county, which throughout his life remained his home.

At that time, as the historian records, Iowa was a part of Wisconsin Territory, but by act of Congress, June 12, 1838, the then future Hawkeye state acquired a territorial organization of its own. At the first election thereafter, September 10, 1838, Mr. Summers was elected to the house of representatives of the first general assembly of the new territory, and he continued to represent the people of Scott county therein in 1839 and 1840. In 1845 he was chosen a member of the territorial council, corresponding to the state senate, in which body he retained membership until statehood was attained, December 28, 1846. In August, 1850, he again became a member of the legislature, having then been elected to serve in the lower house.

During these years Mr. Summers lived in the part of the present town of LeClaire, then known as Parkhurst, so named in honor of an estimable family of pioneers, among the first settlers of the locality. A daughter of this family, Miss Mary Parkhurst, born in the State of New York, January 11, 1822, was united in marriage to the subject of this sketch in May, 1841, and in this first year of the twentieth century she is blessed with good health, and exhibits lightly the weight of nearly four score years. Five children were born of this union: Mrs. Helen L. Whitford, of Beloit, Wisconsin; Mrs. Elsie A. Curtis and Mrs. S. I. Headley, of LeClaire; Augustus D., of Dallas county, Alabama; and Lewis Cass—the last named died in infancy.

In 1853 Mr. Summers was appointed United States marshal for Iowa by President Pierce, and in 1857 he again received the appointment, his last commission for an additional four years tenure of the office having been signed by President Buchanan. At that time Iowa comprised but one United States judicial district, and as there were no railroads in the state prior to 1855, and but little railroad trackage within its borders later during his term of service, Mr. Summers traveled mainly by stage or steamboat in attending sessions of the Federal courts. In 1860 he conducted the United States census, which exhibited the remarkable growth from 1840 of forty-three thousand population to six hundred and eighty-four thousand but a score of years later.

Shortly prior to his retirement from the position of United States marshal in 1861, after eight years' service therein, he was chosen by his fellow townsmen to serve them as mayor, and in later years he was thrice more called upon to serve them in the same capacity. In 1858 he had been a member of the city council, and in these positions of municipal trust he demonstrated the qualities of efficiency and devotion to the public interests that had characterized his course as a legislator in the pioneer legislative assemblies of Iowa. In 1874 he was designated by the governor to serve as trustee of the Iowa Agriculture College at Ames, and there superintended some important building improvements, for which trust his excellent business capacity and his skill as a mechanic well qualified him.

His last public service, not many years before his decease, was that of chief deputy for Sheriff Howard Leonard, and at various times he was called upon by Mr. Leonard to discharge the full functions of the office.

At the dawn of a spring morning, April 15, 1890, Laurel Summers was called away from earthly scenes. From the press of the state and from beyond its borders, from citizens of his county and state, and from many in other

states there came eloquent and touching tributes to his memory. They were merited. He was a man whose nature drew toward him a feeling of warm personal regard, whether inside or outside of his own political fellowship. After the close of a heated political contest, political opponents who had referred to him unkindly, became his warm, personal friends. His unselfish nature, his able, genial manner and his strong intellectual and moral worth rendered it impossible for anyone to retain a feeling of resentment toward him. He was optimistic, but never visionary. He entertained a feeling of intense pride—well justified—in the great state whose foundation he had assisted in placing. His perceptive sense enabled him, in early years, to foresee the coming greatness of this region, and he was ever earnest and outspoken in advocacy of any measure that could contribute toward its more complete development. An instance is here given on the authority of the late Hon. J. H. Murphy. Mr. Murphy many years ago informed a well known and respected citizen of LeClaire (C. P. Disney) that Laurel Summers was the first man to suggest that the island of Rock Island be reserved for the building of a government arsenal, and that he urged that the legislature memorialize congress to that end.

It is not improbable that Iowa owes to Mr. Summers the historic interest to that municipality as having been the capital of the territory and state from 1841 to 1857. In 1840 the subject of removal of the capital from Burlington was agitated in the legislature, Mount Pleasant having been a contestant for its location, when, after many fruitless ballots, during which Burlington strove to retain it, Laurel Summers turned the scale in favor of Iowa City by announcement of his vote therefor.

In official position Mr. Summers well exemplified the illustration, "A public office is a public trust," in his zeal, efficiency and strict integrity which characterized his fulfillment of its duties. He was not an orator, but his public addresses were clear and impressive, and no hearer could doubt the perfect sincerity of his expressed convictions. He was an able and highly entertaining conversationalist, and a most interesting correspondent. The large accumulation of letters left by him from men distinguished in public life as well as from others gifted in literary attainment fully testify to the appreciation vested in correspondence with him. In public life he was contemporaneous with such eminent men as Senators Jones, Dodge, Harlan and Grimes; Governors Briggs and Hempstead; Congressmen Leffler, Cook and Vandever, and Judges Love, Mason, Grant and Dillon, and with many other men of distinction in the annals of Iowa. But the correspondence of Mr. Summers was not restricted to fellow citizens of his own commonwealth; it included men famous throughout the republic, in and out of the public service, at the national capitol and elsewhere.

Such men as Laurel Summers are a benefaction to any community in which they cast their lot. They are as an inspiration intellectually and morally, for they afford a noble example to those who come within the radius of continued association with them, and thus it is that their influence becomes apparent as a halo to all within their vicinage. It was, therefore, but natural that the neighbors and townspeople of Mr. Summers should feel and manifest a keen sense of personal loss when they realized that he was no more on earth. No more deserving, no more appropriate inscription was ever placed upon a monument than the brief one engraved upon that erected in the LeClaire cemetery which marks the grave of Laurel Summers: "An honest man is the noblest work of God."

MR. ARNOLD REILING AND WIFE.  
(Bellevue Herald.)

Mr. and Mrs. Arnold Reiling, of Bellevue, celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of their marriage at their home last Saturday, February 10 (1906). Sil-



ver weddings are a rarity, golden weddings still more so, and it is but seldom that we read of a couple rounding out three score years of married life, and the fact makes the anniversary celebrated by our esteemed fellow townsman and his worthy wife of more than passing interest.

Owing to various circumstances over which the parties most concerned had no control, it was impossible for all the children who are not residents of this city to be present, but all who were not here sent their congratulations in the form of telegrams which reached here on the day of the celebration. Herman Reiling, of Denver, was here, and with the children who live here and the grandchildren made up a very pleasant party. Those present were: Mrs. Christina Weber and daughter, May; Benjamin Reiling, wife and children; Arnold Weber and wife, and Phil Weber and wife. Among the presents received by Mr. and Mrs. Reiling was a beautiful Morris chair presented by the grandchildren. This chair has been placed in Mr. Reiling's favorite corner in the library and will serve to keep in his mind the love and respect which the younger generation have for him.

Mr. Reiling was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, November 2, 1823, and at the age of fifteen came to this country with his parents, landing in New Orleans in the fall of 1838 and moving to Galena in March of the next year, and from there the family moved to a farm about four miles north of the present site of this city. Mr. Reiling's father passed away in 1859. In this same year Mr. Reiling moved into Bellevue and engaged in the mercantile business and followed this for some years, after which he took the contract for building seven miles of track for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, between Dubuque and Clinton, and for six years after that owned and operated the steamer "Reiling," in the river freight business and finally became interested in the milling business in this city, and for a time the company of which he was a member controlled all the flour milling in this section of the state. Mr. Reiling still owns the mill property, but it is not operated on such an extensive scale as in years past.

Mr. Reiling has served a number of terms as a member of the city council and was for two years mayor of Bellevue, and has the honor of being the first county commissioner elected from the township of Tete des Morts.

He has always been an ardent supporter of the principles of the democratic party, and has no small part in the political affairs of the county. The marriage of Mr. Reiling to Miss Mary Havemeyer was solemnized at Galena on the 10th day of February, 1846, and to this union nine children were born: Mrs. Christina Weber, of Bellevue; Herman Reiling, of Denver; Mrs. Regina Reilly, of Wichita, Kansas; Benjamin Reiling, of Bellevue, and Anna and Amelia, who are both living at home. Three have passed to the great beyond.

Mr. Reiling has made a success of life; there is no more to say; in all that he has done he has had the support and help of a faithful wife, who has helped him fight his battles, comforted him when the world seemed to go wrong and rejoiced with him in his successes. It is the wish of the Herald and a host of friends that this worthy couple may live to enjoy many anniversaries of the same character as the one just passed.

HON. WILLIAM H. REED.

Hon. William H. Reed, the subject of this sketch, was born in the township of Castle, Parish of Bodeny, County Tyrone, which place is twenty miles from Londonderry on the river Foyle. When fifteen years of age he came to America with his parents, landing at Philadelphia, where they remained but a short time, going from there to St. Louis. Here he left his crippled father and invalid mother and with his brother, Robert, started for the north to seek a home.

The brothers left St. Louis on a steamboat and when they reached Davenport or the point where Davenport now stands—as there was no town there



HON. WILLIAM H. REED





at that time, 1838—they left the boat and started north over land passing through Scott and Clinton counties and on up through the Deep Creek valley where not a house or hamlet was to be seen. They considered that country worthless at that time on account of absence of springs and timber and its distance from the Mississippi River, which at that time was the only means of transportation to the markets.

Reaching Jackson county they spent a short time here, then pushed on to the lead mining camp at Galena, but only a short time was spent there and Mr. Reed returned to Bellevue and sent for his father and mother to come on from St. Louis. He then entered the land in Washington township, upon which he lived continuously until 1900 when he moved into Bellevue.

Mr. Reed's early education was very limited, he having attended school in Ireland but never a day after leaving the old country. However, a young man who had been employed to help clear the newly entered land, had a good education and his spare moments were spent in teaching Mr. Reed, and to him was given the credit for the education he had acquired.

Mr. Reed was a hard student and an earnest reader and few men in his community was better posted upon current events, political and social, than he. Sixty-three years a resident of Jackson county, he had become one of its best citizens. He was big hearted and sympathetic and always had a word of encouragement for the unfortunate.

Politically he was a democrat and three times was chosen to represent this district in the legislature. He was a member during the extra session of the legislature at the opening of the Civil war and there demonstrated his loyalty. He also served two terms from 1871 to 1876. He had served the county as a member of the board of supervisors, and his township in various offices. He was perfectly honest in all his dealings and true to all his pledges.

Mr. Reed departed this life on Sunday morning, May 19, 1901, after two years of patient suffering from cancer.

He was married in the year 1855 to Miss Catherine Lamborn, who, with eight children, survived him. Those living at the time of his death were,—Robert H. of Elliott, Iowa; Mrs. R. A. Poole of Spencer, Iowa; Mrs. E. S. Dyas, Miss Mary Reed, Bellevue, Iowa; J. L. Reed, Griswold, Iowa; W. H. and Alexander Reed, Bellevue, and Mrs. Walter L. Gifford, Des Moines, Iowa. The funeral services were held in the Presbyterian church, Tuesday afternoon, May 21st, where tribute was paid to the dead and a fitting eulogy delivered by the Rev. C. Memmott. The interment was in the Presbyterian cemetery. J. C. Murphy, J. T. Nicholson, B. W. Seward, Jr., John Merkle, A. G. Kegler, and J. C. Campbell were pallbearers.

#### PERSONAL ESTIMATE OF DR. HOLT.

(Dr. A. B. Bowen.)

Few localities held out to the prospector and the pioneer greater attractions for future homes than this stretch of hill and dale, upland and prairie, timber land and river bottom, that constituted Jackson county in the early days.

Its wealth of resource bordering the "Father of Waters" were sufficiently alluring to attract men of all temperaments and inclinations. The toiling homeseeker here found congenial surroundings and achieved success and fame in subduing the wilderness and carving out a heritage and a home. There was not lacking those of baser motives who infest new domains, giving the confines of civilization their preference over old established and law abiding communities which offer better facilities for preying upon the accumulating resources of industry and toil. Our sister town of Bellevue was the headquarters of this gang of outlaws, while the whole country around suffered from the depredations of these midnight marauders. But thanks to the eternal vigilance of our pioneers, law and order triumphed, and the enemies of good government were forced to seek more congenial localities for their illicit depredations.



This locality, presided over by the Jackson County Historical Society, was never lacking in resource for honest toil. It is true in their nocturnal slumbers no one dreamed of oil wells or gushing fountains of crude petroleum. Nor is it clear that our pioneers indulged in hopes of traffic and transportation over trolley lines or interurban roads, in palace cars with lightning as a motive power. But despite all these engines of modern civilization, attractions innumerable for their varied inclinations and tastes abounded.

The great belt of primeval forests, with its wealth of resource was ever in evidence. Our deposits of limestone with their inexhaustible supply of building material; the water power furnished by innumerable streams, while above all, nature's broad acres furnished untold mines of wealth in its virgin soil.

The red man abandoned this happy hunting ground, so typical of the Indian's heaven, with sad hearts, after Black Hawk had exhausted their resources. For this was a sportsman's paradise, and they like their successors felt,

"The labors of life their joys best lend,  
Where the rolling prairies and forests blend."

To the pioneers is not a little of this prosperity due, for they builded better than they knew. Our pioneers had in their ranks men of unselfish propensities, men like John E. Goodenow, nature's noblemen, whose unselfish devotion to the homeseeker, prompted them to forget self-interests and the accumulation of wealth that would have enriched posterity.

The log cabin tavern presided over by Mr. and Mrs. Goodenow in the early days was ever the home of the wanderer and the homeseeker, his capacity or inclination to settle his bills made little difference with the philanthropic landlord. Some travelers of note also found lodging there, for no less a personage than Stephen A. Douglas was once a guest at this famous hostelry.

But the life of the pioneer was not devoid of comfort. Their social gatherings were of a primitive type and enjoyable. The ox cart, farm wagon and sled furnished ample means for locomotion and transportation.

"In the cradle of hardship, genius rocks her biggest children." Among the pioneer physicians of Jackson county, Harrison Holt, M. D., was perhaps the best known, and his varied accomplishments, broad culture and sagacity of intellect attracted friends and made him a conspicuous and valued citizen of this inland community. He seemed actuated by motives of kindness and consideration for the feelings of others, and an urbanity of manner so unusual in modern civilization (where avarice and greed are so conspicuous), were among the predominating characteristics in the life and character of Harrison Holt, M. D. Such unusual traits of character attract the attention of the busy world and provoke criticism from envious rivalry, but "truth crushed to earth shall rise again," and envious criticism of recognized merit has little power to detract.

His respect for the opinion of his patient even though the patient might have been whimsical, sometimes amounted to a decided condescension. There was none of that austerity of manner in the makeup of Dr. Holt, which we so often find associated with egotism, but a frank, friendly, cordial greeting that recognized a degree of merit in everyone. Few practitioners of the healing art were ever more devoted to the best interests of their patients than Dr. Holt, and though time and progress have made many changes in pharmacology and accuracy of diagnosis, yet his capacity to discriminate disease in the absence of modern instruments of precision, like the thermometer, the hypodermic syringe, the microscope, or the X-ray, was based on clinical knowledge acquired by experience and observation—the world's best teacher. And his therapeutics were of the quality that inspired hope and confidence.

More than a generation has passed since Dr. Holt ceased his labors in this community, yet his name is often quoted by those who appreciated his skill and kindness and were the recipients of his professional attention. Some in this community were met at life's portals by his kindly administrations and welcome, while

not a few had their sufferings ameliorated and the span of life prolonged by his timely interference. His devotion to his patients was exemplified in his last illness, for he was stricken with his mortal sickness at the bedside of a patient on a cold winter's night, at a lonely farmhouse in the country. Like the Roman soldier stricken at the post of duty.

My observations of Dr. Holt are, he possessed two rare traits of character in an eminent degree, honesty of purpose and gentlemanly in manners.

Harrison Holt, M. D. was born at Andover, Massachusetts, A. D., 1815. He was educated at Phillips College in his native place, from whence he went to Bridgetown, New Jersey, and engaged in the capacity of teacher in an academy. At this time he commenced the study of his chosen profession which he completed at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He first located in practice at Mt. Jackson, Shenandoah county, Virginia, where he remained five years. Many of his patients there represented a money valuation, as he was in the employ of planters who were slave owners.

Dr. Holt left Virginia in 1848, came to Iowa, settled in Dubuque and had editorial charge of the Miners' Express newspaper until 1852, when he, with others, established the Dubuque Herald, which he edited with ability and success for several years. In 1855, he accepted an appointment in one of the departments in Washington, where he remained until 1860, when he returned to Iowa, located at Maquoketa, and renewed the practice of his profession with ability and success.

In each and every calling Dr. Holt attained success. As an editor he established a reputation as one of the most accomplished writers, occasionally giving vent to his eloquence in public speeches, making him the champion of his political party. Dr. Holt was scarcely in his proper elements as a medical practitioner, although he was one of the most accomplished and successful physicians.

Statesmanship was the field that nature seemed to have marked out for him. In this field he might have inscribed his name on the roles of fame and left a memory to be emulated. But his ambition was not realized. An admirer of the doctor's abilities quoted the well known lines of Shakespeare:

"There is a tide in the affairs of men,  
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune."

That might be all true, replied the doctor, but the same author says:

"There's a Providence which shapes our ends, rough hew them as we will," thus implying that his destiny was settled.

A contemporary said of him, "Dr. Holt combined in an eminent degree, those social qualities which attract and retain friends. Genial, courteous, sensitive and the soul of honor, he was ever mindful of the feelings of those about him, while his fine personal appearance, happy command of language, and great general information, rendered him the most agreeable of companions. In his warm, ardent nature, impressions took deep and lasting hold, making him a true, firm friend. He left a very large social circle, bereft of one of its most valued members."

"But perhaps it still is better that this busy life is done,  
He has seen old views and patients, disappearing one by one,  
He has learned that death is master, both of science and of art,  
He has done his duty fairly and has acted out his part."

REV. F. C. BAUMAN PASSES AWAY.

(Fifty-five Years Pastor of Reformed Church at Zwingle.)

After fifty-six years of continued and faithful service as spiritual adviser of the Reformed church of Zwingle, the venerable and beloved pastor, Rev. F. C. Bauman passed peacefully away, Saturday morning, September 25, 1909, after a lingering illness from infirmities of old age. His passing is an immeasurable loss to his congregation and his long service has entwined many families wherein he



has invited many a couple who have become grandparents and baptized their children. His passing away after these long years of devoted service to his congregation and charge can not be truly estimated. The influence, the holy inspiration, and the great power for good make his life's work important and his usefulness unbounded. Devoted to his calling, home, and family, their pleasures were his pleasures, their sorrows his sorrows, consequently his death leaves a void in the family circle, which time can never fill. Laid to rest by loving hands, his kind deeds, his acts of generous impulses are a living and abiding memory.

Rev. Frederick C. Bauman, the first resident minister of the Reformed church west of the Mississippi River, and for over half a century pastor of that church at Zwingle, Iowa, was a native of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, where he was born November 17, 1826. At an early age he commenced attending the village school at Eberschutz, where he remained until 1836, when he emigrated with his parents, J. Henry and Christina Bauman, to the United States. They settled near Xenia, Ohio, and he entered the Heidelberg Theological Seminary at Tiffin, Ohio, where he graduated and was ordained.

In 1853, he was appointed pastor of the church at Zwingle, and immediately entered in the discharge of his duties. This church was organized at Zwingle, December 25, 1851, by Rev. Daniel Kroh, of Monroe, Michigan, and was the first reformed church in Iowa. The field of labor occupied by Mr. Bauman was large, the membership of the church scattered, without organization rendering the duty devolving upon him one not easy of performance, and requiring energy and ability to execute with success; that he possessed these qualifications in an eminent degree, it is only necessary to state that he organized several churches in the state, and that the membership of his charge at Zwingle has increased from the forty-three original members at its founding, until it now embraces over two hundred. He was an earnest worker in the church and a strong advocate of its principles. October 29, 1854, he married Miss Elizabeth J. Cort, daughter of Hon. Daniel Cort, an old and honored citizen of Zwingle. To this union were given nine children, who with the wife survive: four sons, Dr. S. H. Bauman, of Birmingham, Iowa; Attorney D. T. Bauman, of Maquoketa, Iowa; Rev. J. N. Bauman, of Jeanette, Pennsylvania; Rev. A. B. Bauman, of Baltimore, Maryland, and five daughters, Mrs. Maggie Bretz, of Goshen, Indiana; Mrs. Mettie Mathes, of Toledo, Ohio; Mrs. Mable C. Dower, of Haskins, Ohio; Mrs. Bertha Doft and Mrs. Stella Alspach of Zwingle. All these were able to attend the funeral.

Rev. Boomershine, of Maquoketa, conducted the services and delivered a beautiful tribute to the deeds and acts of his late brother and friend. The choir so long in service rendered beautiful music and the services altogether were fitting for the beloved and respected pastor who now sleeps in peace.

The pallbearers were his four sons and two sons-in-law, W. E. Doft and E. E. Alspach. The interment in the Zwingle cemetery. The services were witnessed by far the largest crowd ever assembled on a like occasion in this part of the state, showing the high esteem he commanded.

#### BOARDMAN.

Virginia has been called "The Mother of Presidents." In like manner New England, more honorably, may be said to be the mother of men; for no part of the world has given birth to a higher type of man, in the best sense, than has New England. For business thrift and enterprise, and for a high stand of morality and practical piety, no other country has sent into the world in the past two hundred and fifty years so large a proportion of the kind of men that make a nation substantial and truly great.

Critics may sneer at the days of the Salem witchcraft and the land of wooden nutmegs, and wooden clocks, but those nutmegs were a myth, and those clocks and their successors of good brass have been keeping time to the perfect satisfaction of their owners, not only all over America, but in all the

confines of the civilized world. We must not forget that the battle of Lexington was fought on New England soil, and that the echoes of that bloody strife have ever since been rolling over some downtrodden people, and today are sounding with unabated solemnity in bureaucratic Russia. William C. Boardman, the founder of the Boardman Institute Library, in whose honor we here meet, was born one hundred and two years ago today in honorable New England. In every sense of the word he was a "chip of the old block." Had he been born fifty years sooner, and in Massachusetts instead of Vermont, no doubt he would have been at Lexington with a musket in his hand. He was of sturdy build, nearly six feet tall, endowed by nature with a good degree of health and strength, and with his full share of Yankee diligence, thrift and foresight, no one could truthfully say of him that he ever asked for anything to which he was not entitled; or that he was ever guilty of a low or mean action, or that any stain ever rested on his honor. That he was the trusted employee and representative in the west of the Fairbanks Scale Company of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, then the pioneers and leading manufacturers in the world of platform and other scales, and for more than a quarter of a century, speaks in the highest terms of Mr. Boardman's integrity, diligence, and honorable dealing. Fifty years ago come the latter part of April, this writer had the honor of coming to Maquoketa with Mr. Boardman for the first time. We first met by chance at Dewitt. If the mud, through which our hack slowly plowed its weary way, was ever deeper than it was that day, a record should be made of it. Maquoketa was even then a thrifty burg with great expectations, and something over twelve hundred inhabitants. A corps of railroad engineers made this their headquarters, and buildings for business and residences were going up on every part of the town plat. Mr. Boardman was then and long had been a married man. His wife, Mary Benton Boardman, was here, and presided over his home with true New England "faculty." Whenever her name was mentioned by either one of the pair, the Benton of it was made prominent. This was because the wife came of a Benton family, which on its native heath ranked among the "four hundred" of that generation. Mrs. Boardman in intellect was in no respect behind the rest of her family. As between her and her spouse she was probably the ablest, and that could be said without in any manner derogating anything from Mr. Boardman as a man, in what he was or ought to be. Mrs. Benton Boardman was in fact a magnificent specimen of a large, healthy, forcible intellectual New England woman, gifted in every respect, except perhaps in striking personal beauty, and except in having a family of children, of which she had none. And yet Mrs. Mary Benton Boardman was a great lover of children, and the children of the Sunday school all loved her. In her last sickness she mentioned a bottle of perfumery which one little member of her class had given her; a bottle she had never opened, for smells of such kind were not necessary in those days for her entrance into the best society our city afforded, a bottle she had treasured for a keepsake for years. She had abundant time to carry out her plans, and she planned to instruct and delight the flock of little ones that crowded around her in the school, listening with open mouth to the words of wonder and wisdom falling from her lips.

Mrs. Boardman never forgot the annual Christmas tree, nor the interest of her class in that joyful event. It is mentioned in Grecian fable that the Goddess Aphrodite was born from the foam of the sea, springing from the waves full grown and beautiful; and so without any fable at all, Mrs. Boardman annually created legions of rabbits, full grown and with wonderful pink eyes, from her supplies of cotton flannel, stuffed out to fatness as rabbits ought to be, and white as snow; white like the rabbits in winter time of her dear New England forests, and not colored like the degenerate race of rabbits that gnaw off the bark of our apple trees in winter in our western orchards. It was lovely to see these rabbits disporting, as it were, among the branches of the Christmas tree, and every member of the class had one, warranted not to bite or gnaw any-



thing. Mrs. Boardman died in 1878 at the age of sixty-eight years, a woman born to be a leader in fact in the society in which she moved.

For a few years after his settling in the city, Mr. Boardman continued in the business of selling and locating platform scales. He laid the foundation of substantial addition to his fortune by purchasing in 1855 over a thousand acres of wild land in western Iowa. At that time the best of government land could be bought for one dollar an acre. He personally inspected every forty of that land, and with keen foresight knew the coming value of what he was buying. The death of his wife was indeed a sad blow to the subject of this sketch. No children of his own growing up around him, he was in some respects a lonely man. He was now seventy-four years of age. By the prudence of his business life, he was beyond the necessity of that active exertion that is a pleasure to those who are in their prime. He had been a consistent and valued member of the Congregational church, east and west, for half a century, and his interest in the welfare of the church, to which he belonged spiritually and temporally, in no manner abated. In 1878 his church in Maquoketa were engaged in rebuilding their place of worship. They decided to have the windows of stained glass, but their funds admitted of only the plainest kind. The windows came from the factory and Mr. Boardman saw them. He at once offered to procure richer windows if the society would return the ones they had already purchased. His offer was at once accepted, and to this generosity of Mr. Boardman we owe the windows, second to none in their beauty in eastern Iowa, that adorn the building in which we are now gathered.

Up to the same time the Congregational society of Maquoketa owned no parsonage. Mr. Boardman was born and reared in a part of a country that believed in churches and that a parsonage was the proper adjunct of a church, and the one almost as necessary as the other. He purchased property for \$2,100, and conveyed it to the society; and this he did, like his gift of the windows, with no thought of special publicity, with no thought of self-glorification, but as a public service done as a public good, and a wise appropriation of the means with which God had blessed him in the services of his Master.

The last public act of Mr. Boardman was his best one. I refer to his endowment of the Boardman Institute Library. By his last will he set aside five thousand dollars, providing that if a corporation should be created for library purposes with a paid in capital of five hundred dollars, it should receive this endowment under sundry wise conditions for its perpetuation. Those conditions have been and are being faithfully complied with. Under arrangements made with the authorities of the city of Maquoketa, which are to continue for a long term of years, and I hope forever, a library is being built up with accretions from year to year, destined to be of nothing but public benefit, the limit of which no one can measure. The Pharaohs of ancient Egypt devoted the lives of countless thousands of unhappy serfs and millions of treasure to the erection of pyramids, which at the best were only piles of stone. We do not know with certainty whether they were intended to be merely the tombs of those monarchs, or landmarks indicating the points of the compass. They were of no valuable use and did not even have the merit of furnishing paid employment of laborers out of work, for they were built by the labor of slaves. Military heroes, in all ages of the world, have sacrificed the lives of their subjects and of other unaccounted millions to their thirst for glory; and we who read of it, realize clearly that these sacrifices were only for base purposes, without the smallest element to anybody, and their authors are being rapidly consigned to the limbo of the forgotten past, except as a warning to the present and coming generation of the evil that man may do when their lives are not consecrated to high and noble purpose.

The life and doings of William C. Boardman were of a noble type. He was a diligent man in things and ways that were good only. He was a pure man, no one ever heard a word fall from his lips that might not be spoken in any presence;

he was an economical and saving man, who learned in his youth the lesson—often not learned—that one's expenditures should not exceed or even equal his income; he was a religious man, not warped by prejudice or filled with bigotry, who profoundly realized and showed by his daily life that man was created for the high purpose that he should contribute with his powers and talents to the great work of making the world better; he was an honest man, and his worldly possessions were acquired in doing that which was a benefit to others, and in strong contrast to the acquisitions of many magnates of the present day whose wealth has grown out of the oppression and wronging of others. He honestly earned every dollar he had.

Mr. Boardman made no pretensions of being a learned man or to literature. I am sure he never made a so-called speech in his life. He never wrote out even a humble essay, such as you are now listening to. It is not certain that he ever inquired whether Shakespeare was an Irishman or a Frenchman; or that he knew whether the beautiful extract, "The quality of mercy is not strained but droppeth like the gentle dew from heaven," was written by Milton or Burns; but he well knew what was for him more important and perhaps better. No one could with more eloquence of conviction explain the merits and value of Fairbanks' platform scales than could he; no one was a higher past master in the science and art of properly setting those scales when once the eager customer had purchased them; and to crown all, when they were paid for, every cent of the purchase price that belonged to Fairbanks & Company went as straight into their till as Uncle Samuel's mails could carry the money—an event that does not always happen in these days.

From what I have said as to Mr. Boardman's critical knowledge in literary matters, one must not think that he despised or undervalued education; far from it. He gave a thousand dollars to the son of his pastor, a worthy graduate of our high school, to help him to a college education. He was not only the owner of a share of stock in our pioneer library association, but he and his family often drew out and read its books, and he paid for and he believed in the editorials of Horace Greeley and the New York Tribune. The beneficence of Mr. Boardman in the founding of our library appeals to every young person especially in our community, as an example of right doing. He might have left that five thousand dollars to relatives who did not need it; or he might have devoted it to a monument of bronze or marble; but he, as I think, wisely and nobly did otherwise. He consecrated it largely to the improvement of our young people of the present and coming generations, that reading what has been said and of what has been done in the past by the wise and good and truly great, they may acquire strength to discharge those duties which a free republic and a kind providence has laid upon their shoulders. God grant that they may see their opportunity and profit by it.

William C. Boardman died in Maquoketa nearly twenty-two years ago. The pupils in our public schools never saw him, except in his speaking likeness that hangs on the walls of our free public library; and most of the citizens who now throng our streets have known him only by name. But in the endowment of our library he erected to his honor that which will be more enduring than the pyramids—in its usefulness expanding as the ages come—that which will bear richest fruitage for the higher being of our people, as long as men shall aspire to and revere that which is truly great in human character and conduct.

HON. PHILIP BURR BRADLEY.

Ellis.

Hon. Philip Burr Bradley, usually known as Judge Bradley, a distinguished resident of Andrew, was an early comer in this county, and its annals would be incomplete without reference to his work as a legislator and in the law courts. For thirty-seven years he was a prominent figure in the public life of the county



and state, being leading member of the bar, and a statesman and a politician of high rank and influence.

He retired from the cares and responsibilities of public life while at the height of his power and fame, and devoted the last years of his life to his family and his private pursuits. He died March 30, 1890.

He came of good New England blood, and was himself a native of that section of the country. His paternal grandfather, Colonel Philip B. Bradley, was a native of Southport, Connecticut, and was a graduate of Yale College. He was a man of considerable prominence in his day, and took an active part in the public life of his native state. He was an officer in the Revolution, and was one of Washington's warmest friends. His colonel's commission was signed by Hancock. He engaged in buying land which he rented, and was the wealthiest man in the town of Ridgefield. He was marshal of the District of Connecticut during both administrations of Washington and of John Adams, receiving his appointment directly from them, and he was one of the most prominent men in the Federalist party in New England.

He was a member of the Congregational church. He lived in his native state until his death. The paternal greatgrandfather of our subject, was born in England, and coming to America, located on the shores of Long Island Sound. The maternal grandfather of our subject was Dr. Amos Baker, a physician of note in New England. He moved from Vermont to Ridgefield, Connecticut, during some period of his life, and there practiced medicine until his death.

The father of our subject, Jesse S. Bradley, was born in Ridgefield, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale College, where he was distinguished as being the best linguist in the class. He studied law with Judge Gould in his native state, and became one of the most brilliant members of the bar. He early received the appointment of judge, which office he held until death. He was also interested in the general merchandise business in Ridgefield, and had a large amount of landed property to look after.

He died on the judge's bench in 1832, at the age of fifty-one years, when scarcely past the meridian of life. His death was an irreparable loss to the community and the state at large, as he was not only a great but a good man. Besides having exceptional talents as a lawyer and a judge, he was a shrewd man of business. He was a true Christian gentleman and was active in the support of the Congregational church of which he was a deacon.

He was a leader in the Whig party, and was influential in its councils. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Baker, was born in Vermont and died in Ridgefield, Connecticut. Seven children blessed their union, as follows: Sarah, (deceased); Philip Burr, subject of our sketch; Jesse S., who died in infancy; Francis, a real estate dealer in Chicago; Wm. H., clerk of the United States Courts in Chicago; Jesse and Amos B., are deceased.

Philip Burr, of whom we write was born in Ridgefield, Connecticut, January 5, 1809. He was reared in his native town and was graduated from the high school when but sixteen years old. In 1826 he was entered as a student in the classical course in Union College in Schenectady, New York, from which institution of learning he was a graduate with high honors in 1829. After leaving college he commenced the study of law in Danbury, Connecticut, under the instruction of Hon. Reuben H. Booth. He remained in Ridgefield with his mother until the spring of 1834, when he started westward and landed in Galena, where he established himself in the practice of his profession at the August term, 1836. He was appointed prosecuting attorney for the term by Governor Ford, and in 1837 was commissioned postmaster. In the fall of 1839, he resigned his position, having decided to take up his residence in the territory of Iowa. He purchased three hundred acres of land in Van Buren township, Jackson county, and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1840, an attempt was made to draw him back to the bar, and his friends elected him probate judge of Clinton county, but he did not care for the office and did not qualify. In 1843 he was appointed

district clerk of the court for Jackson county, and removed with his family to Andrew. He held that office until the spring of 1845, when he was elected to the Territorial Council on the democratic ticket.

In 1846 an admiring constituency sent him to represent them in the state senate, and he served with honor four years. In 1850 he was elected secretary of that body, and served in that capacity, or as assistant secretary, every session except one, during his connection with the senate, until the capital was removed to Des Moines. In 1857 he was elected to the state legislature as representative from Jackson county in the first session of the lawmakers at Des Moines, after it had been made the capital of the state.

In 1861, Mr. Bradley was elected county judge for a term of two years, and in 1863 he resumed his practice before the bar. In 1877 he was again elected representative of the state legislature to assist in the deliberations of the seventeenth session of that honorable body. At the end of that term he retired to private life, having earned a rest from the weary exactions and demands of public life by thirty-seven years of earnest and tireless effort in behalf of the people and state.

He retired with honor and a stainless record after a brilliant and useful career, in which he had unselfishly labored for the good for the greatest number, irrespective of party; and as a statesman, judge and politician he was always true to himself and others, and was faithful and incorruptible in the discharge of his duties. He was for many years a power in the democratic party, and in 1852 was chairman of the Iowa delegation in the national convention that met at Baltimore, and cast his vote for Stephen A. Douglas until the last ballot, when Franklin Pierce was nominated for the presidency of the United States. The judge was Governor Briggs' right hand man during his administration, and had great influence in the management of the state government.

Judge Bradley was married in Galena, July 1, 1838, to Miss Lucinda Carpenter, and their happy, peaceful wedded life was one of unusual duration, extending over more than half a century. Mrs. Bradley was a woman of amiable disposition and quiet force of character, and was in truth, a homemaker. She was a sincere Christian and a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. She was a native of New Jersey and a daughter of Samuel D. Carpenter, also a native of the same state. She died October 21, 1906. Her grandfather, Carpenter, was a native of Germany, and a farmer, who, during some period of his life emigrated to America and settled in New Jersey. Mrs. Bradley's father was bred to the life of a farmer in his native state, and in 1827 removed from there to Galena, Illinois, becoming a pioneer farmer in that section of the country.

Later he removed to Rock Island, where he had an interest in a coal mine. He afterwards crossed the Mississippi River into this state, and taking up his residence in Van Buren township, this county, died there.

The maiden name of his wife was Crevling. She was born in New Jersey, and after her husband's demise she married Governor Briggs, of this state, and lived in Andrew until her death. To her and her first husband three children were born in their native state, New Jersey. Seven children were born to Judge and Mrs. Bradley: Frances C., lives in Andrew; Sarah, deceased; Philip Burr, Jr., in Chicago; Henry S., in Oklahoma; Charles F., deceased; Clinton H., deceased; Walter S., deceased.

HON. WILLIAM M. STEPHENS.

(In Sentinel Souvenir, 1904.)

Hon. Wm. M. Stephens first knew Maquoketa when he attended school in this city, coming from his father's place some two miles south of town. After leaving school he spent two years in Colorado, being in Denver a portion of the time and in the gold mines the balance. Returning he secured a position in the dry goods store of Pierce Mitchell and for over three years was an employee of the store, devoting his time to work and to study.



In July, 1868, Mr. Stephens purchased the store of Joseph Willey then occupying the building known as the stone store. Within the year he purchased the building which he still owns (now occupied by Maxwell and Laird and other tenants).

With his enterprising disposition and his knowledge of the business, Mr. Stephens determined to establish some branch stores, a thing at that time quite novel and new to the trade. A fine brick block was built at Strawberry Point, Iowa, and a model department store founded. Later another branch was founded at Lanark, Illinois, which carried the largest stock and sold the most goods of any store in Carroll county.

In 1886, Mr. Stephens decided to retire from the mercantile business and within a year the stores were sold and the property on the northwest corner of Platt and Main streets purchased and converted into a bank room. During the same year the Jackson county bank was established with Hosea Goodenow as president and W. M. Stephens as cashier. Mr. Goodenow died many years ago and his connection with the bank has been severed a long time. Mr. Stephens would never be called a sentimentalist, yet he said, "Mr. Goodenow's name will remain upon our bank window while I live—a token of my regard and esteem for him as a true gentleman and honest man." The Jackson County Bank, of which Mr. Stephens is president and owner, started in business with a capital of twenty-six thousand five hundred dollars. Today the books show a capital and surplus of sixty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. On December 1st of last year, the Jackson Savings Bank was established with Mr. Stephens as president. The combined capital and stockholders' liability of the two banks is over one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars with deposits of four hundred and thirty-eight thousand three hundred and fifty dollars (1904).

In politics Mr. Stephens has always been a republican. His first official position was that of a school director. He says that he did not understand his qualifications to fill this office unless the people wanted some one to figure contractor's bills on the new high school then building and to sell the district bonds. He did both and then declined a renomination. He was next elected as alderman from the fourth ward. Just before this our city fathers had been experimenting a good deal with a view of locating the city well and pump house. A well had been sunk just north of the high school grounds which had proven a failure. Another was sunk north of the Whitfield woolen mills where the well driller's tools became fast and the job was abandoned. Mr. Stephens coming into office about this time had a trial well put down. This was successful and became the site of our present city well and pump house.

The next year Mr. Stephens was elected mayor and served two terms, declining another nomination. Some years later he was again elected and served two terms and quite recently was renominated and reelected for two additional terms, making the longest occupancy of that office since the incorporation of the city. During his term of office many improvements were made—among them the waterworks already referred to, the sewerage system started under his predecessor, Mr. Sanborn, but during his term largely extended; the city hall and jail, and the Carnegie library building. In the appointing of the library directors, Mr. Stephens showed his usual independence, as he named three democrats, two republicans and three ladies for this office. Of the gentlemen two were newspaper men. In the fall election of 1893, Mr. Stephens was elected to the legislature and served with credit to his district. He refused a renomination and later was nominated by his party for state senator, but was not elected. Mr. Stephens was married in 1867 to Seba A. Brace of this city. Two children are now living, Ralph, the son, is cashier of the Jackson Savings bank, and Camilla, the daughter, is attending school at Lake Forest, Illinois. The family reside at the corner of Niagara and Maple streets, where they have lived for over thirty years. Mr. Stephens has always been a great student and has perhaps the largest private library in the county.

SOME OLD LOG HOUSES.  
(FROM THE SABULA GAZETTE.)

Recent reminiscences in the Gazette call to my mind several of the old landmarks that have disappeared some years ago. If I remember correctly, there were twelve log houses standing along the Maquoketa Road in what is now Union and Iowa townships, in 1852. One was in the ravine south of where Sam Clark now lives, one on the Carman place, now owned by John Kunau, one on the David Wyant farm, and another on the George Milliner place. The next was on the John Graham farm, now owned by Jerry Bruce. Then came the one on the Samuel Darling farm, just west of where Sidney Brake now resides, and the next that of John McCabe, on the farm now owned by Theo. Redden. The next on the R. C. Kellogg place, now occupied by Henry Biss, and another on the John Cotter farm, near Sterling, then owned by I. K. Millard, and later passing into the hands of J. P. Gage, an uncle of J. D. Gage of Sabula, and the last was the home of John S. Dille, in the big hollow north of Sterling.

C. R. Colis now owns the land where the Darling and Dille houses stood. The one on the Wm. Davis place was occupied by a man named Wills. He was a great reader and his wife was a neat housekeeper. Books and newspapers were scarce in those days as well as money. To hide the bare walls Mrs. Wills had papered them with all the newspapers she could get hold of, and many times I have been there and seen Mr. Wills with his face to the walls, reading the papers posted thereon, moving his chair along, or getting up, or sitting down as necessary to catch the piece he was reading.

The John McCabe house was a quarter mile northeast of the S. L. Watts place, now owned by Mr. Redden, and it was one of the neatest and cleanest log houses I ever saw. How he kept it so white in all kinds of weather was a wonder to me. John McCabe, as his name would indicate, was an Irishman, a very mild mannered, inoffensive little old man. Johnny, as we used to call him, always worked out his road tax, and the only tool I ever remember him bringing was a hoe, and it was not such a bad tool either in the hands of Johnny, in leveling off the scraper's work. The Samuel Darling house was farther up the hollow, and I do not remember ever visiting there while they lived in the log house.

The old log house on the Graham place was about half way between the present brick house and Sterling. Alex. James owned the place at that time, and he was quite a hunter. One winter while he was confined to his home by sickness, a flock of prairie chickens settled in a clump of trees near the house. James' old flintlock gun was out of order, but he could not resist the opportunity for a shot. It will be remembered by those who have seen an old flintlock gun, that there was a concave place in the breech which held a small amount of powder, which, being ignited by a spark from the flint, communicates with the powder in the barrel. It was the sparking part in James' gun that would not work, so after loading the gun, he put the powder in the pan, shoved the muzzle out of an open window, and getting aim at the chickens, had his daughter touch off the powder with a hot poker. The recoil sent James and the gun to the opposite side of the room, and I never knew just how many chickens he got.

One of the log cabins that I remember well was that of George Milliner and his mother, and it was a charm and a pleasure to sit by their fireplace on a winter's night and hear the crickets singing under the hearthstone. No other cabin, house or place was ever kept cleaner than Mother Milliner kept hers. The floors and walls were so clean, and the tinware seemed to shine just a little brighter than anywhere else. There were many interesting incidents connected with each of these old log houses, and each had its history—some pleasing, some pathetic, but all interesting—especially to the older pioneers. I do not think there is a trace remaining of any one of the twelve cabins referred to, unless it be the Milliner cabin. Two years ago I was at the spring near the site of this old cabin, and cu-



riosity led me to follow up the path that used to lead to its door many years ago. Parting the tangle of woods and vines, I found a few stones burned red, and think perhaps if I had dug down in the mould, I might have found the old hearthstone. But it is now only a memory that we can cherish of those old log cabins.

#### AN INCIDENT OF EARLY DAYS WHEN THE CLAIM SOCIETY WAS SUPREME.

BY J. W. ELLIS.

George Ballou, who was an early pioneer of the big woods in the forks of the Maquoketa River, and who left the county in 1854 and came back to the Maquoketa Home-coming celebration, told the writer of an experience that his father had with the Claim Society in 1851, which came very near to precipitating a bloody conflict. His father, Amasa Ballou, at that time owned with one Gammel, what was in later years better known as Slipper's mill on the north fork, near Fulton, and lived by the mill. In 1851 Ballou bargained with a man by the name of Lindsey for the relinquishment of his claim of one hundred and sixty acres, eighty of which he, Lindsey, owned, and the other eighty he had claimed. The bargain was made in the morning and the parties were to meet at Squire Huntley's in the afternoon and complete the transfer. But before the time agreed upon, William Spicer met Lindsey and offered more than Ballou had bought it for, and Lindsey sold to Spicer. When Ballou found that he had lost the purchase he set out for Dubuque by way of Andrew and Bellevue, stopping over night at the latter place, and the next day entered from the government the eighty acres claimed by Lindsey. When Spicer learned that Ballou had gone away from home, he suspicioned his object, and he too started for Dubuque, but it was said that he met some convivial companions on the road and tarried too long, and when he reached the land office, found that Ballou had entered the land.

A few days later a committee of the Claim Society waited on Ballou and ordered him to transfer the eighty acres of land in question to Spicer under penalty of being taken to the sawmill, tied on a log and being run through and sawed into fence boards. Ballou refused to be coerced and the committee left, setting date on which the Claim Society would come in force and carry out the sentence. After they left Ballou wrote several notes, addressing them to Nathaniel Butterworth, Dr. McMeans and several others, and told George to get on a horse and deliver the notes as addressed.

On the day set by the committee for carrying out the threat, about twenty men, all armed and for the most part on horseback, assembled at Ballou's home. About the same time of their assembling quite a large body of men were assembling in an open spot between the Ballou house and the sawmill. After apparently holding a council, a committee of three was seen approaching the house. There was a rail fence around the house and when the three men arrived at the fence, Ballou stepped outside and warned them not to cross the fence with their guns, assuring them that they would be fired upon and hurt if they attempted to do so.

George and his brother were stationed at a loophole up stairs with shotguns loaded with buckshot and had strict orders from their father in case the men whom they considered enemies attempted to invade the inclosure with guns, to shoot to kill, and George said they would have surely carried out his orders. The committee were at first inclined to disregard the order to halt, but finally became convinced that Ballou was in earnest, and halted for a parley, leaving their guns on the outside of the enclosure.

Ballou demanded to know their errand, and was told that they had come to take him before the Claim Society, and of course Ballou refused to go, and about that stage of proceedings Ballou's friends came out of the house, accompanied the committee back to where the main body of the society was assembled, and Ballou's position was fully explained, and after a full conference of both parties the

Claim Society decided that Ballou was in the right and withdrew, leaving him in full possession, and it was said they expelled his adversary from the committee. Some person or persons afterward sought revenge on Ballou by burning his property.

1020 Twentieth Street, DES MOINES, IOWA, February 12, 1910.

*Mr. J. W. Ellis, Maquoketa, Iowa.*

Dear Sir:—In the Sabula Gazette of this date, I notice you appeal to pioneers of Jackson county. I am much interested in the history of Jackson county, having lived there forty-four years, and when your book is completed will be anxious to read it. In 1876 Fairfield township held a Fourth of July celebration in a grove a little southwest of the B. F. Hull home, and one of the items of that day's program was a little history of the township, written by three of the old settlers, two of whom were presidents before it was organized, viz., Wm. E. Reed and my father, John Holroyd. This bit of history was printed in the Sabula Gazette of July 22, 1876, and reprinted in the same paper three or four years ago. I have the clipping before me, but there is nothing to indicate the date of this last printing, but if you care to look it up you will find quite a few historical facts.

My father came from England and settled in Fairfield township in 1840, and neighbors were so few and far between that my mother was at one time three months without seeing a white woman. A few squaws were among the Indians who roamed over the country and sometimes stopped at the house. An incident of the early days which impressed my child mind very much was the coming on horseback one Sunday of two women who were in great distress, because they feared their homestead claims were going to be taken from them by "claim jumpers," as they were called—unscrupulous people coming from the east, who entered land regardless of the rights of settlers. Both of these ladies were widows with families, and, of course, poor in a financial sense, as nearly all the settlers were, and they had come to see if father could help them to secure at least the forty or eighty on which their log cabins stood. I don't know how much money they lacked, but I do know that father went to the neighbors and borrowed all he could and started for Dubuque that same evening so as to be at the land office when the doors were opened on Monday morning. He was on time and the widow's homes were saved to them. I think the reason of the strong impression to them was that father, who would never do work or business on Sunday, should go borrow money and go off to Dubuque on Sunday. Respectfully,

HARRIET HOLROYD SWEET.

## A WORTHY TRIBUTE TO THE EARLY PIONEERS.

READ BY MRS. A. J. HOUSE AT AN OLD SETTLERS MEETING.

Those who have shared the hardships and privations of a frontier life will never forget what they endured together, nor the old associations. Our nation justly honors the heroes of the wars, who fought in defense of the flag, but by the side of the soldier we must place the early pioneer who left the old home, endured the weary march as perilous as was ever "Sherman's march to the sea," faced death itself in many forms, and thus has given us America, a land worth fighting for. And it is of no special interest that over three score years ago, when there were but few miles of railway in the United States, when horses were not in general use, that traveling over unknown prairies, through trackless forests, fording or swimming streams, stopping to rest where night overtook them, our first settlers should have made their way to this Eldorado.

And it is a matter of interest to us who followed later on that we have had a part, small though it may have been, in making Jackson county where it is, the garden of our state.



As we look back over our history we find that the first cabin in the county was built at Bellevue by Mr. James Armstrong, in 1833, and the first settlement made there in 1834 by Mr. Wm. Jonas, Alexander Reed and Wm. Dyas, these being followed in 1835 by Mr. John D. Bell, for whom the town was named.

The first sermon in the county was preached in Bellevue in a saloon by Rev. Simeon Clark. History records that on a Sunday morning, while the loafers were drinking and playing cards, this minister asked the privilege of preaching to them, whereupon the game was stopped, the bottles pushed aside, and the sermon preached. Said history fails to inform us as to the effect of the sermon, but it is probable it remained unheeded, as many other sermons furnished by the saloons have been.

The first cabin in Sabula was built in 1836 by Dr. E. A. Wood. In 1837 Mr. S. Burleson, Wm. Vosburg, Wm. Phillips and Calvin Teeple came to this county and settled near Buckhorn. Mr. Anson Wilson is reported to have started on foot from Niagara Falls and to have arrived here in 1839. He, it is said, manufactured and unfurled the first American flag in the county. Doubtless we have all heard of the meeting of the country debating society at which each disputant asked to be followed back to the days of Julius Cæsar. So, I suppose, each one on our program will expect to take us to that first cabin in Maquoketa, built in 1838, by Mr. John E. Goodenow, and his comrade, Mr. Bates.

If we picture to our minds the settlement as it existed in 1839 we have Mr. Thomas Wright's cabin on what is known as the Hubbell farm, three miles west, Mr. John Clark on Mill Creek on the east, Mr. Pangborn on the property that still bears his name, a bachelor living near the present site of D. H. Anderson's store, with Mr. Goodenow's cabin, at the front door of which hung out the sign "hotel."

These cabins were constructed of logs in such a style that it would puzzle an architect of our time to imitate them, with a sod roof and a half window on each of two sides, and with low doors, which were possibly intended to teach people the maxim of Benjamin Franklin, "Stoop as you go through the world and you will miss many a hard thump."

From the small beginning we may trace the history of our town and county, when there was but one family in Sabula, and Bellevue was the nearest point for trade; from the time when in Maquoketa there were no railroads, no telegraphs, no sewing machines, when the blacksmith's shop served for schoolhouse and meeting house as well. When there was no postoffice, no newspaper and no need of one. Few books and fewer magazines. No women's clubs but the "quilting bee" instead, where over the patchwork the current events were thoroughly discussed. When there was no telephone, no barber shop, when a man wanted his hair cut his wife did it for him, placing a bowl over his head to keep the ends even. If he wanted to speak to a person in another county he had to go there. If he wrote a letter he wrote it with a goose quill. If a family wanted to take a drive, they went with an ox team. When men wore flannel wamuses and jeans stuffed into their boots, and a new gingham sunbonnet was a particular source of envy among the ladies. When there were then as now, horseless carriages, hatless women, and coatless men.

From the time when the grown up daughter of the household found occupation at home at the old spinning wheel, little dreaming as she paced back and forth that there would ever be machinery constructed by which thousands of threads could be formed in less than it took her to draw out one. We recall the organization of the first church (the Methodist) in 1839. We remember the little red schoolhouse and the birch tree that grew so ominously near; not forgetting the teacher, who spoiled the rod without sparing the child, and the laying out of the cemetery, and are reminded of the custom that required

the attending physician to march in the funeral procession just ahead of the casket, thus verifying the portion of scripture which reads, "And their work do follow them."

So on and on to the conditions and customs of the time when the last old settler arrived thirty years ago, coming overland in the lumbering old stage coach. Then Andrew was the capital of the county, and justice was still being dispersed in the old stone courthouse.

Maquoketa had few substantial store buildings, no first class hotels, no system of waterworks, no organized fire company, no drinking fountains, no street lamps, no town clock, few handsome residences, or well kept lawns, no macadamized streets, no electric light plant, no painless dentist, no brass band. Then "lover's lane" was still the same as when mapped out by the youthful red man, as he wooed his dusky maid.

"Bouquet avenue" was still decked with blossoms of nature's own, and "Amity square" was a frog pond, where the peaceful dwellers sang their evening song together, "Just as the sun went down."

### LETTER FROM AN OLD PIONEER.

CEDAR FALLS, June 21, 1904.

*Mr. W. C. Gregory, Maquoketa, Iowa.*

Dear Sir and Brother—A Miss McDonald, of your city, who is attending the Iowa State Normal summer term and rooming with us handed me a copy of the Sentinel in which I happened to notice your call for the pioneer and old settlers' picnic for the 4th with invitation to all of thirty years or more residence, to pay in their twenty-five cents and join the society. As I came to Jackson county, Iowa, sixty-one years ago this last month (June, 1843), and have made Iowa my home ever since, perhaps I am entitled to membership. I enclose twenty-five cents for same, and I should like very much to celebrate with you and the many old friends there the 4th; but time, distance and environments forbid. Hope I may be able to at some future meeting; but since getting crippled up in a runaway in February, 1901, have not been so far away from home and two years ago moved here, and we are keeping roomers from the state normal.

In the fall of 1838 my father, David Owen Montague, and Joseph Palmer drove from old Chautauqua county, New York, to Jackson county, Iowa, and walked back in December, the last day walking over fifty miles, and broke the track through the snow over a prairie for twelve miles. Judge Palmer moved out to Jackson county, Iowa, in the spring of '39, but father said it took him four years to sell his little pile of rock, called in that country a farm, and in the spring of 1843 he moved out, driving with three horses, and located at what he afterwards called Lamotte, and bought out a homesteader who had up a pile of logs and twelve acres of the best sod ground in fourteen states and settled down for a home amongst the wolves, and frequent visits from Merrill's gang of robbers.

Our log cabin was very fortunate, having been located first in the territory of Michigan, then Wisconsin, then Iowa, and in '46 was welcomed to the State of Iowa, and yet had not been moved during that time. In '46 John E. Goode now and my father got the stage line and mail route established from Dubuque, through Lamotte, Andrew and Maquoketa to Davenport, being the second mail route in the state, the line on the old military road from Dubuque to Iowa city being the first. If father were living now there is no place he would rather spend the 4th of July than with the old settlers of Maquoketa. It is time for the mail man. Best regards to all.

Respectfully, your friend,

Z. W. MONTAGUE.



WALKER, IOWA, August 20, 1906.

*My Dear Friend, J. W. Ellis.*—I have yours of a late date before me, inviting me to meet with the pioneers and old settlers of Jackson county on the 22d inst. Though absent from your county for the past twenty-three years, I take it kindly to be remembered as one among you. Though not ranking among the very first settlers of the county, I had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with many of them, and enjoy reading the record of many of them as detailed in your annals of Jackson county. Other engagements here on the same day of your meeting prevent me from taking advantage of your invitation, yet permit me briefly and hurriedly to give you a few imperfect reminiscences of our earlier days in Iowa. I first touched Iowa soil at Bellevue, on May 16, 1849, and with the exception of two years spent in Illinois in 1850 and '51 I have had my home and choicest memories in beautiful and prosperous Iowa, thirty-two of which was spent in Jackson county. You ask me to tell the people something of the pioneers of Lamotte. I have to inform you that my memory is not as keen as it used to be in remembering the incidents and peculiarities of early settlers who patiently breasted the difficulties of pioneer life and the hardships they had to endure. Let me modify the word hardships for many of the brightest and best days of my life and now thought of with greatest pleasure, were those of the pioneer times. I have just been as full of gladness and thankfulness in driving to town or church behind an oxtteam, as in more recent days behind a spanking span of roadsters in a covered carriage. My song along the road, going to and returning from the grist mill with a few sacks of corn meal or flour, was just as vocal and hearty, if not more so, than now when these food products are shipped to us by rail. I was blessed by being a close neighbor to my brother William, but counted it no hardship to go one or two miles to spend an hour or two in the company of friends and neighbors. I recall with pleasure the many visits we had with Mr. John Hawkins, one of Richland township's early settlers; of Campbell Smith, Jas. Dulley, Deacon Cotton, the Wassons, Joseph Hunter (Edward's father), Parmelee, of Cottonville; the pleasant meetings we used to have with the Campbell families, the grandfather and father of your popular postmaster at Bellevue. I recall too with pleasure the names of some of my old friends at Bellevue, Andy Reiling, Andy Wood, W. A. Warren, Wm. Tell Wynkoop, Eli Cole, Dr. J. J. Watkins, and others. Let me here remark that I suppose one of the first historical societies organized in Iowa was here in Bellevue. At one of these meetings, I think in the fall of 1854, a fine display of fruit was shown, consisting principally of apples and grapes. W. T. Wynkoop, I think, furnished the largest exhibit. In regard to Lamotte, I mention D. O. Montague, George Balknap, Merrick and John Chamberlain as being among the first settlers: D. O. Montague was appointed first postmaster. In order to fix upon a name for the postoffice, he consulted with W. A. Warren, who had at that time a friend of his visiting him, by the name of Lamotte, who had been in former years a lieutenant in the French army. Among others who came to that neighborhood were Alec, George and Jonathan McDowell. Jonathan started the first hotel; Caleb McDowell, son of George, started a good wagon and blacksmith shop. William Wright, G. W. Wilson, David Stover (blacksmith), R. F. Morse, John Van Horn, John McQueen, Andrew Noble and family, Ashley Griffin, Benjamin Hutchins, several Potter families. You will observe that I mention names principally without any remarks to character or peculiarities. My memory does not justify in entering into particulars and I must not record any false impressions, yet I think it is well enough to have even the names, if nothing else, of some of our first settlers. Before closing these few and hurriedly written lines, let me here express my high and hearty appreciation of the work that some of your officers are doing in founding and building up the historical structure of Jackson County Historical Association. From letters I have seen from Mr. Harvey Reid inquiring after early settlers, some of

whom are dead, and some have moved to distant portions of our country, shows with what industry he is laboring for the best and most exact information in regard to the historical incidents of such families. This to my mind shows that the annals of your historical association may be considered exact and reliable.

Judging from the exhaustive character of the articles published in the Annals from the pen of your Curator J. W. Ellis and knowing a little of his worth as an indefatigable collector of rare and valuable articles, as witness his wealth and worth of the material he has gathered together in his museum, I have often wondered if such a grand display is still confined to the improper and inadequate quarters.

#### ADDRESS OF CHARLES WYCKOFF AT OLD SETTLERS' MEETING.

*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

Permit me to thank the officers of this association for the honor conferred upon me in extending to me this invitation to add my little mite.

It is something very difficult to know what to say, and sometimes some little thing will happen that will take all the good things out of his speech and turn them against him that spoke. I well remember that on one occasion I had the wind, so to speak, all taken out of me, and for a short time regretted that I had spoken. Some will remember that at one time I made the attempt to preach, and for one year went to Lamotte and tried to preach in the Baptist church. Another fact that is well known in my neighborhood that I am very popular among the children. Among them it is never Mr. Wyckoff, but, "How are you Charley?" or "Here comes the old strawberry man," from the time I leave my home until I return, and many of the old man's hard earned pennies went to keep their minds refreshed.

At the time I speak of, some thirty-five years ago, I was younger than now and had a better opinion of myself than I have now. I had invited another preacher to go with me and fill my appointments, one at Lamotte and one at Cottonville. As we approached Lamotte I took occasion to impress upon the mind of my brother that he was about to visit a second Garden of Eden, telling him the little town supported two churches, the Methodist Episcopal and the Baptist, that there were two Sunday schools, that the men were all God loving and church going, that the women were not only religious but good looking, that the children all attended Sunday school and were well behaved, no vulgar or profane language was heard, and the children all loved me and respected my high calling, and I took particular pains to impress upon his mind that this happy state of affairs was partly brought about by my personal efforts, and especially that my kindness to the children and the example I had set with my familiarity with them had added largely in bringing about the happy state of affairs in the little town he was about to visit. As we were entering the town and I was pointing out the two churches, two boys were playing by the roadside. One of them jumped up and said, "J—— C—— Joe, here comes Charley Wyckoff." That old preacher turned around and gave me a look I shall not try to describe, for at least at the time my feelings can more easily be imagined than described.

As we were returning home the preacher took occasion to give me a curtain lecture. He said I was committing a sin by my kindness to children; was by my familiarity teaching them to disrespect the ministry. He said it was my duty to be reserved and dignified, and set them a Godly example, etc., and so on. Well, I am willing to admit that for a moment the expression of the boy did not exactly suit, or in other words did not add force to what I was saying, but when I had time to think, I was pleased to know that boy did not manifest disrespect, but both joy and surprise, and that my preacher brother was mistaken, and while perhaps the language the boy used to express his feelings might not have been proper, it was at least forcible; and right here, let me say, that preacher deserted his wife



and children and skipped with another woman, and I have continued to mingle with children, whether right or wrong.

But my friends, I had forgotten that I was requested to say something about the early settling of Van Buren township, and have been taking up your time talking about myself. Now if the request had been made to make a little political speech, I would have known how to commence; would have commenced to abuse the republican party and all of the candidates on their ticket, because it makes no difference what is said, as only the people who belong to the party to which the speaker does will pay any attention to what is said. But when he is requested to give some historical facts, one should be sure of what he is talking about.

As far as I have been able to learn, John Jones, W. H. Vandeventer and Andrew Farley, Dennis Cotton, William Latta, M. W. Tisdale, a Mr. Walker and Azariah Prusia, all settled in or near Van Buren township in 1837. In the spring of 1838, Samuel Durant, Ephraim Elsworth and Bartholomew Corwin, who were driven out of Canada during the Patriot war because they would not hurrah for the queen.

On the first day of September, my father, R. B. Wyckoff, crossed the river into Iowa and settled where I now live. In the spring of 1839, T. J. Pearce, D. F. Fletcher, and David Swaney came from Michigan and made settlement in the township, on land owned by some of their families. During the years from '37 to and including '40, there were at least fifteen families made settlement.

Now if I should attempt to write anything like a historical fact of these early settlers, it would be too long to read on this occasion, besides, I should get my name in the papers and become a great historian. I will only on this occasion speak of two—Dennis Collins and Bart Corwin. Dennis Collins was beaten almost to death and made to give up the little money he had, by two men. The men were tracked to Bellevue, and Mr. Collins was put in a bed, he being unable to sit up in consequence of the beating he had received, and taken to Bellevue with an oxteam, and positively identified the two men, who were arrested and tried. Some three of that good man Brown's friends swore positively that they had played cards with the prisoners all night the night of the robbery. Mr. Collins had to return home without his money, and the robbers went unpunished.

Mr. Corwin had a family of little children and a sick wife, who died a few months after his arrival. He had no money, but had a good team of horses. A couple of men came along and he sold them his horses so he could buy some of the necessities of life, and they paid him every penny in counterfeit money. He followed them to Bellevue and found his horses in Brown's stable, and Brown refused to give them up, and told him to hike out or he would get into trouble claiming other people's horses—that they were not and never had been his. So he had to go home to his motherless children without horses or one penny in money, and right here permit me to say as a citizen of Jackson, who has lived a long time among you and know of these things, that it grieves me to think that any writer will write anything that reflects upon the good name of Captain Warren for the part he played in ridding Jackson county of that good man Brown and his gang.

One other of the early settlers created quite a sensation, which it will perhaps be well for me to mention, and that is John Jonas. He took up a claim where the stone comes to the top of the ground in places and there is iron ore among the stone. Jonas made it known to the world that he had great copper diggings. He went to St. Louis and induced a number of families to come to his copper mines, built quite a house and rigged some kind of smelting works, got some expert smelters, and when he found he could not get any copper he salted it with copper. The place was known for miles as the Copper Diggings. Copper Creek was named for it. The result was when the people came to know how they had been humbugged, Jonas was gone, and some of the families were so poor they could not get away, and settled and made good homes, and in after years their curses of Jonas were turned to praises.

But if I don't stop right here I shall get my name in the papers as a writer of ancient history. At another time I told my political history about Bill Dunlap naming his famous bull Sir Charles, and what a fellow he was to bellow. And now in conclusion, permit me to say something about the present. I am like the young man who went the first time to see his girl. He was invited into the parlor and took a seat in the opposite corner from where the girl sat, and after some twenty minutes said, "I am glad I am here." After some time the girl said, "I am glad you are here." My friends I am glad I am here today, and I believe there are some here who are glad I am here, for as the years pass the old settlers keep dropping out and the ties of friendship grow stronger with us who are left, and these gatherings are oases in the desert of life.

We come here and we leave at home our nationality, our politics, the sectarian part of our religion, forget for a time our business perplexities. We meet as a band of brothers. The object is to have a good time, to renew acquaintances, to talk over old times, and there is something in these meetings that will teach the young to remember us after we have passed over the river; and when I look over an assembly of people made up of old and young, meeting in this beautiful city, surrounded by so many beautiful homes, and remember that God has saved my life and permitted me to see it all brought about by the energy of the early settlers who by their untiring efforts have transformed this once wilderness, one through which the wild man roamed, to one of the best cultivated and productive parts of earth, peopled by loving and happy people, it is a happy thought for me to know that although it is little that I have done, I have been present while these things have been brought about, and that I am in good health and permitted to be present at this meeting, and I hope that these gatherings will continue. They are of lasting benefit to the country. They help such men as Harvey Reid, J. W. Ellis, and Farmer Buckhorn write and prepare history to be handed down to future generations. They help us to forget our trials and troubles. They make us forget that we are old, and make us feel young and for a time help us to live over our lives. They help us to break down caste. They help us to drive away malice, hatred and ill will toward one another. They help us to use charity, love, virtue, patience, temperance, Godliness and brotherly kindness for the possession of which an abundant entrance is promised us into the everlasting kingdom.

Keep up these social gatherings, and let us all do our part to cultivate the spirit of charity and love, which is the golden ladder that reaches from earth to heaven. When this spirit of love becomes the ruling spirit of mankind, wars will cease, the sectarian walls that divide the Christian world will crumble to dust; envy, hatred and malice will recede and happiness before unknown will be man's crowning glory, and earth become heaven and hell a fable.

### THE BELLEVUE WAR.

W. A. WARREN'S VERSION.

During the winter of 1838-39, Mr. James White and James Thompson went into partnership in keeping a general store in Savanna, Illinois. Thompson was the son of well-to-do, respectable parents in Philadelphia, but had a roving disposition. He went to New Orleans on leaving home, and from there came to Savanna. After they had been engaged successfully in business for some time, they found, on entering the store one morning, that not only was the stock almost entirely removed, but the money drawer had been burglarized, and their business hopes blasted. Suspicion at once rested upon the Bellevue gang, and Thompson especially was very persevering and energetic in his endeavors to discover the thieves; so much so that suspicion finally rested upon him in the eyes of many. The firm of White & Thompson was dissolved, and in a few weeks James Thompson was one of the leaders in what was then known as Brown's gang.

Thompson was a man of good education and some culture, qualities which made him especially valuable in the matter of passing counterfeit money, and the



higher kinds of roguery. He succeeded in "shoving the queer" on some of his old family friends in Philadelphia. He would go through the country purchasing cattle and horses with counterfeit funds, and at once turn them over into the hands of the less qualified members of the gang, and thus never had any of the property in his possession. He was usually on the "go," and if the injured parties came to Brown's to find him, inquiry would secure the information that he had "just started for the East."

During the time Thompson was carrying on this nefarious trade, a gentleman living near Galena, known as "Buncombe" Gillett, sold to a man whose name he gave as Thompson, a yoke of fine oxen, and being a man of considerable means he laid aside the money received for several weeks, when, hearing of counterfeit money being paid under similar circumstances, he examined that which he had received, only to find that he too was a victim. Tracing his cattle through Galena and thence to Iowa, he found them in the possession of David Zigler, in Tete des Morts. Gillett, by a writ of replevin, secured his cattle and drove them to Bellevue. Here Zigler accompanied him, and proved to the satisfaction of all that he had purchased the oxen from some parties moving west, who had five yoke of the same.

Finally Zigler purchased the cattle again from their real owner, paying seventy dollars, and trusting to recover from Thompson. Before Gillett's return home, the latter appeared and was at once placed under arrest. Gillett identified him as the man to whom he had sold the cattle and who had passed upon him the counterfeit bills, a charge which Thompson coolly and boldly denied, declaring he had never been a mile north or east of Galena, that he had never before seen Mr. Gillett, and that he could not have bought the oxen at the time named, for he was then in Davenport. He then asked more time in order to procure witnesses, a favor which was promptly granted by the prosecution, in order that Mr. Gillett's hired men might also be summoned, to identify the prisoner. The case was postponed five days and Thompson was released on bail, with W. W. Brown and James L. Burtis as securities.

On the day appointed for the trial, Mr. Gillett appeared, accompanied by his two hired men and an attorney from Galena. Mr. Thomas Campbell, Gillett and both his men declared, upon oath, that Thompson was the man who purchased the cattle.

T. P. Burrett, of Dubuque, conducted the defense. Fox, Long, Trass, and Godfrey, four of the worst villains of the gang, were called upon the stand and testified that, at the date mentioned, they four were with Thompson, in Davenport, attending the races; that Thompson was with them all of the time, which would make it impossible for him to have been near Galena on the day named, that being the second day of the races.

Numerically speaking, the preponderance of testimony was on the side of the defense, and the case was dismissed. Notwithstanding, the belief in Thompson's guilt was quite universal.

Thompson's self-possession and coolness through this trial added quite materially to his popularity with the Brown gang, and in every case of emergency he was consulted about as earnestly as his more distinguished chief. His advice was sought after in all matters of difficulty and adventure. Thus encouraged this talented man plunged deeper and more recklessly into a career of sin, applying gifts, that might have been directed to much nobler purposes, to the skillful commission of the deepest crimes and most daring adventures.

About this same time, Thompson and several of his comrades visited Dubuque, and succeeded in ridding themselves of quite an amount of the spurious bills. The method employed was to make small purchases at various stores, and receive good money in change. They succeeded in getting safely away from the city without arrest; but Sheriff Cummins, of Dubuque, was dispatched to Bellevue for the purpose of bringing the guilty parties to justice. He came to Sheriff Warren, who concluded, from the description, that the parties he was in search of was Denison



BROWN'S HOTEL—SCENE OF BELLEVUE WAR, 1840





and Aaron Long. Proceeding to the saloon to look for them, they learned they were upstairs with W. W. Brown. These, hearing of the arrival of the officers, prepared to defend themselves, and ordered Sheriff Cummins to keep his distance. The latter called to his assistance James Mitchell and Henderson Palmer. These attempted to ascend the stairway, when two pistol shots were fired at them, one ball passing through the collar of Mitchell's coat. The three, however, were not to be outdone, and charged up stairs, with pistols in hand, demanding surrender. The party in the "fort" gave up at once, and disclaimed any idea of resistance, disclaiming any deadly intent in the discharge of firearms. Denison and Aaron Long were handcuffed and Brown placed under bonds to answer to the charge of resisting an officer and an assault with intent to kill.

Thompson, though he himself had not passed any money in Dubuque, was also arrested, and with his partners were taken to that city in charge of Sheriff Cummins, accompanied by Mitchell and Palmer. No evidence could be offered against Thompson when brought to trial, and he was by necessity discharged. The other two were bound over to appear at the next term of the District Court, but through some flaw in the indictment they were suffered to escape without the punishment they deserved.

The next escapade on the part of Thompson and his confederates was over in Linn county, where, in a single night the house of a Mr. Guilbert, and those of two men named Grundy, father and son, were entered, the occupants overpowered, and all the money in their possession taken, amounting in all to several hundred dollars. An attempt to bring the parties to justice, who were recognized, elicited the fact that they were prepared to prove an alibi, as usual, and it was not thought worth while to attempt a trial.

The part which Mitchell and Palmer had taken in bringing the thieves to law, produced an animosity against these citizens which threatened at any time to break out into open violence. Thompson and his men were loud in their denunciation of these parties, and declared they must leave town. Thompson even went so far as to declare to Mitchell on one occasion that the bailiwick was too small for both of them, and that he proposed to make it too hot for Mitchell to remain. Mitchell, however, was a bold man, and had no fear of Thompson, whom he believed to be a coward, save where he had the decided advantage. Accordingly, Mitchell barred his doors, and placed two inch shutters upon his windows, so that he could make his house a place of safety during the night. He then continued one of the most active citizens, endeavoring by every possible means to ferret out the depredations of the banditti.

About three weeks after the Linn county robbery, an old French trapper, who spent considerable time trapping on the islands near Bellevue, and whose name was B. Rolette, came to the town and disposed of his furs, to J. K. Moss, for which he received, including some money he had there on deposit, about two hundred dollars. His location was on the island a short distance below town, and it was his proposal to go further south during the cold weather. The old man got to drinking considerable during the evening, and exhibited his money. Some of his friends became alarmed for him, and advised him to remain in Bellevue until morning. Late in the evening Rolette got into his canoe and started for home. He was followed by Thompson and Chichester. As soon as the old man had retired for the night, the desperadoes entered his cabin and demanded his money. The Frenchman was so frightened that he commenced yelling, and continued to do so in a vigorous manner until he was knocked down and gagged. His money was secured and placed in Thompson's belt. It happened that Hanby, Tom Sublett and Rodafer were encamped on the island that night about one hundred yards below, and hearing the old man's cries they rushed to his rescue. The sudden appearance of these men surprised Thompson and Chichester, and they made no resistance. They were arrested and the gag removed from the old man's mouth. The money was found in the belt of James Thompson, and they were taken to



Bellevue, where an information was filed against them, but they waived examination, and gave bond for appearance at the next term of court.

#### A TEMPORARY REFORM.

About this time a meeting of the law abiding citizens of Bellevue was called to meet at J. K. Moss' store, to devise some means by which the town might be relieved of the scoundrels who were molesting its citizens and the surrounding country. To this meeting it was decided, upon consultation, to invite W. W. Brown, and to lay the whole matter before him, at the same time informing him that the people were determined to institute such proceedings as would secure the riddance of the outlaws, and to ask his cooperation. On the evening appointed, Brown appeared, and with him James Thompson. The presence of the latter brought James Mitchell to his feet, saying to Brown: "You are here by invitation, and, while you may harbor and protect counterfeiters and robbers, you have no authority nor permission to bring them to this meeting. Mr. Thompson can retire." He had scarcely finished the sentence when Thompson drew a revolver. Mr. Palmer, anticipating his movement, clinched him, took away his pistol and hustled him out of doors. A dozen or more of the gang were on the outside. These broke down the door and rushed in, cursing the citizens, and, had it not been for the interference of Brown, bloodshed would have been inevitable. As Thompson left the room, he said: "Mitchell, you are a marked man, and if ever I catch you alone, the language you used tonight shall be atoned for."

After the ruffians had left, the object of the meeting was explained to Brown. He was told that the citizens were confident that he could do much toward ridding the town of the desperadoes with which it was afflicted, by discountenancing their deeds, and ceasing to allow them to make his hotel their headquarters; that, if he would do so, he should receive the hearty cooperation of the citizens in anything he might undertake, and that he would thereby become an honored member of society, to whom a favored people would not feel ungrateful. To this proposition Brown gave respectful attention, and then said: "Gentlemen, I would to God I could comply with your request, and that I might stand in your estimation tonight as I did when first I came among you. Your confidence and kindness in making this proposition is fully appreciated, and, were it in my power, I would gladly accept it. It would be no use for me to try to conceal from you the relation in which I stand to these men, and if, by counsel, I can prevail upon them to leave and seek honorable occupation elsewhere, I will do so." Brown's sincerity was not doubted, and those present willingly believed that, were it in his power, he would do all he said he would.

On the following morning, it was noticed that nearly all of Brown's boarders shouldered an ax and started across the river to the island, where they were employed in cutting wood for him. It was presumed that Brown had told them what had passed, and, while the citizens did not have much confidence in the lasting quality of their industry, their temporary absence was a relief. Judging from Brown's talk and manner, it would be an occasion of rejoicing on his part if they would never return to his house. The citizens manifested toward Brown their former friendship, and took occasion to call at his house and show to himself and wife every kindness possible. Mrs. Brown was a lady of attractive appearance, of no little refinement, and had been very much disturbed at her husband's recent position in society, and the class of men he had about him. She seemed to appreciate to its fullest extent, the change in manner of her old acquaintances, and indulged in the hope that she and her husband might again reach their former respectable station in society.

#### SMUGGLED SPOILS.

Not long after the woodchoppers had gone to work, some of the farmers about Sand Prairie began to complain that their hogs were stolen, and they had reason

to think they went to supply the choppers with meat. But any attempt to find out anything from the men on the island met with derision. Finally, several of the farmers came to Bellevue and complained to Brown that his men were plundering their hogpens, and asked his assistance in having it stopped. Brown answered that he had no control over the men; that he had engaged them by the cord to cut the wood, and could do nothing except to assist them in searching the shanties and discovering the meat, if it was secreted there. The party proceeded to the island and commenced search, but, until they were about through, supposed it would be fruitless. However, they thought to examine a haystack on the island, and discovered one place where the hay had been disturbed. Following in a sort of hole in the stack, they came upon a large bin containing two barrels of fresh pork and one of beef, in a good state of preservation. This stack was upon negro Brown's premises, and it was proposed to arrest him. He could nowhere be found, though engaged in chopping wood near by, only a few minutes before. His wife was taken into custody, and declared that, though she was cook for the woodmen, she knew nothing about where the meat came from, as it was furnished daily by Driscoll, who brought it to the cabin. Driscoll, too, had succeeded in getting his carcass out of sight, so no arrests were made; but the men from Sand Prairie were suffered to carry away the meat, there being no other claimants.

After the return of the party to Bellevue, Wells, who was in league with the gang, but, as has been elsewhere mentioned, not very loyal to them, asked Sheriff Warren what they had found over on the island. On being informed, he told Warren that they had not investigated far enough; that the haystack contained another apartment, in which was concealed a lot of goods stolen from merchants in Galena—mostly from Mr. Berry—and were concealed there by Fox and W. W. Brown; and that it was Brown's purpose to remove the goods late that night, fearing to leave them there longer, in view of the recent discovery. About a dozen of the citizens were quietly notified of this matter, and it was their intention to intercept the thieves, if possible. They proceeded to the island about 10 o'clock, the night being quite cold. They lay in ambush until 12 o'clock, when they proceeded quietly to the haystack, where they found the stack had been torn away and the bin emptied of its contents. Proceeding to the cabin of negro Brown, they inquired of his wife as to the removal of the stolen goods. She promptly answered that Brown, Fox and Thompson had been there about five hours previous, and loaded the merchandise on a double sled, with which Fox and Thompson had proceeded in one direction, and Brown had returned to Bellevue. The spot was examined with the aid of a lantern, when several articles were discovered, including two packages of pocket knives, razor strops, spools and a bolt of calico, which had been dropped in loading the sled. Taking these articles with them, the party returned to town with the conviction that they had been outgeneraled by Brown once more.

As soon as it was light enough to see the track the next morning, Hanby and Sublette gave chase. They did not succeed very well in following the trail, as there was but little snow on the ground. They gave up the attempt and proceeded to Elizabeth, hoping to hear something of their game in that direction. As they entered the town, they saw Fox and Thompson driving into the place from the opposite side, and at once inferred they had concealed the goods in some other hiding place, and that further search would probably be useless.

Sublette and Hanby learned, upon inquiry, that the thieves had employed a colored man in Elizabeth, known as Bob Henderson, to pilot them to a place eight miles southeast of Elizabeth, and that the goods had been there transferred to a wagon driven by Driscoll, who was thoroughly acquainted with every foot of ground in that direction. They concluded that further pursuit would not avail, and, therefore returned to Bellevue to inform the citizens of the result. Robert Reed, then deputy sheriff, proceeded, upon instructions, to Galena, and informed Berry and others of the remnant of goods discovered, and asked that they would come to Bellevue and identify them if possible. Three men came for that purpose,



and at once recognized the goods as the same which had been stolen in Galena, and immediately swore out a warrant against Brown and Thompson for burglary and larceny. This brought the entire party of wood-choppers over to Bellevue in defense of their leaders. They demanded the release of Brown and Thompson at once. Their threatening attitude came near provoking a general panic, and only the coolness and leadership of James C. Mitchell maintained the position of the citizens without the shedding of blood.

The matter was finally brought to Justice Forbes for trial. An attorney from Sabula, by the name of Case, appeared for the state. Brown defended himself and colleague. After the information had been read, Brown arose and addressed the court, arguing that the offense charged was committed in the State of Illinois, and was, therefore, out of the jurisdiction of the Territory of Iowa. In a very intelligent manner, he made his plea that persons charged with crime in Illinois were not amenable to the laws of Iowa. There was nothing to do but to discharge the prisoners, which was done. The men from Galena left in disgust, rather glad to get away without suffering violence.

From this point, the history of Bellevue outlawry increases in interest, and we take pleasure in giving Captain Warren's exact words, believing in that way to meet the best wishes of our readers. The next in order of events was the

#### KILLING OF JAMES THOMPSON.

Captain Warren in 1875 writes:

"The holidays are now at hand; Christmas and New Year's were spent in debauch and dissipation. The scowling countenances to Brown's men in town deterred the better class of citizens from celebrating the holidays with music, dancing and feasting, as was the usual custom in those days. There was a meeting held, and resolutions passed to celebrate the 8th of January in memory of the battle of New Orleans. Managers were selected, and among the number was J. C. Mitchell, who opposed the idea of any of the Brown clan being admitted to participate in the celebration, which was endorsed by all the other managers. Great preparations were made for the coming event, and, on the evening of the 8th of January, 1840, there assembled many jolly pleasure seeking people at the new hotel on Front street, now an old, dilapidated building, opposite Engleken's cabinet shop, which our city fathers have ordered removed as a nuisance and obstruction to the street. So this relic of old time mirth and pleasure will soon be removed and known no more, as many other historical buildings in Bellevue have given way to larger and more gaudy structures, in accordance with the progress, spirit and demand of a broader civilization. On that memorable evening, the new hotel was crowded to its utmost capacity with brave men and fair women, and everything seemed auspicious for a night of music, dancing and joy. We do not propose to be disparaging to the young belles of our city when we say that, even in that day, Bellevue was noted for its beautiful and accomplished women, many of whom are now your mothers and grandmothers, who, in the long time ago, danced, flirted and were wooed as tenderly as their daughters and granddaughters are now. The beautiful, clear complexioned faces of that night have become pale and wrinkled, and the fine, luxuriant hair that hung in bewitching curls around them are silvered through and through by the relentless frosts of time, and the beauty of that hour, thirty-five years ago, is bequeathed, and well bequeathed too, to the young generation among us, who are as attractive, but no more so than their mothers were in the "beautiful days, long ago." But there was another party, in secret consultation in the back room of a low saloon in town, plotting for the robbery of Mitchell's house. Thompson was the leader, and his associate in crime was Lyman Wells, who, upon hearing of their intentions, made some excuse to be absent, when he hastened to my room and informed me of the intended robbery. I was sick, and not able to attend the

ball; so I immediately wrote a note to Mitchell, who was at the ball, putting him on his guard. Wells was unable to convey the note to Mitchell in person, but went home and gave it to his wife, who would carry it to its destination. It occupied some time for her to prepare herself in suitable attire to appear in a ballroom; so this delay gave Thompson and his friends time to plunder Mitchell's house of all its valuables and furniture, which were hastily placed on wagons and carried across the river. While the effects were being removed, Thompson was upstairs, standing guard over Miss Hadley, the only person left in the house, Mr. Mitchell, his wife and daughter, having gone to the ball. After the house was plundered, Thompson undertook to violate the person of Miss Hadley. She resisted his devilish undertaking, and, escaping from his clutches, fled with nothing on but her night clothes, and ran up town to the ball room, which she entered almost in a state of nakedness. The fright and adventure, and the exhaustion from running, so prostrated her that she was unable to speak or tell a syllable of what had passed. Mrs. Wells had arrived a few moments before, and had delivered my note to Mitchell, who at once comprehended the situation, and had Miss Hadley conveyed to a bedroom, where she sufficiently recovered to make known the robbery of the house and the attempt of Thompson to violate her person.

"All acquainted with Mitchell knew that such a wrong would not go unavenged. He borrowed a pistol from Tom Sublett, and started alone for his house. In the meantime, after Miss Hadley had made her escape, Thompson knew very well Mitchell would be informed of what had transpired at his house; but, flushed and maddened by liquor, and annoyed at the escape of the young lady, he swore he would have the life of Mitchell or die in the attempt. His comrades did all they could to moderate him, and told him the consequences of the meeting—that likely one or both would fall—and advised him to go away, for the present at least.

"All this advice and entreaty availed nothing; and finding none willing to risk their lives with him, he started up street alone to look for Mitchell, with a pistol in one hand and a bowie knife in the other. Pursuing his course up street, he overtook Ab Montgomery and told him he was going to meet Mitchell, and related to him what had transpired at Mitchell's house; that he knew Mitchell would be on the hunt for him, and if he wanted to see fun to come along. Montgomery endeavored to prevail on the desperado to go back down town and keep out of the way; but all to no purpose, for Thompson was determined to meet Mitchell.

"The night was clear and beautiful; the broad, full moon hung splendidly bright near the midheavens, and all creation was still, except when the drunken curses and blasphemies of Thompson vibrated through the frosty night air. It was almost as light as day while they stood talking, about opposite to where Mike Altflisch's store now stands, when they saw Mitchell approaching them, about one hundred yards off, walking rapidly down the street. Thompson and Montgomery immediately advanced to meet him. When nearing each other, Montgomery hailed to Mitchell to look out. Neither slackened their pace; they met opposite to the brick house of Weston's above Mrs. Hades. Neither of the two attempted to shoot until they were within three feet of each other, when Thompson raised his pistol, presenting it to Mitchell's breast, bursting the cap, and at the same time striking Mitchell across the hand with his bowie knife. Mitchell now fired his pistol at Thompson, the ball taking effect in his heart, and he fell dead in his tracks, with his pistol still clenched in his hand, loaded, with the cap bursted, and his bowie knife lying about three feet from him. Mitchell, finding he was dead, returned to the ball room and told what had occurred to the frightened, white faced people who were there for a night of pleasure, and not to be auditors of such a frightful tragedy as had been enacted.



"After the fatal shot had been fired, Montgomery ran in the opposite direction down the street, to inform me of what had occurred. I was the first, with Montgomery, to visit the corpse. There on the snowy ground lay the once manly form and the once respected James Thompson, a ghastly, lifeless lump of clay. His brief career of crime was ended. The result of the meeting between Mitchell and Thompson had been anticipated before the pistol shot was heard that did the fatal work. So, few were surprised when they were told that a bloody encounter had taken place, which resulted in the death of Thompson. I had only time to ascertain that life was extinct, when some fifteen or twenty of Thompson's friends, armed and equipped, arrived on the spot, all asking, as if in one breath, "Who is killed?" When the facts were made known to them the most bitter curses and cries for revenge were uttered against Mitchell, and it was with great difficulty their rage and fury could be restrained long enough to convey the lifeless body of Thompson to his boarding house, where he was taken and laid out on a lounge, and left in charge of two or three men.

"On Mitchell's return to the ballroom, it did not require a statement from him to inform those there of what had taken place on the street. His countenance too plainly told the story of what had transpired, and the only inquiry was, 'Are you hurt?' Surrendering himself to Deputy Sheriff James F. Hanby, and requesting all the ladies present to depart for their homes, he called upon the gentlemen present to protect him from the violence of Thompson's friends, for he well knew his life would be taken if he fell into their hands. There were but two or three men in the room who were armed, but the others left for their homes to procure weapons, so it left Mitchell with a small force, indeed, to protect himself with. Before the ladies could gather their shawls, preparatory to their departure from the ballroom, Brown and his men were heard coming up the street, swearing the most terrible oaths and yelling like a band of savages, 'Revenge! Revenge!' The scene in the ballroom at that time baffles description; men, women and children were flying in all directions, leaving their shawls, cloaks and bonnets behind them in their panic, terror and flight, while Mitchell, Anson Harrington and John A. Hall sought safety by going upstairs. Those two gentlemen, being the ones armed, volunteered their services to stand by Mitchell in his hour of need. Hanby went out to meet the approaching mob to stay their vengeance, if possible, but could not accomplish any good, as there was no reason in the enraged devils to appeal to. Mrs. Mitchell, her daughter (who is now the wife of our respected citizen, Mr. N. Kilborn), and two of Mitchell's sisters, Mrs. Abe Brown and Miss Kate Mitchell, with several other ladies, had also taken refuge upstairs. Upon the arrival of Brown and his men, they found the lower floor deserted, so he started to go upstairs, ordering his men to follow. He hastily placed his foot on the second step, when he saw Mitchell at the head of the stairs, with a pistol drawn on him, with the firm spoken warning that if he advanced one step he would be a dead man. Brown did not wait for the warning to be repeated, for he knew his man too well to attempt any trifling at that time, so he and his gang, who were at his heels, left the stairway as quickly as their legs would permit them to do so. Baffled in their attempt to ascend the stairs, and knowing that a second attempt to do so would end in the cost of some of their lives, they commenced calling to the women to come down, swearing that they would burn the house. Finding the women would not come, in obedience to their orders, they began firing their pistols up through the floor. While this terrible performance was going on, Hanby pressed a cutter into his service, and with it conveyed me to the scene of action. Upon arriving there, I found Brown and his men in the wildest state of excitement, determined to have revenge for the murder of their comrade. At all times previous, Brown had been respectful to me, and when I ordered them to disperse, telling them I would take charge of Mitchell and be responsible for his forthcoming in the morning, and that I should protect him from mob violence at all hazards, holding him accountable to the law only for whatever crime he had committed,

my speech to them had the desired effect, and a few words from Brown quieted his men, when they left, swearing if Mitchell was not forthcoming tomorrow they would hold me personally responsible for his nonappearance. Going upstairs I found the three men above mentioned, with their pistols in hand, looking terribly grim and pale with excitement. They had taken the stove from its place and put it near the head of the stairs, for the purpose of tumbling it down on the attacking party, should they attempt to ascend. The women were as pale and silent as death, and the two men joked as though they were gladiators waiting to be called into the dead arena of mortal combat. When I informed them that Brown and his gang had gone, and that there was nothing more to fear that night, the relief such welcome intelligence gave to the ladies had a very singular effect on some of them. Mr. Mitchell's two sisters, who had stood bravely by their brother with such weapons as they could defend him with from the mob, now, when danger was over for the present, sank into their seats weak and exhausted from the terrible ordeal of fright and excitement through which they had passed. All their courage and strength forsook them for a time; then reason was dethroned, and they acted more like raving maniacs than they did like the sensible, rational beings they usually were, and it was some time before they could be calmed down enough to again become reasonable and possessed of their better senses. About this time Hanby came and whispered to me, saying Brown was at the door below and wished to see me. On going to the door, Brown advised me to station a strong guard around the house, because, as he informed me, the boys were all getting drunk, and there was no telling what might happen under the circumstances. I ordered Hanby to summon a posse of the best men in town, which he did as soon as possible. The posse was put in charge of Henderson Palmer, a man that Brown's men not only respected but feared. Peace and quiet was restored, and the morning dawned on the eastern horizon just as beautiful as though no night of horrors had been passed by these terror stricken few who had remained with Mitchell in that hour when his blood was so loudly called for by his enemies. All the ladies, except Mrs. Mitchell and her daughter, had departed for their respective homes, never to forget, while they live, that terrible night and its scenes and fears that almost froze their blood with horror. Mitchell had become calm, regretting very much the necessity that had driven him to take the life of a fellowbeing. At 9 o'clock in the morning, Mitchell was escorted by a strong guard (more for the purpose of protecting him from violence, than any fear of his making his escape) to the justice's office. In the meantime, a coroner's inquest had been held over the body of Thompson. The verdict was that Thompson had come to his death from a pistol shot in his heart, fired by James C. Mitchell. Mitchell being arraigned before the court, Thompson's friends were kept at a respectful distance, while the preliminaries of an examination were going on. Mitchell waived an examination and was committed to answer the charge of murder before the proper tribunal. He was not admitted to bail, but taken to a room, placed in irons, under guard, there being no jail in the county at that time. The board of county commissioners were notified to meet at once, and make arrangements for his safe-keeping. Thompson was decently interred in the burying ground above town. The board that indicated his last resting place has long since disappeared from the face of the earth, and I don't know of any person now living who can point out the particular spot of the grave of one whose brief career is unparalleled in the annals of crime anywhere. The board of county commissioners answered promptly to the call, the late William Morden being one of them, a man in whose integrity and judgment the people had the most abiding confidence. Brown honored and respected him so much that a word from Morden to Brown was almost the same as law to the latter. On arriving in town, Morden addressed the citizens. Brown and his gang were all present. He deprecated mob law and pointed out in a forcible way the evils and injustice always attending and resulting from it. Advising moderation, he appealed to them to let the law take its regular course, pledging himself that Mitchell should be forthcoming on the day of trial, and also, that



Mitchell should have a fair and impartial hearing. His speech was received with marked attention and respect, and frequent applause greeted him from both parties. His very presence seemed to inspire the restoration of order and law, and all felt hopeful that quiet would again be in the ascendant among them. The commissioners, after considering as to the best plan of keeping Mitchell, concluded to place him under guard in his own house, believing his family would, to a great extent, deter the bandits from molesting him there. The fact, too, that his house was a strong building, the window shutters being of oak, two inches in thickness, made it the most secure place for Mitchell's personal safety and retention. The excitement being over and the effects of bad whisky having died out, order was again restored and the death of Thompson ceased to be the absorbing topic of conversation."

"THE GUNPOWDER PLOT."

"The fine body of timber on the island opposite Bellevue, which belonged to the government, was culled by Brown, who had had more than one thousand cords chopped off during the winter. As the island was subject to overflow, it became necessary for Brown to devise means to have it conveyed to the Iowa shore while the ice was good. In about ten days after the death of Thompson, Brown's stable was stocked with twenty or more as fine horses as had been seen in town. Brown had reported that he had sent Fox and Long to Michigan for them, and that they were taken in payment for outstanding debts he had due him in that state when he left it. Mr. William Graham purchased a span of these horses from Brown and the rest were rigged with harness, sleds and drivers to convey the wood over the river to Bellevue. The sound of the ax had ceased on the island and those who had swung it abandoned it to ply the whip instead, so that one continued stream of teams were hourly crossing and recrossing the river with wood. Cording it up on the Iowa shore gave things in Bellevue a live appearance, and one not knowing the character of these men thus employed, would be loath to believe they were anything but hard working men, striving to make an honest living by the sweat of their brows. The most of the wood had been hauled from the island and the long line of cords on this shore gladdened the hearts of steamboat men, for in that day captains of steamers often found it difficult to procure wood to run their boats with. When the wood business stopped, it left Brown's men in idleness, when, for want of honest employment, they resorted to their old habit of gambling and drinking bad whisky, which, of course, disordered their tempers more than ever. Their sullen, morose looks foretold that there was some mischief brewing. Wells, who still had their confidence, and was ever on the alert, told me I had best stay about town, as there was damnable plotting going on, and they had resolved by some plan to have the life of Mitchell, if possible, which plan Wells said was not matured yet. The chief movers in the plot were Aaron Long, Chichester, Baxter and Fox; Brown being as ignorant of their intention toward Mitchell as I was. Wells had joined with them in their plotting, so he could notify me of their intended movements. Our best and most substantial men were secretly apprised of the information Wells had given, when they readily volunteered to assist in guarding Mitchell's house. Long and his associates, finding that the guard had been increased, had to devise some other means of taking Mitchell than that of storming the house. They were not long in hitting upon another damnable plan, which was to place a keg of powder under Mitchell's house and blow it and its occupants to atoms. This plan Wells opposed, saying it would be too great a sacrifice of life, but finding that his opposition had the effect of still more exciting their passions and vindictive spirits—whisky having been freely drunk—they were ripe for anything, no matter how diabolical or desperate the performance was to be. So Wells fell in with their terrible purpose, and volunteered to apply the torch. J. K. Moss' store was broken into and a tin can containing fifteen pounds of powder was stolen to blow up Mitchell's house with. It was near midnight, and all creation was hushed in deathlike stillness. The guard in Mitchell's house had

all been relieved except Aaron Harrington, who was sitting up, reading, in the back part of the house.

"There was a shed used for a summer kitchen, and from this shed a stairway entered the cellar in which the can of powder was deposited for the blowing up of the house. Wells had got himself into an extremely embarrassing predicament by offering to apply the match to the combustible that was to blow Mitchell, his house and family into eternity without a moment's warning. Gladly would he have notified me of the plot, had it been possible for him to have done so; but he had no time nor opportunity to do this, as the plot, great and desperate as it was, had been concocted upon the spur of the moment, to be carried out almost immediately. They had imbibed freely of whisky, in order to nerve themselves for the diabolical tragedy they had determined to enact on that eventful night, in which a dozen or more innocent persons were to be blown to atoms in order to satisfy their thirst for revenge against Mitchell, whom they hated with more than mortal hate. Their confederate in crime had been slain by Mitchell, and they had sworn, in their wrath, that nothing but his life could atone for the wrong which they pretended he was guilty of. They well knew, from testimony that was given at the inquest over Thompson's dead body, that Mitchell was justifiable in the act of killing Thompson, and that no honest jury would ever convict him of murder. These facts staring them in the face, and the strong guard protecting Mitchell's house while he was a prisoner, unable to protect himself, forced the bandits to adopt the desperate plan they did to take the life of Mitchell, as they well knew that to storm the house would result in the death of many of their number. Rogues and outlaws are always natural cowards, and never engage in a struggle when there is personal danger to themselves. So with these men, who would rather sacrifice an innocent family and other innocent parties than to hazard themselves to any danger in taking Mitchell's life.

"Wells' long association and intimate knowledge of the character of these men, and of how utterly reckless they were in executing their plans, when once determined upon, induced him to volunteer his services, in order that he might prevent the horrible disaster that would inevitably have followed the plot, had it not been for him. The can of powder was placed in the cellar by Fox, assisted by Wells, who was to prepare the train from the cellar to the outside of the house. A dark lantern was brought into requisition to light them in laying the train of destruction. To all appearances, things were fixed up to Fox's satisfaction, when he and Wells returned to their comrades, to tell them of the success they had had in placing the powder in the cellar, and laying the train, without having been discovered by anyone. This news occasioned the passing around of the bottle, which was repeated in rapid succession until the whole party, except Wells, were crazy drunk, and each eager to apply the match of destruction. It was 2 o'clock in the morning, the moon having gone down, and the night hushed into a sort of ominous stillness, which impressed the very atmosphere with the prophecy that a terrible, sickening crime was about to be committed. But when the question was raised as to who should apply the fatal match to the powder train, even the drunken courage of these heartless outlaws forsook them, as none seemed willing to do the horrible deed. As Wells and Fox had planned the whole affair, and made everything ready for the final explosion, they reasonably contended that it was no more than fair that another of the party should touch it off. It was then agreed that they should cast lots among themselves, and by it determine who should apply the match. The lot fell upon Chichester, who, without a moment's hesitancy, proceeded to the doomed house and lit the slowmatch, and then betook himself out of the way. A small report was raised, which aroused the guard, who ran out with lanterns in hand, looking for the cause of the disturbance. Seeing no one around, they supposed some one had attempted some damage on the house, and then fled. They then placed a patrol on the outside of the building, who stood guard until daylight. Nor did they know until the next evening, of the deadly



plot that had threatened them the night before. Wells had sought an opportunity, and informed me of the whole transaction. He said after he and Fox had deposited the powder can in the rear part of the cellar from the door, he managed to deceive Fox by pretending to pour powder in the train to the door, when he put none there. About three pounds of powder had been filled into a bottle for the purpose, but Wells left the bottle at the cellar door, and from there to the outside was as far as the train really extended, so that all the explosion that took place was from the bottle which aroused the guards within the house.

"Upon receiving the information from Wells, I could not believe his story to be true, or that men could become so crime hardened and begotten of hell as to voluntarily attempt the commission of so appalling and dark a crime as this one would have been. It took many corroborating circumstances to convince me that this statement was true. Wells, seeing that I doubted him in what he said, remarked that if I would go with him into the cellar, I could find the powder there, and then I could also ascertain from Moss if his can of powder was not missing. Wells, for more than a year previous resided on his farm near Deep Creek, afterward known as the Carpenter farm. This step he had taken to rid himself of these bad associates in crime. His occasional visits to Bellevue were as a spy, and not for the purpose of plunder. His reformation was brought about by his estimable wife, who was a sister of one of Jackson county's best citizens, John S. Dilly. Wells took his departure for his home, but before going, he said to me, 'I see you doubt me. When I come again, it will be after I am sent for; it will not be voluntary on my part; the risk is too great, and I see that you have not the confidence in me that I think I am entitled to.'

"I made known to Harrington, Sublett and many others the story Wells had told me, when we proceeded to Moss' store and related the same story to him. He at once looked for his can of powder, and found it missing. Harrington and Sublett then went to Mitchell's cellar, found the powder and brought it back to the store. This fully convinced us of the truthfulness of Wells' story. The first course of action against the plotters was to have them arrested and summary justice dealt out to each one of them. To convict them, proof was necessary, and that could not be obtained without Wells on the stand. We could not produce any other testimony, except that of a circumstantial kind, to corroborate Wells' statement, and then it would subject him to their vengeance, expose him as a spy, and destroy his usefulness as an informer forever afterward. Taking all these circumstances into consideration, we concluded to keep the whole matter to ourselves, not even letting Mitchell or his family know what a narrow escape they had from destruction, and it was not made known until Mitchell's trial. New troubles were daily making the gang more uncomfortable, now that their attention began to be withdrawn from Mitchell to the more important matter of defending themselves from the many charges made against them, by people who had been robbed or swindled by these bold depredators. Their criminal operations had become so barefaced and frequent, that good citizens all over the county began to inquire if there was no law in the territory to protect them from the depredations of this organized band of plunderers and murderers, who laughed to scorn the idea of any law punishing them for their crimes. It was the unheard of atrocity of these crimes and the agitation of the above named questions that brought on the Bellevue war, which soon followed the performances described in this and a subsequent chapter.

#### THE THIEVES' LAST HAUL.

"As we have heretofore stated, Brown's stables were stocked with many of the finest horses in the country. A few days before the happening of the powder plot, I received a letter with a handbill inclosed in it, from Freeport,

Illinois, giving an elaborate description of two horses that had been stolen from that town early in the fall. This description answered so well the two horses Brown had sold to Mr. William Graham, that there could be no reasonable doubt that they were the very identical horses that had been stolen from Freeport. I immediately informed Mr. Tut Baker, who had sent me the handbills, of the whereabouts of the horses. On receiving my letter, Mr. Baker, accompanied by Mr. Spencer, the owner of the horses, started in haste for Bellevue. Arriving about noon on the same day, we were consulting together in reference to the atrocious gunpowder plot. J. K. Moss and myself went with Baker and Spencer to Graham's, who lived about three miles north of town. On arriving there, Mr. Graham was informed of the object of our visit, and, being innocent in every particular, had no hesitancy in showing us the horses. But before going to the stable, Mr. Spencer so accurately described the animals and their peculiarities in work, that Mr. Graham expressed his belief that the horses belonged to Mr. Spencer, saying that no man but one who had owned them a long time could describe them so well. The horses were harnessed, and the whole party of us drove down to Bellevue, when Brown was made acquainted with the claims of Mr. Spencer.

"He received Mr. Spencer very courteously, but declared that the best judges were liable to be often honestly mistaken in identifying stock, especially horses; that he did not doubt but what Mr. Spencer believed the horses were his property, but in this case, as in all other things, there were two sides to the question. He declared he could show, beyond possibility of doubt, that Mr. Spencer was mistaken, for the men from whom he purchased the horses were still in his employ—good, honest fellows, and farmers from Missouri, who were incapable of a dishonest transaction; that the horses had been raised by their father, in Missouri, they knowing them from the time they were colts until they disposed of them to Brown. Here he remarked, with great earnestness, that he could prove every word he had repeated, indignantly saying, at the same time, that he would be a great fool to attempt the sale of stolen property to Mr. Graham or any one else so immediately near his own home, when it could be so easily discovered. He said he was not such a consummate ass as this would make him amount to, whatever other misdoings the community might charge him with. Mr. Baker, who, in that day, was looked upon as a sharp detective, was taken aback by Brown's boldness and shrewd acting in this matter, and saw at once he had no ordinary man to deal with. An hour before, the horses were virtually in his possession, requiring nothing more than the form of an oath to establish Mr. Spencer's title to the team. But the delusion of ownership vanished before the logic of Brown's little speech, so that Baker saw there were breakers ahead of this hitherto smooth sailing vessel, and that an attorney must be consulted as to the proper legal steps to be taken for the recovery of the stolen property. J. K. Moss was advised on the subject, while Mr. Graham expressed his belief that the horses were Mr. Spencer's; but Brown had notified him not to give up the horses without process of law threatening, if he did so, he (Brown) would not be responsible for the loss. Moss, who had the confidence of Brown and was his legal adviser in matters of business, proceeded to lay before him all the facts he had learned in relation to the stolen horses, and stated to him his opinion that Spencer was the right owner of the property, and that it would be exceedingly indiscreet, not to say dangerous, for Spencer to be put to the trouble and expense of proving his title to the property in dispute, inasmuch as it would awaken the community's ill feeling against Brown and his gang. The two boys, as Brown termed them, Long and Baxter, were simply two of his scamps, not worthy of belief under oath, or anywhere else, and Moss advised him to bring them to justice, and thereby gain the community's good will by showing such a purpose to do right.



"Brown was moved by the appeal thus made to him; but he had taken his stand, and to go back on those who had been his accomplices in crime was more than he choose to do, so he frankly told Moss he might proceed to recover the horses in either a civil or criminal action, and that he would defend his rights by every means in his power; that he was prepared to prove conclusively that the property in controversy was not the property of Spencer at all, but had come into his possession as he before had stated. The bold and decisive stand Brown had taken left Moss at sea, without a compass to direct his course in the impending action for the recovery of the horses. He well knew that Brown could prove anything he wished, and would have no difficulty in swearing the rightful owners out of their horses, as he had often done before in such cases. To commence an action of replevin was equally as much of a difficulty to surmount as any other kind of an action, for then Mr. Spencer would be compelled to give bond for twice the value of the property in dispute, and his being an entire stranger made this impossible, as he could not give the required surety.

"There were many who would have been willing to aid him if it had not been for the fear of vengeance from the hands of the gang which surrounded Brown. Thus matters went on until they came to a legal test, when Brown triumphed. Baker was loud in his denunciation of Brown, and frankly told him that his name was an infamous one all over the State of Illinois, for harboring a gang of horse thieves, robbers, counterfeiters and murderers about his premises, and that he would return to procure means which, on his return to Bellevue, would enable him to not only replevin the horses, but, if necessary, to hang him and his bandits.

"The utterances of these bold threats brought Fox and five or six others of the gang to their feet with drawn pistols, demanding a retraction of these words or blood. I shall never forget Baker's look at that moment. He was a brave and determined man, his courage bidding defiance to his enemies, who now surrounded him. He stood for a moment with his deep, penetrating eyes fixed upon Fox, and scanning him from head to foot, said: 'I know you, Fox, and a more honorable, upright man than your father don't live; but you are a degenerate son of a noble sire, unworthy of bearing his honorable name. Were I armed, I would not fear a host of such scoundrels. As it is, take my life if you wish. I retract nothing.'

"The sudden and unexpected uprising of Fox and his associates with drawn pistols, took everybody by surprise. All seemed spellbound for a time, standing like so many statues, incapable of motion, not seeming to realize the danger Baker was in until Fox lowered his pistol on a level with Baker's breast, saying, as he did so: 'Baker, I can pay you the same compliment you have done me. Your father was an upright man, but he has raised a son who is a disgrace to his name, and nothing but your low cunning has saved your neck from the halter until now.'

"After the exchange of these doubtful compliments and considerable bravado from both parties, Fox and his companions left without doing any other acts of violence. Baker and Fox had been raised from their boyhood together in Indiana, where their fathers lived as well to do farmers. Baker was some eight years Fox's senior, and had left home for the lead mines at Galena as early as 1832, and was known throughout the mines as an energetic 'go ahead' sort of a fellow, who never became frightened over trifles of danger.

"Baker and Spencer, finding that justice was a rare commodity in Bellevue, concluded to return to their homes, as further efforts to secure their horses would only involve them in costs, and even if they should succeed, their success, like the Indian's gun, would cost more than it came to.

"On the evening of their departure, Mr. Graham, who was a very upright, honorable man, took Mr. Spencer aside and told him he was satisfied the horses were his; and if he would pay fifty dollars—the amount which Mr. Graham had

paid down—and give his indemnity for a note he had executed to Brown for one hundred and fifty dollars for the horses, he might take them. This arrangement being satisfactory to all parties, the necessary papers were drawn up and the horses delivered to Mr. Spencer. Public notice was then given, warning all persons from purchasing the note, as it was for no consideration.

“This ended the matter for the time, the first parties feeling happy at their final success, and Mr. Graham thankful that the rightful owner was in possession of his horses. The citizens generally participated in this feeling, and all were happy except the confederates of Brown, who at once could see the light in which the community regarded them; and if there were any who were present at the trial who had any doubt as to the organization of this band of outlaws, after hearing their villainous testimony and contrasting it with the frank and positive statements of both Baker and Spencer, such doubts were immediately removed.

“Many of the citizens had become despondent, and were now offering to sell their property at a great sacrifice, feeling themselves unsafe to remain in a community where the law could not be enforced.

#### A GENERAL ARREST PROPOSED.

“Messrs. Anson Harrington, John T. Sublett, William Dyas and myself were appointed a committee to confer with James Crawford, prosecuting attorney, and T. S. Wilson, the district judge of the territory. This committee waited on Messrs. Crawford and Wilson, at Dubuque. Both of these gentlemen were quite familiar with the depredations committed throughout the country, and the utter impossibility of bringing the desperadoes to justice. It was only a few days before this committee went to Dubuque that Fox and Trass were arrested for robbing a traveler who was coming from Dubuque to Bellevue. The usual dodge, that of proving an alibi, had been resorted to, and although Mr. Crawford himself had been at Bellevue, and prosecuted the case, he was obliged from the testimony to abandon the suit, notwithstanding they were perfectly identified by the man who had been robbed.

“The consultation held in Dubuque resulted in the drawing of an information charging W. W. Brown, William Fox, Aaron Long and twenty others, as confederated together for the purpose of thieving, passing counterfeit money, robbing and committing other depredations, to the great injury and annoyance of the community in which they lived, and to the detriment of the public in general. The information was drawn up by Mr. Crawford, and sworn to by Mr. Amos Harrington. The warrant was issued by Charles Harris, a justice of peace, then living near where the town of Fulton now stands, and was placed in my hands for service. By some means, Brown had heard of what was up, and when I came to town defied me to arrest him or any one else that was named in the warrant. While reading the warrant to Brown, his whole force flocked around making bitter threats, and for awhile I doubted whether I could get off without receiving some injury from the infuriated mob which surrounded me. Brown appealed to them, however, that I was only in discharge of my duty, and that the man who filed the information against them should be the one to wreak their vengeance upon. As the warrant set forth, the information had been filed by Anson Harrington. This fact being made known to Brown, with a bound and a yell which I shall never forget, for they were more like demons than human beings, they left me alone with Brown and went in pursuit of Harrington. As soon as they had left, Brown told me Harrington was in danger, saying the boys had been drinking, and that he was fearful of the consequences if they should come in contact with either Harrington or myself. Also, Brown’s wife had informed Harrington of the condition of affairs, and had prevailed upon him to leave town for the present, which he had immediately done, and was at that moment on the opposite side of the river.



He asked me to leave at once, saying that he could not be responsible when they returned from their disappointment as to Harrington, and that if I regarded my life as worth anything, to be off at once. I saw from his trembling lips and excited manner that he meant all he said. While hesitating, hardly knowing what to do, Mrs. Brown came running into the room, took me by the arm without a word, and hurried me to a door leading to the back of the house, saying to me, 'Run for your life; they are coming to kill you.' I did not wait for a second bidding. Being light of foot, a few bounds brought me out of their reach and the sound of their yells and oaths. That night was the most turbulent of any night of carousing that was ever held at Brown's house. Mrs. Brown, for her own safety, and to get out of hearing of the vulgar songs and disgusting oaths, sought shelter at the house of J. K. Moss. Brown himself was anything but comfortable, but was compelled to abide their company. Drunken men, whom he had made his equal and confidants, were not to be rebuked; it mattered not how disgusting and deprecating their conduct. The following evening, I addressed a note to Brown, requesting a private interview, and sent it to him by John T. Sublett. He received Mr. Sublett kindly, and stated that he had no objection to an interview with me, and so far as he was concerned would willingly surrender himself and abide the decision of the law, if that would satisfy the warrant. But the rest of them had sworn they would never be taken alive, and as they were all charged equally with crime he would have to stand by them, and if taken it would have to be at the loss of life on both sides. He had weighed the matter well, and after due deliberation was ready to surrender himself on condition that the rest named in the warrant be left unmolested.

"Mr. Sublett, on his return, stated the facts, as above set forth, of his interview with Brown. The most prominent citizens of the town, with H. K. Magoon, David C. Bates, Colonel Cox, William Morden, Thomas J. Parks and some others of the county, held a meeting at Moss' store that same evening. After due deliberation, it was thought best for me to visit the different townships, and persuade some of the prominent citizens to meet in Bellevue on the 1st day of April, 1840, believing an array of prominent men from all parts of the county might induce Brown and his men to change their minds and peaceably submit to the law. Although this meeting was supposed to be confidential and private, we had not adjourned three hours until Brown knew all about it, and immediately commenced to fortify and prepare for defense. It so exasperated his men that they placed a red flag in front of his house, inscribed with ominous inscription, 'Victory or Death.'

#### THE BELLEVUE WAR.

"Agreeable to arrangement, I visited the different portions of the county, and laid before the people the existing state of affairs. Many of our prominent men were so located that they could not be present, but wrote letters to Brown urging him to surrender his men and trust to the law for his defense; while other good men looked upon Brown as a persecuted man, and declined taking any part, by way of advice or otherwise. As a defiant and threatening attitude was manifested by placing a red flag in front of Brown's Hotel, I deemed it best to summon a posse of armed men for this service. I therefore deputed Colonel Thomas Cox to select forty men, to appear at 10 o'clock, April 1, 1840, in Bellevue, subject to my order. Among the citizens who had promised their attendance, there were Charles Harris, of Farmers Creek, Andrew Farley, of Deep Creek, and others whose names I cannot recollect. On the last night in March, I was at Sabula, and there urged the citizens to come up with me. In this I was not successful, as the citizens were apprehensive that a sufficient force could not be collected to either intimidate or arrest the gang. It would only have a tendency to embitter the clan toward all who took part against them.

"Mr. James McCabe was the only one who volunteered to accompany me. I stayed that night with Mr. McC. and at daylight we started for Bellevue, being joined on the way by Mr. Farley, Colonel Thomas J. Parks and Alexander Reed. On arriving at Bellevue, we found Colonel Cox and his posse quartered at Richard Burk's, about four blocks below Brown's house. In looking up the street, we saw the red flag fluttering in the breeze, and a number of Brown's men promenading the streets with guns. One of the posse mounted my horse, to take it to my stable, which was in the upper part of the town. In passing Brown's house, the rider was assaulted with all kinds of missiles, and the wildest cries of defiance were uttered. Mr. Anson Harrington, in company with James Baty and his two sons, Arch and Willis Druman, with others from the Illinois side of the river, came marching down the street. This drew the attention from the horseman to Harrington's party, and for a time it looked as if a conflict was about to commence, when Brown came out in person and put an end to the hostile demonstrations of his men for the time being.

"A consultation was held to determine what would be the best steps to take to bring them to terms without the shedding of blood. The conclusion was, that I should proceed to the house, read the warrant and demand a surrender. With some timidity and forebodings as to what would be my fate should my reception be unfavorable, I went alone to the house. Brown received me very gentlemanly. I then made my business known, and he called up the persons whose names were mentioned in the warrant, stating to them the object of my visit, and asked their silence while I read the warrant. The warrant being read, he wished to know what I proposed doing. I frankly told him, to 'arrest them all, as I am commanded.' He answered with a leer. 'That is, if you can!' I replied, 'There is no "if" about it. I have a sufficient force to take you all, if force is necessary; but we prefer a surrender without force.' I asked a private interview, and, in company with Mrs. Brown, I showed him letters from some of the leading men of the county, advising him to surrender himself and men to the law, also pledging myself that they should be protected from any violence. He replied that he knew, if it was in my power, I would do it. He knew some of the leading men were present, and it would be out of my power to protect them; but if I would get J. T. Sublett, H. R. Magoon, Jerry Jonas and old man Watkins to come with me and make the same pledge, that they would surrender. This was readily agreed to, and my report was made and accepted.

"After spending some time in getting the persons named together, we proceeded to Brown's house. When we arrived within about twenty paces of the house, Brown, with five or six others, appeared on the porch with guns in hand, and ordered us to halt, saying to Magoon and others that their presence was not wanted, but he wished to talk with the sheriff, ordering them to retire and me to advance. This order was obeyed. I was taken into the room and surrounded by Brown's men. They had again been drinking, and finally became boisterous despite Brown's endeavors to quiet them. Brown took me aside and said the boys were too full of liquor for reason, and that all he could say had no effect whatever, and that they had determined to defend themselves the best they could; that they intended to hold me, and if there was any attempt to take them, I would be the first man shot. This intelligence shook my nerves somewhat, and I could only reply that my retention would most assuredly bring on the assault; I was in their power, and if it was their determination, I would have to submit. Fifteen minutes had scarcely elapsed when those that were on the porch informed Brown that Colonel Cox was forming the men in the street preparatory to moving upon them. Brown ordered his men to their posts, saying to me, 'You go and stop them, and come back.' This, of course, I readily promised to do, and took my departure in quite a hurry—told what had occurred, and preparation was immediately made for the attack.

"Forty men were selected by Colonel Cox and myself, all of whom volunteered. The men were addressed by both of us, Colonel Cox stating that this was no



boy's play in which we were about to engage; that they were a desperate set of men, and that, in all probability, some would fall in the fight, and if there were any in the ranks who were not disposed to face danger, they had better step out. Every man stood fast. This left a reserve of about forty unarmed men, who were to be brought up if necessity required. It was now about 2 o'clock, and the time since 10 o'clock had been spent in parleying and endeavoring to get Brown to surrender without a fight. The inhabitants of the town were in a great excitement; houses were deserted, and women and children had fled from them, taking quarters more remote from the scene of action. Mitchell, who was in confinement, urged the privilege of being one of the posse, claiming that if my men should be defeated, he would be left helpless and murdered in his own home. This I could not consent to, but placed arms at his disposal if his house should be attacked.

"News had reached Galena of the day fixed for the arrest of the gang, and Captain Harris, of the steamboat 'Otto,' had collected a few men, and tied his boat at the upper end of town. They were too late, however, to participate in the fight, and contented themselves by looking on. Before we started to march, strict orders were given not to fire a gun unless we were fired upon, still thinking when Brown saw our attitude, he would meet us with a flag of truce and surrender. In this we were disappointed.

#### THE ASSAULT UPON BROWN'S HOTEL.

"Our squad moved in double file, and not a word was spoken until we came within thirty paces of the house, when the word 'charge' was given, and in a second the whole squad were as close to the front of the house as they could get. Brown was standing about the center of the room, with his rifle raised to his shoulder. Colonel Cox and myself, both with our pistols presented to him, said, 'Surrender, Brown, and you sha'n't be hurt.' He lowered his gun, no doubt with the intention of surrendering, but it went off, the ball passing through Colonel Cox's coat. The crack of Brown's rifle was no doubt a signal to the balance of his men, as a general firing commenced from them up stairs. From this fire several of our men were slightly wounded, one badly, Mr. Vaughn, who, in later years, died of his wounds. Before Brown could speak, several shots were fired into the house in the north window, on Front street. One of the shots passed through both of Brown's jugular veins. He fell and died without a struggle. The general fight was kept up for about fifteen minutes.

"Those of Brown's men down stairs fought with perfect desperation. The fight was now a hand to hand combat. The house was entered by our men, compelling the enemy to retreat upstairs, where they defended themselves from any assault with pitchforks and by firing down the stairway. Finding it impossible to ascend the steps, I gave orders that the house should be fired. The fire was kindled at the south end of the house. While kindling the fire, our party was attacked from a building just south of the main building, where a portion of Brown's men had been placed. Seeing the house about to be fired, they commenced shooting those who were applying the torch. As soon as it was ascertained where the ambush was, the house was entered and one of the men captured. Before the fire was fairly under way, it was discovered that the enemy were making their escape by jumping from a shed at the rear end of the house. Pursuit was given, and thirteen of the number captured. Negro Brown and six others made their escape. The fight was ended. The fire was extinguished, and the captured men put under guard for the night.

"Our loss was four killed—Henderson Palmer, Andrew Farley, John Brink and J. Maxwell. Wounded—William Vaughn, severely; Colonel James Collins, shot through the hand; John G. McDonald, shot in the hip; William Vance, shot in the thigh, and a number of others received slight wounds. Of the enemy, there were killed W. W. Brown, Aaron Day and old man Burtis. Buckskin Tom, alias Tom Welch, was badly wounded, and several others were slightly injured.

## THE THIEVES TRIED AND SENTENCED.

"The once bold, defiant Fox, Long and Chichester were now humble supplicants for their lives, and it was pitiable to behold the cringing cowardice of these fellows, who had so often boasted of their bravery, but who were now whipped into the most slavish and contemptible subjection. The sight of the ghastly, lifeless forms lying in and around the house; the blood stained and bespattered walls, the weeping and sobbing of wives, mothers and children who hovered about the lifeless bodies of those who a few moments before were well and full of life and hope, was a scene calculated to melt the heart and arouse the most violent passions.

"Vengeance! vengeance! was the cry that arose on the air. Ropes were called for, and the cry was, 'hang them all.' Preparations were now speedily going on to begin a wholesale execution of the bandits, so far that ropes had been adjusted around some of their necks, when David G. Bates, H. K. Magoon, Parks, Reed and others began to address the men, advising them to mercy and moderation, and begging them not to do an act under excitement for which they might be sorry in time to come. Order being partially restored, it was asked that the prisoners should be disposed of as the majority might designate. These appeals were but little heeded, and the fate of those under arrest, to all appearances, was sealed. At this juncture, I mounted a box and asked their attention for one moment, saying that Colonel Cox had a few words to say to them and hoped they would be silent and attentive while he was addressing them. With one shout they said they would hear him. The venerable old man addressed them as neighbors and citizens, and in a few words told them they had a higher duty to perform that evening than to hang the cowardly scoundrels they now had in custody. Pointing to the women and children who were hovering around the lifeless bodies of those who had fallen in the fight, saying, 'Your duty to them first, and tomorrow, whatever the majority of citizens may say shall be done, I pledge you my word that you shall not only have my sanction, but my help.' The earnest and expressive words of Colonel Cox had the desired effect. The prisoners were placed under a strong guard, and the culprits felt thankful to the colonel for this temporary respite, hoping something might turn up to spare their lives. We left the prisoners in charge of a strong guard, to care for the wounded and make preparations for feeding the men, who had eaten nothing since morning. Runners were sent to Galena and Dubuque for surgeons. Dr. Crawford, of Galena, and Dr. Findlay, of Dubuque, promptly put in their appearance, and at once went to work dressing and binding up the wounds of the wounded of both parties. They were all cared for alike. The dead were taken to their respective homes, and preparations made for their burial. This portion of the work was assigned to the Rev. Joseph Kirkpatrick, who did much toward soothing and consoling those who were left to mourn the loss of relatives and friends. Jesse Burke, with the assistance of a detailed force, had, in less than two hours, prepared meals for over one hundred persons, which was readily disposed of. Precautions had been taken as soon as Brown's house had been captured, to knock in the heads of all barrels containing liquor, and emptying out into the street every drop of liquor that could be found. There were two reasons for this: first, there was strong suspicion that the liquor had been poisoned; second, the men were already excited to the highest pitch, and should they get under the influence of liquor, the innocent might suffer as well as the guilty. It was long after midnight before the people could be persuaded to retire to rest.

"Some of the most prominent citizens retired to the residence of James L. Kirkpatrick, to agree upon what disposition should be made of the prisoners. Among the prominent men who attended this meeting were Colonel Cox, Alex. Reed, T. H. Parks, Anson Harrington, J. K. Moss, H. K. Magoon, Colonel Collins, Lew Hilyard, David G. Bates, John T. Sublett and others. The meeting was organized by calling J. L. Kirkpatrick to the chair, when I addressed the meeting, asking and urging that I should be sustained in maintaining the authority of the law, in bringing these men to answer the charge set forth in the warrant. In this



I was ably sustained by David G. Bates, Alex Reed, T. H. Parks, and H. K. Magoon. Anson Harrington and Colonel Cox took the opposite view of the matter, saying it was utterly impossible to hold them under arrest, as we had no jail; that the prisoners had friends, both in the east and west, and, in all probability, they might be taken from us by force, and, in such case, no man's life or property would be safe, and, as we now had them in our power, the friends of the fallen demanded that summary justice be dealt out to each one of them, and nothing short of death would satisfy the community. These declarations were stumbers to us; to oppose such men as Colonel Cox and Harrington was uphill business, for they not only held the esteem of the people, but were capable of impressing their views on those whom they wished to influence in this or any other matter. To hedge was now our policy; to obtain, if possible, a lighter sentence than death. D. G. Bates, comprehending the situation, and seeing it utterly impossible to carry out the proposition to hold them subject to the law, offered the following resolution: 'That we shall meet at 10 o'clock a. m. on the morrow, and the prisoners shall then be sentenced as a majority of the citizens shall then designate; and we pledge ourselves, one to another, whatever that sentence may be, we will see it faithfully carried out.' Mr. Bates sustained his resolution by an able speech, saying they were not all guilty alike; they ought to be punished according to their crimes. The resolution was accepted and adopted unanimously, and the committee retired at 4 a. m. for a few hours' rest; about 8 o'clock a. m. a steamer from Dubuque landed at our wharf. Among the passengers were James Crawford, Prosecuting Attorney George L. Nitengale and Sheriff Cummins. The most prominent among the arrivals was Rev. Babcock, who was prominently connected with the robbery of the quartermaster's store at Prairie du Chien. He, hearing of the fight, had come down to claim certain goods in Brown's store, which everybody believed were stolen by Babcock and placed there for sale. In coming up the bank, he was at once recognized by Colonel Cox, who took him by the hand and welcomed him to the town, saying he was the man he had been looking for. Others recognized, and were about to carry him to prison, when he applied to Colonel Cox for protection. The colonel remarked to the boys not to hurt him, saying to Babcock, 'We will treat you well today, but, damn you, we will hang you tomorrow.' This was poor consolation for Babcock, who was led, trembling and praying for his life, and placed with the rest of the prisoners. Captain Van Horton, who was an old and particular friend of Colonel Cox, made a personal appeal to him, and asked his release on account of Babcock's wife, who was aboard the boat and in great trouble for the safety of her husband. The appeal was not in vain. Babcock was released on condition that he would never again place his foot on the soil of Bellevue. This promise, I think, he has kept to this day. The lesson here taught caused him to mend his ways; he grew into respectability in one of the western counties of Missouri following his old occupation of preaching; but of late years, we see in the papers, he has fallen from grace, and was strongly suspected of belonging to a gang of desperadoes who have been robbing trains and committing other outrages in Missouri.

"At 10 o'clock, the prisoners were brought in, their haggard countenances showing plainly that they anticipated the worst. Colonel Cox, the chairman of the meeting, stated to them that 'the people of Bellevue had met for the purpose of prevailing on them to surrender to the law. The officer who was in charge of the writ for their arrest, held out every inducement to them for a peaceful surrender, and the people here assembled had offered them, through him, their protection and a fair and impartial trial; all these offers they had indignantly refused; this refusal had cost them the life of their leader and some of their companions; in consequence of which, we, the citizens, have had to sustain the arm of the law in discharging that duty, are left to mourn the loss of some of our best citizens, and as the spokesman of this meeting I am directed to say to you that we relieve the sheriff of his duty, and take your cases into our own hands. What sentence the people here may pass upon you, I am not prepared to say; your fate is in their

hands, and whatever a majority may decide upon will be carried out to the letter.' This was about the substance of the speech.

"Chichester asked permission to speak in behalf of his comrades and himself. Unanimous consent was given, and he commenced in a low and trembling voice, gaining confidence as he proceeded. He had the attention of every one in the house; his appeal to spare their lives was one of the most fearful appeals I have ever heard. He said they were all ready to acknowledge they were guilty of all we charged to them, and were willing to submit to any punishment the law would inflict for such crimes. Mr. Crawford, seeing that Chichester had created some sympathy in the meeting, made a short and pointed speech. He said he advocated the turning over of the prisoners to be dealt with according to the law. There was no place to keep them with safety, and he had been informed there were strong probabilities that their friends in Illinois and the western counties would rise in such force that the citizens would be overpowered and they released. Aside from this, he well knew from the character of the men present that any opposition he might make to the course they had determined upon would have no weight; but he would ask that no greater punishment be inflicted than the law prescribes in such cases. Anson Harrington, who had been compelled to leave his home for his personal safety, and only returned to assist in arresting the men who were now under trial, made an able argument in favor of hanging every man of them. He was opposed to turning them loose to prey upon some other community. They were all desperate characters. They were lost to all sense of honor. They were past reformation. No man's life or property was safe with them at large. He was raised and reared in a Christian and law abiding state. He had come to Iowa to make it his home, with the expectation of meeting with law abiding and Christian people, where the law could be enforced and his life and property could be protected. 'What has been our effort to bring these men to justice? Have we succeeded in a single instance? The very fact of their being able to prove an alibi in every instance when they have been arrested for crime has demoralized the country, and men who came here law abiding and Christian men are now giving comfort and sanction to flagrant violation of law. The time had come when people would take the law in their own hands; as much as he had heretofore deprecated what was termed mob violence, he was now ready to admit the law was ineffective in the present case, and nothing short of the people rising in their might and taking this case into their own hands and making an example of the desperadoes whom they now have in charge would save society from depredation in future. Mercy to such men is only jeopardizing the lives of others. Free them today, and, ere six months, either you or some one else will pay the penalty for this clemency. Fear alone makes them penitent today. Revenge is depicted in every countenance of the criminals now present. Reformation in such men is impossible, and I, for one, am unwilling to turn them loose to prey upon any community. Upon your votes depend the character and standing of the people of Jackson county. If these men are to escape the halter, I, for one, am ready to pull up stakes and abandon the country to them. Sympathy for such men is no act of charity. It is a duty we not only owe to ourselves, but to those who may hereafter emigrate here, to decide this day whether this county shall be ruled and controlled by a banditti or a civilized people. I have listened attentively to the appeal made to you by Mr. Bates and others for their lives. Were I to suffer my sympathies to control me on this occasion, I too would plead for their lives. But I have a higher duty to perform, and should I have the casting of a vote, the fate of those men should be a terror to all evil doers for all time to come.' Mr. H. closed his speech by making the proposition that we decide by ballot whether they should be hanged or whipped and forbade ever coming into the county again. This proposition was put to a vote and carried. Before the ballot was had, every man in the room pledged himself by rising to his feet, to abide the decision of the ballot, and the ballot should be a formal one, and



carried out in a manner that might be designated by the meeting. Two of the members were appointed tellers, while two were appointed to pass around the room, one with a box of white and colored beans, the other with an empty box. On approaching each person, the one with the beans would cry out, 'White beans for hanging, colored beans for whipping,' when the party approached would select his bean and cast it in the box. The beans were then counted as cast and found to correspond with the number of persons casting them, and the tallying commenced. All was still as death. The result was presented to the chairman. Holding it in his hand, he called upon the prisoners to rise and hear the verdict. Before announcing the vote, he wished another pledge from the people to abide by and carry into effect the wish of a majority, which pledge was made by all rising to their feet. The result was then declared to be three majority for whipping. Silence was broken. Mr. Harrington rose and attempted to address the chair, when he was immediately called to order by the chair saying it was not a debatable case. Harrington explained by saying, 'I rise now to make the vote unanimous.' This motion, coming from Harrington, was applauded all over the house. Chichester, who was standing near him, took him by the hand, and could only say, 'I thank you.' The motion was put and unanimously adopted. It now devolved upon the chair to pass sentence on each one of the prisoners. Commenting on the depredations and charges against one of them, he proceeded to sentence them with from four to thirty lashes on the bare back, and, after being whipped, they should be placed in skiffs, with three days' rations, and if caught again in the county, to be hanged. Among those appointed to carry out this sentence, was L. J. Hiffley, now of Kansas. He was assigned to whip an Irishman whose name I cannot now recollect, who had made himself very conspicuous on the day of the battle by parading the streets with the red flag and shouting at the top of his voice, 'If they wanted hell, to come on.' He was sentenced to twenty five lashes. In applying the lash Mr. Hiffley proved himself an expert, every stroke taking pieces of flesh from his back. He fainted twice during the whipping. He was decidedly the worst whipped man in the gang, and, when placed in the skiff to take his departure, was unable to sit up. Fox was whipped by Lew Hilyard, the lightest of any that were punished, owing to the intercession of friends, who knew his family in Indiana. About sundown, they were placed in skiffs, and took their departure, except the Irishman, thanking the people for their light punishment, and pledging themselves they would never return again. This pledge was kept by all but Fox.

"Neither did Fox ever again return to Bellevue. About two weeks after the whipping, some one who was on the island, opposite the city, brought to Sheriff Warren the intelligence that Fox was on the island, and wanted to see Warren alone. The latter, fearing this to be a scheme to have revenge on him, and that Fox was not alone, refused to go on the conditions named, but, taking several armed citizens with him, proceeded to the island.

"Fox came creeping out of the thicket to meet them in a most pitiable condition, covered with dirt and rags. He at once began to apologize to them for coming back contrary to orders, and begged them to spare his life. He seemed completely humbled. It was policy for him to appear so, under the circumstances. Being assured that he would not be harmed, he called Sheriff Warren aside and told him he had come back for his pocketbook; that he had given it to Mrs. Brown the day of the fight, for safe keeping, and had had no opportunity of receiving it again from her; and begged Warren to cross the river and get it for him, promising to leave immediately, and never to return.

"The sheriff did as he was requested. On making known to Mrs. Brown the return of Fox and his request, she said Fox had given her his pocketbook, but she had never opened it. It was given to Warren, and contained near four hundred dollars. Mrs. Brown also informed Warren that she had there a good suit of clothes belonging to Fox, and asked if he would carry them to the

fugitive. The sheriff did so, also taking some provisions to Fox, and a more grateful man is rarely seen. He left immediately, and was never seen in the community of Bellevue again. July 4, 1845, he assisted in the terrible murder of Colonel Davenport, at Rock Island, for which he was arrested in the State of Indiana, but subsequently escaped, and was never brought to trial.

"After such a struggle and at such a cost was Bellevue freed from this band of outlaws, nor was the city ever again similarly troubled. The harsh measures became a necessity; there was no other relief, and the verdict of all time since has been that the lawful citizens were perfectly justifiable in their course. Those who took an active part in driving-out the thieves lived a life of considerable anxiety for some months, lest some cowardly vengeance might be visited upon them for their part in the matter, and they took care not to expose themselves alone after night. But those who had felt the heavy hand of the citizens of Bellevue cared not to provoke it farther, and we have no further deed of violence to record, with pleasure be it said.

"James C. Mitchell was indicted for manslaughter April 17, 1840, and released on two thousand dollars bail, Anson Harrington, John Howe, John T. Sublett and Joseph Whitam being his securities. He was brought to trial June 19th, following, and found not guilty. He was therefore discharged by the court."

#### FAULTS OF HISTORY AND IDOLS OF CLAY, OR THE UNPOPULAR STORY OF THE BELLEVUE WAR.

(Written by Farmer Buckhorn for the Maquoketa Excelsior.)

Professor Sparks is credited with saying in one of his lectures "Right or wrong, no man has ever been popular who opposed war or expansion by conquest." The sad thought is if the professor is right, that accounts for the unpopularity of the Prince of Peace. Most of the children of men unlearn all the beautiful ideals, such as "do unto others as you would that others should do unto you," "Cast your bread upon the waters and after many days it will return," "Peace on earth, good will toward men," and come sooner or later to know that in order to be popular their blood must warm with the fires of barbarism and admit that might makes right and that the constitutional law of the animal kingdom is "the law of the survival of the fittest" and the fittest is the animal with the sharpest claws or the longest sword, the strongest will and the most bluff.

Concentrated in this idea of Professor Sparks is the solution to many riddles; in it can be found why ambitious, strong willed men or factions, for political aggrandisement can fire the clannish blood which brings men together in an army or a mob, with the one thought of wresting from others that which is rightfully theirs, be it history or be it life; in it can be found the reason why the power of influence can "put the lid on" denunciation of the wrong that succeeds and make the force which would lift this lid unpopular; in it can be seen why men follow with servile admiration the physical courage (right or wrong) which has triumphed over an adversary; and in it may be seen the reasons why men write into history only that which lionizes the successful (right or wrong) rather than become unpopular.

If what Professor Sparks said is literally true, what this world needs most is enough men who do not fear to become unpopular, so that that which is right may become popular, then, that which is wrong, because it is power will more often fail to be crowned the hero, while the neck under the heel may not always go down to history as the "villain."

Since our youth, we have found interest in the doings of men and have found in reading popular histories that much original fact could be drawn therefrom without plagiarizing some other man's story. All that is needed



is a writer who does not fear the frowns of popular force and an opportunity to get what he writes past the censors. A little over a year ago, while in conversation with several of those instrumental in forming the Jackson County Historical Society, I was prevailed upon to do what little I could to help collect facts relating to Jackson county's past history.

We have already written several articles along that line, brought to light what was apparently the most reliable information and conclusive evidence obtainable. In writing the sketch of S. Burleson, as we knew him (published in Jackson County Annals, Number 2), we found it would be far from complete without searching out at some length the (would be) suppressed evidence in the tragedy enacted at Bellevue, April 1, 1840, and generally known as the "Bellevue War."

Going on the theory that history is the chronicle of past events as the best attainable evidence shows them to have transpired, regardless of the political, social or financial standing of the participants or their posterity, we wrote ourself onto the unpopular side of the question. We would not be entitled to any pity if we wanted it, as we have known for many years no man has raised his voice or wielded his pen against what he believed to be the injustice and "unnecessity" of that act of mob violence without becoming unpopular.

Be it known the mob which killed Wm. W. Brown and whipped and banished those who helped defend him contained many men prominent in political and official circles and at that time and for years after held positions of trust, and the act called the Bellevue war must at all hazards be vindicated.

After the participants passed from the stage of action any delver after the truths of history found himself up against that natural trait of character that will not suffer disagreeable truths to become history where it affects the honor of prominent friends. The mob's version of that bloody and unlawful act commenced to be circulated before the sound of the guns had fairly died away, and continued to be circulated, and old settlers have said that in more cases than one those who opposed it were silenced by threats and intimidations.

Let that be as it may be, it is the knowledge of the writer that the story of Brown's criminal acts had become so thoroughly inoculated into the public thought, that when he was young, if any man was pointed at as a friend of Brown, he could not help but turn away in spirit from that man. But in after years when viewing history between the lines he saw many strange lights. Believing facts (the helping of the "under dog") are just as important and valuable history as the flattering eulogy of the gowned renowned, he has been led to follow some of these lights that vindicate some of Jackson county's most worthy citizens, though they cast their shadows in high places. But they seem to have been taken for red lights by some overcautious diplomats.

It may be that I am color blind also, but it looks like the same old "lid." One article of mine was published in Annals Number 2, and was substantiated and corroborated by the letters of Joseph Henri, J. V. Berry, Colonel Jno. King and Anson Wilson, which were submitted by James Ellis. Believing that the greatest tragedy in Jackson county's history can be discussed at this distance without a lynching, and as space in the Jackson County Annals is limited and cost others beside myself, I will open a continued article in this medium, and I ask that if I make any statements that I cannot substantiate by the authority I use, some one will produce the evidence which will show wherein I err.

We asked the same in the Burleson sketch, and though we were criticised in a friendly way by local historians, the evidence in their criticisms was conspicuous for its absence. The fact seems to be that there is not now nor ever has been any just or lawful reasons for the killing of Brown and others who helped to defend him, and it can't be manufactured from the prominence and popularity of those who resorted to mob law. We have some facts not generally known regarding the personality of Brown and his family connections,

and some old letters yellow with nearly seventy years of time and are looking for more that we are expecting to publish in time.

In writing history it is the usual custom to select the hero or heroes as a central attraction and build around them a halo of all commendable acts in their life's drama, studiously avoiding all acts not commendable, so the student of history, dazzled by the ermine mantle the historian has hung about his idol, will not notice the natural clay. It is also usual for the historian's hero to have his villain and it seems to be the historian's sole thought to dip that villain in the tar bucket at every opportunity, until, though he be "a cloud with a silver lining," the student of history will take him for tar all the way through. Not being a historian—at least not a "tailor cut"—we are not going to try any such things. But we believe and think we can prove Wm. W. Brown was not tar all the way through and that those who mobbed him, especially Thomas Cox, were only ordinary clay.

In writing of this early Jackson county tragedy all models will be made of clay, irrespective of station or honorable prefixes, without malice or prejudice. We expect to call men and things by their right names. It is our intention to offer what evidence we have in favor of Brown, as he is entitled to it; it is also our intention to offer some evidence to show his killing was a sad mistake and the mob who killed him spilled tar on their "lamb skin."

Thomas Cox and W. W. Brown will be the central figures in this article with several "lesser lights." It is necessarily going to be long and undiplomatic, and it will be well enough to say in these preliminary remarks that the writer knew neither Colonel Cox, Sheriff Wm. A. Warren, or Wm. W. Brown, as they were all before his day with the exception of Warren. We are in no way connected by blood, business or any binding ties, except the natural ties of man, to any participant on either side of that bloody controversy. Therefore, we think we are qualified to write without prejudice, yet it will not be a eulogy, nothing but bare bones. It may engender the ill will of some of the descendants (they wouldn't be human if they didn't), but that fact is not going to have any influence whatever in turning aside a single truth bearing on the case; we are plain in our articles in the Annals of Jackson County, and will be plainer in this, and shall not hesitate to touch men in official places, from the governor of the territory down to an ordinary magistrate or jurymen.

The outline of the popular version of that blot on the escutcheon of Jackson county's past is that in the first days of Iowa's settlement the gang of counterfeiters and horse thieves that infested the west, operated in portions of Iowa, Illinois and Wisconsin, had their headquarters at Brown's Hotel at Bellevue, and that W. W. Brown was the leader of the gang—the main criminal among them, so shrewd, so oily tongued and so slick that it was impossible to convict him or one of his gang of criminal acts committed time and time again, so it is said. They had been brought before the court and would prove themselves clear by alibi (a story disputed by the silence of the territorial court docket).

The popular version was and yet is, as it has been sung in every ear and written into every history, that matters became so bad prior to 1840 that the inability to bring these men to justice spread terror through the land and in sheer desperation a meeting was called at Bellevue and a committee appointed to confer with Judge T. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, presiding judge for the Third district, and Prosecuting Attorney James L. Crawford.

The state of affairs being discussed with these two gentlemen, it was said to have been recommended by Judge Wilson that a warrant be issued for the arrest of W. W. Brown and twenty-three others in order that they could not testify in each other's behalf. James L. Crawford was instructed to draw up the warrants. Anson Harrington swore to the embodiment of the warrant, charging the Brown clique with conspiring together to commit crime, and given to Sheriff Warren (who with Harrington was two of the committee) to serve. The popular version tells us that on account of the hostile demonstrations of the "ban-



ditti" it became necessary for Sheriff Warren to summon the citizens of the county, hoping that an array of armed and determined citizens would lead Brown and his outlaws to surrender. In this they were mistaken and a bloody battle was fought after Brown and his party had been "given every opportunity to surrender to the majesty of the law which they had spurned."

Brown and several more on both sides were killed and several more wounded. The "outlaws" were routed, a part of them captured, whipped and driven out of the country.

The popular version states that it became necessary to hold a mob court to dispose of these men, because the county had no jail, and that they had many desperate friends west and east who would rise up and liberate them; so sentence was passed by the "citizen's court" after a vote giving a majority of three for whipping instead of hanging. This is the shortest possible outline of the popular version of "justice" by mob violence, and does not explain why it was not known when the warrant was issued that there was no jail and these men might have to be summarily disposed of. The unpopular version of what is known to have been an unlawful procedure (in its final, at least, and so admitted by many friends of the mob) is altogether differently colored and comes from what is usually called the "common people," those outside the official and political rings and following the ordinary industrial vocations of man, though it is well attested to by such men in public life as Colonel John King, first chief justice for Dubuque county, and J. V. Berry, public prosecutor for the Third judicial district containing Jackson county.

Both gentlemen wrote letters to Governor Lucas, denouncing the mob in the most scathing language, Berry telling the governor "Jackson county is in a complete state of disorganization, the sheriff, judge of probate and the celebrated Colonel Cox on the first of this month (April 1, 1840) headed a mob at Bellevue (so spelled then) and attacked a peaceful citizen of that place with a view of driving him out of town. The result was that a most disgraceful fight took place and, as report says, from six to nine lives were lost and several wounded. It is correctly reported at this place (Dubuque) and generally believed, that Warren, the sheriff, went about the country procuring the names of persons pledging themselves to support the mob several days previous to the day of the assembling of the most infamous mob that ever assembled in this or any other country."

Not only Warren, but Cox went through the country several days previous to the Bellevue tragedy. Cox's plea was for help to drive Brown out of the country as "he was getting rich too fast to get it honestly." He did not get a man out of the forks or from south of the river, and he threatened A. H. Wilson with lynching because he favored Brown and flatly refused to help Cox mob Brown.

J. E. Goodenow, the founder of Maquoketa, and its first settler, postmaster, and landlord, and first in nearly everything else that would promote the best, told Cox in unmistakable language he considered Brown a good citizen and the best man for the country there was in it. Warren's plea was for help to force, if necessary, a legal arrest of Brown and others charged with being criminals. According to his own written account, he was only able to lead three men into Bellevue on the morning of April 1, 1840, where he found Cox in command of seventy odd men.

A small portion of "Cox's army" were men from Bellevue, who, Joseph Henry (a Bellevue constable at that time) says, in a letter published in Number 2 of the Jackson Annals, were business rivals of Brown, a few of Cox's immediate neighbors in the settlement south of Andrew, nearly all the county officials, all of whom it has been said were political wire pullers for Colonel Cox, and comrades of Colonel Cox and Captain W. A. Warren in the Black Hawk war. The balance of the eighty men (all told) that composed the mob were said to have been, by many of Jackson county's best citizens among the first settlers, collected by Cox from associates and Black Hawk war comrades from the lead

mines of Galena, Illinois, and a captain of a Mississippi steamer, a friend of Cox, who came and brought his crew to take part in the fight, if there should be one.

As an excuse for this mob's act at that time, it was in all the year following claimed that the people of Jackson county, and especially of the western part of it, were continually suffering loss from this so called Brown gang of horse thieves and "shovers of the queer." But, from all I can find bearing on the matter, not half a dozen from the farming and commercial class outside of the political ring in Jackson county, would have anything to do with it; and at least three fourths of the mob were not even citizens of Iowa Territory but men from Galena and off the river, there to see and take part in the excitement.

Sheriff Warren, in his after years' writings on the subject, states, in substance, that the people refused to help him try to take Brown and his men because if they failed their lives wouldn't be safe. (Warren always claimed he, at least, was within the law.) We have lived in Iowa over a half century and knew many of those old pioneers with the bark on and fail to believe they would refuse to help dispose of a gang of criminals endangering their properties and draining the substance of their homes, if they had believed Brown and his friends were such and the law helpless.

One of our home writers, a painstaking historian, adept in searching out the last links of past events, and a past master in adroitly leading the future on the blind side of the weak strands in his heroes' life thread, in commenting in *Annals* Number 2 on the burning criticism of the Cox-Warren mob by the two letters by Colonel John King and Public Prosecutor Berry to Governor Lucas, as found in the Lucas letter files, says when they wrote these "histericle" letters they knew nothing of what had transpired at Bellevue except what had been told them by Mrs. Brown and the friend who had taken her to Dubuque. Mr. R— must have been watching "Mr. Hyde" in Mr. Cox, a planet of the first magnitude in his historical firmament. Berry and King's letters were written four and six days after the massacre, and from Warren's writings we learn a steamboat load had been down from Dubuque and Galena, among them Prosecuting Attorney James L. Crawford, Geo. L. Nitengale, and Sheriff Cummins, of Dubuque. Runners had been sent from Bellevue to Galena and Dubuque for surgeons and Dr. Crawford, of Galena, and Dr. Findlay, of Dubuque, had gone to the seat of war and returned. And Colonel John King, in his letter to the governor, tells him a mass meeting, that the largest building in Dubuque wouldn't hold, had been held to denounce the action of the mob and resolve that steps be taken to have Representative Cox, Sheriff Warren, Probate Judge Moss, and General McDonald removed from office and members of the mob brought to justice (which it was never possible to do).

Before the aforesaid two letters had been written, details of the fight were in nearly every ear in Jackson and Dubuque counties, and a highly colored defense of the mob's action had reached the capital at Burlington and was published in the *Iowa Territorial Gazette*, April 4, 1840, the day Berry's letter was written and two days before Mr. King's letter was written, in which, among other things equally strong, he, on commenting on what should be done in the case, says:

"All agree that your long experience in public business gives you the advantage of us all in knowing how to dispose of those persons who have committed the most willful, premeditated murders and have brought a stigma and a disgrace upon our young and beautiful territory that years cannot efface." That letter in the *Gazette* and the writings of Captain Warren in the years following 1840 in defense of mob violence by the Cox-Warren faction has been the foundation of nearly all written versions of the "Bellevue War" and with the noted men who were leaders in the affray is apparently the mentor that has moulded public opinion as to the justice of the whole transaction. Mr. Reid, in his digest of the J. V. Berry letter, as found in Number 2 of *Jackson County Annals*, says "thus it appears that within the ranks or aiding and abetting this 'most infamous



mob of brutish beasts' (he quotes Berry) were legislators, past and prospective, of two territories and two states, three of whom helped frame constitutions for Iowa, the probate judge, sheriff, recorder, treasurer, clerk of courts, surveyor and coroner of the county, with two of the county commissioners advising and consenting, and nearly all of the panel of grand jurors; there were also two militia officers and a man who became probate judge, two who became sheriffs, a prospective recorder, clerk and county commissioner, surely a body of men who did not need instructions from the hysterical Berry or from the Hon. Colonel John King, past master and first chief justice of Dubuque county." The historians might have said the same of the Brown faction, if they had been successful; who knows?

The clash of public opinion as to the matter has awakened in me an intense interest in that early tragedy and led me to follow the blinded trails of its history. For grouping the damaging evidence against the whole proceedings, we, along with others, were sorely criticized by Charles Wykoff at the old settlers' last reunion for writing anything that cast reflections upon the good name of Captain Warren. We, for one, are not trying to cast reflections on Captain Warren or others, but if in trying to present this historical drama, as it seems to me to have been enacted, I present any evidence that reflects that way, we will not turn the reflections onto some other party to favor the captain or other pioneers. There is one thought that will appeal to the unbiased thinker, and that is, if the act justifies the means, why it became necessary at all to go to any great length to excuse the acts of such an array of dignitaries.

The knowledge, as alleged by the people, of all these violent and criminal acts against their property, and the knowledge they must have had of the powerlessness (if such existed) of the civil power to deal with the case, should have and would have set every law abiding man's mind at rest and made it unnecessary to keep fighting the ghost of Brown for years even to aborting the evidence. Captain Warren, thirty years after the tragedy, in his fiery letter published in the 1879 History of Jackson County, and in answer to a letter in the Excelsior signed "Old Settler" and known to have been written by Shadrach Burleson (who administered W. W. Brown's estate and was appointed guardian of the daughter, Roxanna Brown), says, on page 617 of the aforesaid history, that on account of a petition signed by citizens, a special sheriff and grand jury were appointed temporarily at the spring term of court 1840 to inquire into the "wholesale slaughter of human life on the 1st of April, 1840," and further states "They (the mob) were acquitted of all blame by a grand jury composed of Brown's own friends, and, after a thorough investigation, reported that they found the sheriff and his posse had acted under legal authority in an endeavor to 'enforce the law;' and, to give extra power to his statement, says: These judicial proceedings may be found in the records of the spring term of court in Jackson county." I don't pretend to give the exact wording of the report, but its substance and meaning. I have been over the old territorial court docket, page by page, and those "judicial proceedings" that Mr. Warren speaks of are like his and others' statement as to the many alibis proven by Brown and his "gang." They are not there. We do not say why they are not there, as Mr. Warren says they are. But, all the same, they are not.

The Bellevue war was the greatest tragedy ever enacted in Jackson county, if not in Iowa, and the claim is and was that the "Brown gang" was the greatest menace to the country as they always proved an alibi whenever indicted. It seems strange that the court docket does not show any indictment of Brown or of any man known to have helped defend him on that eventful 1st of April, 1840, or substantiate Captain Warren's story of the vindication of the mob as he claims it does, while there are indictments against several of those known to have been with the mob, for different offenses. I can't explain it, but perhaps Charlie Wykoff, who said he had lived a long life among us and knew of these things,

can. Still he was only old enough to squawk and far more interested in the nursing bottle than topics of the day.

It is so far in the past, I am unable to learn much of W. W. Brown's history before he came to Iowa, or his standing in life where he came from, except what can be surmised from several letters written in 1840 by P. Morehouse, Jr., and Mrs. W. W. Brown, sister of Morehouse, from Adamsville, Michigan, to S. Burleson, administrator of the Brown estate. But it is known that he came from Coldwater, Michigan. I have advertised in a Coldwater paper, asking knowledge as to Brown and as yet have received no information. Seventy years since he came to Iowa is a "far cry" from the present and no one may be living there who knew of him. It is my intention here to summarize the good that was known of him here and vouched for by verbal and written statements of old settlers who knew him, in order that the reader can put link and link together and mould his own opinion as to whether Brown was an ebonhued scoundrel or a martyr to Thomas Cox's political ambition and business rival's jealousy. Captain Warren, who was sheriff of Jackson county when Brown was shot and who, with Colonel Thomas Cox, led the attack on Brown's hotel, wrote much on that affair and was still at it as late as forty years after the bloody transaction. All of his writings which have come to my vision are to me apparently to vindicate the Cox-Warren party and blight Brown sentiment.

We have read many accounts of the Bellevue war and the extermination of "Brown's outlaws" by "brave and determined citizens," led by the intrepid heroes, Captain W. A. Warren and Colonel Thomas Cox, and all of these several historical accounts were evidently marked with the same branding iron. Captain Warren was a fluent and versatile writer and might always have written with the force of honest conviction, but without equivocation or mental reservation, I put my pen to this belief, that all he wrote in Brown's favor was not done in charity to Brown, but to show him as a "Dr. Jekyll" masquerading as "Mr. Hyde," which could have been possible. But we consider the evidence of Mr. Warren favorable to Brown as being a courteous, charitable, thorough going business man with all the bearings of a gentleman as of more value to Brown's case than even that of Brown's sympathizers, whose written and verbal opinion of Brown as a man was most favorable. It is not a historian's place to show partiality between the players on the stage of life, nevertheless in trying to resurrect what he believes is living truth from the grave of public sentiment, it is his place and only hope to "show" the evidence.

In 1837 Brown, wife and child, with a party of immigrants with good outfits and more or less money, landed in the little frontier village of Bellview (since changed to Bellevue). According to Mr. Warren, they spent several days looking over the prospects, discussing the desirability of this and that location for residence or business lots and finally purchased claim rights to different pieces of real estate and went actively to work building on and otherwise improving their purchases. Brown purchased a tavern stand and opened a hostelry for the wayfarer. He started a general mercantile business and opened trade with the public. He opened a meat market with Samuel Burtis as partner. In the winter of 1837-8 he employed forty or more choppers and started a wood yard for the steamboat trade. It has been said by old pioneers that it was the verdict of river men that he set the best table of any landlord on the river above New Orleans.

In early days there was more or less bad money (counterfeit and failed state bank money) afloat and pioneers have told me that Brown always reimbursed his customers for bad money received at any of his places of business. It has been the voice of John E. Goodenow, the founder of Maquoketa, that Brown was a generous man, never refusing to trust any settler in need and short of money or other mediums of exchange, and he was considered a valuable man for the country.

Nathaniel Butterworth, the long while landlord of the "Butterworth House," near Andrew, and a man without business, social or moral blemish, was a fast



friend of Brown, and like Wilson, Goodenow and others refused to lend his assistance to Warren and Cox in 1840 when Brown was mobbed, and was consequently threatened with lynching by a party composed of Cox, Watkins, and two or three more when they came home drunk after the fight and the whipping and banishment of their prisoners, Cox being too drunk to sit up in the wagon. This information came to me first hand from Nathaniel Butterworth, Jr., who, as a boy, was an eye witness, with his father, of the episode.

The following favorable mention of Brown is an extract from page 359 of the Jackson County History of 1879 and was taken from Captain Warren's writings by compilers: "Brown was a man of fine personal appearance and had semblance of culture about him. He was possessed of an engaging manner; was hospitable; a good talker and well calculated as a leader of men." Another fragment says: "Mrs. Brown, too, was a handsome and accomplished lady and won many friends by her womanly manner and kind ways. Brown himself was a charitable man, benevolent to those in want, pleasant and kind to children and really possessed of a humane and generous heart."

The above noble admission is from one who as sheriff of the county helped lead the attack on Brown April 1, 1840, and in after years wrote much to justify the act which many believe he never would have done if he had not been deceived as to Brown by the duplicity of Thomas Cox in revenge on Brown, for in 1839 taking what Cox claimed as an underhanded way to beat him out of the nomination for first representative from the newly organized county of Jackson. Cox had served one term in the territorial assembly in 1838-9, being one of four to represent what was termed a district and embraced the region north of what is now the south line of Jackson county and extended west into the unexplored distance and north to the British line.

During this first one year term Jackson county was organized, making the fall election in 1839 a county affair with one representative, and Colonel Cox, of Jackson county, as a matter of course, expected to be a candidate without any opposition. He had been chosen one of the four who represented the district through the influence of General George W. Jones and Henry Dodge who knew him in Geneva, Missouri, and as a Black Hawk war comrade, and had secured for him the contract for surveying a part of Jackson county, Wisconsin, that brought him to what is now Jackson county, Iowa, in 1837.

But his nomination for candidate for the second assembly rested with the voters of the new county of Jackson in caucus assembled. Up to the time of this first Jackson county caucus to nominate a candidate for representative, Cox seems to have understood himself to be the only possible democratic candidate for the office in Jackson county, therefore, as the county was strongly democratic, sure of being elected.

But Cox wasn't as popular at that time with the people of Jackson county as he was with Colonel Cox and a few old comrades of the Black Hawk war. When the above said caucus came to business some friend of Cox offered him as a nominee, but there was another man in Jackson county at that time more popular with the people than Colonel Cox, and William W. Brown was nominated in opposition to Colonel Cox. When the votes of Jackson county's voters in caucus were counted Brown was declared elected over Cox by a vote of two to one. Page 259 of the Annals of Iowa, January, 1906, states Brown secured the nomination by "rank treachery." I have lived in Jackson county something over half a century and that statement is news to me. I never have been much of a politician and cannot tell, being duly proposed and fairly nominated by a two to one vote of the electors means treachery. I have read more or less Jackson county history and conversed with pioneers, and I have no recollection of anything else to show that Brown unfairly sought the nomination. Brown was, undoubtedly, nominated because the people wanted him.

The result of Brown's large majority over Cox for candidate for representative was to Colonel Cox's vanity as the earthquake shock to San Francisco,

and awakened all the demon in his seemingly overbearing, arrogant, domineering nature, and rebelling against the will of the large majority in the county convention he rose and in a passionate outburst of angry words denounced Brown as a chief of horse thieves and counterfeiters and accused him of keeping a resort of thieves and outlaws in general.

Warren in his account of the caucus, page 361, Jackson County History, 1879, says Cox was "high tempered and fond of whiskey which frequently got the better of him." He denounced Brown as a base villain and his enmity never let up as he was found to be one of the leaders when the thieves were exterminated. Until the day of the caucus Cox had been a pronounced friend of Brown, had spent much of his time at Brown's hotel, associating with this newly discovered "villain" and his "band of outlaws," and drinking at Brown's bar, and as Warren says was frequently more than "half seas over." In fact he was said to have been seldom sober and often lay intoxicated in the gutter.

The same day of the caucus, he had a warrant sworn out for Brown's arrest, charging him with thieving, which could not be served on account of the indignant population. Warren says (coupled with the above quotation) "a large majority of the people of Bellevue were Brown's friends, and Cox was persuaded by friends to leave for home and save himself from injury after declaring himself an independent candidate for the legislature to which he was subsequently elected." There is yet evidence beyond need to show that the large majority of the citizens of Bellevue and Jackson county were friendly to William Brown at that time. There is also evidence and plenty of it to show a majority of the people engaged in the industrial pursuits were Brown sympathizers the next April when he was killed by the mob, under the leadership of Colonel Cox. But the evidence is not so conspicuous as to what elected Colonel Cox in the fall of 1839.

There is seemingly pretty good evidence, however, to lead one to believe he would achieve victory by fair means or means not so fair. He began the campaign by branding Brown as a leader of horse thieves and counterfeiters, doing all in his power to make his cause look plausible. Anson Wilson, the only man of those days now living here, tells me it was understood then, that through Cox's henchmen a minute description of horses in Brown's possession, would reach dishonest characters at a distance who would come to Bellevue claiming to be looking for stolen horses and giving so clear a description of the animals that nobody could deny but that the horses in Brown's possession were the ones described; and the suspicion goaded on by Cox and his friends grew to a conviction of Brown's guilt.

If the judges of election were impartial, the count fair, no intimidation exercised with the then publicity of the voter's choice (no Australian ballot then) and Galena whiskey and the Mississippi River didn't vote, it is hard to understand how, with Brown's proven popularity in the county at the time of the caucus, he was overcome by Cox at the election following the caucus by only about two months, unless Cox's underhanded wire pulling so wrought public sentiment as to create a great revolution of feeling unfavorable to Brown which doesn't seem fully justified.

As the fact is well established that there was a strong anti-Cox sentiment in the county as late as the Bellevue war in 1840, six months after the election that returned Cox to the legislature for the second term, and he was far from being popular in Jackson county at the time he was elected to the first territorial legislative assembly from the district, comprising these several northeast counties including Jackson. And there were two separate petitions that I am aware of, sent from Jackson county to Governor Lucas to have the legislature refuse to seat Thomas Cox. Even J. K. Moss (who Joseph Henri in Number 2 of the Jackson County Annals says was an enemy of Brown on account of business jealousy and helped mob him) was at that time—1838—opposed to Cox and wrote also to Governor Lucas, strongly condemning Cox as not a fit subject for



the legislature. I have not been able to secure Moss' letter as it is not with the Governor Lucas letter files, but the following reply of the governor to Moss will make the contents of it and the aforesaid two complaints plain enough:

Executive Department, Iowa Territory, Burlington, Iowa, October 4, 1838.

Sir:—By last evening's mail I received your letter of 26th ult., also a communication containing the affidavits of B. Rodefer and others, complaining of the ineligibility of Thomas Cox to a seat in the House of Representatives of the legislative assembly of this territory. I also received a communication some days since, dated the 20th ult. (September) signed by N. Jefferson and others containing a similar complaint. In answer to your inquiries I can only say that I regret that any cause of dissatisfaction should arise as to the qualifications of any member returned elected to a seat in either branch of the legislative assembly, but it would be traveling entirely out of my appropriate sphere of duty as executive for me to express any opinion with regard to the eligibility of any person that may be returned as a member elect to a seat in either branch of the legislative assembly of the territory, as each branch has the legitimate right to judge of the qualifications of its own members. The subject complained of in your communications is the one that rests with the one returned elected and his constitutory, and as executive I have no right to question the correctness of the returns of any election that may be officially transmitted to me in pursuance of the organic law of the territory, and the proclamation of the 15th of August, issued under it. This being the case you will see the impropriety of me expressing any opinion with regard to the qualifications of any person returned as a member elect of a coordinate branch of the government of the territory. With sincere respects, I am,

James K. Moss, Esquire,

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT LUCAS.

Clerk, District Court of Jackson county, Iowa Territory.

To be as fair as the case will admit with Colonel Cox, I will say it has been the verdict of pioneers that Moss aspired to a seat in the assembly himself, and that he was working the same political wires against Cox as Cox was against Brown a year later, and with the backing of Cox's known dissolute habits and arrogant nature, that was not long in being in open hostility to Governor Lucas for vetoing a resolution offered by Cox and passed by the first territorial assembly in November or December, 1838, authorizing the postmaster at Davenport to have the mail facilities increased from Davenport to Dubuque for that session of the legislature, so people up this way could learn twice a week what important legislation was being enacted at Burlington. (Cox's unrelenting spirit caused him for this act to oppose every act of Governor Lucas, thereafter, and moved to have Congress petitioned to remove Governor Lucas.)

In Lucas' communication, on returning the resolution vetoed, he informed them that they were assuming powers that could only be exercised by the Congress of the United States or the authorized postmaster general. Cox, with his political proclivities, military record and some of the top notchers of the political and military affairs of the new northwest as props; James K. Moss, clerk of the District Court, Bellevue's first attorney, and a little later probate judge, and W. W. Brown, one of Bellevue's first magistrates, progressive business man, courteous, gentlemanly, generous and well grounded in the good graces of a large part of the industrial community, were all three natural timber for legislative honors. Therefore, we find here, in early days, political rings that were "wheels within wheels," as is evinced by the opposition of Moss and others to Brown, in 1839.

The above may explain, in part, Moss' opposition to Cox as an ineligible representative, but it cannot explain the prompt denunciation by sworn statement of Rodefer and others, dated September 20, 1838, ten days after the election of Cox, by a majority of the electors of the several counties comprising the district and sent as soon as possible after the returns were all in (remote and

slow then) nor can it explain the complaint as to Cox by Jefferson, and others, that reached Burlington, October 3, 1838, the same time of the complaint of J. K. Moss. It is quite evident Colonel Thomas was not much of an idol near home in 1838. To be explicit as to the district, it contained Jackson, Dubuque, Delaware, Clayton, Buchanan and Fayette, the latter which embraced Minnesota and Dakota, as apportioned by Governor Lucas as one electoral district, election to be held September 19, 1838. Cox was elected not by Jackson county but by this district, and being Hardin, Nowlin, Andrew Bankson, and Chauncey Swan. It must have been tedious campaigning, but a campaign gun loaded with a barrel of whiskey, at ten cents a gallon, shot a long way in those days.

As we are not telling this story on our own evidence altogether, but trying to be fair by supporting our plea in favor of Brown by the evidence of others, and the probable motive in giving the evidence, this is liable to be nearly as long as the Jones county calf case. A mighty good friend told us it would be so long it would not get read, but as the nights are yet long and the season slack, you might as well follow along a little further and watch us try to put "this and that" together.

We find, at least, four potent forces hostile to Brown in the spring of 1840. Joseph Henri says, in Jackson County Annals Number 2 (and others have corroborated it), "Other business men were jealous of Brown's success in business and claimed he was getting rich too fast. Moss and the Subletts were loudest in denouncing him (one of the Subletts afterward killed him). Brown to retaliate bought up their paper at every opportunity and made them trouble." (Haven't you ever noticed anything very much like this in other places?)

Warren had a grievance against Brown for trying to cheat him out of the appointment for sheriff, in 1839, by a petition, heading a list of names cut from a petition for an altogether different purpose, so Mr. Warren says. He would have received the appointment if Warren had not shown it to have been a fraud by denying having signed the petition for that purpose, his name being on it, and received the appointment himself.

Joseph Henri says there were two factions in Bellevue at that time hostile to each other. One headed by James Mitchell who was in the good graces of Moss, the Harringtons and the Subletts. The other faction was headed by James Thompson who was shot by James Mitchell for getting a trunk from James Mitchell's house at a dance during his absence, and belonging to the wife of Mitchell's brother, who hired Thompson to get it as he had trouble with Mitchell who wouldn't give up the trunk. On hearing of it, Mitchell went gunning for Thompson and Thompson hearing Mitchell was out for blood got a gun and headed for Mitchell. Both aimed at the same time, Thompson's weapon missed fire and Mitchell shot him through the heart, coolly turned around and left him dead in the street.

"This," Henri says (and it is well known from other sources, including Warren), "came near precipitating war, January 8, 1840, and both factions went armed for some days." This was not the only factional fight pulled off in Jackson county. The writer has known two or more families and different neighborhoods and members of different races being hostile to each other in earlier days when a little "booze" and a word would martial each clan. I have seen several men in the streets of Maquoketa, Baldwin or Monmouth fighting like dogs—only dogs do not use clubs or junk bottles.

The Mitchell faction was with the Cox-Warren party when Brown's hotel was stormed and Brown and others shot, and members of the Thompson faction were included in the warrant sworn out in March, 1840, for the arrest of M. W. Brown and twenty-three others charged with being confederated to commit crime. They could have been all horse thieves and counterfeiters as charged—and they might have been all victims of factional feeling, primed by business and political hatred. Warren says Thomas Cox never relented toward Brown while he lived.



This intense factional feeling was at a white heat when Colonel Cox reached home after the legislative assembly had adjourned, January 17, 1840. His second term in the legislature expired that fall and Brown was still a more than likely candidate for he was still popular in Bellevue and the county at large, notwithstanding this other faction was busy pointing suspicion to his door to brand him as a chief of criminals (let it have been true or false). If Cox feared Brown as a possible successor or had a desire to avenge the hostility of Brown and the people of Bellevue to him at the time of the caucus, 1839, he could not have found a better time to "pull his wires," and using circumstantial and personal evidence it is not hard to believe he got busy. The hostile feeling of the two months following when the above transpired grew more intense and spies were employed by the Mitchell faction and also by Thompson's friends to watch each other, and Cox seems to have been the chief adviser and cooperator of Mitchell's friends. He is said to have been instrumental in sending a committee to Dubuque with a list of grievances, charging Brown and over a score of his friends with committing nearly all the crimes in the criminal calendar, and claiming that they could not be convicted of crime in the Jackson county courts, as they always proved an alibi.

District Judge Wilson suggested that an information be filed, charging them "with being confederated together for the purpose of committing crime," and a warrant be served which would bar them from proving alibis in each others' behalf in case of arrest for particular specified crimes.

District Prosecuting Attorney James L. Crawford drew up the information and Harrington swore to it, and Charles Harris, a justice of the peace and a member of the Mitchell faction, issued the warrant which was put in the hands of William A. Warren, sheriff, to serve. All with any knowledge of the contention of those connected with the attack on Brown and others assembled at his hotel to defend themselves from an armed party of their enemies, know those alleged alibis that were said to have made the law helpless, were and still are the excuse for justifying the bloody work of, that claimed to have been posse, but which nearly everybody, including Warren, admits was a mob. I am no lawyer but am going to say without fear of contradiction that the court docket is the record of the court proceedings, showing criminal charges as well as convictions, and that the territorial court docket of Jackson county, from 1838 to 1840 is as silent as the grave as to those alleged criminal charges, and that, without any other evidence, of which there is much, tears the whole fabrication into shreds.

The claim set up by some that the cases were in the justice courts and the county docket would not show it is not true, as much of the old docket was copied from the justice court records with the record of Justice James Burtis' justice court mostly in evidence. Burtis was whipped and banished by the mob.

We find Cox in evidence at nearly every shuffle of the cards. After that famous warrant was gotten out, we find him riding the country in quest of an armed mob with the avowed purpose of "driving Brown out of the country" and threatening people who refused to go. We find him leading the attack. After the battle was over and the prisoners in the hands of the Cox-Warren party, we find him and Anson Harrington at a meeting of a few of the leading spirits that night to determine the fate of the prisoners, with their faces set hard toward hanging every man.

Their determination couldn't be overcome by those more lenient or more humane, so a compromise was effected by leaving it to a vote of the whole party at 10 o'clock the next day, when the advocates of hanging were overcome by three majority. We find Cox as chairman of that meeting of the second day, informing the prisoners that the sheriff was relieved of all further duties and that their fate rested with the men there assembled against them. As Chairman Cox could not take the floor against them, Anson Harrington

turned all the batteries of his fiery nature loose in an attempt to enflame the passions of the mob for hanging. We find Cox at 8 o'clock a. m. of that day, at the landing to meet a steamboat from Dubuque that had come down hearing of the fight. Among the passengers were Prosecuting Attorney Crawford, also Sheriff Cummins and a man, the Rev. Babcock with his wife, who came down to look after goods he had placed in Brown's store for sale. Warren says he was under suspicion, but he had come down with at least two officers of the law who had not molested him.

Upon landing, Cox took him by the hand, saying, "Babcock, you are just the man we want to see, we will treat you well today, but damn you, we will hang you tomorrow." This was Colonel Cox, the "law maker," whose feet the Old Settlers' Society on July 4, 1905, annointed with oil and wiped with its hair. It is wonderful what the "potter" in history can mould with the "hand" of time, the "wheel" of the past and a little clay.

As we have said heretofore, we have read the account of the accusers of Brown in several different histories, and they are nearly all to the effect that Brown was a leader of horse thieves, counterfeiters, and highway robbers; a companion and confederate of men guilty of every crime; a base villain of the darkest hue, yet a man of culture, generous, gentlemanly, affectionate in his family, kind to children, and a thorough going business man and enterprising citizen; good to the poor and really "possessed of a generous and humane heart." Has there ever been another such a man? The Divine Being and satan must have been in partnership when Brown was created. We find most of the charges laid at the door of Brown and men in his employ as choppers and haulers of wood, and were made during the fall and winter of 1839 and 1840 and that there was a hostile faction continually bringing up some charge (whether true or false, I cannot say) to connect these men with crime.

Mixed up in these charges always could be found James Mitchell, Jim Hanby, the Subletts and Harringtons, with J. K. Moss and Thomas Cox as counselors, and one Wells as spy, the latter said to have been previously a confederate in crime of the Brown gang. Wells had suddenly reformed to help the "law and order party" to ferret out the diabolical crimes of these men. His reformation had been so sudden the "gang" had no suspicion of it, so he was enabled to be on the inside of two rings, plotting crime with one, and aiding justice with the other.

One of the alleged crimes he is said to have unearthed was the "gunpowder plot," not the one Guy Fawkes was implicated in, for it was said Bill Fox was the chief conspirator in this. An extended and dramatic account of it is given in the Jackson County History of 1879, almost too dramatic and harrowing to believe. There are, in fact, some incredulous ones left who don't believe all of it. One link in the chain of factional events followed on the heels of the other during the winter previous to the tragedy of April 1, 1840, most of them within a few weeks previous. Counterfeit money had been passed by someone in Dubuque. The Dubuque county sheriff with a more or less certain description of the two men who passed it, came to Bellevue on the trail and interviewed Sheriff Warren, who presumed the two men he was looking for were Dennison and Aaron Long.

The Dubuque sheriff, with several of the Mitchell faction, among which was James Mitchell and Henderson Palmer, went to Brown's hotel in search of Dennison and Long, who were upstairs with Brown.

Seeing a hostile armed party, composed of sworn enemies in the opposing faction, with pistols drawn, trying to gain the chamber, either Dennison or Long fired a shot at Mitchell, which passed through his coat collar. A rush was made, and the party upstairs was overpowered. The three men claimed they had no knowledge of the mission that brought the party there and had no intention of resisting an officer, but had believed it to be an attack by the opposing faction. Brown was put under bonds for resisting an officer with



intent to kill; Long and Dennison were arrested on the charge of passing counterfeit money. There was no charge against James Thompson for having any hand in any of the proceedings, but he was arrested and taken to Dubuque without a warrant. James Mitchell and Palmer went also to aid the sheriff in taking them up and to show up the bad character of the prisoners. Thompson was discharged at once; Long and Dennison were bound over to and acquitted by the court, on the ground of illegal proceedings connected with the "modus operandi" of the accusation. Brown was never brought to trial.

Soon after this came the killing of Thompson in cold blood by Mitchell during the night at a dance, which occurrence brought the Thompson faction out in force to take Mitchell (possibly to deal out quick though unlawful justice, believing he would never get any other kind, backed as he was by a faction that contained several officers of the law and members of the grand jury).

The Thompson faction found Mitchell and a few friends upstairs in a building, armed and with the head of the stairs barricaded. Firing had commenced when Sheriff Warren appeared upon the scene and offered pacification by telling Brown he would answer for Mitchell's appearance in the morning before a magistrate to answer to the charge of murder. After assuring Warren that if Mitchell was not in evidence for that purpose, they would make him (Warren) answer for it, the Thompson faction left the building. Brown later in the night hunted up the sheriff and told him to guard Mitchell well, as the friends of Thompson were drinking and owing to the intense feeling no one could tell what demon of revenge might take possession, if reason was unthroned by too much whiskey. Nothing of the kind happened. The next day was eventful. The inquest was held, the jury returned a verdict of death from a pistol ball fired by James Mitchell. Mitchell was brought before the magistrate and indicted for manslaughter.

Both factions were out in full force and were addressed by Wm. Morden, who was respected by both elements. He deprecated the show of mob violence to Mitchell, guaranteeing to any Thompsonites that Mitchell should be promptly brought to trial, which promise was cheered by the friends of Thompson. Mitchell was confined without bail in his own house, with different members of the Mitchell faction as guards. The facts were well known. Mitchell was an old enemy of Thompson and had gone in search of him with a gun in the night. The shooting had been witnessed by Montgomery, who lived near Springfield (now Maquoketa). The opposing faction had shown admirable condescension to lawful justice and growing public sentiment was largely against Mitchell's act and sympathetic with the Thompson faction's forbearance. If that sentiment should not change, Mitchell's prospects were not overly bright. (These statements are all embodied in Warren's writings on the subject, and if the sentiment against Brown and others which finally culminated in a bloody tragedy, was created by factional hatred, political animosity, and business jealousy as Henri and others testify to, Warren could never have been deceived by apparent facts, as later sentiment has been created by his writings as to those "apparent facts.")

The alleged gunpowder plot followed in the wake of the Mitchell-Thompson tragedy. Wells (the lately reformed) as spy for the alleged law and order party, is said to have discovered a diabolical plot to kill Mitchell by blowing him up with gunpowder, and his family with him. As to Wells' sudden conversion, I offer this possible key. James Thompson is said by Warren to have been living with a prepossessing young woman who had been induced to elope with him on account of ill treatment by her stepmother. On account of tales by Thompson's enemies of alleged crimes by Thompson, she was induced to leave him and go to living with the Wells family. She was soon taken in by Moss, who afterward turned her out, as he was at that time aspiring as candidate for legislative honors and there was some gossip on ac-

count of the woman. After leaving Moss, she found a haven with the Subletts. Thompson had openly accused Wells, Moss, and Sublett as being to blame for her leaving him.

On discovering the alleged gunpowder plot, Wells had fallen in with it, so it was said, and offered to help plant the mine so he could frustrate its deadly intent. Moss' store is said to have been broken into and a large can of powder stolen. With the aid of a dark lantern, Wells and Fox fixed the mine. Wells, with a bottle of powder, laid the train, deceiving Fox, so it is said, by making a broken train. The bottle, partly emptied, he left at the end of the broken train. Chichester is said to have fired the train and run. A report followed caused by the bottle exploding, which brought out Harrington, who was on guard. The story continued is, that Harrington, not discovering anything, concluded that "someone had attempted some damage on the house and fled."

The next morning an examination revealed nothing, so it was said. The train of burned powder that ran across the summer kitchen floor to the cellar door was not seen or smelled. The attempted plot was not known until the next night, when Wells is said to have found an opportunity to tell the sheriff, who could not believe it. Wells is said to have told him where to find the can of powder and that he could learn from Moss if one was gone from the store. Moss had not discovered his loss until told of it that night.

Here we have a strong factional feeling, seething hot. Mitchell was guarded by friends, conscious of the growing sentiment against him. An attack was said to have been attempted and abandoned which was known of by people the next morning. No powder smoke had been seen or smelled by the guard after the explosion, although Moss knew the next morning his store had been broken into; he hadn't taken an invoice to ascertain if anything was missing. This is the questionable story of the "gunpowder plot" that fell upon the ears of the public like a thunder clap and brought a tidal wave of sentiment against Brown and the Thompson faction, staying at his hotel and employed by him. This is said to have happened about a week before Cox came home from the legislature.

There is nothing to indicate that his coming had a quieting effect upon the deplorable state of affairs, but rather things became more volcanic, as it was about six weeks when followed that eruption called the "Bellevue War."

It was during the winter of 1839 and 1840 that the worst of the criminal acts of Brown and his gang is said to have been committed, and that is when numerous arrests were said to have been made and come to naught on account of perjury. The outlaws were said to have been bold and defiant, and cattle, hogs, horses, and other property was stolen and traced to Brown and his men. By night it was said that Brown's Hotel was the scene of drunken revelry and debauchery; nights made hideous by oaths and obscene songs. All of this and more was claimed to have occurred at Brown's that winter. During that time, Anson Wilson teamed from Springfield (now Maquoketa), hauling machinery and other material from Galena, making numerous trips during the winter. Going up and coming back he always put up at Brown's Hotel. If Brown's had been such a hell as has been reported, Anson Wilson would have put up in the woods and slept under his wagon before he would have stopped with Brown. We always knew Mr. Wilson and know he has always been disgusted with such work and is strictly truthful and upright, and though ninety-one years of age, not a drop of any kind of intoxicating liquors as a beverage has ever passed his lips, nor has a quid of tobacco, cigar or pipe ever been in his mouth. He is and always has been honored by all who know or knew him. He is not blind to passing events, but if by some chance he failed personally to detect the villainy of Brown and his men he would have naturally have learned of it from Warren. He was a friend of Warren who, at different times, would go up to Galena with him. It is a wonder he should not



have let Wilson know what danger he was in when putting up among such crooks, who, it has been said, were so bold they robbed a steamboat in broad daylight. Wilson probably knew Brown better than any other man in the Maquoketa Valley, with the possible exception of Shade Burleson and John E. Goodenow, and his opinion of Brown and his wife was most favorable. He has said that if Brown was the horse thief it has been said he was, he must have done his work in some other country, as no horses had been stolen in Jackson county at that time.

He has said, when asked his opinion of the two men (Cox and Brown), that, "so far as I am capable of judging men, Brown, as a man, stood head and shoulders above Cox."

He told the writer that Cox took dishonorable and underhanded methods to injure Brown during the campaign of 1839, when Brown and Cox were running against each other for representative. He also told the writer that Thomas Cox was a very intemperate man and died from the effects of hard drinking. There is plenty of evidence of Cox's intemperate habits; A. J. Phillips told Mr. Reid that Cox was the first man he ever saw dead drunk. The wife of Lauriel Summers wrote to Harry Littell that she knew Cox well, he several times had been at their house, having been in the territorial legislature with her husband, and that Mr. Summers had frequently performed legislative duties belonging to Colonel Cox when Cox was too "full" to perform them himself.

At one session, when Cox was acting speaker of the house, he was only in his seat the first three days, being on a protracted spree all the rest of the session, and Lauriel Summers acted as speaker and closed the session, after the first three days, Cox never appearing in his seat with the exception of a short time one day. I think this was the spring session of 1840, after the Bellevue war.

What do we owe to a man who cannot, or will not, assert his manhood long enough to perform his sworn duties to those who have honored him with public eminence? A man whose family and relatives (many of wealth) left his grave unmarked for sixty years, with no monument but the shifting sands of a plowed field. The enthusiasm of present day historians has paid him greater honor than any man in Jackson county has ever received; this honor to this man, "a law maker," who caused more laws to be broken than he ever helped to make. Spent much time in different parts of Iowa, organizing so called "law and order societies" that were largely composed of the irresponsible part of society and were nothing but mobs that often hung men without legal trial or benefit of defense, sometimes with no evidence of guilt but suspicion aroused by some personal enemy. No man knew when he would become a suspect of these committees. In some instances anti-vigilance committees were formed by the conservative industrial element and known members of these "regulators" were informed that if any more lynching was done they would soon swing also. This had a very soothing effect and alleged crime was much less frequent.

There are times when the unofficial public can view with half closed eyes the execution of mob law, as was the case with Barger, but it cannot be excused by any official or by any law respecting man, yet we find Cox setting his constitutory that example. We find him searching Jackson and Dubuque counties, and even the Illinois side, in quest of a mob to "drive Brown out of the country" (the quotation is Cox's own words as given me by Mr. Wilson) and threatening at least, in one instance, to make a victim of people who refused him aid.

Almost to a man the industrial element refused. He made no claim to be raising a legal posse, although Warren did, but was also refused, getting only four in Jackson county outside the official ring which was well represented in this aforesaid Bellevue faction. Aside from this, as we have before said, Cox

drew his men from boats plying the river, from the Galena mines, and from relatives, one of whom was Colonel Collins (but it is understood, in most cases, I gather my information from the evidence found in the written and verbal statements of others).

Collins lived at White Oak Springs, and had come down to "visit" (so Mr. Reid says). Whether we believe this mob was assembled before Brown's house, April 1, 1840, by the call of "outraged justice" depends much on what kind of a receptive mood we are in. We learn from history that they were there, and Brown and some of his friends were there to receive them. Some say, "if Brown and his men were not criminals, what were they there for, armed to resist an officer." My pen takes wings to write, "what a question."

Whether Brown was criminal or saintly, he knew the feeling of Cox and the Mitchell faction toward him, and that they were inflaming the passions of men to bring him into a mob's power. When the sheriff served that blanket sheet warrant, that was only intended to deprive twenty-three citizens of the right of defense in case of trial on any charge, either real or trumped up, Brown told Warren the warrant was, in his opinion, not legal and he did not feel bound to respect it. It was at this juncture that the sheriff started after his posse and Cox after his mob. Brown is said by pioneers to have told his enemies that if they wanted to be rid of him, he would choose a man and they one, the two the third. Let them appraise his property and he would take two thirds of the appraised value and leave. That didn't seem to be what they wanted, though it appears to me it would have been a good investment in more ways than one. (This was written prior to Mr. Wilson's death.)

When eighty men, forty of them heavily armed, were in the streets of Bellevue, ready for an attack on Brown's Hotel, Sheriff Warren went to Brown and appealed to him to surrender, and they should have protection. Brown told him he knew that if it was in his power to protect them he would do so, but it was not. He told Warren that so far as he was concerned he was willing to surrender, but he would not advise his men to surrender to the mob, as he feared they would stand a poor show.

That being the case, he proposed to stay with them and should hold the sheriff, and if his house was fired on he would likely be shot, believing that ruse would cool the ardor of the Cox party. Warren told him that would certainly bring on an attack, and seeing Cox forming his men in the street before the house, he told Warren to go. Headed by Cox and Warren, the mob charged the house.

In reading Warren's account of the affair, so far as it favors Brown, there is little room to doubt but that it was Cox whom Brown doubted, and Cox had not promised them safety. It is supposed Brown still hoped to avert bloodshed, as the Cox-Warren party were allowed to reach the house without being fired upon. (Warren vouches for that fact.) Brown had ordered his men not to shoot until a shot had been fired and he with his rifle at his shoulder appearing at the door, meeting Cox and Warren with pistols pointed at him. He had Cox covered with his rifle. The first guarantee of safety from Cox he received then. Cox said, "Surrender, Brown, and you sha'n't be hurt." Warren says, "Brown lowered his gun, evidently with the intention of surrendering." Whether he lowered it with that intention, or for a truce in behalf of his men will never be known, for in shifting his rifle it was accidentally discharged. Before he could speak, Vincent Smith and Thomas Sublette simultaneously fired, instantly killing him, while his wife and daughter stood beside him. At almost the same instant, Brown's men opened fire, purgatory was loosed. Several on both sides were killed and wounded. Brown's house was shot as full of holes as a pepper box (James Ellis has an old piece of siding about ten inches long, from that house, with three ball holes in it, two so close together they are broken into one). The fight lasted but a few minutes, for



being outnumbered four to one and their leader shot, Brown's men soon succumbed and tried to escape, but were shot or captured.

Mrs. Brown's name has never been placed on the "hall of fame," but it should be. While this kettle of hades was getting ready to boil, she stood by Brown's side, holding reserve rifles for him, and after he fell she handed loaded arms to the men. When the battle was over, some of the mob looted the house. Mrs. Brown had concealed Brown's money and would not tell where it was. She was taken to the river and threatened with being lashed to a plank and set adrift if she did not tell where the money was. She coolly told them she was only a poor, weak woman, and a hundred men could do with her as they had threatened, or kill her as they had her husband, but they could not make her tell what she did not want to.

They did not want her life, but her money; not being able to get it, she was allowed to go back where her daughter was, and her husband lay in his blood. If these men were heroes, as some historians say, God deliver us from too much heroism. From here on the "heroism" increased. The prisoners were in the hands of the mob, the mob drunken with blood and whiskey. (Warren says no whiskey was drunk by them that day, but Joseph Henri, Anson Wilson, Shade Burleson, and others, say the mob was drunk.)

The mob was calling for ropes with which to string up the captives, and only Warren and several others of the more conservative, appealing to Cox, saved an instant hanging, while the dead and wounded lay neglected. In writing this, we may be bringing hades down to our ears, but we are gathering nearly all our facts from Captain Warren's writings, while we word it with the eulogy of the victors left out. Brown's history has never been very extensively written from his side of the fence, as no relative was left to do it, and people often fear victory's shadow. Just what popular history would have been if Brown had shot Cox when he had him covered with his rifle and if his men had been the victors, is mere speculation. But as I never was much of a speculator, I will only bring forth the skeleton of what history was made in the twenty-four hours following the battle. By skeleton, I mean just the bones of events not covered by the regular historian's eulogy tanned skin that lauds mob violence as a true act of heroism.

We will go back to the charge when the Cox-Warren party is claimed to have been a legal posse. Brown was ordered to surrender with the assurance he would not be hurt, lowered his gun "evidently with the intention of surrendering." Though this move must have been seen and understood, notwithstanding his gun was accidentally discharged while grounding arms, he was shot on the instant by two of the Mitchell faction, without orders.

If there was anything legal in the whole affair at all, it ended when the charge was made. Following the surrender, was the looting of the house, and the inhuman treatment of Mrs. Brown, and a cry for a rope and a quick shift for the prisoners. That being averted for a time, the meeting was held to determine whether it should be gibbet or cat o' nine tails. The lash won by a hair in spite of Cox, Harrington, and the others' cry for the extreme. The sheriff and a few more of the more rational ones stood for lawful proceedings, but were swept from that position by the demon of madness and were obliged to compromise on the aforesaid ballot for hanging, or scourging with the lash. Before the balloting commenced, and while the court of Judge Lynch was open for argument, Warren says Chichester (one of the prisoners), followed Harrington's argument in favor of blood by making "one of the most fearful appeals for life I ever heard."

James L. Crawford, prosecuting attorney for the district, arrived from Dubuque that morning of the 2d, and was present at Judge Lynch's court, and followed Chichester's "fearful appeal for life," and it can't be said to his credit that he made a very strong plea for the law. He said he was in favor of lawful methods, but had been informed there was no prison that would hold

the prisoners and that their friends would likely rise up and liberate them. It is not a matter of record what influence Crawford's speech had on the result of the ballot, but it couldn't have increased the prisoners' respect for law that could not be supported by nearly a hundred armed men present with three companies of militia within a day's march of the county seat.

It may be thought that in those days some criminals had a good many friends. Chairman Cox, as Judge Lynch, passed sentence giving the number of lashes to be laid on the naked skin with fifty as the maximum, then put the men into canoes and drive them away forever with death for returning. The sentence was executed apparently to the satisfaction of the court. This was the sentence imposed upon thirteen former neighbors for resisting a mob of men with a warrant which might have been and seemingly was, issued to wipe out old scores of the Mitchell faction and humiliate Brown before the public to the political safety of Thomas Cox and others.

It is believed the sheriff and others had been deceived by personal enemies of Brown and the Thompson faction, and were acting in good faith (I am inclined to it), and what followed during those two eventful days, and years since, was the logical outcome of resisting a passion swayed mob with the after necessity of trying to justify the mob's actions, the natural results.

The whipping in most instances was severe and brutal, especially so in one case. One man, though a strong burly Irishman received fifty lashes so well laid on, he fainted three times during the ordeal and at its end was in a perfectly helpless condition, unable to sit up and had to be lifted into a canoe in which he was set adrift. Warren says, "Every stroke of the lash cut out pieces of the flesh." In that condition he drifted out into the night on the 2d day of April, 1840. In his condition in the cold of that season and the chill and damp of the mile wide river, his voyage couldn't have been as pleasant as a mid-summer night's dream. History has not recorded the emotions of Mrs. Brown and daughter, alone with their dishonored and neglected dead, while the town was aquiver with the "Call of the Wild." There is a good deal of history that has never been written, save on the annals of some heart.

Since we began a systematic search for the facts as to the bloody affair at Bellevue on April 1, 1840, it seems that at every turning over of a chip some hidden or obscure evidence comes to light to show more and more that mob's act as a damnable piece of business, and Thomas Cox as a drunken bully failed to shield unprotected women. The following letter was voluntarily contributed to me since I commenced to write the bald headed facts as to the Bellevue mob. It is from the pen of Mrs. S. F. Shaw-Kelso, daughter of Maquoketa's early pioneer and long honored citizen, John Shaw, and wife of the eminent Judge Kelso, of Bellevue. To the facts set forth by Mrs. Kelso, her sister, Mrs. Laura Shaw-Broekschmidt, of Cedar Rapids, lends her name in vouching. This is their evidence:

Bellevue, March 12, 1907.

Farmer Buckhorn:—After I noticed the articles in the *Excelsior*, I became interested in them, as they correspond with what my father used to relate. I have written out some of these items, not that I am anxious to be noticed, but to add my father's testimony. There were others outside the then village of Bellevue who held the same views as he—temperate, law abiding people.

It is since my father's death so many articles have been written on the Bellevue war. I was in my seventeenth year when my father died, and many times I have heard him relate the incidents of the Bellevue mob. His opinion of it was the same as that given by you from Mr. Anson Wilson and others. My father left the east in the fall of 1838, reaching Steubenville, Ohio; finding the river low, they were obliged to remain there during the winter and then continue their journey down the Ohio and up the Mississippi when navigation opened. A few years before he had been west and made his claim in the Maquoketa country, but was waiting for a few families to come in. For a year he remained in Du-



buque engaged in the drug business with E. M. Birsell. In April, 1840, he removed to Bellevue and in preparing to go there several trips were made. His stopping place was Mr. Brown's. He always spoke of him as did Mr. J. E. Goodenow and Mr. Wilson and others, as a pleasant, obliging man, generous, kind hearted and willing to help others, comparing him to J. E. Goodenow, who never turned anyone from his door. He also was a man of more than ordinary ability, having some legal knowledge, and was often employed to look after legal matters.

My father was in Bellevue the day before the mob, and the day after, moving his family to town. The feeling against my father was very strong because he believed mob violence should not take the place of law, but he was fearless when he thought he was in the right. He used to say if it had not been for his personal friends in Dubuque—Judge King, Judge Wilson, and others—he might have been injured. The spirit of some members of the mob was such that a suggestion was made that Mrs. Brown and her daughter be put into a canoe and then they could paddle or sink.

S. Burleson went with her when her husband was buried and my father took her to Dubuque. Judge King had my father appointed postmaster, the commission I have. One evening before Mrs. Brown finally left, my mother went to call on her as she was ill. During her absence Mr. Harrington came in saying Colonel Cox and others were drunk and threatening violence and he feared they could not be restrained. My father replied that the children were left in his care, that he had traveled over the greater part of the United States and never carried anything but a pocketknife, and that he should remain there. The house belonged to Mr. Harrington, store rooms on one side and dwelling rooms on the other. As none made their appearance, it is evident quiet was restored, but I have heard my mother say she kept doors and windows fastened on her side of the house.

It is not strange when we find that Colonel Cox and others were drunk, not only April 1st but other days. Colonel Cox in those days wore a long beard, was a tobacco chewer and when drunk the tobacco juice would run down his beard. This my mother saw on the street from her windows, and I have always carried this picture in my mind. After we moved to Maquoketa and Colonel Cox came to the village, I remember fearing him, but doubtless he was peaceable then as at first there was no fire water for sale.

Anson Harrington was a personal friend and used to visit us after we lived in Maquoketa. When I was a child, before his death, he said to my father "I believe you were in the right as to the Bellevue mob." My father used to say a curse rested on Bellevue, for if Bellevue was mentioned, the reign of mob law was first spoken of, but after a time better judgment ruled. Ministers of the Gospel came, churches were established, and he said the curse was being lifted. Now Bellevue is noted for its beautiful situation, pleasant homes and hospitable people.

Respectfully,

Mrs. S. F. Shaw-Kelso.

(Will add my sister, Mrs. Laura Shaw-Broekschmidt.)

It is evident from this lady's testimony, Warren in his writings gave Anson Harrington credit for more vindictiveness in the part he played in the mob than he was really entitled to. It is clear from reading Mr. Warren's writings he doesn't paint Warren with the same brush he does Harrington, Cox, and others, as he is always found in his writings on the legal and humane side; nevertheless, all evidence yet produced condemns Cox, and Mrs. Kelso's statement as to hearing Harrington say to her father "I believe you were in the right as to the Bellevue mob," and that after the mature deliberation of years, is the most conclusive evidence that can be produced against the claim of justified action by the mob.

In reading the popular version of this story of blood as it was with all haste reported at the time by the members of this lynch court, which comprised nearly

all the officials of the civil court of Jackson county, Territory of Iowa, and as it was later grafted into many histories of the west, you will notice that Mitchell, Hanby, the Harringtons, Wells, and the Subletts are extolled as law abiding, tireless workers in the interests of the law and good citizenship and "acquitted" themselves with heroism in ridding the country of the "outlaws." I have cited several instances where they were tireless, and to be fair and just, I will state that I know some of them were "acquitted." James Mitchell, the leader of the often mentioned "Mitchell faction," was acquitted from jail by the mob, and acquitted by this Jackson county court at the spring session in 1840, of the killing of James Thompson.

On January 8th previous to this (if my memory serves me as to the dates on the docket), he had been indicted and convicted of keeping a gambling house and his name appears on the records of every term of court for years, as defendant in suits for debt. At the June term of court in 1838, Wm. Sublett was indicted for murder, but was acquitted because of a defective indictment. The records do not show, that I can find, that he was ever again brought to trial on that charge. A possible key to the tireless workings of some of the faction, especially the Cox wing, may be in the fact that John Cox owed Brown and would not pay him and Brown had brought suit in the fall term of court in 1839, and obtained a judgment for forty-eight dollars. Few men can have that money taken from their pockets in that way without becoming "tireless workers" in an effort to get even.

I will pass no opinion as to the gratitude of some of these men for Brown's generosity. No doubt it was unbounded, for at the time of his death he was carrying them on his books for the necessities of life, which in those days included whiskey.

Among those who were indebted to Brown as shown by notes of hand and book accounts, and with whom Shade Burleson, administrator of the Brown estate, fought in the courts for about four years trying to settle the estate, were C. Mitchell, John Petersen, John Stuckey, Elisha Barrett, John Jonas, Joseph Charlevile, Lyman Wells (the claimed tireless spy in ferreting out Brown's rascalities), James White and W. A. Warren (White and Warren came into court and confessed judgment without making Mr. Burleson any trouble).

Another of Brown's debtors was Charles Harris, the man who issued the warrant for the arrest of Brown and over a score of his friends. In nearly every instance the jury was composed of men who were in the mob, and it was seldom that Burleson could get a judgment. If anyone wishes to verify this, I refer them to the proper records which I am confident will show these facts, as I have only mentioned what the records actually show.

Mr. Burleson says in "Old Settler's" letter to the Excelsior in 1879, "Nearly every man who helped mob Brown, owed him." Several of these individuals who comprised the officialdom of Jackson county, and the grand jury, after the close of Judge Lynch's court, fell back into their official positions, and it is said for years they controlled county affairs, even to the nomination of candidates for office. It is certainly a fact that a man known to be out of sympathy with the mob's work, seldom if ever held office in this county for a number of years after 1840.

All this Mr. Burleson had to contend with in settling up Brown's business in behalf of Mrs. Brown and her daughter, and many people also showed a disposition to cheat the estate. All this was well nigh distracting to Mrs. Brown, so recently widowed in this horrible way and a victim of scorn and gossip, and it was no less a great trial to Mr. Burleson as administrator.

As soon as possible after Brown was killed, Mrs. Brown was taken to Dubuque, and after Mr. Burleson was appointed administrator she received a letter from her brother, P. Morehouse, of Adamsville, stating that his wife was very sick and wished her to come at once. Mrs. Brown could not get to see Burleson before she left, he doubtless being at his home in the western part of the county,



so she started for Michigan, taking with her Brown's money which she had concealed on her person. Of course that money was a portion of the estate and the estate of Brown had debts as well as credits, so that the administrator had to secure that money for the purpose of making settlements. Consequently he wrote to P. Morehouse in regard to it and informed him of the extreme difficulty experienced in getting justice. In reply he received the following letters from Mr. Morehouse and Mrs. Brown. The first letter given here is from Mr. Morehouse to Burleson in reply to one written by him previous to Mrs. Brown's departure for Michigan, in which he evidently expressed himself as disgusted with the attempt to get an honest settlement with Brown's debtors, also mentions property belonging to Morehouse, and Mrs. Brown's discouragement and despondency as to the state of affairs. (Mr. Burleson had been chosen administrator because he and Brown had been friends and all members of the two families were on most intimate terms.) These letters were found in F. V. Burleson's garret in an old cotton sack, jumbled together with about half a bushel of others belonging to the Shade Burleson family.

Adamsville, Michigan, November 7, 1840.

Mr. S. Burleson:

Dear Sir:—Yours of the 25th October just came to hand and I was very much disappointed to hear that the matters relating to my sister's estate are so different from what news I have ever received before, from you or my sister; but I can't say but what I have been expecting that there would be large demands come against the estate and probably be proven whether they were honest or not. But I was much more disappointed when I learned from your letter that there was some dissatisfaction existing between you and my sister as regards the settlement of the estate and I cannot believe it now, for if any such thing exists it must be caused by some misunderstanding and I do hope you will consider the condition my sister is in there, and have the matter arranged to the best advantage possible for her interest.

The fact is, my living so far from there prevents me from giving advice in the matter, for I know so little about the circumstances that it is impossible for me to say what course is best to take; but I have had so much confidence in you that I do think yet that you will look to my sister's interests in preference to your own feelings. I would advise this, for she is likely to be stripped of everything she has got. I would say that she had better have some of her own things taken care of before it is too late, so that she can have something to help herself with, and especially that in honesty she should have, and that no civilized community would wish to deprive her of. It will be impossible for me to be in that country next February on account of my wife's health being poor, as it probably will be all winter. I would be glad to have you write me on receipt of this, and mention all about matters there. I have nothing more to say but remain yours respectfully,

P. Morehouse, Jr.

The following letter is on the same sheet and is written by Morehouse to Mrs. Brown, who was yet in Iowa:

Dear Sister: I have just received a letter from Mr. Burleson. He mentions that you were very much discouraged. That will never do. You must keep up good courage and settle up your matters as quick as possible and to the best advantage. Take care of your own things, so that everything you have got will not be taken from you. You and Mr. Burleson must conclude what to do with the property over the river. Have it arranged to the best advantage to yourself and that will be the best for me. From your affectionate brother, P. Morehouse, Jr.

P. S.—Catharine sends her respects. Remember me to all my friends.

While the above letter was on its way to Iowa, Mrs. Brown was on her way to Michigan and wrote the following after arrival there:

Adamsville, November 22, 1840.

Mr. Burleson: I received your letter with pleasure. It found me in good health and all the rest of my friends except my sister, and as soon as she gets better I shall start for that country, and now I will let you know how I came to leave. I received a letter from my brother, that his wife was very sick and wished me to come home. I expected you in at the time you set. You failed in coming, then I got a man to go and see you. I waited till it was time for you to come. I then went down to see Harrington. I told him I must start for home and wanted him to take the money, for I could not wait any longer. He did not see fit to do it. I then concluded I had done my part. I then went and got ready and left. I will say to you that you need not give yourself any uneasiness about the money for I will assure you that all the money I took away with me I shall bring back with me. I have been sorry a thousand times that I had anything to do with the matter, but as I have I will see it through if I don't have one cent left. I want you to see to the concern as well as you can until I come there. I shall start as soon as the roads are fit. I have no news to write. Give my respects to ma (Mrs. Burleson), Mary and Mrs. Vosburg, and all the rest of your family. Rest assured I will be there before court sits. Receive this from a friend, Mrs. E. Brown.

This seems to me as the letter of an affectionate, modest, unassuming woman, brave enough to rise to the occasion when the occasion arises.

In telling the story of this tragedy from the unpopular side, I will use several letters and newspaper editorials that bear on the Bellevue affair. I had a desire to obtain a copy of the statement by some one of the mob as to the affair and published in the Iowa Territorial Gazette of Burlington, April 4, 1840, that I might know how the story was told and who was the author. I wrote Dr. Shambaugh at Iowa City who replied that he was sorry but it was not in that library, but might be with the historical department at Des Moines. From there they wrote me that they were sorry, but it was not there and they doubted if it was in existence, but it might be in either the Congressional Library at Washington or the Wisconsin State Library at Madison. They wrote me from Washington that they were sorry but it was not there and the librarian at Madison was sorry it was not there.

That made five of us who were sorry, but it sometimes happens that while looking for silver you discover gold and the librarian at Madison informed me of three accounts of the affair on file there. They were editorials from the Galena Democrat and the Miners' Free Press of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, all of which are given here to show the different ideas and the sentiment of different parties during the first few days after the tragedy, which will show there was more or less bias, especially at Galena, whence the mob faction drew a strong support. The following is from the Galena Gazette, April 3, 1840:

#### HORRID TRAGEDY AT BELLEVUE.

"For the year past the town of Bellview, Iowa Territory, about twelve miles from this place, has had no enviable notoriety as a general harbor for horse-thieves and counterfeiterers and rogues of all kinds. It had become a common focus for villainy of all kinds, to the great annoyance and danger of the inhabitants of the town and the region of country round about.

"The courts of justice afforded no protection. The leader and prime mover of the villainy, W. W. Brown, was a magistrate. Whoever was brought before him was cleared, of course. If a defect in the law could not be found to let the culprit off, it was the easiest thing in the world to get any number of men and prove an alibi. Stolen horses, counterfeit money or almost anything in the commercial line of roguery appeared to be always on hand and were sold on the lowest terms. Things went on in this way from bad to worse. There was no security for life or property. Peaceful citizens in their ordinary occupations were obliged to go armed, and even to speak with great caution of their amiable horse thief neighbors. Their situation was the more disagreeable from the be-



lief that the rogues were the strongest party. It was easy to see that this state of affairs could not long continue, the independent, honest citizens could not long be held in subjection by such men. For the last three months we have seen the storm gathering. The honest men of the town communed with the sturdy settlers of the country. They saw they must unite in their own defense, for longer 'forbearance had ceased to be a virtue.'

"Wednesday was an eventful day in Bellview. A warrant had been issued against Brown. He resisted the process and defied the sheriff of the county. He filled the house with his desperadoes armed with rifles and other deadly weapons and dared the posse, who by this time had surrounded the house, to come and take him. But they had men there who had seen rifles before and smelled gunpowder before, who informed Brown that his threats would not be heeded, and that dead or alive he would be taken unless he would agree to 'take up his traps' and with his followers forever leave the country. This he refused to do, came to the door with his rifle, raised it and fired. At that instant he was pierced with four balls and died on the spot. The gang in the house then fired and killed four of the citizens—Mr. Farling, Mr. Maxfield, Mr. Palmer, and Mr. John Brink.

"Three of Brown's men were mortally wounded and six or eight taken prisoners. These latter were to have been tried yesterday and it is supposed some of them at least would be immediately hung. Colonel Collins, formerly of Wisconsin, we learn, was slightly wounded in the hand and several others narrowly escaped. A negro by the name of Brown, long known to have been connected with the gang, with several others, made their escape from the back door of the house in the utmost terror. One of them reached the river and had put off in a boat beyond rifle shot. He was ordered from the shore to 'haul to.' He immediately came back, begging in the most piteous manner for his life. Esquire Brown's wife was in the house at the time of the attack, and he had made his boast a short time before that he could 'dress her in breeches' and bid defiance to the whole town.

"The sheriff's posse formed and marched up to the house in regular file. Not a man gave back. They were about sixty in number. It is said that twenty-two men were seen to enter Brown's house that morning, known to be armed. Under the circumstances, it is strange no more of the citizens were killed. To illustrate the boldness of the gang in their villainy, a steamboat stopped at the wharf a few evenings since, with some plows on the deck. In a few minutes three of them were stolen and two of them were not recovered. We have understood that two of the prisoners have made a full confession and important disclosures have come out."

Under the date of April 10, 1840, the Gazette has the following quotation from the Galena Democrat and comments on it in its usual positive manner. "The Gazette says 'the following is from the Democrat.' 'Since the above was communicated to us other information has reached us of a different nature, which rather mystifies the whole affair. It is that the sheriff had no legal summons to arrest Brown, and that Brown offered to give himself up peacefully if the sheriff would show that he had a legal authority for his arrest, but was determined to resist the mob and protect his property against them.

"Last night the mail brought us a letter from Dubuque written by a man who is not liable to be mistaken in such matters and who would not pretend to assert what he did not believe to be true. This letter confirms the last information and concludes with the following paragraph. 'You will soon have the proceedings of a large meeting in this place where those who know the whole matter will place the affair in its true light. Yours, etc.' (That was the meeting Colonel John King referred to in his letter to Governor Lucas, from which we will quote later on.)

"The Gazette's attack on the above quotation from the Democrat is 'we copy the above in order to say that we believe it is a tissue of falsehood. We are told that the sheriff had a regular warrant for Brown's arrest, and not three minutes

before the firing commenced, a highly respected citizen left Brown who peremptorily refused to be taken, although the offer was made in case he did so, all his followers might peacefully depart.' This offer was refused, one of the party declaring they were ready to cut to pieces any force that could be brought against them. Our informant then retired."

In Captain Warren's writings, he is the only one who was in Brown's house at that time and he doesn't claim to have made Brown such an offer. It is evident that the Gazette had only one story it cared to believe, and the Miners' Free Press is of that opinion too, judging from its scathing rebuke of the Gazette later, of which we will speak later on. We expect to show enough different opinions of that day to almost justify any man in believing what he has a mind to, and swearing to it as some of Brown's accusers are apt to do today.

The following reference to the Bellevue tragedy and the many rumors as to it in circulation at the time, is from the editorial pen of the Miners' Free Press, of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, of April 14, 1840, and shows people were not then as certain as to the truth of the matter as many today who were not born then:

#### BELLEVUE TRAGEDY.

In the Galena papers we find an account of the most distressing tragedy, which occurred at the town of Bellview, in Iowa Territory. The reports of some of the particulars are very contradictory. A statement to be relied upon we have not seen, but from the Democrat we learn that a meeting will soon be held at Dubuque where those who were on the spot and knew the whole matter will place it in its true light. The following is copied from the Democrat, of the 8th: "It appears that warrants were issued for the apprehension of W. W. Brown, on a charge of being connected with a gang of robbers. The warrant was placed in the hands of Sheriff Warren, who endeavored to take Brown, but Brown resisted the authority. A few days afterward Warren summoned a posse comitatus to his assistance with the full determination to take Brown dead or alive. On the day of the fray and when the citizens had assembled in large numbers in the immediate vicinity, the sheriff went to Brown three different times, begging him to surrender, but he absolutely refused to do so. The sheriff then told those who were in the house with Brown that if there was an honest man among them he had better leave the premises, as Brown must be taken at all events.

"Immediately on the return of Mr. Warren, the citizens moved towards the house, headed by the sheriff and Colonel Cox. At the door of the hotel Colonel Cox and Brown met, the muzzles of their guns passing. Colonel Cox again commanded him to surrender, assuring him that he should be lawfully dealt with. Brown replied by firing his gun at the citizens then closing in on him, but happily without effect. Immediately a well directed shot through the window struck Brown, severing the jugular vein and he bled to death in a few minutes. His companions attempted to retreat upstairs but several were shot down before they reached the stairs.

"The firing, by Brown's men, from the second story of the house was now well kept up before they were dislodged from their position. They attempted to retreat to the woods from the back door but several were shot down and others captured before they reached the woods.

"Brown had made every preparation for a determined resistance, and had he not been shot down at the commencement of the affray no doubt much more blood would have been shed.

"He had sixteen comrades with him, each having three rifles loaded. On the day after, five of those who had been taken were punished by the citizens in a summary manner. Fifty lashes were given to each, when they were ordered to leave the country forthwith. It is said that they made confessions that one or two hundred persons were concerned in the gang; that they had adopted rules



and laws for their government—promised to protect each other against the laws, etc. One of their laws authorized the members of the gang to murder any one of the band who should turn informer.”

The same paper states that they had received other information of a different nature, which is, that the sheriff had no legal summons to arrest Brown, and that he offered to surrender himself peacefully if the sheriff would show that he had legal authority for his arrest, but was determined to resist the mob and protect his property against them. This the Gazette copies, “in order to say that it is a tissue of falsehoods.” We are told by those in whom we have full reliance, that Mr. Warren had a regular warrant for Brown’s arrest. Whether it is correct or incorrect, we know not, but we think the Gazette should, on this occasion, have concealed the rankling of envy and jealousy which seems to be gnawing its very soul. A milder term would have conveyed the same idea.

Killed and wounded:—Citizens killed—H. Palmer, Jonas Brink, A. Farley, ——— Maxwell. Countrymen wounded—Vaughan, badly; Colonel Collins, slightly; General McDonald, slightly; William Beatty. Horse thieves killed—W. W. Brown, S. Day, Thomas Welch, ——— Davis, Samuel Burtis.

The above is from the Miners’ Free Press (Welch was not killed but wounded) with quotations from the Galena Democrat, and below the writer will give another version of the matter which is a letter written by Colonel John King, first chief justice of Dubuque county, Wisconsin Territory (later Iowa), and postmaster at Dubuque, Iowa Territory, when his letter was written to Governor Lucas, at Burlington.

Dubuque, Iowa Territory, April 5, 1840.

To His Excellency, Robert Lucas:

Sir—I regret to state to you that a more disgraceful affair has never been recorded in the annals of history than that which I am about to relate. It occurred on the 1st ultimo, at Bellview, Jackson county, Iowa Territory, about seven miles below Galena. A mob collected, calling themselves the people, headed by Warren, the sheriff of the above named county, and Colonel Cox (so called), member of the legislature, General McDonald, and James K. Moss. The mob proceeded to the house of Mr. Brown (inn keeper) and informed him through Warren that he must leave the territory immediately. Brown replied that if he (Warren) had any legal demands against him, he was willing to go with him and be tried, but that a mob could not take him. However, they were not satisfied with this and made a rush to capture him, and in trying to effect their object six persons were killed and three wounded, one having since died. What the character of Mr. Brown was I am unable to say.

He was certainly hospitable and obliging to strangers and affectionate to his family. He was also industrious which is certainly one good quality. His wife was of a reputable family and understood the duties of a hostess. Well, Brown fell like a brave man, defending his wife and child from insults and his property from the ravages of a reckless and lawless mob. Mrs. Brown was conducted to this place by a gentleman at whose house she has and will receive the kindest treatment.

On Saturday evening, last, the citizens assembled at the Presbyterian church, and though large it could not contain near all, to express their deep abhorrence of the murderous conduct of the mob at Bellview by strong resolutions which will be published in the papers of this territory. The people at the meeting expressed their unanimous wish that you would promptly remove from office Warren and McDonald. Our legislators will be instructed at the extra session to expel from their body Colonel Cox and we will endeavor to have J. K. Moss removed forthwith from the office of postmaster.

I have just learned that the latter gentleman, or rather the man, holds the office of judge of probate. If so, he should be removed from that office also.

I have just had a conversation with Mr. Petriken, who feels indignant at the outrage and thinks those villains, if possible, should be arrested and there

are two ways of having it done: First, by removing Warren and having a new sheriff appointed, they could then be arrested; secondly, that your excellency can command General Lewis to raise the militia and arrest them. Others think Chief Justice Mason is authorized to act in this matter, but all agree that your long experience in public business gives you the advantage of us all in knowing how to dispose of those persons who have committed the most willful and premeditated murders and brought a stigma and a disgrace upon our young and beautiful territory that years cannot efface.

Your obedient servant,

John King, P. M.

My thoughts question. Where, during that excitement and that meeting, was Judge Wilson, of Dubuque, who suggested that the warrant for the arrest of Brown and twenty-three others be issued, and who forty years later wrote to W. A. Warren that the records of Jackson county would show as to Brown's guilt? (It is not my intent to question Judge Wilson. It seems that records do that.) And where was Prosecuting Attorney Crawford, of Dubuque, who drew up the "information" and was present and addressed the mob court, and witnessed the flogging of the prisoners? It seems those two gentlemen could have given the people of Dubuque the alleged truth as to the matter.

I have been severely criticised for introducing evidence into print that reflects on the dead, notwithstanding the dead were only entitled to what merit they won in life, still it is not a desirable task, and my pen drags at its leash. But then, if the members of that mob are dead, Brown and his defenders are also dead. Historians have no compunction about scribbling on and on about the "criminality" of Brown and his men while they write his disgrace deeper into history; therefore, I contend that where there is a doubt, the man at the bar has the benefit of it, dead or alive. There certainly is a doubt as to Brown's guilt and has been for sixty-seven years, and it has been shared by some of the first men in the country, and I feel justified in grouping them into a chain of defense of one who might have been wronged.

The following letter is more than a doubt, it is positive testimony by one who was on the inside of all the legal criminal business in Jackson and Dubuque counties at the time and some time previous to the Bellevue war, knew Brown well and if he or any of those charged in the sheriff's blanket sheet warrant had been old offenders of the law and scoffers of its power, as the story goes, this writer of the following, J. V. Berry, then public prosecutor for this district, knew it as well as any living man. Self defense was not his motive in writing Governor Lucas, and he was not affiliated with either faction in the fight. Nor has it been said he was nearer Bellevue than Dubuque at the time. That leaves the logical conclusion that he was either a public prosecutor in league with and aiding and abetting thugs, thieves, and counterfeiters, or else he knew (what I have come to believe) that the whole story and bloody tragedy was the outcome of an infamous attempt to humiliate Brown. Take his evidence for what you think it was worth. Here it is in language as plain as Horace Greeley:

"Dubuque, April 4, 1840.

"Dear Sir—I am under painful necessity of informing you that Jackson county, in this territory, is in a complete state of disorganization. The sheriff, judge of probate, and the celebrated Colonel Cox, on the first day of this month headed a mob at Bellview and attacked a peaceable citizen of that place with a view of driving him out of town. The result was that a most disgraceful fight took place, and as report says, from six to nine lives were lost and several wounded. It is currently reported at this place and very generally believed that Warren, the sheriff, went about the country securing the names of men pledging themselves to support the mob several days previous to the assembling of the most infamous mob that ever was assembled in this or any other country.

"The mob with its infamous leaders have, since the killing, been engaged in holding a citizen's court, as they call it, and have tried and punished several individuals. It is also understood at this place that this triumvirate, composed



of Cox, Warren, and Moss, are about to divide the property of Brown, who happened to be the object of their vengeance and who had considerable property. Mitchell, who committed the murder last winter, and who had been held in mock confinement by this infamous sheriff, is now let loose, rejoicing with the good and pious mob citizens at his freedom from all the restraints of regulated society and good order.

"A court, as you must be aware of, under the laws of this territory, is appointed to be held on the 13th instant, at Bellview. Since I sat down to write this letter, I learn from two gentlemen who have just returned from the seat of war that the mob boast that they had all the grand jury for the next term of court to act with them except Brown and that he was killed. It will be next to impossible, if not utterly useless, to hold a court in a community composed of such brutish beasts when blood and murder is the order of the day. In such a state of things you must be aware that those base and foul fellows cannot be punished in their own country.

"I have, therefore, deemed it a duty of mine to acquaint you with the facts and if you have any power vested in you as governor of this territory to aid and assist the laws, I hope you will exercise them in bringing to justice base and foul murderers and wipe off the disgraceful stigma that has evidently been thrown upon the people of this territory by this most disgraceful tragedy.

Yours in haste,  
J. V. BERRY.

"To His Excellency, Robert Lucas.

"P. S.—Captain Smith of steamboat 'Brazil' will see this delivered."

J. V. Berry, the district prosecutor for this third judicial district, didn't seem to have any doubts as to the matter, nor as to the folly of an attempt to bring the mob to trial in Jackson county, which, at best, would have been as much as a farce as Warren's so called special court of investigation that exhonored them of all blame. Berry also seemed to have had a pretty clear understanding of the obligations laid upon the governor by the "organic law" to see the laws of the territory enforced in cases where localities were powerless or negligent. The governor sends the following reply to Berry's letter:

Executive Department, Iowa Territory, Burlington, April 7, 1840.

Sir—I received your letter of the 4th inst. by Captain Smith of the steamboat "Brazil." I regret extremely to hear of the transactions in Jackson county as detailed in your letter. It reflects a disgrace upon our territory, and I trust the persons who may be found guilty of so great a violation of the laws of the territory may ultimately receive the punishment the law prescribes, but it is a subject that is entirely under the control of the judicial branch of the government. The law gives to the judiciary the power to enforce obedience to its mandates by fines and penalties. The executive branch has no such power. The executive may issue its proclamation, but he has no power to enforce it. He has neither funds, men, arms or ammunition under his control. The law vests the civil ministerial office with the power of the county and the judiciary is vested with power to impose fines and penalties for disobedience to its commands.

However desirous I may be to check such outrageous proceedings, yet I see no way in which an executive interference could be of any benefit. The duty is devolved upon you as district prosecutor to bring the subject before the proper judicial tribunal for investigation which I trust will be promptly and efficiently done. The account of this disgraceful affair, as published in the Iowa Territorial Gazette, of the 4th instant, differs materially from the one given in your letter. How far these accounts may be correct I do not pretend to decide, but one thing is certain, that is that a most disgraceful outrage has been committed upon the laws of your county by somebody, and it becomes your duty, as the legitimate prosecuting officer to have the subject impartially and legitimately investigated and to cause the guilty parties, whoever they may be, to be

prosecuted and brought to justice. This should be done without prejudice or favor to anyone, but with a single eye to the maintenance of the supremacy of the laws. With sincere respect, I am

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT LUCAS.

J. V. Berry, Esquire, district prosecutor, third judicial district, Dubuque.

Governor Lucas seems to have been a great stickler for form, but General Fred Funston would be more efficient in time of earthquakes. Berry had written to him that the judiciary of Jackson county resembled "thirty cents" and that the civil power was in a complete state of anarchy with the legislative representative, probate judge, and sheriff of the county the leading spirit. If the case in this county was as Berry said it was (there is a long string of evidence that it was), he would have no doubt been able (?) to bring the court, grand jury, and all of Jackson county before the bar of justice (if he could have found one) without prejudice or favor to any one, but with a single eye to the maintenance of the laws.

When we consider that Governor Cummins offered one thousand dollars reward for the conviction of the Charles City mob and no witnesses could be found, we easily see what a single eyed "maintenance of the supremacy of the laws" Berry would have had of it. The civil government of Jackson county was in a state of insurrection against the laws and the organic law not only gave the governor power to act in such cases, but commanded him to act, and his statement that he had neither men, money, arms or ammunition under his control, was at least a slip of memory, as he was made commander in chief of all the militia by act of Congress, and as commander in chief had used the militia to aid the law in holding a Missouri sheriff arrested for levying on property in Van Buren county, Iowa, at the time of the boundary dispute in 1839. The warrant was issued and served and arrest made by Van Buren county officials. Support was asked of a territorial marshal who appealed to the governor for military aid, which was furnished. Therefore he knew he had military power.

There are boys, even, who know that in case the county authorities are unable to cope with a criminal circumstance or where the local powers are a party to the act, as they were in this case, the responsibility of governing reverts to the state with the governor as its head, and yet back of him is the federal power. Therefore, we do not understand Governor Lucas' reply to J. V. Berry and his total disregard of Colonel John King's letter, as that letter of King's he never answered, or, at least it so appears, as there is no file of it.

We have a right to presume, though, that he was influenced by the sensational account as given by members of the mob influential in court, militia, and legislative circles, and published in the Iowa Territorial Gazette. He seems to have been as undemocratic nearly, as the czar of Russia, as it seems he paid no attention to any correspondence, however important, unless it bore an official stamp. There is not among his letters an answer even to the sworn petition of Roderfer and other citizens of Jackson county as to the eligibility of Thomas Cox for the legislature, although there are found in his letter files several hymns of his composition.

Hymns are a potent force at a prayer meeting, but the judicial and political affairs of Jackson county at that time were not exactly similar to a prayer meeting. Taking into consideration only the evidence in favor of Brown and against the mob's action that comes to us first handed from those on the then field of action, which is written into history and corroborated by tradition (and also by Captain Warren's writings, as to many of the salient points), viz.: the letter of Colonel King, first chief justice of Dubuque county; the letter of J. V. Berry, public prosecutor of the third judicial district at that time, the dictated letter of Joseph Henri, a Bellevue constable, and acting deputy sheriff at the time of the fight, who would not take a hand in mobbing Brown;



the letter of S. Burleson to the *Excelsior* in 1879, and the written statement of A. H. Wilson, we find that all these accounts by men then living, are all in published form in Number 2 of the *Jackson County Annals*, and all agree as to the seemingly groundless charges against Brown as a criminal and agree as to the injustice and inhuman acts of the mob.

And the several accounts of Burleson, Wilson and Henri agree as to the jealousy of business rivals of Brown and agree as to the political rivalry between Brown and Cox and the intense hatred of Cox for Brown (that point Warren corroborates) and agree, as does Warren, that Cox was very intemperate and passionate. Burleson, Henri and Wilson agree that Cox and the rest of the mob were too drunk to be rational at the time of the attack on Brown's Hotel. None of these men who made these several statements were in the fight, consequently had no personal defense as a motive for their stories.

So far as I am aware, neither King, Berry, nor Wilson were eye witnesses of the Bellevue tragedy. But Burleson and Henri were both non-participant spectators of the affair and capable of speaking from personal knowledge. Burleson lived all of his remaining life on his farm in South Fork township, and wrote his account of the circumstances in 1879, thirty-nine years after the event. Joseph Henri left Iowa about a year after the Bellevue war, and was not back here until 1897, fifty-seven years after that event, and was visiting John E. Goodenow, a settler of 1838, and who knew Henri when he was constructing a sawmill on Mill Creek, south of the present limits of Maquoketa.

The mill was wrecked by high water and that made a financial wreck of Henri, after which he went to Bellevue, where he spent his time working at the carpenter trade until sometime in 1841, when he left the territory.

The account of the affair by Burleson, and the account of the affair by Henri, though written thirty-nine and fifty-seven years after the event, with no knowledge of the parties of each other through the lapse of over half a century agree so closely as to details that one might believe that both accounts were the product of one and the same person; one written, as Henri's was, in a mood of reminiscence, and the other, as Burleson's was, in a mood of partial provocation caused by memories of the trial he had with many of the self-same members of the mob in trying to get a settlement with them while administrator of Brown's estate.

Anson Wilson's statements as found in Number 2 of the *Annals of Jackson County*, was made in 1906, still many years later than Burleson's and Henri's, and corroborates nearly every detail, and the three several statements of the three aforesaid parties support the main body of King's and Berry's charges against the mob and its leaders as made to Governor Lucas a few days after Brown and others were killed and the prisoners disposed of by Judge Lynch's court. Now the question inevitably comes: Is the evidence of these men, backed up by known opinions of many other pioneers, among them such men as the late John E. Goodenow, of Maquoketa; Nathaniel Butterworth, of Andrew; the Biltos and Forbes of Bellevue (the latter two were eye witnesses), to be impeached by historians of today?

Evidence by men with no known personal interest more than any man should have, and which would be considered unimpeachable by any unbiased judge or jury. On the other hand, we are expected to accept as positive and unquestionable evidence, the popular version (popular, seemingly, because the mob was composed largely of men of power and political standing in the country), evidence of which there is little (I know of none), on record from the pen of any eye witness except the writings of Captain Warren, who was directly concerned in clearing himself and friends from criminal blame, if such existed. It is evidence, though true or false, that would not be accepted as conclusive, only in so far as it tends to condemn the defendant by any strictly impartial judge or jury.

Mr. Reid says, in Jackson County Annals Number 2, that Mr. Warren wrote at least three different accounts of the Bellevue war, the first being published in the "Loyal West" by Henry Howe, in Cincinnati, in 1865, extracts from it being published in the annals of Iowa for April, 1869. Another very long account was published in the Bellevue Leader in 1875, which was partly condensed by the compilers of the Jackson County History of 1879, then in the same history is printed a communication written by W. A. Warren in the fall of 1879, in reply to one signed "Old Settler."

Old Settler was Shadrack Burleson, who, as Brown's administrator, was compelled to sue Captain Warren and others to force a collection of debts due the Brown estate. The writer of this has never read the Cincinnati account of the "fracas," but he has read all the rest several times. If read with all its embellishments of plots and counter plots and assertions of alibis (that the docket disputes), that it is said made justice heartsick and property and life uncertain, the ordinary reader can come to see Brown and his gang as ebony colored villains, and the attacking party, not excepting any of the "heroes every one of them," as Mr. Reid says. Nevertheless, if this is a government of law, and mob violence is unlawful, and those men were alive today and on trial for unlawfully disposing of the Brown party, and there was no other evidence except Captain Warren's writings, any good attorney for the state would strip those writings of all superfluities and with the bones of confession they contain, the Cox-Warren party would surely stand convicted.

We have not written this in the spirit of a "muckraker," or with any hostile feeling toward any party. We have not extolled the many acts of public benefit of members of the Cox-Warren party, as that was not our object in writing this, besides it has not been necessary, as they have been written deeply into history by much abler pens than mine. I have made capital of the damaging evidence against the Bellevue mob and its leaders, as it was necessary in the above plea in favor of the probable innocence of W. W. Brown, which we could not have done if their case had been as Brown's is; that is, with no one left to put up any defense except aliens with a personal interest which is full of the descendants of those men, many of whom are socially and financially strong, and some of them eminent lawyers with more than a state wide reputation. The columns of every newspaper in the past are open to them to tell what they know about that early tragedy and the historical society of Jackson county will be more than twice glad to publish it, no matter how long. But I hope nothing will open to them, as has been the case, for a veiled sneer at J. W. Ellis, or your humble servant (each of whom has offered evidence against the Bellevue mob) by stating "If I don't stop right here, I will get into the newspapers and become a great historian," Jim might not like it. He may be a little too touchy that way, but so far as we are concerned, and I think that means J. W., too, we solicit honest criticism with evidence back of it, as the student of history wants to know all the facts so he can scratch his head and think out a just conclusion.

To show that in an early day, before public opinion had been more extensively moulded by self-interested writers and latter day historians, there was a very strong sentiment in Jackson county against the work of the mob of April 1, 1840, and that King, Berry, Burleson, Goodenow, Butterworth, Wilson and Henri were not alone in their opinion of that affair, I will quote a short paragraph from the pen of the Rev. Wm. Salter, D. D., a Congregational missionary to Jackson county, Iowa, in 1842; a scholar and college graduate, who, after serving his church for some years here in this county, was called to the pastorate at Burlington, where for about sixty years he has preached regularly from the pulpit of the Congregational church.

He has always been an interested historical writer. In the Annals of Jackson County, for the first quarter of 1907, will be found an article from his pen in which he briefly refers to the melee at Bellevue. As a minister of the



gospel his reference to the affair must necessarily be couched in seemingly unbiased language. This is what Dr. Salter says:

"When Wisconsin Territory extended to the Missouri River in 1836, Bellevue was proposed as a central site for the capital, in rivalry with Dubuque. The town was discredited by a sanguinary mob on April 1, 1840, or "war" as it was called, several persons being killed on both sides, and the county seat was moved to the geographical center, the people voting two hundred and eight for Andrew and one hundred and eleven for Bellevue."

Dr. Salter being fully conversant with the meaning of the words he used knew what to say. Let us take Webster's definition of "discredited," "sanguinary," and "mob" and see just what Dr. Salter in substance said. The following is the entire paragraph so interpreted. The town was "discredited" brought into disrepute, disgraced "by a sanguinary" murderous, blood thirsty, cruel, eager to shed blood, "mob" crowd or promiscuous multitude and disorderly. There is diplomacy in writing and it is necessary for preachers. But it will be noticed he does not, in his own language, give the Bellevue affray the dignity that is supposed to go with the word "war." He only uses it as the language of others. His statement, though terse, clearly means that on account of the disgrace and disrepute brought upon Bellevue by mob violence, the people of Jackson county took the county seat away from that town. The writer has always supposed it was on account of the need of a centrally located county seat. But, no doubt, the Rev. Salter knows what he says. He certainly does as to the definition of his words. He in no place refers to the cause that led up to the Bellevue war or mentions the name of Brown or speaks of outlaws and counterfeiterers as in any way connected with that "sanguinary mob."

This short paragraph of Dr. Salter's shows conclusively to the thoughtful mind that the attack on and the summary punishment of the Brown party was not universally hailed as an act of heroism in those early days. It would be folly to claim the Brown party were a drove of lambs and the Cox-Warren party a natural pack of wolves, as it is not likely the Thompson faction we have previously spoken of, went about holding out the olive branch to the Mitchell faction, or that Brown offered his enemies his vest also when they sought his coat. Ordinarily human nature does not run in that groove. The likelihood is that there was a factional brew on between the Mitchell and Thompson factions that savored of the Kentucky and Tennessee feuds which sooner or later had to come to a head and that there was a political bee in the bonnets of both Brown and Cox; that each was bound to swarm, and it would seem from the evidence we have submitted that Cox tried to hive it with the aid of this factional feeling by being a party to Brown's arrest and humiliation, without taking into reckoning the demon of mob madness that takes possession of men's souls in the face of physical opposition when the restraint of conservative reasoning is temporarily lost.

It is charitable, also rational, to believe that they thought the few men who would stand with Brown in the face of the probable danger of opposing eighty armed men, could be taken and Brown and his friends discredited without bloodshed. But after the mistake had been made and men killed illegally by the pandemonium of man's wild nature that had reigned supreme, it became necessary to apply heroic remedies to save our Jackson county government's guardians from public censure (that is the kindest word I can think of), hence, naturally, the "citizen's court;" hence also (as would be human nature), vindication by special grand jury of "Brown's own friends," as Mr. Warren informs us. Hence a great deal of pro and con history and seventy years of controversy. The fruit of mob violence has the same taste to a portion of mankind, no matter who picks it, whether there is great provocation, or no just provocation at all. It is anarchy, pure and simple, government disorgan-

ized; has no place in the lexicon of civilization and is not a display of heroism, but temporary insanity "running amuck."

We have tried not to express our own opinion as to the Bellevue war, except as the evidence seems to warrant. The claim as to so much robbery being committed in Jackson county in early days is extremely doubtful. Anson Wilson says there was not. Levi Wagoner, however, says that as late as since 1855 members of Brown's gang were doing business in western Jackson county and "life and property wasn't safe." The writer came to western Jackson county, Iowa, with his parents in 1856 and in all the years following neither his nor his father's house or outbuildings have been locked by night or by day, and in the half century neither his nor his father's house has ever been entered with unlawful design, so far as known, or a dollar's worth of any kind of property stolen. We have found Jackson county a mighty safe place to live in so far as security for property is concerned. The writer was once knocked down and kicked into insensibility (or the middle of next week) by a drunken mob, but that is only nature's law not to fit one for life. It can be asked, has been asked, why, if this criticism is just, were not those men removed from office as recommended by Colonel King and why Colonel Cox was afterward returned to the legislature and made speaker of the house.

When someone can analyze political rings to my understanding I can answer the first; and when someone explains the why of that inborn human trait that leads men, even healthy, animated preachers, to secretly cheer physical force victorious, even in a dog fight, I will be able to answer the last.

Now we will close this (until we have to open it again in our own defense) and we give it over to the court of public thought. We would have liked to have seen it in the Annals of Jackson County instead of on file in a newspaper office, where it is not so apt to face the future public. But historical societies are sometimes apparently inclined to be of the nature of the talked of "elastic currency," that is, they pucker up where there is a question of veracity affecting prominence, though silence leaves its shadow on the names of many less fortunate as to power of attorney, and unpucker to admit a resurrection of some case of manslaughter (that is of no real historic interest to the future and concerns no stranger) against some little runt four feet in stature and ten feet high in "sand" who was unwise enough to get into a dispute in a saloon and hasty enough to shoot after being followed into the street and attacked by a bully weighing about two hundred pounds. Legitimate material, of course, for any historical society that wants it, still containing no question of honor not already legal and fairly settled by a court of justice.

I may be too realistic, but all men look alike to me, seen under like conditions for what they achieve. I have an utter contempt for the too often glorification of men with bombastic titles, cursed inheritance from a feudal age. In a matter of this kind where there is a point of honor at stake, it is eminently correct not to be firing from the ambush of an assumed name. Therefore, I am truly yours, John O. Seeley.

#### JOE HENRY'S STORY.

(By J. W. Ellis.)

Last Saturday morning, Mr. J. E. Goodenow entered our office accompanied by a very aged man whom he introduced as Joseph Henry, a man who had lived in the vicinity of Maquoketa before Maquoketa was thought of.

The writer knew something of Joe Henry away back in the early days, but supposed that he had long ago joined the great majority of the Jackson county pioneers on the other shore. The old gentleman spent the forenoon with us, and gave us a brief outline of his history so far as it was connected with this county.



He came to Bellevue in 1835, worked at the carpenter trade for a time, then got a claim on the Maquoketa River, where Higginsport is; this he traded for a claim in the forks of the Maquoketa, intending to build a sawmill on it, and partly built the frame for one on the branch that runs through Hurstville. In some way he lost this claim; he then took up a claim which was afterward known as the Lyman Bates farm, now owned by M. E. Finton, and built a sawmill on Mill Creek, some eighty rods above where McCloy's Mill was afterward built; this was in 1837, the mill was completed in the fall. On the 1st day of January, 1838, it began to rain, and a great flood came and swept away the products of all his labor and savings and left him without a dollar. He says: "In a few days after the flood, George Clausen came down from Dubuque and bought a yoke of cattle to butcher and stayed a night with me. I got him to let me help him drive the cattle to Dubuque and he paid me one dollar and a half for it, and kept me over night. A man by the name of Hapgood owed me ten dollars. I went to a Mr. Downs to inquire for him, told him my situation, what I had and where I was from. He gave me his hand and said, 'Henry, I know you, everybody that comes from that country stops with you and speaks well of you, now just make yourself at home, you are welcome to all you can eat and drink.' While I was in Dubuque an agent came up from Davenport to get voters to go to Davenport to vote for the county seat for that place. He offered to pay my fare to Davenport and back, and board me. He finally made a bargain with me to give me one dollar and fifty cents a day to help him get a crowd to go with him. We got three sled loads of men from Dubuque, stopped at Bellevue and got two sled loads there. On leaving Bellevue each sled contained a big jug full of whiskey.

The weather was extremely cold, and nearly all were frost bitten before we got to Davenport. This was in January. When we got to Davenport the doors were all open and everything was free. James Campton, of Dubuque, was captain of our company, and, on a wager of twenty dollars, he drank one hundred glasses of whiskey, ate the peppers and drank the sauce of two bottles of peppersauce in one day, helping to dress six beeves the same day, was sober at night, and won the bet. After the election we were returned. I stopped at Bellevue, where I made my home with Charlie Bilty, and worked at the carpenter trade, taking such pay as I could get; there was no money in the country. I was elected constable, beating Jim Hanby two to one. The country at that time was overrun with horse thieves and counterfeits. W. W. Brown was the most prominent man in the county at that time; he kept a public house in Bellevue, ran a butcher shop, a general store and a wood yard, employing a great many men; he was successful in business and was good to the poor, as was his amiable wife, and he was generally considered the most useful and best citizen in the place. Travelers said that Brown set the best table from there to New Orleans. Brown was never known to pass counterfeit money to his customers, he also said if any one got bad money at his house he would make it good; there were other men in business in Bellevue who were less successful and could not compete with Brown, and were very jealous and claimed that Brown was getting rich too fast.

J. K. Moss and the Subletts were the loudest in their denunciation of Brown's methods of doing business, and he, to retaliate, bought up their paper wherever he could and made them trouble; this made matters worse. Brown continued to prosper in business and his enemies openly accused him of being the leader of all the outlaws in the country.

On the 8th of January, 1840, war was almost precipitated and barely averted, by the killing of James Thompson by James Mitchell. Mitchell and his brother had been having trouble over partnership business. Jim had retained a trunk full of clothing that belonged to his brother's wife and would not give it up. On the night in question, while Jim was at a ball at the new hotel, his brother got James Burtis and James Thompson to go with a team

and get the trunk. Jim and Thompson had been having trouble and threatened each other; when Jim heard of the visit to his house, he got a gun and set out to find Thompson, whom he soon met in company with Ab Montgomery. Thompson was very drunk. Thompson and Mitchell approached within striking distance of each other and leveled their guns at each other; Thompson's gun failed to go off, and the bullet from Mitchell's gun passed through Thompson's heart, killing him instantly. The wildest excitement was created by this incident, as the two men represented the two factions, and the breach between the factions was considerably widened and both sides went armed at all times.

In March, a warrant was procured from a justice of the peace named Harris, near Fulton, for the arrest of Brown and his friends. As constable and deputy sheriff, I called upon Brown and tried to arrange matters peacefully. Brown said he was willing to go before any tribunal and defend himself against the charges and was willing to give bonds for the appearance of the men named with him in the warrant, but would not advise the men to surrender to a mob. He also said if his enemies were so anxious to get rid of him, he would submit the matter to three appraisers to be selected from outside the county, he to select one, his enemies one, and the two to select a third, and he would take two thirds the appraised value of his property.

On the fatal 1st day of April, 1840, the so called citizen's committee met at the store of J. K. Moss, who kept, among other things, tinware, large stock of coffee pots which were filled with whiskey on this occasion, and freely circulated among the men, who soon became so drunk that they could not be held in restraint; they swore they would go up and kill Brown themselves. They were led by Colonel Cox, who was very drunk himself. He finally gave the word to march, and they marched up to the Brown Hotel. As they came up Brown stood in the front door, his gun pointed at Cox, who also had his gun pointed at Brown. Cox ordered Brown to ground arms and Brown dropped his rifle so the muzzle pointed to the ground, and it went off.

Cox was pushed out of the way by the men behind, and Tom Sublett and one of the men who kept the ferry at the mouth of Tete des Morts Creek, whose name I have forgotten, sprang to the side window and fired through it at Brown, who stood by his wife, just inside the door, one of the balls striking him in the temple and the other just below the ear, killing him instantly. I stood in the street about four rods from Brown's house. There were four or five men with me who took no part in the fight, among them were two men who had landed a log raft there that morning. They had worked with me during the day to settle the trouble without a fight. Mr. Farley was also one of the party. He had come up to the mill, and I told him there was going to be trouble, and had him put his pony in the stable with mine. With the report of the guns which killed Brown the firing became general. There were not more than ten men in the house with Brown when the fight commenced. There was one young man in the hotel whom Brown had befriended, who had a claim near Bellevue, and he said, "If Brown had to go he would go with him." He was an exemplary young man, and had not an enemy in the place and never drank or gambled.

When Brown was killed, the house was soon filled with smoke, so that those inside could see nothing. This young man stepped out on the porch, singled out his man and fired, and turned to go inside again, but a ball struck him and he fell on the porch, his head hanging off. His groans and cries were pitiful to hear. I started once to go to him, but realizing the danger, turned back. Mr. Farley was greatly affected by the situation of the unfortunate young man, and finally he said, "I can't stand this any longer," and went to the porch and bent over him to lift him up. Just as he stooped over, a ball from one of the citizen's guns struck him and he fell across the body of the man he was trying to succor, and neither of them spoke or moved again.



About this time those who were in the house broke out at the rear and jumped over the fence by the privy which was riddled with bullets. Bill Fox was among this crowd, and was wounded in the side and captured. Tom Welch, a boy who had been working for Brown, was shot through the side and fell, the pursuers passed him, thinking him dead. Charley Kilgore, on returning, saw him move. "Well, Tom," he said, "you are not dead yet?" and put his pistol to his face and fired. Tom threw up his hand and turned so the ball went through his hand. Those two men were good friends that morning. When Kilgore had gone, Tom struggled to a sitting position again, when a Methodist exhorter, from Galena, who had worked in the stone quarries there, came up to Tom. He said, "you rascal, you are not dead yet," and kicked him three times and passed on. Tom got to his feet and made his way to Kirkpatrick's place, which was near by. He asked Kirkpatrick to protect him from Kilgore and others who were after him again, and Warren coming up again, he and Kirkpatrick interfered in behalf of Tom and he was saved from death. We took him to Bilto's and I dressed his wounds.

After the fight was over, half a dozen men were dead and as many more severely wounded. The citizens who had remained in town and had not taken part in the fight, wanted some one to go to Dubuque for doctors. I was prevailed upon to go. I rode one horse to Tete des Morts, and pressed a horse there and ran the horse all the way to Dubuque. I think two doctors went down from there, and some went from Galena. I stayed over night in Dubuque and when I returned, the men who had been captured at Brown's house had been whipped and driven out of the country. The Cox party who had been victorious in the fight, were arrogant and abusive to all who had not sided in with them.

I worked there a while, then went to Davenport and worked at the carpenter trade. In about eighteen months I returned to Bellevue, but there was nothing for me to do, so I left town, going down the river on the steamer "Nauvoo." Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet, was on the boat, and there were two professional phrenologists aboard and they were examining heads for so much a head. Joe Smith told them he could tell them more about their dispositions and not touch their heads than they could by examining the heads, so the phrenologists examined several people, and then those same people went to where Smith lay on the deck and he told their fortunes, as they called it then, without looking at them, and they all decided in favor of Smith.

The second summer after the Bellevue war, I was in Natchez. I had been sick, and was not able to work yet, and was sitting down on the levee one day, when who should turn up but Bill Fox. He seemed very much surprised to see me, and uneasy, but as there was no chance to dodge he came up and we had a long chat. He asked me how they felt toward him in Iowa, and if I thought they would allow him to come back there. I told him I thought if he behaved himself he would not be molested. I never saw Fox again, and the next time I heard from him he was implicated in the murder of Colonel Davenport. I was well acquainted with Colonel Davenport, who was a good man and good to the poor.

I went back to Pennsylvania, rented a mill, got married, have lived in several different states, but my home is now in Benton, Butler county, Kansas. This is my only visit to Iowa since 1841, and will be my last. I was eighty-eight years old last February (1906), have been visiting old friends in the east and am on my way home.

A. H. WILSON ON THE BELLEVUE WAR.  
(By J. W. Ellis.)

In conversation with A. H. Wilson, who came here in the spring of 1839, on the 23d day of April, 1906, the writer asked him for his opinion of W. W. Brown, the principal victim of the Bellevue mob in April, 1840. Mr. Wilson said:

"I knew Brown and his wife well; I stopped at their hotel frequently on my trips to and from Galena. I helped build several mills and frequently went to Galena for supplies. Brown was a fine looking man, tall, well built, dark complected, of genial, pleasant manners, and a perfect gentleman in every way. Mrs. Brown was a small woman of neat appearance, with a winning way that made her very popular and a suitable helpmate for her husband. Brown was an all-around hustler, conducted the best hotel in the country, some said on the Mississippi River, had a wood yard, a general store, and was interested in a meat market. He trusted everybody and gave everybody work that needed it. He employed a great many men to cut wood in the winter season, which he sold to the steamboat companies in the summer. I never heard that Brown was accused of committing any crime himself. The worst said about him was that he had a tough set of men about his hotel. I never knew of anyone getting bad money at any of Brown's places of business. Brown always said if anyone got bad money at his house or store he would make it good.

Some time in February or March, 1840, Colonel Cox came through this part of the county trying to get the people to turn out and drive Brown and his gang, as he called them, out of the country, but he got no help from these parts."

Mr. Wilson says he told Cox that he would have nothing to do with such an undertaking and that he thought Brown would be a fool to surrender to a mob. He said Cox threatened him that he might be the next victim after Brown. He also thinks that the mob was quite largely made up of men from the lead mines near Galena. He says that Tom Welch, the young man mentioned by Joseph Henri, who worked for Brown as stable boy and who was badly wounded in the fight on the 1st of April, 1840, and who Charley Kilgore tried to finish by emptying all the barrels of his pepper box pistol into Tom while standing over him, and was saved at the intercession of Warren and Kirkpatrick and sent to friends in the forks and afterward lived with Mr. Wilson and gave him many particulars of the conflict.

Mr. Wilson says the talk about so much crime being committed in the county at that time was greatly exaggerated; there were no horses stolen in this county, and if Brown and his boarders were banded together to rob, steal horses, and pass counterfeit money, they must have done their work in some other locality. Mr. Wilson was a warm friend to Colonel Warren, but blamed him for this action in mobbing Brown, who considered Warren a true friend to him to the last.

Mr. Wilson was quite familiar with the trials and troubles his neighbor, Shade Burleson, had in trying to settle the Brown estate, especially in his efforts to collect on notes and accounts. The probate judge had been Brown's worst enemy while living, and had been a leader in the mob that killed Brown, and nearly every man that was sued demanded a jury which was always largely composed of members of the mob and in every case verdict was given for defendant. Mr. Wilson said, "I once asked Burleson why it was that he could not get a verdict against men of whom he held their promissory note. Burleson's answer was characteristic of the man. He said, 'If you sue the devil, and have got the trial in hell, what show have you got for a favorable verdict?'"

Mr. Wilson says that the people of this side of the county were never friendly to Colonel Cox after the killing of Brown. That he never was invited nor attended any of the Fourth of July celebrations or other public functions in this locality. He describes Colonel Cox as being over six feet in height, splendidly proportioned, and altogether one of the finest specimens of physical manhood he ever met. Mr. Wilson said that when the capital was established at Iowa City through Colonel Cox's influence, a Mr. Ball of this county got a job of cutting the stone for ornamenting the new capitol, and his work was so well appreciated that Governor Lucas secured him a job to work on an addition that was being built to the National Capitol. The same Mr. Ball cut the stones to mark the grave of Mr. Wilson's first wife and daughter in the Maquoketa Cemetery.



(Written by Harvey Reid for Jackson Historical Society.)

The interesting details of events connected with what has always been known locally as the "Bellevue War," brought out by the researches of Mr. Seeley and Mr. Ellis, have great value historically because as now viewed by scholars, history should be a record of facts, whether those facts accord with preconceived notions or not.

It will be observed, however, that all the marshaled array of new evidence and argument only goes to show that good people were not agreed at the time, and are not now, as to the personal guilt of W. W. Brown. It may readily be conceded that Shade Burleson and Joe Henry, who knew him fairly well, and John E. Goodenow, Anson H. Wilson, Colonel John King, and J. V. Berry, who knew him casually or by hearsay, may have been convinced that Brown was an honorable citizen, who was not to blame for the character of those who made his public hotel a rendezvous. It may be conceded that Colonel Cox, Sheriff Warren, Judge Moss, Judge Harrington, and their confreres may possibly have been mistaken in their opinion that Brown was actually implicated in the criminal acts of those with whom he associated and whom he seemed in a large measure to control. Still the fact remains, testified to by both parties in the controversy, that Jackson county was infested with a gang of criminals guilty of all kinds of crimes against property, and that the cyclone of wrath which culminated in the bloody tragedy at Brown's Hotel on the 1st of April, 1840, effectually rid the county of their presence, and created a sentiment of detestation of malefactors that has its influence to this day.

That the riddance was not accomplished by the orderly and lawful proceedings planned and counseled by Judge T. S. Wilson and District Attorney James Crawford must be admitted. The sheriff's posse became at once without the formality of organizing, as typical a vigilance committee, as ever were those which in California, and in northern Indiana, and in other primitive communities, protected society when the law was powerless to act. Our Jackson county vigilants dissolved as quickly as they assembled. Their own exhibition of power sufficed; no perpetuation of their authority became necessary or advisable.

I have said that the short but desperate conflict which cost more in human lives than any other battle which ever occurred on Iowa soil since its settlement except the Spirit Lake massacre, has been universally known here as the "Bellevue War." No other term so well expresses the character which it assumed. The demon which enters men's souls in the ardor of conflict must be reckoned with, and General Sherman's phrase cannot be denied. Let it be remembered, too, that a large portion of those who formed Colonel Cox's posse had already seen service as enlisted soldiers in regular warfare. Cox himself had at least served sixteen years in Illinois militia, rising through all ranks from private to colonel, during which, in the War of 1812, he had, as one of a company of scouts, led his command against savage foes in positions of the most extreme danger. Again in the Black Hawk war, he had accepted service of equal peril, although exempt by age from military enrollment.

Among others from the posse was Colonel James Collins, who had commanded a regiment in the Black Hawk war which bore a leading part in the battles of Wisconsin Heights and Bad Axe. He was afterward colonel of an Illinois regiment in the Mexican war, but the only time he was struck by a hostile bullet was in this short lived "Bellevue War." He ended his military career as brigadier general of California militia, where he died in 1864.

General John G. McDonald had been a lieutenant in General, (then major) Henry Dodge's Battalion of United States Mounted Rangers, in which he served a year. At the time of the Bellevue affray he had recently (January 14, 1840) been commissioned brigadier general of the First Brigade, Third Division, Iowa

Territorial Militia, but the militia possessed then the merest semblance of an organization.

James L. Kirkpatrick had been first lieutenant in Captain Enoch Duncan's Galena company in the Black Hawk war, and his brother, Rev. Joseph Scott Kirkpatrick, had been a private in Captain James Craig's company.

Wm. A. Warren, William Jonas, Vincent K. Smith, who fired one of the fatal shots that killed Brown, William Dyas, Thomas Graham, John D. Bell, James McCabe, Hastings Sangridge, Enoch Neville, Joshua Seamonds, all had served in the Black Hawk war. Indeed, I believe that every Black Hawk war soldier then living in Jackson county was in Colonel Cox's command at Bellevue, except the brothers, Rev. Nathan and Jesse Said, of the forks of the Maquoketa, Charles Bilto, then living at Bellevue, and William L. Potts, who lived, however, over the line in Clinton county on Deep Creek.

Another of the posse was Captain Len M. Hillyard, who held a commission as captain of Company "D," First Regiment, First Brigade, Third Division, Iowa Territorial Militia. This company soon afterward perfected the most complete organization of any Jackson county militia company, and took the name of "Brush Creek Rangers." Thad. C. Seamonds, who became a neighbor of Captain Hillyard in 1847, tells us that the captain had the handle of his tomahawk shot through that he was carrying in his belt.

Of the personal character of W. W. Brown we have significant testimony in a book written soon after 1847 by Edward Bonney, called "The Banditti of the Prairies; A Tale of the Mississippi Valley." Bonney was a detective who ferreted out and caused the arrest of those concerned in the robbery and murder of Colonel George Davenport on Rock Island, July 4, 1845. He found that the guilty scoundrels were John and Aaron Long, Wm. Fox, Robert Birch, and John Baxter, with Granville Young and Grant and Wm. Reddin as accessories. Of these, Fox, Aaron Long and Baxter were among the Brown gang at Bellevue. Fox was a leader of what Bonney calls the banditti. He was known among them as Judge Fox, and Bonney tells of many affairs of robbery in which he was engaged.

Bonney finally traced Fox to his father's home in Wayne county on the eastern border of Indiana, and by displaying some genuine unsigned bills of the Miner's Bank with which he had been provided, gained the confidence of Fox, as being a dealer in counterfeit money. Bonney detailed several conversations which he had with Fox, among which is the following:

"Did you ever get caught before you were arrested in Bowling Green?"

"Yes; I was at Bellevue, in Iowa, at the time the mob shot Brown. They arrested me at the same time, but could prove little or nothing against me. So they tied me up to a tree and whipped me nearly to death and then let me go. Some of them may have to pay for it one of these days. I should not have been caught at Bowling Green if the boys had followed my advice."

"Were you acquainted with Brown who was killed at Bellevue?"

"Yet, my first horse was stolen under Brown's instructions."

"I presume that was not the last one."

"No, not by fifty."

It is hardly conceivable that Bonney could have manufactured this bit of testimony, any more than it is that Warren, Harrington, Moss, Cox and their associates could have proceeded to the extremities without a profound belief, at least, that Brown was the chief sinner in the coterie of criminals.

The bias of Jo Henry may be partly explained by his being a rival of Jim Hanby, who seems to have been Warren's right hand man and deputy sheriff. He agrees that "the country at that time was overrun with horse thieves and counterfeiters," but could not admit that Brown was guilty of anything worse than prosperity.

The hysterical letters of Colonel King and Public Prosecutor Berry were written when they had no knowledge of the affray except what was brought to



Dubuque by Mrs. Brown and the friend who accompanied her. Governor Lucas in his reply tells Berry that the account published in the Territorial Gazette differs materially from the one given in his letter. Berry was inspired partly, it is evident, by personal hostility toward "the infamous sheriff" Warren. That this feeling was reciprocal, may be inferred from the fact that Warren consulted District Attorney Crawford on the visit of the Bellevue committee to Dubuque, rather than Public Prosecutor Berry. That the feeling of the Dubuque gentlemen, as well as Governor Lucas, underwent some modification soon afterward, seems certain. Sheriff Warren and Probate Judge Moss were not removed from office and the militia commission of Brigadier General McDonald was not revoked. Mr. Moss was not removed from the office of postmaster. The legislature met in extra session in July of that year. The journal does not show that any proposal was made to expel Colonel Cox from a seat in the house, but on the contrary, does show that he received votes for speaker in three ballots. At the regular election in August he was reelected by the people of Jackson county to represent them in the territorial house and when that body met in November his colleagues therein elected him their speaker without another candidate being named. And, in 1844, he was chosen president of the territorial council, the highest office, except Congressional delegate, which a resident of the territory could attain by election.

That we may further understand who were the "base and foul felons" who formed "the most infamous mob that ever was assembled in this or any other country," let us glean from history and from the memories of our county pioneers, somewhat of how they were regarded by their compeers. General James Collins came into the affair by accident. His wife was a sister of Colonel Cox. They lived at White Oak Springs, Wisconsin, (now Lafayette) Iowa county territory and were on a visit to Mrs. Collins' mother, then living with her son, John W. Cox, whose home was near the mouth of Brush Creek in Fairfield (or Jackson) township. Colonel Collins' detestation of crime and his military instincts prompted him to join with his brothers-in-law, Thomas and John Cox, when the call came to go to Bellevue. The military career of this gentleman has been mentioned, and his civil record was no less prominent. He had been a member of the house in the Wisconsin territorial legislature in 1838, when it met in Burlington, and at this time he was a member of the Wisconsin territorial council, in which he served six sessions and became president of that body in 1841. In 1845 he was the whig candidate for delegate to Congress, but was defeated by Hon. Morgan L. Martin, of Green Bay. In 1862 and 1863 he was a member of the general assembly of California, and in 1863 was elected treasurer of Nevada county, California. Thus the "infamous mob" contained within its ranks members of the law making bodies of two different American commonwealths.

Hon. John Foley, a participant, had been a member of the first legislature of Wisconsin Territory, and in 1843 was elected to the Iowa territorial house. He was also sheriff of Jackson county, 1853 to 1855, and again in 1859 to 1861.

Captain Wm. A. Warren had been enrolling clerk for the Wisconsin legislature which met at Burlington in 1838. He was appointed sheriff of Jackson county by Governor Lucas in 1839 and held that office under successive territorial governors for seven years. He was elected to the constitutional convention of 1857 by the people of Jackson county. He was commissioned by President Lincoln as captain and assistant quartermaster United States Volunteers in 1862 and served in that responsible position for three years, during which time he handled millions of dollars worth of government property. The writer remembers meeting him (without knowing, however, what state he was from) when he was quartermaster at the post of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, a position of great responsibility. He was a justice of the peace in Bellevue almost continually for over twenty-five years.

Hon. James K. Moss was at that time, as has been mentioned, postmaster of Bellevue (appointed November 1, 1839), and probate judge of the county (1839-40). He then became clerk of the courts and in 1841 he was elected a member of the territorial house of representatives.

General George G. McDonald had held a commission from President Andrew Jackson as lieutenant of United States Mounted Rangers. He was doorkeeper of the Iowa territorial house for the session of 1839-40, and was commissioned brigadier general of militia by Governor Lucas at the close of that session. By an act of the same legislature, he was appointed one of the commissioners to locate the county seat of Jones county. He was county surveyor of Jackson county 1839 to 1843 and also served as clerk of the courts (about 1842) and as county recorder 1842-45. In 1849 as deputy United States surveyor, he had charge of the surveys of nine townships in Allamakee county. General McDonald was twice wounded in the Bellevue fight. He was unable to go on the day previous with his neighbors, the Coxes and Nevills, and, no horse being available, started early in the morning of the 1st of April on foot. He stopped at Butterworths' log cabin about 8 o'clock and proceeded thence to Bellevue. He arrived when the firing had begun, and was just in time to see one of Brown's men step out and level a gun at Colonel Cox. He leaped in front of the Colonel and received the ball in the hip. Soon after he received a slight wound in the wrist. (This information comes from N. B. Butterworth, of Andrew, and from General McDonald's son, R. H. McDonald, of Halstead, Kansas.) The quality of his heroism will be appreciated, too, when we know that his honeymoon was scarcely over, his marriage to Margaret A. Hildreth, at Burlington, having taken place on January 16, 1840. Anson Harrington, who swore out the information by virtue of which the warrant was issued under which Sheriff Warren acted, was elected probate judge at the election of 1840 to succeed James K. Moss. An amendment by Congress to the organic act by which Iowa Territory was organized, was passed March 3, 1839, which authorized the territorial legislature to provide by law for the election of judges of probate, sheriffs, justices of the peace and county surveyors, which officers under the original act were appointed by the governor. The legislature of 1839-40 provided that the officers thus named should be elected by the people of the county at the general election of 1840. This limited the term of Judge Moss, and he was appointed at its expiration clerk of the courts by the district judge. (Clerks were not elected by the people for several years afterward; I think not under the territorial government at all.) Then Moss in 1841 was elected to the legislature and John G. McDonald succeeded him as clerk.

Lieutenant James L. Kirkpatrick, the Black Hawk war soldier, was county attorney at the time, and in 1846 became one of the board of county commissioners. Rev. J. S. Kirkpatrick was not engaged in the attack but was an undoubted sympathizer. He was appointed special sheriff at the term of court held soon after the event and selected a new grand jury to investigate the matter. He was elected to the territorial council at the election of 1840, and in 1844 was elected a member of the first constitutional convention of Iowa. Colonel Samuel W. Durham, who was a fellow member of that convention, says of him in a recent address before the Linn County Historical Society at Cedar Rapids:

"Rev. Scott Kirkpatrick, of Jackson county, an Illinoisan, was the largest and tallest and jolliest member and a good speaker." N. B. Butterworth says he was about six foot four, and that he could perform the feat of lifting a barrel of lead mineral. Anson Wilson's interview, published in these annals, mentions his engagement as the Fourth of July speaker in that summer of 1840.

Hon. William Morden was not present on the 1st of April, as far as we know, but he had advised and helped plan the movement. He was at that time one of the board of three county commissioners, and in 1844 became a colleague of Scott Kirkpatrick in the first constitutional convention. He was also in 1856 elected a member of the Sixth Iowa General Assembly.



Geo. Watkins, who was a participant, succeeded Morden as one of the county commissioners in the election of 1840, and his son, James Watkins, also a participant, was sheriff of Jackson county from 1847 to 1853, and from 1855 to 1857 and from 1861 to 1865.

Dr. Enoch A. Wood, of Sabula, (then Charleston) was also one of the county commissioners. He was not present, but in a letter, written in 1879 and published in the Jackson county history, he says, "I know of my personal knowledge that they (Brown and his clan) were guilty of committing many crimes and misdemeanors, and I justify the steps taken by the representative men of the county who drove them from our midst."

John Howe was county recorder at the time and John T. Sublett county treasurer, and both were participants—Sublett particularly active.

Mr. Berry's letter says that it was reported that every one of the grand jury summoned for the next term of court was acting with the "mob" except Brown and he was killed. This was probably very near the truth. We can find the names of David A. Bates, H. G. Magoon, Thos. J. Parks, Thos. Sublett, V. G. Smith, J. L. Kirkpatrick, John D. Bell, John Stickley, Nicholas Jefferson among those drawn upon juries about that time.

Thus it appears that within the ranks, or aiding and abetting, this "most infamous mob" of "brutish beasts" were legislators present and prospective of two territories and two states, three who helped frame constitutions for Iowa, the probate judge, sheriff, recorder, treasurer, clerk of courts, surveyor and coroner of the county, with two of the county commissioners advising and consenting, and nearly all of the panel of grand jurors. There were also two militia officers, one man who became probate judge, two who became sheriffs, a prospective recorder, clerk and county commissioner. Surely a body of men who did not need instruction from the hysterical Berry, nor even from the honorable Colonel John King, postmaster and first chief justice of Dubuque county.

The brave men who lost their lives in their desperate effort to enforce obedience to the mandate of law, were all men of high character, respectable, honest, law abiding citizens. Henderson Palmer, and I think, John Brink, lived in Bellevue; John Maxwell, Andrew Farley and William Vaughn were farmers. The version given by Jo Henry of the part taken by Andrew Farley was a profound surprise, when published in 1897, to the people of the environment in which he had lived. The story told of Captain Warren (told from memory thirty-five years after the event) that Mr. Farley appeared in answer to a summons, was never questioned by his family or the pioneers of Deep Creek neighborhood. I am inclined to believe, however, that as Henry's version implies, he was overtaken by Warren, to the mill at Bellevue, and that he was unarmed, but that he impressed Warren as being in entire sympathy with the movement. I regard it as doubtful whether the Deep Creek settlement was visited by either Cox or Warren, because from what we know of the character and sentiments of Colonel Wyckoff, Samuel Carpenter, Lorin Sprague, David Swaney, Wm. L. Potts and others of that settlement, I do not believe they would have allowed Andrew Farley to go to Bellevue alone if they had known of the call. The desperate character of the conflict and the high grade of marksmanship displayed by the squirrel hunters on both sides, is well shown by the large number of casualties, especially on the part of the assailants. They received nearly as many bullet wounds in all as the number of Brown's forces. The statement of Henry that there were no more than ten men with Brown in the hotel is manifestly an error. There were three killed and thirteen captured, and Warren says that "Negro Brown and six others made their escape."

Captain Warren wrote, at least, three accounts of the Bellevue war. The first was published in 1865, in the "Loyal West," by Henry Howe in Cincinnati.

Extracts from it are given in a paper by F. Snyder, then editor of the Jackson Sentinel, printed in the Annals of Iowa for April, 1869. Another very long account was published in the Bellevue Leader in 1875, and this is largely quoted

and partly condensed by the compilers of the Jackson county history, published in 1879. Then in the same history is printed a communication from Captain Warren, written in the fall of 1879, in reply to one signed "Old Settler," of which Mr. Seeley makes mention. All of these were evidently written from memory, and contain some discrepancies in details as Farmer Buckhorn points out. We trust that this renewed discussion of that notable event in the history of Iowa Territory may bring out more light upon its obscure details. The Jackson County Historical Society will be glad to receive communication from any one knowing facts about it.

Notes—On further investigation I find enrolled as soldiers in Galena companies, during the Black Hawk war, the names of Thomas Sublett, William Vance, James Beaty, and John Stuckey, all of whom are named by Warren as participants in the attack on Brown's hotel. William Vance was badly wounded, being shot in the thigh. Thos. Sublett and Vincent Smith are supposed to be the two whose bullets killed Brown, and it is a curious coincidence that they were comrades in Captain Enoch Duncan's company of Colonel Henry Dodge's regiment in the Black Hawk war. J. L. Kirkpatrick was a lieutenant in the same company, John Foley a sergeant, and William Vance and William Jonas, privates. Another private was Loring Wheeler, afterward an Iowa law maker from Dubuque and later from Dewitt.

My authority for the names of those enrolled in the war is "Record of the service of Illinois soldiers in the Black Hawk war," compiled by Adjutant General Isaac H. Elliott, in 1882. The book was secured by the Boardman Library recently from a second hand store in Chicago.

The Hon. Ebenezer Brigham, mentioned on page 63, and again on page 72 of Mr. Seeley's article, was a former Sangamon county friend and political associate of Colonel Cox. He had removed to the lead mines in 1827, and at the time of his visit to Bellevue was a resident of Blue Mounds, Dane county, Wisconsin territory, and was a member of the Wisconsin territorial legislature. Captain Warren was mistaken in supposing that Brigham and Cox were in the legislature together. They were both territorial law makers but in different territories. The insinuation that Brigham "turned up at the right moment," to help Cox "fix up political fences," is hardly consistent with the good Farmer Buckhorn's usual fairness.

Warren, in writing from memory, must have been somewhat muddled on the date when the caucus was held in which Brown beat Cox out of the legislature nomination. It is hardly supposable that it was while the river was frozen over, since the election could not take place until August. Then Buckhorn's conjecture (page 63), that the election occurred after Brown's death, does not accord with the statements of both Warren and the writer, signing himself a "pioneer" (supposed to be the late Wm. Y. Earle), in the Jackson county history, who both say that Cox ran as an independent candidate against Brown and beat him badly. It is very much to be regretted that no records exist of the votes cast in Jackson county earlier than 1857. We would much like to know who were the imposing candidates and what their votes at all those early elections. James C. Mitchell, the homicide, went to Council Bluffs, at the time of the great California emigration in 1849, and became owner of two stores there, accumulating quite a fortune. We have the testimony of Warren's 1865 account, and again of one written in 1879, corroborated by the letter of "A Pioneer" and by the memory of N. B. Butterworth, that Henderson Palmer was the first man killed in the fight; that he was shot down in the charge before the hotel was reached, and before Brown was shot. Warren's 1875 history reads as though the episode of Brown being called upon to surrender opened the battle, but he makes no mention of how Palmer met his death, so we must conclude that firing began from the hotel, as all of the other accounts state.

The site of this old town was one of natural beauty, and the first point of settlement in the county, and being the seat of justice for several years, it was



there that history was made, and there that many bloody dramas were enacted. The only story of the darkest page of the history of our county that was published and is on record was told by W. A. Warren, thirty-five years after the occurrence of the event which he narrated. On account of the diversity of opinions that always existed among the pioneers as to the coloring which Captain Warren gave to the tragedy designated by him as the Bellevue war, and by others as the Bellevue mob. We have given the subject a great deal of thought, and for nearly half a century sought all the light possible to get, on the cause of that bloody encounter. Fifteen years ago we published our version of the events leading up to the affray that was precipitated by Colonel Cox and his friends on the memorable first day of April, 1840, and our version was endorsed by many old pioneers, some of whom witnessed the attack on Brown's hotel, the killing of Brown, and the punishment of those who tried to defend Brown from the mob. We are loath to touch upon this subject again, but we can not entirely endorse Captain Warren's version and will give the story as it was told to us by several people in whose integrity we had always had implicit confidence. One from whom we got most of our information was a relative, and a member of our family for many years, a lady possessed of a very bright mind, a tenacious memory, who was honored and respected by all who knew her and whose truth and veracity was never questioned. She was a resident of Bellevue and its near vicinity from the spring of 1836 and her story was fully corroborated by Chas. Bilto and Joseph Henri, who were eye witnesses to the tragedy of April 1, 1840. It was also corroborated by Hon. P. B. Bradley with whom I have often heard my relative discuss the subject when visiting at the Bradley home and at her home.

Many of the first settlers in Bellevue who came from lead mines near Galena, were adventurous spirits who had had some military experience in capturing old Black Hawk and exterminating his starving followers. There were a number of southern people among them and they were endowed with the characteristics of southern people, not excluding the feudist traits peculiar to old Kentucky. The southern people had a strong prejudice against the people from the eastern states; the writer well remembers with what distrust our people looked upon the "Yankees" as they termed all those coming from the eastern states. A Yankee, as they were termed, who settled among Hoosiers, Kentuckians and Missourians, sixty years ago, would have a hard time to get any neighbor to neighbor with him, not that they were not good people, but there was a strong prejudice against them. They appeared more selfish and more self-reliant, they seldom asked for or proffered assistance, while with the southern people, if one neighbor had anything to do that he needed assistance in, all the neighbors turned out to help him. Another thing, the Yankee was much sharper in driving a bargain, and invariably got the best end of the transaction with the southern neighbor. It is not strange to the writer, knowing the distrust and prejudice, and knowing something of the character of the rough and rugged men who first came to Bellevue, that they regarded with suspicion from the start the little colony of educated, refined, well dressed, and with good outfits and good money who came from the east in the spring of 1837, and bought up the choicest lots, built houses, and engaged in business. The member of the colony who became most prominent was Win. W. Brown, who appeared to have both money and credit. He bought the only hotel in the village, which it was claimed was also the only frame building in the territory at the time, and conducted the hotel business himself, and the old settlers who knew him and had stopped at his place said it was the most orderly and best conducted hotel in the country, and that Brown had the reputation of setting the best table, as they expressed it, between Dubuque and New Orleans. Brown also opened a general store and gave credit to everybody. He also in partnership with James Burtis run a meat market, and in the winter hired all the men he could get to cut the wood on an island opposite the village, and had the wood hauled over on the ice and piled up on the bank, while the

river was frozen over. This wood he sold to the steamboat companies for cash which enabled him to pay for his goods bought on credit. The island from which the wood was cut belonged to the government, hence cost him nothing for the wood except cutting and hauling, and that was largely paid for in trade, board and clothing, etc. Brown's competitors could not understand how he could get the trade, trusting everybody as he did, and keep up, and hinted at dishonest methods. Joe Henri said "that this angered Brown and he retaliated by buying up their paper and making them trouble." The men who worked for Brown and boarded at his hotel frequently got into trouble with the citizens who questioned Brown's business methods, and said hard things about him.

In the spring of 1838, W. W. Brown was a candidate for appointment to the office of sheriff to organize Jackson county, and was said to have a petition to Governor Dodge, signed by every man of prominence in the county, and there is no doubt but what Brown could have got such a petition in 1838. But W. A. Warren was in Burlington at the time the appointment was to be made, and secured the position for himself, and at the first election, in 1838, was elected sheriff, at the same time Thomas Cox was elected to the first territorial assembly. Warren was a whig and Cox a democrat.

In the fall or winter of 1839-40 there was a democrat caucus or convention held in Bellevue to select candidates for county offices. Captain Warren, in writing of the event in 1875, says: "Colonel Thomas Cox, who was the war-horse of the democratic party in Jackson county, was apparently the only man talked of (meaning for representative). The balloting was regarded as a mere formality, when to the amazement of Cox and his supporters, W. W. Brown was declared nominated by a vote of two to one. Cox was a very high tempered man and fond of whiskey, which frequently had the better of him. He arose to denounce Brown and his clan. "He declared open war with Brown." Previous to this time he had been one of his strongest allies and had looked upon him as a persecuted man, but he no longer hesitated to call him a base villain, nor did he ever relent his enmity toward him for we will find Cox one of the leaders at the time the "thieves were exterminated." Quoting Warren further, he says, "A decided majority of the town was on Brown's side;" also says on same page, "Cox was saved from injury by the persuasion of his friends who induced him to go to his home." From this time the Bellevue war commenced. Cox declared himself an independent candidate for the legislature and denounced Brown as a leader of rascals, counterfeitters, and horse thieves, and swore he would never rest until he drove him out of the county.

James Mitchell and James Thompson had quarreled and threatened each other after which Mitchel barricaded his house and put two inch oak shutters on his windows. The lines between the factions were drawn closer and the authorities had more than their hands full to prevent open war and bloodshed, which was finally precipitated on in the night of the 8th of January, 1840. The democrats as usual celebrated Jackson day by a grand ball. At that time we find there was a feud on between Cox and Brown, and between Jim Mitchell and Thompson. Cox had sworn to never rest until Brown was driven out of the county, and Bellevue was no longer a safe place for Cox. Mitchell and Thompson had threatened each other and it was only a matter of time when they would clash, and it was almost certain when they did, one or both would be killed. When the committees were appointed for the ball Mitchell was made head manager and immediately declared that none of the Brown faction should be invited or admitted to the dance, and Mitchell had his way. The Brown faction was greatly incensed at this slight and no doubt felt vengeful. Some time previous to this James Mitchell and his brother had some difficulty, and James would not allow his brother to come into his house. There was some clothing in a trunk in Mitchell's house that belonged to the brother's wife, but the brother was afraid to go after it. But on the night of the ball it occurred to him it would be a good time to get the clothing, as the family was supposed to be at the dance.



The brother took a justice of the peace with him to witness that he took nothing that did not belong to him; Thompson, who had been drinking excessively accompanied them, and finding a young lady in bed, who was too ill to attend the dance, insulted her and attempted to assault her; the girl escaped from the drunken wretch and ran in her night clothes in the cold, winter night to the place where the dance was on, and when sufficiently recovered from her fright told of her experience. Mitchell armed himself and started out to avenge the outrage and Thompson, anticipating the consequence of his act, went to a saloon and drank more liquor, and boasted of what he was going to do, and invited those present to come with him and see some fun, but none would go, and his friends tried to persuade him to go away for the present, but he would not listen to them, and started out to hunt Mitchell, Ab. Montgomery following at a safe distance. The night was clear and Mitchell was soon seen approaching from the opposite direction and the two men were plainly visible to each other. When more than a block away, Montgomery shouted a warning to Mitchell, but neither of the men halted or wavered.

Mitchell approached quietly, but the drunken Thompson was swearing and shouting at the top of his voice. When within striking distance both men raised their guns and pulled the triggers. Thompson's gun failed to explode, but the ball from Mitchell's gun penetrated his enemy's heart, causing instant death. Mitchell, still silent, turned and retraced his steps to the ballroom, and told what had occurred, and asked the men who were present to protect him, as he realized that Thompson's friends would seek vengeance. Montgomery, who had witnessed the shooting, hurried away to notify the sheriff, who returned with him and found the dead body of Thompson just as he had fallen. A report of the tragedy rapidly spread and soon a crowd had collected and the friends of Thompson were determined to wreak their vengeance on Mitchell. But Hon. Wm. Morden and other prominent men addressed the excited men and plead with them to go home and let the law take its course. The sheriff told them that Mitchell would be securely guarded and produced when court convened.

The men who were clamoring for revenge on Mitchell finally left, but Warren says, "Brown came back and told him to put a strong guard on the house where Mitchell was to be kept, for the boys being drunk, there was no telling what might happen under the circumstances."

A coroner's inquest was held on the body of Thompson and the verdict was, that Thompson had come to his death from a pistol shot in his heart, fired by James C. Mitchell. At 9 o'clock next morning Mitchell was taken, under a strong guard, to a justice office, and waved examination and was committed to answer the charge of murder at the next term of the District Court, and was taken to a room, placed in irons, under guard, there being no jail in the county at that time.

After the killing of Thompson by James C. Mitchell on the night of January 8, 1840, open war was barely averted, and was liable to break out at any time. Both factions went armed. The Brown faction was determined to have revenge on Mitchell for the killing of Thompson, and the other faction was equally determined to protect Mitchell.

The Cox faction got an information fixed up, charging W. W. Brown, Wm. Fox, Aaron Long, and twenty others, with thieving, passing counterfeit money, robbing, etc.; the information was signed by Anson Harrington, and an application was made to Squire Forbes for a warrant for the wholesale arrest of the parties, but Squire Forbes refused to have anything to do with the transaction because the information was irregular and illegal, and a warrant was procured from Chas. Harris, a justice of the peace, living near Fulton. The Cox faction now had the law on their side, and had the county sheriff, although the sheriff led Brown to believe that he was his best friend, and we believe that he was friendly to Brown and did all in his power to prevent bloodshed. But he was dominated by Colonel Cox and other members of the Cox faction. Warren said

of Brown (page 359, 1879 History of Jackson County), "Brown was a man of fine personal appearance and had the semblance of culture about him. He was possessed of an engaging manner, was hospitable; a good talker and well calculated as a leader of men. Mrs. Brown, too, was a handsome, accomplished lady and won many friends by her womanly manner and kind ways. Brown himself was a charitable man, benevolent to those in want, ever pleasant and kind to children, and really possessed of a human and generous heart." Being provided with a warrant, the next thing to do was to get enough men together to make the arrest. Warren says that in Bellevue Brown was very popular and his friends were in the majority. When Brown learned the warrant had been issued for his arrest, he told Warren and told his deputy, that he was perfectly willing to surrender and stand trial, but he was not responsible for the men named in the warrant, and could not advise them to surrender without some guarantee of protection from mob violence. He also offered to give bonds for the appearance of himself and the men named in the warrant, at any time or place, to stand trial; but nothing would do Cox and his friends but unconditional surrender. There was no jail in the county, and no place where twenty-three men could be kept prisoners, but the arrest must be made. Warren says, "A meeting was held at Kirkpatrick's to decide what action should be taken, and the following persons were present: James Kirkpatrick, Thomas Cox, Alex. Reed, T. H. Parks, Anson Harrington, J. K. Moss, H. K. Magoon, Colonel Collins, Lew Hilyard, David G. Bates, and John T. Sublett. It was decided at this meeting to send out through the county for sufficient men to overpower Brown and all of his so called men." Warren says, "I visited different portions of the county and laid before the people the existing state of affairs. Many of our prominent men were so located that they could not be present but wrote letters to Brown urging him to surrender his men and trust to the law for his defense, while other good men looked upon Brown as a persecuted man and declined taking any part by way of advice or otherwise. I deputized Colonel Cox to select forty men to appear at 10 o'clock, April 1, 1840, in Bellevue, subject to my order."

Both Warren and Cox scoured the country to get men, as Warren claimed to arrest Brown, and the other men included in the warrant, but as Colonel Cox said, "To drive Brown and his gang out of the country." Warren was unsuccessful in his quest, only being able to secure the services of one man, James McCabe, of Sabula. But the intrepid Colonel Cox had better success. His brother-in-law, Colonel Collins, had commanded a regiment in the Black Hawk war and many of his former soldiers were in and about Galena and the lead mines and he succeeded in recruiting a strong detachment from that locality. Anson Harrington who had filed the information that caused the warrant of arrest to be issued, and in consequence of which, had been compelled for his own safety to leave his home, had gone to Illinois and remained until the time set for the general arrest, when he returned with three of his friends as recruits for Colonel Cox's army. The Colonel, on his own account, had enlisted the services of Wm. Vaughn and three members of the Watkins family, his near neighbors. It was also claimed by several different parties that two steamboats tied up at the wharf in Bellevue and furnished a goodly contingent for the Cox party. Captain Warren said, "There was no whiskey drunk by the attacking party on that day," but others who were in Bellevue on that day say that Colonel Cox had a barrel on tap. There was parleying between the factions until the middle of the afternoon. Warren went to Brown's house and read the warrant, Brown told Warren that he knew that if they surrendered they would be robbed but that if certain men would promise them protection they would submit. While they were parleying Colonel Cox was seen advancing with forty well armed men. Quite a number of citizens had encouraged Brown and promised him assistance, but when they saw the mob marching up under military discipline and looking so formidable, their courage failed them and they deserted Brown and left him to his fate. Brown asked Warren to go out and stop the mob and come back and



they would arrange terms. Warren went out, but as soon as he joined the party they charged upon the house. Colonel Cox ordered Brown who stood in the door of the hotel to ground arms. Brown lowered his gun apparently with the intention of surrender, but a volley was fired through a window and two balls struck Brown in the head and neck, killing him instantly. Mrs. Brown had stood near her husband, in order to hand him guns from a stack of guns in the corner (several parties having loaned Brown their guns who would not otherwise assist in his defense).

The fire was returned upon the house, and several men were killed on each side. The house was finally set on fire, and the inmates were forced to surrender. It has been generally conceded that the bullets from the guns of John T. Sublett and V. G. Smith caused the death of Brown. The following were the casualties: On the part of the attacking party—Henderson Palmer, John Brink, and J. Maxwell were killed; William Vaughn, seriously wounded; James Collins, shot in the hand; John G. McDonald, shot in the hip, and others slightly wounded. Of the party attacked in the hotel—W. W. Brown, Aaron Day, and old Mr. Burtis were shot dead; Tom Welch, who was hostler at the Brown hotel, was severely wounded; and Fox and some others slightly wounded. Andrew Farley, father of the late ex-Supervisor Chris Farley, of Preston, had taken a grist of wheat to mill at Bellevue, arriving that day, and was an eye witness to the contest. Aaron Day, a young man who had landed in Bellevue the year previous, destitute of means, and who had been assisted by W. W. Brown, provided with clothes and provision, and given employment for a time, but who was living on a claim, had come in to town to help defend his benefactor. When the smoke in the house became so dense that the besieged could not see out, young Day stepped out and fired at the mob, but as he turned back, he was shot and fell partly on the porch with his head hanging off. Farley, seeing his position and hearing his terrible groans, went to his assistance, but as he stooped to relieve the man, a bullet struck him, killing him instantly. After the fight was over, the sheriff was informed by Colonel Cox that he would be relieved of all responsibility in regard to the prisoners; that they, the mob, or posse, would take the law in their own hands and deal with the prisoners. To this mode of procedure the sheriff was not able to offer any effective opposition. It was first intended to hang all the prisoners, and ropes were secured for that purpose, and were placed around the necks of some of the men, but it was finally decided to wait until the next morning, and bury the dead first. The prisoners were carefully guarded through the night and the next morning they were brought out to learn their fate. Colonel Cox, Anson Harrington, and some others, were in favor of hanging them all, while others opposed such harsh measures. After a great deal of speechmaking it was agreed to decide by a ballot whether they should all be hanged or be whipped and driven out of the country.

The latter proposition carried by a small majority, and the chairman of the mob, Colonel Cox, proceeded to pass sentence on the prisoners, giving each a certain number of lashes on the bare back. Some of the prisoners had friends in the mob who interceded for them, and they got off light, while others were cut and bruised terribly. When the whipping was over the men were put in boats and warned never to show themselves in the county again. We have it on good authority that but five of the men captured in the hotel had ever had any charges preferred against them for criminal acts. Old Mr. Burtis, who was killed in the fight, and his son, James Burtis, were never, so far as we can learn, accused of committing any offense against the law. James Burtis at that time was a justice of the peace in Bellevue, and his docket indicated that he did the justice business of the town. But they had fought in defense of a friend. Our best information is, that but five men were whipped under orders of Chairman Cox. Colonel Cox was elected to the legislature again. He served in the first, second and third general assembly in the house;

and in the fifth and sixth general assembly in the councils or senate. He died on his farm near the Maquoketa River, in Maquoketa township, in 1844, and was buried under a hickory tree near his cabin at his request. He was a man of powerful physique, possessed of a fiery temper that would brook no opposition, a gift of oratory, and had a personal magnetism about him that helped him to control men, but he was very intemperate, and could not control himself. In writing of the history of the Bellevue war, forty years after it occurred, Captain Warren tried to justify the course pursued by Colonel Cox and himself, and claimed that they were instruments of the law, but the result in the end showed plainly that they did not want to arrest W. W. Brown. They had no evidence that would convict him of any crime; they wanted to get rid of him, and used the law as a cloak to accomplish their purpose. Had the leaders of the mob been honest in their purpose to arrest these men as criminals, and had they been sincere in trying to enforce the law, they would have taken the men that they did arrest to Dubuque and held them for trial. There was from forty to sixty armed men, and thirty or forty unarmed men in Bellevue, subject to the order of Colonel Cox, and Captain Warren claimed that they were subject to his order. As there were only a few prisoners, we believe five in all, and the sheriff of Dubuque county and the district prosecuting attorney were in Bellevue on the day after the fight, it would have been an easy matter to have sent the prisoners to Dubuque and held them until court convened in Bellevue, which would only be a matter of about two weeks, then out of the eighty men which Captain Warren says had assembled to help him enforce the law, it ought to have been possible to get a grand jury that would examine into the charges made against these men and to have got an indictment if the evidence was sufficient. Old Charlie Harris, the justice of the peace who had issued a warrant for the wholesale arrest of Brown and all who were supposed to be his friends, was on the ground and participated in the battle. Why did not Charlie open up court and put those men on trial? That would have given the affair a semblance of legality. After a careful and impartial examination of all the records that are preserved of that time, we are unable to find any charge against Brown that could be substantiated, that would convict him of any crime more heinous than that of successfully manipulating affairs so that his clients were nearly always cleared of the charges for which they had been held to answer. We have been unable to justify the course and conduct of the leaders of the mob in the bloody tragedy of the 1st of April, 1840, in any other way than that in which the successful feudist in old Kentucky is justified. We believe that Sheriff Warren did all he could and hoped until the last moment to be able to avoid bloodshed, but the dominant will of Colonel Cox could no more be stayed than a cyclone and was as resistless as doom.

MAQUOKETA, IOWA, May 1, 1897.

*J. W. Ellis:*

My Dear Sir: I have been reading with a great deal of interest your writings on the early history of Jackson county, and must say from a knowledge of experience that I am surprised at the correctness of same. I settled where I now reside in 1837, and can say that it would be difficult to pick a flaw in what you have written. Your version of the Bellevue war in particular is in every way correct, and I will say that former writers have done it very great injustice. I am glad that some one has taken the matter in hand, while several of the pioneers of that date are here to verify your statements in doing the matter justice.

WM. BURLSON.

We, the undersigned, fully concur in the above expression of approval.

MARY FORBES WOODS—1836.

CALVIN TEEPLE—1837.

J. E. GOODENOW—1838.

A. H. WILSON—1839.



## AMONG THE EARLY SETTLERS OF BELLEVUE.

Among the early settlers of Bellevue, nearly all of whom have passed away but who took an active interest in affairs in their lifetime, were John D. Sublett, who came to Bellevue in 1836, who in partnership with John D. Bell, built the first sawmill in the place, if not in the county. He also built the first brick hotel in Bellevue, first called the Sublett House, but for many years known as the Bower House.

John D. Bell, for whom the town was named, came there in 1835, caused the town to be laid out the same year, and was the first postmaster when an office was established in 1836. Captain Elbridge Gerry Potter was one of the early settlers, coming in 1842, and locating in the valley west of town. He built the flouring mills in Bellevue, known as the Jasper mill. He was industrious and peaceable and well respected by all who knew him. Captain W. A. Warren was perhaps the most prominent and best known of all the early territorial pioneers, having served as sheriff nearly all the time from the time the county was organized until the state was admitted into the Union. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857, held the office of county supervisor, and township offices in Bellevue township for forty years, and had the reputation of being the shrewdest politician that ever lived in the county. In 1862 he was appointed as post quartermaster in the army, and for a time acted as chief quartermaster for the army of Tennessee. During his term of office he disbursed over seventy millions of dollars' worth of property and controlled hundreds of millions of dollars' worth of government property and supplies. At one time his enemies thought to get him out of the army; they preferred charges against him, had him arrested and court martialed, but the court acquitted him. He was honorably discharged from the army in September, 1865, receiving a receipt in full from the government. He was genial in disposition, a good story teller, and very companionable. Coming to Iowa territory, like Cox, fresh from the experience of the Blackhawk war, like Cox was a native Kentuckian, full of feud and vendetta but considered loyal to his friends. Captain Warren fell on an icy sidewalk before his death and never recovered from the shock. He was married three times and left a widow and three children; was buried by the Grand Army of the Republic Post of Bellevue, and laid on his left side, by his request, because he said he had dreams when he slept on his back.

Major W. O. Evans paid him the tribute, "As a citizen Captain Warren was patriotic and public spirited; an ardent republican, he delighted in taking a hand in the game of politics and was remarkably shrewd and farseeing though singularly devoid of ambition for himself, preferring apparently the interest of his friends above his own. As a man he was brave, generous and kind; prosperity did not unduly uplift him and adversity, which was a constant guest during the later years of his life, could not cast him down. Cheerful, keen of observation, with a tenacious memory and the faculty of graphically relating what he saw and heard, he was an interesting person to meet. He was benevolent to a fault and had that love for his fellows that distinguished Ben Ad Hem, whose name led all the rest."

William T. Wynkoop was a New Yorker, who came to Bellevue in 1844, was engaged in mercantile business there for many years.

Antonie Weinschenk was born in Germany, but came to Bellevue in 1852, engaged in farming until 1861, when he enlisted in the Fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and served until November 24, 1863, when he was captured at the battle of Missionary Ridge, Georgia, and taken to Belle Isle; transferred to Scott Prison at Richmond, Virginia; thence to Andersonville, from which he made his escape the night of September 9, 1864. He was honorably discharged at Davenport, Iowa, October 29, 1864.



BELLEVUE. 1838





John F. Snider was born in Bavaria, in 1836; came to America and situated in Tete des Morts township. In 1849 enlisted in Company K, Second Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and honorably discharged in 1865.

Frank Slecht, born in Bavaria, June 12, 1831, came to Jackson county in 1852. He was a contractor and builder and served on the board of supervisors.

James Rheem, carpenter, came to Bellevue in an early day, enlisted in the Fifth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, Company D, December 14, 1863; received a bayonet wound at Duck River, Tennessee. Discharged June 3, 1865.

A. Reiling was born in Hanover, November 2, 1823. Came to Bellevue in 1839, was a member of the board of supervisors from Tete des Morts township, when there was one member from each township, and was later a member when there were but three members on the board. In 1859 he engaged in the mercantile business in Bellevue and followed that for several years, after which he took a contract for building several miles of track for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and later owned and operated the steamer "Reiling" in the river freighting business. The marriage of Mr. Reiling to Miss Mary Havemeyer was solemnized at Galena, on the 10th day of February, 1846, and to this union nine children were born. This couple celebrated their sixtieth wedding anniversary on the 10th day of February, 1906. Still living in 1910.

Dr. J. J. Reed, born in St. Louis in 1837, came to Bellevue in 1848, enlisted in Company L, First Iowa Cavalry, served until 1864; studied medicine and graduated at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and was a prominent and popular physician and surgeon in Bellevue for many years.

W. L. Redmond, attorney at law, came to Bellevue in 1846; was elected county superintendent in 1859; was county recorder from 1864 to 1866; was mayor of Bellevue several terms.

L. B. Potter was born May 25, 1824, in Jefferson county, New York. The only son of Captain Elbridge Gerry Potter, who was born October 17, 1791, in West Brookfield, Worcester, Massachusetts, and died May 29, 1875.

Theodore Nieman was born in Hanover, May 13, 1812; came to Jackson county, Bellevue township, in 1838. He built the first stone residence that was built in Jackson county.

Lawrence Miller, M. D., located in Bellevue in 1850. Married a daughter of County Judge Booth. He raised a company in Bellevue at the beginning of the Civil war, which was called the Fremont Husson, but which was merged into the Fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and he went into the service as a surgeon. Was a fine surgeon and a prominent mason.

George W. McNulty came to Bellevue in 1855; was the first mayor of that town; was postmaster for more than thirty years; was also town recorder and justice of peace several years.

A. G. McHendire, born in St. Louis, July 14, 1844, came to Jackson county and settled on a farm near Cottonville in 1847. Enlisted in the Fifth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry; was wounded in the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, and received an honorable discharge August 17, 1865.

Wm. Legge was born February 10, 1819, in Germany; came to Bellevue in 1848, and engaged in farming; a pioneer.

Fred Lampe was born August 18, 1809, in Germany; came to Bellevue in 1849. Farmer and pioneer.

Nathaniel Kilborn, miller and farmer, was born May 24, 1791, in Coshocton county, Ohio; came to Bellevue on the 3d of April, 1843, when the real estate of W. W. Brown, who was killed by a mob on the 1st day of April, 1840, was being sold by his administrator, S. Burleson. The terms of the sale were nine months' credit at ten per cent, secured by property itself. Mr. Kilborn and a Mr. Harris bought for one hundred and ninety-five dollars what was known as the Brown Hotel, in which Brown had been killed.



In August, 1843, Harris and Kilborn started a variety store with a joint capital of five hundred dollars. They prospered at first, but had to close out the business in 1845; went to California during the gold excitement, remaining one year; came back and went into business until in 1862. He spent three years of the war in government employ, with W. A. Warren, who was captain and assistant quartermaster. In 1866 the Gammels mills were purchased by Kilborn & Company, the partners being J. Kelso and A. Reiling. The Jasper mills were bought in 1871 by the same company. Mr. Kilborn was a tireless and industrious worker, a thorough business man and identified in every movement started for the benefit of this town.

W. M. Keister was born in Virginia. In 1840 came to Jackson county with his father, the late Captain Keister, who owned and operated for many years the farm still known as the Keister place, six miles south of Bellevue. The subject of this sketch retired from farming some thirty years ago and built him a beautiful home in Bellevue, where he still resides, honored and respected by all.

Hon. Joseph Kelso, founder of the Kelso Bank, born in Ireland, came to Bellevue in 1849, and practiced law for several years, finally going in the banking business with W. L. Redmond. Later the partnership was dissolved and the bank has been conducted ever since under the title, Kelso Bank. He served as prosecuting attorney and in 1857 was elected county judge; had also been mayor of the town. He left a widow and three children.

Hon. A. G. Keglär, born in Prussia in 1843, came to Jackson county in 1853, and lived on a farm until 1863, when he moved in Bellevue and engaged in the dry goods business, which has been his occupation up to the present time. He was elected to the state senate on the democratic ticket and served four years.

Jerry Jonas was born November 15, 1809, in Somerset county, Pennsylvania. In 1834 he came to what is now Jackson county and settled on land which he occupied during a long life. He was one of the earliest settlers of the county.

Mahlon G. Hyler was born September 2, 1823, in Jefferson county, New York. Came to Bellevue in 1842 and farmed for ten years. In 1844 he opened a general store in Bellevue, but carried on his farming also until 1862, since which date he has attended to his store exclusively up to the present time, 1910, being without doubt the oldest person and longest engaged in business of any man in the county. Mr. Hyler is full of reminiscences of early days, and an encyclopedia of early events in Jackson county. He has always prided himself on his skill as a marksman and keeps up a shooting gallery of his own in the rear of his store, where he keeps in practice with his rifle, and it is said that few can strike the bull's eye oftener than he. He is a very interesting man to meet and converse with.

Cyrus Huntoon, born July 21, 1816, in Unity, New York, came to Bellevue in 1847. Pioneer.

Richard Harrison was born March 18, 1801, in Sussex county, Virginia. In 1817 moved to Kentucky, thence to Tennessee. In 1832, to Rock Island; in 1836, to Rockingham, Iowa; in 1859, to Bellevue, where he spent the remainder of his life, having passed the century mark before his death.

Chas. A. Harrington was born April 16, 1818, in Middlesex, Vermont. Came to Jackson county in 1841; was a brother of Anson Harrington, who came to Bellevue in 1838, and was very prominent in the early history of county.

Amosa S. Fanning, born August 1, 1845, in Galena. In 1851 came to Bellevue. In 1863, enlisted in Company H, Fifth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry; served to the end of the war; came back to Bellevue and engaged in sawmill business.

W. O. Evans, for many years editor and proprietor of the Bellevue Leader, was born near Grafton, Illinois, August 28, 1838. Came to Jackson county in

1845; engaged in farming until 1860, then went to Pike's Peak; returned in 1862 to Galena, Illinois, raised one company and was captain of Company E, One Hundred and Fortieth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. When the regiment was organized he received the commission of major; was discharged October 29, 1864; came to Bellevue and bought the Jackson County Leader, changing the name to Bellevue Leader, which he conducted with great ability, being one of the best editorial writers in the county.

Benjamin Evans was born February, 1819, in Clinton county, Ohio. Came to Jackson county in 1843. Pioneer.

Henry Ernest was born October 11, 1810, in Prussia. In 1842 came to Jackson county. He owned a large tract of land and resided in Bellevue for many years.

Wm. Dyas was born in Ireland, in 1814. Came to what is now Jackson county in 1833. He died in 1875; was one of the very earliest settlers in Jackson county.

A. J. Dorchester, born in 1827, Jefferson county, New York. Came to Bellevue in 1853, and engaged with E. G. Potter in milling until 1870, when Mr. Potter retired from the firm. He married in 1860, Miss Illinois Carpenter, a niece of the wife of ex-Governor Briggs, the first governor of Iowa.

Myron Collins, born in Allegany county, New York, came to Bellevue in an early day, engaged in brick manufacture in 1852 which he followed for seven years; at different times conducted livery barn; sold agricultural implements; was deputy sheriff four years, and county commissioner four years, and was famous as an auctioneer. He married in January, 1854, Elizabeth Milar; she was born in Illinois. They had five children; one son, Dr. Chas. Collins, now a resident of Maquoketa.

John C. Campbell, born June 4, 1850, in Bellevue township; he attended the public schools in Richland township until eighteen years old, then taught school a few years. In 1873 went to Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin; attended St. John's College three terms, then returned to Bellevue; studied law with D. A. Wynkoop; was admitted to practice in March, 1879. He has been postmaster for several terms and holds that station at the present time.

John Blush was born in Switzerland, July 8, 1825. Came to Bellevue in 1847; engaged in manufacture of brick; during the war was in the quartermaster department of the Army of the Cumberland, and with a construction corps at Nashville under Captain Netles; served one year.

Mrs. M. A. Barret was born in Bellevue, December 24, 1842; was dealer in millinery and dress trimmings and making, on Front street, Bellevue, many years.

#### THE BELLEVUE HOMECOMING.

(From Bellevue Leader of August 22, 1907.)

At last the eventful week has arrived. The Bellevue Homecoming is now a magnificent reality. Hundreds of former residents from all portions of this fair land of ours, from Canada and from Mexico, throng the city and form a part of this representative gathering of men and women and children. This celebration is positively the greatest event in Bellevue's history. Nothing to equal it in importance has ever occurred in our midst and supreme joy marks the occasion. Every train reaching the city is filled with homecomers and the scenes enacted at the local station and on the streets as friends and relatives who have not met each other within ten, twenty, thirty, forty, yea, even fifty years, meet again have been both joyful and pathetic.

The old town is gaily and proudly decorated for the occasion, music fills the air. It is a gay and happy throng which has taken possession of their former home, fully five hundred homecomers and multitudes of visitors from the surrounding towns being in the city. Providence has smiled upon the occa-



sion, and the weather has been ideal. Accommodations have been provided for everybody. Nothing is lacking to make the reunion an unqualified success.

With the arrival of the famous Strasser Military Band, of Davenport, on Tuesday morning, the festivities began. Exercises were held in the afternoon in the beautiful public school ground. Mayor George Schlatter presided. J. C. Campbell, in well chosen words, delivered the address of welcome and turned over the keys of the city to the homecomers and visitors. Hon. Wm. Graham, of Dubuque, followed with a historical address which the *Leader* prints in full in this issue. Sidney Smith, originator of the Bellevue Homecoming, was called out of the crowd and made a rattling good impromptu speech, while J. C. Murray, of Maquoketa, upon previous invitation of the speakers' committee, closed the exercises with one of his characteristic addresses. The program was interspersed with several high class selections from the Strasser band.

After the exercises several hundred homecomers and others departed on the excursion steamer "J. S." for a trip to Dubuque and return, and this afforded not only a delightful ride on the river but a splendid opportunity for social converse and a discussion of incidents of former days.

A splendid feature of the homecoming is that the formality has been scattered to the four winds. Everybody is making the most of this remarkable reunion and all are on an equal footing. This pleasing feature has been frequently and favorably commented upon. It is safe to predict that no one will leave Bellevue with any regret for having attended the homecoming celebration, and it is sure to live long within the memory of every participant.

A splendid list of attractions has been provided for the entertainment of our guests. Besides the Strasser band, we have the Flying Baldwins, the world's greatest aerialists, and the pike with its numerous shows, including the wonderful Keetch family, Brandon's Gilt-edge vaudeville entertainers, the electric theatre and Bachman's glass blowers.

#### HISTORICAL ADDRESS BY HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM.

(From *Bellevue Leader*, August 22, 1907.)

When Mr. Campbell invited me to address you on this occasion I asked him for my text; he said I could talk on any subject politic. So I suppose I may discourse freely on philosophy, political economy or religion. I am inclined to think, however, that most of you would be better suited if I followed the example of the minister whose church the colonel of the First Iowa Infantry was recommended to attend. He had been annoyed at the preaching of politics in his own church, and was expressing himself to that effect quite forcibly, when Colonel Dave Wilson said to him, "Bates, you ought to come over to our church; we've got a minister who never meddles with either politics or religion."

I have always had a warm affection for Bellevue, and when I first climbed its bluffs, and took in the glorious panorama of river, hills, woodland and distant prairie, I could realize in some measure the feelings of the first Frenchman who climbed to the top of the north bluff. No wonder that he burst forth with the exclamation, Belle-view. It was here I first began the practice of my chosen profession. It was here I brought the bride of my youth, here my first children were born, and here, too, we laid the earliest of them to sleep until the morning of the resurrection. Here I first entered into the strife of business and politics, and it was not on my own account, but on account of the health of another dearer than myself, that I reluctantly changed my residence to another locality. I have always visited it with pleasure and shall always retain the feeling that it was once my home.

It is said that old men are apt to grow garrulous and reminiscent with advancing years. Now, both my friend Hyler and myself still plead guilty to



HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM





being young. So as politics are barred, religion a theme too sacred to be lightly touched on, and political economy too dry for an occasion like this, I believe I will indulge in some reminiscences of the people I knew after my first coming here, over half a century ago.

The day fixed for Bellevue's homecoming coincides nearly with the anniversary of my advent into that town. Fifty-one years ago last Sunday I came down from Dubuque on the "Royal Arch" enjoying greatly my first trip on the Father of Waters. On the boat I fell into conversation with a young fellow who was on his way to Kansas, being one of the recruits picked up for Jim Lane's Jayhawkers, who were contesting with the Border Ruffians of Missouri for the possession of bleeding Kansas.

He gave me a vivid description of the town for which I was bound, saying, "Bellevue is a pretty damn awfully bluff place," a new kind of expression to my ears. I reached the levee then in course of construction, about half past 10 o'clock, and having seen my trunk safely to the Sublette house, I inquired my way to Judge Booth's, his family being the only persons in town I had ever seen before. Judge Booth was probably the most prominent, as well as picturesque, person in the town at that time. He had been judge and surrogate in New York before coming west, and was a member of the old Albany Regency, so well known in the political history of that state, and had been for one year district judge in Iowa. He was a sound and able lawyer, and a man of untiring industry. I became his partner after my admission to the bar here, and our partnership continued until his death.

I think I knew him as thoroughly as any one ever did, and although his manners were peculiar, and his expressions quaint, and he never was popular with people generally, I will say of him that few men ever possessed a kinder heart, few have ever been more ready to make sacrifices for his friends, or were more upright in their lives.

That afternoon I accompanied the judge to his office and met his son-in-law, William T. Wynkoop, and his partner, B. W. Seaward, who still survives and is still in business. I think Mr. Wynkoop was one of the most upright men I ever met. As I heard a lady say of him, "You might send a child to his store for an article of any kind, and he would wait on him with the same courtesy, and give him as good a bargain as the most experienced buyer in the country could get." I do not think anyone ever doubted his word. I also met John C. Foley, a man of education, and of large business experience. He was a grain dealer, but was one of those men unduly optimistic when the market was in his favor, and unduly depressed when it went against him, and as a result he often bought when he ought to have sold, and would sell when he ought to have kept his grain. Had his mind been better balanced he would have left a larger estate when he joined the silent majority a few years later.

Captain E. G. Potter was the largest property holder in the county then, as he was for some years afterwards. I met him within a day or two of my arrival, and our firm transacted a large amount of business for him during his life. He was in town almost every day, and almost as frequently in our office. A very well balanced, clear and long headed business man he was. The Jasper mills, which he owned, were managed by the Little Captain, as his German neighbors called his son Byron, and Jack Dorchester.

Just at that time he and W. T. Hayes (afterwards captain of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry) were putting the new saw mill in shape to start up; the beginning of what is now the extensive plant of Dorchester and Hughey. His residence was on Mill Creek nearly five miles from town, to which he had given the name of "Paradise." He told me one day that it was in the spring of the year when he came here with his family, and with the ox teams they moved out their furniture, and the mud was so deep that they were all day making the trip, and he called his place "Paradise" because he had to go through purgatory to get there.



Kilborn & Woods, and Charles Barroll, Wynkoop & Seaward and M. G. Hyler were the principal dry goods and grocery merchants, the last named being still in business and but a short distance from where he kept then, and is almost as vigorous now as he was then. I am told that the wild duck manifests even a greater aversion in getting in front of the business end of a gun than it did fifty years ago. Mr. Woods spent the last years of his life in Cedar Rapids. Kilborn was a man of ability and of great executive force. He wore a large sized hat and had brains enough under it for a secretary of treasury.

The Hughey Brothers, John C. and Robert M., kept a hardware store next to Wynkoop and Seaward, and were upright dealers. Men of cleaner lives it has never been my fortune to meet, and they were indeed pillars in the churches to which they respectively belonged.

A little German named Ramharter kept a little store on the corner opposite where Week's hotel is. He failed a year or two afterward, the only failure in Bellevue resulting from the panic of 1857. On the other corner, Pace had just laid the foundations of his drug store. John Weston was engaged in building the levee and Eli Cole had just gone to Pittsburg to be married. Wilson Reeves followed on the same errand a few weeks later.

Adam Schaub, the baker, occupied the old Brown hotel, the scene of the Bellevue war, and the north side of the old frame building was as full of holes made by the rifle bullets of the attacking party as the top of a pepperbox. John Bauman had a monopoly of the harness trade, and Fisher's gun shop was the place where sportsmen resorted.

Old Jasper Phillips did a smashing business in groceries with Pete Shiplor, and old Captain Henry Weber, as his clerks, in the south end of the Kennedy (afterwards Anderson) block. The postoffice was kept in the brick row north of the Sublett house. The postmaster was John Foley. He was one of the very early settlers in Iowa and entered the first piece of land in Jackson county, and had been a member of one of the early territorial legislatures. He died while in office and was succeeded by Geo. W. McNulty, who held the office (except during Andy Johnson's administration when it was filled by W. T. Wynkoop) until the first Cleveland administration.

When I arrived in Bellevue, McNulty was proprietor of the Sublett house, afterward the Bower house, still later the Conklin hotel. I made my home there for the first five months I lived in this town, and also for the last five months. When I applied for quarters there, and inquired the amount I would be expected to pay, I was sufficiently astonished to learn that the extravagant sum of two dollars per week would liquidate all demands. And in those days chicken fixin's were only common doin's. Prairie chicken, pheasant, quail and partridges were frequent in their appearance, to say nothing of an occasional wild turkey, channel cats, and salmon pike. In those days tenderloin roasts were not infrequent, and venison in season was exceedingly toothsome.

Bellevue was at that time the county seat and the court house answered several purposes. District court was held twice a year, in May and September; county court on the first Monday of every month, and when no court was in session the court room was used for school purposes, while the treasurer, who was also recorder, occupied the north wing, and the clerk and sheriff the south wing, and the county judge had his office in the basement of the south wing. Judge Spurr was county judge; J. M. Brakey, clerk, and his brother James, an excellent scribe, was his deputy. John Pope was treasurer and Jeremiah Bettis was his deputy and recorder. A newspaper office occupied the middle room of the first floor, and the Masonic order had their quarters in the attic.

The legal fraternity was represented by Judge Booth, Dan Spurr, the county judge, Joseph Kelso, who succeeded him the next year, Fred Bangs, who a few days before had been elected prosecuting attorney, William A. Maginnis, who had just given way to Bangs. Spurr removed to California a few years after and about ten years afterwards Bangs removed to the western part of Iowa. Judge

Kelso and the genial Maginnis who served one term as senator, spent the rest of their lives in Bellevue, the former of whom engaged in the more profitable business of banking. He was slow and methodical while in the practice of law, but he could see a dollar profit in a matter as quick as Ben Seaward, and that is saying a good deal.

Eugene Cowles was studying with Spurr, and he and I were admitted to the bar on the same day, in September following. He became the partner of Judge Spurr, and I of Judge Booth. Of all these I am the sole survivor, and in fact of all who were members of the Jackson county bar at that time except Deacon Fletcher of Maquoketa, and Judge Darling, who within two years has gone to Arkansas, to take up a new lease of life and open up a new line of practice.

The physicians practicing in Bellevue at the time of my arrival were Drs. Lawrence Miller, John W. Cowden, Preston L. Lake and J. S. Graham. The last of these confined himself principally to his drug store, and Dr. Lake soon after moved to Maquoketa. Dr. Cowden spent the next winter in the medical college at Chicago, and returning entered upon an extensive and successful practice, and removed to Rock Island, where he died a few years ago. Dr. Miller spent his whole professional life in Bellevue and is still remembered by a great many of you. I have seen few physicians more skillful in diagnosis, or more successful in allaying suffering. He had no sympathy for a man who would make a great fuss over a slight ailment, but was tender and gentle as a woman in a sickroom where a child or a woman was enduring real suffering. He was full of practical jokes on his associates of the sterner sex. I wonder if there is anyone here who recalls the Washington Birth Night Ball at George Jonas' when the ladies had to do all the dancing by themselves because their masculine partners, when they went up to the doctor's office to sample the contents of their pocket flasks, after filching a lump of sugar from the dining room, got croton oil instead of oil of wintergreen to disguise the odor of their breaths.

The school in the old courthouse was presided over by Edward Ford, who also taught a singing school in the winter. I was one of his scholars. The next year an academy was organized and Henry Severens, a graduate of Middlebury College, Vermont, and Miss Eliza Cressy, of Massachusetts, were engaged as principals. The venture was not a success. Mr. Severens became dissatisfied and resigned, and entered the office of Booth and Graham as a student—the first I ever had. He remained but a few months and then returned to Vermont to complete his course, and was admitted to the bar. He was a partner of Senator Burrows for many years, and was appointed by President Cleveland as judge of the Federal District Court, and afterwards by President McKinley, without solicitation, one of the judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals. His estate is large and his position assured. Miss Cressy remained in Bellevue and became the wife of Judge Kelso and the mother of Walter and William Kelso.

Some time afterward, while president of the school board, I engaged the late William L. Redmond as teacher, and from that day began the improvement in your schools, which are now among the best in the state.

N. T. Wynkoop was surveyor and engineer. A man of energy and ability who could do almost anything and do it well, and was withal a most pronounced and unmitigated democrat. Andy Reiling was living on his farm on Spruce creek and did not remove to town until the next year. John Gammell owned a large tract of land adjoining the town, and was preparing to build his mill, an enterprise which proved as disastrous as the feud between him and the Potters which lasted through life. The Dyas families had large possessions on the other side of the south bluff, and beyond them the Reeds, Alexander and William H., the latter of whom was twice a member of the legislature, and a man of standing and influence in it. One of his associates who served on several committees with him, told me that William H. Reed possessed more accurate knowledge of school and county matters than any other man in the body, and was very highly regarded and his advice sought after by his fellow members.



If I remember rightly, the first work I did in Iowa was to draw up a deed from Andrew Kiskaddon to Frank McGovern for his farm in Pinchem Hollow. He and his family just at the time moved into town. I knew them well, and I will say for Mr. Kiskaddon that, though rough in appearance, he was one of nature's gentlemen and had a worthy companion in his wife. Their eldest son after serving in the army settled in Missouri, where he has attained distinction in law, and had he not been on the wrong side of the political fence might perhaps have held a place in the highest court of that state, but as he is here I will allow the prosecuting attorney and senator to speak for himself.

Any mention of the town of Bellevue fifty years ago would be incomplete if it omitted mention of J. B. Bovard, the carpenter. "Stephen Girard" as he was nicknamed until after the raid of John Brown, when he called his own establishment "Harper's Ferry," and went by the name of John Brown ever after. Four of his sons served in the army of the union and showed their courage and endurance both on the battlefield and in prison pen, and besides, his brother William gave his life for the preservation of the Union. And Captain Bockius, the genial and jovial leader who never lost cheerfulness or courage, and was always ready at the call of duty, and Sergeant Mike Maloney, how well I remember his drilling the recruits for the Thirty-first Regiment in the old courthouse yard. And sometimes I fancy I hear again John Millar's voice singing, "The Widow Marchree." And Myron Collins crying a sale. Neither can I forget Hi Beedle, the veteran pilot of the upper Mississippi, nor George Lindsay, the principal contractor and builder, nor B. P. Lambertson, then just entering the wood business which soon brought him a competence, nor his brother Archie, who is with us today, nor his brother Archie Lindsey; and there were others.

If Hood Davis had been granted time to tell all the stories he had stored in his noddle, I think his age would have rivaled that of Methuselah, and John Muncey's hits were as sparkling as the burning metal that flew from his anvil. "Judge" Muncey everybody called him, from the dignity with which he presided at a certain mock trial. If I should leave out any mention of George W. Lewis, or Cyrus Huntoon, or Charley Harrington, old settlers would deny that I lived here at all, and it would not be possible for anyone who lived here in the forty years following 1838 not to remember Captain W. A. Warren, sheriff, justice, politician, member of the constitutional convention, and the accomplished quartermaster of the Army of the Tennessee.

But I must stop. I could hardly do more than call the roll of other departed worthies, and of those who still survive William K. Henton is still pounding his anvil, and John McDonald is still in the harness.

These two with Mahlon Hyler and Ben Seaward, are the only ones I can recall who were men of affairs when I landed in your town. Others who, like our friend David Kelso, were approaching manhood, still survive, but the rest like Don Wynkoop and Had Cowden and the Reed brothers sleep in the silent cemeteries. Of many I cannot speak for want of time. They served their town and their country well and have passed on to their reward.

When I came here the town was just recovering from the disgrace its early settlers, particularly "Brown's Gang" had brought upon it. I am certain it improved while I lived here, thanks to the steadfast, earnest men and consecrated women who lived here, and I am equally sure of its improvement since I left. The average of education is greater, the standard of citizenship is higher, the aim of life nobler, and the demands of morality purer. May your watchwords for the years to come be ever thus, greater, higher, nobler, purer.

## BELLEVUE NOW AND TWENTY YEARS AGO.

BY A. B. EVANS, IN BELLEVUE LEADER, 1907.

The general appearance of Bellevue now and twenty years ago is one of the most remarkable transformation scenes any town can boast of within the boun-





BELLEVUE OF TODAY





daries of the entire length and breadth of the Mississippi Valley. The happy and contented condition of her people is so apparent that the most casual observer is ever ready to comment on this one feature in the most glowing terms.

Her model homes, beautified with well kept lawns; her natural paved streets and abundant forestry, lining either side and lapping their limbs, forming a natural arch, is a thoroughfare aspect such as is not enjoyed by larger and more pretentious cities. There is no more perfect sanitary conditions existing anywhere and the healthy state of her population will bear out the assertion that the doctor's care is seldom solicited in this community.

Twenty years ago Bellevue was a slow going, happy go lucky, old town. She seemingly had no particular object in view, other than an humble existence, and for years previous to this time jogged along in the same old rut, without effort or ambition to advance her own welfare.

#### TOWN WAKES UP.

About the time mentioned above, a younger and more progressive element picked up the reins of government and from that day to this the town advanced at a steady pace. New and stately homes were erected and the dawn of another and brighter day, so to speak, was apparent on every hand. The "beauty spot" of the Mississippi Valley had awakened from her years of trancelike ambition and with one accord the entire populace began to "clean up things" until today it is all that a grandeur of its beauty expresses.

#### SUBSTANTIAL INDUSTRIES.

Bellevue's several industries today are as solid as the rocks of Gibraltar. They are owned and operated by men of unquestionable stability and push, and each is on a stable and paying basis. The sawmill, the piano factory, the Iowa Marine Engine and Launch Works, the Ferguson Mfg. Co., the gristmills, and several other lesser industries, are among those Bellevue people proudly boast of. They employ one hundred and fifty or two hundred and fifty men most of the year. All but one of these plants have been installed within the past twenty years, and it is possible and probable that as many more will be placed here in the next decade. Our people are exerting every energy to induce factories and other industries to locate in our midst, and that their efforts will probably bear fruit there is no reason to doubt.

#### OUR BUSINESS MEN.

If there is any one thing of which Bellevue can be proud it is the solidity of her commercial and business men. They are the kind that savor of integrity and courage, foremost in the selection of suitable merchandise for their customers, catering to reasonable prices and dispensing goods of the highest quality only. They are unquestionably right in all their transactions, very courteous and always willing to do the right thing.

Bellevue supports two banks that are as solid financially as any in the state, carrying reserves that insure every depositor absolute safety.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The public school building is one of the most modern there is in the state, considering the town's size. It is located on a most beautiful spot, and contains seven large, well lighted and capacious departments that are presided over by a corps of competent instructors who will soon have the school on the full accredited list—the highest point of efficiency.

St. Joseph's parochial school is a Catholic institution, highly creditable as an educator, with a large attendance of pupils, and a corps of excellent teachers.

The Lutheran school is also well attended and is admitted to be one of the best German educators in this section of the country.

Educationally, Bellevue stands second to no town of its size.

#### BELLEVUE COMMERCIAL CLUB.

Like many other well regulated cities throughout the country, Bellevue has an ever active organization known as the Commercial Club. Its duties are both



onerous and arduous, but for the past year they have been attended with an effectiveness worthy of special mention. The work outlined is to advance the interests of the town and people, covet industries and do other work incidental to the town's welfare. The leading citizens of the place are among its members and that Bellevue can expect something substantial within the next year or two, because of the existence of this club, can safely be predicted.

#### HOME OF TWO THOUSAND HAPPY PEOPLE.

Bellevue has a population of about two thousand citizens. They are sociable and prosperous and no better, more generous, or more law-abiding people can be found anywhere. There is no poverty here, and few towns can make that boast. She needs more residences, which would be readily occupied at a fair rental. Give this natural paradise a chance and her beauty and worth will develop as time progresses.

HON. J. C. KISKADDON, OF CLAYTON, MISSOURI, SPEAKS ON BELLEVUE FORTY-SIX YEARS AGO AT RECEPTION OF HOMECOMERS.

(We only give historical part of address.)

When I arrived out here last Saturday afternoon, I walked about the streets of the town; I looked in all the faces to see if there was a face I knew; if I had met a young man or woman, or even a child, who looked like any one I ever knew, I should have stopped them and inquired their names; the streets were so changed, there were so many new and beautiful residences, the trees had grown so much larger, and everything was so much altered, that I went to bed that night the most lonesome man in Iowa. It wasn't my Bellevue. I had anticipated a change in the inhabitants but not in the town. "Many may come and many may go," but I thought Bellevue as I knew it would "go on forever."

It is forty-six years since I left Bellevue. True, I have been here for very short periods of times, and on infrequent visits, the last of which was twenty-six years ago. Most of the changes in Bellevue have occurred within the last twenty-six years. On my visits I made some acquaintances of whom I had very pleasant recollections, but these casual acquaintances are like "ships which pass in the night and speak each other in passing," and the memory of them is not so enduring as my earlier associations. I have, however, met with pleasure a number of these casual acquaintances.

Bellevue still nestles between its guardian hills; Mill Creek Valley still stretches to the west in all its pristine loveliness. The hills of Illinois still send greetings across the river to the hills of Iowa; and the Mississippi still pours its resistless tide past your doors. All the grand, the noble, salient features of the landscape are the same as forty-six years ago, but how wonderfully changed are details. Time draws its wrinkles on the human brow, and bows the human form while the individual remains the same, but, whereas, the individual must decay, and die, nature working upon the landscape on a grander scale, is forever renewing and beautifying her works. So it is, that in spite of man's interference and the changes made by him, all the surroundings of Bellevue are as beautiful to the accustomed eye as they were forty-six years ago. No more do the prairie fires deploy their flaming battalions and march in long and shining lines down the Illinois hills. Forest trees have displaced the prairie grass.

The outlines of the eastern bank of the river have materially changed, and, unfortunately, the once broad and hard sand and gravelly river beach has been defiled with mud, and disfigured with willow thickets. But to compensate in part for this misfortune the brush that used to grow along the steep part of the bank has been cleared away, and the bank has ceased to be the receptacle for all the trash and debris of the community. And along the top of the bank are beautiful little parks instead of a plantation of sandburs. At one place I noticed the bank has been terraced to high water mark. If this were done all along the bank and properly

planted and cared for, I doubt if there would be a prettier river front between St. Paul and New Orleans.

The old mill pond has been transformed into a corn field. I reluctantly concede that this is probably the best for the town, but the present residents will perhaps allow an oldtimer to mourn a little over the loss of one of his most delightful boyhood resorts.

The south bluff was once covered from summit to foot with dense forest. I suppose it is necessary in the interest of progress and husbandry to have more pasture, but I can't help feeling rather spitefully towards the men who cleared off the slopes of the south bluff and made them a cow pasture.

After negotiating a number of barbed wire fences I managed the other morning to attain that north bluff from which once there was a magnificent view up Mill Creek Valley, and up and down the river, only to find the prospect very much obstructed by a luxuriant growth of trees. No doubt a good supply of water is necessary to Bellevue, but some sacrilegious civil engineer designed a pond on the top of the bluff and then covered it with an unsightly roof. And I have a grudge against the man who stuck a stately mansion on the side of the bluff. I understand that Hooker Dorchester is not to blame for it; he has only taken advantage of another man's iniquity. Nature has kindly covered an unsightly gash made by the big quarry on the east side of the bluff.

Everything that I knew about the town seems to me smaller than formerly. The distance from one end of town to the other and across it seems shorter. The old buildings I knew seem smaller. Why, we used to think the Seaward building was a magnificent structure. I remember when I was a school boy we learned in physics (we called it natural philosophy then), that sound was transmitted through a solid more rapidly than through the air. As an example we were told that if a blow were struck on one end of a long wall, a person at the other end would hear two sounds, one transmitted through the wall and the other through the air. The north wall of the Seaward building, (there was no stone building against it at that time) was the longest wall in town, and one of my schoolmates, I think it was Will Watkins, and myself, provided ourselves with two good sized stones, and, one at each end of the wall, proceeded to prove it. We heard the double sound of each blow all right, and also heard the sound of Ben Seaward's voice emphatically telling us that we were big enough and ought to know better than pound the wall. I hope time has assuaged Mr. Seaward's wrath, and that he has long ago forgiven our youthful indiscretion.

Bellevue forty-six years ago was a well watered town. It not only had the river and mill pond but also other aqueous privileges. Where the tub factory now is, and extending from the Episcopalian church down the alley to about the rear of Kucheman's store, water frequently accumulated in such quantities as to drive the Bovards out of their first floor onto the second, and Mr. William Graham, who had just been married and lived in a house that extended to that alley, got up one morning after a rain to start the kitchen fire, and found all his kitchen goods afloat.

Where the building in which I am speaking now stands and extending from the west side of the Presbyterian church up to the foot of the north bluff, was a permanent pond, affording good skating in winter and breeding billions of mosquitoes and fever and ague in summer.

Just west of the Catholic church was a pond and swamp and a grove of quaking aspens, while Dutell Hollow was a swamp from end to end. Out between here and West Bellevue where there is now a beautiful meadow, was quite a long and deep pond in which the muskrats used to build their houses.

All these ponds as well as the hazel thicket which extends from above where this building stands, over everything to the west except the pond and swamps, have disappeared, and are replaced by fine residences and beautiful streets.



A stranger hearing this might think Bellevue was not then a beautiful place. He would be mistaken, however; with all these drawbacks, nature made it beautiful, and while man might improve it, it is beyond his power to destroy its beauty.

Man has improved it. Why, there used to be more dog fennel grow in the streets in front of one house than you can find now by searching the town over from end to end, and the malodorous jimson weed flourished undisturbed in every lot and alley. Now, these weeds have given place to the fair democracy of flowers, which equals cot and palace, while not only the residences, but the vacant lots, and even the untraveled parts of the streets, are made lovely by smooth shaven lawns. When I saw this I had a suspicion that Bellevue had dressed up for the occasion but I am informed she has met the homecomers with her everyday clothes on. Forty-six years ago almost everybody depended on private cisterns and wells for water. There were two municipal wells on Second street where the railroad tracks are now, one near each end of the town. The principal weapon of the city marshal was a set of grab hooks, his principal beat was between the two wells, and his principal business was to fish the old oaken buckets out of their depths. Now, the inhabitants of the town are supplied with an abundance of excellent water by means of an efficient waterworks plant, even if they did desecrate the top of the north bluff by putting a reservoir thereon.

Forty-six years ago the only sidewalks were occasional patches of walk along the business part of town. Each proprietor made a walk or not as he pleased, of such material as he fancied, of all widths, depressed or elevated, with steps up and down, an altogether perplexing problem to attack in the dark. When a worthy citizen accumulated a jag, and attempted in the "wee sma' hours about the twal" to undertake the intricacies of navigation to his domicile, he met with so many difficulties in his progress the doctors were likely to have a case on their hands, a case of delirium tremens. Now, there are miles of granitoid sidewalk laid on both sides of nearly every street, with excellent crossings, adding much to the comfort and convenience of the people and the beauty of the town. Why, forty-six years ago they allowed the pigs and the cows to run at large upon the streets. I remember when I had arrived at about the age when it took more courage to ask a young lady to accompany her to an entertainment than it would take to face a battery, I managed to ask a girl to go with me to a mite society, which met at W. T. Wynkoop's house on the corner of Fifth and State streets. My girl's elder sister also had an escort. When the entertainment was ended, the elder sister and her escort made us youngsters go ahead although we wanted to follow. We turned into Third street along the west side of which was a footpath but no sidewalk. When we got nearly to Mr. Sublette's house (there is a fine residence there now, Burchending's), we found a cow lying across the path. We made a skillful and rapid flank movement around the cow without disturbing her and resumed our walk along the path as though there was no obstruction behind us. When the elder sister and her escort came along, both being very near-sighted, they fell over the cow. They made us promise never to tell, but I think forty-eight years is long enough to keep a secret.

In conclusion let me say that I think Bellevue is the most beautiful little town I ever saw. You couldn't spoil it, all you could do was to improve it, and we homecomers all agree you have done that.

You, the permanent inhabitants of Bellevue, the keepers of this excellent institution for the treatment of our peculiar mental disturbance, have been so good to us that we believe we may soon be discharged. The disease with which we homecomers are afflicted must be contagious, because I notice a number of our keepers are suffering under a severe attack of the same malady.

We homecomers can never all meet here again. But let not this sadden us. Let us here now meet with joyful hand clasp, with smiles and laughter, and

tears, revelling in the intoxication of social intercourse, renewing old acquaintances, old ties, and old associations. Many of us are old and many are young. The memories of the older go back to earlier associations and the younger to later, but all have our youthful recollections in connection with this beloved town. We have and are living our lives here and elsewhere, and have returned to find some loved ones.

When all the years are young, lad,  
And all the trees are green;  
And every goose a swan, lad,  
And every lass a queen;  
Then to boot and to horse, lad,  
And ride with the world away;  
Go fast while you are young, lad,  
Each dog must have his day.

But when the years grow old, lad,  
And all the trees turn brown;  
And all the jokes are stale, lad,  
And all the wheels run down;  
Then hie thee to thy home, lad,  
The rich and poor among;  
Thank God if there you find, lad,  
One face you loved while young.

#### BRIEF HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH CONGREGATION.

The St. Joseph's church congregation is one of the pioneer churches of Bellevue and also of the State of Iowa. In early days when the navigable rivers of this country were the highways of travel and commerce, cities sprung up along their banks settled by people of many different nations and creeds. As early as 1841 there were a small body of Catholics, principally emigrants from Ireland, together with a few German and French families.

Father Parodin, then stationed at Garry Owen, attended to their spiritual wants at indefinite intervals, saying mass in a private house owned by Henry Nieman. Good Bishop Mathias Loras took pity upon the poor and struggling flock. In the fall of that year, (September 6, 1841,) he bought lot No. 38, sixty-six by one hundred and twenty, on Front street from the government for the purpose of erecting a church thereon. He also purchased lot No. 476, two hundred and ninety-four by five hundred and ninety-three feet, for cemetery purposes. One half of the ground was sold afterward, being that part on which the Keister residence now stands. The following year, 1842, a little frame church twenty by twenty-eight feet was constructed at Dubuque and shipped down the river on a raft ready to be put up. It cost about eight hundred dollars and was a gift from Bishop Loras.

After that there were regular services on the first Sunday in the month conducted by Father Parodin until 1845, when Rev. F. J. Healy, stationed at the Cathedral at Dubuque, took charge of the little mission, followed in 1848 by Rev. McCormick, and in 1850 the congregation received the first resident pastor in the person of Rev. Frederick Jean, who remained until October, 1853, when the little church was destroyed by fire. There was no resident priest then for some years, but the parish was attended as before from the Cathedral. The congregation rented a room in the building known as the Kennedy block, where Father Remsen for a short time said mass. In 1855 the old site (Lot 38) was sold to Patrick Dunn and two other lots, corner Fifth and Jefferson streets, were bought of Anthony Tracy, and a brick church, St. Andrew's, thirty-four by sixty-five feet, costing two thousand five hundred dollars, was constructed, it being completed under the administration of Rev. Patrick McCabe 1855-56.



Rev. John Vahey was here in 1857, being succeeded by Rev. Edward Kenney in 1858. In 1859 and 1860 Rev. John B. Brazill was the first resident pastor since the old building was destroyed. Rev. R. F. Maloney was here the latter part of 1860, a short time only, followed by Rev. Dennis Wheeler, who died about a year after while on his way to Dubuque.

From 1862-63 Rev. George Brennan was pastor. In 1864, Rev. Dennis Brennan. In 1865-66, Rev. James Harding. During the latter part of his administration, in 1868, the German speaking portion of the congregation, having then become quite strong, formed a society under the patronage of St. Joseph, rented a frame building located on the lots now owned by Maier Brothers, for a meeting hall and school combined. The same year they also commenced the erection of the present St. Joseph's church, size fifty by ninety feet, costing about ten thousand dollars, the intention being to have two churches, the old one for the English and the new one for German speaking Catholics. But when Father Harding was succeeded by Rev. F. M. Schiffmacher, in 1868, he completed the new stone church and also united the two nationalities in one church, the present St. Joseph's having charge of the same until October, 1879. His successor was Rev. Peter Portz, who died in the second year of his pastorate, November 29, 1881, during the smallpox epidemic, having contracted the disease while in the discharge of his pastoral duties. The congregation was then attended for nearly six months from the neighboring parishes, Spruce Creek and Springbrook. June 11, 1882, Rev. N. J. Bies, the present pastor, commenced his duties. The congregation increasing in numbers, and Spruce Creek no longer having a resident priest, an assistant was sent to Bellevue in the person of Rev. Joseph Haggemann, who came here January 21, 1899, and who also attends St. Nicholas church at Spruce Creek every other Sunday. Rev. Father Wagener is the present assistant since January 1, 1903. A new church is to be built this year larger and more modern, to accommodate the steadily increasing congregation at a cost of about thirty-five thousand dollars. N. J. Bies, pastor,

#### ANDREW.

The land upon which the town of Andrew is now located was first entered by John Hendley, in 1837, and was sold by him to Ithel Corbet in 1838. Under the law then regulating the organization of counties, it was provided that each county might enter a quarter section of land for county seat purposes, although it did not bar the right of the seller's claim. The commission appointed under the territorial government to locate the county seat, decided to locate the prospective town on the southeast quarter of section 22, township 85, range 3, east and gave it the name of Andrew, being the Christian name of the statesman in whose honor the county had been named. The title to the land was surrendered by Corbet for a nominal consideration. The survey of the town was commenced by laying out a public square and then platting lots around it. A portion of the lots were sold at auction to the highest bidder and the remainder of the plat was sold to the firm of Briggs & Francis. The first house on the land was built by John Hendley, near where the old stone courthouse was afterward built. The first courthouse was a log structure, built by the citizens of Andrew and vicinity. It was thirty by forty feet, located a short distance north of the public square, and was used for court purposes until the removal of the county seat at Bellevue in 1848. A short distance east of the courthouse the first jail was built. It was also of log construction, floor, sides and ceiling without a door. There was an attic over the jail and entrance to the room was through a small hole in the floor of the attic, the prisoner going down a ladder which was then withdrawn and the prisoner was safe. A postoffice was established at Andrew, soon after it was made the county seat, it being on the Dubuque-Davenport mail route, then owned and operated by Ansel Briggs and Fenn, and the first school was taught by S. S. Fenn, in the old log courthouse, in the winter of 1841-42. It was a private school, the tuition

being two dollars and twenty-five cents for a term of thirteen weeks. The first public school was taught in a frame building erected by the citizens, by a Mrs. Garretson, a few years later. The first hotel building was built by Ithel Corbet in 1842, and soon after rented to P. B. Bradley. The present hotel was built by Messrs. Trout and Simmons in 1845.

The first record of a town organization is in December, 1863, J. H. Smith being mayor. That the council had a full appreciation of the responsibilities resting upon and the powers vested in them, is shown by entry in their record book wherein a motion was made and carried that Sheriff Watkins and Harry Todd "be appointed a committee to see Dr. Johnson and talk to him about getting intoxicated."

Doubtless few of the present residents of Jackson county knew that the first building for a state educational institution was erected at Andrew, but is a fact although the building was never used for that purpose. In 1847 or 48 the legislature provided for the organization of three state normal schools, locating them at Mt. Pleasant, Oskaloosa, and Andrew, the citizens of said town to furnish the necessary building. With commendable energy the people of Andrew at once commenced the erection of a substantial stone building for that purpose, but a cyclone wrecked the structure before it was completed and the citizens being unable to bear the burden of a second attempt, conducted the school for two years in the Methodist church, without assistance from the state, but finally abandoned it "from lack of funds." Some years later the legislature appropriated one thousand dollars to in part reimburse those who had advanced the money for the school.

The Methodists claim the first church organization in that locality, conducting services in that building about three miles north of the present location of the town in 1840. The First Methodist Episcopal church of Andrew was organized by Rev. B. H. Cartright, in the summer of 1843, in the old log courthouse, their new church building not being erected until 1848-49.

The pastors of the Methodist Episcopal church of Andrew since 1875 are as follows: Rev. S. Y. Harmer, 1875; Rev. John Dawson, 1878; Rev. S. Goodsell, 1879; Rev. L. L. Lockard, 1883; Rev. Joseph Cook, 1886; Rev. — Blodget, 1887; Rev. F. H. Wyrick, 1890; Rev. C. B. Crinklaw, 1894; Rev. Edward Lee, 1895; Rev. B. A. Wright, 1897; Rev. — Walcott, 1898; Rev. R. A. Miller, 1899; Rev. Gery Eberhardt, 1900; Rev. J. W. Westfall, 1902; Rev. — Hesse, 1906; Rev. Burt Bailey, 1907; Rev. Robt. Comyn, 1909-1910 (present pastor).

The Methodist church was rebuilt and rededicated in year 1897 at an expense of two thousand dollars, and stained glass in windows, and chairs instead of pews for seats, the outside of steel, brick veneered. About the year 1890 a new bell was swung, it never had one until that time. The membership has diminished now until there is hardly fifty in number. The Andrew circuit consists of Andrew, Lamotte, and Fulton.

#### TOWN OFFICERS OF ANDREW HAVE BEEN :

1863—Mayor, J. H. Smith; recorder, Henry Todd; council, J. Y. Blackwell, James A. Bryan, B. F. Thomas, A. L. Palmer, D. H. Daudel.

1864—A. L. Palmer, mayor; A. Palmer, recorder.

1865—Allen Palmer, mayor; W. B. Keeling, recorder (resigned in April and Thomas Ray appointed as his successor).

1866—J. S. Darling, mayor; Levi Keck, recorder; council, Thomas Ray, D. H. Daudel, Joseph Palmer, P. B. Bradley.

1867—W. B. Whitley, mayor; A. D. Palmer, recorder; Richard Cobb, marshal; council, D. W. Trump, Thomas McMurray, B. F. Thomas, J. C. Rigby, J. Y. Buchanan.

1868—W. B. Whitley, mayor; D. W. Trump, recorder; William Buchanan, marshal; council, B. F. Thomas, J. Y. Buchanan, William M. Trout, James Thompson, Joseph Long.



1869—R. M. Smith, mayor; Allen Palmer, recorder; A. J. Cheney, marshal; council, B. F. Thomas, Joseph Long, William Trout, O. P. Butterworth, James A. Bryan, Mayor Smith resigned in June and W. B. Whitley took his place for the remainder of the year.

1870—A. S. Carnahan, mayor; Allen Palmer, recorder; Richard Cobb, marshal; council, Levi Keck, John S. Ray, John Donnely, William Trout, C. H. O'Brien, O. P. Butterworth.

1871—A. S. Carnahan, mayor; D. W. Trump, recorder; Richard Cobb, marshal, died in May and C. Starr appointed his successor; council, W. B. Whitley, O. P. Butterworth, T. E. Blanchard, J. P. Mann, A. Palmer.

1872—James A. Bryan, mayor; John S. Ray, recorder; J. L. Cannon, marshal; council, D. H. Daudel, J. Hollister, C. H. O'Brien, O. P. Butterworth, William M. Trout

1873—J. P. Bradley, mayor; John S. Ray, recorder; James Buchanan, marshal; council, Nathaniel Butterworth, Jr., A. M. Phillips, D. H. Daudel, J. P. Mann, Thomas Ray.

1874—W. C. Gregory, mayor; T. E. Blanchard, recorder; John L. Cannon, marshal; council, Thomas Ray, D. H. Daudel, A. M. Phillips, Allen Palmer and J. C. Rigby.

1875—P. B. Bradley, mayor; T. E. Blanchard, recorder; Joseph Long, marshal; council, A. M. Phillips, J. C. Rigby, J. C. Blessing, Thomas Ray and D. H. Daudel.

1876—P. B. Bradley, mayor; T. E. Blanchard, recorder; P. N. Kimball, marshal, removed from town during the year and W. H. Moler appointed; council, O. P. Butterworth, A. S. Carnahan, J. Hollister, James Thompson, D. H. Daudel.

1877—L. D. McCoy, mayor; T. E. Blanchard, recorder; C. L. Closson, marshal; council, Thomas Ray, D. H. Daudel, J. Y. Buchanan, N. B. Butterworth, J. J. McCord.

1878—L. D. McCoy, mayor; C. F. Bradley, recorder; John W. Van Meter, marshal; council, T. M. Hamilton, Thomas Ray, J. Y. Buchanan, J. J. McCord, Allen Palmer.

1879—Thomas Ray, mayor; N. E. Butterworth, recorder; G. W. Downing, marshal; council, A. S. Carnahan, J. J. McCord, D. H. Daudel, N. B. Butterworth, J. Y. Buchanan, M. W. Mechner.

1880—Thos. Ray, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1882—B. F. Thomas, mayor; A. M. Phillips, recorder.

1883—B. F. Thomas, mayor; Thos. Ray, recorder.

1884—P. B. Bradley, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1886—J. Y. Buchanan, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1888—N. B. Butterworth, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1890—J. Y. Buchanan, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1892—C. R. Bell, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1894—C. R. Bell, mayor; C. W. Long, recorder.

1896—J. H. Ottens, mayor; D. H. Daudel, recorder.

1896—E. W. Beedle, mayor; D. H. Daudel, recorder.

1899—J. H. Ottens, mayor; F. H. Daudel, recorder.

1900—D. H. Daudel, mayor, resigned; F. H. Daudel, recorder.

1900—W. H. Palmer, mayor; F. H. Daudel, recorder.

1902—W. H. Palmer, mayor.

1903—Dr. S. M. Littlefield, mayor; J. F. Weis, recorder.

1904—N. B. Butterworth, mayor; J. F. Weis, recorder.

1906—N. B. Butterworth, mayor; J. F. Weis, recorder.

1907—N. B. Butterworth, mayor; J. F. Weis, recorder.

1908—Osborn Sampson, mayor; J. F. Weis, recorder.

1909—Osborn Sampson, mayor; F. W. Gibson, recorder.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION OF ANDREW, JACKSON COUNTY, IOWA, was organized in 1857, by a number of people, the most of whom emigrated from the western part of Pennsylvania. Among its first members and supporters were the Gibsons, Hamiltons, Hunters, Orrs, and many of the children of them and others comprise present membership. Its membership has varied at different times, sometimes reaching as high as one hundred and eighty; of late years it has not reached that number on account of changing conditions. Its present session is composed of R. M. Gibson, Thos. J. Gibson and H. E. Strain, who are ruling elders. Its pastors since 1858 are as follows: Rev. Jonathan Stewart, '58-'65; Rev. G. W. Torrence, '66-'73; Rev. W. A. Pollock, '77-'79; Rev. W. W. Gordon, '80-'85; Rev. J. M. McArthur, '86-'90; Rev. G. E. Young, '92-'96; Rev. W. B. Gillespie, 1898-1902; Rev. E. H. Huston, '02-'06. The present pastor is the Rev. J. A. Shrader, who became pastor in 1907 and still continues in the relationship. The church building is a frame structure and stands on the west side of the town. The main part of the building was reared in the year 1861, and to this has been added a wing and alcove and a lecture room since, which makes it a very convenient place of worship.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ANDREW.

The church was organized Sunday, November 2, 1845, two miles west of Andrew, and was called the church of Cedar Creek. It was organized by Rev. Michael Hummer, of Iowa City. The petitioners were S. F. Glenn, Jane Glenn, Hester and Elizabeth Hawkins, Henry and Sarah Thompson, Samuel, Mary Ann, Sarah and Rebecca Wilson.

The first session was S. F. Glenn and Henry Thompson. The ministers have been: 1847, Rev. Enoch Mead; 1849, Rev. F. A. Pratt; 1851, Rev. James Gallatin; 1852, Joseph B. Hadden; Rev. John Wallace, six months supply; John P. Conkey, four months supply; 1859-64, Rev. Moses Noerr; 1864-68, Rev. J. S. Dickey; 1868-69, Rev. W. A. Ferguson; 1869-74, Rev. John Gilmore; 1875-76, Rev. Wm. Gay; 1878-80, Rev. T. C. McFarland; 1882-85, Rev. John Fisher; 1886, Rev. I. D. Bernard; 1887, Rev. C. R. Brinback; 1889, Rev. A. M. Elliott; 1891, Rev. W. Roland Williams; 1894, D. A. K. Creston; 1897-98, Rev. Jas. Dudycha; 1900-01, Rev. Richard Pugh. Since 1901 the church has had no settled pastor but has been supplied by students from May to September each year, with preaching occasionally during the other months.

The present membership of the church is twenty-eight; of the Sunday school, forty-five; of the Y. P. S. C. E, twenty; the elders are Frank March and Osborn Sampson. The present name of the church was adopted in 1859.

The building now occupied was erected in 1859.

The following are the business firms of the town of Andrew at this writing, 1910: George Baker, general merchandise and postmaster; J. H. Molenhoff, general merchandise and central for both 'phones; A. P. Kirby, hardware; Hiney Daudel, drug store; Merritt & Merritt, furniture and undertaker; Hiney Bender, racket store; B. H. Daudel, agricultural implements and blacksmithing; Nick Koppes, blacksmithing.

The old courthouse is now owned by E. D. Hansen of Maquoketa, and is operated by him for creamery and feed mill. John Ostert has a skinning station, and also a pool room. There are two barber shops, one P. J. Van Meter runs a barber shop as does Fred Flagel, with confectionery and cigars.

Nick Achen has recently purchased the livery barn, which is conducted as a livery and feed barn by Leopold Siegel.

George Gibson runs the Gibson house, the only hotel in the town, and Mrs. Lena Achen is proprietress of an eating house at the old Chris Blessing place.

The genial Charlie Jacobs is still engaged in the harness business. Adolph Henrichs conducts the meat market and Dr. S. M. Littlefield looks after the sick people. Mrs. Jep Vanneter and Mrs. Sarah Williams are dressmakers and



seamstresses. Miss Bety Shoaf, milliner. Carpenters are: John Vanneter, John Irwin, Tebbo Tebbins, Geo. Tebbins and Wm. Smail. John Ostert, contractor of cement sidewalks.

Dray lines, Albert Goeppert and William Muschback.

PASTORS OF LUTHERAN SALEM CONGREGATION AT ANDREW SINCE 1879.

Rev. J. G. Rembold resigned as pastor of the Lutheran Salem Congregation at Andrew and as superintendent of orphan asylum on account of feeble health in the fall of 1887. The successor of Rev. Rembold was Rev. J. V. Geissendoerfer for about ten years; he was succeeded by Rev. W. Adix, who had to resign in the spring of 1908 because he and his wife had very poor health. Upon his advice, the present pastor was called, C. Hast, who accepted the vocation in April, 1908, and arrived in May, 1908.

### MAJESTIC MONUMENT DEDICATED TO ANSEL BRIGGS.

A STATE OCCASION ATTENDED BY THOUSANDS AT ANDREW, SEPTEMBER 22, 1909—  
EMINENT IOWANS PRESENT TO PARTICIPATE.

#### The Program.

Music—Andrew Band.  
Call to order by President G. L. Mitchell of Jackson County Historical Society.  
Invocation—Rev. Shrader.  
Song—Iowa, Beautiful Iowa.  
Memorial address—W. C. Gregory.  
Unveiling of monument—Mrs. Nannie Briggs-Robertson, granddaughter of Governor Briggs, while band plays "Star Spangled Banner," and military salute by Company M, Iowa National Guard.  
Presentation of monument—President Mitchell.  
Response—Governor Carroll.  
Song—"America."  
Address—Ex-Governor Larrabee.  
Address—Senator Frudden.  
Address—Senator DeArmand.  
Address—Judge Graham.  
Short talks—Senator Wilson.  
Short talks—Representatives Boettger and Balluff.

#### The Monument

is twenty-two feet high above a concrete base, on an eminence which makes it visible for miles around.

First granite base is perfectly plain; second base has name of "Briggs" in five by one inch letters on east, and on west side of piece or die, which is three feet square and polished, is an outline map of Iowa. Covering it completely on north is a bronze medallion portrait, life size, of Governor Briggs. On the east is the following inscription in one and one half inch letters:

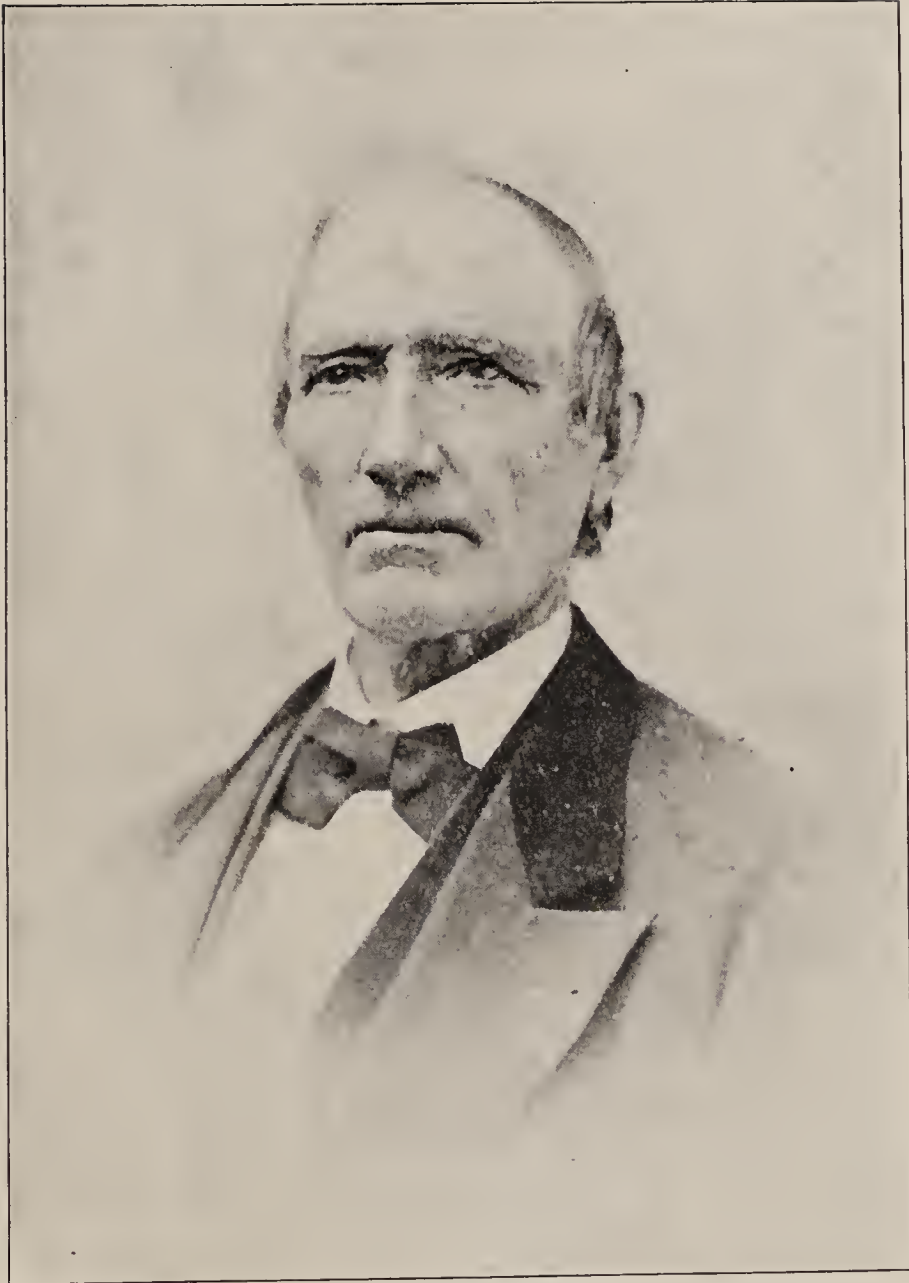
Ansel Briggs, 1806-1881. Governor, 1846-1850.

Erected by the State of Iowa to honor the memory of its first governor. Act of the Thirty-third General Assembly, 1909.

Surmounting this a large monolith, two feet, six inches at base, twelve feet in length, and twenty inches square at top.

Monument is built of Barre granite from Vermont, and weighs thirty thousand pounds.

Andrew, Jackson county, Iowa, was the mecca for pretty much all travelers in this section of the state Wednesday, September 22, (1909). It was the day set apart by the Jackson County Historical Society for the dedication of the Ansel Briggs monument to the honor of Iowa's sturdy old commoner, and first governor of this great commonwealth.



ANSEL BRIGGS, FIRST GOVERNOR OF IOWA





Notwithstanding the lowering weather, the roads leading to the classical old geographical center and one time county seat of this county, were thronged with vehicles of every kind. It must be understood that Andrew, the old time home of the first governor, is eight miles from the nearest railroad at Maquoketa, and maintains a population as large as it ever had—four or five hundred. The old town is thrifty and with its numerous new and rebuilt homes and places of business bears evidence for keeping up with the times.

The citizens were alive to the importance of the occasion, flags were suspended across the streets and a cordial welcome extended to all visitors. A large speaker's platform had been erected in the beautiful hillside cemetery, underneath large evergreens near the majestic monument. Seats were arranged in tiers before the speakers' stand, but they were not sufficient and hundreds of the visitors were obliged to stand.

Besides the presence on the platform of Governor Carroll, ex-Governor Larrabee, Senators Frudden of Dubuque, DeArmand of Scott, Wilson of Clinton, Parshall of Jackson, Representative Boettger and Balluff of Scott, Kendall of Clinton, Ellis of Jackson, and Judge Graham of Dubuque, ex-members of the legislature, members of the historical society, the press representatives, and distant relatives of the first governor, there were Mrs. John Briggs of Omaha, a daughter-in-law with whom the governor made his home during his last years, and her daughter Mrs. Nannie Briggs-Robertson and husband of Washita, Iowa, and their son. Mrs. Robertson is the granddaughter of Ansel Briggs and had the honor of unveiling the monument.

Among the prominent members of the Jackson County Historical Society present at the exercises were: W. C. Gregory, Harvey Reid, George L. Mitchell, J. W. Ellis, W. B. Swigart, Dr. A. B. Bowen, B. A. Spencer, D. A. Fletcher, Jas. Fairbrother and Dr. Chas. Collins, all of Maquoketa, and Mrs. Elizabeth Harding of Clinton, granddaughter of Mrs. Frances Carpenter Briggs, third wife of Governor Ansel Briggs.

A feature of the afternoon exercises, and which followed the memorial address, was the presentation of a large and beautiful floral tribute from Omaha, accompanied by the following card from Mayor Dahlman and read to the audience by Chairman Mitchell:

"To the Mayor of the City of Andrew, Iowa: In the name of the city of Omaha, we herewith present this wreath of laurel in memory of Ansel Briggs, first governor of Iowa, in recognition of the fact that Governor Briggs spent the last six years of his life in Omaha, and was an incorporator of the Omaha & Florence Land Company. He was highly respected by all of our citizens.  
(Signed) JAMES A. DAHLMAN, *Mayor*."

Mayor Sampson made response in behalf of the city of Andrew, expressing the appreciation felt and in closing stated that Andrew had furnished the state its first governor and if the time ever comes when Iowa needs more good timber for governor, Andrew stands ready to supply it.

The program was carried out in the order and as above outlined.

#### MEMORIAL ADDRESS OF HON. W. C. GREGORY.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

We have assembled here today to do honor to the character, work and memory of a pioneer lawmaker, a distinguished citizen and former resident of this town.

It was here that he spent many years of his active, useful life. The coming together of so many who personally knew him testifies to the love and esteem in which he was held by those nearest to him, and standing here in the city of the dead, where so many of his kindred and friends are buried, we feel, if possible, that the spirits of the departed are hovering over us with loving interest, and



we read on the faces of this vast assemblage the satisfaction and hallowed joy that the purpose of this occasion has created.

Ansel Briggs was born in the State of Vermont on the 3d day of February, 1806. His boyhood was passed in his native state, where he attended the common schools and received a fair education, supplemented by a term in Norwich Academy. He went to Cambridge in the State of Ohio in the year 1830 where he engaged in the business of establishing and maintaining stage lines. He soon imbibed the spirit of officeholding, so prevalent in that state, and accepted the nomination for the office of county auditor on the whig ticket but suffered defeat. Thereafter he cast his lot with the democratic party. Having entered into a contract with the United States to carry the mail on horseback from Davenport to Dubuque, also to Iowa City, he moved his family to Iowa in the year 1836, and located at the town of Andrew, Jackson county.

He immediately identified himself with the community. He did more. His spirit of enterprise, his great desire to benefit the community, his comprehension of their wants and necessities, prompted him to take up and carry on nearly all kinds of business and work that was conducive to the wants of the community, and the upbuilding of the town in which he soon became first and foremost.

He became half owner of the plat of the town of Andrew in which is located the cemetery in which we are assembled and which he donated to the town. He also became the owner of the farm adjacent on the east, and cultivated its soil. He established the first grocery store in the town of Andrew, and established a newspaper, which he put under the editorial management of that able journalist, Joseph B. Dorr, who in the war of the rebellion became distinguished as colonel of the Eighth Regiment, Iowa Cavalry. He also built and caused to be operated a sawmill near the town of Andrew, and established a stage line from Muscatine to Dubuque.

Busy, hardworking man though he was, he was not unmindful of his duty as a citizen, to take part in the political affairs of his town, county and state, and such was his prominence and recognized ability, that in the year 1842, he was elected to represent Jackson county in the territorial legislature, and he thereby became prominent in the counsels of his party.

At the expiration of his term in the legislature he was elected sheriff of Jackson county. Iowa having been admitted into the Union as a state, the political parties held conventions to place in nomination candidates for the office of governor and other state officers. The democratic party held a convention at Iowa City on the 24th day of September, 1846. Jackson county had attained prominence by reason of the fact that it had given the largest majority for the constitution in proportion to the number of votes cast at that election and therefore was styled "the banner county of democracy," and it was conceded that this county should have the privilege of presenting the first name as candidate for the nomination for governor. Accordingly John J. Dyer, then a resident of Andrew, and soon afterward appointed federal judge for the district formed by the State of Iowa, and thereby became the first judge of that district, and who had been favorably mentioned as candidate for governor, graciously presented the name of his fellow townsman, Ansel Briggs.

There were three candidates for the nomination, Jesse Williams, Wm. Thompson, and Ansel Briggs. Mr. Briggs received sixty-two votes to thirty-one and thirty-two to the other candidates respectively on the first ballot, whereupon the other candidates withdrew and the nomination of Briggs was made on the second ballot by acclamation. He was elected over the whig candidate, Thomas McKnight, by a majority of two hundred and forty-seven.

One of the principal issues between the whig and democratic parties at this time was as to banks. The democratic party opposed all banks of issue. A short time before the convention was held which nominated Governor Briggs, he at a banquet, in response to a toast in defining his position on this question uttered the following: "No banks but Iowa soil and they well tilled." This seemed to

sound the keynote to the position of his party, and made him the popular man of the day, and did much towards securing his nomination for governor. He was inaugurated as governor on the 3d day of December, 1846, and the work of building a state began.

Zone girdles, territorial lines, broad prairies, fertile soil, coal deposits, beautiful river, valuable timber, magnificent water powers, do not alone constitute a state. When Iowa was carved out of the Louisiana purchase, extending about two hundred and fifty miles from north to south, three hundred miles from east to west, skirted and bounded on the east and on the west by mighty rivers, it became "The land of God's farm," "Beautiful Land," and to build a state for the people then living therein, and the millions who should come after, required men—men who had been moulded for such work, men of more brains than brawn; men of heart and soul, who believed in the fatherhood of God, and the brotherhood of man; men who from learning, practical work and observation had become broad, safe and strong, who would generalize, crystallize and condense into law the best from older states and from the lives, experience, necessities and observations of themselves, so that in all that was good, Iowa would have the best in the constructive work of legislation, and enact laws that would produce the greatest happiness to the greatest number, and in fact have a state government, "of the people, by the people and for the people." Such was the type and character of Governor Briggs and the members of the legislature under his administration. It is far from my desire, as I know it would be from the approbation of him whom we have met to honor, to adorn his memory with a chaplet plucked from the brow or domain of others; but we claim that at the time he was placed in the executive chair, that he represented in his person, and measured up full in his qualifications to all of the requirements of his exalted position.

From his young manhood, in direct and vigorous contact with men and things—the great school of experience and observation—he gathered the strength of that character by which he was known, that character which is the most distinctive and highly prized possession of the best citizen, measuring up to self-reliance, firmness and practicability, and he contributed no small amount of his time and store of practical knowledge to the preparation of bills and measures in the great constructive work of the legislature.

Acts of general interest were passed during the first legislature, to complete the change from territorial to state government; to provide for the election of United States senators; to establish certain new counties and state roads; to provide for common schools; to elect a superintendent of public instruction, and management of school funds, and to provide for the instruction of the deaf, dumb and blind, and many other important measures we cannot take time to mention. We mention only such as show the general trend of legislation. The distinguishing act of the second legislature under his administration was known as the homestead law, which affected every household and home in the state. The people were poor. There was but little money in circulation, the rate per capita being one dollar and eleven cents. The money shark was abroad in the land; the rates of interest were from ten to forty per cent, and the small beginnings and poverty stricken homes were being consumed in the whirlpool of judicial procedure, for the small debts contracted for the necessities of life.

An act was passed providing for the exemption of the homestead of the family from judicial sale. This law had been amended and improved from time to time, but the important and vital features remain the settled law of the state.

The enactment of the school law and its approval by the executive, deserves more than a passing notice for it is under the operation of this initial law and amendments, that our magnificent system of schools has been built up and the percentage of illiteracy of the state has been the smallest, and now is, of any state in the Union save one. In addition to the enactments as to the common schools, an act was passed for establishing and organizing of three normal schools, and providing for a state university at Iowa City. Governor Briggs secured the loca-



tion of one of the normal schools at Andrew. The work of constructing a building under this act had progressed at this place to the completion of the walls when it was destroyed by a tornado, and it was never rebuilt.

Hail to the memory of the first governor and the members of the legislature who did so much for the intellectual growth and development of the children of our state, and for the protection of home and family.

His term of office expired December 4, 1850, on the inauguration of Stephen Hemstead, his successor. His administration had been able, honest and progressive and the state kept from debt. There was a balance of one dollar and thirty-nine cents in the treasury at the close of his administration.

Governor Briggs recognized the family and home as the foundation of society and the highest civilization. He was married three times, his first wife living but a short time. To the second marriage eight children were born, all of whom died in infancy except two, and one of the latter died at the age of twenty-one, leaving his son, John S., the only surviving child. His second wife died in the year 1847, while he was governor of the state. He subsequently married Mrs. Frances Carpenter, a widow of this town, who departed this life August 20, 1859. He practically retired from leadership and active political work at the close of his term of office as governor.

Yielding to the spirit of unrest and longing to enter new fields and take up new enterprises which generally lingers in the heart of the pioneer, he went to Nebraska in the year 1856 and became one of the founders of the town of Florence, a short distance from Omaha, and which for a time was its vigorous rival. He also went to Colorado and later to Montana, returning occasionally to this locality which he still considered his home, until 1878, when he went to Omaha to make his home with his son and where he remained up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 5th day of May, 1881. He was buried in the cemetery at that place.

Great in his public life and character he was no less so in his private life and home virtues. He was genial and affable to all; dignified and commanding, without austerity; loyal to his party, but not dogmatic; true to his family, loyal to his friends, kind to his neighbors, a lover of children, a noble man.

The Historical Society of Jackson County in recognition of his public life and service and of that sentiment which is written, as it were, by the finger of God on the human heart, for one to want to go back to the old home as life begins to wane and the daystar of hope can no longer be seen, or if that should be impossible, when they have crossed the bar that their remains may be taken and buried beside their kindred, and long delayed justice demanding that his remains should repose in the soil of his adopted state which he had served so well, and in the cemetery he had so generously provided for others, in which his mother, wife and loved ones were buried, took up the work of the removal of his remains and of securing an appropriation from the state to erect a monument befitting his life and services, at his grave.

The undertaking has been accomplished, and here the monument stands, a massive granite shaft from his native state, which will stand forever like a sentinel through sunshine and in storm, saluting the coming of the King of Day as the seasons come and go and challenge the passerby to halt, and pay respect to the memory of a pioneer lawmaker, the first Governor of the State of Iowa.

ADDRESS BY PRESIDENT G. L. MITCHELL, OF HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PRESENTING MONUMENT TO THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF IOWA.

This has been an inspiring moment, when to the cheers of the people and the stirring strains of the "Star Spangled Banner" there has been unveiled this monument to the memory of the first governor of the State of Iowa. It has been inspired by patriotism, love of country and her institutions, and a just pride in our own fair state, her beauty, her glory, her development, and her history.

Monuments are erected to mark historic spots, the scenes of great events in the world's history, to perpetuate the memory of men great in literature, statecraft

and war, and sometimes to a thought, an idea, or a sentiment, and today we dedicate this monument to the memory of Ansel Briggs, not alone because he was great, but because with him is identified, and in him is personified, the beginning of the making of a great commonwealth, our own magnificent State of Iowa.

Of him or his career I need not speak, for you have just listened to a very interesting and eloquent memorial address setting forth his services to the people and the new state which he had helped to create. 1846, 1909, sixty-three years, less than man's allotted span of three score and ten, and what a transformation scene, the most wonderful which the eye of man ever beheld. In 1846 a scattered population of one hundred thousand people, a vast expanse of unbroken prairie stretching on and on beyond the western horizon, with here and there a spot where some hardy pioneer had built his cabin home and first turned the furrows of that virgin soil which from that day until this, has been contributing so bountifully to the wealth of the world.

Today a great state of a great union of states, one of the great states of a great nation that has become a leader among the powers of the earth. The prairies covered with happy homes, with grazing herds and smiling harvests, with villages, towns and populous cities, a veritable empire of more than two millions of people, happy, prosperous, loyal to country and her institutions; a people great not only in their number, but greater still in their spirit, their culture, their morality, and their intelligence.

Standing here today and looking away toward the distant horizon we gaze upon the scene of rarest beauty, and over fields of wondrous fertility. I have looked upon the peaks of the Rocky Mountains rearing their snowcapped crests toward heaven, veritable storehouses of copper and silver and gold, and have stood entranced by their grandeur and filled with awe and reverence as I contemplated the wondrous works of the Creator, but for a scene of quiet, restful beauty, give me these fields of Iowa, with their ripening harvests waiting to be garnered, a veritable cornucopia of plenty, and in whose alluvial depths is wealth incomparably greater than the gold and silver of mine and mountain.

As Tell loved the peaks and crags of Switzerland, so as a native born son of Iowa, do I love these peaceful scenes about us.

You ask what land I love the best,  
Iowa, 'tis Iowa.  
The fairest state in all the west,  
Iowa, oh Iowa.  
From yonder Mississippi's stream,  
To where Missouri's waters gleam,  
Oh, fair it is as poet's dream,  
In Iowa, in Iowa.  
See yonder fields of tasseled corn,  
Where plenty fills her golden horn,  
In Iowa, in Iowa.  
See how her wondrous prairies shine,  
To yonder sunset's purpling line,  
Oh happy land, oh land of mine,  
Iowa, oh Iowa.

These fields were bought from the Indians for seven cents an acre; the exact amount paid was two million, eight hundred and seventy-seven thousand, five hundred and seventy-four dollars. They have multiplied in value a thousand fold, and during the lifetime of many in this audience they will yet multiply again, and let me say to you men of Iowa, that if you own an acre of Iowa land or an Iowa farm, keep it; and let me say to you young men within the hearing of my voice, stay on the farm, there is no occupation more honorable, I believe on the whole none more lucrative, and no place where you are more needed and can better serve your time and generation.



It has been officially estimated that the true value of all real and personal property of the state reaches the tremendous total of two billion, four hundred and forty-six million dollars. I will not weary you with figures and the story of our physical greatness, for you are familiar with it, and there are matters of growth and development of greater import to you, to me, and to the world, for while we have been making such tremendous strides along the lines of physical growth and development, we have been making a civilization of the highest order, a land of schoolhouses, a land of churches, a people whose influence for right and truth is being felt from the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the lakes to the gulf.

We are giving to the world men and women of education and culture, women noble and pure, men upright and honest, men of character, men of force, men of honor, men of courage.

For more than a quarter of a century the mortal remains of our first governor had lain in the soil of a sister commonwealth, the grave unmarked, unhonored, and almost unknown. At the last session of the legislature a bill was introduced, passed, and received the approval of the governor, providing for the appropriation of one thousand dollars for the purpose of removing his body from Omaha, Nebraska, to his former home at Andrew, Jackson county, Iowa, and there erecting a suitable monument to his memory.

The bill was introduced by our worthy representative, the Hon. J. W. Ellis, and in its behalf he was untiring in his zeal, unceasing in his effort, and to the many details in connection with the work culminating in these exercises today, he has given freely of his time, his efforts and his means.

By the provisions of the bill the duty of removing the body, the selection of a design, and the erection of a monument, was placed upon the Jackson County Historical Society. The work has been done, the body has been removed, and now rests beneath this sod, his ashes mingling with those of kindred and friends of long ago. The monument has been erected, plain, simple, majestic, emblematic of the life, the times, and the character of him whose memory it will perpetuate, and if, honored sir, we can receive from your lips those words of commendation, "well done," we will be more than satisfied, and it, standing here, a silent testimonial of the appreciation of a great people, it shall be an influence creating a truer realization of the blessings we enjoy, a broader and deeper concentration to the public service, a more exalted patriotism, our efforts have not been in vain.

And sir, I now wish to present to you, as the chief executive of the state and the representative of her people, this monument to the memory of her first governor, for dedication.

"Long may our land be bright,  
With Freedom's holy light,  
Protect us by thy might,  
Great God above."

ADDRESS BY GOVERNOR B. F. CARROLL.

I assure you that it is with a great deal of pleasure and gratification that I come among you today under these circumstances. I am confident that if all the people of this great State of Iowa could be present with us today to witness your exercises and to view this beautiful monument that you are dedicating, that you would not only receive a word of approbation from me, but from the great people of a great state. The marvel is, to me, that you have been able to erect so beautiful a monument with the appropriation that has been made. The great State of Iowa can well afford to thus honor its distinguished dead. You nor I will miss its significant cost. I feel that I am highly honored in being permitted to come to these dedication exercises, and to do honor to the memory of the first governor of our state. I am delighted also that we are honored by the presence here of one of the grandest men, one of the greatest governors the State of Iowa has ever had—Governor Larrabee.



**BRIGGS MONUMENT**  
 Descendants of Governor Briggs at left of monument



**GOVERNOR CARROLL AND EX-GOVERNOR LARRABEE**  
 Addressing eight hundred school children at Maquoketa





I am glad because of the erection of this monument of granite. I have wondered long why the state of Iowa has waited so long to do fitting honor to the memory of Governor Briggs by bringing his remains from their resting place in Omaha, to the state in which he resided, to the place he made his home, there to rest throughout the ages. But many things come to us slowly. The State of Iowa has had her problems, her trials and her perplexities. And now the paltry sum of one thousand dollars has brought back to Iowa and to Andrew the remains of one of our most honored citizens. Your representative, Mr. Ellis, deserves great credit for securing the passage of his bill for that appropriation. I have signed many bills, but I can remember no bill, the signing of which has given me greater pleasure than did the approving of this bill. I trust, too, that the time may soon come when we shall have at our capital at Des Moines, a sort of Hall of Fame much the same as they have in Washington, where the portraits of our distinguished sons may help to perpetuate their memory.

But the beautiful means little to me and to you. It simply marks the resting place of the distinguished dead. It is fitting, but, my friends, his real monument is the great State of Iowa itself—built upon a foundation he worked to lay. A state is more than railroads, telephones, modern methods and facilities, more than great fields of ripening crops of untold wealth, it is principle, sturdy loyalty, love of liberty and institutions, justice, right. In the laying of the foundation of our now great state, its first governor, Ansel Briggs, had much to do. Think what change has occurred in less than two thirds of a century. He fought for the education and betterment of Iowa's people. Today we have seventeen great state institutions. They are good but we want them better. We want the best and will have the best.

We have the best people—I have no hesitation in saying that we have the best people in the world—best in education, in intelligence. Why, when only one state outstrips us in literacy, why except the one when we are so near the top? Governor Briggs did much for the common schools system in Iowa. He did much in other ways. He has left to you and to me a heritage that cannot be chiseled in stone, but only on the tablets of the hearts of men.

In sixty-three years, what a change. The State of Iowa during his administration embraced only twenty-seven counties, and now there are ninety-nine. The total valuation of the state for taxable purposes at that time was only about eleven millions of dollars. I didn't have time to inquire just what you would take for Jackson county, but I imagine you wouldn't sell it for that. If you do, I should like to borrow the money and buy it.

When Governor Briggs was chief executive there was not in Iowa a mile of railroad. No wonder that he fought to have the Des Moines River, and the Cedar, and the Skunk, and yes, the Maquoketa, made navigable. That was the only way to travel in those days, unless you took an ox cart or went on foot. His were pioneer days. Governor Briggs worked, too, for good roads, and he planned a highway from Keokuk to the Missouri River, by way of Des Moines. At that time the greater portion of the state was supposed to be uninhabitable. That then was "Iowa, Beautiful Land."

We are proud of our great farms. In the time of Governor Briggs' administration the bank issue was a great political question. He stumped the state, it is said, with the slogan—"No banks but Iowa soil, and that well tilled."

They were a sturdy people in those days, and it is in a great measure due to the spirit of 1846 all the years down to 1909, that has given us this great state. They were burdensome times, and the more burdens you could throw onto a true man the better he comes up purified and strengthened.

Here Governor Carroll digressed from his topic to tell of the trials of the men of the Union in 1861 and 1865, and continuing with a splendid tribute to them he said:

But war is not necessary to try men's souls. We of today have our trials, and it takes as much courage, sometimes, to stand for the duties of everyday life as it



does to bare your bosom to the bullets of the enemy. Governor Briggs was that kind of a man himself. He accomplished much. We are doing much but there is yet much to be done. Governor Larrabee, this is a better state than it was when you were governor, and twenty-four years hence it will be incomparably better than it is today. You will farm better, your farm will raise better corn, more corn to the acre, than it is doing now. Your schools will be better, your methods, your facilities, all will be better. Don't say we will not. Get that pessimistic idea out of your head. It doesn't belong there.

The governor closed with a tribute to the work of the Jackson County Historical Society and a stronger one for Representative Ellis in his untiring efforts to secure the recognition of Iowa for Governor Briggs that Iowa's first governor deserves.

POINTS FROM EX-GOVERNOR LARRABEE'S ADDRESS.

Ex-Governor William Larrabee was next introduced. The old governor has reached the four score mark but his vigor is that of the average well preserved man of sixty. The ex-governor dwelt on the remarkable foresight of Governor Briggs. The school system Briggs urged in his message stands today; he was a pioneer in the normal school field, in scientific agriculture, and his conception of the need of transportation and to secure which end he urged the government to make land grants in furtherance of steam roads, are evidences of his broad mind. It required a big man, a constructive statesman to grasp the necessities set forth in these projects. Referring to Iowa's greatness it was declared the state radiates greatness. It has it to spare. "There are eighty thousand Iowans in Nebraska; eighty thousand in Missouri, and other states share in less proportion—missionaries of intelligence. More than this, Iowa produced national characters and is still producing them. Iowa is due to produce presidents. Virginia was first, then New York had a monopoly, and Ohio seems now the most prolific in presidential timber, but the drift is west and Iowa is due." (There were those in the audience who believed the ex-governor had taken his cue from the facts behind the icy reception given President Taft at Des Moines on Monday. Larrabee is on record as refusing to be read out of the republican party even by the president on the tariff issue.)

"Our educational facilities are unexcelled," declared Mr. Larrabee, "but our education is far from complete. It must progress in one very vital particular. The greatest menace civilization has today is the saloon. It must be voted out of the state and the public must be educated to this point. It was once driven out but the legislature brought it back. But it will be voted upon again and it will have to go."

The speaker then took up national questions and deplored the power that men and corporate interests are exerting in national legislation. With a score of men in Wall street controlling the major portion of the country's enterprises, a condition exists which must be remedied and remedied at once. "When you people," declared Mr. Larrabee, "vote for a Wall street candidate you vote for the abdication of the people's authority at Washington."

It is not surprising that the West should begin to have some feeling against the East, from the fact that we have so long paid tribute to the eastern power that controls national legislation. This great corporate power of a few rich men must be combatted by the people.

There were some things in the remarkable address of ex-Governor Larrabee that may prove a wise prophecy. The governor displayed a courage which few younger men would lay claim to, but the governor has a right to talk. Twenty-four years ago when Mr. Larrabee first became governor of this state, the railroad interests which were then at the zenith of their power dominated the politics of the state. It seems not very long ago when we—all of we democrats and republicans alike—rode to the state convention on free asses. That railroad corporations in this state are now subject to stricter and more just laws is largely

due to the Larrabee administration. And it is not strange that Mr. Larrabee objects to seeing that control frittered away by the national government. The ex-governor in discussing the recent attempt of the national administration to divide the powers of the interstate commerce commission, went so far as to mention President Taft by name and hold him up to censure.

With the recent Boston speech in which President Taft accused the late Governor John G. Johnson of teaching sectionalism between the East and West, Governor Larrabee took issue. The ex-governor asserted flatly and with much warmth that Governor Johnson was right and that Mr. Taft was wrong. It was contended in a general way that recent national legislation was operating to discriminate against the West and favor the East, and it was argued in a more specific way that the industrial property of the country largely owned in the East had been the recipient and beneficiary of favoring legislation.

HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM, OF DUBUQUE.

Nearly two generations have passed since the man in whose memory yonder shaft has been erected, laid down the cares and insignia of office, and resumed his station among the common people of this commonwealth, and one generation has passed away from these busy scenes of life since he took up his abode in the house appointed for all living.

Very few are now living who were citizens of Iowa when Ansel Briggs was its governor. Very few, if any, survive who cast their ballots for him for that exalted position, probably not one who has this day attended the unveiling of the monument erected to his memory, and only a few who enjoyed personal acquaintance with him, or who can recall his personal characteristics.

I suppose that as I am one, who after his retirement from office, acted for him in a professional capacity, I am called upon to make a few remarks concerning the personality of the man to do honor to whose memory this concourse is called together. My acquaintance with him, though extended over twenty years, was not intimate, but I knew enough of him to respect his many virtues and to admire his sturdy independence of character, the integrity of his principles, and the simplicity of his life. Ansel Briggs was not a great man. He never thought of being great. He never imagined that he was great. He was not one of those to whom the poet speaks when he wrote:

“The men of mind are mountains, and their heads  
Are sunned long ere the rest of earth.”

He had no pride of intellect, no pride of position, or pride of purse. He was one whose highest aim was to discharge the duties that lay before him to the best of his ability for the best interests of those he served. He never sought for position or for power, but when position was conferred upon him and power was placed in his hands, he brought to the discharge of his duties a clear understanding, an honesty of purpose, and an integrity that nothing could swerve from what he conceived to be the right.

The principles instilled in his mind in the early years by the rigid old puritans of his native state, bore their legitimate fruitage in his mature life among the free surroundings and the clearer atmosphere of his western home.

As was well said by him who delivered the memorial address, it is the homely virtues of the man that we delight to dwell upon, and the people of Jackson county will recall more vividly and with keener pleasure the manner of his life among them as he pursued his avocation as mail carrier, stage line proprietor, merchant, editor and farmer, and the discharge of his duties as sheriff, than his career as legislator or as chief executive of the state. His acts as lawmaker or as governor they knew of only by report. His life in the other positions had been lived before their eyes, and while the legislation he



supported or recommended gave satisfaction to his constituents and conferred lasting benefits upon the state, his life at home among his neighbors won for him their respect and affection.

If time allowed, we might grow reminiscent and recall some of the traditions connected with his life illustrating his own humor, and those among whom he lived, of his attachments to his party and his zeal for its success, or the jokes he perpetrated on others, and of those which recoiled on himself. As for instance, how in order to escape the solicitations of a certain Methodist preacher, he jocosely challenged the preacher to play a game of "old sledge" with him, the stakes being that if the governor won, he was to go free from further solicitations, but if the preacher won, the contribution should be double the amount asked, and of his astonishment at the prompt acceptance of his challenge by the preacher, and of his still greater astonishment a few minutes later by finding himself cleaned out by his clerical antagonist. I think the governor would rather have paid five times the amount than to have the story told on him.

Governor Briggs was fortunate in his political associates and advisers. I had not been long in the state before hearing of the "Andrew clique," meaning the political intimates of the former governor, who were understood to have had a controlling interest in the politics of Iowa so far as the democratic party was concerned, though it had then passed into history by the departure of its most influential member to Minnesota in 1852, and the death of another in 1855.

I never could learn the exact composition of this junto, but there was beside the governor, Dr. M. H. Clark, whom I have heard spoken of as the ablest and shrewdest politician of his time in Iowa, and Iowa at that time had some very able politicians (as she has had at all times since). Had he not removed to Minnesota when he did, Dr. Clark would have been a power for many years afterward. There too, was a Virginian, Judge Dyer, soon after appointed United States district judge of Iowa, and who is said to have first proposed the name of Governor Briggs in the convention which nominated him. And there was genial Phillip B. Bradley, an accomplished gentleman from Connecticut, who had been educated under the supervision of Dr. Nott, the famous president of Union college, and whose whole after life was passed in the village of Andrew, where as a politician he became as astute as his preceptor. Whether the late Colonel Wyckoff and senators Green and Goodenow, whose names will linger long in the annals of Jackson county, could be called members of the "Andrew clique" or not, I cannot say, but they were closely associated with those before named.

It may excite some surprise that the messages and other documents issued from the executive office in his day were drafted by one who had received only a common school education, but it is understood that the final polish was given by his private secretary, Fredrick Bangs, a lawyer, and like the governor himself, a graduate of the printing office.

It is a matter of congratulation that the good sense and the good taste of those in charge of the preparation of this memorial chose, not polished marble, nor somber bronze, but the enduring granite of his native state to commemorate the homely virtues and the sturdy manhood of the rugged first governor of Iowa.

This monument itself will fitly indicate to coming generations the character of the man. It is right and proper and most befitting, that the State of Iowa should in this manner acknowledge his services and commemorate his life. The state officials have well performed their part in this service, and it only remains for me on behalf of those who were in his lifetime the friends and associates of departed worth, to lay this chaplet on his last resting place. Good neighbor, true citizen, a faithful officer, wise legislator, upright executive, kind husband, loving father, good man, hail and farewell.

ADDRESS OF STATE SENATOR J. A. DE ARMAND OF SCOTT COUNTY.

*Fellow Citizens:*

I want to thank the committee of arrangements for this opportunity of adding my mite to this auspicious occasion, and of paying tardy justice to the memory of an Iowa pioneer and an Iowa governor. It has been said of George Washington that he was first in war, first in peace, and last to get a monument, but I am inclined to the opinion that Ansel R. Briggs can go the father of his country one better on the monument matter. But all things come to him who will but wait, so the saying goes, and all's well that ends well. We have met in this beautiful town in this grand old county today to dedicate this monument to the memory of Iowa's first governor. I have been asked to say a few words regarding the effort that has been made in order that the dust of this old pioneer might be again placed in Iowa soil and the spot marked so that future generations might know that in our rush for place and power and glory, we had not forgotten those who laid the foundation of one of the greatest states in all the galaxy of states.

It has been my good fortune to be a member of two sessions of the Iowa legislature and during both of those the honored and able representatives of Jackson county labored in season and out with that never give up spirit to the end that this day might be more than a dream and a hope.

But let it be not forgotten that Iowa is a great state; the calls and demands upon her exchequer are numerous and varied. There is ever that fear of establishing a precedent, and so it has happened that while admitting the justice of the claim and endorsing the worthy cause, the appropriation was withheld, and so session after session passed and new men went to the legislature and took up anew the battle with the final result, the fruition of long cherished dreams.

It is not necessary for me to tell this audience of the faithful efforts of the men who guided the measure through both houses; of the final assault upon the appropriation committee, which with its care and discretion gulped down at one swift swallow a bill for one hundred thousand dollars to build a grand stand at the state fair grounds, while Iowa's university, the pride and glory of us all, stands almost alone in the need of a woman's building, among the universities of the West. When we think of this we well may be proud of the work of Jackson county's members, for their very enthusiasm bore fruit in creating interest in others, and thus we have reason to be more endeared to our grand old state, even though this duty has been tardily performed.

I take it that no state or nation can be thoughtless of the memory of those who give the best that is in them to make for posterity, greatness and renown. "The king is dead, long live the king" is the cry of the present living, while memorable regard for the doers of noble deeds establishes a citizenship of highest and best courage and glory.

The man whose memory we commemorate today builded better than he knew, for from his wise and conscientious labors we today reap the harvest of a united, happy and prosperous people. May the lessons of this day and this occasion instill in the hearts of all the people of our loved commonwealth the great truth that they who would live in the hearts and minds of the ages must forget self and remember that strict devotion to duty brings its reward, and in the fullness of time justice is done.

SENATOR FRUDDEN, OF DUBUQUE, SPEAKS.

Senator A. F. Frudden, of Dubuque, was introduced. The senator "told legislative secrets" regarding the securing of the passage of Mr. Ellis' bill for the Briggs appropriation. He told how Mr. Ellis had camped on the trail of the measure—the first house bill introduced at the last legislative session—through the committee on appropriations, how the minority report won over the opposition majority report on the floor, how he had followed the measure into the senate,



through the committee rooms, how it had been taken in hand by Senator Wilson of Clinton county, and how, after much buffeting on the legislative seas, it emerged intact, and how as the final act it had been signed by the governor. "And I am informed," said Senator Frudden, "that Mr. Ellis stood over the governor and watched him place his signature on the bill and then demanded the pen with which it was written."

The senator stated that Jackson county always had a peculiar significance to him. It was in June, 1871, that as an immigrant lad of sixteen years he landed in Iowa. He was proud to be present at Andrew and have a part in the exercises. "It is meet and proper that the body of Ansel Briggs be returned to Iowa to be laid among those of the people who knew him and loved him so well, and in a community where so many tender memories of him still exist. It is fitting that Governor Briggs should be laid to rest amid the scenes where he achieved his greatest successes and beneath a monument hewn from the granite hills of his native state," said Mr. Frudden.

ADDRESS BY REPRESENTATIVE BOETTGER, OF DAVENPORT.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

I desire to thank the arrangement committee and Mr. Ellis for their kind invitation to be present today and pay homage which has been delayed so long to a man who so richly deserves it. I appreciate the invitation very much, and I assure you it is a pleasure to be present among you today. My colleague, Mr. Balluff, has told you of the efforts of your worthy representative, Mr. Ellis and Senator Parshall. How, after the committee on appropriation had reported House File No. 1, for indefinite postponement, it was resurrected and finally passed. Little do you, my friends, realize how closely house file was hovering to the waste basket. It is therefore all the more honor that is due Mr. Ellis that he did not permit it to enter there and perish, for once in the basket there is no return.

We may sing the praises and stand here and tell you of his untiring efforts, but words and music cannot express what Mr. Ellis endured until the bill so dear to him and you was finally signed by the governor. You may and should be proud of the man whose untiring efforts made it possible for you and I to pay homage to our first governor, Ansel Briggs, and to have so beautiful a monument erected which marks the spot of his last resting place.

I am proud to have been one who voted to give you the thousand dollars, as it was little enough you asked. In conclusion let me say that what has been said of Mr. Ellis by the preceding speakers I desire to corroborate. I can see him now sitting in his seat all attention to business, and now and then a member coming to him for advice on a bill up for consideration.

ADDRESS BY REPRESENTATIVE BALLUFF.

*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

I had not been informed until a very short time ago that it was expected of me to make any remarks on this occasion, hence did not come prepared to do so. If I should attempt to say anything about Ansel Briggs after the extended remarks of Governor Carroll, Mr. Gregory and others, who had made investigation for this purpose it would be only a repetition of their remarks and would have to be taken entirely from what I remembered from their statements made this afternoon. It was my intention to say a few words as to the method of legislation in so far as it applied to house file number one, which is the bill under which the appropriation for this monument was made, but Senator Frudden has so fully covered this subject that there is nothing to add. I, however, do desire to emphasize Senator Frudden's remarks as to the hard work that was done by your representative, Hon. Jas. W. Ellis, for this bill.

He never lost an opportunity to impress upon the members of the house, the justice of the state making an appropriation to return the remains of Governor Briggs to Iowa, and erect a suitable monument to his memory at Andrew, which was his former home. It is just to say that there were those who at first honestly doubted the advisability of the state disbursing money for this purpose. Many of them were won over by the arguments of Mr. Ellis and some saw the necessity of voting for this appropriation when one was made for the Allison monument. Personally, I always felt that it was a duty of the state to make this appropriation, and that this was a duty that had long been delayed.

A monument of more magnificent proportions would without question have been erected by the citizens of his former home to the memory of Governor Briggs, but this would have meant nothing in comparison with the fact that the State of Iowa has recognized its obligation.

I also wish to say a deserved tribute to your able representative in another direction. You, as his neighbors, acquaintances and constituents, are well aware that he has no bad habits and therefore had little occasion to spend his time in the cloak room where those who were users of the weed spent a considerable part of their time enjoying the fragrant "Havana" or "stinky pipe." He could always be found in his seat paying strict attention to the proceedings, and his ability to determine the right and wrong of the pending bills was remarkable. It was quite noticeable that such members as were either enjoying themselves in the cloak room or otherwise often engaged—yes, very often—made inquiry of Mr. Ellis as to the status of matters pending or the desirability of supporting or defeating the same, and I have heard it said that his judgment was uniformly right.

If Jackson county desires to be well represented at Des Moines, it should keep Mr. Ellis in the harness, and the question of politics is never considered at Des Moines after the organization is perfected.

I am very glad to have been able to be here with you today in performing this long delayed act of justice to Iowa's first governor. I wish to say further, that your historical society has done wonders with the limited amount of money at their command in procuring the splendid shaft which we are today dedicating. The large assembly demonstrates to me that it is a matter in which the citizens of Jackson county have taken a deep interest.

I thank you for your kind attention.

ADDRESS OF STATE SENATOR JOHN L. WILSON, OF CLINTON COUNTY.

*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

It is rather embarrassing for me to be called upon to address you after listening to the able speeches just delivered to you by these distinguished gentlemen. I will not attempt to make a speech, however, I wish to say I am delighted to be with you today and take part in these exercises. It is an honor that any man should feel proud of. I also am pleased to say it was my privilege and honor to be a member of the state senate appropriation committee that passed house file number one, introduced by Hon. J. W. Ellis, your worthy representative of this county, of whom every citizen in this county (especially) should be proud; the man who is more responsible for this appropriation you have secured than any one man, to mark the grave of the first governor of Iowa.

Mr. Ellis worked earnestly and faithfully for this bill from start to finish, and success rewarded his efforts. I doubt very much if another member of either house or senate could have secured the appropriation at this time as there was a greatly increased demand made for money for all the state institutions, and at times it seemed to the committee as though there would not be funds enough to go around, and Mr. Ellis was asked to withdraw his bill and wait till some future time. But he would not become discouraged, and



by his winning way and constant work, success crowned his efforts, and we are here today to do honor to the departed ex-governor, and celebrate the victory of the gentleman from Jackson. I thank you.

THE STORY OF THE APPROPRIATION BY THE LEGISLATURE FOR THE BRIGGS' MONUMENT.

Hon. J. W. Ellis, of Maquoketa, representative of Jackson county in the legislature, is the father of the Briggs' monument project. It was due largely to his efforts that interest was inspired in it in Jackson county and the movement started there. He fostered the bill for the necessary appropriation in the legislature and secured its adoption. He personally superintended the removal of the remains from Omaha and has been the moving spirit in the proceedings which were crowned with such signal success in the unveiling exercises Wednesday.

Mr. Ellis' interest in the movement was inspired by his grandmother, who had made her home with his family a greater part of the time between 1886 and 1898, and had lived a near neighbor of the Briggs family in the territorial times, and had known the family since 1838, thought it a disgrace to the county and state to allow the old governor to lie in an unmarked grave, just across the border of the state, when his wife and children were buried in the town that had been his home for more than thirty years. After his grandmother's death in 1898, Mr. Ellis thought a great deal about the old governor, and tried to think out some plan by which the remains could be brought back to Jackson county.

In 1904 he conceived the idea of erecting a pioneer monument in Maquoketa by persuading the representatives of the old pioneer families of this vicinity to form a small sum of money and a block of granite, polished on one side and marked, these blocks to be built into a monument under which the remains of Colonel Thomas Cox and Governor Briggs would be placed with a bronze statue of the governor surmounting the whole. He soon found that the plans were impracticable so far as the governor's remains were concerned as the relatives thought the state ought to take these steps for the removal.

He called the historical society together and it passed a resolution requesting the members from Jackson county in the thirty-second general assembly to work out an appropriation for that purpose. Senator Lambert introduced a bill in the senate for an appropriation of one thousand dollars, and Representative Dunne introduced a similar bill in the house. But neither gentlemen, we are informed, was ever able to get even a subcommittee of three to recommend their bills to the appropriation committee for passage, and the bills were indefinitely postponed. He was discouraged but still felt that the project had merit, and in a conversation with Mrs. John S. Briggs in Omaha in May, 1907, he promised to send a representative or senator from Jackson who would work for an appropriation to honor the memory of Governor Briggs.

In 1908, about the time that candidates began announcing themselves for the various offices, Mr. Ellis received a letter from a member of the Briggs family which incidentally reminded him of his promise. He knew of no one likely to be a candidate for the legislature that he could hope to interest in the work. After pondering the subject over night, he went to the auditor and got nomination blanks and sent them out for signature and declared himself a candidate for the office of representative. He made no secret about telling the people that he was going to work for an appropriation to honor the memory of his old neighbor and fellow citizen. After election he felt that he had undertaken a big job, and when he reached Des Moines he realized more than ever that it would take hard, patient and persistent work to get a bill through the two houses that Senator Lambert with an experience of four years in the house and nine in the senate could not start in either house.

His first move was to get one hundred cards with the picture of the old governor on one side and a sketch of his life and service to the state on the other, and make the acquaintance of the members in the following manner: The first Sunday after the legislature convened, one of the papers had pictures of nearly all members of both houses, taken from cuts made from photographs, and were fairly good pictures. He kept one of these papers in his desk. Each portrait had the name under the picture and he studied these pictures every spare moment. For instance, he would look at the picture of McDonald of Carroll, then he would locate Mr. McDonald and fix his name and face indelibly in his memory; then take Berry of Henry county and locate him, and so on until he had all the members in the northeast corner located the first week, for the reason that he was in the midst of them.

After getting a number of representatives' names and faces fixed in his memory, he would watch for them in the big hotels in the evening. When he saw a member that he could name, he would approach him and call him by name and introduce himself, get a few minutes of his time and tell him the story—the pitiful story—of the first governor of Iowa being buried in a foreign state in an unmarked grave under the shadow of a fifty thousand dollar monument to the first governor of the other state. He had a list of the members of both houses and a list of all the standing committees, but was chiefly interested in the committees on appropriation of the two houses.

He got an interview with the Hon. Ernest R. Moore of Cedar Rapids, chairman of the house committee on appropriations. He told him the story of Ansel Briggs, the pioneer governor, and tried to excite his sympathy, but found him as cold as a stone. He said he was opposed to special appropriation and should present a resolution the next morning that no bills carrying an appropriation should be considered until the state institutions should have been provided for, but said if there was anything left in the treasury after the state institutions had been taken care of, he did not see why this bill would not be all right.

Ellis was determined to get the first bill in if possible and succeeded in getting it in under title of House File No. 1, the assembly adjourning soon after. It was introduced several days before any other bill, and got a week's advertising all over the state, as every paper mentioned and commented on the bills. Each member read about it in his own home later.

After the second meeting of the house appropriation committee, Chairman Moore sent him a note by a page, telling him he could have a hearing if he so desired the next day at 2 o'clock. When the time came he was on hand and loaded. He had the benefit of years of study of Governor Briggs. He was introduced to the committee by a gentleman from Linn, and was treated very courteously by all and listened to with close attention. He never talked to an audience that he thought he had right with him as he did to that committee.

At the conclusion of his address Chas. W. Miller of Bremer made a splendid talk for the bill and moved that it be recommended for passage, but the chairman announced that a rule had been adopted that no bill should be considered the day it was presented and before he got out of the room the chairman referred the bill to a subcommittee, consisting of Anderson, Derrough, and another whose name he did not catch.

He has always felt that if he could have got a vote at that meeting he would have saved lots of trouble. However, the situation was by no means discouraging. The next morning Anderson and Derrough told him they would report favorably on the bill and had no doubt about its passing the house committee.

That afternoon the committee met again, and it was announced by Chairman Moore that the meeting was for the purpose of giving the members of the board of control a hearing, hence it was not expected there would be any other matter considered. John Cownie talked to the committee for three hours on the great needs of the institutions and told them approximately how much would be needed. By the time he finished nearly half the members had been excused, there being



but twenty-three members of the thirty-nine present, when Mr. Ellis' friends made the report recommending his bill for passage, and of the twenty-three members Kendall, of Clinton, and the two members of the subcommittee were all that there were that cared anything for Briggs. Kellogg, of Harrison, moved that the bill be indefinitely postponed. The motion was seconded, and a secret ballot taken that resulted in putting the bill to sleep, thirteen voting for indefinite postponement and ten against.

Mr. Ellis did not sleep any that night, but lay awake and planned on how to recover the lost ground. Next morning he was at the state house early and received many expressions of sympathy and got George Koontz to prepare a form for a minority report and had it signed by the members who had voted against indefinite postponement. Ward, of Woodbury, told Chairman Moore that he would present the minority report and Moore promised to give him a chance for a hearing.

The next day being Lincoln's birthday anniversary, it was generally concluded that there would be an adjournment over to Tuesday as the Weaver picture would be unveiled on Monday. Consequently Mr. Ellis and many others went home Thursday night. Tuesday morning he was back to the capital and at his desk early, feeling fine.

His house journal for Saturday was brought to him and he read the following with feeling that can be imagined better than explained:

"Mr. Speaker, your committee on appropriations to whom was referred House File No. 1, a bill for an act to make an appropriation for the removal of the remains of ex-Governor Ansel Briggs from Omaha, Nebraska, to Andrew, Jackson county, Iowa, and for the erection of a monument in the cemetery at that place in commemoration of his memory, beg leave to report that they have had the same under consideration and have instructed me to report the same back to the house with the recommendation that the same be indefinitely postponed. Ernest R. Moore, Chairman Adopted."

That seemed to settle the question as there was the bill indefinitely postponed. But Mr. Ellis was determined not to be defeated in this great and noble undertaking and again bobbed up as serenely as Banquo's ghost, and was immediately surrounded by such friends as Koontz, of Johnson; O'Connor, of Chickasaw; Schulte, of Clayton, and Crozier, of Marion, who offered sympathy and assistance.

A committee was appointed and waited on Mr. Moore, who, at the opening session of the house the next morning, explained that when he presented the majority report that he did not know Representative Ellis was absent, and as he desired to be fair with the friends of the bill he asked the unanimous consent of the house to withdraw his report, which was given. Mr. Moore asked that it go over until the next day.

Mr. Ellis then selected five members to speak in behalf of the bill. The next morning Holmes of Kossuth, called up the Allison monument bill, made a talk on it and put it to passage. The bill received a constitutional majority, and at the instant its title had been agreed upon, Mr. Ellis arose and received recognition and asked unanimous consent to consider House File No. 1. The House Journal, February 18, page 56, shows Moore moved that the report of the committee be adopted. It was moved by Ward of Woodbury, to substitute the minority for the majority report and a roll call was demanded. Representative Ellis spoke in behalf of the bill and was followed by O'Connor, Crozier and Schulte, each one presenting good arguments. The roll call showed ninety-seven ayes and four nays. Thus the minority was substituted and Moore moved its adoption. Thus the bill passed the house on Friday, February 18th.

The bill went through the senate chamber at a quick pace which ended a long, hard fought battle in which right and justice draped the victors. On May 14th, a contract was awarded to the Huffman Bruner Granite Company of Cedar Rapids for the erection and completion of the proposed monument.

On May 20th, Representative Ellis departed for Council Bluffs and was met there by Representatives Brandes of Pottawattamie, and an undertaker. The next morning Senator Saunders, Mr. Brandes and Mr. Ellis boarded a car and went over to Prospect Hill cemetery in Omaha. Here he found the superintendents and two assistants at work opening the grave. There were present, Mrs. John S. Briggs, a daughter in law of the governor and at whose home he died, and Captain Martin Dunham, an early day resident of Jackson county, son of old Esquire Dunham, of Dunham's Ferry, who claimed to be the only pallbearer now alive. These with the undertakers and some newspaper reporters of Omaha, witnessed the exhuming of the remains. The contents of the badly decayed casket were placed in a new casket which was in turn put in a large metal lined box and the lining soldered over and the pitiful remains of the kindly old man were hidden from the gaze of the world forever. The remains were taken back across the river by the undertaker, into the land that he had loved and the state which he had served, and his temporary resting place in the Nebraska city is but a memory.

Senator Saunders, Representative Brandes, Captain Dunham and Mr. Ellis were entertained at luncheon by Mrs. Briggs.

From there our party went back to Council Bluffs, called on General Granville M. Dodge with whom we spent a pleasant and profitable half hour. Message was received from Frank Evers, a prominent business man, to wait there until he could bring around his Oldsmobile, which he did. We arrived at Delmar at 4 o'clock and were fortunate in obtaining a suitable conveyance home.

The remains of the governor arrived in Maquoketa on the early train and were taken to the undertaking parlors of Lane & Buchner where they were kept until Sunday afternoon, when they were taken to Andrew accompanied by the board of directors of the historical society.

Several hundred people had gathered at the cemetery and witnessed the lowering of the casket into the grave which had been prepared on the old family lot where his wife and child had reposed for more than half a century.

As we stood by that grave a feeling of gratification came over us knowing that a long cherished design had been accomplished and that the stigma of allowing Iowa's first governor to lie in an unmarked grave in a nearby state on account of his poverty at the time of death had been wiped out.

#### A WORD PERSONAL FROM HON. J. W. ELLIS.

Having heard many expressions of regret and disappointment, that I did not take a part in the program last Wednesday, I feel that a brief explanation is necessary from me.

When I arranged the program for the exercises two weeks prior to the date set for dedicating the monument, I fully realized that there was a greater number of prominent and able people had accepted our invitation to take part in the exercises than time would allow to be heard, and I felt that our people would rather hear those distinguished guests who had honored us with their presence, than to listen to me. I had promised our guests who took part in the program to get them back in time to get the afternoon trains, and we were fifteen minutes late in starting our exercises, and it is a matter of regret that we had to hurry some of the speakers away and thus disorganize the audience before the program was carried out.

I desire through the columns of the press of the county to acknowledge a debt of gratitude to all who assisted in any way to make this occasion a success. I feel especially indebted to those guests who left their homes and occupations to come at their own expense and take part in the program; also to those good, broad minded, liberal gentlemen, Thomas Hench, F. E. Wirth, A. A. Hurst, Frank Coverdale and Dr. Skelly, who kindly donated their services and automobiles to carry our guests to Andrew and return; to the members of the press



who gave us free use of their columns to advertise the event, and to all of those who contributed of their means to cover the incidental expense, and especially to those outside helpers like Charley Wyckoff, Henry Ottens, Andrew Chase, Mr. Sampson, Superintendent Stoddard and the teachers and the schools of the county. Last, but by no means least, those good men with whom I feel honored in being associated with in the great and good work of collecting and reserving the history of our county and state.

I am asked very often how I feel now after the successful culmination of my hopes and plans of years. I will say that I am deeply gratified, I am satisfied, I am happy.

(Signed) JAMES W. ELLIS.

## HISTORY OF SABULA, IOWA.

COMPILED BY WADE GUENTHER, EDITOR OF SABULA GAZETTE.

The first actual settlement of the spot on which the town of Sabula, Jackson county's easternmost point, stands was originally entered from the government by two men, Dorman and Hinkley, in the latter part of 1835. It is traditional that Isaac Dorman, the first named of these two crossed the Mississippi River on a log. In April, 1836, James and Margaret Wood, natives of Ohio, but for two years previous residents of Michigan, arrived on the spot settled the year previous by Dorman and Hinkley and Dr. E. A. Woods; one of their son's bought out Hinkley's interest in the claim. Shortly afterwards Charles Swan and W. H. Brown purchased Dorman's interest. Wood, Brown and Swan then conceived the idea of platting a town on this site and engaged one Albert Henry to survey the claim and lay it out in town lots. It was felt that as there was no town between Lyons and Bellevue, a distance of some forty miles by the river, the location here would be an ideal one. The survey was made in 1837, and the plat of the new town recorded in Dubuque, as this was at that time a part of Dubuque county.

Carrollport was the first appellation given the new town, but this was soon changed to Charleston, largely on account of the fact that a man named Carrol living in the village had an unenviable reputation. It is asserted that the name Charleston may have been given, owing to the fact that the first name of Swan, one of the owners, was Charles. But this name was not destined to be carried long as it developed that there was another town named Charleston in the state, this one in Lee county. In 1846, it was decided to change the name of the village to something that would not be apt to be duplicated and on account of the sandy condition of the soil it was suggested by William Hubbel that, the Latin word Sabulum, meaning sand, be adopted. About that time a party was held in the settlement and the new name was being discussed, when one of the guests, supposed to have been Miss Harriet Hudson (later Mrs. E. A. Wood) remarked that by changing the word Sabulum to Sabula a vocable more easy of pronunciation and elegant of sound would be the result. So thus Sabula it became and has remained for over sixty years.

In the early part of 1837 William H. Brown received the appointment of postmaster from the government and goes down in history as Sabula's first "Nasby." A forge for rough blacksmithing was built in 1836 by James Wood, but the first real blacksmith shop was that of James Dominy erected several years later.

Isaac Dorman, in 1837, constructed a scow of goodly proportions and engaged in the business of ferrying settlers across from the Illinois shore. About fourteen years later Wade H. Eldredge put a horse ferry into the service, the demands for transportation having become much greater. In 1859, a steam ferry was started by Jacob Oswald and Matt Hodson, and later sold to a railroad company which established a transfer here. This company rebuilt the boat to meet its needs and named it the "Iowa."

As to taverns or public houses the first in the new settlement was the Iowa Exchange, kept by Thomas Marshall, who proved to be a most acceptable boniface

in those frontier days of open handed hospitality. The Eldredge house, which forms the east half of the present Hotel Riverside, was built in 1854 by Wade H. Eldredge and conducted by that gentleman until 1861. Since that time the hostelry has been under the management of various landlords, among them being: Cornelius Peeslee, D. D. Smith, M. C. Lawrence, Thomas Darling, J. D. Smith, A. Hyman, J. L. Kimbell, E. L. Smith. The property is at present owned by J. D. Smith, but is rented for hotel purposes to W. E. Baum.

The Sabula house, Sabula's only other hotel, was built in 1871 by Jerry Blenner. Besides the hotel proper there is a saloon and Sabula's only opera house. Mr. Blenner conducted this establishment until his death some fifteen years or more ago. Since that date it has changed hands several times and on January 1, 1910, was owned and managed by William Schepler.

Another hotel of an earlier day was the Berner house, conducted by A. H. Berner from 1865 to a date about twenty years later, when after being operated by J. D. Smith for a few years it was converted into a dwelling house.

Among other early date industries we have brought to our attention first the fact that the first log cabin to be erected on the townsite of Sabula was that of Dr. Wood, which he put up during his first year here—1836. Wm. Cameron put up the first brick house in 1842 on a site now occupied as a residence by Henning Cohrt. Dr. Wood erected a sawmill on the banks of the Slough in 1853 and two years later built a flouring mill. Until his death in 1845, R. H. Hudson conducted a dry goods store in a small building just south of where the town hall now stands. On the corner south of this store stood the Iowa Exchange hotel, a large two story building. This building was torn down in the late '70s and a handsome brick residence (now owned by W. T. Berner) was erected by Banker Ira E. Overholt. Another sturdy pioneer, John Scarborough, was proprietor of a store in a stone building built by E. A. Wood on a spot facing the river and on which had previously been a rough log boarding house. On the corner south stood Dr. Wood's, said to have been the best store in eastern Iowa along in the early forties. Another tavern was operated by Ulysses Steen, it being in the block below Wood's store, and standing on the river bank opposite was two frame buildings, one near the steamboat landing, being the store of Wm. Hubbel and the other a two story dwelling. The ground on which these buildings stood was later covered by the mammoth packing house of the Iowa Packing Company, which was wrecked in 1904.

In 1843 on ground now covered by a meat market and barber shop was the pioneer blacksmith shop of James Dominy. Mr. Dominy also made his own charcoal, burning cords of wood for the purpose. Adjoining him Fred Schramling had a wagon shop. The handsomest residence in town in 1843 was that of Thos. Marshall at the corner of Madison and Broad streets, the original framework of that house forming the main part of a modern residence now owned by A. J. Copp. At this time there was no schoolhouse, church, nor even a graveyard, and those of the pioneers who laid aside their earthly cares were laid to rest on south end of what was known as the east ridge.

The first school was taught in one of the settler's homes by a maiden lady named Stearns in 1838 and it was not until 1844 that a building was erected for school purposes. As the Methodists wanted to build a church, they agreed to allow the building to be used as a schoolhouse if the citizens would contribute towards the costs of the same. This arrangement was carried out and the building used as a schoolhouse until the erection of the old stone schoolhouse (now the Masonic Hall) in 1860-61. This building cost one thousand five hundred dollars and during the first year the attendance consisted of fifty-seven males and ninety-three females. There were sixty days of school during the summer months and a like number of school days in the winter. A tuition was charged each pupil of seventy-eight cents in summer and one dollar and eighteen cents in winter. A sum of one hundred and sixty-five dollars was



expended during the first year for the hire of teachers. In 1869 a contract was awarded Henry Heckert for the construction of two frame school buildings, one in the north part and another in the south part of town, and the repairing of the stone schoolhouse. Two thousand nine hundred and fifty-three dollars was the amount expended under this contract.

The first school election was held on October 15, 1860, and every one of the twenty votes cast was in favor of organizing an independent school district. The first regular election of the district was held on October 20th and officers were elected as follows:

President, Israel Day; vice president, H. G. Crary; secretary, John Hilsinger; treasurer, Josiah Stiles; directors, W. H. Eldredge, O. G. Risley, Thos. Esmay.

At a meeting of the school board, held July 23, 1879, a resolution and preamble was adopted which set forth the necessity of building a new schoolhouse of size and dimensions fitting to the population of the town and August 12, 1879, fixed as the day for an election to decide on the matter of issuing bonds to pay for such a structure. The proposition was defeated by a vote of 94 to 40.

The question of building a schoolhouse was again brought to a public vote on Monday, March 13, 1882, when the citizens of Sabula voted on the question of bonding the independent district of Sabula in the sum of ten thousand dollars for school building purposes. The vote resulted in one hundred and sixty-eight for and thirteen against the proposition. The contract was let to Frank Esmay, who sublet the brick work to Peter Berg. The corner stone was laid with appropriate exercises on July 4, 1882, and the building was completed December 23, 1882. The schoolhouse was opened with regular sessions at the end of the holiday vacation in January, 1883, H. E. French being the principal in charge. Others who have had the superintendency of the school since that date are as follows: 1883-4, H. E. French; 1885, Jas. E. McElin; 1886, C. C. Hitchcock; 1887, C. C. Hitchcock; 1888, J. H. Eley. The first annual commencement of the Sabula high school was held under Principal Eley on June 19, 1888. The graduates were Miss Mamie Gage, Miss Floy White and Miss Jennie Sugg; 1889, R. F. Skiff; 1890, F. A. Howe; 1891-92-93, Philo E. Hoadley; 1894-95-96, James M. Davis; 1897-98-99-1900, W. E. Fleming; 1901, John H. Grossman; 1902-3-4-5, Eva M. Fleming; 1906-7-8-9-10, John A. Taylor.

The present school board consists of Henry Schultz, president; C. G. Eldredge, secretary, and directors, W. E. Newsome, W. E. Long, A. E. Spring, Thos. Thompson. The school grounds and building are kept in excellent shape by the janitor, W. O. Kindred.

#### CIVIC HISTORY.

On July 5, 1864, a petition was filed with the clerk of the County court by J. O. Bard, Israel Day and Thos. Esmay, as agents, requesting the privilege of incorporating the town of Sabula, the petition being signed by the majority of voters of said town. The petition was in due time granted and the corporate limits of the town marked off as follows:

"Commencing at the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section No. 19, in township 84, north of range No. 7, east of the fifth principal meridian; thence south on the half section line three hundred and twenty rods to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of said section; thence south on the section line one hundred and sixty rods to the southeast corner of the southeast quarter of said section; thence south on the section line one hundred and sixty rods to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter to section No. 29 in said township; thence east to the main channel of the Mississippi River; thence northerly up the main channel of said river, being a point on the north line of section No. 20 in said township; thence west on the north line of said sections 20 and 19 to the place of beginning."

The first town election was held at the Iowa Exchange hotel on February 3, 1865, and the following judges officiated at this election: P. M. Kimbell, Louis Lammers and John Esmay. Virtus Lund and B. H. A. Henningsen acted as clerks. Of the foregoing John Esmay still lives in Sabula and Virtus Lund is a resident of Lyons. The others have passed into the great beyond. Forty-seven votes were cast and of this number H. G. Crary received forty-five for mayor, and five votes were scattering. J. F. Fairbank was elected recorder and M. C. Lawrence, Martin Hein, D. K. Lincoln, John Scarborough and Virtus Lund trustees. Mr. Crary was appointed assessor at the first meeting of the council. The regular election day was March 6th and on this date the regular election was held. The result of this election will be found further on in this article in the list of officials from 1865 to the present date. In 1866 the town issued ten thousand dollars worth of ten per cent bonds for the purpose of building a jail and of raising the north turnpike above the highwater line of 1859. The bonds were issued after a special election had been held which resulted eighty-six to four in favor of making the improvements. The county appropriated two thousand three hundred dollars to assist on the turnpike work, and in 1867 two thousand dollars more was expended by the city in the same work. The contract which in all amounted to seven thousand, one hundred and eighty-one dollars and sixty-five cents, was handled by J. C. Pitkin.

As it had cost so much to build up the turnpike, the jail proposition was held up until the general election of 1870, when it was submitted to the vote of the people whether or not a five mill tax should be imposed for the purpose of raising funds to build a jail. The proposition was carried one hundred and thirty-nine to eight. Bids for a two story building, the first floor to contain the jail and the second floor to be the council chamber, were received from M. C. Lawrence, nine hundred and eighty-seven dollars; Henry Heckert, one thousand dollars; W. H. Reid, nine hundred and forty dollars, and the latter was awarded the contract. It was not until several years later that the building was completed, however.

In 1871 the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Railroad secured permission from the city to build their railroad on the south turnpike, and as they failed to replace same, litigation ensued. It ended by the company building a new pike and paying the city three thousand dollars in cash.

In 1868 search of the records at Dubuque failed to show a plat of the town of Sabula and the property owners therefor had no legal title to their lots. The assistance of the state legislature was asked and a resurvey was made of the town and placed on record at the courthouse of Jackson county. A memorial was then prepared by order of the town council and forwarded to the state legislature requesting that an act be passed continuing the validity of the lots just the same as if the new plat had always been recorded. The prayer of these petitioners was granted and the titles of all property in the town thus perfected.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

The following is the roster of the officers of the town of Sabula, elected and served during the years named:

1865—Mayor, John Hilsinger; recorder, J. F. Fairbank; marshal, James Seeber (resigned); treasurer, Thomas Esmay; assessor, Israel Day; trustees, J. C. Day, J. O. Bard, P. G. Stiles, H. G. Crary and L. H. Steen.

1866—Mayor, John Hilsinger; recorder, William H. Reid; treasurer, Thomas Esmay; marshal, Jacob Oswald (resigned); assessor, Israel Day; trustees, John O. Bard, E. A. Wood, M. H. Long, O. G. Risley, J. C. Day.

1867—Mayor, John Hilsinger; recorder, Harvey Reid; treasurer, John Scarborough; marshal, J. C. Pitkin; assessor, Israel Day; trustees, J. C. Day, N. C. White, J. O. Bard, M. S. Allen and O. G. Risley.

1868—Mayor, J. Hilsinger; recorder, Harvey Reid; treasurer, Thomas Esmay; marshal, James Guilfoil; assessor, A. C. Simpson; trustees, J. C. Day, J. O. Bard, P. G. Stiles, N. C. White and O. G. Risley.



1869—Mayor, J. Hilsinger; recorder, Harvey Reid; treasurer, Thomas Esmay; marshal, Byron Davis; assessor, A. C. Simpson; trustees, M. H. Long, A. Gohlman, E. A. Wood, J. J. Gray, R. C. Westbrook.

1870—Mayor, J. G. Sugg; recorder, Harvey Reid; treasurer, Thomas Esmay; marshal, H. S. Heberling; assessor, A. C. Simpson; trustees, E. A. Wood, R. C. Westbrook, August Gohlman, Fred Schrambling and M. C. Lawrence.

1871—Mayor, J. G. Sugg (resigned in October); recorder, Harvey Reid; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, J. C. Pitkin; assessor, H. G. Crary; trustees, J. J. Hoffstetter, George W. Confare, N. C. White, F. Schramling and M. Hein.

1872—Mayor, J. F. Fairbank; recorder, E. S. Day; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, L. L. Watkins; assessor, H. G. Crary; trustees, P. G. Stiles, J. C. Day, M. Hein, G. W. Confare, J. J. Hoffstetter.

1873—Mayor, J. F. Fairbank; recorder, J. C. Guilfoil; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, G. W. Confare; assessor, August Henningsen; trustees, P. G. Stiles, J. C. Day, Martin Hein, Jerry Goos, Fred Schrambling.

1874—Mayor, J. F. Fairbanks; recorder, J. C. Guilfoil; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, P. N. Kimball; assessor, Robert Schroeder; trustees, F. C. Young, C. G. Eldredge, Jerry Goos, F. Schrambling, Martin Hein.

1875—Mayor, I. E. Lovett; recorder, J. C. Guilfoil; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, W. H. C. Sugg; assessor, R. A. Schroeder; trustees, Jerry Goos, E. A. Wood, C. G. Eldredge, M. H. Long, W. F. Crane.

1876—Mayor, I. E. Lovett; recorder, J. J. Gray; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, D. C. Matthews; assessor, August Henningsen; trustees, E. A. Wood, W. F. Crane, R. A. Schroeder, J. G. Sugg, M. H. Long.

1877—Mayor, I. E. Lovett; recorder, J. J. Gray; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, N. W. Church; assessor, August Henningsen; trustees, E. A. Wood, M. H. Long, W. F. Crane, R. A. Schroeder, George Canfield.

1878—Mayor, E. A. Wood; recorder, J. J. Gray; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; marshal, H. Thompson; assessor, C. G. Eldredge; trustees, George Canfield, W. H. Bahne, Samuel Kinder, R. A. Schroeder, Jacob Oswald.

1879—Cannot find record of this year.

1880—Mayor, Geo. W. Confare; recorder, J. J. Gray; trustees, J. B. Dominy, R. A. Schroeder, Fred Schramling, W. H. Young, M. J. Gannon, R. C. Westbrook; marshal, John Snyder.

1881—Mayor, J. G. Sugg; recorder, S. E. Day; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; assessor, Aug. Henningsen; trustees, L. F. Davis, P. G. Stiles, C. G. Eldredge, 'Abe Beesley, J. Dominy, F. Schramling; marshal, John Snyder.

1882—Mayor, J. J. Gray; recorder, Thos. Lambert; treasurer, W. H. Eldredge; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, L. F. Davis, P. G. Stiles, C. G. Eldredge, Jas. Dominy, G. C. Heberling, A. H. Berner; marshal, J. H. Cottral. (G. C. Heberling later resigned and J. E. Babbit was elected to fill his place.)

1883—Mayor, A. D. Knowles; recorder, Thos. Lambert; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, P. G. Stiles, Wm. Aikman, A. H. Berner, August Henningsen, J. L. Kimbell, J. F. H. Sugg; marshal, J. H. Cottral.

1884—Mayor, A. D. Knowles; recorder, Thos. Lambert; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, M. H. Long, R. A. Schroeder, J. L. Kimbell, Wm. Aikman, J. F. H. Sugg, A. H. Berner; marshal, J. H. Cottral.

1885—Mayor, Geo. C. Heberling; recorder, Thos. Lambert; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; trustees, M. H. Long, R. A. Schroeder, J. L. Kimbell, S. E. Day, Wm. Aikman, Paul Kempter; marshal, J. C. Edic.

1886—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, A. D. Marr; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, S. E. Day, J. C. Day, M. H. Long, W. H. Bahne, R. A. Schroeder, J. L. Kimbell; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1887—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, A. D. Marr; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, M. H. Long, Benj. Beesley, J. C. Day, S. E. Day, R. A. Schroeder, W. H. Bahne; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1888—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, Ed. C. Brown; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, R. A. Schroeder, Paul Kempter, M. H. Long, J. C. Day, W. H. Bahne, Benj. Beesley; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1889—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, Ed. C. Brown; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, W. H. Bahne, J. C. Day, B. Beesley, Paul Kempter, R. A. Schroeder, M. H. Long; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1890—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, E. C. Brown; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, M. H. Long, B. Beesley, Paul Kempter, S. E. Day, W. H. Bahne, J. C. Day; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1891—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, E. C. Brown; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, W. H. Bahne, M. H. Long, Paul Kempter, S. E. Day, J. C. Day, B. Beesley; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1892—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; recorder, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, S. E. Day; trustees, J. L. Kimbell, M. H. Long, B. Beesley, S. E. Day, J. C. Day, Paul Kempter; marshal, F. M. Tienan.

1893—Mayor, Thos. Lambert; trustees, M. H. Long, J. C. Day, Benj. Beesley, S. E. Day, J. L. Kimbell, Isaac D. Marr; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1894—Mayor, W. R. Oake; recorder, Fred Schramling; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; trustees, C. B. Cotton, Thos. Thompson, J. C. Day, Benj. Beesley, J. L. Kimbell, M. H. Long; marshal, F. L. Collier.

1895—Mayor, S. E. Day; recorder, W. E. Long; trustees, M. H. Long, J. C. Day, Benj. Beesley, Thos. Thompson, I. D. Marr, C. B. Cotton; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1896—Mayor, S. E. Day; recorder, W. E. Long; assessor, A. E. McDole; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; trustees, R. A. Schroeder, Thos. Thompson, I. D. Marr, B. Beesley, C. B. Cotton, J. C. Day; marshal, G. L. Mills.

1897—Mayor, S. E. Day; recorder, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, A. E. McDole; trustees, J. C. Day, J. D. Gage, C. B. Cotton, I. D. Marr, Benj. Beesley, R. A. Schroeder; marshal, Chas. H. Swift.

1898—Mayor, S. E. Day; recorder, L. L. Esmay; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; trustees, Chas. Lambert, I. D. Marr, R. A. Schroeder, B. Beesley, J. H. Esmay, J. D. Gage; marshal, H. B. Love.

1899—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, L. L. Esmay; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, J. H. Esmay, W. H. Eldredge, J. D. Gage, Chas. Lambert, B. Beesley, I. D. Marr; marshal, H. B. Love.

1900—Mayor, W. H. Eldredge; clerk, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, J. D. Smith, Chas. Babcock, J. H. Esmay, B. Beesley, Chas. Lambert, I. D. Marr; marshal, H. B. Love.

1901—Mayor, W. H. Eldredge; clerk, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, James Esmay, Geo. Edington, Chas. Babcock, B. Beesley, C. B. Cotton, J. D. Smith; marshal, H. B. Love.

1902—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, T. J. Shraum, Chas. Babcock, Benj. Beesley, J. D. Smith, Geo. Edington, C. B. Cotton; marshal, Harvey Provin.

1903—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, W. E. Long; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, A. E. McDole, Geo. Edington, W. R. Oake, C. B. Cotton, T. J. Shraum, B. Beesley; marshal, John McMahon, F. M. Tienan.

1904—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, C. F. Esmay; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, Henry Schultz, T. J. Harrison, A. E. McDole, B. Beesley, T. J. Shraum; marshal, W. S. Denick.

1905—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, C. F. Esmay; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, T. J. Shraum, B. Beesley, Henry Schultz, W. R. Oake, A. E. McDole, T. J. Harrison; marshal, W. S. Denick.

1906—Mayor, A. E. McDole; clerk, Wade Guenther; treasurer, J. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, W. G. Newsome, Wm. Flack, Henry Schultz, T. J. Shraum, T. J. Harrison, Benj. Beesley; marshal, J. H. Cottrell. (Council-



man Flack resigned at the July meeting and John G. Keller was elected to fill his unexpired term.) (Mayor McDole moved from city in March, 1907, and B. Beesley acted as mayor pro tem until spring election.)

1907—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, Wade Guenther; treasurer, J. Kilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, T. J. Shraum, A. B. Robinson, Geo. P. Whitney, T. J. Harrison, W. G. Newsome, John G. Keller; marshal, F. Snover.

1908—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, Wade Guenther; treasurer, G. E. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, W. G. Newsome, A. B. Robinson, T. J. Shraum, T. J. Harrison, Geo. P. Whitney, J. G. Keller; marshal, Frank Snover.

1909—Mayor, S. E. Day; clerk, Wade Guenther; treasurer, G. E. Hilsinger; assessor, W. R. Oake; councilmen, T. J. Shraum, H. R. Rebman, Geo. P. Whitney, J. G. Keller, W. G. Newsome, T. J. Harrison; marshal, Frank Snover.

#### EVERGREEN CEMETERY.

Two acres, more or less, of land for cemetery purposes was purchased nearly twenty years before Sabula was incorporated of James Leonard, located a little over two miles northwest of the town. A subscription was raised by the citizens of the town to pay for this land which cost in the neighborhood of twenty-five dollars. There was no plat made of this burial tract and bodies were buried indiscriminately for nearly thirty years. In 1874 the town council purchased four acres adjoining the original tract and had it platted off into lots and roadways and a scale of prices arranged for the lots. This spot was fenced as was the old portion of the cemetery, evergreen trees planted and today it is as beautiful a "City of the Dead" as may be found in the county.

On March 6, 1882, the question "Shall the public square be donated to the independent school district for schoolhouse purposes only?" was submitted to a vote of the people and carried by a vote of two hundred and seven to two.

At the meeting of the town council on September 10, 1894, a petition was presented bearing the signatures of one hundred and fifty voters and asking the council to consider some kind of a proposition for the building of and maintaining of a public waterworks system. The proposition was submitted to a vote of the people on October 20, 1894, and carried by the vote of one hundred and ninety-three for and fifty-seven against. One hundred and fifty-seven men voted for the system and forty-nine against. Thirty-six women voted for and eight against the proposition. At the meeting of the council held on November 19, 1894, it was decided to issue water bonds to the extent of eight thousand, five hundred dollars.

The water system was completed and water turned into the mains on Thursday, March 14, 1895.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Two hose companies of eighteen men each were organized in March, 1895, and are known as Hose Company No. 1 and Hose Company No. 2. The first set of officers of Hose Company No. 1 comprised foreman, James McKillip; assistant foreman, J. M. Cottral; secretary, C. F. Esmay; treasurer, W. E. Newsome. The different foremen since that time have been: 1896, James McKillip; 1897, C. F. Esmay; 1898, Jack Welch; 1899, C. F. Esmay; 1900, J. M. Cottral; 1901-2-3, J. M. Cottral; 1904, C. F. Esmay; 1905-6, C. F. Esmay; 1907-8-9-10, Albert Spring. The present officers in full are foreman, Albert E. Spring; assistant foreman, Herman Koehler; secretary, John Dallager; treasurer, W. E. Newsome.

Hose Company No. 2 has had but three foremen since their organization. The first was J. H. Esmay, who served several years. Mr. Esmay was followed by W. H. Eldredge, who served until 1910, when Charles Alton was elected. The present officers of No. 2 are: Foreman, Charles Alton; assistant foreman, Paul Bahne; second assistant foreman, Jacob Vicks; secretary, Albert L. Day; treasurer, Charles Day.

Thomas Lambert served as fire marshal from the time the department was organized in 1895 to July 1, 1909, when his state official duties required that he should devote his time away from Sabula. His successor has not yet been chosen.

At the city pump house a XXX pump and a thirty-two horsepower Fairbanks-Morse gas engine are located and in case of fire these are put into operation, giving the firemen the use of anywhere from sixty to one hundred pounds pressure.

#### MUSICAL ORGANIZATIONS.

Sabula has always enjoyed more or less fame from her bands, the little town of a thousand inhabitants never being without exceptional musical talent. The first of these bands was formed in 1857 and consisted of twelve or fifteen pieces. Under the leadership of Peter Bannick, a musician and composer of rare ability, the band became famous along the river from St. Louis to St. Paul. When the war of the Rebellion broke out many of the members enlisted and the organization was broken up. Two of the original members of this band are still living and reside in Sabula. They are John Esmay and Ramey Kindred. The former has the distinction of being the oldest pioneer photographer of the county and probably of eastern Iowa, having been in business here for sixty years and his work still compares favorably to the best, that can be found anywhere.

Returning to the original subject of musical organizations, we find another excellent band was that organized in 1875 with Thomas Esmay as leader. The Esmay band continued to play for nearly fifty years, while in the meantime another band sprang up known as the Day band under the leadership of Seymour E. Day and Sabula had two first class bands for several years. As players who belonged to these bands moved to other places or tired of the work, the two bands dwindled down to one and that generally a "pick up" until in 1895 J. H. Esmay, a younger member of the original Esmay band family, gathered together about eighteen of the young lads of the town and in a few years had the best band in this locality, known as the Sabula Brass and Concert Band. This band played many engagements in eastern Iowa and western Illinois and kept together for about eight years. Mr. Esmay moved to Wyoming and a year or two later Albert L. Day, a son of the old Day band leader, commenced working up a juvenile band which today numbers twenty pieces and the Sabula Juvenile has an excellent reputation for fifty miles in every direction. It is still in a flourishing condition and Sabula's reputation as a good band town bids fair to be upheld for a few years to come at least.

Sabula's only literary organization is the Shakespeare club which meets biweekly at the homes of its members and reads the plays of the English poet, with occasional banquets to please the inner man as well as feed the mind.

#### THE SABULA COMMERCIAL CLUB.

An organization of town boosters, who are on the alert to land factories and other enterprises, had its birth on Monday evening, January 31, 1910, and starts out with a membership of over sixty which will be increased to seventy-five or one hundred before this volume gets to press. The officers of the club are:

President—W. G. Newsome.

Vice President—S. E. Day.

Secretary—Paul W. Keller.

Treasurer—G. E. Hilsinger.

Executive committee—C. B. Cotton, Henry Schultz, Dr. H. R. Rebman.

The club held a big banquet on Tuesday evening, March 1st, and already has strings out for several small industries and is advertising Sabula as a summer resort.

#### SABULA FROM A BUSINESS STANDPOINT.

Sabula's biggest industry is the plant of the Iroquois Button company, which gives employment to sixty-five hands winter and summer and pays out



for labor over forty thousand dollars a year. This factory is one of several operated in various parts of the country by Harvey Chalmers & Son, the millionaire button manufacturers of Amsterdam, New York. Mr. Barney Binhoff is superintendent of the local plant and has been since it started up nearly five years ago. Other smaller manufacturing plants are the Wisdom & Son stave mill, Walker & Kimbell, cement block and post manufacturers, J. F. Runkle, creamery.

The only bank in Sabula is the private banking institution of J. Hilsinger & Son, founded in 1872 by the late Hon. J. Hilsinger, and although financial flurries have passed over the nation many times since that date, this bank has never given its depositors one minute of worry and has maintained a strictly cash on the spot method of doing business. It is needless to say that this bank has the confidence of a large clientage. The bank is under the personal supervision of Hon. G. E. Hilsinger with W. G. Newsome as cashier.

Four large general stores are those of A. W. Day & Son, the pioneer establishment in its line; W. T. Berner, Thos. Thompson and Paul W. Keller. The hardware line is handled by J. C. Day, one of the oldest merchants in the county who has been in business here continuously since 1851—nearly sixty years. C. G. Eldredge has the drug store, another old established trade founded by the present proprietor's father, the late Wade H. Eldredge, in the sixties. Sabula has two meat markets, both conducted by J. P. Busch, who came to Sabula from his native land, Denmark, nearly thirty years ago. J. D. Gage & Son have a well stocked harness store, while the blacksmithing and horseshoeing is attended to by J. G. Keller (in business here for over twenty-five years) and J. H. Kruse, a newer arrival. Both are excellent workmen. Chas. Lambert has a fine restaurant in a substantial brick block which he but recently built and holds a good trade, built up during fifteen years on one corner. Other restaurants are those of Geo. F. Manning and Emil Weihs, both of these young men embarking in business the first month of the present year. F. H. Wulff handles the furniture and undertaking and has been in business about twenty years. Mrs. F. M. Guenther is the only milliner, and her period of business life dates back to 1897. Sabula has two saloons, both conducted on a higher plane than is found in many places. They are the establishments of Miller & Manning and the Sabula house bar, operated by Wm. Schepler. Other lines of business are J. F. Goos and Peter Hundevard, barbers; E. L. Smith, livery; Dr. H. R. Rebman, dentist; Drs. A. R. Lynn and F. D. Ayers, physicians and surgeons; N. M. Sorenson, shoemaker; J. G. Lambert, boat livery; D. G. Whitney, wagonmaker; White Bros., dray and ice business; Fred Rathje, groceries and notions; F. J. Tienan, pool room.

Schramling & Cotton, the local lumbermen, have extensive yards here and also operate their own planing mill. They also own a mill in the pine lands of northern Minnesota where they cut their own lumber, ship it to their mill at Sabula where it is dressed for their yards at this place and Savanna, Illinois. The firm consists of John F. Schramling and C. B. Cotton, both thoroughly versed in the lumber business.

#### SABULA'S NEWSPAPERS.

Sabula's first newspaper was the Sabula Tribune, founded by C. N. Beecher in 1856, published one year and then suspended. It was republican in politics. In 1862 the Gazette company was formed and commenced publishing a republican paper called the Gazette. This paper later became democratic. The first to wield the editorial pen was R. B. Rice, and he was succeeded by John Kulp. J. F. H. Sugg, who later took charge, changed the name of the publication to the Eastern Iowan and he was succeeded by Alex B. Fanning, who called the paper the Sabula Union. The paper next came into the hands of Dr. J. F. Fairbank, a writer of wit and ability, who restored it to its old name, the Gazette. Dr. Fairbank & Sons published the paper until 1879 when it was

purchased by Frank B. Hand. This gentleman in turn sold it to Gray & Lambert (Alex. Gray and Thos. Lambert) in 1880. Mr. Gray was soon after taken sick and within six months had passed away. Mr. Lambert purchased his partner's interest and is still owner of the Gazette. Under the latter's management the Gazette has grown from a small four page paper to an eight column sheet of eight pages with a circulation of one thousand eight hundred. It is equipped with the latest and best machinery including a large cylinder newspaper press, Junior linotype machine, two job presses, folder, gas engine and has six people on its payroll. In July, 1909, Mr. Lambert was appointed a member of the finance committee of the state educational institutions and turned the editorship and business management over to Wade Guenther, who had served as local editor for seven years previous. Besides the Sabula pages the paper includes as subheads, the Preston Independent and Miles Reporter. "The Trapper's World," a monthly publication, devoted to trapping, hunting and fishing and outdoor life in general, is published by David E. Allyn, of Sabula. It is a magazine of one hundred and thirty-two pages and goes to every state in the Union, Mexico, Canada and nineteen foreign countries.

The pork packing industry was for a period of twenty years a valuable asset to the business life of Sabula. It was established in 1860 by Perley G. and Josiah Stiles, who in that year butchered and packed five hundred and eighty-eight hogs and gradually increased their output until in 1878, they slaughtered ninety-one thousand eight hundred hogs, ranking fourth of all the cities of Iowa in the pork packing industry. Their plant consisted of a three story building of brick and stone, forty by three hundred and sixty feet long to which was later added an addition which made the total dimensions of the mammoth structure seventy by three hundred and sixty feet, with four floors making floor space of over two acres. Besides this the pens occupied almost an entire block and an ice house on an adjoining lot had a capacity of ten thousand tons of ice. About two hundred men were employed during the winter months and during the summer most of these same men worked in the sawmill and lumber yards of E. and M. H. Long. June 23, 1878, the Iowa Packing Company was incorporated by Oliver McMahan, Isaiah Goldy, Josiah and Perley G. Stiles, with a paid up capital of one hundred thousand dollars and continued the business for a number of years. The business changed hands twice thereafter and the large packing concerns of the city (the trusts of today) gradually killed the business of the small packer and in 1904 the mammoth structure was razed to the ground by a Chicago wrecking company for the material it contained.

In 1869, a flouring mill of two runs of stone was constructed by Risley & Day, who operated it until 1872, when after a short period of idleness the mill was sold to Young Brothers, who enlarged the capacity to three hundred and ninety bushels of wheat a day and for several years ran the mill eighteen hours out of twenty-four. In August, 1878, a third partner, Beesley was taken into the firm. During the '80's the mill changed hands several times and was finally torn down and a residence now marks the spot where it once stood.

Young Brothers put up an oatmeal mill in 1877 on the river front and afterward sold it to Sugg & Lambert. This mill was destroyed by fire some six or seven years later and was never rebuilt.

The lumber industry was once a flourishing one in Sabula as it was in most river towns up to a period of twenty years ago. E. & M. H. Long came from Galena to Sabula in 1863 and in 1871 built a frame sawmill, which they equipped with the best machinery on the market at that time. The capacity of the Long mill was about twenty-five thousand feet per day and the mill ran from April to November. The mill was operated for about twenty years steadily. Since then some custom sawing has been done and it is now owned by John Wisdom & Son, stave manufacturers.

A planing mill was built in 1875 by D. L. Bowen & Son and for a number



of years they handled dressed lumber, the capacity of their mill being about ten thousand feet a day.

Francis Esmay built a planing mill, costing five thousand dollars in 1870, and the capacity of this plant was fifty thousand feet daily. This mill was burned in 1877, and rebuilt the year following. It is still in running order and is used by Schramling & Cotton, the local lumber firm, to dress the lumber which they bring down from their sawmill located in the pinelands of northern Minnesota. The mill is not run regularly, being operated only as occasion demands.

#### TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.

In 1870 the Chicago, Clinton, Dubuque & Minnesota Railroad Company built a line south from Dubuque to Clinton, which passed under the bluff just back of the corporation, but the first railroad track to cross the city boundaries was the Sabula, Ackley, & Dakota, which was begun in 1870 and finished clear through to Marion by 1872. Union township voted a tax of five per cent. to aid in the construction of this railroad. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Company later came into possession of the road and are still operating it. For the first ten years of the road's history the cars were ferried across the Mississippi River at this point on the company's steam ferryboat "William Osborne." This boat carried four cars at a trip and transferred as high as one hundred and fifty cars in a day. In the fall of 1880, the company began the construction of an iron bridge across the Mississippi and in the course of two years it was completed but not until several lives had been lost and many workmen injured in the course of its construction, the work being extremely hazardous. In 1906, the old bridge was torn down and a new one forty per cent. heavier built in its place. One man, William Thornburg, lost his life on this job, falling from one of the highest points of the bridge while painting the completed structure. Several other workmen were more or less seriously injured. This bridge is operated by electricity and an electric block system is used in handling the trains as they approach the bridge. Benjamin Beesley, who has charge of the apparatus daytimes has been on the bridge nearly thirty years as has also J. M. and Jacob Berry, assistants. Frank W. Bowers is the man in charge nights. John Maloney, the present station agent of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Company at Sabula has held that position for about twenty-five years and is the oldest station agent in point of service on the division. He also handles the Wells Fargo express business.

The ferry business between Sabula and Savanna, a distance of a trifle over two miles from landing to landing, dates back to pioneer days when Ike Dorman, as early as 1837, operated a scow. Wade H. Eldredge established the first horse ferry in 1850. The first steam ferry was operated by Jacob Oswald and Matt Hodson in 1859. The steam ferry finally gave way to a horse ferry owned by Captain Kimbell, of East Dubuque, which was run by Captain Sam Marsden and later by John Woolweever. Thomas Lambert and J. L. Kimbell had a steam ferry built in 189— called the "Midget," which they operated for some ten or twelve years. This was purchased by H. H. Leonard, who dismantled it and had a fine stern wheel steamer the "H. L." built for the traffic between the two towns. Business did not justify the use of so costly a boat, and it was sold to an excursion company and a twenty-four foot gasoline launch, the "Hiawatha" entered the service. Captain Leonard sold his business to G. L. Manning, who in turn disposed of it. Whitney Brothers, the purchasers, still run the "Hiawatha" and have entered another boat, the "Irene D." in the Sabula-Clinton trade. This firm is composed of George P. and Walter W. Whitney, both of whom are hustlers and thoroughly understand the boat business.

#### CHURCH AND RELIGIOUS LIFE.

Sabula has at present four church organizations each owning their own church edifice. The denominations represented are Congregational, Methodist, Christian Science and Roman Catholic.

The first of these to establish church in the settlement was the Methodist, the Sabula charge of that creed being established as a part of the Rock River conference in 1839. It was later made a part of the Iowa conference and still later set off as in the Upper Iowa conference, where it has since remained. It was first a part of what was known as the Charleston circuit, named for this city, then called Charleston. This circuit embraced Lyons, Camanche, Dewitt and Maquoketa. This was in a few years changed to the Sabula circuit, including besides Sabula, Maquoketa and Copper Creek. The next change put Vernon Prairie, Teed's Grove and Mt. Algor into the Sabula circuit. In 1870 the charge was changed to the Sabula charge and included only Sabula, Sterling and Fairview.

The first Methodist sermon, or in fact, the first sermon of any kind, preached in Charleston (now Sabula) was in September, 1893, by Rev. B. H. Cartwright, in the home of Wm. Hubbell and the first class was comprised of James and Sophia Murphy, James Canfield and a Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Mr. Murphy being chosen leader.

The first Methodist Episcopal church building was commenced in 1843 and completed in 1844 by Rev. John Walker.

The present church edifice on the corner of Elk and Washington streets was begun in 1853, but was not completed until 1865, when the church was dedicated by Rev. A. J. Kynett. This edifice was remodeled in 1872 until it appeared to be almost a new building and has since been repaired and improved and but a few years ago was refurnished throughout making it a very neat and comfortable house of worship with a seating capacity of nearly three hundred. In 1877 a residence property on the opposite side of the street was purchased for a parsonage and was used as such until 1908 when under the vigorous leadership of Rev. A. C. Brackett money was raised with which to purchase the commodious residence adjoining the church on the north and known as the Canfield property, for two thousand dollars.

A strong Sabbath school is held in connection with the church and there is also a good membership to the Epworth League. The Ladies Aid society has been a big factor in keeping up the church interior.

The pastors of the Methodist Episcopal church in Sabula, from the time of Rev. Cartwright to the present, 1910, are:

1839-40, Rev. B. H. Cartwright; 1840-41, Rev. McMurtie; 1842-43, Rev. Simpson; 1843-45, Rev. John Walker; 1845-46, Revs. Roberts and Greenup; 1846-47, Rev. George Larkins; 1847-48, Rev. Crawford; 1848-49, Rev. Blackford; 1849-50, Rev. John Guiley; 1850-52, Rev. Asa Critchfield; 1852-53, Rev. Geo. Larkins; 1853, Rev. J. S. Kelly; 1854, Rev. A. N. Odell; 1855, Rev. Roushey; 1856-57, Rev. S. Harmer; 1858-59, Revs. T. Moore and C. Brewster; 1860, Rev. Giberson; 1861-62, Rev. S. H. Henderson, (this minister went to the front as a member of a Sabula company during the Civil war); 1863-64, Rev. Wm. Lease; 1864-65, Rev. John Bachelder; 1866-67, John Fawcett; 1868-69, Rev. F. X. Miller; 1870-71, Rev. S. Y. Harmer; 1872-74, Rev. G. R. Manning; 1875-77, Rev. J. H. Rigby; 1878-79, Rev. W. B. Frazell; 1879-80, Rev. C. A. Haun; 1881, Rev. J. M. Ferris; 1882-85, Rev. J. F. Baker; 1885-86, Rev. P. W. Gould; 1886-87, Rev. L. M. Pratt; 1887-88, Rev. T. A. Miller; 1888-91, Rev. W. F. Bacon; 1891-92, Rev. A. Camp; 1892-93, A. D. Stevens; 1893-94, J. H. Hestwood; 1894-98, Rev. W. R. Dyre; 1898-99, Rev. J. H. Kepple; 1899-1900, Rev. O. W. Rose; 1900-03, Rev. Thos. H. Sheckler; 1903-05, Rev. J. J. Kidder; 1905-07, Rev. W. R. Mellott; 1907-10, Rev. A. C. Brackett.

The latter named gentleman now occupies the pulpit and is a faithful and conscientious worker in God's field; a worthy follower of those sturdy pioneer ministers who paved the way for the betterment of moral and social conditions when Iowa was a territory and Sabula a frontier settlement.

The church officers at present are: Trustees, J. D. Gage, W. J. Thompson, J. W. Seeber, G. A. Gage, L. L. Esmay; stewards, Mrs. C. G. Eldredge, Mrs. L. L. Esmay, Mrs. G. A. Gage, Miss Emma Scarborough, R. N. Rogers and J. E.



Densmore. L. L. Esmay is acting superintendent of the Sabbath school and Mrs. G. A. Gage is president of the Ladies' Aid society. J. W. Seeber is class leader.

The Congregational church started as the result of a meeting held in Sabula on December 13, 1845, called by a number of the settlers to consider the advisability of organizing a Congregational church. James Beebe acted as temporary chairman and Philip Bevan as clerk. On the day following Sunday, December 14th, the following persons were constituted a church by Revs. O. Emerson and Julius A. Reed:

James Beebe, David Anderson, Philip Bevan, Lucy Beebe, Catherine Anderson, Betsy Leonard, Julia Carman, Harriett Woods, Sarah Scarborough.

The first house of worship was built in 1848 and dedicated on October 8th of that year. A larger and better church was erected and dedicated in 1855, the cost of this building being one thousand one hundred dollars. Rev. O. Emerson was the first pastor and preached in Sabula a part of his time from 1846 to 1855. He was followed by Rev. Abner Harper who was in charge for the five years ending in 1860. Rev. Harper was still living February 15, 1910, with some of his children in Illinois. In 1861 Rev. Emerson again took charge, remaining for six years this time. The next minister was Rev. Jas. M. Smith, who came from Canada and remained until 1869, when he resigned on June 9th. The church was then without a pastor until April, 1870, when Rev. D. R. McNabb took up the work and remained the balance of the year. In July, 1871, Rev. F. Herbrechter came from Clarence, Iowa, and occupied the Congregational pulpit until March, 1873. There was another vacancy from that date until October, 1874, when Rev. W. B. Eells became the pastor and stayed until some time in 1875. In the fall of 1876, Rev. J. Alderson accepted the appointment of pastor here and remained for about five years to be succeeded by Rev. E. J. Beech. Ministers who have handled the charge since that time are as follows: Rev. W. M. Chapple, Rev. W. E. DeReimer, Rev. McDermid, Rev. D. E. Smith, Rev. M. A. Frost, Rev. W. Howard Thomlinson, M. A. Ingraham, (a theological student), Rev. James E. Parker, the latter being ordained while at Sabula.

The church now has a membership of forty-four, but has no minister nor regular church services at this writing. A flourishing Sabbath school is held every Sunday with Miss Jessie Seeber as superintendent. The Young People's Society Christian Endeavor hold regular meetings, and a ladies' aid society called the Helping Hand gives the church much financial aid.

During the years of 1873-74 the old church structure gave way to a substantial brick church and the church was incorporated under the laws of Iowa. The committee in charge of building the church consisted of M. H. Long, William H. Reed, Michael Esmay and Dr. E. A. Wood. Mr. Long is still living and an active member of the church although past his eightieth year. The building which was completed in February, 1874, cost five thousand and seventy-two dollars and sixty-five cents.

The church organization is now officered as follows: President, Samuel Clark; vice president, George Flack; secretary, Henry Schultz; treasurer, Maye Jones; deacons, Wm. Jones, Samuel Clark; trustees, M. H. Long, Henry Schultz and Samuel Clark.

The Catholic church has been represented here since the early part of the '50s and for the first twenty years their worshiping was done in a little frame building standing on the ground now enclosed by the Catholic cemetery. In 1870 James McCabe, one of the pioneer settlers, donated land for the purpose of building a church thereon, four acres being embraced in the gift. This was about one and a half miles from town and here the church building was erected, a frame structure about sixty by one hundred and thirty feet and costing over two thousand dollars. Rev. Father Schiffmaker celebrated the first mass in December, 1870, about forty families being represented there. From that time on to 1882 the parish was in charge of a resident priest only a part of the time. A great deal of the time during that period Rev. Father Dunn, of Lyons, visited this parish and

held services at stated periods. Beginning in 1882 Rev. Father J. Corbett was the resident priest. He was followed by Father John F. Bowen, who was here for a number of years. Then followed Fathers Shea, Laughlane, Leddy, O'Doherty, and the present priest, Father M. F. Eardley, who is entering on his sixth year. The church was moved from its original site to a spot just east of the Union house and in 1881 was moved to town and located on the lot at the corner of Elk and Bank streets where it now stands. During the administration of Father Eardley a handsome brick parochial residence equipped with furnace and a light system has been erected on the lot adjoining the church. The church has been improved considerably and the parish is in a thriving condition. The Catholic cemetery is situated on the sand ridge, one and one half miles northwest of the city. The ladies of the church have an altar society and also a sewing circle called St. Agnes Guild. The officers of the guild are, president, Mrs. Clara Roeder; recorder, Mrs. Nellie Barnette; receiver, Mrs. Mayme Binhoff.

Regular Danish Lutheran services are held in the Methodist Episcopal church once each month, the pastor from Clinton officiating. There is also a strong lodge of the Nordens Brodre and its auxiliary, the Northern Sisters. Sabula has a goodly per cent of Danish people, all thrifty and nearly every one owning their own homes.

The Christian Science Society is the outgrowth of Sunday afternoon meetings first held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Kimbell, about 1895. These home meetings continued for two years and were attended by a half dozen people who had become interested in the teachings of Mrs. Eddy. As a few were added to the little band, larger quarters were sought and the rooms over Eldredge's drug store rented and an organ purchased. Services were held here for two years and the Congregational church leased for Sunday mornings and Wednesday evenings. During the seven years in which the meetings were held in this edifice the society grew from the original three or four to over thirty. In the spring of 1907 the society purchased a building on Bank and North Water streets and fitted it up for a church. The church was opened with services on Easter Sunday and the building was filled with Scientists from Sabula, Savanna and Mt. Carroll and others. The Christian Scientists meet all their expenses by voluntary contributions and do not hold socials, or solicit contributions outside of the church. The first reader of the church is Mrs. Martha Day; second reader, Chas. Day; clerk, Wade Guenther; treasurer, J. G. Keller; organist, Mrs. J. L. Kimbell. Meetings are held every Sunday morning at 10:30, Wednesday evening at 7:30, and consist of Scriptural selections with correlative passages from the Christian Science text book.

#### LODGES OF SABULA.

Resurgam Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 169, was established in Sabula, Friday, March 13, 1863. This fact in itself proves that there was not a particle of superstition in the makeup of those who organized this Masonic lodge or they would not have chosen as a date a Friday and the 13th day of the month. This meeting was attended by John G. Sugg, John E. Babbitt, W. H. Eldredge, J. O. Bard, C. Peaslee, T. O. Bard, J. S. Dominy and S. B. Wells. These gentlemen were originally members of a Masonic lodge which was instituted September 22, 1862, and was known as Union Lodge, No. 39. The first officers of this lodge were Jos. C. Simpson, W. M.; Jas. Westbrook, S. W.; E. Albright, J. W.; F. Darling, S. D.; S. Darling, J. D.; T. Pope, Tyler. This lodge gave up its charter in the fall of 1857 and those Masons who founded Resurgam Lodge were most of them at one time members of Union Lodge. Resurgam Lodge began with forty members but has grown steadily and although many of its members have passed away or moved to other fields, the membership at present is fifty-eight. As far back as the writer can obtain a record of the lodge officers we find that those who held the gavel were: 1872, John Hilsinger; 1873, Harvey Reid; 1878, J. E. Babbitt;



1879, Harvey Reid; 1880, Fred Schramling, Sr.; 1881, Harvey Reid; 1882, J. F. H. Sugg; 1884, Thos. Lambert; 1889, Robt. A. Schroeder; 1891, Paul Kempter, Sr.; 1892, Thos. Lambert; 1895, W. G. Newsome; 1897, Thos. Lambert; 1898, Geo. W. Scarborough; 1899, Jos. Bryant; 1900, H. J. Giddings; 1901, J. D. Cotton; 1902, Thos. Lambert; 1903, W. G. Newsome; 1906, H. J. Giddings; 1908, W. G. Newsome; 1910, Henry Schultz. Where the years are not given the last Master previous was reelected until the next date named. The present officers of Resurgam Lodge are: W. M., Henry Schultz; S. W., Samuel Clark; J. W., F. O. White; S. D., John A. Taylor; J. D., S. C. Lund; treasurer, W. E. Newsome; secretary, W. E. Long.

Thos. Lambert, of Resurgam Lodge, was honored by being made Grand Master of Iowa Masons and later elected to the position of chairman of the board of trustees of the Grand Charity Fund, a position which he still holds. W. G. Newsome has also been signally honored by being elected to the responsible office of treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Iowa. J. Hilsinger, deceased, was also Grand Treasurer during the '70s.

The first meetings of Resurgam Lodge were held in what was then known as the Canfield block. Later they moved to the third floor of the J. C. Day building on the river front. Another move was made to the Smith block on Main street where their meetings were held until 1884, when the old stone school-house was purchased and converted into a modern society hall. The lodge room on the second floor has lately been refurnished handsomely and the members of Resurgam Lodge have a home of which they may well feel proud.

White Rose Chapter, Order of Eastern Star, is the ladies' branch of the Masonic order and has a good membership. Their meetings are held regularly in the Masonic hall and much interest in them is manifested by the members.

Volunteer Lodge, No. 415, Knights of Pythias, is the youngest of Sabula's secret societies, but at the same time one of the very strongest, both from point of finances and membership. This lodge was organized with twenty-eight members on the 25th day of January, 1895, and has shown an exceptionally good growth, today numbering seventy-two members, a large percentage of whom are very active in the matter of attendance. The presiding officers from the birth of this order to the present time were: 1895, S. E. Day; 1896, Wm. McKillip; 1897, C. G. Eldredge; 1898, Dr. O. M. Ide; 1899, T. J. Harrison; 1900, John Maloney; 1901, Michael Behan; 1902, W. H. Eldredge; 1903-4, John F. Kunau; 1905-6-7, F. O. White; 1908, John G. Giddings; 1909, Paul W. Keller; 1910, F. O. White. The full list of officers for 1910 follows: C. C., F. O. White; V. C., Pete Hundevard; prelate, T. J. Harrison; M. W., Fred Tillis; K. R. & S. and M. of F., W. H. Eldredge; M. of Ex., S. E. Day; M. at A., Joe Whitney; I. G., A. N. Spore, O. G., Jerry Hundevard.

Lafayette Lodge, No. 39, I. O. O. F., was chartered in October, 1851, by Josiah Richardsen, Edward Wilde, E. M. Westbrook, Thos. Darling, R. M. Elliott and Wesley Pope, and the first meetings were held in the old Canfield block. After occupying this hall for several years, they removed to the third floor of J. C. Day's stone block and here Lafayette lodge is today quartered. In 1859 a second removal was made to Day's other block on Pearl street, near Cherry (the building then and now occupied by the J. C. Day hardware store). In the latter part of 1859 the lodge suspended and surrendered their charter. On December 10, 1870, the charter was returned and the lodge reorganized and in 1871 they again took up their abode in the Day stone building and remained there to the present time.

The original members of Lafayette lodge from 1851 to the time that the charter was surrendered in 1859 were M. C. Lawrence, R. C. Westbrook, Jerry Wood, N. W. Church, Geo. W. Confare, Wade H. Eldredge, John Smith, Jos. Keller, A. C. Simpson, Jacob Oswald, Fred Schmitten, Martin Hein, Anton Brincken, A. Slisting, M. Seeber, F. M. Kelsey, F. Hays, R. Price, Wm. Brunning, L. Barton, L. Canfield, C. Hubble, Peter Bannick, S. L. Kentnor, J. S.

Dilley, E. M. Westbrook, Wm. Burget, R. M. Elliott, H. B. Van Tassell, G. C. Wratten, Wm. H. Thomas, Wm. Bent, Wm. Jacobs and Thomas Pearson.

In 1870 some of the old members got together and petitioned the Grand Lodge of Iowa to restore the original charter of Lafayette Lodge, No. 39, and it was so done and the charter hangs in the lodge room today.

The following noble grands have presided since 1873, a new one being elected every six months: 1873, H. R. Canfield, J. C. Guilfoil; 1874, J. F. Fairbank, J. J. Gray; 1875, Gideon Seeber, A. S. Kilborn; 1876, J. F. Fairbank, John Esmay; 1877, G. W. Confare, G. L. Seeber; 1878, J. J. Gray, Harvey Reid; 1879, John Snyder, Frank Snover; 1880, W. H. Albright, Thos. Lambert; 1881, Wm. H. Densmore, F. M. Fulton; 1882, John Esmay, John Albright; 1883, W. H. Sugg, F. L. Collier; 1884, P. S. Hilton, John Snyder; 1885, F. L. Collier, Wm. Pitkin; 1886, F. L. Collier, John Albright; 1887, A. C. Simpson, J. J. Gray; 1888, John Albright, J. J. Gray; 1889, G. W. Confare, John Albright; 1890, J. J. Gray, W. H. Sugg; 1891, Thos. Lambert, J. H. Guenther; 1892, J. M. Kempter, John G. Keller; 1893, T. J. Harrison, H. J. Leigh; 1894, J. H. Brandt, Theo. Hilmers; 1895, Dan Harrison, John Lynch; 1896, James B. Wise, C. G. Eldredge; 1897, Benj. Beesley, C. G. Eldredge; 1898, W. H. Clappison, Geo. Edington; 1899, Chas. Day, John McElroy; 1900, C. F. Esmay, John Kuempel; 1901, Paul Rasmussen, L. A. Haynes; 1902, Jacob Miller, Jacob Miller; 1903, Albert Cook, Wm. Cook; 1904, Eugene Mohr, Paul Kempter; 1905, A. C. Babcock, John Kuempel; 1906, Jacob Vicks, John Kuempel; 1907, Henning Cohrt, J. A. Leigh; 1908, Norman Anderson, S. C. Lund; 1909, John Hyer, Jos. Whitney; 1910, J. A. Leigh.

Present officers are: N. G., J. T. Staples; V. G., Grover C. Walker; Rec. Sec., Jacob Vicks; Fin. Sec., Eugene Mohr; Treas., C. G. Eldredge. The membership is the largest of any lodge in the city (except insurance societies), being at present eighty-six. There is also a lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah, which holds regular meetings.

Chauncey Lawrence Post, No. 163, G. A. R., was instituted April 26th, and there were twenty-four charter members. Harvey Reid was the first commander and since the post was organized, the following veterans have acted as commander: 1883-4-5, Harvey Reid; 1886, W. H. Bahne; 1887, Sam Marsden; 1888, J. H. Cottral; 1889-90, W. H. Bahne; 1891, A. C. Wells; 1892, J. P. Truesdell; 1893, J. H. Cottral; 1894, D. C. Whitney; 1895, Sam Kinder; 1896, Chas. Babcock; 1897-8, Frank Snover; 1899, Chas. H. Swift; 1900-01-02-03-04-05-06-07, J. H. Cottral; 1908-9, W. R. Oake; 1910, G. L. Mills.

The full complement of officers for 1910 is: Commander, G. L. Mills; senior vice commander, Robt. McLaughlin; J. V. commander, John Weston; adjutant, D. C. Whitney; Q. M., David Kinder; chaplain, Samuel Kinder; officer of the day, Frank Snover; officer of the guard, D. W. Swihart; patriotic instructor, W. B. Lovell; surgeon, J. H. Cottral; sergeant major, J. W. Kinder; quartermaster sergeant, Chas. Babcock. The post now has thirty members enrolled.

A. W. Day Camp, No. 230, Sons of Veterans, had its birth October 27th and was named after Veteran Aaron W. Day in recognition of a handsome stand of colors presented to the camp by the widow of Veteran Day. The camp started with fifteen members and Seymour E. Day, a son of the soldier for whom the camp was named, was made its first captain. Others who have held the chair since that date are: 1892, C. F. Esmay; 1893, J. M. Cottral; 1894, J. M. Cottral; 1895, Perley S. White; 1896, Perley S. White; 1898, Alfred O. Swift; 1899, A. C. Babcock; 1900, C. H. Searle; 1901, Geo. P. Whitney; 1902, F. O. White; 1903, F. O. White; 1904, A. L. Day; 1905, A. L. Day; 1906, W. W. Whitney; 1907, Frank Cottral; 1908, Joe S. Whitney; 1909, A. B. Robinson; 1910, Cliff L. Day. The full staff of officers for 1910 is as follows: Commander, Cliff L. Day; S. V. commander, E. K. Densmore; J. V. commander, Tolbert Willette; patriotic instructor, S. E. Day; chaplain, M. F. Eardley; secretary, Joe S. Whitney; treasurer, A. L. Day; color bearer, Lloyd Greene; guide, F. O.



White; principal musician, Geo. F. Manning; inside guard, Henry Simpson; outside guard, J. M. Densmore; camp council, Geo. P. Whitney, A. C. Brackett, W. H. Esmay. The camp now has a membership of thirty.

Fraternal insurance orders represented in Sabula are Modern Woodmen of America, Modern Brotherhood of America, Mystic Workers of the World, Woodmen of the World, Yeomen. There is also a lodge of the Woodmen's auxiliary, the Royal Neighbors of America.

Sabula Pioneers' Association was organized on November 22, 1875, by E. A. Wood, James Murphy, J. G. Sugg, J. S. Dominy, Geo. Canfield, Robt. C. Westbrook, Royal L. Westbrook, Jos. McElroy, John McElroy, John Scarborough and Oliver Emerson. Dr. E. A. Wood was chosen chairman and J. G. Sugg, secretary. The first annual social meeting was held at the Eldredge House, Sabula, January 3, 1876. The first outdoor meeting or picnic was held in Sugg's grove, on the Sandridge, west of town, in June, 1877, and since that time with possibly a year or two exception, annual picnics, have been held. For a number of years they were held in the Sugg grove, where a pioneer log cabin had been erected, but for the past twelve years the picnics have been held on the Sabula public school grounds. The scope of the association has been enlarged to take in both pioneers and old settlers of Jackson and Clinton counties.

#### HISTORICAL NOTES FROM EARLY SETTLEMENT TO PRESENT DAY.

Social life in 1839-40 centered in the dancing school conducted by a "Professor" Paddleford, which with another terpsichorean club styled the "Cotillion Party," gave young and old some rare pleasures for those frontier days.

The first 4th of July celebration was held in 1840. A liberty pole was made of a hickory sapling and erected on the river front with "Old Glory" floating majestically from its top. There was speaking during the day, feasting and dancing by night. The last time the town observed the nation's natal day was in 1882, when the cornerstone of the present public school building was laid. This was an exceptionally good celebration for a small town, but since that date the annual picnic of the Old Settlers' Association coming in June has given a black eye to any talk of celebrating Independence Day.

The first locomotive to turn a wheel on Jackson county soil was ferried across the river at Sabula by the old steamer "76" in the fall of 1870.

With the exception of two small dwellings the first brick buildings to be erected in Sabula were the Eldredge House (now Hotel Riverside) in 1855, and the Methodist church in 1856. John E. Babbit had charge of the work on both of these structures.

The oldest general merchandise establishment in the city is that of A. W. Day & Son, established in 1874 by A. W. Day, deceased, and now owned by his son, Mayor S. E. Day.

The oldest business of any kind or character still in operation in Sabula is the photograph gallery of John Esmay, Mr. Esmay having followed the art here for over fifty-five years. The hardware business of J. C. Day & Son was started by the former in 1861, although he had been engaged in other lines of business here since 1850. Mr. Day has passed his eightieth year but is still to be found at his place of business at 7 o'clock every morning.

Luther H. Steen was the first white child born within the limits of Union township, being born in Sabula February 27, 1838. His death occurred about one year ago.

Peter W. Spring was one of the early day pedagogues of Sabula. He came here from New York in 1859 and taught both private and public schools for nearly twenty-five years.

John G. Sugg was one of Sabula's first physicians, coming here in 1843, and pursuing the study of medicine until 1868, when he took up the study of law and in 1874 was admitted to the bar. He followed the legal profession until his death.

William H. Brown first handled the United States mail here the year that the first settlement was made and for many years various ones of the pioneers handled the postal affairs of the village. Previous to 1861 the office was filled for a number of years by H. G. Crary and he was succeeded by N. C. White. A few months after his appointment Mr. White enlisted in Company A, Ninth Iowa Infantry and went to the front. John Hilsinger then took up the position and upon his being elected to the state senate in 1864 the postoffice came into the hands of Thos. Esmay. When Andrew Johnson acceded to the presidency Postmaster Esmay was succeeded by W. B. Beebe. Upon the election of Grant Thos. Esmay was reappointed and resigned in 1873. John Hilsinger again took the office and held it for over ten years. Since that time the postmasters have been J. L. Kimbell under Cleveland; W. R. Oake under Harrison; S. L. Watts under Cleveland's second term and McKinley's first administration and W. E. Newsome, who still serves and has made a most excellent and painstaking official. The office was recently raised to third class.

### SABULA AND ITS ENVIRONS AS THEY WERE IN 1843.

BY DR. J. G. SUGG.

In 1843 Sabula, then called Charleston, had a few inhabitants and fewer dwellings. On the river street, from Long's sawmill to the railroad bridge, there were only eleven dwellings, namely: A large rudely built, frame warehouse, first owned by a man named Carey, standing on the bank of the river, about opposite the present residence of Henry Cohrt; next was the old frame dwelling house, then owned and occupied by James Leonard (father of the late Jas. E. Leonard), and standing on the ground now occupied by Thompson's store. A short distance below this and in the street, stood an abandoned log house. A frame building, occupied then and until his death in 1845, by R. H. Hudson as a dry goods store, was located on the lot south of the present city hall. Then came the "Iowa Exchange," a large two story frame building, the only hotel in the village. This building was torn down years ago and the handsome brick residence of the late A. H. Berner occupies its site. On the ground now occupied by the old stone store building, north of J. L. Kimball's residence, stood a rough log house built for the purpose of supplying the much needed "hash" for the few boarders of those early days. Next came the ancient frame building occupied by the late Dr. E. A. Wood as a general store, on the corner where George Laing's elegant home is now located. This was emphatically "the" store, it being, with the exception of the Hudson store before stated, the stock in which was very small and limited, the only store in the place, and had no competitor nearer than Bellevue on the north and Lyons on the south. And even this solitary store was closed at times while its owner was away at Galena or elsewhere, procuring new goods.

A short distance from the last building named stood a respectable frame dwelling, since destroyed by fire, but then owned and occupied by Ulyses Steen as a dwelling and hotel; on the river bank opposite were two frame buildings, one being the old storehouse at the public landing, across the street southeast of Geo. Laing's residence, built by Wm. Hubbel, and a short distance south was a two story frame residence. And lastly on the southeast corner of Quarry street, stood a large rambling frame building, frequently called "Wood's Castle," then owned and occupied by James Wood and family, ancestors of the late E. A. and Jerry Wood. Not one of the above named remains today (1906) to mark the passing of pioneer days.

Returning to the north end of the then village, there were on Pearl street, first, the brick dwelling house built by William Cameron (who was afterward drowned in the river by the sinking of a flatboat loaded with wood) standing on the corner now occupied by Henry Cohrt's dwelling. South of this was all open ground until we came to Dominy's blacksmith shop, a rough board shanty stand-



ing on the ground now covered by Busch's meat market, Goos' barber shop and Dallagher's cigar factory. At the rear of this shop this worthy son of Vulcan made his charcoal for the forge fire, burning cords of wood at a time for that purpose, the escaping gases floating through town filling the houses and the nostrils of their inmates with odors very different from those of "Araby the blest."

Adjoining this shop, was a wagon shop presided over by our pioneer townsman, Fred Schramling, who took in payment for his work what he could get, "just to accommodate," sometimes cash, sometimes produce, and at least once, stocking yarn. He used for his work native timber, seasoned as well as circumstances would permit. A little further south in the same block was a goodly appearing dwelling, not altogether finished, the enterprising individual who started it leaving for parts unknown and forgetting to pay his debts. One of his victims levied upon the house and sold it to our pioneer preacher, Rev. Oliver Emerson, the purchase money being raised by subscription. The building was moved south on to the lot now occupied by M. Gohlmann's handsome home, and fitted up for a residence on the first floor, the second story used for church services, being reached by an outside stairway. On the lot next to where the building first stood, was a small one story house, owned and occupied by one Miller. South of this and on the east side of the street stood a one story frame building owned and occupied by J. S. Dominy, who some years later moved it to the rear, and erected a stone residence in front of it, being the building now occupied by Miss Eliza Moss, a daughter of Mrs. Dominy by a former husband.

Across the street stood a small one and a half story frame residence, which later was greatly enlarged and became the "Western Hotel" and is now the residence of the late Geo. Bryant and Mr. Freede. The next south was a frame residence owned by James Hudson, on the lot now occupied by Mrs. Thos. Scarborough's home. Then came the frame residence on lot 3 in the same block, which has just recently been overhauled and rebuilt by E. S. Day for a tenement house.

The residence on the corner of Pearl and Washington streets, now occupied by Walter Willett, came next, while in the middle of the same block was another small frame residence. Just north of Busch's meat market was a large frame residence, then owned and occupied by E. A. Wood, while on the opposite corner south was the same building that occupies the site at the present time, then owned by Wm. Hubbel, but for many years past the property of Mrs. M. E. Tucker, of Milwaukee.

This house, although not very pretentious at the present time, was in 1843 the ultima thule, the ne plus ultra of Pearl street. From that point south all was vacant. West on Broad street, on the lot south of S. E. Day's residence, was a frame building occupied by old Mr. Hudson. The next residence was three blocks north; Thos. Marshall had just erected a large frame residence, which was, many years later, transformed into a modern home by A. J. Copp, and is now occupied by O. A. Manning. One house three blocks further north completed and ended Broad street.

There was also a small shanty looking building just northwest of the present location of the Milwaukee depot, but all the rest of the town site was a "vast howling wilderness," with not a vestige of street, highway or improvement being visible. There was no church nor schoolhouse, nor even a graveyard. There was no butcher shop, no barber nor bakery shop, nor grocery store, but whiskey was abundant. The only available gristmill was Hubbel's, later owned by the Dickinsons, and that of Luther Bowen, two miles east of Savanna.

(In the list of "living actors in the busy scenes of those days" in Charleston, as written by Dr. Sugg, L. H. Steen is the only one living today and he was a small boy at the time.)

At the period of which this paper speaks, a growth of tall, luxuriant grasses covered every spot of untimbered low lying lands adjacent to the village. Immediately west of town the grass grew so tall that a man on horseback passing from Sabula westward on the traveled road, couldn't see men making hay,

though only a few rods distant, the grass being from five to eight feet high, and indeed it has been known, by actual measurement, to reach ten feet high in some places.

A triweekly mail between Dubuque and Davenport was our best mail service in those days, and it took a full week to correspond with Andrew, the then place of county business. The postoffice was kept at the private house of William Hubbel, and the arrangements of the office consisted of twenty small pigeon holes.

When death visited the little community and had chosen its victim, the cost of funeral (including a black walnut coffin with a raised lid) seldom exceeded six dollars—five dollars being the price of the coffin—a wagon was used for a hearse and, with all the attending vehicles, was furnished gratis by the owner.

1843-4-5, a quarter of beef would glut the market, and a single hog of moderate size could not find a purchaser. Two cents a pound for forequarter of beef and three cents for hind ones, was the ruling price, and pork, when it could be sold or traded at all, brought two or three cents a pound. Town lots were freely traded (there was no disposition to pay cash) at from five to ten dollars each, and merchantable produce had to find a cash purchaser at Galena, there being no other market. In 1844 the writer (Dr. J. G. Sugg) sold in Galena a five year old steer, a five year old Durham cow, and a good four year old scrub cow for thirty dollars for the lot, and spent four days in going and returning. At this time a fairly good cow with a young calf sold for from nine dollars to ten dollars. Money was at that time and for some years later, loaned at from twenty to twenty-five per cent. and yet the law was quite as severe against usury then as it is now.

Leaving town and going northward, there were but nine farms between this place and Clark's Ferry, namely: Carroll's, McCabe's, Cavanaugh's, Thos. Scarborough's, Plunket's, McMahan's, Newberry's, Campbell Caldwell's, Park's, on the Maquoketa bottom. Returning to the road going west there was the farm for many years owned by J. G. Sugg, now owned by the estate of the late George W. Bryant. On this farm Dr. Sugg had a story and a half hewn log house, a log barn covered with hay, and about six acres under cultivation. To the west, on what is now the N. C. White farm, was a rough log cabin and a few acres of cultivated land that was held as a claim by Arthur Mullen. Next on the road was Andrew Smith's, now occupied by Peter Schroeder. Next, the claim of W. B. Beebe, now owned by John Kunau. The next was James Westbrook's farm now owned and occupied by Martin Harmsen.

Adjoining this on the west was a place then claimed by one Shay, now the Jerry Bruce farm. The next one was the farm now owned by Theodore Rodden, of which but a few acres was under cultivation. From this farm to the little patch claimed by Bart Gorwin on the waters of Copper Creek—a distance of more than three miles, was, as far as eye could reach, an unbroken wilderness, no trace of improvement visible on either side, and wolves fearlessly traveled on the road at noonday. When Thomas Pope halted near the township line, since called Mount Algor, and began to prepare for a residence, people wondered at his temerity in settling at such a place and essaying to make a farm so far from timber, springs, or running stream. From Corwin's to Deep Creek there were six small farms, one of them a mere "bachelor's nest." What is now known as Van Buren, then called "Buckeye," contained but nine farms from the Maquoketa Road north to the valley of the river of that name, while the country lying to the south of the road and east of Copper Creek was destitute of settlement, and what is now Miles and the adjacent country was known as "the prairie near the big spring west of Green's."

Returning to the west road and taking the one leading south through Canada Hollow, the first improvement encountered was a little shanty with a few acres broken, owned by B. Hudson on Section 24, 84-6. The next was a small frame house where Joseph Doty, then a single man, lived and farmed the adjoining land.



This place is now owned by J. J. Summerville. Next was a hewn log house belonging to James Canfield. A little further south and east lived Peter Schramling and family, and a short distance to the west, on the same creek, known as Schramling Creek, lived or stayed that jovial and hearty pioneer, Joseph McElroy. Here in his chosen locality at the foot of a bold bluff, lived our friend in single blessedness and where, like Alexander Selkirk, he was monarch of all he surveyed.

His abode was well known to the settlers south of him, and although a temperate man himself, he has "many times and oft" saved from almost certain death by freezing, his inebriated acquaintances of Clinton county, who, unconscious of their condition and consequent danger, perhaps gave him a call or a shout as they wended their way home. (Joseph McElroy passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. F. Schramling, in this city, on February 19, 1906, and was the last of those sturdy pioneers who are mentioned in this article, and he still owned the farm referred to above at the time of his death.

From this pioneer dwelling to Hauntown (except a few acres lower down the creek, on what was called the Hudson claim, and an unfinished building on land now owned by Louis Hundevard) the all conquering ax or civilized plow had left no trace. Hauntown was unborn. The place had two small houses and there was an unfinished structure intended by a man named Barber for a hemp mill.

Again returning to the west, or Maquoketa road, and leaving it at the crossing of Elk Creek and following that stream southward, the first building encountered was a frame on what is now the farm of Nelson Kimball, but where at that time lived George F. Green and family, including the Kimballs, then men but unmarried. The next along the creek was H. G. Crary's farm, and still further south but adjoining, was that of George Hollis, both farms in later years being owned by Bodie.

With the exception of a small field on the land now owned by Hans Jess and a small one in Clinton county then claimed by a man named Wilson, later owned by Robert Walker and now the property of John Thompson, all land, right or left, was open and unclaimed. In closing his article Dr. Sugg says: "Although the foregoing description of the condition of Sabula and the surrounding country in 1843, may not be minutely and in every particular strictly accurate, yet it is believed to be substantially true, and that pioneers who survive and peruse it, will recognize the faithfulness of the picture, and fully endorse the statements therein made."

#### REMINISCENCES.

W. R. Oake.

*Editor Gazette:* As our esteemed friend and historian of Jackson county, Chas. Wykoff, of Van Buren, has frequently written every interesting articles of pioneer days of Jackson county, articles that have been very interesting and very widely read by the readers of your very valuable paper, I therefore contribute my mite as food for the future historian. While not claiming in the full sense of the word to be a pioneer, there are but few now living in this vicinity that have been here longer. On the 16th day of May, 1852, my parents with a family of seven children left the shores of old England, embarking at Liverpool on the good sailing vessel "Warbler," and after an uneventful and monotonous fifty-three days on the Atlantic Ocean, landed at New Orleans, July 8, 1852. The late Wm. Ward and family, consisting of himself, his wife and six children, came over with us, landing as we did in New Orleans, in midsummer with cholera and scarlet fever raging. It was almost miraculous that we escaped its ravages. We remained in New Orleans two days, then we took a steamboat for the north. While en route to St. Louis, the youngest child of Wm. Ward, the only girl in the family and a bright little child of two years, was taken sick with the cholera and

died. Arriving at the quarantine grounds a few miles below St. Louis, we were held there several days until all fear of any further cases of diseases of a contagious nature arising were dispelled by the healthy condition of the passengers. We were then allowed to proceed on our way to St. Louis. On arriving at the latter place we remained there two days awaiting the sailing of the steamer "Brunette," which was then running between St. Louis and St. Paul, and I suppose there are few now living in Sabula who remember that palatial steamer.

The trip from St. Louis to Sabula on that fine steamer will ever remain vividly in my mind. It appears that the day the "Brunette" left St. Louis another steamer whose name I have forgotten, also started, and as there was rivalry between the two boats it was a continual race, both boats using the most combustible material that they could get to produce steam, and at times it seemed that every plank would shake and tremble by the working of the powerful machinery. I little above Le Claire, Iowa, the "Brunette" took the lead and its competitor was soon lost to view. Having distanced its rival the steamer proceeded more leisurely, and on the 30th day of July we arrived at our destination. At that time the boat landing was just above the old packing house, where the residence of Geo. F. Laing now stands, that corner then being occupied by the frame store building of E. A. Wood, which was removed quite recently and now used as a barn by Geo. F. Laing.

Those were the halcyon days of steamboating on the Father of Waters, there being no competing lines of railroads and no bridges crossing the river to impede the passage of the boats. The traffic of the Mississippi Valley from New Orleans to St. Paul was done exclusively by the fine line of steamers that traversed the entire length of that mighty stream. These were indeed profitable days for steamboating and also for the earlier settlers along the river, by giving them employment in the way of cutting cordwood and ranking it along the banks of the river to be used as fuel by the many crafts that were continuously passing up and down. In those days there was but very little coal used as fuel and in traversing the river, every few miles hundreds of cords of wood could be seen ranked along its banks ready for the boats whenever they should require it. I think it was customary for a steamboat when in want of fuel to land at some woodyard and take what was needed, whether the owner was there or not, an account being kept of the amount taken and settled for later on.

The first home we resided in upon our arrival at Sabula was the Marshall house, as it was called at that time. It has since been remodeled and is now owned by A. J. Copp. This was in the fall and winter of 1852-3. In the spring of 1853 father rented eighty acres of land of Dr. Westbrook, who is well remembered by all the old residents. Forty acres of this was timber land, about two miles west of Sabula, and of the other forty acres about thirty were tillable. It was later owned by W. Wirt. On the timber about eighty rods south of Squire Samuel Clark's place, in a ravine close to a fine spring, was the farm residence to which we moved, a true description of which I feel unequal to give, but will say it was a log structure (very common in those days) and while it might not have been as palatial in appearances as the more modern residences of Senator Lambert or Captain N. C. White, both of which are models of architectural beauty, I think it was just as convenient, for while the above mentioned residences are supplied with separate compartments, our residence consisting of kitchen, dining room, parlor and bath, were combined all in one room, whereby the inmates were saved the laborious work of opening and closing doors in going from one apartment to another. In all modern residences it is very annoying to have the dust accumulate in cracks of the floors, this in our case was avoided. Our sleeping apartments were situated in the attic of the building and were easy of access, being reached by a pole ladder with slats nailed across it, which was in one corner of the room. After retiring we could pull up the ladder and all means of travel between the two compartments were removed.



Not only very convenient in respect to getting from one part to the other without the opening and closing of doors, from a sanitary standpoint it was more healthy than dwellings of more modern date. It was covered with what was called skates in those days. Those building residences would select a fine straight grained oak tree and cutting its trunk into three foot lengths would then by using a frow split them into shingles and lay them lengthwise on the roof as common shingles are laid, but being of oak they would soon warp and in a few years you could see through the roof in a dozen places.

Many a time in the winter of 1853 have I lain in bed in the attic of that log cabin and watched through the roof the stars twinkling in the heavens and it was no uncommon thing to awake in the morning after a fall of snow to find an inch of snow covering the bed clothes. But as I have previously said it made our place of habitation more healthy, allowing all impure air egress through the roof, thus saving us the bother of opening and closing windows. Our cabin was also supplied with a furnace. Not the new fangled furnace of the present date but the good old sensible ones that would hold anywhere from one quarter to a half a cord of wood and would not only give heat to all parts of the building but would make the interior as light as day, putting to blush the expensive artificial light of the present time. I remember one very cold night during that winter we had quite a young calf and my father was afraid it would freeze during the night if he left it out in the storm so he brought it in the cabin and tied it near the fire-place and I can tell you, my gentle readers, talk about sweet anthems or Sousa's band, they were not in it. That calf kept that sweet refrain up all night and I don't believe it missed a single note, but since that time I have not been very partial to instrumental music.

Great changes have taken place in the face of the country since that time and one leaving the country at that time and after a lapse of fifty years again seeing it would hardly know it. Then it was covered with heavy timber which has mostly been cleared and in its place finely cultivated farms appear and in many instances every vestige of the stumpage of that fine body of timber has disappeared. Game was also very abundant, deer and wild turkey being more abundant than the common rabbit at the present time. I well remember of once seeing twenty-seven deer in one drove, and one morning my father went out early to feed the oxen—we had no horses those days—and he came running back for his gun and soon returned with a wild turkey.

During the summer of 1853 our family was troubled with ague most of the time, not being acclimated, and more or less malaria, as in all the new countries. Some member of the family was shaking all the time and we were constantly calling on Dr. J. G. Sugg, who then lived on the farm, for quinine, and we used so much of it, that our cabin won the sobriquet of Phil Hall.

While on this place I saw the first threshing machine we had seen in America, and has long since gone out of date. It was called the Traveling Machine. You would hitch a team to it as you would to a wagon, drive up and take on board about a dozen shocks of grain and then start the team and this would start the machinery and keep going, scattering the straw all over the field and when all on board was threshed would load and start again until the whole crop was threshed. While it did not thresh quite as fast as the steam thresher of the present time it was all right in those days of small crops, but anyone contemplating going up in the Red River country and engaging extensively in raising wheat I would not advise them to buy the ancient traveling threshing machine.

In those days there were more oxen used than horses. A yoke of well broken oxen were worth one hundred dollars, and while some of the young steers were easily broken, others were wild and it required patience and time to subdue them. One instance in particular I now recall. The late Chas. Briggs, his father, who will be remembered by the older residents of our city, and John and James Elsdon, two young men who came from England with the Briggs' in 1851, bought a pair of wild and unbroken steers of the late James McCabe and taking a yoke with

them one day, went out to the McCabe place with the intention of catching and yoking them up. Driving them into a yard they finally got ropes on them and succeeded in putting yokes on. At that time all south and east of the McCabe place for half a mile was dense thickets of plum, crab apple and other trees and almost impenetrable. After getting the yoke on the steers they opened the gate and let them out, thinking that they could hold them by the long rope tied round their horns. No sooner were the steers out than they gave a lunge and got away from the boys and made for the timber, and strange it may appear, they hunted for days and were unable to find them and finally gave it up. About ten days after this occurred, on going out to his barn, Mr. McCabe discovered one of the steers drinking at a drinking place near the barn and from the emaciated condition of the animal it was evident that it was almost starved and had but recently released itself from the yoke. McCabe at once sent word to the boys in town who came out at once and renewed the search for the other steer and about a week later found it, dead. It appears that in running through the thick brush the ropes became twisted around some trees and held them fast and had the key of the yoke not dropped and released one, both would have shared the same fate. The dead one had eaten all the brush in its reach before it succumbed to starvation.

Although not having the luxuries we are now having at the present age of the world, I think the early settlers fully enjoyed themselves as well as at the present time, as they were all on about an equality. While they might not have been able to dress as well nor ride in as fine a carriage as the majority do at the present time, they generally managed to get enough to eat, such as it was. Corn bread and pork with a liberal supply of game, which was very abundant. In those days the bottom lands back of Sabula as well as the islands would teem with thousands of ducks, and geese, and it would require no very expert marksman with the guns of today to kill a wagon load in one day. Game that inhabited the uplands were equally as plentiful, such as deer, turkeys, pheasants, quail, and prairie chickens, and it would be impossible to go half a mile without finding one or the other. I remember one morning, in 1853, that the late Isaac Esmay, who then resided in an old log house that stood on the high bank about one hundred and fifty yards from the road just west of the Reardon sand pit, came to our house and wanted my father to go on a deer hunt with him. During the night there had been a fall of about one foot of snow and it was an ideal morning for the sport. While Esmay was considered a good rifle shot, father had never been used to one, consequently was a very indifferent marksman with that kind of a gun, although he owned a very good rifle for those times. While they were getting ready, I coaxed my father to let me go along. I was then in my tenth year, and was very anxious to see how they shot deer. Leaving the house we went north to near where Squire Clark's house now stands, where we struck the fresh tracks of two deer, which were headed in a northwest direction. We followed the tracks to within about a half mile of the Graham farm, now owned by J. Bruce, when we heard the crack of a rifle in that direction. We stopped still as Esmay said some one had shot at the deer and unless killed, would in all probability, come back in our direction.

Sure enough in about ten minutes the deer came bounding back and when within about seventy-five yards from us Esmay bleated like a calf and both deer came to a full stop. Carefully raising their rifles, they took deliberate aim and fired. Did the deer fall? not much, just raised their tails and away they went. Loading their rifles, we again followed them and after going about a quarter of a mile we found by the tracks that our two deer had been joined by five others. After following them about two miles we saw them lying down on a side hill about eighty rods from Squire Clark's, near where we had first discovered the tracks in the morning. Stealthily approaching a large black oak tree, Esmay and father rested their guns on each side of it and fired at the little beauties. Did that hit the deer? Not much, Mr. Brown didn't touch a feather.



I was so disgusted at the marksmanship of the nimrods, and only being a fourth of a mile from home, I left them in disgust. Whenever I go up that long hill, I always look over at the spot where those seven deer lay so quietly fifty-four years ago, and until the last few years the same black oak tree along the side of which they rested there, was standing. I often think had I not been a better shot the war of the Rebellion would still be going on.

A short time after the deer hunt, my father was more fortunate. In coming to Sabula one day, and when about a half mile from home, father discovered a deer with a broken leg, having been shot by some hunter. Hurrying home for our dog, he returned and after chasing the deer for about a half mile the dog caught it as it was jumping the line fence between the farms of Jerry Wood, now owned by Captain N. C. White, and the Sugg farm. Just as he had secured the deer, a hunter came up and claimed it, as he was the one that had shot and crippled it. They finally agreed to divide the deer. In mentioning this incident and the name of Jerry Wood, many an old settler I can now recall, who have long since gone to solve the mysterious unknown—E. A. Wood, U. S. Steen, J. Wood, Carman, Dr. Sugg, Israel Day, James McCabe, Andrew Smith, John Dillie, and Wade Eldredge, and hosts of others that I could enumerate, all of whom I knew when they were in the prime of life. I will here mention an incident in which the late Wade Eldredge played a part. In 1846, I think it was, the late Wm. Haylock with his wife and eight children—seven boys and one girl—emigrated to Iowa from Illinois, crossing at Sabula, and located twenty-six miles west, in Fairfield township, about one mile south of Hull's Corners, having entered a section of land from the government at that place. After trying the new country a few years they all became homesick and made up their minds to return to Illinois. Loading what few things they had into a wagon, leaving several acres of wheat nearly ready for harvest, they came to Sabula with the intention of returning to Illinois, and not having money enough to pay their ferriage across the river, Haylock offered Eldredge his crop of growing wheat if he would row them across the river, which Eldredge refused to do, not from any mercenary standpoint, but simply because he didn't want to see any of the settlers leave the state. Upon Eldredge's refusal to ferry them across Haylock got mad and returned to his home and became contented and was quite wealthy at the time of his death, which occurred about thirty years ago. Today that fine piece of land with the exception of which his son John owns, is in the hands of his grandchildren. John is the only one now living of that family of ten that crossed the rivers at Sabula in 1846. It was during the summer of 1853 that the writer first saw our esteemed fellow citizen, Alfred Giddings, the year that he arrived in the United States. I remember the occasion very well. There had been a severe thunder storm the night previous and a large red oak tree that stood near the fine spring that furnished us water, had been struck by lightning. Not since that time have I even seen a tree as badly shattered by a bolt of lightning as was that tree, and I remember very well of hearing father and Mr. Giddings discussing as they advanced their theories as to the cause of the lightning. At that time Mr. Giddings was in his prime, and but few men in the county were capable of performing more work than Alfred Giddings, and anyone doubting his ability and willingness along that line have only to pay a visit to that palatial residence in which he now resides, beautified by his own hands, and having all the conveniences of modern times.

Perhaps it would not be out of place at this time to speak a word of praise of the late Jas. McCabe, who will be well remembered by many of the residents now living in this vicinity, over half a century ago. He selected that fine piece of land, a part of which is still owned by his son, John McCabe, and was at the time of which I write, in good circumstances financially. He was always willing to assist new comers at that time who were always in need of seed grain, a cow, or an ox to make a start in their new home. McCabe was a man of powerful physique, in fact, a giant in strength, combined with his generous and cheerful

disposition, made him a friend with all whom he came in contact, and seldom would anyone meet with a refusal when applying to him for assistance. I remember in the spring of 1853, seed potatoes were quite scarce and being a new comer and having to buy seed, my father took the ox team and went to McCabe's to see if he could buy some seed, which he succeeded in doing, but when father offered to pay for them, Mr. McCabe said: "No, Mr. Oake, I wont take any pay for them, you are welcome to them, by Gob."

At the time of which I write our fine upper turnpike, the pride of Sabula, had not been built. The road across the bottom was the old pike, a few rods north of the present one, part of which can be seen. In times of high water there was no way of reaching the city, only by way of boat, and many a time has the old horse ferry of Sabula plied between Sabula and what is now the Garfield residence, at the west end of the pike. Who of Sabula's old residents do not remember that sturdy old pioneer, Wade Eldredge, father of our city's present popular and good looking druggist, C. G. Eldredge? Uncle Wade, the very personification of honest integrity, a man whose name was as good as his bond. He was at that time widely known as the horse ferry old man who conveyed people across the Father of Waters, while on their way seeking a new home in what was then the wilds of Iowa. In those days of no railroads, the mode of travel was mostly by ox teams, and as Sabula was quite an important point to cross the river, almost any time long lines of prairie schooners could be seen crossing the river at this point, wending their way to the New Eldorado. The present generation accustomed to the conveniences and mode of travel of the present times, have but a faint idea of the difficulties and hardships endured by the early settlers in making a journey of any distance in those times—no railroads and but few horse teams and buggies an almost unheard of luxury. The journey would either have to be made by an ox team, horseback, or on foot. I remember in 1853 father made a journey to Tipton, Cedar county, which at that time was where the government land office for this district was located. After getting through with his business, he made the entire distance back to our home, two miles west of Sabula, in one day, on foot. How many of the present generation would undertake the trip? Our mode of living at that time was on a par with the mode of travel, and I can tell you the fancy dishes, such as Angel cake, of the present time, had not been heard of, our principal diet being corn dodger and pork with corn coffee to wash it down. And clothing—overshoes were unknown, and boiled shirts and paper collars were not supposed to be worn by the common people. Give a woman a sunbonnet and a calico dress and a man a hickory shirt and a pair of overalls, and they were attired for either church or dance. During the summer of 1853 Charles Briggs, Sr., and his son, the late Chas. Briggs, and the two Elsdons, mentioned before, had rented and were keeping bachelors' hall on the Deacon Esmay farm, now owned by Cornelius Peters. One day Chas. Briggs, Jr., was visiting at our log cabin and toward evening started home, carrying with him father's single barreled shotgun, one he had brought from England with him, and which at that time was, I believe, the best shotgun in Sabula. As Charley was going along the road toward home, he heard a rustling in the corn field just over the fence, on the west side of the road. Turning to see what caused it, he discovered a fine deer eating corn, not more than twenty feet from where he stood. The deer was looking directly at him, and, quickly raising his gun, he fired directly at its head. Did he kill the deer? Not much. Giving its head a shake it bounded away. Had he known then what he learned later, that it was impossible to kill a deer with a shotgun and small shot by firing directly at its face, but had shot directly at its breast, he would have killed the deer. Right here I would state for the benefit of all young nimrods when hunting deer with a shotgun, never shoot directly at its face, as they have a very thick skull and it requires a very good rifle to bring them down when shot directly in the face. The old shotgun spoken of, and which is now in my



possession, has been in the family over seventy years, and I don't think there is a gun in Sabula that has killed more game in its time than that gun.

When a boy of ten years, I frequently went with the late Charles Briggs hunting ducks on the island above town. Charley would shoot them and I carried them. When my load got too heavy, I would tie a string to them and hang them to a limb of a tree till we finished our hunt, intending to take them when we returned home. As a general thing, whenever we returned we would have more than we could carry, consequently would have ducks hanging on a half dozen trees on this island. We seldom returned to get them, so they would hang and rot. In those days you could gauge a hunters' bag of game only by the amount of ammunition he had with him, for he could kill as many as he wanted to. To illustrate and give the present generation an idea of the plentifulness of game and how easy to kill it, I will mention the killing of a deer by two woodchoppers on the Sabula Island. In the winter of 1853 Robert Brown, grandfather of our fellow townsman, Robert Brown, and his brother Jacob, both of whom will be remembered by the older residents of our city, were on the island cutting cord wood, when they heard their dogs loudly barking, indicating they were chasing some animal and rapidly approaching the spot where the two Browns were at work. In a few moments a splendid buck, closely followed by the dogs, came quite near to them. So close, in fact, that Robert Brown, Sr., threw his axe at the deer, striking it with such a force as to knock it down. Before the deer could regain its feet, Brown threw himself on it until his brother came to his assistance, when they succeeded in cutting his throat. But during the tussle, both the Browns had their clothes badly torn by the feet of the buck.

In the first part of this letter I mentioned the name of Chas. Briggs, Sr. All the older residents of our city will remember Sabula's pioneer drayman. At one time he owned the eighty acres of land where David Laing now lives, which he sold to Dave's father for eight hundred dollars, Laing paying him all in fifty dollar gold pieces—a coin that is very rare today. I think even in those days it was a coin issued by California and not a government issue. About a quarter of a mile southwest of our log cabin, on land now owned and farmed by Fred Thompson, was located the Methodist camping grounds, in a fine grove of large oak trees, which have long since disappeared, not even a stump remaining to show where that fine body of timber once stood. I can well remember in the summer of 1853, while the meeting was in session, in the quiet of our log cabin home we could distinctly hear the shouts and prayers of those who had been brought to the foot of the cross, and who were fervently returning thanks to the Almighty for the salvation of their souls. And was it not the fact that the editor of the Gazette had not seen the light of day at that early period, I should attribute his high moral character and pious inclinations due in a large degree to his having been reared in close proximity to that hallowed spot.

In the spring of 1854, my father rented the Widow Davis farm, about two and one half miles northwest of Sterling, where we lived for one year, moving from there to Widow Killinger's farm (now owned by S. Hobbs), which my father had rented for two years. At that time the Widow Killinger lived in a small frame house on a site now occupied by the fine modern residence lately built by Mr. Hobbs, while the house we were to live in was an old log house about eighty rods north along the road leading to the Thomas Taplin place, at that time owned by Dominique Joannin, a Frenchman, who will be remembered by all the old settlers. Living at home with his mother at that time was Ad Killinger, the widow's youngest son, who at that time was a young man of about twenty years of age. Ad being a little lame, did not work much, but being an expert rifle shot, spent a good deal of his time in hunting. Especially in the spring about corn planting time, Ad could be seen most any time with his rifle shooting ground squirrels that were very numerous at that time and did a good deal of damage digging the young corn. Right there I will have to tell a good one that Ad played on me, and being a good republican and not in the habit of lying, I will try to tell the

truth and nothing but the truth. At this time I was a boy of a little past eleven years of age, and being a lover of a gun, my father used to let me take our old single barrel shotgun at times to shoot hawks and squirrels, until I considered myself quite an expert with a gun. One day, a short time after corn planting, Ad came up to our house and asked if I had any ammunition as he was entirely out. I told him I had plenty. He said he had been out on the meadow near our corn field shooting ground squirrels that were destroying our corn, and thought he had killed most all except a large old gray one that he had shot repeatedly but had missed every time. Getting the old gun and ammunition, Ad and I set out for the meadow. Arriving at the same, Ad pointed out a large gray squirrel standing erect about one hundred yards distant. Cautiously approaching to within about thirty yards of the animal (it had not moved at all), I took deliberate aim and fired, and when the smoke had cleared away, I discovered the squirrel still standing in the same place. Turning around to look at Ad, who was sitting on the ground a few yards behind me, I said: "I missed it, Ad." He told me to load up and try again. Hastily loading my gun, I was about to raise the gun to my shoulder when Ad suggested I get up a little closer. Sneaking up to within about twenty feet, I fired again, but when the smoke cleared away the game was still standing in the same place. Turning around to look at Ad, who I thought would laugh at my marksmanship, I discovered him lying on the grass with a face as long as a police court judge's, when he remarked: "That beats all. I believe the squirrel is asleep. Creep up and knock it over with the gun." Grasping the gun with both hands around the small part of the stock, I sneaked up within four feet when I gave it a tremendous blow with the gun, knocking the squirrel about fifty feet. It was then I discovered I had been sold, for right where the squirrel had stood was a sharpened stake. Then the truth dawned upon me. Ad had shot the squirrel and stood it on the sharpened stake, so that it looked exactly like a live animal, and all this time I had been shooting a dead squirrel. I looked back and saw Ad rolling on the grass bursting with laughter. I can tell you there was a mad Englishman there about that time. Yes, I was sold—more so than when I bought the sawdust ham of Jake Lambert, and I really think that if my gun had been loaded there would have been a dead Pennsylvania Dutchman, but when I went to load my old gun I could not find the ramrod. In giving the squirrel that terrific blow, the ramrod had slipped out of the ferule and went about fifty feet from where I stood. Thus it is and always has been and will continue till the end of time, that innocence and virtue will be imposed upon by the unscrupulous rascals that stalk broadcast in the land in the guise of human beings.

It was while living on this farm, that occurred another incident which I remember very well. It was during the month of August that our young turkeys, (we had quite a flock) in their rambles for insects, went upon the fields of the aforesaid Dominique Joannin and he shot six, which act aroused the British lion, and taking a turkey in his hand started for Joannin place. Upon reaching the gateway up to the house, father called Joannin out. He was in the yard and came out pell mell down to the road. You could hear him a half a mile, being a man fully a hundred pounds heavier than father. He went at him as though he would eat him up, and for a few moments things were quite lively, until Joannin struck his colors and asked for an armistice to give him time to consider this matter. The next day Joannin appeared in Sterling before Doc Clemm, who was then justice of the peace, and tried to have father prosecuted; but after learning the facts in the case, the squire would have nothing to do with the case, and the matter dropped and from that time on father and Joannin were the best of friends.

#### MILES IN ITS PIONEER DAYS.

Owing to the scarcity, or perhaps almost total lack, of the two great essentials in pioneer settlement—wood and water—the country in the immediate



vicinity of Miles was almost the last to be settled in Jackson county. Nearly every other locality in the county had been favored with one or more of the early pioneers' log cabins or shacks, in the late thirties or early forties, but it was not 'till 1850 that we find any record of a settlement where Miles is now located. During that year E. S. Hathaway entered a quarter section of land, a part of which is now included in the corporate limits of the town of Miles. In 1851 O. K. Legg and Eli Denton entered land in the immediate vicinity, and same year Mr. Hathaway moved to the farm which he owned some years later. James Miles came in 1852 and was soon followed by his brother, Justin, the two brothers entering most of the land now included in the corporate limits of the town. Like all other pioneer neighborhoods, this land had its various names, bestowed generally by some way in the adjacent settlements, and was designated sometimes as "Wolves Hollow," "South Prairie" and "Buttermilk Hollow," though a guideboard at the crossroads bore the name of "Miles Corner," and the schoolhouse located there was known by the same name. The first child born in the settlement was Edward B. Legg.

There was no thought of a town at the corners until the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Railroad was built through here in 1870, when F. M. Miles, according to the History of Jackson County, deeded the company the undivided one half of forty acres of land, lying on the east side of the road, which is now the main street of the town, the company agreeing upon its part to locate their depot there and to also advertise the lots extensively and use their best efforts to assist in settling them. The land was platted and laid out in lots but the railroad company failed to keep its part of the agreement, and for two years not a lot was permitted to be sold. Mr. Miles, concluding that the company was trying to bunco him, commenced suit against them in the Linn county court, for ten thousand dollars damages. The suit was finally compromised, the railroad company deeding back to Mr. Miles all the land, for a consideration of seven hundred and fifty dollars, and Mr. Miles sold practically all the lots in five years at a handsome profit. During the building of the road, the construction company that camped first at the corners gave the place the name of "Shoofly," the name of a popular rag time song that was all the go then, and the name stuck to the place for years; although it was never recognized as a railroad station or the post-office, although it was fixed to the school district for a short time. It was first proposed to name the town "Merrill," in honor of the then manager of the road, and he was asked for his permission. He replied by saying that there was another town in Iowa by that name, so it would not be best to have a second, but that he would claim the privilege of naming the station. When the new blanks reached the station agent it was found that they were dated "Miles," and so the name has stood since, both fitting and proper.

The first dwelling house was built on the plat by T. J. Allen, in 1872, and the first hotel by Henry Brasse during the same year. The first general stores were opened by H. J. Davis, and O. W. Heynen; the first drug stores by E. B. Legg and George Gotshall; hardware, Day & Overholt and A. C. Heynen; bank, Miles and Emerson; furniture, Henry Littlejohn; machine and blacksmith shop, A. J. Neal; harness, Jas. Waite; job printing, Lusk and Allen; grain dealers, J. W. Miles and Henry Brasse; livery stable, P. T. Coleman and the Hanover House; physician, Wm. M. Amos; lawyer, T. W. Darling; hotels, Hanover House and Laing House; The Miles Reporter was established as a subhead of the Sabula Gazette, in 1877, by J. H. Bahne, then publisher of the Gazette, with Mrs. A. R. Darling as local editress. Of all those mentioned but one now resides in Miles, and that one is A. J. Neal. The others have either passed from this life or have moved to other localities.

From July 1, 1878, to July 1, 1879, all of the live stock shipped out of Miles consisted of eighty cars of hogs and fifteen of cattle. Several times that number of cars go out each year now.

The Miles creamery was built by a joint stock company in 1879, commencing operations in June of that year, under the management of John Nietert. The postoffice was established in 1871, with E. S. Hathaway as postmaster. He was succeeded, in 1873, by T. J. Allen, who remained in charge for several years.

The first step toward forming a school district in the locality was made in 1852, when O. H. Legg and E. S. Hathaway got R. B. Wyckoff to draw up a petition for that purpose, and through that petition an organization was effected although there was but three children of a school age then living in the district—Gurden and George Hathaway and Marion Legg. The following season, in 1853, a board shanty was erected for a schoolhouse, on Mr. Legg's land, the first school with eight pupils—Justin Miles having moved in with his family in the meantime—was taught by Miss Marcia Miles. The shanty was only used one year for school purposes, when a more pretentious building was erected, at the crossroads and known as subdistrict No. 5, Van Buren township.

On July 20, 1872, an election was held for the purpose of organizing an independent school district, the directors elected being W. S. Kellogg, T. J. Allen and William Bryant. At the same election, by a vote of the electors assembled, it was decided that the name of the district should be the "Independent School District of Shoofly," under which it "lived, worked and had its being," until March, 1877, when, by vote of the electors it was changed to the Independent School District of Miles.

At the March election, in 1875, the electors voted a tax of eight mills on the dollar on the taxable property in the district, for the purpose of building a new schoolhouse. Nothing further was done that year, however, and at the annual meeting, in 1876, the school board was authorized to issue ten per cent school bonds in the sum of three thousand dollars, for the purpose of building a new schoolhouse. The building was completed in the fall of that year, by E. B. Brain, contractor, at a cost of three thousand, seven hundred and fifty dollars. The old school building was sold at public auction in March, 1877, F. M. Miles securing it for one hundred and two dollars and changing it over into a barn.

The first Methodist Episcopal church services in this locality were held in the old schoolhouse at the crossroads, about 1869, being transferred from Mount Algor, where it was a part of the Vernon Prairie circuit. Later it was known as the Miles circuit, including Miles, Almont, Vernon, Prairie and Teed's Grove. A parsonage for the pastor in charge was erected at Miles, in 1874, at a cost of one thousand, five hundred dollars. The present church building was built in 1875, the cost being about three thousand, five hundred dollars.

The present Congregational church society, in Miles, was organized at an informal meeting held at Heynen's hall, August 15, 1879. There were present at that meeting, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. F. Green, Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Davis, Mr. and Mrs. Gaylord, Mr. and Mrs. Emerson, and O. W. Heynen. Rey. Gaylord was chairman and A. C. Heynen, clerk of the meeting. The organization was perfected by the election of Geo. F. Green, J. S. Davis, O. W. Heynen, S. B. Wells, and F. M. Miles, as trustees; J. W. Miles was treasurer; A. C. Heynen was clerk. It was decided to make arrangements with the Methodist brethren to hold services at alternate Sabbaths in the Methodist church, the Congregational church not being erected until some years later.

Centennial Lodge, No. 349, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized July 25, 1875, with the following charter members: J. N. Viall, W. R. Pittman, H. J. Davis, Henry Brasse, J. G. Canton, O. H. Legg and A. E. Allen. J. N. Viall was the first noble grand and A. E. Allen the first secretary. The noble grands from 1875 to 1879 were, J. N. Viall, H. J. Davis, W. R. Pittman, A. E. Allen, J. W. Waite, J. G. Canton, and W. S. Kellogg.

Miles Lodge, No. 45, Ancient Order United Workmen, was organized January 27, 1876, with the following members in various offices—W. R. Pittman, George Joannin, T. W. Darling, E. B. Brain, G. A. Gotshall, J. D. Overholt, J. W. Milles, E. B. Legg, George Cawthorn.



Miles, was at one time the home of the strongest temperance organization in Jackson county. In January, 1878, The Woman's Christian Temperance Union secured the services of Messrs. Hofstettler and Rowell to hold a series of temperance meetings for one week and the result was the organization of the Miles Temperance Reform Club, with a membership of ninety-nine signers the first evening. The officers elected were, H. J. Davis, president; J. P. Truesdell, vice president; F. A. Hanover, secretary; Geo. F. Green, treasurer; M. S. Allen, J. S. Davis and Geo. F. Green, executive committee. The pledge the member signed was as follows:

"We, the undersigned, do hereby pledge ourselves to forever abstain from all that will intoxicate, and to do all in our power to aid, encourage, and influence others to reform, and to promote by all honorable means, the temperance cause, and to cheerfully conform to, in letter and spirit, the constitution of the club; that this pledge intends to and does prohibit the use of wine, cider, bitters, or any other mixture, whatever, that will intoxicate."

A total of six hundred and eighty-nine persons signed the pledge and the club was well sustained and active in its work. Union Hall was rented and used exclusively by the club, being fitted up with a stage and curtain for private theatricals and other entertainments, and kept open as a reading room at all times. The Juvenile Temperance Society was organized in 1878 and maintained its organization for a number of years—longer in fact than the first organization.

We believe the older residents of Miles will recognize in the foregoing article a fairly correct statement of the facts connected with the early settlement of the locality and organization of the town, up to 1880.

We are indebted to T. A. Pearson for the following information: The town of Miles, Iowa, was incorporated June, 1893. H. J. Davis was first mayor and the first council consisted of the following persons: Dr. Crawford, H. Dunn, Claus Schroeder, A. C. Heynen, R. C. Kellogg, and T. A. Pearson. T. B. Emerson was elected first treasurer. Since then the following persons have served as mayor: J. S. Davis, O. W. Heynen, Henry Dunn, H. J. Miles, and W. S. Kellogg, who is the present mayor. The present council consists of the following persons: F. P. Randolph, L. L. Bartlett, J. Anderson, R. B. Darling, Claus Schroeder, and T. A. Pearson. Councilmen Pearson and Schroeder have served continually since the town was incorporated. The town has never had any bonded indebtedness and never was in debt except for a small amount for a short time. It is at present free of debt and a cash balance on hand of three hundred dollars.

The Miles Independent School District was organized as an independent district, July 20, 1872, and at that meeting it was voted to name the district The Independent District of Shoofly and at a meeting held March 12, 1877, it was voted to change the name to Miles Independent School District.

The present high school building was erected in 1877, at a cost of three thousand, seven hundred and fifty dollars, and has since been enlarged and improved. The teachers who have filled the position as principal are as follows: 1877, Mrs. A. R. Darling; 1878-79, W. M. Wright; 1880-81-82, W. S. Ellison; 1883, J. C. Templeton; 1884-85, E. C. McClellan; 1886-94, C. W. Shumway; 1895-96-97, W. C. Wicks; 1898, A. L. Steide; 1899-1900, J. F. Ogden; 1901, R. C. Coulton; 1902-3-4, W. J. Hunt; 1905-6, Frank Wells; 1907, H. H. Kent; 1908-9, W. E. Huff.

The school has always had a large attendance of foreign pupils and has maintained a high standard of excellence. The present officers are: W. S. Kellogg, president; Chas. Allen, director; R. B. Darling, director; Wm. Crawford, director; T. A. Pearson, director; C. J. Denick, secretary; F. A. Minneke, treasurer.

First Congregational church of Miles, Iowa, was organized August 15, 1879. First pastor, Rev. Alex. Parker, and filled the pulpit until his death in 1885;

second pastor, Rev. W. E. DeReimyer, from February 8, 1886, to February 8, 1889; third pastor, Rev. W. H. Bernard, from January, 1889, to October 9, 1892; fourth pastor, Rev. D. D. Tibbits, from December, 1892, to October 1, 1897; fifth pastor, Rev. M. A. Frost, from December, 1897, to November 1, 1900; sixth pastor, Rev. J. L. Blanchard, from February 1, 1901, to November 1, 1902; seventh pastor, Rev. M. P. France, from January 25, 1903, to March 20, 1904; eighth pastor, Rev. B. F. Meyers, from November 26, 1904, to February 1, 1909; ninth pastor, Rev. A. W. Wiggins, from April 8, 1909, and is present pastor.

First Methodist Episcopal church, of Miles. The present Miles charge was formerly a part of the Sabula circuit. In 1870 the circuit was divided and the Miles end was known as the Vernon Prairie circuit. S. Y. Harmer was pastor.

The First Methodist Episcopal church, of Miles, was incorporated, November 4, 1874. The incorporators were B. J. Walker, J. S. Davis, J. B. Smith, William Bryant and E. S. Hathaway. Pastors—1874-76, J. T. Spry; 1876-78, W. N. Chaffee; 1878-80, R. N. Coates; 1880-82, W. S. R. Burnette; 1882, six months, W. F. Pitner; 1882-84, W. E. McCormac; 1884-87, J. T. Spry; 1887-88, U. Z. Gilmer; 1888-92, E. G. Waite; 1892-93, J. F. Wilcox; 1893-95, J. W. McCord; 1895-97, Adam Holm; 1897-1901, W. H. Doner; 1901-2, H. S. Bargelt; 1902-4, A. T. Bishop; 1904-5, H. J. Bowder; 1905-7, H. E. Wilcox; 1907-, J. P. Van Horn.

The church was built in 1875, at a cost of four thousand dollars. It was extensively repaired in 1895, at a cost of two thousand dollars. It has been improved from time to time and its present valuation is five thousand dollars. The parsonage is valued at two thousand, five hundred dollars.

Alf. Scofield Post, No. 164, Department of Iowa, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on April 28, 1883, by Colonel W. F. Wilkinson, of Des Moines. Charter members are the following names: F. M. Miles, Aden Richardson, Wm. M. Amos, Chas. Blacksten, W. S. Kellogg, Henry Dunn, V. Denick, Fred Krumviede, Geo. Gotshall, J. B. Mathews, Justin Miles, Geo. Miller, Eli Claunch, A. Von Ovan, Geo. Sizen. The following comrades were elected as officers to serve for the term of one year: Post commander, Wm. M. Amos; S. V. C., W. S. Kellogg; adjt., A. Von Ovan; Q. M., Geo. Gotshall; surg., F. M. Miles; O. D., Justin Miles; O. G., V. Denick; S. M., Henry Dunn; Q. M. S., Chas. Blacksten. The post, at one time, had a membership of fifty-one, but at present only twenty-two members belong to the post. Some moved away, others have answered the last roll call. The present officers and members are as follows: Officers—P. C., Henry Dunn; S. V. C., Dan Paup; J. V. C., Chas. Wager; adjt., V. Denick; Q. M., W. S. Kellogg; surg., F. M. Miles; chap., S. N. Howard; O. D., A. Van Ovan; O. G., John Harding; S. M., Henry Wilson; Q. M. S., Eli Chaunce. Members—George Edleman, T. F. Elliott, John Storm, Chas. Berninger, James Swaney, A. W. Sanderson, Jerry Raum, M. McLaughlin, P. F. Dolan, Ben Vanstenburg, Henry McNeil.

#### MAQUOKETA.

....

Maquoketa, Iowa, is located on the line between South Fork and Maquoketa townships, on sections 19 Maquoketa township, 24-25 South Fork. Maquoketa is one hundred and seventy miles west of Chicago, two hundred miles from Des Moines, and about midway on a straight line north and south between Davenport and Dubuque, has a population of about four thousand, is one of the most prosperous as well as beautiful little cities in the State of Iowa. It is surrounded by populous and agricultural country, soil being fertile and very productive. Both the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and Chicago & Northwestern Railways reach Maquoketa. Fourteen trains arrive and depart daily, affording excellent shipping and traveling facilities.



Express offices of the Wells Fargo and American companies are located on Main street. The city contains about two hundred and fifty business places; its total real and personal valuation exceeds two million, four hundred and thirty thousand dollars. It has nine blocks of paved streets, and several miles of good macadam street. There are many fine brick and stone business blocks, with handsome plate glass fronts, elegant residences, five large public halls, seven churches, four fine brick schoolhouses (three ward buildings which contain four rooms each), an imposing three-story high school building with twelve departments, two large brick garages, new free city library with five thousand volumes, a fine new city hall, numerous civic societies, five newspapers, three banks, two lumber yards, eight hotels, several cigar factories, one flouring mill, planing mill, butter tub factory, packing house, creamery, a brick kiln, extensive lime industries, grain elevator warehouses, etc.

The city is protected by an efficient volunteer fire department; has a splendid system of waterworks and sewerage; is connected with the Maquoketa Independent and Bell Telephone Companies, and the business houses, streets and many residences are illuminated at night by brilliant arc and incandescent electric lights. Maquoketa enjoys a large retail trade and is working into a good jobbing business, and is one of the best market towns in eastern Iowa.

A first class corps of teachers is employed, and a perfect graded system is maintained in the public schools, affording superior educational advantages. The society is refined, intelligent and congenial. No better or more promising town can be found in the great northwest for those seeking a good business location, or a pleasant home. Those desirous of entering into manufacturing enterprises, will also find Maquoketa an advantageous point.

The name of Maquoketa is derived from the river which flows just north of the city and means in the Indian language "Bear River," for such was this stream known by the Indians, and so applied on account of the great number of bears which inhabited its banks, and the streams which feed the river. The name is an uncommonly difficult one for the stranger, and seems easily forgotten, besides being rather hard to pronounce. The spelling is no less difficult a problem to the uninitiated, as may be guessed from an examination of the following varieties of orthography or "misorthography" which have been taken from letters actually received at the postoffice: Makokety, Macoquety, Makokueta, Macoyta, Macoketa, Makoketa, McKokady. The original spelling is said to have been Maqua-weutaw, which became half Americanized.

In connection with this, it might be interesting to speak of the origin of the name "Timber City." In the earlier days of Maquoketa, Mr. H. W. McCarron wrote a series of articles for the "Excelsior" on educational matters, for up to 1870 the standard of our schools was rather low. After nearly completing the first article, he began racking his brains for an appropriate heading, one that would attract attention. Mrs. McCarron at once suggested "Timber City" and it was adopted. In this way originated the name "Timber City," which still clings to the beautiful town of Maquoketa. To the publication of the articles under that heading much of the excellency of its schools may be attributed.

The first building upon the present town plat was erected by John E. Goodenow upon his arrival here in 1838.

Previous to 1843, various settlers had arrived in this vicinity, among whom might be named John and Jonas Clark, Zalmon Livermore, John Shaw, William, Charles and Achilles Gordon, Alonzo Spaulding and Mr. Pangborn. Mr. Livermore made a claim on the quarter section cornering at the present junction of Main and Platt streets and lying northeast of the same. Mr. Spaulding was on the northwest corner, and Mr. Shaw on the southwest, the southeast quarter section being occupied by Mr. Goodenow. Up to this time, there had been no talk of a town at this point, though there were prospective villages all around it. The first effort of this kind went by the name of New Rochester. It was planned in 1837, and located just north of the present city limits by two men named



MAQUOKETA





Banner and Morse. Their quarrelsome disposition put an end to their attempts, and, under the circumstances was considered a good riddance by the peaceful settlers in the neighborhood. After this failure, another attempt was made by Colonel Cox to establish a town called Bridgeport on the Maquoketa about two and one half miles northeast of the present county seat. A postoffice was located there for a short time, but the project was short lived, because it was a difficult matter to make a town out of a wilderness when nobody wanted to settle there.

On the South Fork of the Maquoketa, about one mile north of the present corner of Main and Platt streets, a town was platted by Messrs. Sears and Doolittle, from Covington, Kentucky. It was called Lowell. A brick dwelling was erected, also a brick flouring mill, called the "Lowell Merchant Mills." Thomas Wright moved his woolen mill to this point, and, between the two mills, the town prospered for some time. A few years later, however, the treacherous Maquoketa cut a new channel and left them high and dry, which was a death blow to the city of Lowell.

Another brief existence was breathed by a town called North Maquoketa, located on the North Fork of the river by Thomas Wright and Zalmon Livermore, who had erected a saw mill there.

In 1842 the postoffice was removed from Bridgeport and located at the point where Maquoketa now stands, then called Springfield. John E. Goodenow was appointed the first postmaster and the name of the office and place changed to Maquoketa.

The early days of the Maquoketa settlers were trying ones, although improvements continued to be made, until all rival towns were thrown in the background. The houses were of rude construction, especially those on the surrounding farms. Some were built in this way: A crib of rough logs was laid up, poles placed across the top and covered with prairie grass. A hole was then cut through each of the four sides of the cabin for the stove pipe, and the latter as well as the stove was changed about when the wind changed. The buildings in the city were more substantial and the fine brick building two and one half stories high, erected by John E. Goodenow and used as a hotel, presented a much finer appearance than any house for miles around. This did much for the town, for the prospective settler would often decide that the town which could afford such a hotel was the one for him to live in. It might be interesting to note here that the first frame house on the present city plat was built by Zalmon Livermore and the first brick dwelling by Daniel Rhodes.

Before the railroads were built into the town, the farm products, the principal one being wheat, were hauled to Davenport, Lyons, Bellevue or Dubuque and sold, wheat averaging about fifty cents a bushel. Attempts were made repeatedly to navigate the Maquoketa River, and a steamboat was built expressly for that purpose. These attempts, however, were never successful. When in September, 1870, the Davenport and St. Paul Railroad completed from Davenport to this place, Maquoketa citizens rejoiced for it was a day for which they had long looked forward to, and now they were to see their hopes realized. On this same day, the 3d of September, the Iowa Midland, which extended from Clinton to Delmar, ran a train to Maquoketa on the Davenport tracks. From this time the town steadily prospered.

Another important event in Maquoketa's history occurred in 1873, when the county seat was removed from Andrew to Maquoketa. At the fall election in October, a spirited contest ensued. In August, 1873, a petition, signed by four hundred and thirty-nine citizens, was presented to the Maquoketa city council, stating that they would request the honorable body to lease to Jackson county, State of Iowa, such portion of the new city hall, when completed, as may be needed by said county for county court, and other public purposes of the like character; said lease to be conditioned upon the removal of the county seat to Maquoketa in 1873, and to continue ninety-nine years or as long as Maquoketa



shall remain such county seat. On motion, this prayer was granted unanimously. The result of the election was a majority in favor of Maquoketa of one hundred and seventy-nine.

In the meantime, work on the new courthouse had been pushed forward with great rapidity. In just ninety days from the day of breaking ground, the roof and cornice were on this substantial building. The basement had been fitted up as a temporary county jail. The first floor is set apart for county offices, and on the second floor is an excellent courtroom. The cost to the city was about fourteen thousand dollars. This was tendered to Jackson county so long as it be used for its county offices and county courthouse. The friends of Andrew, however, were not at all satisfied to have the county seat located at Maquoketa and in 1876 circulated a petition for its removal to Andrew again. This caused great agitation, and petitions, remonstrances and remonstrances were circulated and a total of four thousand, six hundred names were secured. Finally, after a careful canvass by the board of supervisors, the petition was denied, since there were two names more on the remonstrance than on the petition, and the county seat continued to remain here. The first school in the village of Maquoketa was taught in 1841 by Eunice Dennison in a small log building which had formerly been used as a root house, hog pen and blacksmith shop. This building gave place several years later to a brick building erected at a cost of one thousand dollars, and called the Maquoketa Academy. This was conducted as a private school for a number of years and Dr. Preston L. Lake, a gentleman from the east, most successfully taught the students, who came from various surrounding towns, such as Bellevue, Dubuque and Sabula. The stockholders who owned the building finally surrendered their interests to the school board of Maquoketa and it was opened to the public.

The five acres upon which our present school building stands was generously donated by Mr. John E. Goodenow, and in 1854 a larger schoolhouse was built which should meet the needs of the growing town. This was the second academy, but it proved inadequate and insufficient. It was three stories high, the second and third stories being partitioned off into rooms for boarding pupils who came from a distance, but this did not prove a success. Finally, the third story was removed and the first and second floors made into two rooms each. But, as has been said before, this was not sufficient, and it was decided to tear the old building down and erect a new one. This building was completed in 1876 and is one of the finest structures for school purposes to be found in this part of the state. Professor C. C. Dudley was then principal of the schools.

Maquoketa is a beautiful place when the trees are leaved out, giving cool and refreshing shade in the hot summer days, and making driving and walking very pleasant. Nestling among the green and thickly planted shade trees, are well kept lawns, flower beds and many pleasant homes. It shows the taste and culture of its inhabitants, and it would be hard to find a town of its size excelling in beauty our fair little city.

#### WHAT MADE MAQUOKETA.

In the history of every community, it will be found that certain natural conditions have operated largely in making it what it is. Settlers in New England found rocky, unproductive soil, hard to till; but, on the other hand, swift rushing streams, ready to furnish abundant water power for mills. Manufacturing communities sprang up. In the southern states, the reverse conditions were true, the climate was warm, making white men disinclined to persistent effort, and a plantation owning, slave holding population was the result.

The middle west, Mississippi Valley region, in which Maquoketa is situated, is a broad, fertile prairie, probably the best farming country in the world. To this region came farmers, from the north, south and east. They were looking

for a place to settle where conditions should be sufficiently like those with which they were familiar so that they would not be puzzled and baffled, and yet, which should be enough better to justify their change of residence. These they found in the valley of the Maquoketa River. The Virginians found large "claims," like the "plantations" of their own country; the New Englanders—New Englanders still, though some of them had sojourned in New York before moving further westward—found rich, level ground, in place of their own stony hills, and abundant water power where they might establish their mills; the Canadians found, in addition to all this, liberty to pursue their trades unmolested, and a freedom from political anxiety, such as in the land from which they came they had never known.

It is also a very interesting and possibly significant fact that the principal colonies which settled here came from regions which, like this, are underlain by Silurian limestone. The Canadians were from Niagara and adjoining districts, whose formations, being identical with those which prevail here, give their name to our strata. Along the border of the Blue Ridge Mountains, in eastern Pennsylvania and the Shenandoah Valley, stretches a narrow area of Silurian limestone, and from just this narrow area, came the colonies which form our eastern Pennsylvania and Virginia contingents. On the eastern and southern flanks of the Adirondacks, is another restricted Silurian area which broadens west of these mountains in Jefferson and St. Lawrence counties, New York; and both of these regions, east and west, have furnished colonies for us. In the Maquoketa Valley, then, these bands of homeseekers found soil, and water, the chemical constitutions of which were just what they were accustomed to. Like all western communities, ours had a composite origin. A few early explorers from various regions, near and far attracted by the virgin region of cheap lands opened up for settlement by the extinguishment of Indian titles through the recent "Black Hawk Purchase," crossed the Mississippi and staked their claims near the "forks of the Macoquetais." Each then drew from the old home relatives and neighbors. They, in their turn, other relatives and neighbors, until several distinct colonies were formed, which, as generation succeeded generation, blended and mingled into one homogeneous American community. Our task will be to endeavor to group present families into those old pioneer colonies and trace, as far as possible, the origin of each, and what led its founder to choose this locality for his new western home.

The treaty between the United States authorities and the tribe of Sac and Fox Indians, which opened for settlement a strip of land on the west side of the Mississippi, in what is now the State of Iowa—then a part of Wisconsin Territory—and which became known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," was signed in 1832, and provided that settlement by the whites might begin June 1, 1833. An attempted settlement and occupation of the Dubuque lead mines was made by the Langworthys and others from Galena in 1832, but they were driven out by Major Zachary Taylor and soldiers from Fort Crawford (now Prairie du Chien) and Dubuque did not have legal settlement nor name until 1833. Davenport was laid out in 1836, Burlington in 1834, Fort Madison in 1835, Bellevue and Carrollport (Sabula) in 1836. It was natural that the first emigrants to cross the river should be from Illinois, the adjacent state, where the fact of new territories being available would be first known and they were. Jerry Jonas and Alexander Reed came to Bellevue in 1834 from Galena, where the lead mines had attracted what was then the largest nucleus of population north of St. Louis. But central Illinois was then almost as thinly peopled as Iowa itself. That was a prairie region, and therefore was regarded as a wilderness. The nomads of the thirties could not exist far from timber. No settlers halted south of the Maquoketa until 1836. The first were from eastern Illinois, Edgar county, on the Indiana border—Allen W. and Soloman Pence, David Scott, Joshua Beer, Joseph Skinner, and two or three more who are not now represented—and they took claims in Monmouth township. They were Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio people who had not



sojourned long in Illinois. A. J. Phillips' father came from La Porte, Indiana, and built a log cabin between the forks in 1837. There was also a settler near the present site of Maquoketa, in 1837, one Alfonzo Gowan, of Warren county, New York. He was the pioneer blacksmith and soon removed to Scotch Grove, Jones county, but had something to do with determining the choice of location by two who came the next spring and who did become permanent inhabitants. This brings us to the consideration of the principal theme of this paper, the formation of colonies by the old pioneers. Earliest in date was what may be called

#### LAKE GEORGE COLONY.

Lake George, in eastern New York, lies in a trough like depression of the Adirondack Mountains, trending nearly north and south, is thirty-six miles long, and is contained in both Warren and Essex counties. Our oldest and largest colony of pioneers consists of two groups, one from Warren county and the other from Essex; but since they had a common origin and had, to some extent, intermingled before emigration, we will consider them one body and give them the name of the beautiful sheet of water, near whose shores nestled the eastern homes of both groups. It will be noted that these people were mostly wholly, a New England community. They had come largely from Vermont, with an earlier origin in Massachusetts, and also from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, passed around the south end of Lake Champlain, and spread out along its western shore, soon after the Revolutionary war, while all that region was still a wilderness. The Goodenow family, one ancestor of which traced descent direct from Peregrine White, the first white child born in Plymouth, removed from Windsor county, Vermont, to Queensbury, Warren county, New York, on the west shore of Lake George, in 1820. The oldest son, John E., was then a lad of eight years, and he grew up to young manhood in what was essentially a pioneer home. After some experience in boating on the Hudson and on Champlain Canal and Lake, he became employed as a clerk in the village of Moriah, which lies near Lake Champlain, in the central part of Essex county. One of the effects of the "panic year" of 1837 was to direct the minds of many young men in the east to the possibility of bettering their fortunes by removal to the unsettled lands of the west. One of this number was John E. Goodenow, who, by some influence, was attracted by the prospects of the recently opened "Black Hawk Purchase" across the Mississippi, in what was then a part of the Territory of Wisconsin. He was encouraged by his employer, Mr. Parmenter, who shared in the purchase of the stock of goods to be taken for sale and to be exchanged for land in the new country. Accompanied by a young friend, Lyman Bates, Mr. Goodenow started in January, 1838, with a four horse team and wagon, for the long trip. The route lay through what was then the small village of Chicago. They crossed the Mississippi on the ice, March 10th, from Savanna, then a hamlet of four houses, to Carrollport (now Sabula) where Dr. Enoch A. Wood, Charles Swan and William H. Brown had laid out a town during the previous year; and after serious delay by flooded streams, arrived at the forks of the Maquoketa, March 19, 1838. Here they concluded to make their homes and here they both lived to old age, Mr. Goodenow dying last, on September 3, 1902, in the ninety-first year of his age. In 1839 he had returned to his father's home in Warren county and married a playmate of his boyhood, Miss Eliza Wright, of Bolton, a village on the west shore of Lake George. Thus it may be said that John E. Goodenow originated the streams of emigration that came here from Warren county, with Bolton and Queensbury as centers, and from Essex county with Moriah as a center. From Warren we have the Goode-now Bros.; Ben Hansen, 1838; the Wrights, Thomas, 1839, and his father, Thomas M., and brothers, Alfred and Samuel, 1840; Amasa Nims, 1839; Isaiah Griffin, 1840; David and William Bentley, 1841; Sidney D. Tubbs, 1843; H. B. Griffin, 1846; all representatives of large families. Then followed the Taylors,



From a pen drawing

MRS. JOHN E. GOODENOW  
When a young lady





Lockwoods, Jenkins, Hubbells, Chapmans, and others whose names we have not been able to gather. From Essex county, came Jason Pangborn, 1838; Alvin Fairbrother, 1838; William Y. Earle, 1840; the Cranes (S. N. 1845); D. N. Fletcher, 1856; T. A. N. Walker, Ira Towner, 1854; Louis M. Wood, 1855; Harry Farr, W. D. Haven, and others. These families are all represented by descendants still living here. Some of them very numerous.

#### OTHER NEW YORK EMIGRANTS.

Shade Burleson, the famous old pioneer landlord of the "Buckhorn Tavern," though born in Vermont, had lived in Waterford, Saratoga county, New York, for ten years, before coming west in 1836. His objective point was Galena, but after living there through the first winter he came to Jackson county, in April, 1837, and made the claim in South Fork township, on which he lived until his death in 1883.

John Shaw, another of the earliest pioneers, was a native of Massachusetts, but removed to Otsego county, New York, when a young man. He went to Dubuque in 1838 or 1839, and engaged in business for a year, then removed to Bellevue; but, in 1842, came to this place and settled upon the quarter section he had bought a few years before, which forms an important part of our town site.

From the west slope of the Adirondacks, St. Lawrence, Jefferson, and Lewis counties, many families came who are connected by so many ties of relationship and acquaintance that they may be grouped as a colony. These were the Moultons, Rich, Ingalls, Decker, Henry Smith, Fox, Dr. A. S. Hodge, and, after the war, Hon. G. L. Johnson, H. E. Smith, Dr. Derby and others. A. J. Riggs and brothers came from Wayne county, about 1837; Hon. Pierce Mitchell, from Delaware county in 1847 (but he had taught school in Kentucky a few years and came here directly from that state), and the Pattersons from Cortland county in 1853. From western New York we have a goodly number of settlers, among whom may be named, from Chautauqua county, Dr. Daniel Rhodes, about 1840; Nathaniel Butterworth (born in Massachusetts), 1838; Russell Perham, Vermonter, 1849; Calvin E. Northup, and S. S. Germond, about 1853, and others. Schuyler L. Eddy, also a native of Vermont, had lived in Livingstone county fifteen years before he came to Maquoketa, in 1853. He was one of our town site owners. Job Reynolds came here from Niagara county, but was born in Washington county, as was also Harvey Reid, who came to Jackson county in 1865 from Racine county, Wisconsin, whither his father had removed in 1844. A very early settler, represented here in the person of his granddaughter, Mrs. James W. Ellis, was John Forbes, of Cortland county, who made a home in what is now Bellevue, in 1834. Rev. C. E. Brown, 1847 (uncle of Mrs. Julia B. Dunham), and J. O. DeGrush were from Little Falls, Herkimer county; Hiram Barnes, 1855, from near Elmira.

#### NEW ENGLAND CONTINGENT.

It will have been noted that a large proportion of the New York pioneers were born in Vermont. Direct from that state, came Truman Nickerson, Sr., 1842; D. C. Clary, 1847; Hiram B. French, 1847; Lyman Ballard, 1848; Dexter Field, W. B. Sutherland, and Abner Reeve, 1853; S. A. Shattuck and Major Walter Doe, 1854; Wm. C. Boardman, 1856; and later O. W. Joiner, the Shrigleys, and others. Isaiah K. Crane, 1855, came here from New Hampshire, which was the home of the ancestors of the New York Cranes, already mentioned. Hon. L. B. Dunham was born in Connecticut, but had lived in Pennsylvania for twenty years before coming here, in 1856.

#### CANADA COLONY.

The origin of the really extensive colony from upper Canada (now Province of Ontario) is closely connected with a little known episode of history—the



revolt of the reformers of Canada, under William Lyon Mackenzie, against the British government, in 1837 and 1838. When Mackenzie made his escape, after the utter rout of his half armed force, near Toronto, December 7, 1837, he made his way, partly on foot and partly on horseback, around the head of Lake Ontario, heading toward the Niagara River, where he had many friends, acquired during his former residence at Queenstown, in that locality. Near St. Catharines he fell in with one of his friends, Samuel Chandler, a wagon maker, living at St. Johns on the Welland Canal. Chandler thereupon offered to accompany him and assist him to escape. They proceeded, first, to the farm of John Wilson, in Crowland township, about ten miles from the Niagara, where they found Wilson's sons-in-law, William Current and Mahlon Brookfield. The former was also an old friend of Mackenzie's, and an ardent espouser of his cause. He, too, volunteered to aid in the escape of their imperiled leader. Leaving their saddle horses with Wilson, Mackenzie, Chandler and Current, drove a two horse sleigh to Samuel McAfees, on the river, of whom they borrowed a boat, and Chandler went with Mackenzie to Buffalo, while Mr. Current returned home. In consequence of this action and their subsequent identification with the revolutionary government formed on Navy Island, Mr. Current, Mr. Chandler and Thos. Darling, of St. Catharines, among others, were forced to take refuge in New York State for several weeks.

In June, 1838, a force was organized on the American side, commanded by Colonel James Moreau, an American, Samuel Chandler and Benjamin Wait. They crossed the river at Navy Island, formed a rendezvous in the woods near John Wilson's farm, where they received assistance from his two oldest sons, Anson H. and Jesse, fought an indecisive and bloodless skirmish at Overholt's Tavern, in the Short Hills, and then dispersed. The three officers named and about twenty others were captured by the British, tried, and found guilty of treason. Moreau was promptly executed. The sentences were commuted to imprisonment, in the cases of all the others except Chandler, Wait and two more, who were sentenced to be hanged in two weeks. As a desperate hope, the young wife of Wait, and Chandler's daughter, Sarah, a girl of eighteen, went alone to Quebec, seven hundred miles distant, to intercede with the Earl of Durham, governor general for pardon. A respite was granted, but so long and tedious was the journey that it came only half an hour before the execution was to take place. The sentence was finally commuted to banishment for life to Van Dieman's Land, but both Wait and Chandler escaped on a Yankee whaling vessel, after four years' servitude.

The collapse of this movement and the fate of its participants alarmed its sympathizers, at Crowland, so William Current, his brothers, Mark and Joseph, and his brothers-in-law, Jesse and Anson Wilson and Mahlon Brookfield, Ira Stimpson, and Brookfield's two brothers, made a quick movement across the Niagara River. Their first halt was in Michigan; Anson Wilson, at Kalamazoo; Stimpson, at Port Huron; and the rest of the party, at Niles. In the spring of 1839, the three Current brothers and the two Wilson brothers, concluded to venture further west, and the much vaunted "Black Hawk Purchase" whetted their curiosity and enthusiasm. The trip was made on foot, their baggage being carried on a led horse. They came through Chicago, crossed the Mississippi, at Savanna, and then began to look for something good. They thought they had found it when they met John E. Goodenow at the Forks. Anson Wilson found a government eighty open for entry, and he lived upon it until his death, February, 1907. William Current bought a claim of Jason Pangborn within our present city limits. The other Current boys and Jesse Wilson, returned to Canada, the same summer, but came back here later. Jesse married Sarah Chandler, the heroine of the Quebec trip, and they made their home here again in 1841. He and his brother, Anson, each attained the age of ninety-two years and were the oldest pioneers at the time of their death, who came here as grown men. "General" Samuel Chandler, in 1843, after his escape from Van Die-



MRS. JOHN E. GOODENOW





man's Land joined his daughter here with the rest of his family of ten children. And thus was the Canada colony started. Ebenezer Wilcox, who settled in Monmouth, in 1839, was another refugee. He had been in the contingent from London district, in Mackenzie's force, at Toronto, was taken prisoner, and lay in jail ten months, but was finally pardoned. He had been preceded in the same neighborhood by Calvin Teeple, 1837, who had also been a neighbor in Canada.

Another very early Canadian pioneer was Hon. William Morden, who acquired his land at Fulton in 1836. He came from near Toronto, but lived near Sandusky, Ohio, for ten years before coming to the west. His brother, Gilbert F. Morden was one of the Mackenzie insurgents, at Toronto, was taken prisoner, but escaped six months later from Fort Henry, at Kingston, with sixteen others. Thomas Darling was permitted to return to Canada, but he too, emigrated to Iowa, in 1851, and settled first at Maquoketa, but removed a year later to Sabula, where his brother Samuel had located. We did not find that any others who came here were positively implicated in the Patriot war; but, from the same part of Canada, we have received I. K. Millard, 1850; (father of United States Senator Millard, of Nebraska, and son of Mrs. A. J. House, of this city); Benjamin Spencer, 1854; Daniel T. Farr, 1853; Albert Haner, 1855; Judge A. J. House, and brothers; and others. Aaron Truax and W. C. Moffatt, 1855, were Lower Canada people, but the latter came here after several years' residence at Belvidere, Illinois. Nearly all of these whom we have called Canadians had an earlier American origin. Chandler was born in Massachusetts; the elder Wilson and Millard, in New Jersey; Wilcox's parents, in New York and Connecticut; Farr, in New York, and probably others have a similar history. Most of them, too, were of Revolutionary ancestry. Another considerable colony of American Canadians, from the same localities, settled around Sabula.

#### THE VIRGINIA COLONY.

There seems to be an innate tendency in human migration to follow, in seeking a new home, the same parallel of latitude in which the old one lay. The presence, therefore, in north central Iowa of a considerable body of settlers who came from a southern community, over two degrees farther south, naturally arouses curiosity. The Valley of Virginia, more generally known as the Shenandoah Valley, is a broad expanse bounded by the Blue Ridge on the east, and the Kittatinny Range of the main Alleghenies on the west. It is drained by the Shenandoah River and tributaries, the main river uniting with the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. The fourth county up the valley is Rockingham, a large county, having an area equal to twenty-four western townships, stretching entirely across the valley from Blue Ridge to Kittatinny. It contains the head streams of the North Fork of the Shenandoah and, in its eastern portion, is traversed by the South Fork, coming from the adjoining county, Augusta. Across the mountains, to the west, is Pendleton county, now a part of the new state of West Virginia. Next north of Rockingham, is Shenandoah county, of which Woodstock is the county seat. Harrisonburg is the county seat of Rockingham; Franklin of Pendleton; and Staunton of Augusta; Rockingham was almost the limit of operations in the valley during the Civil war. The battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic took place along its eastern border. Banks occupied Harrisonburg for a time; and Sheridan, after the defeat of Early, advanced as far as Staunton. Fremont, Sigel, and Hunter, at different times, made their headquarters at Franklin, in Pendleton. These counties are all within the limestone regions of the Appalachians and the soil is very fertile.

Early in the summer of 1845, three young lawyers of the locality just described, resolved to try their luck in the rapidly developing Territory of Iowa. They were Ben M. Samuels, of Shenandoah county; John J. Dyer, of Pendleton, who had married Samuels' sister, and William Y. Lovell, of Front Royal, Warren county (also in the valley). Samuels and Lovell located in Dubuque, where both became noted lawyers, and the former also acquired fame in poli-



tics, being a member of the first state legislature and afterward a democratic candidate for governor. Dyer felt that an inviting field for a career in his profession lay in the recently established county seat of Jackson county. So he went to Andrew, bought a block of land there (block 46) of Briggs and Francis, and also bought several tracts of land in the county. He was then thirty-six years old, and had acquired a good reputation as lawyer in his native state, and had also gained some ardent and influential friends there. Among these was Judge Isaac Samuels Pennybacker, a brother-in-law and also a relative of his wife, who was a native of Shenandoah county, but had for some years, been residing at Harrisonburg. In 1845, he was elected by the Virginia legislature one of the United States senators from that state, and took his seat in the first congress that convened after James K. Polk was inaugurated. Tradition says that he went to the president and told him that he would ask only one favor that term, and that was that his friend John J. Dyer, be appointed federal judge of the district to be formed by the State of Iowa, being just then (December, 1846) admitted to the Union. Polk replied that that was getting off cheap, and made the appointment. Thus appears a fact that has attracted little attention, that Jackson county not only had the honor of supplying the first governor of Iowa, but also the first federal judge. The two facts are likewise dependent on each other. When the first democratic state convention met, in September, 1846, to nominate officers to set the new state machinery in motion, it was agreed that Jackson county should have the privilege of presenting the nominee for governor, in recognition of the fact that it had given the largest majority for the constitution in proportion to number of votes cast of any county, and was therefore styled "the banner county of democracy." This was with the exception that John J. Dyer would be the nominee presented. But he had already had an intimation that his appointment as judge was certain, and he, therefore, proposed the name of his neighbor, Ansel Briggs, for governor, and that nomination was made. Whether the story of Senator Pennybacker's pledge to President Polk be true or not, it is probable that he never did ask another favor, because he did not serve through that session of congress. His life closed January 12, 1847. Judge Dyer had spent that winter at his old home, his commission as judge was finally issued in March, 1847, and he came to Iowa and held his first term of court at Iowa City, the state capital, in July. He then returned to Virginia for his family, which had remained there. During these visits, he had painted the glories of his Iowa home so vividly to an old schoolmate, Captain Wm. K. Keister, of Rockingham county, that that gentleman disposed of his Virginia farm and prepared to accompany the judge on his return. Keister's nephew, George W. Bowman, was just married and he, too, with his young wife, concluded to try his fortunes in the northern state. They landed at Bellevue in October, 1847. Keister bought a claim six miles west of Bellevue, which his son still owns; Bowman rented a house in Andrew, until spring, and then bought a farm in the south part of Perry township; and Dyer took up his residence in Dubuque, where he had lived an honored, useful life until in the summer of 1855, while on a visit to his old home in Virginia, he was taken sick and died, on the 14th of September, 1855. He was buried at Woodstock. Thus was begun our Virginia colony. George Bowman's brother, Jacob K., came here in 1849, and his father, Jacob, with the younger sons, Ben F., Stephen H., and William, in 1851. In 1852, they were followed by an old neighbor, Eugene Anderson, with his sons, George H. and David H., his brother Harvey and his son-in-law, A. L. Dyer. Afterward, came Anderson's brothers-in-law, Addison Hiner, 1855; Wallace Dunlap, 1858; and Eben Phillips, whose brother, William Phillips, and sons also joined the colony after the war. S. O. H. Trumbo, J. A. and William Bodkin, J. S. Dice, and brothers, were from Pendleton county. The Bodkins, Dice, John Devier and Dr. W. H. Davies, all of whom came here after the war, and served as Confederate soldiers.



IMMIGRANTS CROSSING MAIN ON PLATTE STREET, 1865





Besides the Virginians, there were a few individuals among the early settlers from the south, but not enough from one locality to be called a colony. Several, who were Kentucky born, came from Indiana. George Cabbage, Mrs. Alex. Organ's grandfather, was born in Dover, Delaware. He was one of the early pioneers of Galena, and in the winter of 1833-34 taught the first school ever opened in Dubuque. His two sons, William and George, came to Spring Brook, Jackson county, from Galena, in 1846.

David Sears, of a New England family that traced descent from the Mayflower pilgrims, was born in Delaware county, New York, removed to western Pennsylvania when a young man, and from there to Covington, Kentucky, where he did a large business in a mercantile way. He visited this locality in 1844, remaining one year, and removed his family here in 1847, bringing a stock of goods and establishing the largest store of the day here. He was accompanied by a young New York school teacher, Pierce Mitchel, who became a partner after a year's service as clerk. Dr. P. L. Lake, an Ohio man, was also a southern school teacher and came here in 1849 from Huntsville, Alabama. D. A. Fletcher spent several years teaching in middle Tennessee, and Mrs. Fletcher is a native of that state. Captain W. Scott Belden, 1857, a New Yorker, also taught school in Kentucky four years, and came here from that state.

But a typical southerner, of the homicidal sort, was that notorious Absalom Montgomery. He was born in east Tennessee, removed to Memphis when quite a young man, and from there to Terre Haute, Indiana. He came to Galena in the early '30s, and finally to this locality in 1837. Though wild and reckless, he was energetic and companionable, and therefore, quite popular among the sturdy pioneers of the day. His shooting of Brown (1852) was a characteristic way of settling a dispute. After his final acquittal in the Delhi court where the case was taken on a change of venue, he returned to Terre Haute, and died there.

#### PENNSYLVANIA COLONIES.

Maquoketa and vicinity are indebted to Pennsylvania for two large and distinct colonies; one, from the extreme western border of that state, and the other near its eastern boundary; and the two had distinct ethnological, as well as geographical origins. The western Pennsylvania colony was rather of Andrew, than of Maquoketa; although this city has received accessions from it all along the years, from our earliest days. They are nearly all of Scotch-Irish origin and Presbyterian faith, the United Presbyterian church, at Andrew, deriving a great majority of its membership from that Pennsylvania emigration. Mercer county, nearly west of Pittsburg and bordering on Ohio, was the home of most of these people but the adjacent counties of Lawrence, Butler, Venango, and Beaver, likewise yielded quotas, and those from the adjoining county of Trumbull, in Ohio, may also be said to be of the same colony. Our researches have not disclosed just how this colony originated, and its members are two numerous for complete enumeration, but we will mention other names most accessible: Milton Goddard, of Trumbull county, Ohio, arrived in 1854. Then, from Mercer county, Pennsylvania, we have James, Henry and Robert Thompson, 1844. William King, 1846; Dr. James McMeans, 1847; James McNabb and Joseph Hunter, 1848; Thos. Sweezy, 1849; James W. Scott, 1850; Richard Elwood, 1851; Robert Brady, 1852; Alex. Organ's father, 1852; J. M. Fitzgerald and John Downing, Sr., 1853; Jas. H. Waugh, Ralph N. Hunter, 1854; George Hamilton and Levi Keck, 1855; William R. Gibson, 1852, was from Butler county; B. F. Thomas' father, 1850, from Erie; and Dr. George Murray and James Ripple, 1855, from Lawrence. Also from western Pennsylvania were Dr. Otto von Shrader, 1856, born in Germany, and Hon. L. B. Dunham, 1856, born in Connecticut, who came here from Brookfield, Jefferson county.

The contrasting colony that we mentioned is made up of the Pennsylvania Germans from Berks, Schuylkill, Lebanon and Lancaster counties. We are not



informed in this case, either, who led the immigration, but find Joseph E. Shirk, of Lancaster, here in 1850; Captain Adam Gebert, of Schuylkill and the Kauffmans, of Berks, in 1853; John Trout, of Schuylkill, and James D. Schell, of Berks, in 1848; James and George Edleman, of Berks, in 1855; Samuel Schieb, 1857; and others later. Henry Shellenberger, and Henry Reigart, were from Lebanon; and John C. Wendel, 1842, from Wyoming. Some of the Pennsylvania Germans came here after a sojourn in Ohio.

We understand that to be true of the Stamans, Gishes, Hursts (Clinton county), Ebersoles and Francis Shollenberger, but details were not secured.

#### OHIO CONTINGENT.

There are many "sporadic" cases of early settlers from Ohio, but few in sufficient numbers from one point to be classed as colonies. A large majority, too, were born in the older states—had only lived temporarily in Ohio. William Morden, a Canadian, has already been mentioned. A racial rarity was Jean Priaulx, an Isle of Guernsey Frenchman, who came here in 1852, from a county in Ohio, in which his countrymen were so plentiful as to give their name, Guernsey to the county. Others of unusual race origin were the Manxmen, Thomas E. Cannell and Henry Taubman, who arrived from Cleveland, in 1850. The Gordons, Charles P., Achilles, William and Erastus C., came from Huron county, in 1842. Zalmon Livermore, a brother-in-law of C. P. Gordon and one of the original town site owners, came earlier from the same part of Ohio, but was born in New York State, as was also true of Ashael Hall (grandfather of Mrs. W. M. Stephens). W. C. Swigart and brother came from Licking county, in 1854; and William Struble, from Trumbull county, the same year. Another very early settler was Thomas Frazier, of Athens county, who acquired land in the Esgate neighborhood, in 1849. The Sackriders, in 1851, were from Delaware county; David C. Mishler, 1854, from Akron; Daniel Stephens, 1853, from Carroll, and Thomas Tompkins, 1854, from Lorain. There are, doubtless, other Ohio people whom we have not traced.

#### INDIANA.

The nearest approach to a colony we find from Indiana are from Hendricks, Putnam and Morgan counties, near Indianapolis. They begin with the Flathers brothers—Edward, Thos. S., Willis, and William, in 1842; Joseph Anderson, 1848; Jesse Ellis, 1852; and William Ellis.

They all came from the same neighborhood in Hendricks county, were all related, and had all come from Kentucky to Indiana. George Roush and family, 1854, from Wabash county, and John Woods, in 1850, from Rush county. The latter's brother, Colonel Joseph Jackson Wood, a West Point graduate, came here in 1853, after his resignation from the regular army. Richard Breeden, a Kentuckian, removed from Putnam county, Indiana, to Edgar county, Illinois, in 1819, and from there to this locality, in 1839. Caleb and Shelton Summers, 1846, came from Morgan county, and Asa Davis, 1856, from Decatur. A goodly number of Indiana people have come to this locality since the war.

#### MICHIGAN.

Some of the earliest settlers in Jackson county had made a short sojourn in Michigan, but none were born there. Dr. Enoch A. Wood, an Ohio man, came to Sabula from near Niles, in 1837; and Morris S. Allen, a New Yorker, from Dewitt, in 1838. The Canadians, Wilson, Currents, Stimpson, Brookfield, and Chandler came here (1839-43) direct from Michigan. William C. Grant, a New Yorker, arrived here from Jackson, in 1846; Dr. D. L. I. Flanders, born in New Hampshire, from Sturgis, in 1848; and Caleb M. Sanborn, a native of Niagara county, New York, also from Sturgis, in 1854.

## THE FOREIGN BORN.

From its earliest settlement, Maquoketa has been remarkable for the small proportion of its people who are not of American birth. The first of whom we find any record, are from the north of Ireland. Joseph McCloy came here in 1842, after having lived in New Hampshire nineteen years. John McCaw left County Down, Ireland, in 1846, and settled in Monroe county, New York, until 1855, when he came to Jackson county. John Hannah had lived in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, twenty years when he came here, in 1848. Of the English, William Haylock, Sr., came to Fairfield township in 1840, but he had previously lived in Missouri and Illinois, seven years. William Cundill, Sr., and the Welton colony came direct from England in 1850. W. Hockley came here direct from England, in 1855.

The first German to settle here was probably George Dahling, who came from Dubuque in 1855, where he had lived two years, and two years previously in New Orleans. Henry Brookman also came from Dubuque the same year, having lived there four years. The first German to settle south of the Maquoketa River was Henry Lubben, who was lead mining in Dubuque as early as 1835. He came through this locality prospecting in 1837 and finally settled in Monmouth township in 1839. The German colony that has spread over Fairfield and Maquoketa townships began to form about 1855. Bohemians began settling about Iowa City and from there went into Jones county, at quite an early date. The first, probably, who came to Jackson county, was Francis Sokol, who came directly to Monmouth township through Quebec, in 1856. John Dostal had lived in Iowa City and Jones county before coming here, in 1865. Since the war, the colony of this nationality has attained respectable dimensions.

## EARLY SCHOOLS OF MAQUOKETA.

According to the best information we have been able to collect from a dozen of those who attended the first term of school taught in the village of Springfield, as it was then called, the first teacher was Miss Eunice Dennison, a sister of Mrs. Dr. Charles L. Usher; and the school was taught in a log sod covered building erected by J. E. Goodenow and Alfonzo Gowan for a blacksmith shop in 1838. The building stood on the east side of Main street, about where the Servatius store is now located, in block 19. Miss Dennison taught the spring term in 1842. Miss Catherine Earle taught the next, or summer term; and Mr. Ebenezer Dorr, who later married Miss Earle, taught the winter term. Mrs. Susan Usher Forbes, in a letter under date of June 30, 1901, said: "When I came to Springfield, now Maquoketa, in 1842, the houses, as I remember them, were a log house, occupied by J. E. Goodenow for a hotel and postoffice, a log house occupied by John Shaw for store and dwelling, and just across the road was a sod covered log house in which my aunt, Miss Dennison, taught the first school taught in Springfield. George Earle, A. J. Phillips, N. O. Rhodes, Mrs. Sarah A. Pangborn Salter, and Mrs. Sophia Shaw Kelso are all agreed as to location of the schoolhouse. The building was made of rough, unhewed logs, chinked up and plastered between the logs with mud, was first covered with slabs split out of oak timber and covered with sod, out of which grass and weeds grew profusely. In the spring of 1842 there were eighteen or twenty children in the village and vicinity of school age, and the people began to cast about for a teacher and a place to teach in. About that time or prior, two men, John and William Abbey, had come to the village and built a blacksmith shop, and in consequence there was no further use for Mr. Goodenow's building for a shop and he offered to donate it for a schoolhouse, if those interested would fit it up; which proposition was accepted, and a floor was put in and windows, one on each side, made by cutting out a couple of logs and setting in the two parts of sash of a twelve light, six by eight, window side-



ways, instead of one above the other in the ordinary manner. There was but one door and it was in the end facing the road, which is now Main street, and near the southwest corner. The seats were made by splitting logs in halves, boring holes in the bark side and inserting pegs for legs, leaving the flat surface up. These seats were eight or ten feet long, without back or foot rest; would accommodate from six to ten pupils, according to size, if it could be called an accommodation. The desks on which the scholars practiced writing were made by boring holes in a log the proper height, and driving pegs into the logs and fastening a smooth plank on the pegs. The seats were arranged lengthwise about the room. When the pupils were studying their lessons, they faced inward; and when the time came for practicing writing, they reversed their position and faced outward.

The pupils of the first school taught in Maquoketa were two daughters and a son of John Shaw, Sophia, Laura, and John; Nancy, Serena, Bolivar, Margaret and A. J. Phillips; Mary, Julia, and Phoebe McCloy, Mary, Sarah, and Herbert Pangborn; Sarah Wright, a half sister to Mrs. J. E. Goodenow, Columbus Billips, Henry and Charley Hall, Frank and Matilda Battles, Rhoda Effner, George, Lizzie and Hattie Earl.

Mary McCloy married Pierce Mitchell, Sarah Pangborn married Horace Salter, Mary Pangborn married Fred DeGroush, Herbert Pangborn died before reaching maturity, Sophia Shaw married Judge Joseph Kelso, Laura married John Broeksmit, and the son, John, I think his name was, died when about seventeen; Julia McCloy died young, Phoebe McCloy married Fred Dunham, Helen Wright married Columbus Billips, Henry Hall married a Miss Smith, Nancy Phillips married Joel Higgins, Serena married Alfred Clark, Bolivar married a lady in California, and A. J. married Elizabeth Springer. There might have been other pupils attending the first school taught here, as Mr. Phillips says some of the first families that came to the valley only remained a short time and then moved on to other parts further west. Of the pupils of 1842 named above, there are nine or ten known to be living at this writing; but they are scattered to many states, several being on the Pacific Coast. The first cabin built in what is now the business part of Maquoketa, was built in the fall of 1837, and this cabin and the claim it was built upon became the property of J. E. Goodenow in the spring of 1838. The next cabin was built by Nelson Brown, and the next was a small frame building erected by James Sherman, a carpenter, on lands which he later sold to John Shaw.

The first store in the village was owned and operated by a man by the name of S. M. Marr, who came up from Nauvoo, and after looking over the situation, said if he had a building he would put in a stock of goods here. Goodenow told Marr to go after his goods and there would be a building ready by the time he got back. Goodenow had a new crib which had not been used, and this crib he proceeded to remodel and put shelves in, and when Mr. Marr came back with his stock of goods, the storeroom was ready for him. Mr. A. H. Wilson, who came here in the spring of 1839 and remained, is positive that this was the first store started in the village of Maquoketa, or Springfield, as it was then called. Mr. Wilson is also positive that the cabin occupied by J. E. Goodenow and the Nels Brown cabin and the sod covered cabin that Goodenow had built for a blacksmith shop, were the only cabins in the village in 1839.

An item of history, which is not generally known, came out in a conversation with A. H. Wilson on the 4th of November, 1906, when Mr. Wilson informed me that the first town site in the Maquoketa Valley was made by Nels Brown prior to 1839. That Brown had platted and laid out a town site about where Dostals brewery now stands, and had offered town lots for sale in the east before Goodenow had done any surveying for the present site of Maquoketa. Mr. Wilson recalls a visit he had with Nels Brown in 1839. Brown had invited Wilson to stay over night with him in his cabin in which he bached, and of course he. Brown, was general housekeeper. Wilson says when Brown started



Old sod-covered log house, built by J. W. Goodenow in 1838, for blacksmith shop,  
later used as school house, meeting house, polling place and town hall.  
From an original drawing made under the direction of  
J. W. Ellis, Maquoketa, Iowa





to get supper, he put some cold water in a kettle and hung it over a fire, and put in some corn meal and sat down to visit while the mush cooked. Wilson says it was the first time he ever saw mush made by putting the meal in cold water, but says it tasted pretty good with sweetened water.

A. H. Wilson says that the first preacher he remembers in the Maquoketa Valley was Simeon Clark. Other early day preachers were Jenkins, Roberts, Weed, and a man from near Sabula, whose name he cannot recall, who occasionally preached here. Amasa Nims and wife thought so well of Rev. Weed that they named a son for him. Rev. William Jenkins, who settled in Perry township in 1839, preached here occasionally. He usually came on horseback with a sheepskin for saddle.

The first cabin, the one occupied by J. E. Goodenow, stood about where Trout and Mathias' store is. The second cabin, built by Nels Brown, was where Stephens' Bank is; and the frame building, put up by James Sherman, stood about where the First National Bank is. The crib which Goodenow converted into a store room stood where D. H. Anderson's building is, on east side of Main street.

The well dug by Mr. Wilson for J. E. Goodenow in 1839, which was the first well in the village, was dug about where the gutter is now, directly in front of Trout and Mathias' hardware store. As early as 1842 John Shaw had erected a two story log building not far from where Comstock's store is, on west side of Main street. The lower story was used for a general store and the family lived upstairs.

#### MRS. S. F. KELSO'S REMINISCENCE OF THE OLD SOD COVERED SCHOOLHOUSE.

The building used as the first schoolhouse in Maquoketa was put up for a blacksmith shop, but by whom I do not remember of ever hearing. The first blacksmith shop I remember was Mr. Charles Gordon, on or near the corner of Main and Platt streets. The schoolhouse was of unhewed logs, facing the west, on or very near the northeast corner of what is now the Main and Pleasant streets. It was just thrown out of Mr. Goodenow's field. I remember one day in school we saw a deer standing outside the window. There were two long, low windows, one on each side. A tall person had to stoop slightly on entering the door. On the north was the teacher's rude table or desk, the same on Sunday serving for a pulpit. It was not plastered nor shingled but a board covered roof. In winter sod was laid on to make it warmer, and the sides were banked up nearly as high as the windows. In summer the roof was quite verdant. The desks were a wide board on each side and across east end with three rudely constructed benches in front of same; some extra ones in front of these without desks; no backs to any of them. But there was no upholdstering, nor more than one or two rocking chairs in any home then.

The first school was in the summer of 1842, taught by Miss Dennison, a sister of Mrs. Dr. Usher, with whom she was visiting. The only distinct incident I remember about the schools, she was a pleasant person; and on the first day, and my first in school, when Helen Wright (Billips) and I were called up to read, she in her seventh year and I in my sixth, she had the spelling book opened to the ab-abs. We read and said nothing, but felt quite humiliated, as we could read quite fluently, having been taught at home. She soon found out our attainments. The scholars of that summer, I do not positively remember. Mary McCloy (Mrs. Mitchell), her sister Julia, who died when twelve or thirteen, Maloa Current (Mrs. Henry Taubman), her sister Harriet, deceased, Mary Pangborn (Mrs. Fred DeGrush), her sister Sarah (Mrs. Horace Salter). There were children of Mr. William Phillips, Bolivar, Jackson, Margaret, Nancy and John, living nearly a mile north; children of Mr. John Clark, living a mile east, Catherine, Susan and John. These are the first I recall; while others that attended later in the old schoolhouse, of not a few of them then, were children



of William Montgomery—Amanda, Melinda, and Thaddeus; of Dominic Johanna—George and sister, Caroline, I think; Jerome Effner, a son of Dr. E. Children of Achilles Gordon—Emily, Sallie, and Stephen; of Abraham Livermore—Julia (Mrs. Wendell) and a brother, Abraham (the name of the oldest I cannot recall), Laura (Mrs. Taubman), Harriet, Aaron, and Hannah Esterbrook; children of Asahel Hall—Henry, Charles, and Edwin, a cousin, also Ormund Plato; the Van Horns—Joseph and Frank; Phebe McCloy (Mrs. Fred Dunham); William Redmond; Henry Lamsen; Catherine Earl, who became the wife of the first male teacher, Mr. Dorr. There were probably others I do not recall. The winter of 1843-4 I know the room was well filled, for having left my book at home it was sent over by a little brother four years old. He said on going home the teacher asked him to stay. When asked why he did not stay, said there was no room on the board to sit. He was told he could take his little chair and go over if he wished, which he did. The other women teachers were Miss Marcia Nickerson (Mrs. Dr. Hubbard), of Monmouth; Miss Mariette Esterbrooks, Miss Mary Lamson (Mrs. Alonzo Spalding). The summer of 1846 was the last term of school in the old log schoolhouse. I think Mr. Dorr taught two winters. The winter of 1844-45 a Mr. Steen taught perhaps a month. He was not at all liked and Mr. W. P. Bowers took his place. Mr. C. T. Lamsen taught the first school in the brick schoolhouse in 1846-47, and Mr. Bowers the next winter. There was a pond just east of the schoolhouse which afforded a skating place at recess and noon time in winter. There were spelling schools, at which to be the champion one ranked as high in the estimation of the people as the local champion in athletic games at the present day. Wood for fuel was supplied by the patrons of the school. Salaries or wages of teachers, paid by the patrons in proportion to the number of pupils sent, and number of days in attendance. There were debates and temperance meetings in the old schoolhouse. The Methodist Episcopal and Congregational churches were there organized. There were the circuit riders, good, faithful men, sometimes unlettered, as well as others more fully equipped for their work. My mother in the earliest times was often chorister, and my father started the fire Sunday mornings; the family down to the baby was at the services. At first, there were but few hymn books, and the minister lined the hymn, reading two lines at one time. The room was lighted in the evening by candles brought by the liberal hearted.

In the summer of 1842 (June), when my father moved from Bellevue to Maquoketa, Mr. Goodenow's log house stood near on the corner of Main and Platt streets. A log cabin, belonging to a bachelor Brown, near where Mrs. Eliza Reeves' house stands. That eighty was bought by a Mr. Spaulding. Mr. Jason Pangborn's log house, near where the house now stands. My father hewed a log or block house, where the Shaw block stands, but not on the street. These were all that were in the village. Mr. McCloy a mile south, Mr. William Current west, Mr. William Phillips north. My father, having been in the mercantile business for two years in Bellevue, brought his stock of dry goods, groceries, and drugs, and placed them in the front part of the house—the first store—which he continued for a time. There was so much fever and ague, there was a demand for drugs, unless herbs were used. Quinine then came as extract of Peruvian bark, a black, salvy mixture in cups, to be formed into pills. Having been in the drug business previously, my father was prepared to prescribe. The second store was kept by a Mr. Marr, south of Mr. Goodenow's house a few rods. The first frame house, I think, was built by Mr. Livermore.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS OF MAQUOKETA.

By D. A. Fletcher.

The first record of any schools in Maquoketa that I have been able to find, is one, when on call of the then school fund commissioner of Jackson county, one

Joseph Palmer, a meeting of the citizens of subdistrict No. 7 was held October 30, 1855, in the Congregational church of Maquoketa, of which meeting Pierce Mitchell was secretary. The territory included in this district was what is now the northeastern quarter of the present city. The first census of persons of school age in this subdistrict in May, 1856, numbered eighty-five persons, whose names are given in the record, not one of whom is now living.

The southeastern portion of the town of Maquoketa was organized as subdistrict No. 1, at a date I am not able to state; but I think at a date earlier than district No. 2, as in 1856 its school was held in a brick schoolhouse on the hillside, on Eliza street in this city. The part of Maquoketa lying west of Main street was known as subdistrict No. 1, of South Fork township, and was organized as such probably as early as 1850 or 1851. A lot for school purposes was donated to this district by John Shaw, and a one story brick schoolhouse was erected upon it and school maintained there until as late of 1857 or perhaps 1858. This lot and building was sold in April, 1859, for two hundred dollars.

In May, 1858, these three subdistricts were consolidated into the present Independent District of Maquoketa, the first meeting of the board of directors of the new district being held May 14, 1858. Rev. L. Catlin, then engaged in the hardware business here, was the first president; Charles Rich, an attorney; P. A. Wolff, a brick mason, and William Current, a farmer, constituting a board of directors, and Russel Perham was its secretary. These early school officers had a hard time carrying on the schools under their charge, owing probably in equal parts to the defective school laws then in force, and to the general condition of impecuniosity then prevailing; for as late as August, 1858, the district was out of funds and in debt in the sum of one hundred and nineteen dollars and nine cents.

In 1858 the total contingent expenses of the district for a year were estimated at two hundred and eighty-one dollars and fifty cents, a prominent item of which was fuel which cost, as the record affirms, eighteen "York" shillings or two dollars and twenty-five cents a cord. In September, 1858, the census of the whole district was: males, two hundred and eighteen; females, two hundred and twenty-one; total, four hundred and thirty-nine children of school age. Of these four hundred and thirty-nine children there were only two hundred and eight registered as attending school; and the average attendance was only one hundred and thirty-three. As showing how people die or migrate, I can say, that on a careful examination of this census, only thirty of those children are now living in Maquoketa. The wages of teachers were on a par with the attendance, the school principal receiving but forty dollars per school month, and the other teachers on an average twenty-five dollars and seventy-five cents per month.

As late as 1859, the total tax levied for all funds in this consolidated district was three and one half mills. The names of the two teachers employed for subdistricts 1 and 2 in 1857 and 1858 were Mrs. Estelle and C. Miller. In the school west of Main street David C. Shaw and R. L. Grosvener taught a part of the time. In the earliest days of our public schools, and to the time of consolidation of the three subdistricts onto one independent district, by virtue of what was called "The Free School Law," the expense of tuition of pupils was met by a rate bill, the parents or guardians of the pupils attending school being charged pro rata, according to their attendance. The serious defect of this plan of running the schools was this: Although the teachers were employed by the directors at an agreed rate of wages per month, the understanding with the teacher was, first, that the teacher must wait until the end of the term before receiving any part of his salary: because until that time it could not be ascertained how many days each pupil would attend school, and how much the parent must pay; second, at the end of the term the teacher could not be sure of receiving his full pay, because many parents would be found unable or unwilling to pay. The teacher was thus a creditor of the parents, and an often time bankrupt teachers'



fund; and the records of those early days disclose great difficulty in paying the teachers the wages due them.

In 1859, the teachers in our schools were O. J. Cowles, C. P. Holmes, C. Miller, L. L. Martin, Miss Hattie Earl, and one D. R. Cowles. Of all these teachers and school officers, I am quite sure none are now living. O. J. Cowles became a Methodist minister of some note and died in Connecticut; C. P. Holmes was a man of great energy and some learning, was for many years judge of the District Court at Des Moines, Iowa, and died there; L. L. Martin became a good soldier in the war with the south, was promoted to a lieutenancy, and then died of wounds received in battle, in a southern hospital; Miss Hattie Earl became one of the editors and proprietors of the "Stylus," a paper published at Sioux City, Iowa, and died there about a year ago.

As early as 1851, a private incorporation under the name of the Maquoketa Academy, had erected on the five acre plot where now the high school building stands, a one story brick building of two rooms. For those days, it was considered very fine indeed. I am told it had a row of lofty white columns on its west front, and it was held to be a veritable temple of learning. The late Dr. P. L. Lake was installed as the first principal. Here students could pursue the higher studies and be fitted for college entrance. A little later a three story brick building, containing four schoolrooms on the ground floor, was prefixed to the one story structure in the rear. This front building was constructed under a partnership agreement, the "Academy" owning the ground floor, and Mr. John E. Goodenow owning one half of the second and third stories, and Mr. C. Miller the other half. The expectation was that students would be attracted from far and near to the advantages of the "Academy," and so the two upper stories of the building was divided up into two rooms for the especial use of such students.

When the writer hereof first visited this building in 1856, its condition as to the two upper stories was shocking. Students from abroad had not flocked in in crowds as was expected, the rear building seemed to be ample for all demands; the four rooms in front had none of them been finished or furnished, and were catch alls for all manner of rubbish; upstairs some of the doors had been torn from their hinges; the fine walnut balustrade in the main hall, leading to the upper stairs was half wrecked, and the rooms above were filthy in the extreme and unfit for occupancy. All this condition of things grew out of the fact that the institution was ahead of the public demands of the times. The "Academy" corporation was bankrupt and overwhelmed with debt. It had borrowed money which it could not pay. A mortgage given on the property to secure its debts, in whole or part, was finally foreclosed, and the entire property fell into the hands of the independent district by purchase for a comparatively small sum.

On gaining possession of the property, the independent district finished up and furnished and occupied the four ground floor rooms; the old brick school property on West Platt street was sold for two hundred dollars; the brick school-house and lot in the old No. 1 was sold, both being no longer needed. Up to about this time the district had been renting a room for the lower grade pupils of the northeastern part of the city. A lot was purchased and a brick one story building was erected in the First ward, where the present First ward primary now stands.

In 1859 a want was felt for a school of higher grade than those already established, and the original academy was rented for that purpose and Mr. C. D. Mead was employed as the first teacher of the new school. He also acted as principal of all the schools. For some reason, Mr. Mead did not give entire satisfaction to the board of directors, although a scholarly and very excellent man in every way. He is still living in Vermont, in declining health and retired, after having spent a long and useful life as teacher of high grades. The writer hereof succeeded Mr. Mead as the second principal and mounted the pedagogical throne in the fall of 1861, at the munificent salary of forty dollars per month. As illustrating the economical ideas of those days in connection with school





ELLISONIAN INSTITUTE, MAQUOKETA



SECTION IN THE ELLISONIAN INSTITUTE





management, it may be added, that the principal was required at that time to conduct and teach a large school of sixty or seventy pupils and to superintend the conduct of all other schools at the same time. He had to purchase at his own expense the lump chalk used on the blackboards of his room, for chalk crayons were then a new invention, costing seventy-five cents a box, and deemed a luxurious extravagance. He had to sweep the floor of his own room or cause it to be done; build his own fires and ring the school bell; and for this janitor work he was allowed twenty-five cents a week, which sum was all the janitor service the district paid for. For some time last past the district had been paying one thousand, one hundred and eighty-five dollars per year for janitor work alone, and it pays for all the blackboard crayons used besides, don't you forget it. I think the old three story square "Academy" building with its square tower, was the most unsightly public structure in an architectural point of view, to be found on the western continent; and yet, no doubt, its builders pointed to it with honest pride. One day in about 1865, fortunately, the lightning struck that tower, and knocked it into more or less confusion. Regarding that tower in a philosophical way, there was always some question what it was originally constructed for. It was a square box in the center of the roof. I have heard it suggested in the old days, that the "Academy" trustees intended, when a professor of sufficient learning could be had, to use it as an astronomical observatory. That eminent professor never came and no one knows what the world of science has lost thereby. When the lightning struck this tower, there was doubt whether the bolt was intended as a signal of Divine wrath at the untoward pride of its designers and builders, or merely a condemnation of the negligence of the trustees in allowing the lower end of the lightning rod to hang dangling for some years by the side of a third story window instead of being buried in moist earth, as authorities, like Downing, of Andrew always insist on.

It is certain that the school trustees deemed that tower as well as the third story of the building neither ornamental nor useful and caused both to be removed, also the one old one story structure in the rear. The second story was fitted up with two large rooms, and the "Academy" building thus remained until torn down in 1876.

The first record book of the Maquoketa school district contains its records to February, 1863. The present writer has carefully inspected its pages, and finds that of all the persons who in any way participated in any of its proceedings up to that date, as officers, teachers, or voters, only two are living in this vicinity; one, this writer, and P. A. Wolff, formerly a director, now living at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

#### MAQUOKETA HIGH SCHOOL.

It is a fact within the memory of men now living, or near enough to the truth for my present purpose to be a fact, that where now stands our high school building "the Indian wooed his dusky mate, and the wild fox dug his hole unscared." This remark is not original with me, but I might say that if Judge Story had not said it before me to another audience, and fifty thousand school boys had not declaimed it from the stage since his day, it might be original here and now.

The development of anything, from its first feeble beginning to a condition of high maturity, is always interesting. The devoted student of nature, after sowing the seed, delights to witness the growth of the plant from the tender sprout to the full developed flower. The student of history intently follows up the history of a nation's life, from its origin, through the period of its constitutional development, to the time when it stands a peer among the proudest nations of the earth. The history of the educational work of this community, though covering a period of less than a half a century, is full of interest; and I am called on today, as in some sense a Nestor, with wide experience as teacher and officer, to speak; and we, gathered as we are tonight, may, with interest and



perhaps with profit, indulge in some reminiscences of the past in the history of our schools while yet the memory of these things remain in the minds of the living and before the march of time, not to say progress, has bid them lie down in the limbo of things forgotten where sleep peacefully and forever the history of the pyramids, the lost "Atlantis," the glacial period, and the story of the loves and sorrows of the daughters of Tubal Cain. This matter of reminiscence is also pleasant in another way. It interests us to consider the early beginning of anything of personal interest, or that afterward turned out to be more or less famous. I would give a hundred times more to see that little hatchet with which the Father of his Country ruined the cherry tree than I would any other edged tool I know of. I doubt if any of Barnum's museums ever contained that treasure. They had the club that Captain Cook was killed with, in several of them, but not the hatchet. I fear it is lost—lost forever. The stories of the boyhood days of such men as Lincoln, Garfield, and Napoleon are brimful of interest and encouragement to the rising generation. It is a pity we haven't more of them.

The writer well remembers the day when he bade a glad and everlasting farewell to frocks and donned his first pair of trousers. They were not the artistic and æsthetic articles that fond parents purchase at the clothing stores nowadays. They were fearfully and wonderfully fashioned by a mature spinster who went around the neighborhood doing such things for a consideration; and when they were first put on she said I was "a little man" and my mother said so too—which settled it. It is true the vest or waist was all cut in one piece with the pants, in front; but then there was bright brass buttons down the sides, more or less—and there were pockets.

When I first came to Maquoketa, in the spring of 1856, it was quite a metropolis. It was then, or very soon became a city. I had the honor of inducting into office the first mayor, the late I. K. Millard. He favored us with a written inaugural address, which our later degenerate mayors do not do. Our city had a railroad, with all the usual curves, and grades, and bridges. The exact position of the depot was not yet located, the trouble about that seeming to be that every stockholder was trying to have one located on his own land. But, alas, our road was only on paper.

The present school system of township, districts and independent districts in Iowa was not inaugurated until the spring of 1858. Prior to 1858, what we now know as the free school system did not exist in Iowa.

By the free school system, all the property in the district is taxed for the support of the schools, whether its owner has children to send to school or not. Before 1858 the rate bill plan was in force, by which those who sent children to school paid according to the number of children sent and the time spent in school. The interest of the state fund (the proceeds of every sixteenth section) helped to swell the modest fund raised by the rate bill. In 1856 there were three school districts in the territory of the present city, and three schools were kept after a fashion. In May, 1858, under the new law of the previous March, these districts were consolidated into one union or independent district, and the first meeting of the board of directors was held May 14th. But the beginning of effort for higher education was by several years earlier than this. Among the pioneers of our city were several not at all satisfied with the first log schoolhouse (into which an old blacksmith shop was converted, standing near where the Servatius dry goods store, on Main street, now stands), nor with its successors, with the common school kind. They felt the need of a school of higher order—an academy certainly—that might, perhaps, under favoring auspices, grow into a college. None of these men were learned, or highly educated, and everybody was poor in those days. But John Shaw, president; C. E. Brown, secretary; John E. Goodenow, treasurer; William Current, Jason Pangborn, Pierce Mitchell, A. Spaulding and H. G. Haskell, trustees; and perhaps some others whose names I am unable to trace, about 1848, raised the funds, incorporated as an

academy and erected a building of brick, of one story, commodious for those days, and installed the late Dr. P. L. Lake as principal. In the first announcement of the academy I find the following unique exhibit of the advantages of Maquoketa as a site for a school: "This institution which consists of a commodious and well finished brick edifice with ample grounds around it, is located on a beautiful eminence in the pleasant village of Maquoketa (formally called Springfield), twenty miles west of the Mississippi River, and therefore exempt from cholera."

Mr. Goodenow donated the five acres of land to the academy, which then gave, and to this day and for all coming time gives, to this city the finest school site in the State of Iowa. Soon more school room was required, and some private enterprise and public spirit erected a large, three story brick structure, surmounted by a tower, that, like our high school building, could be seen across the prairie for miles in any direction. All honor to the men who did the very best they could to promote the cause of higher education. No wonder is it that a state, honored by such pioneers, should in its present development show the smallest percentage of illiteracy of any state in our glorious union.

Even a brief survey of the educational work of those early days in our midst ought not omit reference to another line of work in the same direction—the beginning of the Maquoketa library. A stock association was formed among the pioneers, in which the ladies actively participated, with shares at ten dollars. Its treasury was swelled by the receipts of weekly gatherings at members' houses, at a small admission charge. These meetings were not only of a literary cast, and no doubt brilliant, but had creature comforts, by way of refreshment, added; for the ancient records show that the committee on ways and means were instructed to see to it that the members should bring among other things, a plentiful supply of pickles. Doubtless the pickles, aforesaid, were well peppered and the vinegar sharp. There were about forty shares of stock in this association, and its library grew to nearly six hundred volumes. Stock and library were finally merged into the Boardman Library Institute.

Statistics, though very strengthening, are apt to be dry fare. Our effort will be not to burden you with them. At the time of the formation of this independent school district, in 1858, as before mentioned, the total number of children residing here, between five and twenty-one years of age, was four hundred and thirty-nine, of which just fifty are now living here. This is not quite half the census of 1892. Of this four hundred and thirty-nine only two hundred and eight attended school the first year and the average attendance was one hundred and thirty-three. The total compensation of teachers per month was ninety-one dollars and fifty-two cents. The total monthly pay of teachers in this same district, in 1893, is eight hundred and eighty-two dollars. If the recent graduates applying their vast knowledge of arithmetic compute it correctly, it will be found that teachers' wages here, at the present time, average four times what they did in 1858. Those were happy days for tax payers. In March, 1860, the total tax levy for school purposes for the ensuing year was only three and one-half mills on the dollar of the assessed valuation. In 1892 the tax levy for the same purpose was eleven mills. For reasons which I can not explain the academy did not prove to be a financial success. Like most of our higher institutions of learning, not bolstered up by ample endowment, it became oppressed with debt. Our public school board saw, at once, that so fine a site for schools should not be allowed to pass into private hands; and so, in 1860, an election was held for the purpose of voting on the purchase of the academy property. At this election only thirty-one votes were cast, a small vote, indicating either public indifference, or perhaps, immense confidence, in the wisdom of our school directors.

Of these thirty-one voters only three are now living here—C. M. Dunbar, S. A. Shattuck, and, I am glad to say, myself. The property was purchased and the public schools of the city, so far as the building would accommodate,



began there December 1, 1860, with a corps of three teachers, the principal, Mr. C. D. Mead, receiving forty dollars per month salary.

In 1866, agitation was commenced for a new school building on the same site, and for ten long years the principal bone of contention at the annual meetings of the electors was—what was best to be done? Some favored no high school, nothing but ward schools. One genius, who had seen something of the kind at his “down east” home, loudly argued for a great building, where all the pupils of the city should study in one room, under the eye of the principal, and small recitation rooms for the other teachers adjoining. A part scouted such an idea as that. At last, it was voted that the directors might present plans, at the next annual meeting, for a school building on the hill, provided they furnished the plans at their own expense. Plans—rather crude ones—were presented at the next annual meeting, under those conditions, and in 1876 the present high school building was erected.

With the administration of Superintendent Dudley, who had been at the head of our public schools since the high school building was erected, most of you are more or less familiar. I leave it to others to discuss that branch of our subject. I propose to close my chapter of reminiscences with a brief sketch of the principals of our public schools who preceded him.

Historians of their own times should speak with great discretion. As a rule, it is safer for their skin, bones and pocket to put at least a half century between themselves and the subject of their criticism, unless, indeed, they are prepared to speak in terms of unmixed eulogy. That amount of time will generally be sufficient to put all the subjects of veracious narrative, with their brothers, mothers, sisters, cousins, and other interested relatives into a quietus, where there is no danger of their “jawing back,” or suing one for libel. Under these limitations, therefore (for I suppose all those principals are yet alive), and with the sword of Damocles with its glittering edge hanging over my head, and, as it were, “treading on eggs” (hope you will forgive my mixing metaphors, as this is a festive occasion), I will proceed.

Mr. C. D. Mead was the last principal of the old academy, and the first of our high school. He was about five feet tall, of considerable literary culture, an efficient teacher and a Christian gentleman. His father and mine were neighbors in New York state. I knew Mr. Mead well from childhood, for did I not, many a time when a small boy, steal sour apples from his father’s orchard? The application of that remark, as Artemus Ward used to say, “lies somewhere under it.” With the June of 1861, the labors of Mr. Mead here as a principal terminated, and entirely to his surprise. Poor man. The axe clipped off his devoted head and he never knew what hurt him. There was no use asking the school board why; they made no explanation.

Mr. Mead’s successor took charge of the school from September, 1861, to July, 1866. Of that man’s administration, I may truthfully say, with the ancient Roman, “Magna pars fui.” I knew him well, and my wife can truthfully saw, without rousing any jealousy between us, that she knew him better than I did. That was the year the war with the rebellious South broke out. Of course, I did not want to go into the school; I was, no doubt, burning to fight, bleed and die for my country, at the ensanguined front; but I suppose I yielded to the tears of my little ones, and I know I thought it just as safe to stay at home.

The course of study in those years, so far as I am advised, was as high as it has ever since been, but it did not embrace Latin, or German, kindergarten, sloyd, clay modeling, Delsarte, nor any other of the extra accomplishments supposed to be necessary in a complete course at the present day. Those were the days of Jeffersonian simplicity in the financial management of our schools, and of an entire absence of the ways of modern extravagance. In those good days, each teacher had to sweep his or her room or hire it done, furnish the blackboard chalk, and see to it that scholars behaved themselves, from the time they left the school building until they were safe in their mother’s arms at home. Lump



**MAQUOKETA ACADEMY.**





chalk was the standard article for blackboard use, and such luxuries as chalk crayons were reserved for the time when visitors came in, or on public examination.

Repairs and alterations suspended the school for a while in 1866. January 1, 1867, they commenced again with W. F. McCarron as principal. His reign lasted but two uneventful terms, when he vacated the position—at the earnest request of the board—to become the chief luminary of the Maquoketa Excelsior, a newspaper that has continued to shine with undiminished splendor ever since.

In the summer of 1867, a Mr. W. F. Eastman, a scholar and a gentleman in every sense of the word, was principal for one term. With this new school year, beginning in September, 1867, began the work of one T. G. Baker, as principal. The school board hailed his advent with great joy. He was a one eyed man and owed his election mainly to his beautiful letter of application for the vacant position. Unfortunately for the good of our schools, he kept that one eye more on the seductive allurements of Platt street (or, at least, it was said so, and in such cases rumor is as bad as the truth) than he did on the educational welfare of Maquoketa and at the end of one year the board of trustees unanimously agreed that some other place should enjoy the benefit of his valuable services. By this time it really began to look to the school board that all the successful principals had been killed off in the late war. The only thing left was Hobson's choice, and so, I suppose the writer was recalled to the pedagogical throne he had aforesaid so adorned. We modestly leave the history of that administration to future historians, who may possibly be able to do justice to the subject, stating merely that an era of good feeling prevailed for about four years, when the board, getting tired of a good thing, unanimously, I guess, elected W. H. Fort to commence operations in September, 1872. Suffice it to say, for the next two years we had good, well conducted schools.

It was thought, however, by the board, that there was room for improvement and to that end they installed Mr. A. E. Carhart, in the principal's position, in September, 1874. He was a gentleman, a man of considerable erudition and of good influence. I remember him chiefly because he always wore a plug hat; the board of that day remember him for his prosy and interminable explanations and suggestions made at their meetings. His reign lasted two years, and until the old school building was torn down. I understand that he is now a worthy preacher of the gospel somewhere in the West.

Having erected a new high school building, the next thing to be done was to secure a principal worthy to occupy it. Warned by their experience with that one eyed man, it was decided that a candidate with a written application merely, should stand but a poor chance. The secretary was instructed to notify all applicants that the best thing for them to do was to come here in propria persona for visual inspection. There were nineteen candidates for the position of principal. Several of them came. They were scrutinized very closely, indeed. None of the first eighteen filled the bill. One was altogether too tall, another too short, some failed to have the requisite dignity; some appeared to be not sufficiently learned; some were women; some were too dear, and others too cheap to amount to much. At last, the nineteenth appeared. He came, not in response to any notification, but on the invitation of one of our citizens who found him on the cars traveling, and learned that he was a teacher.

This nineteenth man appeared before the board, travel stained and weary from a long journey. He had no plug hat on—indeed, he didn't appear to care whether he ever had one. He had two bright, intelligent eyes. This was certainly in his favor. In conversation with him on educational matters he seemed to know what he was talking about, and the good impression gained. It was learned that he was married, which was considered a good thing for a male principal, if not for a lady teacher. Taking his word for it that he wasn't a gambler, he wasn't a lawyer, nor planning to be an editor, nor expecting to be



come a preacher, his business was that of a teacher, pure and simple. Finally he said he came from down east, from the land of steady habits, and had had abundant experiences. The whole thing seemed to be really providential. One of the board afterward sagely remarked—not to the candidate—that he was like a singed cat, there was a good deal more in him than there first looked to be. The result was that our worthy superintendent Dudley was elected principal, and here he bloomed and blossomed for lo, these many years. And I think I may say it, without flattery, that to his honest, faithful and honorable efforts, in conjunction with the corps of teachers under him, the school system of this city has reached its present efficient state.

#### EARLY STEAMBOATING ON THE MAQUOKETA RIVER.

Frank Barnes—From Sentinel Souvenir.

Editors Sentinel: When I received your letter, asking me to give something of my early recollections of Maquoketa, the first thought and impulse was to decline, because you will undoubtedly have many articles from people whose memories can reach events away beyond anything I have to tell. But your request has opened the flood gates to memory to old forgotten scenes and days until my forty odd years of personal remembrances of the "Timber City" seems a long way back to me now, and as my first introduction to Maquoketa came about through channels (river channels) that other writers may overlook, and was brought about by one who put in many a faithful day and year in the up-building of the town, I will write to recall some of the difficulties of transportation and communications with the outside world in the fifties and sixties before we had railroads, and how this man tried to help solve the problem. Even in her younger days, Maquoketa had an ambition to get her name before the people of the states and cities, and to accomplish this end, she indulged in what she has since become quite general and fashionable: She sported a "Double"—not in looks, but in name—and by this means became known from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, all down the Ohio River, to its mouth and up the Mississippi as far as the foot of Lake Pipin, and it was through this attempt to get in touch with her outer world that I am able to make the seemingly contradictory claim of seeing and living in Maquoketa city, at least two years before I came to Iowa to live.

Some time about 1860, Messrs. Williams and Perham of Maquoketa engaged Wilson Barnes to go to Pittsburg to bring their steamboat, the "Maquoketa City," around to her home town. He performed his task to the extent of bringing her within walking distance, but either the boat was too big for the river or the rocks, logs, and sand bars were too big for the boat, so they were never able to get her uptown. She was taken back to the Mississippi and after a short time there, my father put his family (mother and I) aboard and took the boat up as far as Reed's Landing, at the foot of Lake Pipin, and there she was sold. He then went back to our home in Albany, Illinois, and fitted up a smaller boat called the "Echo," and with it he succeeded in reaching Maquoketa and in carrying people and freight in and out, and after getting the logs and obstructions partly cleared out, he and Joe Barnes put on a larger boat named the "Viola" and it was on this last craft that we finally moved to Maquoketa in 1862. The boating business increased, making it necessary to use a barge to help handle the freight, so my father built a double end hull to be towed by the steamboat. He built it on the south bank of the North Fork, just below the Tubbs (Rockville) mill. This was the first of boat building at Maquoketa. Afterward, about 1863-4, he built several boat hulls on the South Fork, just north of the brewery. One of these, called the "Sterling," was like the "Maquoketa City," too large for the river in Illinois where it was intended to run. They sold it to the W. J. Young Lumber Company, of Clinton, and it was used by them for years on the upper Mississippi and finally went south, and may be in use yet.

During these years, Hiram and Harl French used to run a line of teams and heavy wagons to Dewitt, Lyons, Dubuque, hauling freight in and out. Hank LeDoit, father of Mrs. Sendal Sears, drove stage and carried the mail to Sabula, and in muddy or bad weather it was a trying and uncertain trip to take. The stage to Dewitt, our nearest railroad point, was a little better because of a shorter distance and a part of the time Gates, of Dewitt, used a large roomy stage coach and four horses, making the trip in three to four hours, which was considered extra good. Every farmer who had wheat, oats, corn, or hogs to market had from one to four heavy wagons and it made the wagon making business good, so in 1867-8, my father bought the wagon shop of D. C. Clary, corner of Platt and Olive streets. We used to go to Dubuque for iron, and stock for wagon boxes, and that was a terror of a trip, over the frozen road of the fall and winter. It usually took a week for the trip, with a heavy wagon and a team. A team with a buggy could make it in three days, if the roads were good. A trip to Davenport was about the same thing. When finally the "Midland" and the road from Davenport both started to build to Maquoketa, it became the center of interest for all, from the youngsters, who had never seen a car or locomotive, to the "oldest inhabitants," who had been so long looking forward to cheaper and quicker transportation, to speculate and discuss the question of which was the better road or which would reach us first, and the business men were willing to give them most anything they asked to hurry it up, as Barnes Bros. and hundreds of others did do. My first recollection of Maquoketa is of a village of six hundred to eight hundred people. The brick store building of Pierce Mitchell, on corner of Main and Platt streets, and two brick blocks, with a half dozen rooms each, comprised the business section of the city. The old frame Decker house was the hotel. "Father" John E. Goodenow still lived up stairs in his building where Scholl's shoe store now stands. John E. Goodenow, Zal Livermore, Jas. Decker, Mr. Sears, Mrs. Shaw, and Jason Pangborn were the principal land owners. The stone store, built by Jos. Willey, was the first building I saw go up, to my recollection. We first lived in the house now owned by Kim Robinson on Olive street. Then in the old Aunt Debbie Rhodes' house where Cundill's gallery and Midland house now stand. Then my father bought the property on north main street, next to Decker house, which was our home for so many years, and during which time Wilson and Jos. Barnes, Barnes Bros., were helping to build up one the finest little cities in the great middle west, and even though I have now yielded to the ever pushing American impulse to follow the star of empire to the west, nearly to the jumping off place, my early memories of Maquoketa are and ever will be cherished and sacred for the many happy days and pleasant associations of my boyhood home.

Yours truly,

J. FRANK BARNES.

## MAQUOKETA CHURCHES.

### FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Methodism in Maquoketa dates back to a very early period in the history of the town. In the fall of 1839 the first class was organized with five charter members, as follows: Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wright, Mr. and Mrs. Nims, and Mrs. John Clark; leader, Mr. Thomas Wright.

The first convert to unite with the church was Mr. John Clark. Thus out of a population of eleven inhabitants six were Methodists.

In 1839, Maquoketa was formed into a circuit, and a preacher, by the name of Simpson, came once in two weeks and held services in the town blacksmith shop, which served the three fold purpose of blacksmith shop, schoolhouse and meeting house.

Rev. Simpson was followed by Revs. Cartwright, Pope, Walker, Larkin, Brier, Greenup, Howard and Maxwell. At this time—1848—the circuit included



Cascade, Maquoketa, and Dewitt. These faithful preachers traveled on foot, horseback or wagon, as occasion required, wading, swimming, or fording streams. They reached Maquoketa once in two weeks, where they held services alternately, after 1843, with the Congregational ministers in a small brick schoolhouse near what is now the corner of Platt and Second streets. In 1850 the First Methodist Episcopal church was erected at the corner of Pleasant and Olive streets, the contract being let for three hundred and ten dollars. The first board of trustees consisted of Thomas Wright, Aaron Truax, P. R. Cook, E. R. Northup, and G. Truax. Emmery Northup served as the first Sunday school superintendent.

This church will ever be remembered as the place of meeting of the first session of the Upper Iowa Annual Conference, August 27, 1856, a body which has grown from a mere handful of men to a membership of over three hundred ministers, and representing a church membership of thirty-six thousand, six hundred and forty, including within its bounds one fourth of the State of Iowa. This conference was presided over by Bishop E. S. Janes. Rev. G. W. Brindell was then pastor. When the war broke out, among the first to go from Maquoketa, were the following members of the Methodist Episcopal church—the church of which President Lincoln is reported to have said, it has sent more prayers to heaven and more men to the front than any other—L. L. Martin, A. W. Barnes, I. Fisher, P. A. Miller, Wm. Trout, J. Markle, Henry Spear, Frank Stephens, W. Spaulding, W. Leonard, Geo. Trout, Frank and Marcus Raynor, S. Miller, G. W. House, and M. Sweet, all of Company A, Ninth Iowa. In the next company commanded by Captain J. W. Martin, were A. Tubbs, Wm. Reel, and Robert Codling. This company belonged to what was known as “temperance regiment”—the gallant Twenty-fourth Iowa—in which every captain was a Methodist preacher, as was also the Colonel of the regiment, and it has been said that the regiment “paralyzed the backbone of the rebellion.” Other members of the church who enlisted from Maquoketa were Captain Gebert, Jacob Gish, M. E. Finton, Henry Smith, and Frank Amos.

During the year 1875 the society succeeded in disposing of the old church and lot on Olive street, and with additional subscriptions erected the present commodious structure on the corner of Maple and Second streets, at a cost of eight thousand dollars, Rev. Geo. R. Manning, pastor. This church was dedicated December 12, 1875, by Bishop E. G. Andrews. The trustees were, O. W. Joiner, Dr. G. Truax, C. M. Sanborn, E. Maskery, H. Hamley, H. Clary, N. A. Hamley, D. Stephens, and W. B. Sutherland.

The following pastors have served the church since 1839: Rev. Wm. Simpson, 1839-40; Rev. B. H. Cartwright, 1840-41; Rev. Pope, 1842; Rev. John Walker, 1843; Dennis A. Larkins, 1844-45; Rev. Greenup, 1846; Rev. Howard, 1847; Rev. J. W. Brier, 1848; Rev. William Hurlbert, 1849; Rev. S. Haines, 1850; Rev. Smith, 1851; Rev. George Larkins, 1852; Rev. Geo. McDonald, 1853; Rev. Harvey Taylor, 1854; Rev. Watts, 1855; J. G. Dimmitt, 1856; Rev. G. W. Brindell, 1857; Rev. Landon Taylor, 1858; Rev. A. B. Kendigg, 1859-60; Rev. R. S. Pancoast, 1861-62; Rev. J. Brindell, 1863; Rev. J. Linsey, 1864; Rev. E. K. Young, 1865; Rev. W. F. Paxton, 1866; Rev. Wm. Lease, 1867-68; Rev. R. Swarengen, 1869-70; Rev. J. C. Cromac, 1871; Rev. R. W. Millner, 1872-73; Rev. W. B. Frazell, 1874; Rev. G. R. Manning, 1875-76; Rev. R. W. Keeler, 1877; Rev. J. B. Albrook, 1878; Rev. J. C. Magee, 1879-80; Rev. Wm. Brush, 1881-82; Rev. F. C. Wolfe, 1883-84-85; Rev. J. S. McIntyre, 1886-87-88; Rev. J. G. Van Ness, 1889-90-91-92; Rev. S. W. Heald, 1893-94-95; Rev. W. C. McCurdy, 1896-97-98; Rev. T. E. Fleming, 1899-1900; Rev. R. D. Parson, 1901-02; Rev. George B. Shoemaker, 1903; Rev. J. F. Black, 1904-05; Rev. L. L. Lockard, 1906-07; Rev. A. T. Foster, 1908-09-10.

The Maquoketa Sentinel, on October 14, 1909, has the following to say of Rev. Foster, the present pastor:

"Rev. A. T. Foster, who has accomplished remarkable church work in Maquoketa in two years, has been returned by the Methodist Episcopal conference to this pastorate for another year. Mr. Foster's genial manner, broad minded spirit of charity, untiring efforts in behalf of the public good and earnest Christian work, has made him one of the most successful pastors the Methodist Episcopal church of this city has ever had. He is strictly a man of the people, with a kindly word of cheer and encouragement for each and all. He added no less than one hundred and fifty new members, making a total of four hundred and fifty members in full connection with his church in this city at the close of the conference year, October, 1909. There are also between eighty and ninety probationers still on the list of probationary membership—certainly a splendid showing. Mr. Foster is also the president of the ministerial association of Maquoketa, and is a valued worker and counselor. Mr. Foster was chairman and also did much of the secretary's work in the big Honeywell Tabernacle meetings that proved such a signal religious awakening in our community. He, with others, urged upon Mr. Honeywell that his work was not finished in Maquoketa without the establishment of the Young Men's Christian Association, and it was established and it is to be hoped will be maintained. All welcomed Mr. Foster's reappointment to this charge by the conference. The dates of pastorate, as given above, are correct as to years, but as the conferences are held in the fall the pastorate of each began in the fall, prior to the years given above."

Church Officiary, 1909-10.—Trustees: O. W. Joiner, G. W. Blake, M. S. Round, John Van Doren, Stephen Maskery, Isaac Macumber, Loyal Goddard, R. F. Hays. Stewards: M. J. Harrington, Arvilla Hutchins, Bertha Davis, Anna Lovelee, Jessie Phillips, Louisa Weed, Martha Eaton, G. W. Blake, Noble Wilcox, Geo. F. Blake, Arch Hamley, Wm. Reeves, R. H. Hauck, M. T. Fleming, Samuel Thomas, William Harrison, Ida B. Hamley, Frank Woods, Susie Woods, Nora Griffin.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, MAQUOKETA.

The origin of the First Baptist church of Maquoketa dates back to the early pioneer days, when what is now the State of Iowa, was but a territory. In October, 1841, the Baptist home missionary society designated Rev. C. E. Brown, of Warren, Herkimer county, New York, as a Baptist missionary to the forks of the Maquoketa, Jackson county, Territory of Iowa. The following spring on May 26, 1842, Elder Brown and his wife and two children, arrived at the home of Mr. and Mrs. C. M. Doolittle, one mile south of the present site of Maquoketa. The salary pledged by the society to Mr. Brown was one hundred dollars per annum and seventy-five dollars additional for traveling expenses. The missionary and his family met with a cordial reception from the few Baptists in the district, and from the settlers generally. He spent that summer in preaching and visiting among the people and in gathering the Baptist families together.

On the 31st day of August, 1842, a meeting was held at the home of Wm. Y. Earle, three miles west of where the city of Maquoketa now stands, for the purpose of organizing a Baptist church. Elder C. E. Brown was chosen chairman, and C. M. Doolittle, clerk of the meeting. After an interesting season of prayer and conference, it was resolved to organize and name the organization the Baptist Church at the Forks of the Maquoketa. The following persons living in Jackson and Clinton counties enrolled themselves as members: Esquire Taylor and wife, Jason Pangborn and wife, Wm. Y. Earle and wife, Levi Decker and wife, Elder C. E. Brown and wife, C. M. Doolittle and wife, Mrs. Eliza Mallard, Mrs. Mitchell, Walter Woodworth. Such was the organization of this church, fifteen members in all.

The following winter was intensely cold and of long duration, and Elder Brown not being prepared for it moved with his family to Davenport. After his de-



parture nothing was done with the infant organization for five years. In the summer of 1847, Elder Brown returned to Jackson county and in the following February, 1848, the work was reorganized. The meeting met in Maquoketa at the house of Daniel Rhodes. Rev. C. E. Brown acted as moderator. The members present were: Rev. C. E. Brown, David Sears, E. Wilcox, I. W. Clark, Henry Munson, Jason Pangborn, William Benson, William Y. Earle, Daniel Rhodes, Eunice Pangborn, Ann Clark, Eunice Decker, Sophia Blake, Betsey Ann Jackson, Francis L. Brown, Eliza Mallard—sixteen in all.

The meetings of the church were held for a time in the south schoolhouse, Elder C. E. Brown, who organized the original church, and had been its first pastor effected this reorganization, and became the first pastor and the meetings of the body were held henceforth in Maquoketa. Elder Brown continued as pastor until May 4, 1851, receiving the princely salary of one hundred and fifty dollars per year.

The church was incorporated in 1851 with R. Williams, William Y. Earle and C. Teeple, the first board of trustees. D. Rhodes and R. Williams composed the first board of deacons, and were elected in the following year. Elder Scott occupied the pulpit from 1851 to 1853, then it was supplied by Elder Holmes until 1858.

Efforts began to be made in 1852 to build a house of worship. These efforts were finally crowned with success and on December 10, 1853, a modest structure twenty-five by thirty-two feet was erected on the north side of East Platt street, between Main and Olive streets. Rev. John Bates, pastor of the Cascade Baptist church, was present and dedicated the church.

About this time a rather novel way of making up deficiencies in the ministers salary was adopted. The amounts in arrears being ascertained, a committee was appointed, whose duty it was to apportion the debt among the male members, according to their ability to pay. The levying of such a tax would not be very popular in the present day. Perhaps it was not in 1850. But it was resorted to at that time in this church.

On May 19, 1859, the church building was burned to the ground. For a number of years thereafter meetings were held in the brick schoolhouse, and subsequently the church which belonged to the Presbyterian body on Niagara street was rented and eventually purchased by the Baptist church, and, having been repaired and improved, became their regular place of worship. Elders Cummings, Phillips, Sampson, Clark and Fields, in turn served the church in the decade between 1860-70. Rev. William Tilley took charge of the work in 1870, and was pastor three years. He was succeeded by Rev. N. F. Hoyt, who remained with the church until 1877. Then came Rev. T. J. Keith, who continued until 1879. Elder T. L. Crandall followed, and ministered most faithfully, earnestly, and efficiently for four years. Many additions were made to the membership during his pastorate. Rev. J. W. Hough became pastor and continued as such until 1885.

In 1886, Rev. J. R. Langridge became pastor and at once measures were taken for the erection of a new building. The membership and citizens of Maquoketa nobly responded to the enterprise, and on New Year's day, 1888, the first meeting in the new edifice was held, Rev. Dr. Haight, of Chicago, preaching the opening sermon. During the pastorate of Mr. Langridge, a large number were received into the membership of the church. This, together with the erection of the church building, marks his pastorate as the most fruitful since the organization of the church.

Rev. M. G. Sigler followed as pastor in May, 1890, but the following year resigned to accept a position as district missionary for the Baptist state convention. During his pastorate, however, the new church edifice was formally dedicated, Rev. N. B. Rairden, D. D., of the Home Mission Society preaching the dedicatory sermon. There was present on that occasion the venerable pioneer preacher, Rev. C. E. Brown, the first pastor of the church.

In 1892, Rev. F. M. Archer became pastor. On August 31, of that year the church held a jubilee service. Among those present were the three living constituent members of the church, Rev. C. E. Brown, Mrs. Eunice Decker, and Mrs. Eliza Mallard. Several of the former pastors were also present. In 1894, Mr. Archer closed a pleasant and fruitful pastorate.

Rev. George Kline then became pastor, closing his work in 1896 to be followed by Rev. Henry Clark. Mr. Clark was a strong and popular speaker, and closed his work with the church in 1900, later entering the lecture field. He was followed by Rev. Francis Butler, who only remained seven months, resigning that he might accept an appointment to home missionary work in Oklahoma.

In May, 1901, Rev. George C. Chandler became pastor. His was the longest pastorate in the history of the church, covering a period of nearly six and one half years. His work was highly appreciated by the church, and it was with regret that his resignation was accepted in October, 1907. He closed his work to assume the pastoral charge of the Baptist church at Elwood, Indiana, of which he had been pastor before coming to Maquoketa.

April 1, 1908, Rev. T. W. Evans became pastor. During this pastorate the Honeywell meetings were held, resulting in about forty additions to the Baptist church. The new piano, and the new furnace were also installed. Mr. Evans closed his work at the end of the first year.

June 1, 1909 Rev. Frank H. Webster, the present pastor, settled with the church. The work is opening auspiciously. Extensive improvements have been made in the church building, including the entire remodeling of the basement. Other substantial improvements are in prospect, and a spirit of harmony and hopefulness prevails in the church. With a well organized Sunday school, a large and enthusiastic Baptist Young People's Union, and a loyal and substantial membership, this church will continue to be a factor in the moral and spiritual growth of the city.

#### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The history of the First Congregational church of Maquoketa begins back in pioneer days, and with those first settlers "who had it on their consciences to plant the church alongside of their homes, and to build up society upon the everlasting foundations of righteousness and truth and peace and love."

In 1840, "Father Turner" visited the settlement of Maquoketa. He promised aid from the American missionary society and that a minister of the gospel should be sent there. During the summer of the same year "Father Emerson" (Rev. Oliver Emerson), the first Congregational minister to do so, preached at irregular intervals to the people, encouraging and strengthening their hearts. These early services were undenominational and were held in the old sod covered log sanctuary.

The first records of the "church at the Forks of Maquoketa, Jackson county, Iowa," begin with the organization of a church. On the evening of November 30, 1843, a few Christian friends met at the house of John Shaw. They agreed to unite as a church. The government of this church was semiPresbyterian, being administered by two elders elected for a term of two years. These meetings, however, were open to the presence and advice of all members of the church. A confession of faith and covenant were agreed upon. The organic life of the First Congregational church began the same year that the now historic "Iowa band" came into the state to begin their work. One of the eleven members of this group of consecrated men was William Salter. On Sunday, December 10, 1843, the church was formally started with William Salter, pastor, Thomas S. Flathers and William H. Efner, elders, and Mrs. Sophia Shaw, Eliel Nims, Joseph McCloy and Phoebe McCloy as other members. In 1845 the peculiar form of church government was modified and made that which prevails in Congregational churches generally. The first meetings of the church were held in a schoolhouse situated in what is now the second ward. But as



early as 1850 a church building was talked of. In 1851 the building now surviving in the lecture room of the present edifice was erected during the pastorate of Rev. John W. Windsor. The present commodious building was dedicated in 1878 during the pastorate of Rev. S. F. Millikan.

Through the generosity of one of the early members, William C. Boardman, the beautiful church windows were furnished, and in 1882 the same party deeded to the church the "Boardman parsonage" property to belong to the church free of claim at the death of the donor. This building and property was sold in 1905 and the proceeds invested until such a time as a more commodious property may be secured.

1893 the church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary. The first pastor, William Salter, was present and gave the sermon Sunday morning and evening, and on Tuesday, the last day of the celebration. Rev. S. F. Millikan was also present and gave an interesting historical address recalling former days. D. A. Fletcher, deacon since 1861 (and still filling that office), gave a necrological sketch, calling up the names and personalities of those who built up the church in the pioneer days of the parish. During the sixty-six years of its history the church has been served by sixteen pastors, whose names, together with the dates of their pastorates, appear below. From the original devoted band of seven pioneer souls, the church has grown to a membership of one hundred and seventy-six active and twenty absent members.

Pastorates.—William Salter, 1843-46; W. A. Keith, 1846-48; J. W. Windsor, 1849-56; G. E. Delevan, 1856-57; William A. Patton, 1858-59; Phineas Blackman, 1859-61; Calvin S. Cady, 1861-64; J. B. Gilbert, 1864-68; ——— Switzer, 1868-69; J. T. Cook, 1869-72; J. S. Graves, 1872-75; S. F. Millikan, 1875-88; T. S. Oadams, 1888-92; T. A. Porter, 1892-94; Saml. Shepherd, 1895-1904; Malcom Dana, 1904-08; W. D. Lewis, 1908-09.

#### REFORMED CHURCH OF MAQUOKETA.

In the early '50s a number of families of the Reformed church came from Pennsylvania, and settled in Maquoketa and vicinity. Others settled at Zwingle, twenty miles north of Maquoketa. The latter procured a pastor in the person of Rev. F. C. Bauman who has faithfully served them ever since. Mr. Bauman came to Maquoketa in July, 1860, and preached in the brick schoolhouse on South Eliza street. He continued the services monthly for over three years. They were then left without a pastor. Without a pastor the organization soon disbanded. Some of the members moved south and were the nucleus of the Union church and some moved west and became the nucleus of the Buckhorn Reformed church. There were no preaching services held in Maquoketa by the Reformed church until the present pastor, Rev. D. F. Boomershine was sent as a home missionary to build up a Reformed church in Maquoketa in union with the two country churches. His commission is dated July 2, 1894, and he was here and preached in both country churches on Sunday July 8th. He called on members and friends of the Reformed church in Maquoketa and preached his first sermon to thirty people in Stephens opera house, July 29th, at 3 p. m.

By the courtesy of the Baptist people, the services were held in the Baptist church every Sunday at 3 p. m., from December 9, 1894, to March 27, 1898. From April 17, 1898, to October, 1900, we held our services in the Priaulx hall until we could use the new church. It took some time to get the people to feel that they were able to build a new church even with the help of friends, however much we needed the building for a permanent growth of the church. July 10, 1899, a building committee of five members was appointed, and the plans and work of a new church were pushed to completion. A subscription list was circulated among the members, friends, business men and almost all responded to our appeal and lent a helping hand. Members and friends of Zwingle and vicinity contributed liberally. Ground was broken for the new building Septem-

ber 5, 1899, and the excavating was done by members and friends of Buckhorn church with their teams, nine in all, together with five men members of town.

Cornerstone of new building was laid Sunday, May 20, 1900, at 3 p. m., when over one thousand citizens gathered on that beautiful May day to do honor to the occasion, and hear the stirring address of the pastor. Amidst great rejoicings of the membership and friends, the beautiful edifice was dedicated to the service of the Triune God by the pastor on Sunday, November 11, 1900. Rev. B. B. Royer, of Chicago, Illinois, a classmate of the pastor, preached an eloquent sermon in the morning. Pastors of the city united in fraternal meeting and Rev. A. S. Dechant, district missionary superintendant, gave a stirring address in the evening. The church was dedicated free of debt at a cost including all furnishing, four thousand, three hundred dollars, not including the lot. The membership of the church is not large but has a steady and substantial growth. The organization is yet young and the membership and the pastor are hopeful of a bright and useful future of the church for Maquoketa and vicinity. Just as the churches are maintained and supported so will the public schools be a power in our midst, and business will flourish, men will prosper, and peace and happiness will reign supreme. The social and moral life will be then what we would like to see it, and the religious joy and hope can and will bear its fruit and reward to all who are interested in and long for the best things for themselves and others. Rev. D. F. Boomershine was born on a farm in Montgomery county, Ohio, January 14, 1866. Educated in the country schools, taught district school two years, then entered Heidelberg University in 1877, and graduated with honors in 1891. He received his theological training at the Reformed Theological Seminary located at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, graduating in May, 1894. Came to Maquoketa July, 1894, and has been pastor here ever since, of the Reformed church of Maquoketa together with the Buckhorn, Union, and Lost Nation churches.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH, MAQUOKETA.

Through the Iowa conference the German evangelical missionaries have been engaged in Christian work in the Maquoketa field for the past fifty years. This society first held meetings in the locality known as Hershberg settlement, ten miles west of Maquoketa, and one mile north of what was then known as Fremont, now Baldwin. This was along in the early '50s and from the nucleus came the organization in Maquoketa. Along about 1870 the society became somewhat disbanded and continued so for several years. In 1877 the society again reorganized in Maquoketa, under the pastorate of Rev. J. J. Miller, sent as a missionary from the Iowa conference to this field. The membership at this time was not large but comprised the following named persons: Mr. and Mrs. Paul Edinger, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Raymond, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Becker, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Ringlep, Mrs. Christopher Miller, Mrs. Peter Von Eschen and Mrs. John Ast. The pastor gathered his little flock together in the old second ward schoolhouse for a time, when the question came up for the building of a home for the society. Rev. Miller, with his faithful members, took this matter in hand and with the aid of our people soon had a fund raised for the erection of a new church. This was constructed at the corner of East Platt street and Mattison avenue, the same that is now used as their place of worship. The pastors who have filled the pulpit and administered to the welfare of this society are: Rev. J. J. Miller, Rev. W. Kolb, Rev. H. W. Hartman, Rev. Geo. Eckhart, Rev. R. Miller, Rev. August Joetze, Rev. Louis Schmidt, Rev. H. Raeker, Rev. Lawrence, Rev. L. Reep, Rev. Meuther, Rev. C. Schwab. There is no regular pastor now but one is supplied from Muscatine. They have services every three weeks.

#### THE SACRED HEART PARISH.

The church was built under the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Gaffney, 1873, who resided at Otter Creek. Father John O'Farrell (now of Ottumwa, Iowa), suc-



ceeded Father Gaffney and attended Maquoketa from Deep Creek parish. Father O'Farrell completed the paying off of the debt of the church. Father T. Tracy (now of Sheldon, Iowa), succeeded Father O'Farrell and was the first resident pastor of Maquoketa, coming here about 1880, and afterward moved to Delmar, Iowa, attending Maquoketa from there. Since that time about 1883, Maquoketa has been attended from Delmar. After Father Tracy came Father W. Cook, who remained for about six months. Father Cook was succeeded by Father J. W. Ryan, who remained until June, 1890. He was succeeded by Father John F. Bowen. Under Father Bowen's care the Sacred Heart parish has made wonderful strides. The church has been repaired and refurnished, and the parish has more than trebled its membership. Over one thousand eight hundred dollars has been expended on the church, etc. A big church affair was held in February, 1904, in this city and netted two thousand four hundred dollars. A fine location has been purchased in the center of this city for a new church site. The expectations are to see a fine brick church erected here in the near future, together with other church buildings. A splendid location has also been bought for a new cemetery in the south part of the city and the work of platting and improving the grounds has already begun.

#### FREE METHODIST CHURCH, MAQUOKETA.

The Free Methodist church of Maquoketa was organized December 9, 1886, in the little German church in the east part of town, by Rev. W. C. Thompson, the noted revivalist who had awakened a deep and widespread interest in old time religion in a number of places in Iowa. Rev. L. W. Rhubert assisted Rev. Thompson as junior pastor at this time.

Rev. E. Y. Carl, now deceased, was appointed pastor in 1887, and by his persistent effort the present church edifice was built, but not completed as it now stands till Rev. J. B. Newville came on the work in 1889. The church was dedicated by E. E. Hall, district elder, the next year 1890. Since then the following pastors have supplied the work: I. H. Gorrell, C. W. Carnes, J. Q. Murray, W. C. Thompson (second term), J. M. Lute, J. S. Booton, W. J. Trimble, Rev. E. N. Miller and Rev. H. A. Dalrymple.

#### ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. Mark's church (Episcopal) was founded about June, 1881. "The little church around the corner" was built in the following year 1882. The rector at that time was Rev. S. F. Myers. Prior to building the church edifice, services were held in the courthouse. The mission began with but seven faithful women. After a year or two the Rev. S. F. Myers resigned and was succeeded by Rev. M. Summerville, his successor being Rev. Mr. Crittenden. Later Rev. Mr. Cairns, then Whipple, then Mr. Whitney, then the Rev. J. Frost. While Mr. Frost was here the church was remodeled and effective work was done. After two years he resigned to accept a call at St. James parish, Oskaloosa, Iowa, and he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Henry; after eighteen months he resigned and a student read the services for a few weeks (Mr. Thos. Cassady of the General Theological Seminary, New York city), until in September of 1902, the Rev. Annesley Young took charge. During his pastorate a vestry was built, a cement sidewalk laid around the church property, and with Easter day a beautiful pipe organ made by Lyon & Healy of Chicago installed in the church, and all these improvements have been paid for. Adjoining the church is a comfortable and pretty rectory built while the Rev. Mr. Summerville was here; it also is free of debt. The church is in all appearances an up-to-date Episcopal church with vested choir of over twenty voices. Unity exists among the church people and no one is allowed to cause discord, hence the congregation is successful though limited in numbers. The church basement has been finished and placed

in comfortable shape for a guild hall. Rev. Young was very popular during his rectorship, and was succeeded by Rev. Robertson, who remained about a year, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles H. Kues, who contracted a serious malady while here and resigned after several months' illness in a hospital. Since 1907 the church has had no regular rector but has been supplied from Davenport and Clinton.

#### THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE SOCIETY.

The history of the Christian Science society of this city is a brief one, as it is only in its infancy. The work was practically begun here by one who had received class instruction in Christian Science. In October, 1898, three persons met together at her home to study the Bible and "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy. This continued until the following spring, when about a half a dozen were in attendance at these readings. These gatherings had thus far been informal but at this time there was instituted a regular Sunday morning service, also a Wednesday evening service. These services were very well attended, and the Wednesday evening services were especially helpful and interesting. In the following year, 1900, a society was organized to be known as the Christian Science Society of Maquoketa, and Priaulx hall was rented. Here the society held their services for three years, and during that time many people attended these meetings and Christian Science became better known, and much erroneous thinking in regard to its teachings and practice were removed. This hall proved unsatisfactory during the summer months, so during the fall of 1903 the society secured a room in the Rice block which is well ventilated and cool and pleasant through the summer months. The interest in the work is steadily growing and there has been many demonstrations to show that "Christ, Truth," is ever present to heal and save. The Christian Science churches do not have pastors, but have readers who read the lesson sermons. The subject of these sermons are always the same but the sermons differ, presenting the subjects in different lights, and consist of passages from the Bible and the Christian text book, "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures." The nature of these sermons are best explained by the following selection from the "explanatory note" on the first page of the lesson quarterly: "The Bible and the Christian Science text books are our only preachers. The canonical writings, together with the words of our text book corroborating and explaining the Bible texts with their spiritual import, an application to all ages, past, present and future, constitute a sermon undivorced from truth, uncontaminated and unfettered by human hypothesis, and authorized by Christ." These sermons are read by two readers. The first reader reads the selections from "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures." The second reader reads "citations" from the Bible. The first reader also conducts the services. The readers are required to give these sermons careful and prayerful study through the week, in order to gain an understanding of the spiritual truth contained in the sermon, and its application to human needs. The same sermon is read throughout all the churches. The understanding of Christian Science heals people of sins and disease, and the Christian churches are composed mostly of people who have been healed, mentally, morally, and physically. Mrs. Sarah Husband is first leader of Christian Science.

The following is a brief exposition of the Christian Science church tenets:

1. As adherents of truth, we take the inspired word of the Bible as our sufficient guide to eternal life.
2. We acknowledge and adore one supreme and infinite God; we acknowledge our Christ, his son Christ Jesus; the Holy Ghost or divine comforter, and man his divine image and likeness.
3. We acknowledge God's forgiveness of sin in the destruction of sin, and in the understanding that evil and sin are unreal, hence not eternal. But the belief in sin is punished so long as it lasts.
4. We acknowledge Christ's atonement as the evidence of divine and efficacious love, unfolding man's unity with God through Jesus Christ,

\*



the man shower. 5. We acknowledge that man is saved through Christ—through divine truth, life and love, as demonstrated by the Galilean prophet, in the healing of the sick and the overcoming of sin and death. Also the crucifixion of Jesus and his resurrection were designed to elevate human faith and understanding to the spiritual perception of the eternal existence of the good and real in man. 6. We solemnly promise to strive, watch and pray for that mind to be in us which was also in Christ Jesus. To love one another and to be meek and merciful, just and pure. (Tenets copied from the church manual of the First church of Christ Scientist, Boston, Massachusetts.)

#### FREEMASONRY IN MAQUOKETA.

The first steps toward the organization of a Masonic lodge in Maquoketa were taken when, on April 15, 1851, a petition to the grand master in Iowa for a dispensation to open a lodge here was signed by Dr. P. L. Lake, Thomas M. Wright, Thomas Wright, Samuel Chandler, William Y. Earle, Carmel Cheney, Nathaniel Butterworth, M. M. Curtis, John Hanna, and Sylvester Stevens. The five first named were residents of Maquoketa, or its immediate vicinity, and the other five resided in Perry township, in or near the village of Andrew. The dispensation signed by W. D. McCord, grand master, and T. S. Parvin, grand secretary, was granted May 8, 1851, under the name of Helion Lodge. The name Greek for sun, was borrowed from the name of the lodge Dr. Lake had belonged to in Huntsville, Alabama, Helion No. 1 of that state.

The first officers of the lodge were: Preston L. Lake, worshipful master; Thomas Wright, senior warden; Marvin M. Curtis, junior warden; Carmel Cheney, treasurer; Thomas Miles Wright, secretary; William Y. Earle, senior deacon; Nathaniel Butterworth, tyler. Dr. Lake was then principal of the newly organized Maquoketa academy; Thomas Wright was proprietor of a woolen mill; Mr. Curtis was a farmer who owned what is now the George Collipriest place, on the north fork; Carmel Cheney owned and lived on what is now the county poor farm in Perry township; Thomas M. Wright was Thomas Wright's father, and John E. Goodenow's father-in-law; William Y. Earle lived in the present city limits; John Hanna was a farmer in Perry township; as was also Nathaniel Butterworth; General Samuel Chandler was then a farmer and wagon maker at Bridgeport, who had had a remarkable experience. He had been engaged in what is generally known as the Patriot war in Canada, in 1837-38, in which he was so active a leader that, when captured by the British government, he was sentenced to be hung. By the intercession of a devoted daughter, afterward Mrs. Jesse Wilson, his sentence was commuted to banishment to Van Dieman's land. After four years he escaped through the aid of a masonic brother, an American sea captain, and in 1843 he came to this place, whither other refugees of that conflict—notably William Current, A. H. Wilson, and Mahlon Brookfield—had preceded him. Sylvester Stevens, who signed the petition for a dispensation, did not become a member of the lodge when organized, and no record exists by which his identity can be established with certainty; but we think he was a son-in-law of Carmel Cheney's, who left the county about that time. Among others who became members of the lodge during its first years may be mentioned Dr. Elisha F. Clark, James O. DeGrush, who had been master of a lodge in New York state; T. A. N. Walker, Thomas Darling, H. B. French, Peter Moriarty, Amasa Ballou, John R. Twiss, John C. Wendle, and Stephen Collins.

The first meeting of the lodge was held in the second story of Jonas Clark's store, which stood on the west side of Main street, near where the brick store owned by the Job Reynold's estate now is; but, in the fall of 1854, a frame building was erected on the northeast corner of Main and Platt streets, for the general store of the late Pierce Mitchell, and its second story was finished off during the winter that followed, as a Masonic hall. About 1863, the lodge rented the third story of a new brick building erected by E. R. Woley, on the east side of Main



MAQUOKETA AND VICINITY





street, now owned by the American Savings bank, and occupied on the first floor by that bank. About 1867 another move was made to a third story room on the west side of Main street just vacated by the Odd Fellows. That body afterward bought the hall of Henry Taubman, the third story of his building, and occupied it for a good many years. The Masons then removed to rooms over A. S. Carter's hardware store, and in the fire which wrecked that building on the night of September 30, 1882, lost all of their furniture, paraphernalia and valuable records. Dr. Truax was then erecting a store building to be occupied by D. H. Anderson. He at once changed the plan to include a third story, which the lodge and its co-ordinate bodies leased for a term of twenty years. At the expiration of that lease, in 1902, the third story of C. M. Sanborn's brick building, near Pleasant street, was secured on very favorable terms, and the Masonic bodies find there a very pleasant and commodious home.

On May 20, 1901, Helion lodge celebrated its semicentennial anniversary by a meeting and banquet at which were present, grand master, W. L. Eaton, of Osage; grand high priest, N. B. Hyatt, of Webster city; deputy grand secretary, N. R. Parvin, of Cedar Rapids; past grand master, Thomas Lambert, of Sabula; worthy grand matron, (Eastern Star) Mrs. Freda Oppenheimer, of Webster City, and several other out of town visitors. It proved a very pleasant and profitable occasion, and has been commemorated by a neatly bound souvenir history of the lodge.

The condition of the lodge has been generally prosperous throughout its history, although for a few years during the Civil war period, it suffered a considerable diminution of members. Its presiding officers for the entire period have been: Dr. P. L. Lake, Thomas Wright, Peter Moriarty, William W. Eaton, Charles M. Dunbar, Rev. William Lease, Osceola Goodenow, F. Eugene Adams, C. C. Dudley, George A. Isbell, Dr. G. O. Johnson, O. W. Britton, George L. Mitchell, Dr. W. H. Davies, Fred Gurius, G. B. Orcutt, William Hancock, Guy O. Morse, Fred Fischer, Walter Doe, E. D. Hansen, George E. Dunlap, G. A. Hess, C. H. Haight, John B. Harrison, William B. Eaton, Henry Meyers, Harry Fischer.

The officers of 1909 were: Harry Fischer, W. M.; Walter Keck, S. W.; W. J. Mathias, J. W.; C. M. Sanborn, treasurer; Fred Gurius, secretary; H. S. Littell, S. D.; Samuel Russel, J. D.; A. M. Robinson, S. S.; E. P. Hatfield, J. S.; Henry Meyers, tyler. The member of the lodge longest in the service is B. A. Spencer, who was "raised" in December, 1863.

The coordinate Masonic bodies, which all meet in the same hall, are: Bath Kol Chapter, No. 94, Royal Arch Masons; Tancred Commandery, No. 40, Knights Templar, and Maple Leaf Chapter, No. 175, Order of Eastern Star.

The Royal Arch chapter and the Commandery were both organized just in time to be caught by the loss by fire, which they shared with the lodge, the dispensation to the chapter having been issued April 22, 1881, and that to the Commandery December 19, 1881. They lost all of their expensive paraphernalia and the Knights Templar uniforms and swords. The membership of both of these bodies includes Masons from Delmar, Preston, Bellevue, Wyoming and Oxford Junction, all of which towns have lodges of their own. The chapter organized with thirteen members, of whom J. Tilton Wilbur was named as high priest, and William Hancock, secretary. Its presiding officers since Wilbur have been: Dr. G. Truax, Dr. George O. Johnson, H. P. Morse, Charles M. Dunbar, George A. Isbell, Guy O. Morse, Harvey Reid, S. Wylie McNabb, George L. Mitchell, E. D. Hansen, C. M. Thomas, J. C. Nitzsche, A. M. Robinson, J. W. Ellis. The present officers of 1910 are: J. W. Ellis, high priest; Harvey Stevens, king; Frank Coverdale, scribe; M. S. Rounds, C. H.; Henry Meyers, P. S.; Dilman Benton, R. A. C.; Samuel Russel, first V.; J. A. Buchner, second V.; J. A. Carson, third V.; Henry Meyers, tyler. There are one hundred and twenty-six members in 1910.



Tancred Commandery was organized by twelve members, of whom Sir Knight J. Scott Jenkins, of Clinton, a past grand commander, of Iowa, became its first eminent commander. He has been followed by Dr. G. O. Johnson, W. K. Williams, John C. Guilfoil, Dr. G. Truax, Captain A. M. Phillips, H. P. Morse, Benjamin A. Spencer, John Ward, William Hancock, G. A. Isbell, G. L. Mitchell, D. D. Priaulx, Walter Doe, Orace E. Fitzgerald, W. S. Dunn, Guy O. Morse, S. F. Goller, E. P. Wray, and T. Hench. The officers for 1910 are: T. Hench, eminent commander; M. A. Robinson, generalissimo; Otto Krumviede, captain general; Henry W. Kruse, senior warden; J. A. Buckner, junior warden; Frank Coverdale, prelate; C. M. Sanborn, treasurer; William Hancock, recorder; H. B. Hubbell, sword bearer; Dilman Benton, standard bearer; M. S. Rounds, warder; first guard, J. W. Ellis; second guard, S. Russell; third guard, Asa Reel. There are ninety-eight members at the present time, 1910.

The beautiful rite of Adopted Masonry, the order of the Eastern Star, came into the life of the craft in Maquoketa when a dispensation was issued to Maple Leaf Chapter, February 27, 1895, naming Mrs. Francis A. Spencer, worthy matron, and G. Bently Orcutt, worthy patron. It has prospered steadily under the successive charges of Mrs. Spencer, Mrs. Mary B. Gallagher, Mrs. Maud Morse, Mrs. Nettie M. Fitzgerald, Mrs. Della Hansen. The officers for 1910 are: Worthy matron, Elsie Taubman, worthy patron, J. A. Buchner; associate matron, Anna Van Doren; conductress, Blanche Hunter; associate conductress, Carrie Gregory; secretary, Laura Mole; treasurer, Martha Eaton.

#### THE GRAND ARMY POST.

(Reid)

In the great Civil war, Jackson county had borne a most honorable part. The army enlistments credited to the county during the entire struggle amounted to one thousand two hundred and ninety-three. The vote of the county at the presidential election in 1860 was three thousand and twenty-one. When we consider that the entire northern tier of townships was settled by emigrants newly arrived from the old world, and hence was poorly represented in the soldier contingent, the fact that the enlistments equaled forty-three per cent of the large vote of 1,860, is highly creditable to the patriotism of the young men of that day.

The first recorded enlistment from Maquoketa was Russel P. Willey, in Company I, Second Iowa Infantry, May 5, 1861. The next was George L. Wright, May 18th, in Company A, Third Iowa Infantry. He became lieutenant colonel of the regiment in 1865. The first full company raised in the county was Company I, of the Fifth Infantry, at Bellevue, but Maquoketa had no representative in it. Company A, of the Ninth, however, which filled its ranks in August, 1861, contained a majority of Maquoketa men, including its captain, the lamented A. W. Drips. Company I, of the Twelfth, contained a large proportion of Maquoketa boys, and Company L, Second Cavalry, was a Maquoketa company. Then a few from this locality went out in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth.

Enlistments nearly ceased then until the great call in the summer of 1862, and that met prompt response here. Maquoketa sent nearly all of Company I, Twenty-fourth, a few in Company B, Twenty-sixth, and practically all of Company F, of the Thirty-first. Our later enlistments were mostly recruits to fill up the old regiments. Maquoketa furnished one full Colonel, Joseph Jackson Woods, of the Twelfth, who was a West Point graduate, and one lieutenant colonel, Jerry W. Jenkins, of the Thirty-first, who was promoted during his service to a full colonelcy.

Among others who attained commissioned rank, were: Major James W. Martin and Lieutenants Ava E. Tubbs and Charles M. Davis, of the Twenty-fourth; Captains William Vosburg and Adam Gebert, and Lieutenants A. G. Henderson,

Andrew J. McPeak, and Dewitt C. Riggs, of the Thirty-first; Major Wm. W. Eaton, Captains W. S. Belden and James Crawford, and Lieutenant Fred S. Dunham, of the Second Cavalry; Captain A. W. Drips and Benj. F. Darling, and Lieutenants Chas. H. Lyman (Adjutant) and Leonard L. Martin of the Ninth Infantry; Lieutenants John J. Marks and T. Benton Wade, of the Twelfth; Captains J. W. Eckles and Wm. F. Bounds and Lieutenants Alves Wilson, Thomas B. Harrison, Calvin Breeden, and Edwin Williams of the Twenty-sixth; Lieutenant Wilbur F. McCarron, Eighth Cavalry.

Many, too many, of the gallant young men who thus left their homes at their country's call were left in the shallow graves of the Southland. Many more, true to what we must believe a hereditary pioneer instinct of migration, had scarcely reached their old homes when they turned their faces westward; and, as their fathers did before them, went to make new homes on the virgin prairies. But, as a compensation, this locality was the "Far West" to other discharged soldiers seeking new homes; and so our soldier organizations contain names of those who served in regiments from Connecticut, Vermont, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin.

The first attempt to weld the veterans of Maquoketa and vicinity into an organization to preserve the ties forged in the fires of battle, was made in the summer of 1878, by the formation of a local "Society of Union Veterans." Its officers were: Captain, W. S. Belden; first lieutenant, J. T. Sargent; second lieutenant, Frank Amos; surgeon, J. H. Allen, M. D.; chaplain, Rev. T. J. Keith; orderly sergeant, A. G. Henderson; quartermaster sergeant, Fred Gurius; commissary sergeant, Ben B. Frase; color sergeant, R. B. Springer; corporals, R. L. Blesh, A. B. Rice, Wm. Grant, George N. Barr; musicians, G. O. Tinker and Isaiah K. Crane.

Its rolls, upon organization, contained the names of seventy comrades, but the full record has not been preserved. It showed its youthful mettle by conducting a very successful county reunion, in connection with the county fair that fall.

In September, 1879, a district reunion was held in Clinton, which resulted in the formation of the Eastern Iowa Veteran Association, which embraced Muscatine, Scott, Cedar, Clinton, Jackson, and Jones counties, and annual reunions were thereafter held in the principal cities of the district—at Anamosa, in 1880; Maquoketa, 1881; DeWitt, 1882; Davenport, 1883; Muscatine, 1884; Tipton, 1885; Maquoketa again, 1886; Anamosa, 1887; Clinton, 1888. The latter was the last one held. The national encampments and the state encampments of the Grand Army of the Republic had grown into great annual reunions that crowded out the attempts to hold one also in a smaller section of the state, and Jackson county, in 1888, began holding the very interesting series of county reunions that are still enjoyed every year.

The two Eastern Iowa reunions held in 1881 and 1886 were, without question, among the largest and most successful of any in the district. In 1881, over six hundred veterans registered; and, on the second day, fully fifteen thousand people witnessed the clever sham battle in which Captains Phillips boldly surrendered the butternut fort to the Union legions, under Yount of Jones; and Dr. Bowen, with great skill, amputated Jim Smith's wooden leg, with great effusion of red paint. The "big reunion of 1886" continued for three days. Nearly one thousand veterans registered, and the fairgrounds were thronged with from six thousand to ten thousand spectators each day. An interesting feature of the third day's program was a competitive drill between Governor's Grays, of Dubuque, and Company B, of Davenport, two of the crack military companies of the state.

An organization of the old soldiers of Maquoketa into a Grand Army Post came in April, 1882, when Colonel H. H. Benson, of Davenport, mustered A. W. Drips, No. 74, with fifty-two members. Its first officers were: B. B. Frase, commander; William Reel, S. V. C.; R. B. Springer, J. V. C.; J. Murray Hoag, officer of the day; Dr. A. B. Bowen, surgeon; W. S. Belden, Q. M.; D. W. Trump,



adjutant; Robert Ward, chaplain; A. J. Russell, officer of guard; George W. Barrett, sergeant major; I. W. Harmon, quartermaster sergeant.

Through its twenty-seven years of life, the Post has mustered into its ranks nearly three hundred in all of those who wore the blue, and it is highly significant not only of the magnificent numbers of those who fought for the Union, but also of their boyish age, that forty-five years after the war, it still carries on its roll fifty-two members.

Post commanders since the organization have been: B. B. Frase, Sixteenth Ohio Infantry; Captain J. Murray Hoag, United States Army (retired); George W. Barrett, Third Iowa Infantry; D. W. Trump, Eighth Iowa Cavalry; Dr. A. B. Bowen, United States Navy; George Cooper, Fifteenth Iowa Infantry; A. W. Flathers, Second Iowa Cavalry; Dr. J. A. Carson, Ninety-seventh Ohio Infantry; W. W. Tannery, Twenty-first New York Cavalry; James W. Ellis, Fifth United States Infantry; A. P. Simpson, Twenty-second New York Infantry; Edwin Bradway, Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry; Riley Struble, Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry; Wellington Current, Twenty-fourth Iowa Infantry; Fred Gurius, Second Missouri Infantry; James McDonald, Second Iowa Cavalry; Dr. James A. Carson, Ninety-seventh Ohio Infantry.

The officers of the Post for 1910 are: Dr. James A. Carson, post commander; Wm. W. Tannery, senior vice commander; Lee S. Lovelee, junior vice commander; Fred Gurius, adjutant; Harvey Reid, quartermaster; George Teskey, chaplain; Silas Howes, officer of the day; Wm. C. Morden, surgeon.

A very efficient auxiliary to the Post is A. W. Drips Women's Relief Corps, No. 253, which was organized in 1892. From its first inception, it has been recognized as one of the most effective businesslike, enthusiastic women's organizations of the city. On Memorial days and during soldiers' reunions its aid has been freely given and it has shrunk from no duty, however onerous, while its charities have been freely and constantly, but ever judiciously, bestowed.

#### REMINISCENCES OF FIFTY YEARS AGO.

By a Former Maquoketa Boy.

Looking back into the impression made upon the mind of a twelve year old boy, nearly fifty years ago, when he landed in Maquoketa, one is likely to get events, dates and incidents mixed. In 1855 there was quite a clan of Gordons assembled in that vicinity: Achilles, living on a farm one mile east; Charles, the blacksmith, and William, the gunsmith (my father), living on West Platt street; Erastus, a farmer living two and one-half miles southwest; Harriet Monroe (now Mrs. Weatherby); Mrs. Abigail Miller and Mrs. Susan Reynolds, altogether being seven brothers and sisters, and all having families, constituted nearly fifty of one blood; all the brothers are dead; Mrs. Weatherby is the only one of the Gordon sisters living [Mrs. Weatherby has since passed away], Mrs. Reynolds being only a half sister. The children of those seven brothers and sisters are scattered from Massachusetts to Alaska, while their offspring would make many times seven. I believe there is but one of the Gordon name in Maquoketa, a son of Charles, and named for my father, Wm. C. Gordon.

The business clustered as near the crossing of Main and Platt streets as possible; the Goodenow hotel on the southeast corner, and the store of John E. Goodenow & Company next door south; Pierce Mitchell's store was across the street, with the bank of Schrader & Dunham upstairs, front room; on the northwest corner, in a low one story frame building, it was the store of Isaac and Charles Hall, while on the southwest corner, was the store of Clark, Spencer & Matthews, Jonas Clark having a bank and real estate office upstairs. These were the main stores occupying the corners, and of course sold everything from a needle to a farm wagon. There were other general stores there, also James Shattuck, S. D. & T. Lyman and others which I cannot recall. Among the classi-

fied stores that of Ezra Baldwin & Co. took the lead with a fine hardware stock, followed by Richard Clancy, stoves and tinware; Charles Shattuck, groceries; William Briley, boots and shoes; Viall & Northrup, furniture; Higgins & Copp, jewelry; Swigert & Bro., books, blanks and stationery, in the postoffice; J. B. Allen, ready made clothing; F. Bricker, clothing, and cigars at ten dollars per thousand; John A. White, butchered meat for the hungry; J. W. Leshner, furniture, musical instruments and apple trees; James R. Barnes and Abner Reeve, harness and saddles; Harrison & Son, furniture. Jonas Clark and Swigert & Bro. were the main dealers in real estate, in fact Jonas was in too many matters,—was president of the academy, tuition four dollars, language, five dollars, music, ten dollars for fourteen weeks, with the finest views in the world free; Moses Ingalls, A. B., principal, Susan E. Hale, assistant; Mrs. S. H. Ingalls, music, and J. W. Windsor, secretary. H. G. Koon and W. P. Montgomery were insurance agents.

The stages from Davenport, Dubuque and Lyons, via Dewitt, arrived every day. Crouch and Zalmon Livermore ran livery stables. Stimpson, Wilson & Company ran the "Maquoketa union mills," grist and lumber at Pinhook; David Sears, grist mill, wool carding at Lowell; McCloy's grist mill was just south of town, and Tubb's grist mill was on the north fork; all these mills were run with water power, and did a good business. The "only" lawyer was Jerry Jenkins; there may have been others, but he was "it," and a twelve year old boy could not be mistaken in judging the merits of a lawyer. Jerry had his office upstairs over Mitchell's store, where as treasurer of "The Iowa Central Air Line railroad company," he received the ten per cent payments of the capital stock subscribed to build the road, when the assessments were called for by F. Scarborough, secretary. Ah, that Iowa Central Air Line, how everybody was wrapped up in it, even us boys thought it a wonderful scheme, and talked of the rides we would take, and the fine times we would have, when the air line was finished. The assessments were paid and some work done, but the panic of 1857 swept all projected improvements in its march of financial disaster. The town grew rapidly until 1857, but felt keenly the loss of money and failure of the air line. Crops were good, but prices for farm produce was very low; it was a sight to see the piles of corn taken in by merchants in exchange for goods; ten cents a bushel for shelled corn, and the accumulation was so great that Mr. Perham conceived the idea of getting a small steamboat to navigate the Maquoketa River, and thus give the merchants transportation for the vast accumulation of grain, enabling them to turn it into money and replenish their stock of goods. It was a gala day when "Maquoketa City" blew her whistle at the confluence of the north and south forks. All were glad and believed the question of transportation was satisfactorily solved with her advent, but the water was too shallow, the channel too changeable to make profit on her trips. Poor "Maquoketa City!" the last time I saw her was at Vicksburg, Mississippi, where she was working for "Uncle Sam," like the rest of us, trying to put down the rebellion.

During the winter there was an immense travel through Maquoketa north, for all farmers south, southeast and southwest of us were forced to cross the river there to reach the timber for fuel, fencing and building material. I was one of two boys employed by the late L. B. Dunham to count the teams that passed through the town in one day, and I have forgotten the exact number we counted, but know it was over one thousand, which in a town the size of Timber City in those days was simply enormous, and made business good.

Perhaps the most distinctly impressed on my memory of anything occurring during my life there, was the hanging of a murderer by a vigilance committee at Andrew. He was taken from the Clinton county jail at Dewitt in the night, reached Maquoketa about 10 o'clock in the morning, guarded by a strong crowd of armed men, en route to Andrew. I trudged after them in common with nearly everyone else in town and along the road to see the hanging,



but indeed it was a sorry and grewsome sight, and many time have I wished that I had not seen it, for boylike I had crowded up, as a hundred hands grasped the rope, and pulled the poor fellow up. I could have put my hand upon him as his legs kicked in the throes of death. Indeed it was horrible.

The sportsman found Maquoketa an ideal spot. Deer, wild turkeys, squirrels, partridge or pheasant, wild ducks and geese, prairie chicken and quail were in abundance, while the rivers and creeks were swarming with fish of the finest kinds.

I recall the first time I went fishing, in the year 1856, with Charles Gordon and my father, at night. The boat was a good sized skiff with a torch of hickory bark in the center and was allowed to float sideways down stream, Uncle Charlie in one end and father in the other. Each had a large spear, four tines, with great barbs on each tine. These spears were made by my father, and each had a handle about ten feet long, and heavy whpcord nearly double the length of the spear handle, fastened to the top and the other end about the wrist. As we floated along my duty was to keep the fire bright, and keep my neck out of the way of these cords. They only took the big muscallonge, or pickerel, paying no attention to the swarms of suckers or redhorse, and smaller fish. One trip from the slough dam down to the bridge almost filled the boat with these great fish, weighing from ten to twenty pounds, some of them nearly as big as the boy who was tending fire. I remember going to fish one day where the north fork joins, and found some girls there; one had her hook fast in the river and another up in a tree. After loosening their tackle, we caught some fish and one of the girls said if I would make a fire she would cook the fish. A fire was made and the girls had come cakes, so we had a good dinner.

Of course it is of no use to deny that the barefooted boy enjoyed that meal, and is free to say that she who cooked those fish is still a resident of the Timber City, and can cook better now than at that time, and can prove it by nearly everybody in town, for there are but few who have not partaken of her hospitality.

Cousin Frank Gordon and I were fishing off the slough dam one day when suddenly I missed him and found he had fallen in the river. I tried to get him to take hold of my fishpole, but he was in the suck of the dam and did not know a fishpole from anything else. Finally I wound my line about his body and got him out of the suck and then down to the sand bar on the north side, where I landed him. As we had both run away to go, and to avoid a licking we neither of us told it for many a day, but I always called him my "red horse" after that—his head was nearly red anyhow.

Our sport in winter was fine. Skating on McCloy's lake was an ideal pastime, and we had great fun coasting. The boys would draw a bob sled up Academy hill, put a small sled in front for the tongue of the big sled to rest upon, all pile on, and away we would go, landing near Maudsley's place about one half mile from starting place. Once we narrowly escaped running into a team on Platt street. It was considered too dangerous after that, and the mayor would not allow it, and the boys mourned, likewise the girls. During the winter of 1856-57, there was a school on west Platt street kept by Mr. Grosvenor, who was quite a teacher for those days. He introduced singing, geography, and the study and practice of same was noisy, if not complete. I recall one verse which ran:

"Maquoketa, see, O, what a charming river,  
Behold it stray through Iowa, then haste, haste away,  
The Wapsipinicon to view, and Iowa's bright course pursue,  
Red Cedar River, too, finds place in our song."

There was quite an epidemic of spelling contests that winter among the different schools in and around Maquoketa. Our Grosvenor school had been quite successful, most of us having the old Elementary by heart. Word came that the Halley school, up about Buckhorn, were the champions of the West, so Nell Rhodes got up a load to go there and give them a trial. Jim Barnes, Charlie Had-

ley, Bill Derby, Jimmy Hayes, Allen Sloan, Bob Tilney, and others were in. When we arrived the leaders were chosen and we found Miss Halley captain of one side and some other good speller on the opposing side. The schoolhouse was filled with people, most of them hoping to see the Maquoketa boys done up by the Halley school. Finally the contestants dropped out until only the bright Miss Halley was left of all her company and your thirteen year old boy on the other side. The teacher said it was no use to work longer on the spelling book, and took up the geography, determined to end the contest some way. The house was still as a mouse, and the excitement intense. Mountains, rivers, and lakes were swallowed like hot cakes until "Chautauqua" was given Miss Halley. She hesitated, and missed, and then my singing geography came to my relief, and the word was spelled correctly. Miss Halley burst out crying, and our boys were disposed to crow a good deal, but in a minute Jim and Brank Halley were going to lick all the boys from Maquoketa, and it was a great relief to me when Nell Rhodes got his team ready and we pulled for home. Entering the Sentinel office in the fall of 1857 as a "printer's devil," my duties were manifold and various; part of the time I was detailed to assist Mrs. Swigert at the house, make garden, milk, cut wood, attend baby, (there was always a baby in the house) and various chores usually found about a well regulated country editor's home. I need hardly remark that I liked the office work much better than doing chores about the house. James T. Sargent was foreman of the Sentinel, and for his kindness and teaching I shall always feel grateful. Stub Morey had preceded me as a devil in the office but in four months I was able to set type so much faster than he, that Stub was set back at devil's work again, and what pleased me most, I was relieved from baby-farming and chores about the house. The "Carrier's Address," a poetical effusion by William Cundill printed on flatcap paper, with an ornamental border, was given to me, however, and was one of the great events in the life of a printer boy, being presented to each subscriber, served by the carrier on New Year's day, when the liberality of his patrons was at high tide, and a good many dimes and a few quarters gladdened the boy's heart for the year.

My contract with the Sentinel was for three years: first year, forty dollars, and board; second, sixty dollars, and the last year, one hundred dollars and board, and all I could make out of the Carrier's Address, which I was to have while remaining in the office as youngest employe. I do not recollect of having received any money for my services. We only received orders on the stores for what we needed.

The event of my first suit of clothes was great. It was of Iowa wool, woven in Uncle Tommy Wright's mill, a piece of black doeskin, and was made up by that prince of tailors, Hank Taubman, and with the boots made by Tom Cannell, cost a year of labor. Photographs were unknown in those days, but my pride was so great in that suit, that a daguerreotype was taken of the wearer.

The household of W. C. Swigert at this time was almost like a hotel. Henry Reigart was chief boarder, Jim Sargent, Stub Morey and myself from the office together with the family made a good many mouths to feed but we always had plenty, unless W. C. invited too many politicians from Garry Owen, which he never failed to do when any of the statesmen from Butler called at the office, but often to the great disarrangement of the household; but Mrs. Swigert always seemed able to take care of the guests, and did not allow such trivial matters to worry her in the least. Some time in the summer of 1859, Mr. Swigert sold the office and employes to a gentleman who came out of the timber, by the name of Mann. He ran it for about three weeks and failed. I at once took another position with the Excelsior, for which office I worked until the war broke out and we all went to work for Uncle Sam, with whom I had a steady job for nearly five years, and although Maquoketa has not been my residence since, it would seem out of place for me to write of her fine growth and improvement, and the



beautiful little city she has grown to be, still having many kind friends and some relatives there, have always looked upon the Timber City as home.

#### HELPED BUILD THE FIRST CHURCH.

(Sentinel Souvenir, 1909.)

*Editors Sentinel:* Learning from your paper that you desire any and all information you can collect concerning the early history of Maquoketa, I will contribute my mite, having been an almost constant reader of the Sentinel ever since it was first issued, 1854, and for many years helped to fill its columns with advertising matter. I landed in Maquoketa from what was then called a prairie schooner in the month of October, 1849. The first hand, and it was a welcome one, extended to me in Maquoketa was John E. Goodenow. I soon found another hand of welcome, that of Mrs. Goodenow, and should I write a whole column could not say enough in favor of those good people.

The first meeting (Methodist) I ever attended in Maquoketa was held in a building used during the week for a blacksmith's shop. Swept out, some rude benches made of slabs for seats, where the Rev. William Hurlburt, then termed a circuit rider, preached to us. There was a small frame schoolhouse but it was occupied by the Congregationalists. The next spring, 1850, a Methodist church was started. I assisted in laying the foundation, framing the building and raising it. A little incident connected with it may be worth relating. The building was raised Saturday evening and not being properly braced a strong west wind came up during the night. In the morning it was discovered that the building was about to collapse. The whole town was alarmed and turned out and with J. E. Goodenow, as general manager, soon some long timbers were procured and the frame straightened up. There were present that morning, as I remember, J. E. Goodenow, Jonas Clark, Z. Livermore, Thomas Cannell, H. Taubman, John Shaw and Thomas Wright, Gordon and a few others I do not remember. There were also present John Leshner, (carpenter) together with all the ladies in town. Nearly all are gone now to their long homes, except myself and although I have not always been a continuous resident of Maquoketa all these years I have really spent the best part of my life there, and have contributed something toward building it up, and making it the good, prosperous town that it is. Hoping your souvenir will be a success, I remain, yours very respectfully.

G. TRUAX, M. D.

Tallapoosa, Georgia, April 20, 1904.

#### A GALA DAY IN MAQUOKETA.

(From Jackson Sentinel, December 15, 1870.)

Tuesday last was a day ever to be remembered by the people of Maquoketa as the day upon which the cities of Lyons, Clinton, Davenport and Maquoketa were formally and indissolubly united by "bands of iron and hooks of steel."

The day itself was an extremely disagreeable one, the air being filled with flakes of falling snow, and the ground underneath trodden into a liquid sea of mud and slush. Nothing daunted, however, by this unfriendly interference of the elements, our citizens, with that indomitable energy which has ever been one of their most prominent characteristics, set themselves determinedly to work to make the celebration a success—and a success it was in every particular.

Long before noon large numbers of country people came pouring into town, eager to extend a cordial greeting to the citizens of the above named places who, upon this day, were to be the honored guests of our city. Eleven o'clock was the hour appointed for the arrival of the excursionists at the depot grounds, and by that time a crowd of enthusiastic people numbering several hundreds, had assembled eagerly gazing southward for the first appearance of the ap-

proaching trains. A gun squad had been organized, having in charge the only piece of artillery of which our city can boast, ready to belch forth its noisy greeting to the excursionists.

At precisely half past eleven the shrill scream of the Wyoming engine announced the approach of the Davenport train, and in a few moments afterward glided into the depot grounds amid the loud huzzas of the assembled multitude and the booming of the little four-pounder. The train consisted of six passenger coaches, a baggage and a platform car, upon the latter being a squad of the Dewitt Artillery, with one gun, under the command of the captain, whose name we did not learn. These excursionists were also accompanied by a brass band from Davenport, which discoursed most excellent music throughout the day. Four of the cars belonging to this train were borrowed from the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific road, and the remaining two were those of the Davenport & St. Paul. The baggage car also belonged to the same company, and the three were inferior to no cars in the west on any road. As soon as possible after the train halted, the excursionists were transferred to vehicles which had been obtained for the purpose and taken to the various public halls and private residences which had generously been thrown open for their reception.

Scarce had these guests been disposed of when the shrill whistle of another engine announced the arrival of the Midland delegation, who were received with the same noisy demonstrations as their predecessors. This train consisted of three of the Northwestern company's finest passenger coaches, and drawn by a powerful locomotive, the "J. B. Turner," which is one of the most perfect engines to be found upon that or any other road in the country. Its brass ornaments were burnished until they fairly glistened. These guests were soon disposed of in the same manner as the preceeding ones, and the vast crowd which had assembled to meet them returned to town, to assist in carrying out what still remained of the program. The most ample arrangements had been made for supplying our visitors with everything necessary to their comfort, both internally and externally, especially the former. Schrader's new hall, on the second floor, and the store room beneath, had both been fitted up with tables capable of furnishing four hundred persons with seats at one time, and these tables literally groaned under the weight of everything imaginable in the edible line, provided for the occasion by the good people of this city and vicinity. Never was the proverbial hospitality of our town better illustrated than upon this occasion. Each one of the excursionists had been provided with a ticket to prevent confusion. At 1 o'clock everything was in readiness, and the corps of waiters being at their posts, the wide doors to both halls were thrown open, and the first brigade of guests, "with turkeys to the right of them, chickens to left of them, and pastry in front of them," began the attack. Fresh brigades of hungry people were brought forward as rapidly as the tables could be cleared, until it is safe to say not less than one thousand, five hundred persons had been supplied, and yet the fragments of this royal feast still remaining were sufficient to have fed a small army.

After dinner our guests spent the brief time remaining to them in looking over our city and forming the acquaintance of our citizens. A temporary platform, composed of a couple of dry goods boxes was erected on Main street between the blocks, and from this the Hon. Hiram Price, president of the Davenport & St. Paul Railroad, delivered a brief impromptu speech to a large number of citizens, congratulating them upon the successful accomplishment of their long deferred hopes in railroad matters, in which he took occasion to say that the time was not far distant when Maquoketa would be a center of a system of railways radiating from her in every direction. At the conclusion of his remarks he was enthusiastically cheered. At 3 o'clock the excursionists were escorted to the cars, and were soon speeding on their way home, all, without exception, expressing themselves as highly pleased with the reception given them by the "Timber City." Those of them who chose to remain over night, and not



an inconsiderable number did so, were invited to Taubman's and Schrader's halls. Good music had been provided, and dancing was kept up until a late hour. It is worthy of note that during the entire day not a single thing occurred to mar the occasion. No drunken rowdies were seen upon the streets, and every one seemed to feel that the good name of our city was to be maintained "regardless of expense."

Among the distinguished visitors from abroad we have to mention the following: Messrs. Sykes, Pearson, Dunlap, officials of the Northwestern Railroad; Colonel W. H. Shaw, president of the Midland; Ezra Baldwin, C. M. Baldwin, Chas. Magill, David Joyce, Ira Stockwell, S. D. Leland, W. M. Bently, Judge Leffingwell, Lyman Ellis, Captain H. Gates, T. R. Beers, editor of the "Mirror," of Lyons, W. J. Young, C. R. Shattuck, Judge Thayer, of the "Age," Messrs. Palmer and Clark and several others of Clinton, R. H. Shoemaker, editor of the "Observer," Dewitt. E. A. Russell, editor of the "Gazette," D. A. Richardson, editor of the "Democrat," the Hon. G. H. Parker, the Hon. H. Price, president of the Davenport & St. Paul Railroad, Messrs. Donahue, Krause, Wilkins, Woeber, Andrus, Ackley, and a host of others from Davenport, whose names we did not learn. G. W. Hunt, editor of the "Express," and F. S. Dunham, of Monticello, and the Hon. John Russell, of Jones county, state auditor elect, were also in the city.

We should have liked to have given a more detailed account of the celebration, but the hurry and bustle of going to press immediately on the heels of so much excitement, prevent us from doing so.

ADDRESS BY MRS. MARY GOODENOW-ANDERSON AT THE OLD SETTLERS' MEETING,

AUGUST 22, 1906.

To those who meet today greeting, to those who have passed on from mortal ken—a longing to again clasp hands and look into eyes that responded kindly and lovingly. It is hard to be quite satisfied with less than all. Life is not just the same to any of us who face vacant chairs, empty places. Memories however dear and sweet come shining through the mists of regret and the today, no matter how full, lacks something of entireness.

One by one our dear ones join the silent majority. Shall we call them dead? There is no halting in the great law of universal compensation. We say "the body perishes;" not so, only the form changes. The study of natural law teaches that no particle of created matter can ever be destroyed. If we could look upon what we call death rightly, separate it from the judgment and repugnance of the temporal senses, would we not see that the processes of decay are as beautiful as those of new growth, and but links in the chain of all life. Why this fear? If the great Orderer of the universe takes care of each atom of matter will he suffer the spirit to perish?

Since we love we must grieve. Even to those who trust the future most implicitly the void seems awful, yet so far as we may, let us remember to our hearts easing, that what we call death is only change, and holding our love close to our hearts, pick our stepping places with care, lest we stumble and lose our hold on so sacred a thing. 'Tis not wise or natural to live on regrets. The yesterday with all their dear associations, holding as they do the record of so much that is heroic, worthy, and, as always, the record of frailties and limitations, are our lessons for today.

The pioneers, like all people of all times, were interdependent. The broad rich prairie waiting his developing hand begot a broadness of heart and character. The noblest kind of education was going on in each furrow turned, each seed dropped into the fructifying earth. Those log cabins. Those patient workers. What hearthstones were laid. What virtues amplified and fortified. Always the home instinct, suffering all, overruling all. Emerson tells us that "the world

globes itself in a drop of dew." Every man's country globes itself in his hearth-stone. All the principles of true government have here their inception.

Let each family be rightly regulated and governed and we'd need no laws, could have no wars. "Here as in nations, each must stand in right relations to the others. If any trespass on the peace, all suffer." The best citizen is he who respects and rights of others. Benefits must be mutual to be just. This generation's turmoil over capital and labor shows us how fatal it is to ignore a basic law and shows too, how far the men of the nation have departed from primitive brotherhood. Too much liberty breeds license, too much luxury breeds selfishness. Into Maquoketa's log cabins the lust of greed had not crept. To safely shelter and feed the wife and children, to stand as a wall of strength between them and danger was the husband's province. What of the wife? How passed the hours? Perhaps a bride standing in the cabin door with hand shaded, tear moistened eyes, away to the horizon's glorious sweep. Wealth of prairie, wealth of promise, but oh! the loneliness of it all, the hungering for one's kind, through the days of sun and shower, through the star-lit silent night, a silence broken only by a bird's plaint screech, or a wild beast's bark or howl. Then came motherhood. With quick indrawing breath, I try to think what it meant to that heart and life. The flood gates are open. Maternity deluges the woman with an ecstasy. The little form lies through the night hours close to the tremulous heart, while every hour of the day seems shortened and electrified with the wonder and joy of it; all latent powers are aroused, the woman is vitalized, energized. The world has an awakened force to deal with, the unknown quantity has solved the equation.

Do you think you know what love is,  
 You who have never been a mother?  
 Do you think you know the ecstasy of love,  
 By loving any other?  
 All other love has some small grain of self,  
 Mingling with warp or woof;  
 Asks something ere it gives it's all  
 And needs replenishment and proof.  
 But baby, since you came into my life,  
 I know all other love led up to thee;  
 And I was grandly crowned, when was vouchsafed  
 The crown of motherhood to me.

I so often compare in my mind our city of today, with its luxuries and privileges, with those log cabin times and later on. Are we better, are we happier? "I'd love to be a girl again," says the song, and I echo it. The days were never long enough for the good times on tap, always hated to go to bed, but when once asleep it seemed like death to awake. Mark Twain said, "the most dangerous thing a man can do is to go to bed. More people die there than with their boots on." We must have shared an unnamed fear, for this going to bed was a court of last resort. We were as one big family. The unhampered conditions begot a fellowship and freedom that can belong only to new settlements. I for one, would be glad to turn back the page again, eat my salted potatoes and my sweet salt pork, (my mouth waters) build houses in the wet sand piles over my bared feet, pick up goose feathers from the dew wet grass to make my pillow as big as some other girl's, and later on the fullness and sweetness of unfolding years.

If any living being has had a fuller, jollier, more blessed life than I, I've yet to learn of it. I am thankful to the very bottom of my heart that I was born and lived the life of a pioneer, to feel that I am part and parcel of this fruitful soil, that every cell of my body has been fed on this prairie ozone, that I can carry with me in life and all beyond the hallowed memories of parental environment so unselfish, so devoted, so sweet and strong with the essence of truest manhood and womanhood.



Shame to us who do not, at least prayerfully try to live in some degree worthy of such examples. The last night's sleeping time is coming to us, can we not live each day so that each night's sleepy time will find us trusting and asking.

As night and dew steal soft o'er tired day,  
 So may sleep's wings fan weariness away,  
 And cooling shadows brood o'er toil and heat,  
 While dreams sweet mystery your dearest joys repeat,  
 Why should we fear the pulseless rest that comes,  
 When care and pain their round of work have done?  
 Like little children "lay me down to sleep,"  
 Trusting a risen Lord "our souls to keep."

MAQUOKETA TOWNSHIP RECORD FIFTY-NINE YEARS OLD.

(Sentinel.)

J. A. Patterson, clerk of Maquoketa township, has laid before us the well preserved record book of the proceedings of the board of trustees of that township for fifty-nine years. The township was originally organized as Harrison township and the first meeting recorded in this book was April 14, 1845. The township had evidently been incorporated for several years. At this meeting G. D. Berry appeared as clerk and assessor, Daniel Branscom as overseer of poor, Morris Hilyards as supervisor of roads, Amaziah Jaynes, Jonathan Moore, fence viewers; George Watkins, John Corbin, Jas. Farrell, trustees. Mr. Hill and S. W. Dunbar were also appointed road supervisors. Bridgeport was also an important hamlet at this time on the river. The present township name was taken in 1846 and then there came to the front as township officers, D. Whitmore, J. E. Goodenow, Elijah Eaton, Samuel Dexter, Elial Nims, Erastus Gordon, David Chandler, Alfred Wright, Wm. C. Grant, H. G. Haskell, David Bently. What is now South Fork was then known as Apple township and a school district laid out in 1846 by the officers of these two townships covered the present Maquoketa city district and several square miles more of territory that has since been returned to country districts. This record undoubtedly contains more names of men prominent in the last fifty years' history and development of Jackson county than any official record of which we have any knowledge. The book is in use at present and there are blank pages enough left in it for ten or fifteen years more. Some of the proceedings are very nicely written up.

SOME LOCAL HISTORY FROM OLD FILES OF THE SENTINEL—MUCH OF INTEREST FOUND THAT MUST BE BRIEFLY TOLD—OLD RESIDENTS WILL REMEMBER EVENTS—NEW ONES WILL BE INTERESTED.

(Sentinel Souvenir, 1854-1904.)

The Mormons were subjects of newspaper interest in May, fifty years ago, says the Sentinel, when Elder Smith at a conference in Utah to devise means of protection from the Indian depredations, rose to remark: "I tell you in a country like this, where women are scarce and hard to get we have great need to take care of them. Chief Walker himself has teased me for a white wife; and if any one of the sisters will marry him, I believe I can close the war forthwith. I am certain that unless men can take better care of their women, Walker may supply himself on a liberal scale, and without closing the war either. In conclusion, I will say, if any lady wishes to be Mrs. Walker, if she will report herself to me, I will agree to negotiate the match."

In the issue of June 22, 1854, much ado is made over opening Japanese ports through the diplomacy of Commodore Perry.

The Maquoketa Academy, which occupied the site of the present high school, with Jerome Allen, A. M., principal, showed an attendance of one hundred and

thirty pupils. This was taken from an advertisement in this June issue. In those days one dollar and a half per week covered board, room, etc.

The July issue, 1854, of the Sentinel, shows that Asiatic cholera existed in Chicago, St. Louis, Galena and other points, causing loss of life and prostrating business.

Best crops of wheat ever raised assured, and corn, oats and potatoes all growing finely. Buyers offering one dollar a bushel for wheat.

The political campaign is on, the democratic ticket is Curtis Bates for governor; Stephen Hempstead for congress; Joseph Birge, of Canton, for state senator; Thos. Smith, of Canton, P. B. Bradley, of Andrew, for representatives; E. K. Johnson for joint representative of Jones and Jackson counties; W. A. Maginnis for prosecuting attorney; W. P. Johnson, of Bellevue, for clerk of courts; Jas. McClellan, of Sabula, for surveyor.

A communication from the head waters of the Yellowstone River appears in the issue of August 31, 1854, in which the vast herds of buffaloes are mentioned, towit: "On Sunday the buffaloes were reached. They were before and on each side of our party. For miles ahead it seemed one vast droveyard. They were estimated by some at five hundred thousand—two hundred thousand is considered a very low estimate. Six of our hunters dashed into the herd, selected a number of the fattest and shot them. The great herd was troublesome and in our way for some days, several of our extra horses and mules got lost mingling in the herd and we could not find them again."

A great drought exists in 1854 in the States of Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Pennsylvania and New York and crop losses are placed at one hundred million dollars. Everybody in these states are advised to save what they can to avoid distress. In Iowa it is different, and in the Sentinel, August 31st an item "Doings about town" says: "Merchants all gone east.—Thermometer standing at one hundred.—Water and musk mellons in abundance.—Stages rattling about the streets.—Camp meeting over.—Hotels crowded.—Farmers speculating on prospective good prices for their abundant crops.—Railroad work about to commence.—Building going on briskly and property advancing.—Emigration from the east increasing.—Town healthy, and no public amusements by which our citizens could while away an hour.

#### SEPTEMBER, 1854.

Discussion of Kansas-Nebraska Territory and slavery occupy editorial columns.

Mr. Trout buys the Bagley farm for three thousand dollars, and is soon offered four thousand dollars for it.

Mr. John Halley, a new comer, calls at the Sentinel office and says: "I have traveled over northwestern Ohio, when it was nothing but a dense wilderness. I am an old hunter. I have killed, in twelve years, one thousand, four hundred and sixty-four deer, twenty-eight bear, eighty-five wolves, seven hundred and twenty raccoons, four thousand turkeys, one hundred wild cats, besides an abundance of smaller game which would be impossible to estimate."

"Monday a man named Barger shot his wife in Bellevue, killing her instantly. He is under arrest. The murder was premeditated and one of the most horrible and cold blooded it has ever been our fate to record."

#### OCTOBER, 1854.

Evidently the currency was bad in those days, to judge from a Sentinel editorial, which advises farmers not to accept for crops or land, any of the shinplasters from Maine, Georgia, Michigan, and Indiana, which are brought here by unknown parties. Accept nothing but legal tender or metallic coin. "When they find you thus determined, the yellow boys will soon take the place of the greasy rags now forced upon the public."

Camanche, with five hundred and sixty-seven inhabitants, is the largest town in Clinton county at this time.



The Iowa Central Air Line Railroad is again revived, as per following item: Work was commenced on section 2 of this road, October 12th. We learn that Messrs. Goodenow and Livermore have taken the contract for grading the sections running through or near Maquoketa. We can now say work has commenced in real earnest.

The county fair was held the 25th and 26th, and the Sentinel makes no issue that week, but writes and prints a glowing account of the successful event in the issue following.

NOVEMBER, 1854.

The Davenport Gazette commences the publication of a daily.

Swigart and Brother are offering good unimproved lands, for two dollars per acre, in this locality. They were offering four hundred acres west of town for two dollars and fifty cents to five dollars per acre. Good time to invest, wasn't it? Still at this early day there were skeptical people who said lands were going high and a reaction must soon take place. E. Baldwin & Son open a mammoth new hardware store. (The business is still continued by Chas. Baldwin, in Clinton.)

A panic has taken place in the financial world and hundreds of wild cat banks are going to the wall. The Sentinel has five hundred subscribers on its books that haven't paid and it publishes the names of a number who have absconded, leaving printer's bills unpaid.

A South Fork correspondent complains of bad roads. (He would say **they** are some better could he see them now.)

Henrietta, wife of J. A. Bronson, died the 25th, aged twenty-one years.

DECEMBER, 1854.

Representatives Clark and Edie, accompanied by Senator elect Birge from Jackson and Jones counties, leave for Iowa City, the state capital, to attend the meeting of the legislature.

Great enterprise is shown by the publishers of the Sentinel, who produce in ten columns President Franklin Pierce's message to congress.

Lotteries and gift enterprises are freely advertised without any restraint on the part of state or federal authorities.

Building is going on right through the winter, and the three story union brick block will be completed in the spring.

Great battles are reported from the Crimean war, the losses being nine thousand, each side, in the battle of Inkerman. (Fifty years elapse and Russia is again at war, but with a new foe, backed by her own old enemy, the English. Then, as now, the power of the czar was considered invulnerable.) Christmas was made a jolly occasion at S. Burleson's Buckhorn Tavern, where belle and beau, old and young, gathered at the grand ball and feasted at a bountiful table.

JANUARY, 1855.

A remarkable quick trip was made by a New York gentleman to San Francisco and return by water and across the Isthmus of Panama, time forty-nine days.

Edwin Hall died the 5th, of typhoid fever, aged nineteen years.

Mr. Baldwin suggests supplying the town with water, piped two and one half miles from the springs, and use a reservoir for storage. It would cost about two thousand, five hundred dollars he thought, and save much expense of blasting and deep digging of wells.

Three physicians advertise their agreed rates as follows: day visits in town, one dollar; night, one dollar and fifty cents; day rides, one dollar for first mile, fifty cents each succeeding mile; night riding, seventy-five cents each succeeding mile. Obstetrical cases, five dollars with mileage added; consultation with another physician, five dollars; reducing fractures and dislocations, ten to twenty-five dollars.

Alma Jane, daughter of Aaron and Eliza Truax, died at their home in Bloomfield township, aged eighteen years and three months.

Professor Mapes, an authority on agriculture and editor of the "Working Farmer", says wire fences have nearly gone out of date. (Could he view the country today he might be amazed at his erroneous opinion.)

## FEBRUARY, 1855.

A petition with many hundreds of names on it is being circulated, asking the county judge to permit a vote being taken at the April election for the removal of the county seat from Bellevue to Maquoketa, the citizens of Maquoketa pledging themselves to build and give to Jackson county a six thousand dollar courthouse.

Heavy storm and snow drifted to a depth of ten to twenty feet.

Ezra Millard and Miss Anna C. Williams were married in Dubuque the 6th.

Opening of the new addition to the Goodenow Hotel, including a fine ballroom. (This ballroom is not yet wholly out of existence, but not of use.)

Mrs. Ruth Spaulding died the 9th, aged seventy-two years.

## MARCH, 1855.

A union or cooperative store is being earnestly talked of in Maquoketa but the Sentinel opposes it as a detrimental enterprise.

A state prohibitory liquor law is greatly agitating readers of the Sentinel, who talk in strong terms through the correspondence.

George D. Lyon, a prominent citizen and merchant, died of typhoid pneumonia, March 8th, aged thirty-eight years. He leaves a wife and little son, George.

In the county seat contest Maquoketa presented a petition of eleven hundred names and Andrew a petition of eight hundred names to the court for the removal of the county seat from Bellevue to those respective towns but the judge declined to grant an election.

Death of Czar Nicholas of Russia in the midst of war causes a sensation in Europe.

## APRIL, 1855.

A "citizen" asks that some attention be given Mount Hope Cemetery where cattle trample over the graves for want of a new fence to keep live stock out. The ladies are appealed to as always foremost in such matters.

The Iowa election (held in April) has gone knownothing and whig, and the prohibitory liquor law is carried by a large majority.

The markets remain firm and as Maquoketa is without a railroad it is interesting to notice the wide difference in market prices comparing Maquoketa, Chicago, New York, and St. Louis, as follows:

	Maquoketa.	Chicago.	St. Louis.	New York.
Wheat .....	\$0.80	\$1.80	\$2.00	\$2.75
Corn .....	.30	.65	.75	.98
Oats .....	.20	.42	.55	.....
Butter .....	.15	....	....	....
Beef on foot .....	4.50	....	....	....
Dressed pork .....	3.00	5.25	....	....

## MAY, 1855.

The new academy building is nearly completed. The first state editorial convention was held at Muscatine, May 1st. Dr. O. von Schrader advertises his chattel property, and one thousand, two hundred acres of land for sale, as he intends moving to Fort Des Moines very soon. Editorial of May 17th: "But three numbers more are wanting to complete the first year's existence of the Sentinel. We think we have done much for the growth and prosperity of Maquoketa and this region of country as any man or set of men; and what we ask is a continuance of those favors so liberally extended to us during the past year. We design making many improvements for the second volume and with the aid of our generous patrons we hope to make the Sentinel what it has always been, an advocate of home interests and the exponent of our political faith as founded by the immortal Jefferson." Postmaster General James Campbell notifies the public that a new system will be adopted for the



registration of alleged valuable letters for a fee of five cents over and above postage.

Commendable—We notice that our worthy mayor has completed a fine stone culvert on Main street, near Mr. Fellows' drug store. This improvement has been much needed, as this spot was well and long known as the worst mud hole between Davenport and Dubuque.

#### BUSINESS MEN OF MAQUOKETA IN 1857.

(By J. W. Ellis.)

In writing of early days and recalling men and incidents of the past, we have thought it might be of interest to the remaining pioneers of Maquoketa and vicinity to be reminded of those who were prominent in business and the professions in Maquoketa fifty-five years ago. In 1857 the principal business blocks were the Union and Excelsior blocks. At that time Maquoketa was quite a business center, and had great expectations through the contemplated railroad and navigable river running through the town.

Joseph McCloy and Fred S. Dunham were engaged in general merchandise business, on the northwest corner of Platt and Main streets.

D. W. Graves was an attorney, office third story Union block.

Shollenberger & Gebert, or later Shattuck, Gebert & Company, were in general merchandise at No. 4 Union block.

Dimmitt & McGregor, wholesale and retail dealers in groceries, etc., special reference to Stimson flour, No. 5 Excelsior block.

W. S. Belden had a drug stock in No. 3 Union block, and Dr. J. H. Allen was associated with him.

S. F. Brown and D. H. Chase were architects and builders at that time. Chase had a shop on West Platt street.

J. Hollister, M. D., had an office in the Excelsior block.

D. A. Fletcher was an attorney and counselor at law; could be found in No. 3 Excelsior block, third story, afterwards associated with Chas. Rich.

Dr. George Murray was a practicing physician; office at his residence on West Platt street.

Dr. G. S. Martin, botanic physician and surgeon, office in residence, three doors north of brick church.

W. P. Montgomery was an attorney at law and fire insurance agent; office upstairs in Union block.

J. Berry, attorney and land agent, office over Mitchell's store.

S. D. and T. Lyman ran a general store on the east side of North Main street.

E. Baldwin & Company had a hardware store at No. 2 Union block.

A. Fellows had a drug and book store at No. 2 Excelsior block.

Matthews & Reeve had a general store, including hardware, and sold hardwood, building lumber for Sartwell & Son.

Jonas Clark had a bank on the southeast corner of Main and Platt streets.

S. Parker sold pianofortes and melodeons.

John Elfrick made boots and shoes, on West Platt street.

J. P. Eddie was a hustling real estate man.

Thomas Wright & Company had a woolen mill on North Main street.

F. Bricker was a tailor, with office at his residence, near the woolen factory.

Catlin & Company had a hardware store at No. 4 Excelsior block.

Taubman & Mole, merchant tailors, were on South Main street.

Thomas & Shed conducted the New York Store at No. 1 Excelsior block.

The Decker House was conducted by G. Brainard, late of New York.

R. B. Clancy had a grocery and provision store opposite the Decker House.

M. Murphy was making ambrotypes at his daguerrean gallery, for fifty cents.

H. C. Jewell was making melanotypes, ambrotypes and ambrographs.

P. Mitchell was conducting the Pioneer store, selling almost everything, on the northeast corner of Main and Platt streets.

J. A. Bryan was selling watches, clocks, etc., at No. 3 Excelsior block.

Dr. George Stanley was the first homeopathic to come to our town, his office was on South Main street.

Drs. George and Mrs. S. J. Moyers, hygie therapeutic physicians and surgeons, had their office in their residence on Prospect street.

Farr & Brown were in the grocery business on West Platt street.

R. S. Williams was a brick and stone mason.

Edward Sterling had pine lumber and shingles to sell or trade for country produce.

The Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad was running trains to Ames Creek, seventeen miles west of Clinton; made a trip every day from Clinton to Ames Creek and return, one hour and forty minutes each way.

In 1857, petitions were circulated for a vote by the county to take the county seat from Bellevue to Fulton, and a courthouse was actually built in Fulton, and that flourishing town was beat out of the county seat by treachery. It was claimed that Fulton was the most central town in the county, was high and dry, that the North Fork of the Maquoketa River passed within one quarter mile of its plat. That it was three quarters of a mile from the finest body of timber in Iowa, that around it was the most densely populated and fertile land in the county.

That while the town was only a year and a half old, it had a population of two hundred inhabitants, and that in an average distance of one and one half miles there were ten mills in operation. The Fulton people also claimed that within three fourths of a mile were a number of good stone quarries, and buildings could be built twenty per cent cheaper here than any place else in the county. They said good drinkable water could be reached by digging from ten to twenty feet, and that the houses were all frame and of more respectable dimensions than could be found elsewhere in a town of its age. That there was a flouring mill, a Methodist church, and a potter shop in contemplation, that they had a common schoolhouse, two stores, two wagon shops, two blacksmith shops, one tin shop, one grocery and one steam turning lathe and was about to have a public house.

Governor J. W. Grimes, General Ralph, P. Lowe and Henry O'Connor were stumping the state for Lowe for governor. John McGregor, of Maquoketa, was nominated by the democrats for district senator for Jackson and Jones counties, and Bradley, of Andrew, and Millsap, of Otter Creek, for representatives. Captain Marsh, of Van Buren township, and Geo. McDowell, of Lamotte, were after the republican nomination for the office of representative.

There were other business and professional men in Maquoketa in 1857, besides those named above. Charles M. Dunbar was a young lawyer, and Dr. P. H. Griffin was a popular physician. But I believe I have named fully as many business and professional men as there are in our town today. I am not sure whether Dr. Holt was here in 1857, but know that he was here in 1859. Probably some of the readers will recall others who were engaged in business here in 1859. Of those prominent in business here in 1857, Colonel J. W. Jenkins and Captains Gebert and Belden, and Major J. H. Allen gained fame in the great Civil war. Henry Jewell was a member of Company B, Twenty-sixth Iowa.



## RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLY DAYS.

(By J. W. Ellis.)

My letter on "Business men of Maquoketa in 1857," has been the subject of severe criticisms from various old settlers.

First, Mr. J. W. Gates claims that the Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad was running trains to Wheatland in the winter of 1856 and 1857. To show that I had good grounds for my statement, that the road was only completed seventeen miles west of the river, I copy a paid advertisement of the road which appeared in No. 29 of Volume 2 of the Weekly Maquoketa Excelsior, date of September 29, 1857.

Under a fairly good cut of the quaint looking trains of fifty years ago was the following:

Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad open to Ames Creek, seventeen miles west of the Mississippi River. On and after Monday, April 27th, and until further notice, passenger trains will run as follows: Leave Clinton at 9 o'clock a. m., arrive at Ames Creek, 10:40 a. m. Leave Ames Creek at 4 p. m., arrive Clinton 5:40 p. m.

Passengers taking the 9 a. m. train connect direct with stages for Dewitt, Maquoketa, Davenport, Tipton and Toronto.

Passengers wishing to go to DeWitt on business, can have three hours at DeWitt and return the same day.

All baggage destined for Clinton over the road will be received at Fulton, and delivered free of charge. Freight trains run daily. M. Smith, engineer and superintendent. Clinton, April 27, 1857.

Others say there were other business men in Maquoketa in 1857. Well, that is why we wrote the article. We want to know who was in business, and will appreciate the information.

## THE MAQUOKETA VALLEY PIONEER AND OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1888 and its first meeting was attended by the following persons: J. E. Goodenow, H. B. Griffin, Samuel Wright, Calvin Northup, B. F. Bowman, Hiram Lockwood, Jacob Staman, George Sackrider, J. J. Ogden, Miles Wright, Luke Taylor, Isaac Bolton, W. H. Paris, William Current, Riley Reynolds, O. J. Hinckley, and D. T. Farr. Of the seventeen men who met in the Centennial hall, September 22, 1888, to organize this society, but three are now living. And of the twelve who met at the next call, when officers were elected, but four are left. The first officers of the association were: J. E. Goodenow, president; Mrs. Ira Stimpson, first vice president; C. M. Dunbar, second vice president; William Current, secretary; Miles Wright, treasurer. Of the officers first elected, all are now dead. William Burleson was secretary of the society from 1890 to 1897, when he was succeeded by J. W. Ellis, who has held the office of secretary and treasurer up to the present time. Notwithstanding the many deaths, the society has grown in interest and membership, and its annual meetings are attended by from one thousand to one thousand, two hundred people, and its finances are in a healthy condition. For eligibility to membership as an old settler, one must have been in the state thirty years, and pioneers are those who came here prior to December 31, 1852. The present officers are: J. A. Buchner, president; J. N. Nims, vice president; J. W. Ellis, secretary and treasurer.

## OBITUARIES OF MEMBERS OF THE MAQUOKETA VALLEY PIONEER SOCIETY.

1892—Samuel S. Wright, died February 26th, aged eighty-five; Hosea Goodenow, died March 4th, aged sixty-three; Mrs. E. Fanning, died March 4th, aged seventy-one; Mrs. John Wilcox, died March 7th, aged seventy-nine; John Durant, died March 4th, aged sixty-nine; J. R. Twiss, died March 4th, aged

eighty-one; I. K. Millard, died December 7th, aged ninety; S. O. H. Trumbo, died June 24th, aged eighty-two; Hon. L. B. Dunham, died January 1st, aged eighty-six; Alfred Wright, died January 3rd, aged eighty-eight; Matilda Crevlyn, died January 4th, aged seventy-two; Mrs. Bagley, died January 4th, aged eighty-six; P. L. Lake, died 1902, month not given, aged seventy-nine; Mathiew Snody, died August 3rd, aged eighty-one; H. G. Mallard, died May, 1884, aged eighty years, nine months; William Vosburgh, died August 3, 1891, aged seventy-six; A. Livermore, died February 8, 1892, aged eighty-one; S. L. Eddy, died November 22, 1892, aged seventy-six; Mr. Wilson, died April, 1893; T. K. Nickerson, died October 18, 1842, aged seventy. 1895 and 1896—Daniel T. Farr, died October 31, 1895, aged sixty-nine years; Mrs. Wm. Mason, died November 29, 1895, aged eighty-three; Mrs. Anna E. Hinckley, died November 29, 1895, aged seventy-nine; Isaac Bolton, died January 29, 1895, no age given; George H. House, died February 14, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Loucina Moulton, died February 17, 1895, no age given; Hon. B. Spencer, died April 21, 1895, no age given; Mrs. William Strubble, died April 22, 1895, no age given; Jonathan Carter, died April 26, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Louisa Waite, died May 15, 1895, no age given; Charles Van Ostrand, died May 17, 1895, no age given; Major J. W. O. Evans, of Bellevue, died May 21, no age given; Mrs. F. P. Mitchell, died May 27, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Elizabeth Shinkle, died June 10, 1895, no age given; Charlotte Calamer, died June 20, 1895, no age given; J. P. Eaton, died June 21, 1895, no age given; Mrs. J. R. Van Evra, died July 6, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, died July 14, 1895, no age given; R. N. Hunter, died August 8, 1895, no age given; Thos. B. Harrison, in Chicago, died August 13, 1895, no age given; Mott Watson, died August 26, 1895, no age given; Wm. A. Head, died August 28, 1895, no age given; S. F. Brown, died September 18, 1895, no age given; Warren S. Clark, died September 30, 1895, no age given; mother of D. A. Wynkoop, died October 4, 1895, no age given; Mrs. E. P. Morey, died October 26, 1895, no age given; Mrs. R. N. Hunter, died December 14, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Julius Raymond, died December 19, 1895, no age given; Mrs. Rachael Strayer, died January 2, 1896, aged eighty-seven; Mrs. Alvira Hunt, died January 3, 1896, aged eighty-six, died in Minnesota, remains brought to Maquoketa; Hon. W. A. Maginnis, of Bellevue, died December 10, 1896, aged sixty-eight; Colonel R. B. Wyckoff, died January 25, 1896, aged eighty; Mrs. Dunlap, mother of Wm. Dunlap, and Mrs. Harvey Anderson, daughter of Mrs. Dunlap, both died on the 26th of January, 1896, both being pioneers; Henry Morehead, died February 15, 1896, aged forty-five; George Heath, died February 18, 1896, aged sixty-eight; H. R. Connell, died February 24, 1896, aged eighty-five; B. N. Tozer, died February 23, 1896, aged eighty-one; Mrs. T. Wilbur, died March 1, 1896, aged sixty-seven; Mrs. Mary B. Dunham, wife of the late Hon. L. B. Dunham, aged eighty; April 3rd, George W. Tubbs, one of our old pioneers, aged eighty-six years, eight months and twelve days; June 22nd, Eli Hatfield, another old pioneer, aged seventy-eight years, settled in Iowa October 1, 1845; July 14th, C. D. Gregory, pioneer, aged sixty-two years, came to Iowa in 1849; July 23rd, Redmond Summers, aged almost eighty years, pioneer, came to Iowa in 1840, to Jackson county in 1843; July 30th, W. N. Cunningham, aged eighty-four years, another one of the old pioneers; April 1st, E. H. Turner, aged sixty-two, settled in Jackson county in 1855; August 6th, Luther Teeple, aged seventy-nine years, settled in Iowa in 1845; October 23rd, Dr. G. S. Martin, aged sixty-eight years, nine months, pioneer, settled in Jackson county in 1848; November 10th, P. H. Laird, aged sixty-three years, came to Iowa in 1865, old settler; November 11th, Mrs. Margaret Teeple, aged seventy-two years, pioneer; November 11th, Mrs. Angelia Wilcox, sixty-four years, pioneer; December 5th, James Gordon, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; December 8th, John Q. Jenkins, aged seventy-eight years, resident of Iowa for fifty years; December 25th, Emory R. Northup, aged about seventy-six years, came to Iowa in 1849, pioneer; January 14, 1897, Mrs. C. P. Crane, aged forty-three years,



born in Iowa; old settler; February 21st, Mary Ann Wendell, aged eighty-seven years, eleven months, twenty-one days, came to Iowa in 1843, pioneer; February 22nd, Mary Ann Watson, aged eighty-one, came to Iowa in 1865, old settler; March 5th, Chas. Bradway, Sr., aged seventy-three, old settler; March 10th, Miss Susan Spaulding, aged nearly eighty-seven years, came to Iowa in 1844, pioneer; March 28th, Mrs. I. S. Hinckley, aged fifty-one years, came to Iowa in 1850, pioneer; March 31st, Mrs. R. N. Livermore, aged eighty years, pioneer; April 21st, E. C. Gordon, aged seventy years, came to Iowa in 1842, pioneer; Mrs. Ellen Battles, died April 20, 1897, aged about sixty years, pioneer; May 16, 1897, J. C. Guilfoil, aged fifty-four, came to Iowa in 1847, Jackson county pioneer; June 12, 1897, Mrs. Lavina Wright, aged seventy-five years, came to Iowa in 1844, pioneer; July 6, 1897, Captain G. B. Henstis, aged seventy-four years, settled in Maquoketa in 1865, old settler; July 28, 1897, Mrs. Henry Currant, aged forty years, native of Jackson county, pioneer; July 30, 1897, Mrs. Lewis M. Wood, aged eighty-two years, settled near Maquoketa in 1855, pioneer; Thomas W. Casson, died September 15, 1894, came to Iowa in 1854, no age given; George Dyas, died November, 1897, aged seventy-three, came to Bellevue in 1853; Mrs. Mary Lockwood, died November 11, 1897, aged fifty-six years, came to Iowa in 1853; R. N. Blesh, died November 2, 1897, aged fifty-five years, came here in 1845; Rev. Thos. Hilhock, died May 8, 1897, aged seventy-nine years; Samuel Shepherd, died November 7, 1897; William Moulton, died November 14, 1897, was a pioneer of 1844; Mrs. Harriet L. Whitney, died December 6, 1897, aged seventy-seven years, old settler; H. H. Mitchell, died in Maquoketa November 28, 1897, aged seventy-seven years, old settler; Eli Metheny, died November 23, 1897, aged seventy-eight years, was pioneer of 1840; William Green, died in Maquoketa December 2, 1897, aged seventy-four years, was a pioneer and a member of a vigilance committee of 1857; Milton Goddard, died December 14, 1897, aged eighty-three years, pioneer of 1843; Mrs. Mary Woods, died January 5, 1898, aged eighty-nine years, pioneer of 1836; G. C. Abbey, died January 18, 1898, aged seventy-eight years, pioneer of 1850; P. A. Truax, died January 18, 1898, aged sixty-five years, pioneer of 1849; Samuel Battles, died January 15, 1898, aged seventy-five years, pioneer; Alva Brown, died January 18, 1898, aged thirty-five years; John Hayward, died January 28, 1898, aged about eighty years, pioneer; Wilmer J. Fitch, died April 15, 1898, aged seventy-nine years; Mrs. Mahala Cunningham, died April 16, 1898, aged eighty-four years, was a pioneer; S. D. Lyman, died April 14, 1898, aged eighty-three years, was old settler; Isaac McCarty, died April 23, 1898, aged seventy-two years, a veteran of Rebellion; Daniel S. Haight, died May 9, 1898, aged seventy-six years, pioneer; Charles H. Patterson, died June 28, 1898, aged seventy-three years, a pioneer; Mrs. Matilda Littell, came to Iowa in 1844, died August 22, 1898, aged sixty-six years; Mrs. Helen Wright Billips, died October 21, 1898, was a Jackson county pioneer of 1840; Orlando Bailey, died October 24, 1898, aged seventy-eight years, old settler; William A. Rice, died October 25, 1898, came to Jackson county in 1855, aged sixty-three years; Levi H. Isbell, died in Maquoketa November 27, 1898, aged seventy-eight years; Elizabeth Worden, died November 26, 1898, aged ninety-two years; Colonel George W. Kelsal, died in Canton November 18, 1898, was a pioneer of 1850, aged sixty-one years; Mrs. Hannah Lineman, died December 3, 1898, in Maquoketa township, aged seventy-seven years; Ferro Reynolds, died December 12, 1898, aged eighty-four years, pioneer; Samantha M. Livermore, died December 15, 1898, aged eighty-six years, pioneer of 1842; Israel Van Gorder, died December 13, 1898, aged seventy-six years, pioneer of 1850; William Grat, died December 12, 1898, aged seventy years, pioneer of 1850; Jane Struble Morgan, died January 15, 1899, aged fifty-five years, old settler; Elizabeth E. Betzen-derfer, died January 15, 1899, aged seventy-five years, old settler; John Tridel, died January 30, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Alea Potter Clark, died January 13, 1899, aged eighty-four years, pioneer of 1845; Hattie Gordon

Reed, died January 22, 1899, pioneer of Jackson county; Chas. T. Tubbs, died January 27, 1899, aged forty-one years, old settler; Wilson Barnes, died January 29, 1899, aged sixty-nine years, old settler; Joseph McCloy, died February 9, 1899, aged ninety-five years, pioneer of 1840; John C. Harris, died February 5, 1899, aged sixty-four years, old settler; Samuel Ross, died February 3, 1899, aged fifty-three years, old settler; Elizabeth King-McConnell, died April 22, 1899, aged seventy-two years, pioneer of 1846; John Meinke, died December 24, 1898, aged eighty-four years, pioneer of 1852; Albert Cort, died December 26, 1898, aged seventy-six years, old settler of 1854; Keziah Tracy Burkey, died February 1, 1899, aged seventy-eight years, old settler; A. E. Wray, died in Maquoketa February 4, 1899, aged seventy-one years, old settler of 1854; Captain A. G. Henderson, died February 16, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler and war veteran; Mrs. Sarah O'Brien, died February 18, 1899, age not given, old settler; John H. Summers, died February 19, 1899, old settler; Mrs. Ellen Lamb Hutchins, died February 24, 1899, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Mrs. Lucy Northup, died February 23, 1899, aged seventy-one years, old settler; Mrs. Alma Crowell Riggs, died March 8, 1899, aged ninety-two years, pioneer; Richard Teeple, died March 11, 1899, aged eighty-six years, old settler; Henry M. Arnold, died May 2, 1899, aged eighty-two years, old settler of 1854; Mrs. Joan O'Conner-Gibson, died May 7, 1899, aged seventy-eight years, pioneer 1846; John Garlough, died May 4, 1899, aged sixty years, pioneer of county; Stephen J. Palmer, died May 4, 1899, aged seventy-one years, pioneer 1839; George P. Ryel, died June 14, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Calvin Teeple, died August 30, 1899, aged eighty-four years, pioneer of 1837; Sheldon Summers, died September 12, 1899, aged eighty-one years, pioneer of 1844; Mrs. A. N. Dean Smith, died September 29, 1899, old settler; Mrs. Mary Lane, died March 21, 1899, aged sixty-eight years, old settler; Henry Taubman, died March, 1899, pioneer; John Wilcox, died January 22, 1899, aged ninety-one years, pioneer; Mrs. Eliza A. Palmer, died March 10, 1899, aged seventy years, pioneer; Polly Elizabeth Strong Snodgrass, died March 16, 1899, aged sixty-two years, pioneer; John Straub, died April 26, 1899, aged seventy-one years, old settler; Rhoda O. Breeden Reeve, died May 22, 1899, aged forty years, old settler; Timothy O'Conner, died May 19, 1899, aged sixty-nine years, pioneer; Hon. John Manderschied, died May 21, 1899, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Mrs. Anna Ballard Chappin, died May 30, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Mrs. Mary Listin-Campbell, died May 30, 1899, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; Justice Spencer, died July 11, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Barbara Ann Wesner-Scholl, died August 21, 1899, aged sixty-nine years, old settler; Mrs. A. N. Smith, died September 29, 1899, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Mrs. J. P. Eaton, died October 5, 1899, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; Marcelia H. Day, died October 28, 1899, aged sixty-one years, old settler; Frederic C. Miller, died October 28, 1899, aged fifty-eight years, old settler; Mrs. Laura Goodenow Coffin, died October, 1900, aged eighty-two years, old settler; Mrs. Nancy Carter, died November 4, 1899, aged eighty-seven years, old settler; Calvin Breeden, died October 31, 1899, aged sixty-nine years, Mrs. F. W. Crane, died November 2, 1899, aged sixty-five, old settler; James Dunne, died December 5, 1899, aged seventy-six years, old settler; J. L. Taylor, died December, 1899, aged eighty years, pioneer; Mrs. John Ast, died December 15, 1899, aged seventy-three years, old settler; John Altfilsch, died February, 1900, aged seventy-three years, old settler; Sarah Risinger, died February, 1900, aged seventy-one years, old settler; John Teeple, died March 15, 1900, aged fifty-nine years, pioneer; Mrs. Sarah Amelia Crane, died February 13, 1900, aged seventy-seven years, pioneer; W. C. Swigert, died May 6, 1900, aged seventy-six years, old settler; August Elsner, died May 11, 1900, aged seventy-one years, old settler; Mrs. Elizabeth Scott, died May 16, 1900, aged seventy-one years, old settler; John Orcutt, died June 9, 1900, aged eighty-one years, old settler; Wm. Bowling, died April 30, 1900, aged sixty-eight years,



pioneer; L. W. Stuart, died July, 1900, aged seventy years, old settler; Francis Botka, died May, 1900, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; John Penny, died January, 1900, aged seventy-nine years, pioneer; Joseph Pitts, died March 30, 1900, aged seventy-two years, old settler; Joseph L. Wilson, died June 27, 1900, aged fifty-six years, old settler; Daniel O'Connell, died April 11, 1900, aged fifty-seven years, pioneer; Will G. Riland, died August 20, 1900, aged fifty-one years, pioneer; Samuel D. Bennett, died July 16, 1900, aged eighty years, pioneer; P. L. Carter, died June 18, 1900, aged eighty-five years, old settler; Mrs. Mary McCracken, died July 2, 1900, aged eighty-one years, old settler; Wm. Duggan, died February 2, 1900, age not given, pioneer; John Bowen, died January 30, 1900, aged fifty-seven years, old settler; Mrs. Ralph Norcutt, died January 5, 1900, aged fifty-seven years, pioneer; Henry Davis, died May 24, 1900, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; Joseph Haylock, died May 2, 1900, aged sixty-seven years, pioneer; Erskin R. Taylor, died March 29, 1900, aged fifty-six years, pioneer; Mrs. Emily Rosh Teeters, died June 9, 1900, aged fifty-six years, old settler; Martha Van Meter, died June 6, 1900, aged seventy-four years, old settler; Mrs. James B. Camp, died June 9, 1900, aged sixty-eight years, pioneer; Mrs. Emily Furnish Buckner, died September 8, 1900, aged seventy-one years, pioneer; Wm. Struble, died September 4, 1900, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; George W. Haylock, died September 6, 1900, aged thirty-five years, old settler; Joseph Henri, died November 18, 1899, aged ninety years, pioneer of 1835, an eye witness to Bellevue war on April 1, 1840; Richard Jones, died September 13, 1900, aged fifty-five years; John Harrington, died September 15, 1900, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; George W. Haylock, died October 11, 1900, aged fifty-eight years, pioneer of 1843; Catherine Sheridan Clark, died October 16, 1900, aged eighty-six years, pioneer; Mrs. Joan Whitlet, died October 16, 1900, pioneer; Mrs. Sophia Hall Reynolds, died November 26, 1900, aged seventy years, pioneer; Mrs. Malissa Anderson, died November 23, 1900, aged seventy-seven years, old settler; John P. Mann, died December 6, 1900, aged eighty-seven years, pioneer of 1847; Samuel Sutton, died December 9, 1900, aged seventy-one years, pioneer; Michael Napoleon Sisler, died December 8, 1900, aged sixty-nine years, pioneer of 1851; A. J. Tabor, died January 10, 1901, aged sixty-nine years, pioneer of 1851; Jacob Becker, died January 15, 1901, aged seventy-six years, old settler; David Gish, died January 17, 1901, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Mrs. C. L. Ripple, died January 19, 1901, aged sixty-one years, old settler; Charles Palmer, died July 5, 1902, aged sixty-eight years, old settler; Mrs. Wm. Bently, nee Goodenow, died July 13, 1902, aged sixty-eight years, pioneer; Mrs. Wm. Phillips, died July 9, 1902, aged eighty years, settler; W. S. Eddy, died August 1, 1902, aged sixty-four years, pioneer; Mrs. Henry Smith, died August 5, 1902, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; John H. Jones, died July 30, 1902, aged sixty-three years; John Ellion Goodenow, died September 31, 1902, age not given, pioneer; Myron Collins, died September 16, 1902, aged seventy-five years; Joseph Whitfield, died September 15, 1902, aged fifty-nine years, settler; Manasses Ritter, died September 24, 1902, aged ninety-one years, settler; Mrs. Wm. Gibson, died October 1, 1902, aged sixty-four years, old settler; Mrs. Alvina Anderson, died October 2, 1902, aged sixty years, old settler; Margaret Seiben, died October 8, 1902, aged eighty years, pioneer; Dr. M. J. Belden, died October 27, 1902, aged seventy-one years, settler; W. O. Read, died October 18, 1902, aged seventy-three years, pioneer and veteran of Civil war; Mrs. Chas. Harp, nee Nabb, died October 16, 1902, aged fifty-one years, settler; Mrs. Wm. Cornelius, died November 6, 1892, aged sixty-six years, pioneer; Mrs. Maria Ruff, died November 17, 1902, aged seventy years, old settler; W. G. Taft, died November 17, 1902, aged eighty-one years, old settler; Scott Foster, died November 29, 1902, aged forty-eight years, old settler; S. A. Richardson, died January, 1903, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; Horace Huntington, died January 26, 1903, aged ninety-one

years, settler; Mrs. I. Cooley, died January 30, 1903, aged sixty-four years, pioneer; Mrs. Nathan Balch, died February 5, 1903, aged sixty-four years, pioneer; Agnes Blakesley Richardson, died February 4, 1903, aged forty-four years, old settler; Mrs. Josie Gilmore, died February 10, 1903, aged seventy-five years, pioneer; Mrs. Harriett Russell, died February 23, 1902, aged eighty years, old settler; Henry Knittle, died March 3, 1903, aged sixty-one years, old settler; J. R. Reynolds, died March 12, 1903, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; Mrs. Anna Haylock, died December 15, 1902, aged forty-nine years; Mrs. W. Rice, sister, died next day, both were old settlers; Valentine Newman, died April 14, 1903, aged seventy-five years, old settler; Mrs. Jutus Spencer, died January 26, 1903, aged seventy-eight years, old settler; John P. Tompson, died April 29, 1903, aged eighty-six years, old settler; John Clary, died May 7, 1903, aged eighty-four years, pioneer; Osceola Goodenow, died May 17, 1903, aged sixty years, pioneer; Alexander Nairn, died June 44, 1903, age not given, settler; Isaac S. Hinckley, died June 7, 1903, aged fifty-seven years, pioneer; William Mathews, died June 4, 1903, aged eighty-two years, old settler; H. M. Webster, died June 7, 1903, aged seventy-three years; Wm. Applegate, died June 12, 1903, age not given, old settler and veteran of Civil war; Henry Smith, died June 18, 1903, aged seventy years, was a veteran of Civil war; Mrs. Dr. J. A. Carson, died in 1904, aged fifty-eight years, old settler; Mrs. Mary H. Van Gorder, died in 1904, age not given, pioneer; Mrs. F. J. DeGrush, died October, 1904, aged sixty-three years, old settler; Mrs. A. G. Fisher, died in 1904, aged seventy-four years, old settler; Caroline E. Bowman, died January 15, 1905, aged seventy years, old settler; W. B. Sutherland, died January 22, 1905, aged seventy years, old settler; John L. Sloan, died January 24, 1905, aged fifty-seven years, old settler; Mrs. Henry Lockwood, died January 31, 1905, aged seventy-seven years, old settler; Wm. O. Kitts, died March 4, 1905, aged sixty-six years, old settler of Jackson county and veteran of Civil war; Geo. H. Kimball, died March 3, 1905, aged sixty-five years, old settler; Ira A. House, died March 5, 1905, aged thirty-seven years, old settler; Milton Winterstien, died March 22, 1905, aged sixty-five years, old settler and veteran of Civil war; Mrs. Mary A. Miller, died March 16, 1905, aged seventy-eight years, old settler; Wm. Cundul, Sr., died March 28, 1905, aged eighty-nine years, pioneer; Joseph Zook, died March 22, 1905, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; D. A. Wynkoop, died April 3, 1905, aged sixty-five years, old settler; Mary M. Coffee, died April 17, 1905, aged sixty-three years, old settler; D. C. Clary, died May 7, 1905, aged eighty-four years, pioneer; Amanda J. Shinkle, died April 26, 1905, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; Mrs. Sophia Cornell, died April 27, 1905, aged eighty-three years, old settler; Wm. Shinkle, died May 12, 1905, aged thirty-five years, old settler; Josie Goodenow, died May 20, 1905, aged forty-one years, daughter of a pioneer; Sarah E. Harp, died May 22, 1905, aged seventy-five years, old settler; Sendol Sears, died May 23, 1905, aged fifty years, old settler; John Hoot, died May 27, 1905, aged seventy-six years, pioneer; Eunice Decker, died June 17, 1905, aged ninety-three years, pioneer; Mrs. Julia Brown Dunham, died June 16, 1905, aged sixty-four years, pioneer; John Hiram Littell, died July 6, 1905, aged sixty-three years, old settler; Mrs. Permelia Jenkins, died July 31, 1905, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Mrs. Caroline Henry Wilcox, died September 19, 1905, aged forty-eight years, old settler; James Shattuck, died October 1, 1905, aged seventy-two years, pioneer; Miss Philene Rebecca Reel, died October 10, 1905, age not given, old settler; Isaac McPeak, died October 10, 1905, aged sixty-eight years, pioneer; Mrs. Sarah Wright Hamley, died October 18, 1905, aged forty-nine years, old settler; Mrs. Mary Newby DeGrush, died October 25, 1905, aged fifty-nine years, old pioneer; Mrs. Mary Jance Simpson Jenkins, died October 28, 1905, aged seventy-one, old settler; Carl Romer, died November 17, 1905, aged sixty-eight years, old settler; Mrs. Inez Collins Harrington, died December 11, 1905, aged forty-one years, old



settler; John J. Smola, died December 15, 1905, aged sixty-seven years, old settler; Mrs. Lydia A. Wagoner Sinkey, died December 31, 1905, aged seventy-two years, old settler; Mrs. Vashti Blakely Summers, died January 20, 1906, aged eighty-six years, pioneer; M. J. Hammond, died January 20, 1906, aged eighty-seven years, pioneer; H. A. Sisler, died January, 1906, aged seventy-six years, pioneer; Mrs. Martha Elizabeth Parnell Hicks, died January 29, 1906, aged forty-seven years, old settler; Mrs. Julia Ann Call Atherton, died January 31, 1906, aged seventy-three years, old settler; Mrs. Emma E. Anderson Woods, died February 8, 1906, aged forty-five years, old settler; Mrs. Sarah Vine Bennett, died February 17, 1906, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Chas. R. Bell, died February 28, 1906, aged forty-eight years, old settler; Mrs. Margaret Rachel Jones Hute, died February 28, 1906, aged seventy-two years, pioneer; Susanna Buchner Martin, died March, 1906, aged eighty-seven years, pioneer; John H. Crane, died March 24, 1906, aged sixty-two years, old settler; Emma P. Sisler, died March 30, 1906, aged fifty-two years, old settler; Mrs. Lydia S. Tower Waugh, died May 13, 1906, aged sixty-seven years, old settler; Jacob Van Meter, died April 2, 1906, aged eighty-seven years, old settler; Mary Jane Twiss, died April 3, 1906, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; Mary E. Ames Rigby, died June 13, 1906, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; Ebenezer H. Battles, died April 14, 1906, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; Thomas McMurray, died June, 1906, aged eighty-two years, pioneer; James D. Scholl, died June 6, 1906, aged eighty-one years, old settler; Chas. Burleson, died June 9, 1906, aged seventy-five years, pioneer and veteran of Civil war; Hillion Webb, died June 12, 1906, aged eighty years, pioneer; Mrs. Frances Tower Brown, died June 20, 1906, aged sixty-eight years, pioneer; Alexander Organ, died June 26, 1906, aged seventy-one years, pioneer and veteran of Civil war; Ellen McKinley Organ Jaynes, died June 28, 1906, aged seventy-four years, pioneer; Carlos B. Prosser, died July 2, 1906, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; Miss Elmira E. Goodenow, died July 5, 1906, aged seventy-two years, pioneer; Lavina Listen Roush, died July 31, 1906, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Prof. C. C. Dudley, died August 16, 1906, aged seventy-three years, old settler; Isabell Tracy Snodgrass, died August 12, 1906, aged seventy-five years, pioneer; Myra Shaw Dunbar, died August 27, 1906, aged seventy-one years, pioneer; Anna (Allen) Allison, died August 29, 1906, aged forty-nine years, old settler; Geo. W. Hinman, died September 29, 1906, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Wm. Burleson, died October 16, 1906, aged seventy-nine years, pioneer; Archibald Wing, died October 18, 1906, aged ninety-one years, old settler; Lucinda (Carpenter) Bradley, died October 21, 1906, aged eighty-four years, pioneer; Hiram Lockwood, died November 5, 1906, aged seventy-eight years, pioneer; Geo. McCumber, died November 6, 1906, aged sixty years, old settler and veteran of Civil war; Ella (Lockwood) Hand, died December 7, 1906, aged sixty-four years, pioneer; Chauncey Ripple, died December 10, 1906, aged sixty-six years, old settler; James R. Wright, died December 28, 1906, age not given, pioneer; Isaiah Cooley, died January 28, 1907, aged seventy-six years, pioneer; Oziel Hunter, died January 28, 1907, aged ninety-four years, pioneer; Mrs. Jane (Bins) Bowling, died February 7, 1907, aged eighty-three years, pioneer; Anson H. Wilson, died February 12, 1907, aged ninety-one years, early pioneer and president of society; Geo. W. Earle, died March 3, 1907, aged eighty-four years, pioneer; Margaret (Heathwole) Bowman, died March 3, 1907, aged seventy-nine years, pioneer; Mary (Forbes) Ellis, died March 3, 1907, aged fifty-three years, pioneer; Elijah Streets, died March 7, 1907, aged fifty-eight years, pioneer; Susan (Mitchell) Black, died March 17, 1907, aged seventy-nine years, pioneer; Joseph Jackson, died March 31, 1907, aged seventy-eight years, pioneer; Mary (Pizer) Webb, died April 13, 1907, aged seventy-four years, pioneer; Elizabeth (Watrus) Estey, died April 13, 1907, age not given, pioneer; Joseph Smola, died April 29, 1907, aged seventy-six years, old settler; Ellen (Dutton) Streets,

died April 24, 1907, aged fifty-three years, old settler; Sanford W. Stoughton, died May 3, 1907, aged forty-seven years, old settler; Joseph Sadley, died May 15, 1907, aged seventy-six years, pioneer; Lorinda (Pate) Patterson, died May 15, 1907, aged seventy-eight years, pioneer; Lewis Miller Wood, died June 5, 1907, aged ninety-one years, old settler; John O. Seeley, died June 29, 1907, aged fifty-four years, old settler; A. G. Fischer, died August 6, 1907, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; Wm. Current, died August 6, 1907, aged sixty-two years, pioneer; Elizabeth (Sharpless) Cassin, died August 15, 1907, aged ninety-five years, old settler; Mrs. Mary Reynolds Depew, died August 20, 1907, aged sixty-five years, pioneer; Mrs. Sylvia Laird, died September 5, 1907, aged sixty-seven years, old settler; Clinton M. Gaul, died September 5, 1907, aged sixty-three years, old settler; W. B. Hunter, died September, 1907, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Mrs. W. P. Dunlap, died September, 1907, aged sixty-seven years, pioneer; Lydis Elmira (Chandler) Wilcox, died November 16, 1907, aged eighty-three years, pioneer; Daniel Pillsbury Kimball, died November, 1907, aged fifty-four years, pioneer; Mrs. S. A. Shattuck, died December 14, 1907, aged eighty-three years, old settler; Ansel P. Simpson, died December 5, 1907, aged sixty-six years, old settler; Wm. Fox, died December 5, 1907, aged one hundred and three years, veteran of Mexican and Civil wars; Seneca Griffin, died December 24, 1907, aged forty-nine years, old settler; Etta (Ogden) Bolton, died December 23, 1907, aged forty-nine years, old settler; Mrs. Eliza Stephens McMeans, died December 26, 1907, aged sixty-six years, pioneer; Abigail Reed Crane, died January 20, 1908, aged eighty-two years, old settler; Martha Sutton Thompson, died January 29, 1908, aged seventy years, pioneer; Chas. D. Follett, died February 7, 1908, aged eighty-two years, old settler; Mrs. Emma Connery, died February 26, 1908, aged seventy-nine years, old settler; Zera S. Patterson, died February 24, 1908, aged sixty-nine years, old settler; Margaret Ann Case Carrol, died February 25, 1908, aged sixty years, pioneer; Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, died March 1, 1908, aged eighty-nine years, old settler; Elizabeth (Boyd) Beesely, died March 1, 1908, aged seventy-five years, old settler; Mrs. Chas. Wyckoff, died April 16, 1908, aged seventy-three years, old settler; Robt. Chandler, died June, 1908, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Mrs. John Said, died June 8, 1908, aged fifty-nine years, pioneer; Phoebe Sweesey, died June 29, 1908, aged eighty-three years, old settler; Mrs. Clara (Vath) Holcomb, died June 30, 1908, aged fifty-three years, old settler; M. Littell, died July 30, 1908, aged eighty-one years, pioneer; Elizabeth Teeters, died August 25, 1908, aged eighty years, old settler; Jacob Teeters, died August 31, 1908, aged sixty-two years, old settler; Alice M. Lowe Beers, died September 4, 1908, aged fifty-two years; E. L. Cooley, died October 11, 1908, aged sixty-eight years; Polina Clary, died October 27, 1908, aged eighty-three years; Mrs. Sarah Ripple, died October 9, 1908, aged sixty years; Elizabeth Miller Collins, died October 17, 1908, aged seventy years; Mrs. Rosina Rapp, died November, 1908, aged eighty-four years; Harris P. Morse, died December 1, 1908, aged seventy-one years; Rachael Hawkins Turno, died November 24, 1908, aged sixty-nine years; Mrs. Martha Summers, died December 6, 1908, aged seventy-six years; Mrs. J. E. Goode-now, died December 19, 1908, aged ninety years, pioneer; Salina Conery, died December 25, 1908, aged forty-seven years, old settler; Wm. Dennison, died January 19, 1909, aged seventy-five years, pioneer; John Larkey, died January 17, 1909, aged forty-nine years, old settler; John Parmer, died January 14, 1909, an old settler; John S. Billips, died February 9, 1909, aged seventy-one years, pioneer and veteran of Civil war; A. B. Correll, died March 20, 1909, aged sixty-nine years, an old settler; Benjamin H. Wilcox, died March 7, 1909, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Jerusha Kettle Reynolds, died March 12, 1909, aged eighty years, pioneer; John H. Morris, died March 22, 1909, aged seventy-five years, pioneer; Mrs. A. B. Correll, died in 1909, aged sixty-nine years, pioneer; John M. Fitzgerald, died May 21, 1909, aged sev-



enty-eight years, pioneer; Martin Lockwood, died June 1, 1909, aged seventy-three years, pioneer; Mrs. Margaret Metheny, died May 28, 1909, aged eighty-three years, pioneer; Mrs. Amanda Summers Little, died June 14, 1909, aged sixty-six years, pioneer; Fred O. Davis, died June 26, 1909, aged thirty-seven years, old settler.

#### MAQUOKETA'S HOMECOMING.

Every train that has reached Maquoketa the past week has brought more or less people formerly residing here, and who come with a glad hand, a warm heart, and a joyful feeling that they might once more mingle with the good friends and associations of twenty, twenty-five, thirty, forty and even fifty years ago. As so many have not yet registered it is estimated that there are fully six hundred former Maquoketans here as guests of the old home town. Quite a number have come from the Pacific Coast of California and almost every state is represented.

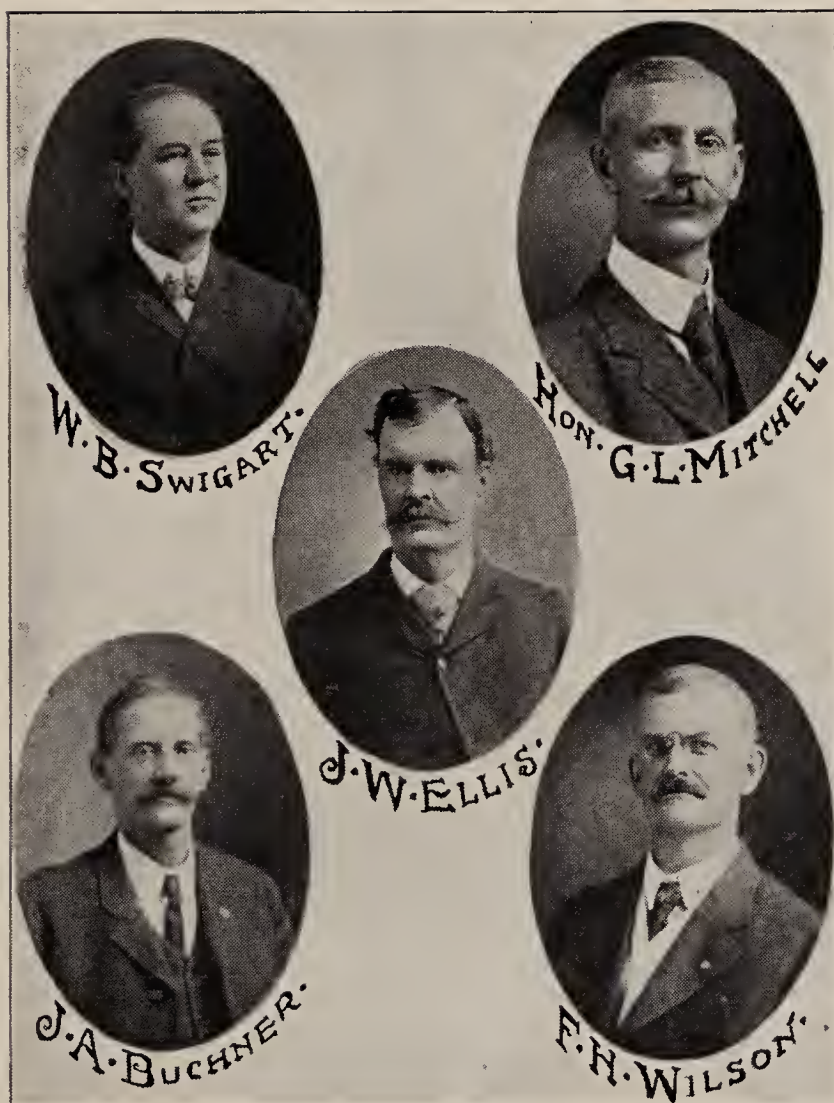
The entertainment covers a portion of the time of four days and began Tuesday forenoon (September 3, 1907), with a unique parade organized by the amusement committee, who proved themselves adept in conceiving catchy and appropriate ideas. Forming in front of Hotel Hurst, the column was headed by a body of handsomely mounted troops or cavalry, the martial band followed by a fine brigade of Grand Army of the Republic veterans, Company M, Iowa National Guard, a number of pretty girls dressed in white, bearing flags and wearing Columbia caps, Sabula Juvenile Band. Then came a prairie schooner, drawn by a combination ox and horse team and, gazing from the wagon, was a happy family of a dozen or more, and on the wagon was the sentence, "This is the way we left home," a true picture of more than one family that had left Maquoketa. A brigade of pony riders, cowboys and Indians followed and then a baseball aggregation of little fellows. Then came a discordant tooting squad, bearing the banner, "Maquoketa's first brass band." Then came our first governor of Iowa, Ansel Briggs, in a one horse shay. To make the picture complete, a change from the days of the past to this modern, swift moving era was accomplished when eight large auto touring cars, loaded with homecomers, swung down the parade line, with Thomas Hench in the lead, bearing a banner on his car, which read, "This is the way we come home."

At the office of J. W. Ellis, president of the homecoming committee, there was a continuous rush of homecomers registering all the forenoon Tuesday, and as many had not the patience to wait their turn, it makes the registration incomplete, and it is hoped that all who have not, will register before leaving, as the committee feel it is important to have a full registration.

Immediately after the parade, the old settlers and homecomers assembled at the armory, and partook of a bountiful dinner. But all could not be seated at first tables and Jim Buchner conducted an entertainment for the balance of the crowd at the park, "While the beans were cooking." Jim gave the comers a nice little talk, the vivacious cowboy girls gave a graceful drill exercise, while Miss Myrta Edson played the march accompaniment, "Nasby," and the German homecomer sang a sweet duet. Dr. Collins gave a recitation and this program closed.

#### TUESDAY AFTERNOON

This was intended to cover the annual meeting of the Jackson County Old Settlers' Association, and the program was so arranged. United States Senator Norris Brown, Congressmen Martin and Dawson, and State Senator Frank Thomas, were, for political or other reasons, all unable to be present. But there were plenty of good speakers on hand just the same. President Geo. L. Mitchell called the large and enthusiastic audience to order at 1:30 o'clock. Rev. S. F. Millikan pronounced the benediction. The old time DeKoven Quartette, who kindly volunteered to furnish music for the afternoon, were present, and consisted of Mrs. J. P. Gallagher, Mrs. O. C. Kucheman, D. T.



MAQUOKETA HOME COMING EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE





Bauman and Roy Kozak, with Mrs. Nitzsche at the piano, and Mrs. Allie Butterworth assisting. The song, "Iowa," was the first in the musical number.

President Mitchell made a fluent address of welcome, and by way of prefix stated that he was acting as president of the society by virtue of a vacancy occasioned by the death of that sturdy old pioneer citizen, Anson H. Wilson, who passed away in the early months of the year. He paid a glowing tribute to the character and uprightness of this noble old man who had lived frugally and simply for more than sixty years on the very farm he entered from the government. A typical pioneer, who had blazed the way for the future generations. The speaker also considered the auspicious and commendable homecoming event in his remarks, and, while conceding that there were many other good states represented in the audience, yet Iowa and the old home county was without a peer. His address was good, and roundly applauded.

Mrs. Mary Goodenow-Anderson, the daughter of the founder of Maquoketa, and whose mother, Mrs. J. E. Goodenow, occupied a seat on the platform, stepped forward amid the loud applause of the audience and delivered a short, terse and very appropriate address. She thought it was not always best to live a lifetime in one locality, that nature demands reciprocity and it is natural to desire a change. It was this restless feeling to try new fields that brought pioneers to Iowa, to found our cities, our Maquoketa. It is the iron wills and strong muscles of men, and the faith and patience of the women that subdue and civilize an undeveloped country. She observed that the progressive spirit of Maquoketa always found men for the emergency, no matter what it be, and its citizens could almost manage a world's fair. Homecoming makes us feel our interdependence on one another, revives old memories and renews friendships. Mrs. Anderson's father's home was for a long time the one stopping place for travelers in Maquoketa, and it was befitting for her to say, "You are welcome, come again."

The DeKovens produced their old favorite "Italia," and were obliged to respond to an encore.

The chairman then introduced Chas. H. Truax, a Maquoketa boy, who has made a commercial and financial success in Chicago. Mr. Truax said he had no set speech for the occasion and had come expecting to hear men of prominence in the political field of action. He didn't know but that a confidence game had been worked on somebody. However, he was greatly enjoying the occasion and the sincere and earnest hospitality Maquoketa people were extending to the homecomers. One old friend remarked to him, "Maquoketa is all right, even if you did go back on us." Yes, that is true, and the speaker added that it is a good thing for a town when some people go back on it. But speaking of success, Mr. Truax said there were many successful people in Maquoketa in their lines, and he mentioned as such Miss Delia Barnes, Alfred Hurst, W. M. Stephens, Dr. A. B. Bowen, M. S. Dunn and many others, including not a few farmers hereabouts. Why, if he threw a handful of grain over the audience before him, he thought every grain would fall upon a successful man. Mr. Truax then read an original poem, which was sung to the tune of "Tenting on the old camp ground," by the quartette. It was so good that we herewith produce it, as follows:

We have traveled from near and from far land,  
We've journeyed from mountain and down;  
We have gathered to pay earnest homage,  
At the shrine of the old home town.

From the scenes of our youth and our childhood,  
We've searched wide for wealth or renown,  
But today we are looking for loved ones,  
'Midst the folks of the old home town.



Tho' our homes be in castle or cottage,  
 Tho' we've merited honor or crown;  
 We have met here in common reunion,  
 To clasp hands in the old home town.

We miss those who have passed on before us,  
 And cast off this life as a gown;  
 So we welcome the friends who are living,  
 As we meet in the old home town.

All these joys will end in a parting,  
 From pleasures that know not a frown;  
 But we'll find life the richer in fruitage,  
 For our trip to the old home town.

May each day yield to all of its blessings,  
 And our sins in our virtues all drown;  
 And we'll cherish in memory sweetest,  
 This our trip to the old home town.

—CHARLES TRUAX.

Professor Geo. Larkins, principal of schools in Oakland, California, was present, and made a few clever remarks suited to the occasion, told a funny story or two, and declared that he felt proud of Iowa, the state of his birth, and California, the state of his adoption. He was decidedly happy to be with the homecomers and in Iowa once more.

The chairman announced a duet, by Lou Stephens and Allie Barnes, just as they sang it in Maquoketa more than thirty years ago. It was just as sweet as ever, and met rounds of applause.

Geo. Rich, of North Dakota, Mrs. Sophia Kelso, of Bellevue, Mrs. Sarah Pangborn-Salter, of California, all former Maquoketans, spoke interestingly of the good old times in this city. Attorney J. C. Murray and Mr. Sweesy, of California, also enlivened the occasion with brief speeches. W. C. Gregory delivered an eulogy on the life of the late Mrs. J. W. Ellis, who was a devoted member of the Old Settlers' Association:

"Mary M. Forbes was born at Baraboo, Wisconsin, September 28, 1853, and came to Iowa with her parents, Henry Clay and Orpha Ann (Waldo) Forbes, the same year. Her mother died in 1857, and she was raised by her grandmother Forbes. On the 16th day of October, 1870, she was united in marriage to J. W. Ellis, at Iron Hills, Iowa, with whom she lived happy and contented for more than thirty-six years. She was the mother of nine children, five of whom survive her, viz.: Chas. F., Frank E., Belle, Jessie and Nellie. All at home, except the first named. Also five grandchildren and three sisters, and a brother in Salt Lake City, Utah. She was a great favorite with all who knew her from childhood up. She was, socially, a member of the U. V. U. club, W. R. C., Order of Eastern Star, the Pioneers of America, and the National Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was the daughter as well as the wife of a veteran. She was a pioneer of Jackson county, as was her father and grandfather. Her father was born on the lands that are now a part of Chicago, in 1833, and came with his parents to Jackson county, in 1836. Mrs. Ellis was a faithful, loving helpmate to her husband, a kind and indulgent mother to her children, and made her home so attractive that the members of her family felt there was no place like home. She was a good neighbor, as all of her neighbors will testify. When sickness came to her neighbors, she was always ready with a helping hand and seemed to always know just what to do. An old neighbor of more than twenty years said of her, 'I know of no one in this community who would be missed as much as Mary Ellis, and my children loved her almost as much as their own

mother.' She was taken very suddenly and seriously ill last Friday morning, March 1, 1908, at 4 a. m. A physician was summoned, who pronounced her ailment pleuro-pneumonia. All was done for her that medical skill and good nursing could suggest, but she grew rapidly worse until Sunday morning, March 3d, when she ceased to breathe, at 8 a. m. The poor, pain-racked body was laid with her little ones who preceded her, in the Esgate cemetery, Wednesday afternoon, March 6th, Rev. Boomershine officiating.

"To the Sisters of the U. V. U. Club and Brothers of the Order: At your last regular meeting, the undersigned were appointed as a committee of condolence on the death of Sister Mary Ellis, a member of this organization.

"We feel our inability to properly perform the duty required of us, as Sister Ellis was so well and favorably known to all the membership of our order. As a member of our society, she will be missed, perhaps as much if not more than any other members, by always being present to assist in the work. Her generous donations and happy disposition, and kindness to all, added much to the pleasure of our meetings. Not alone will our order miss our sister and mourn for her. She was a member of the Woman's Relief Corps, of the Eastern Star, Pioneers of America, Daughters of Pocahontas, and National Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and no doubt she had dear friends in all those orders who will sadly miss her kindly presence.

"While we, as an order, will miss her from our social gatherings, there is one, an honored member of our order, will miss her far more than all the rest. The ties are severed forever that made his home a happy one, not only for him and their children, but for their many friends and neighbors who visited that home. Therefore be it

"Resolved, By R. M. Anderson Command, No. 5, and the members of the U. V. U. club, that while we mourn the loss of our sister, we humbly bow in submission to the will of that great and supreme Commander, who doeth all things well, and

"Whereas, The fraternal as well as the social ties which have so long bound us in mutual friendship and sisterly affection are now severed, no more to be united on earth, and

"Whereas, The very intimate relations so long held by our deceased sister with the members of this order, it is appropriate that we should place on our records, our appreciation of her services as a sister of our order, and her merits as an officer and good member of our order, a good neighbor, a good wife and mother, and a loyal friend. Therefore

"Resolved, That this order tenders its heartfelt sympathy to our brother and family, and the relatives of our deceased sister in this hour of bereavement. And

"Resolved, That these resolutions be entered on the minutes of our record book, and a copy be given her husband.

"Respectfully submitted,

MARY M. PHILLIPS,

ELLA CARSON,

A. M. PHILLIPS,

Committee.

"This is the story of a noble life, the warp and woof of which was woven very close to us.

"In the organization and work of this society of Old Settlers, her interest, zeal and work were without limit. The most unselfish of human beings, she poured all of her strength into the lives of those about her and the work in which she was engaged, apparently unconscious of the sacrifice. She united in her person in the most perfect harmony and in the most exalted character, that most beautiful trinity—wife, helpmate and mother. She was not merely the mother, or the head of the home; her own life and her husband's, to a very great degree, moved hand in hand in such loving accord—seemed so exactly one—that it was hard to divide their work. The work of one was truly the work of both.



At the hearthstone, in the moments of relaxation, her presence with her family was of rare sweetness and dignity, and were both a benediction and an inspiration.

"No member of this society was more reverential than she in honoring and perpetuating the memory of the pioneers and old settlers of this county. No one more willing and enthusiastic than she to make these gatherings an anniversary of enjoyment and profit to all. But she is gone. Her form is motionless, her lips are sealed, but her work remains to exalt and glorify her name. Her memory will be beautiful and sacred to all and we will all greatly miss 'the touch of a vanished hand and the sound of the voice that is still.'"

Geo. L. Mitchell was elected president and Jas. W. Ellis, secretary and treasurer of the association. On motion of Mr. Mitchell, seconded by Mrs. Swigart, J. A. Buchner and F. H. Wilson were made a committee to select a souvenir for Chairman Ellis. The committee purchased a silver set and had the following inscription engraved on the platter:

"Presented to James W. Ellis by the citizens of Maquoketa, Iowa, through the Home-coming Executive Committee in recognition and appreciation of his efforts to make the Maquoketa Home-coming of 1907 a glorious success."

Tuesday evening's program continued with the same warm-heartedness and good fellowship which prevailed all day. Mr. W. C. Gregory was chairman of the evening. Songs and speeches enjoyable to all occupied the hour and a half. Miss Dobbins sang a pleasing solo. Mr. John Sweesy, of Los Angeles, California, constituted himself the Baron Munchausen of the evening, extolling the golden state as Californians are wont to do. He claimed the biggest watermelons, the finest climate, one could go barefoot the year around, the ladies need not change their shirtwaists but once a year, and so forth.

Mr. Clarence Green sang two very pleasing numbers, which were highly appreciated,

Mr. E. J. Eaton, of Santa Ana, California, followed Sweesy, and while he is also an enthusiast for the state, he admitted that it is the largest state, has the smallest matches and the biggest liars in the Union. Mr. Will Cundill then came to the platform and said that Iowa was too independent to go barefooted the year around, the ladies preferred to change their shirtwaists oftener than once a year and various other witticisms and closed his address with an appropriate and original poem. Mr. J. C. Murray good naturedly sandwiched in a few complimentary remarks to the ladies. Mrs. Ripple's company of little girls, who were very prettily dressed in the national colors, did her and themselves great credit in the singing of a medley of national airs. The evening was voted a success and closed a memorable and enjoyable day to all.

Many of our people, who two months ago predicted a failure and were skeptical, rather discouraged the efforts and enthusiasm of the citizens interested in furthering a grand reunion of old Maquoketans, are now loud in praise of the grand, good work, and unite with the homecomers in pronouncing the homecoming the best thing that ever happened in our city. It was a veritable love feast, a reawakening of many good old friendships of the living, and tributes of praise for those good souls who were taking their last long earthly sleep in Mount Hope. There was frequent occasion for the mingling of tears of joy with tears of sorrow. It brought many happy family gatherings and some old differences were relegated forever to the dead past, and warm-hearted friendships restored. Through their own personal effort and a kind providence, many who left Maquoketa years ago in needy circumstances, returned to the homecoming rich in this world's goods, and influential and leading citizens in their respective communities.

Wednesday, the second day of the homecoming, was given over to a general jollification meeting of all scholars and teachers of the old or new academy and of the high school of Maquoketa.

Jas. D. Wilson presided and had arranged the program with a determination to avoid all formality, and he was decidedly successful in his plan. The meeting was called to order in Second Ward park about 10:30 o'clock, a. m. The platform was well filled with old time local musical celebrities and speakers, including Lou Stephens, Allie Barnes, Lizzie and Carrie Swigart, Hattie Rich, Imogene Mitchell, Anna Wilson, Emma Dunbar, May Wolff, Mary Goodenow, Geo. Cravens, Geo. Rich and many others joined in a strong chorus of splendid voices and made the welkin ring in such popular oldtime selections as "There's Music in the Air," "Nellie Gray," "Swing Low Sweet Chariot," "The Gushing Rill," "The Mocking Bird," by Lou Anderson and son Fred, the latter giving several bird song imitations. The chairman said "he beat the original bird in four ways," but didn't take time to explain.

The chairman said that inasmuch as there were liable to be some stories told of the school children of former days that might not be good for their children to hear, he advised parents having "kids" there to send them home before the program was fully opened. He also announced most of the ladies by their maiden names and was especially proud of the great aggregation of artists he had been able to assemble. D. A. Fletcher, one of the early principals of the high school, delivered an address and read a list of the teachers of former days. Extempore remarks by the worthy chairman, Geo. Cravens, Geo. Rich and others, showing up the mischief makers and the smart ones of those days, was a feature that made everybody laugh until it seemed their sides would split. The music became so lively and the spirit of youth so strong, that all forgot dignity and were dancing on the platform before the jolliest crowd of the week. Mary Goodenow-Anderson distinguished herself in the most artistic jig of all. Jim Wilson's meeting was therefore a success beyond all question and distinctly different from all others. Deacon Fletcher closed the exercises with that thrilling old division song "Scotland's Burning," and the voices of forty years ago echoed throughout the maple grove of Second Ward park.

#### WEDNESDAY EVENING.

The armory meeting this evening was in charge of Hon. Wm. Stephens, who had been selected not only to preside but also to prepare a program, which he did to the entire satisfaction of the large audience present. There was a goodly number of homecomers and citizens on the platform to take part. The De-Koven Quartette, with a fine selection, started affairs moving. D. T. Cravens, of this city, was the first speaker to extend a kindly welcome to homecomers, and his brother, George Cravens, of Minneapolis, followed with remarks of sparkling wit, that brought the house down. He plumed himself as being the best boy in his class, which consisted of ten girls and one boy. He had always set a good example for George Mitchell's benefit and believed he was largely responsible for George's good name and high standing, but wanted to be forgiven for one thing, and that was in helping elect George to the Iowa legislature.

Miss Elsie Taubman, a former teacher in our city schools, and always held in popular esteem by her pupils, spoke not only of the good work of the schools, but more especially of the growing public spirit of the Federation of Women's Clubs of this city. Not only was the city deriving a literary and educational advantage from the women's clubs, but the public parks were being improved by them, and other good things were planned along the line of civic improvement. She believed the women were entitled to be credited with many of the successes. That during the week much had been said of successful men and it was not all one sided.

Mrs. G. C. Ellis and Mrs. Kucheman sang a pretty duet and Mrs. Ellis responded to an encore with a fine solo.

J. Q. Stephens, of Chicago, a nephew of the chairman, and son of Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Stephens, of this city, addressed the meeting and renewed one's enthusiasm and admiration for the pioneer life of Jackson county, as well as for our broad land, and impressed his intent audience with the idea that a



log cabin would be very appropriate should there ever be a change in the national coat of arms.

Two comic songs, that made D. T. Bauman famous, were once more sung by request and brought forth shouts of applause. They were entitled "O'Grady at the Gate," and "O'Dooley's First Foive O'clock Tay."

Miss Lundin, county superintendent of schools, made a brief address that was highly pleasing to the audience. She believed that homecomers would find changes for the better in our public schools, compared with former years. The schools had kept pace with the general advancement of towns and communities. Education was a most excellent thing and creates, cultivates, and is friendship's binding tie.

Mrs. G. C. Ellis again favored the audience with solos that were accorded hearty applause.

F. D. Kelsey expressed much pleasure for the privilege of being in this meeting, and he knew that the home-coming was a source of great joy and happiness to all our citizens and their visitors. It was a good story telling time and he narrated several comical ones.

J. C. Murray thought it was a good time to "stir up the animals," and he proceeded to belabor some of the speakers in a humorous and caustic personal manner. For a minute or two it looked as though the fun was coming fast and furious, but it was all in the game and made lively amusement.

Jas. D. Wilson, the ever ready Jim, joined in the talking "fest," and got the laugh on the other fellows all right enough. He put the finishing touches on an evening of pleasure and the audience dispersed with good feeling toward all after joining heartily in singing "America."

#### THURSDAY EVENING.

All homecomers and citizens devoted the day to attending the fair and meeting old friends from the surrounding country.

Thursday evening Dr. A. B. Bowen presided at a very interesting homecoming assemblage in the armory. The attendance was good and the same warm feeling and jolly friendship that characterized the other meetings was apparent at this. The arrival of the Peekin family in unique costume created a sensation and the chairman announced that this aggregation of fine singers was a celebrated company that had been imported for the occasion at great expense. The Peekins moved to the center of the platform and gave one of their choicest selections to the tune of "Ta-ra-ra boom de-ay," and followed this at intervals during the evening with many popular numbers. The rounds of applause given was evidence that the audience had a very keen appreciation of the high merits of the Peekins.

The chairman of the meetings excelled in the handsome compliments he paid each and every speaker whom he introduced in his suave manner and proved a veritable Chesterfield.

George Rich, a successful business man of Grand Forks, led the van and declared he was so up in pyrotechnics that the audience might expect a fine oration from him. He had been reviewing the registration books and found homecomers of all ages and from nearly all the states and territories of the Union and some from Canada. He found seven that had been absent fifty years or more. He also named a number of the Maquoketa boys of forty years ago, including a number who had passed away. He alluded to the boys who had donned the blue in the '60s. He spoke of the navigation of the Maquoketa River and the steamboat that plied its waters, but finally gave up the attempt and was last heard of on the lower Mississippi in 1864. He also alluded to the notoriety given our city in years past by forgers, horse thieves, and a vigilance committee in the timber to the north. As to the homecoming, it aroused friendly feelings that money could not buy. It will ever be a cherished memory and the people, the committees and Mr. Ellis have our thanks for their grand hospitality.

Dr. Harmon Farr, a successful physician of Madrid, Iowa, thanked God he was here, but did not expect to make an address. He told a number of good stories, alluded to Piper, the great forger, and other matters of historical interest. He also suggested that inasmuch as J. W. Ellis had accumulated a very extensive and valuable collection of curios in his museum, that our people ought to see it safely housed in the near future.

Professor Rickert, superintendent of our city schools, had been unexpectedly called, and, as a newcomer and Ohioan, hardly knew in what relation he stood to the homecomers. However, it would be easy to make a Hawkeye out of a Buckeye, and after much travel he could see in Iowa one of the grandest states in the Union, and paid a fitting tribute to its progress and prosperity.

Will Cundill was called on and declared there had been a lot of praise for the teachers and others who had done so much for the youth of the town, but he thought some of these people deserved some credit for what they have done for and made of themselves. Of course our people have received a lot of praise for what they have done for the homecoming, but "if it had not been for the presence of the homecomers, we couldn't have had a homecoming, and we are glad you came." He also paid a tribute to the pioneer mothers.

Dr. Chas. Collins gave two recitations "The Old Town Band" and "Griggsby's Station," that greatly pleased the audience.

C. W. Farr, as he rose to speak, flashed a big placard before the audience, bearing the words, "So sudden, don't expect much." He then paid his respects to those speakers in other meetings, Geo. Mitchell, F. D. Kelsey, Will Cundill, Cal Murray, J. D. Wilson, Jim Buchner and others who seemed prepared for the occasion, etc. He realized that homecoming had its joyous and pathetic sides. We are glad to meet those who are here, and do not forget those who never can come back. But it was the homecoming in 1865 that was the grandest and saddest of all homecomings in our remembrance. But this week's reunion and gatherings have been an inspiration and all will go back to their homes and their duties with renewed zest and interest.

E. F. Brown, of the firm of Whipple and Brown, attorneys, Vinton, Iowa, was very nicely introduced by the chairman as the brother of Senator Norris Brown, who was here to represent his brother and the other members of the family who were unavoidably absent. Mr. Brown had been listening with a broad grin to the comical musical efforts of the Peekins, and when he arose to speak, said he was glad to know he was a member of the Brown and not of the Peekin family and hoped there would be no misunderstanding on this point. He fully explained that his brother Norris was engaged in a reform movement in Nebraska and it so happened that the primaries were fixed by law the very week of the homecoming in Maquoketa, and all that had been gained might be lost by a little neglect, and therefore the senator felt it a duty to keep faith with his constituency and forego the great pleasure it would have been for him to visit Maquoketa at this time. He humorously told how he (aged four years) took his people to Woodbury county by oxteam, took up a claim in his father's name and did various things to keep the family going. But touching matters more serious, he said there are two things to which every one should be true—a good mother, and one's place of birth. He revered them both, and, in closing, said "May God be with you till we meet again."

Chas. H. Truax said he had made all arrangements to go home last evening, but Dr. Bowen met him and insisted that he must not go but remain over this evening's meeting, and the doctor was so positive in his demands he remained, and he is glad that he did. Mr. T. is a good story teller, and he told a few. He declared he would not have missed this homecoming for all the glory and renown of an eminent political career. We are making history every day of this homecoming. It will be a reckoning point ever after. He chided himself by declaring "We have neglected home, brothers and sisters. We have been dead to the duties we owe our loved ones. I am going to remember and keep



green this event of my life." He suggested another Maquoketa homecoming in five or ten years from now, and would like to see resolutions of thanks adopted. He moved that three cheers be given Chairman Ellis, Chairman Mitchell, the executive committee, and the citizens of Maquoketa. The audience arose and gave three hearty cheers.

Jerry S. Green was called from the audience to the platform, and he said he was the first child born in Iron Hills and he had had the pleasure of meeting his first school teacher, Shuey Mann, at this homecoming. Mr. Green then read a fine eulogy on the home. Chairman Bowen announced a dance for Friday evening, and the meeting adjourned with the Peekin family and audience singing "Auld Lang Syne."

After the close of the Dr. Bowen meeting, even though the hour was late, by the suggestion of Emma Dunbar-Fleming and mutual approval, a goodly group repaired to Hotel Hurst, where a number of the homecomers were staying. A social hour was enjoyed and many old familiar songs were sung. All through the week there have been homecomers who could only stay a few hours. Among these was she who was Effie Chase, who married an able Baptist divine. Her father was a resident of Maquoketa for fourteen years and was connected with the public schools and personally superintended the planting of the trees that adorn the academy grounds. All dispersed weary and happy, voting that day, as had been done each previous day, the best yet.

Friday morning the former pupils of Miss Delia Barnes began to assemble in the Second Ward park. Although the weather was somewhat threatening, a large number were present. Mr. Geo. Rich, of Grand Forks, North Dakota, assuming a very stern look and ringing Miss Barnes' school bell. For the time, all were school children again. Experiences, reminiscences and anecdotes of the long ago were given with a great deal of zest. The time sped on all too fast. James Wilson did himself proud, as he had done all the week. Mrs. Hattie Rich-Harrington told much that was interesting and recited "Curfew Shall Not Ring," and surprised all by her clear recollection of amusing incidents. Louis Dunbar, of Eau Claire, Wisconsin, amused us all by relating the story of his discipline under Miss Barnes. He started to school with the full intention of doing all the talking. Will Squires wore his first red topped boots to school and was determined to make it known by stamping up and down the aisle. All were pleased to see Arch Bossuot and hear his remarks. Like many others, he has increased in avoirdupois and looks prosperous.

Miss Barnes was called to the front of the platform, but like many others, her heart was too full to say much. About sixteen of the present little pupils in Miss Barnes' school were called upon by her to sing and they rendered two songs very well indeed. Dillon Krepps, aged seven, made an address complimentary to Miss Barnes, which did much credit to one of his years. Throughout the program old familiar songs, "The Old Oaken Bucket," "The Rippling Rill," and so forth, were interspersed. Noontime came all too soon. It was unanimously agreed to meet again in the afternoon. All repaired to the armory, where they partook of a delicious basket luncheon, which was relished with just as keen an appetite as when they used to climb the academy hill. After this an hour or more was given to various games—"The Needle's Eye," "Drop the Handkerchief," "King William," etc., when the photographer requested all to assemble for a photograph. Among the pupils was a Mrs. Clark, who attended Miss Barnes' school when she first began teaching in the country near Delmar in 1863. The afternoon was a continuation of the morning session with increased enthusiasm. Men and women, who are now parents and grandparents, spoke in rapid succession, anecdote after anecdote was related, and in mind many a school escapade was lived over. E. B. Allen mentioned the names of several who have passed away—Charlie Tubbs, Libbie Miller, Arthur Rich and several others, whom all missed.

The week has been a joyous one in the main, but there was various times when the heart was full and tears would fill the eyes. Mr. Allen also recalled some of the nicknames—Piggy Lane, Pokey Stephens, Brus Fuller and others. A purse of fifty dollars was made up for Miss Barnes, as a small token of appreciation. This was presented by Jas. D. Wilson, and when Miss Barnes felt overcome by the kindness and generosity of old pupils, Mr. Wilson remarked, it was no time for tears and if she would stop to think it was only one dollar and a quarter a year more for her forty years' school work.

Geo. Mitchell, Lee Taubman, Professor Rickert, Mrs. Emma Dunbar-Fleming, Mrs. Sophia Clark and Mrs. Sophia Kelso were also among the speakers on the occasion.

Among all the stories told, no one recalled an instance of impatience or a whipping from Miss Barnes. There seems never to have been a question as to her discipline. It is a remarkable fact that Miss Delia Barnes has taught school continuously for over forty-three years and her good influence cannot be measured. She continued to hold the warm affections of her pupils through all these years, who number about one thousand, five hundred.

## FRIDAY EVENING.

With Lew Anderson's orchestra and a great crowd of happy homecomers and citizens at the armory this evening, a most enjoyable time was had by all lovers of Terpsichore. Many a gray head joined in the mazy whirl and with light hearts and buoyant spirits were young again. Mrs. William Vosburg, eighty-one years of age, and after a trip of two thousand, four hundred miles, was there to join in the promenade.

## SATURDAY.

The executive committee have been busy today adding names and correcting the registry lists and making the following awards of souvenir prizes: The earliest settler in Maquoketa who is a homecomer—Mrs. Mary Ann Breeden-Ellis, of Appanoose county, Iowa. She came here with her people in 1837, and then a child of three years. The prize was a beautiful baking dish engraved as follows: "Prize Souvenir, Maquoketa Home-coming, September, 1907. Awarded to Mary A. B. Ellis, Earliest Settler." To the homecomer longest absent—Mrs. Sarah Pangborn-Salter, of Santa Ana, California. She left our city in 1854, went first to Minnesota, then to Montana, and in 1869 to California. She bore many pioneer hardships, crossed the plains and mountains by wagon, and when Indians were most troublesome and ferocious, had military escort to protect the lives of the party she was with. Mrs. Salter said she remembered crossing North Dakota in the '60s and seeing more buffalo in one day than she has seen of cattle in all her life put together. To this lady pioneer of four states the committee presented a properly engraved large silver cake dish. After calling the railroad agents into consultation, the committee awarded the third prize for homecomer coming greatest distance to W. G. Branscom, of Astoria, Oregon, who had traveled two thousand, five hundred and three miles to attend this event.

We herewith give the readers a complete list (compiled by the Jackson Sentinel) of all registered Maquoketa homecomers. Should any errors be discovered, it is not intentional and may be credited in part to undue haste on the part of those registering. We have, however, endeavored to make the list as complete as possible:

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Mrs. L. C. David, Saranac, Mich.....	May, 1863, Maq.	1863	1884
Mrs. Sarah Whitmore, Clinton, Ia.....	Oct. 19, 1843, Pa.	1851	1880
Mrs. Jennie Brady-Klema, Albert Lea, Minn..	Nov. 12, 1871, Maq.	1871	1890
F. B. Ringlep, San Jose, Cal.....	May 7, 1869, Maq.	1864	1892
Lee Taubman, Ferndale, Cal.....	March 15, 1859, Ia.	1859	1885
Mrs. Lee Taubman, Ferndale, Cal.....	June 2, 1860, Ia.	1860	1885
Master M. Taubman, Ferndale, Cal. ....	Jan. 2, 1896, Cal.	1896	....
A. S. Wendel, Sioux City, Ia.....	Nov. 25, 1857, Maq.	1857	1892



Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Mrs. Minnie Smith-Wendel, Sioux City, Ia.			
Mrs. Blanch Arnold, Sterling, Colo.....	Jan. 8, 1882, Maq.	1882	1907
Mrs. Mary Anderson-McDonald, Waterloo, Ia..	Oct. 25, 1838, Ind.	1848	1901
Ernest M. McClure, Cedar Rapids, Ia.....	1875, Ohio.	1888	1901
Mrs. Susan Copp-McClure, Cedar Rapids, Ia..	1877, Jackson Co.	1877	1901
James B. Arnold, Sterling, Colo.....	Nov. 13, 1881, Maq.	1881	1907
A. W. Flathers, Sioux City, Ia.....	Nov. 9, 1841, Ind.	1842	1905
Flora Priaulx-Flathers, Sioux City, Ia.....	May 25, 1860, Ia.	1876	1905
Sarah A. Pangborn-Salter, Santa Ana, Cal....	May 23, 1833, N. Y.	1839	1854
Margaret Zitterell-Daniels, Stockton, Cal...	March 19, 1863, Maq.	1863	1904
J. E. Shirk, El Reno, Okla.....	March 28, 1828, Pa.	1850	1906
Mrs. Percy Dunham-Thompson, Porterville, Cal.	Aug. 5, 1850, Pa.	1871	1884
J. P. Maskrey, Hastings, Minn.....	Sept. 10, 1842, Pa.	1863	1870
Dora Hobert-Maskrey, Hastings, Minn.....	Sept. 15, 1847, N. Y.	1867	1870
Ida Hinman, Chicago, Ill.....	East Pike, N. Y.	....	1905
Geo. W. Sweesy, Redland, Cal.....	March 28, 1839, Pa.	1849	1872
Geo. H. Reitmeyer, Tallapoosa, Ga.....	June 28, 1849, N. Y.	1877	1906
Hiram Stephenson, Mitchell, S. D.....	Jan. 21, 1827, N. Y.	1854	1902
J. W. Sweesy, Los Angeles, Cal.....	Nov. 6, 1841, Pa.	1849	1872
A. C. Pool, Rising City, Neb.....	Feb. 11, 1856, Ont.	1865	1873
Adiline School-Brady, Plankinton, S. D.....	July 2, 1859, Maq.	1859	1902
R. P. Bader, Hawarden, Ia.....	Oct. 16, 1856	1856	1888
Emily Huling Ellis, Davenport.....	Oct. 31, 1857	1857	1904
J. R. Twiss, Meadow Grove, Neb.....	Aug. 5, 1839, N. Y.	....	....
E. L. Twiss, Meadow Grove, Neb.....	Aug. 22, 1850, O.	1854	1883
Florence Pike-Sherman, Oxford, Ia.....	June 2, 1876, N. Y.	1885	1907
W. G. Branscom, Astoria, Ore.....	Sept. 30, 1881	1895	1901
H. G. Starr, St. Louis, Mo.....	Oct. 19, 1884	1885	1887
Ida Gibson Tompkins, Lima, Ia.....	July 5, 1871	1875	1899
Alice Tompkins, Lima, Ia.....	Aug. 2, 1894	1894	1899
C. F. Randall, Grinnell, Ia.....	Jan. 17, 1860, Maq.	1860	1877
Josephine Bowers Twiss, Meadow Grove, Neb.....	1854, Maq.	1894	1907
Ralph Sherman, Oxford, Ia.....	Nov. 12, 1893, Maq.	1894	1907
Dr. G. C. Ellis, Bellevue, Ia.....	1881, Maq.	1881	1903
W. R. Oake, Sabula, Ia.....	1852, Eng.	1852	1878
Ida Keller Keating, Chicago, Ill.....	1864, Monmouth	....	1889
Mrs. Binns Huff, Warsaw, Ind.....	Iron Hills	....	1905
Millie Hatfield Rickoff, Clinton, Ia.....	Jan. 12, 1852, N. Y.	1852	1860
R. N. McDonald, Nabstead, Kans.....	Mar. 10, 1844, Ia.	....	1872
J. E. Hall, Marion, Ia.....	1848, N. Y.	1874	1875
Mary Maskrey Hall, Marion, Ia.....	1848, N. Y.	1874	1875
Robt. Blunt, Hawarden, Ia.....	Aug. 17, 1855, Eng.	1870	1884
Mrs. Monroe Hazen, Elliott, Ia.....	Sept. 2, 1827, Pa.	1850	1888
P. J. Whittemore, Omaha, Neb.....	Oct. 24, 1857, Ia.	1858	1896
N. G. Dye, Monmouth, Ia.....	June 8, 1843, N. Y.	1857	1859
Laura Dye, Monmouth, Ia.....	April 12, 1871, Va.	1871	....
Mary A. Oake, Sabula, Ia.....	1846, Eng.	1855	1878
F. E. Truax, Olin, Ia.....	1875, Maq.	1875	1888
E. M. Wilder, Ladora, Ia.....	1850, Vt.	1869	1872
Josephine Gordon Strohm, Clinton, Ia.....	1852, Maq.	1852	1876
Isaac Strohm, Clinton, Ia.....	1842, Ohio	1854	1876
Mrs. Fannie Ellis Hocker, Jamestown, Ind...	June 11, 1843, Ind.	1852	1861
Phillip Hocker, Jamestown, Ind.....		....	....
Lulu Hocker, Jamestown, Ind.....		....	....
J. G. Young, Bellevue, Ia.....	Sept. 28, 1838, Ger.	1858	....
Mrs. C. S. Hesse Young, Bellevue, Ia.....	Feb. 1, 1845, Ger.	1846	....

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Charles Truax, Chicago, Ill.....	Sept. 24, 1852, Wis.	1853	1880
O. S. Bradley, Bellevue, Ia.....	Sept. 22, 1877, N. Y.	1906	1906
J. Q. Stephens, Chicago, Ill.....	.....	.....	.....
Mae McCauley Covell, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1876, Wis.	1888	1897
W. G. Thomas, Cedar Rapids, Ia.....	1860, Jackson Co.	1860	1897
Mrs. W. G. Thomas, Cedar Rapids, Ia.....	.....	.....	.....
J. D. Wilson, St. Louis, Mo.....	Jan. 2, 1857	1857	1877
Luella Stephens Gallagher, Detroit, Mich....	Mar. 27, 1856, Maq.	.....	1889
Mary Wolf Truax, Chicago, Ill.....	March 31, 1854, Ill.	.....	.....
Geo. G. Howes, Dubuque, Ia.....	Aug. 11, 1864, Maq.	1864	1891
Geo. E. Larkey, Los Angeles, Cal.....	1855, Iron Hills	1855	1878
Wm. Wallace Ellis, Mystic, Ia.....	Sept. 7, 1831, Ky.	1845	1861
Mary Ann Breeden Ellis, Mystic, Ia.....	Feb. 7, 1838, Ill.	1837	1861
Dr. W. Benadom, Davenport.....	July 5, 1843, Ohio	1893	1904
A. Wolf, Jr., Cedar Rapids, Ia.....	Feb. 15, 1856, Maq.	.....	1876
Chas. Nigg, Augat Bul., P. I.....	Feb. 1, 1878, Maq.	1878	1899
H. J. Meyer, Davenport, Ia.....	May 3, 1851, Ger.	1871	1872
Barbara Meyer, Davenport, Ia.....	Jan. 23, 1855, N. Y.	1860	1874
Peter Grady, Marion, Ia.....	Dec. 17, 1875, Ia.	1885	1901
Estella White Grady, Marion, Ia.....	May 11, 1881, Maq.	1881	1901
Seneca Keeley, Clinton, Ia.....	Aug. 13, 1870, Maq.	1871	1903
Mary Kelchner Keeley, Clinton, Ia.....	July 22, 1877, Maq.	1877	1903
Edith Helen Gallagher, Detroit, Mich.....	Nov. 18, 1888, Maq.	1888	1899
O. J. Roath, Chicago, Ill.....	Aug. 25, 1867, Ill.	1903	1906
Mrs. Useba Dunlap Twiss, Meadow Grove, Neb.,	Sept. 17, 1835, Va.	1858	1888
G. A. Hess, Clayton, N. M.....	May 18, 1849, Ger.	1870	1906
John Klima, Albert Lea, Minn.....	1867, Progne.	1873	1900
Mrs. Ellen Tubbs Wright, Detroit, Mich.....	July 16, 1841, Can.	1849	1905
Minnie Smith Wendel, Sioux City, Ia.....	1890, Jackson Co.	.....	1892
LaVerna Sherman, Maquoketa.....	1897	.....	1907
Geo. Glaser, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1879, Maq.	1879	1901
W. Glaser, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1874, Maq.	1874	1891
Bruce R. Rhodes, Chicago, Ill.....	1877, Maq.	1877	1890
Minerva Twiss Eckman, Meadow Grove, Neb.	June 6, 1835, N. Y.	1854	1884
Wm. B. Lovell, Sabula, Ia.....	Feb. 3, 1844, N. Y.	1870	1875
Francelia Jenkins Orndorf, Gladbrook, Ia.....	Jan. 23, 1850	1856	1891
Jay Walker French, Everett, Neb.....	March, 1847, N. Y.	1850	1870
S. L. Perin, Sargent, Neb.....	May 13, 1852, La	1873	1875
Thos. E. Taubman, Schaller, Ia.....	Aug. 1, 1854, Maq.	1854	1876
Geo. B. Perham, Chicago, Ill.....	April, 1848, N. Y.	1848	1872
Ella Sherill, Greeley, Colo.....	April 4, 1872, Kan.	1894	1899
Louise Swigart Ellis, Bellevue, Ia.....	May 23, 1884, Maq.	1884	1906
Alice S. Keeley, Clinton, Ia.....	Feb. 18, 1900, Maq.	1900	.....
Mattie Harrington Coleman, Preston, Ia....	Sept. 27, 1850, N. Y.	1868	1874
Anna Meinhardt-Stearnes, Marion, Ia.....	Oct. 24, 1876, Ky.	1882	1900
James T. Demorest, West Liberty, Ia.....	1876, Ia.	1877	1901
Jane Anderson Carrington, Oxford, Ia.....	Nov. 18, 1841, Ind.	1847	1887
Charlotte Wood Jackson, Gourie, Ia.....	June 28, 1847, Ia.	1847	1880
Sarah Wood Bostetter, Independence, Ia.....	Dec. 18, 1844, Ia.	1844	1900
Sid Boston, Chicago, Ill.....	April 25, 1884, Ia.	1884	1900
Chas. Odgers, Greene, Ia.....	May 31, 1884, Ia.	1884	1900
Edna Heustis Murray, Preston, Ia.....	April 5, 1857, N. Y.	1863	1905
Carrie Swigart-Lackey, Stanton, Neb.....	March 12, 1877, Maq.	1877	1906
B. F. Shultz, Odeboldt, Ia.....	July 7, 1849, Pa.	1859	1882
Mrs. B. F. Shultz, Odeboldt, Ia.....	Sept. 6, 1849, O.	1857	1882
Maude Williams Thompson, Clinton, Ia.....	Feb. 6, 1877, Maq.	1877	1900



Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Otto Thompson, Clinton, Ia.....	.....	.....	.....
W. H. Hand, Mt. Vernon, Ia.....	Sept. 2, 1854, Ind.	1875	1905
Louis S. Dunbar, Eau Claire, Wis.....	June 18, 1872, Maq.	1872	1891
Mrs. Frances Johnson Dunbar, Sturg. Bay, Wis.....	.....	.....	.....
Fred German, Des Moines.....	April 21, 1877, Maq.	1877	1893
Blanch Drury Hayes, Rock Island, Ill.....	1886, Neb.	1887	1905
Milo Hayes, Rock Island, Ill.....	1876, Ind.	1877	1905
Jos. Thomas, Davenport.....	April, 1843, Eng.	1872	1905
Mary A. Thomas, Davenport.....	Jan. 25, 1848, Eng.	1872	1905
Arch N. Perham, Chicago, Ill.....	1859, Maq.	1859	1885
Fred Holmes, Davenport.....	July, 1885, Ia.	1899	1905
Laura Templeton Holmes, Davenport.....	Oct., 1885, Maq.	1885	1897
Mrs. W. B. Lovell, Sabula.....	.....	.....	.....
Lizzie Kenedy Hamilton, Clinton, Ia.....	July 1, 1857	1868	1871
E. D. Taylor, Davenport, Neb.....	May 11, 1871, Ia.	1871	1888
R. P. Conery, Chicago, Ill.....	July 9, 1841, N. Y.	1852	1901
Lizzie Jaynes, Hanover, Ill.....	July 2, 1854, N. Y.	1859	1879
Stephen Gordon, Clinton, Ia.....	Aug. 9, 1837, Ohio	1839	1867
Mrs. A. J. Smith, Ord, Neb.....	April 2, 1848, N. Y.	1868	1876
Mrs. M. Goodenow, Ord, Neb.....	April 23, 1851, N. Y.	1867	1871
Mrs. Delia Jones, Hastings, Minn.....	Feb. 21, 1839, N. Y.	1852	1868
Mrs. Julia E. Wills, Hastings, Minn.....	Nov. 21, 1840, N. Y.	1852	1861
Nettie Buchanan Montgomery, St. Edwards, N. Jan. 18, 1847, Pa.		1855	1866
J. E. Davies, Oxford Junction, Ia.....	May 13, 1873, Va.	1883	1897
Euclalia Bradway Carter, Sargenus, Ia.....	Jan. 21, 1876, Ia.	1876	1893
Frank S. Nortrop, Marion, Ia.....	Aug. 11, 1849, N. Y.	1853	1873
P. A. German, Anthon, Ia.....	Oct. 9, 1875, Ia.	1875	1878
Julia VanSteinberg, Preston, Ia.....	May 12, 1857, O.	1860	1889
Mrs. Mary Servatine, El Paso, Tex.....	April, 1838, N. Y.	1901	1903
S. I. Kellner, Anthon, Ia.....	July, 1881, Ia.	1881	1903
Effie Sears Hoffman, Savanna, Ill.....	Dec., 1861, Ia.	1861	1882
F. H. Cooper, Cedar Rapids .....	Nov., 1879, Ia.	1880	1900
Mattie Sears Hackley, Bridgewater, N. Y.....	Jan., 1858, Ia.	1898	1880
S. H. Davenport, Odebolt, Ia.....	1862, Ia.	1862	1892
Mrs. S. H. Davenport, Odebolt, Ia.....	April, 1864, Pa.	1867	1892
Nettie McCauley Looner, Chicago, Ill.....	Iowa	.....	.....
Fred Looner, Chicago, Ill.....	1862, Mass.	.....	.....
Keosa MacAuley Everson, New Castle, N. Y.....	Jackson Co.	.....	.....
W. W. Ingalls, Dubuque, Ia.....	1866, St. Lawrence	.....	.....
Anna Smola Ingalls, Dubuque, Ia.....	1873, Maq.	1873	1892
Geo. F. Rich, Grand Fork, N. D.....	1853, St. Lawrence	1857	1874
J. H. Davenport, Odebolt.....	1857, Clinton Co.	.....	1882
E. H. Burnette, Rockford, Ia.....	1854, Jackson Co.	.....	1889
Nettie Gibson Burnette, Rockford, Ia.....	1858, Jackson Co.	.....	1889
Mary Morey Stewart, Rockford, Ill.....	1855, Jackson Co.	.....	1877
Fila Stewart, Durand, Ia.....	.....	.....	.....
Sophia Shaw Kelso, Bellevue.....	1836, N. Y.	1842	.....
Jennie Sweesy McDonald, Halstead.....	1844, Pa.	1849	1872
Sarah Fugate, Correctionville .....	1830, Ill.	1836	1902
J. A. Buchner, Cawker City, Kans.....	1854, Jackson Co.	.....	1876
Hattie Rich Harrington, Euclid, Minn.....	1863, Jackson Co.	.....	1885
Chas. E. Harrington, Euclid, Minn.....	1856, Jackson Co.	.....	1879
Lizzie Swigart Maurer, Chicago, Ill.....	1859, Jackson Co.	.....	1882
Mrs. M. P. Swigart, Fernando, Cal.....	1833, Vt.	1854	1903
Malva Taubman, Lockwood, Mo.....	1881, Jackson Co.	.....	.....
Cora Massey Davenport, Viola, Ill.....	1867, Jackson Co.	.....	.....

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
John Hood, Stone City, Ia.....	1845, Pa.	1858	1901
J. A. Cobb, Clear Lake, Ia.....	1841, Jackson Co.	1841	1867
Julia Mason Cobb, Clear Lake, Ia.....	Pa.	....	....
Mary E. Benton Parkinson, Rock Valley, Ia....	1858, Clinton Co.	....	....
Ida McCreery, Dubuque.....	1876, Jackson Co.	....	1905
Glen Davenport, Viola, Ill.....	1892, Maq.	1892	1895
Mable Davenport, Viola, Ill.....	1894, Maq.	1894	1895
F. D. French, Harrisonville, Mo.....	1874, Preston	1898	1903
Mrs. Marie Henry French, Harrisonville, Mo.....	Maq.	....	1903
Mrs. Mary Morris, Rock Island.....	1866, Maq.	1866	1900
C. V. Hall, Clinton.....	....	....	....
Mrs. F. Roach, Preston.....	1875, Maq.	1875	1903
Mrs. Nellie Kaler Thompson, Anamosa, Ia.....	1876, Maq.	1876	1901
Mrs. Mary Jerman, Merriman, Neb.....	1857, Dubuque	1857	1882
Mrs. Peter Jerman, Merriman, Neb.....	1849, Maq.	1849	1882
Mrs. Jennie Heustis Hepler, Wyoming, Ia.....	1861, N. Hamp.	1863	1885
Mrs. Anna Beard, Epworth, Ia.....	1859, Elwood	1898	1906
Mrs. Francis Bowen Cook, Monmouth, Ia....	1843, Magnolia, Ill.	1877	....
J. M. Hodges, Sioux City.....	1857, Lamotte, Ia.	....	....
M. V. Daggett, Athens, Ohio.....	1878, Athens, O.	....	1894
Maude Gordon Jenkins, Western, Neb.....	1881, Maq.	....	1905
Mrs. Lee Estelle McKee, Chicago.....	1868, N. Y.	1875	1887
Olive M. Thompson, Milwaukee.....	1885, Maq.	1885	1906
Alice McCoven Church, Amboy, Ill.....	1867, Maq.	1867	1872
Mrs. J. D. Courtney-Perrin, Omaha.....	1861, Davenport	1873	1878
Ethel McMullen, Monmouth.....	1892, Monmouth	1898	1900
Anna Fischer-Dostal, Redlands, Cal.....	Bohemia	1854	1887
Miss May Dostal, Redlands, Cal.....	Maq.	1871	1887
John Dostal, Redlands, Cal.....	Bohemia	1855	1887
Gertie Johnson Hill, Dennis, Kans.....	....	....	....
Jake Hoffman, Chicago, Ill.....	1886, Maq.	1886	1904
Harry Follett, Chicago, Ill.....	1886, Maq.	1886	1904
Mrs. W. A. Carson, Chicago, Ill.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1896
David Eaton, Ruthven, Ia.....	1845, Ind.	1850	1902
Geo. Ballou, Taylor county, Ia.....	1834, N. Y.	1850	1853
Mrs. F. Kelley, Harrison, Neb.....	1839, N. Y.	1853	1904
L. C. Billups, Chicago, Ill.....	1854, Maq.	1854	1866
Geo. H. Cravens, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1854, N. Y.	1869	1884
Mrs. Emma Garlow, Anamoose, N. D.....	1865, Maq.	1865	1900
O. Garlow, Anamoose, N. D.....	1856, Maq.	1856	1900
Miss G. Welch, Chicago, Ill.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1887
W. R. Hancock, Chicago, Ill.....	1873, Chicago	1874	1893
Nettie Jaynes-Dendinger, Rock Island.....	1869, Maq.	1869	1901
S. P. Williams, Mt. Vernon.....	....	....	....
M. Huntington, Chicago.....	1835, Ohio	1854	1905
J. Q. Stephens, Chicago, Ill.....	1874, Monticello.	1890	1900
Mrs. J. Q. Stephens, Chicago, Ill.....	....	....	....
Frances West Webb, DeWitt, Ia.....	1843, N. Y.	1856	1856
Elizabeth Said, Emeline.....	1849, Dubuque	1849	1849
Mrs. Ida Griffin King, Clarkville, Ia.....	1852, N. Y.	1853	1887
Mrs. J. R. Griffin, Red Oak.....	1832, N. Y.	....	1902
Frances Thompkins, Bellevue.....	1846, Wis.	....	....
Mrs. Jas. Gilroy, Lost Nation.....	1839, Ireland	1855	1855
Miss Cora Bowman, Davenport.....	1861, Ia.	1861	1905
Mrs. Della Raff, Elgin, Ill.....	1864, Ia.	1864	1905
Mrs. Anna Klinefelter, Mt. Vernon.....	1858, Maq.	1858	1900



Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Elvia Klinefelter, Mt. Vernon.....		....	....
Ralph Klinefelter, Mt. Vernon.....		....	....
Mrs. Georgia Snoddy-Price, DeWitt.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1895
E. Battles, Tama county, Ia.....	1871, Ia.	1871	1885
Mrs. Anna Norten, Monmouth.....	1873, Ia.	1873	1873
A. Jennings, Buchanan county.....	1846, Pa.	1854	1854
J. A. Parkinson, Rock Valley.....	1861, Lyons	1861	1891
J. C. Buchanan, Walker, Ia.....	1844, Pa.	1852	1867
Erma Bently Hind, Grand Rapids.....	1879, Maq.	1879	1902
James H. Allen, Chicago.....	1846, N. H.	1851	1873
Everet Gregory, DeWitt.....	1877, Maq.	1877	1877
P. N. Krogaard, Clinton.....	1873, Germany	1904	1904
Clif L. Day, Sabula .....		....	....
F. H. Latham, Sabula.....		....	....
Ed Hind, Grand Rapids, Wis.....		....	....
Joe Richael, Grand Rapids, Wis.....		....	....
W. Richael, Grand Rapids, Wis.....		....	....
Laura Hind, Grand Rapids, Wis.....		....	....
Gusta Heath, Anthon, Ia.....	1865, Maq.	1865	1869
Walter S. Wright, Milwaukee .....	1864, Maq.	1864	1886
Lee Krebs, Milwaukee.....	1860, Ind.	1879	1881
James J. Henton, Olin.....	1877, Maq.	1877	1897
Mrs. Fulsang, Battle Creek.....	1875, Denmark	1880	1900
Cecelia Clemensen, Battle Creek.....	1896, Maq.	1896	1900
Estella C. Rice, Aurora, Ill.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1906
J. W. Ralston, Dubuque.....	1875, Wis.	1874	1902
Mrs. Ralston, Dubuque.....	1876, Ia.	1901	1902
Mrs. Ella Edleman, Davenport.....	1864, Ia.	1864	1881
Mrs. Ida Snoddy, Olin, Ia.....	1861, Ia.	1895	1883
Miss Hazel Snoddy, Olin, Ia.....	1895, Ia.	1895	1883
Flora Priaulx Dell, Beloit, Wis.....	1882, Maq.	1882	1906
Phineas L. Dell, Beloit, Wis.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1906
Miss Emma Clark, Delmar.....	1849, Ontario	1855	1856
Mrs. Hattie Rossiter, Delmar.....	1844, Ontario	1855	1856
W. A. Davis, Mitchell, S. D.....	1856, Ind.	1856	1900
Francis Biehle-Hileman, Bellevue, Ia.....	Aug. 15, 1872, Maq.	1872	1899
E. W. Haight, Fortuna, Cal.....	April 22, 1852, Wash.	1856	1888
Mrs. Belle Haight, Fortuna, Cal.....	Jan. 17, 1859, Ia.	1872	1888
Mrs. C. O. Wellock, Fortuna, Cal.....	March 19, 1879, Kan.	1880	1888
Eva Calkins-Briggs, St. Paul.....	1861, Ia.	1886	1889
Mrs. Olive L. Wright, Lyons, Ia.....	1840, N. Y.	1886	1889
C. D. Willock, Fortuna, Cal.....	Aug. 13, 1871	....	....
Miss Jessie Willock, Fortuna, Cal.....		....	....
L. E. Anderson, Hendricks, Ind.....	1831, Ind.	1852	1858
M. Bolton, Geneva, Neb.....	1854, Ohio	1856	1879
Dale Harris, Beaumont, Kan.....	1892, Maq.	1892	1900
Grace Potter, Davenport .....	1901, Maq.	1901	1906
J. J. Frank, Stockton, Cal.....	1882, Maq.	1882	1901
Mrs. Fred McKennett, Perry, Ia.....	1879, Maq.	1879	1903
Vern Bowman, Davenport.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1905
Asa Fugate, Correctionville.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1903
Bert Robinson, Clinton, Ia.....	1881, Maq.	1881	1902
Ella Swigart-Clements, Clinton.....	1857, Maq.	1857	1900
C. Dirby, Marion, Ia.....	1864, Maq.	1864	1891
V. E. Hopkins, Grundy Center, Ia.....	1856, Pa.	1887	1897
Mat Petersen, Battle Creek, Ia.....	1860, Maq.	1860	1880

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Eli Edwards, Correctionville.....	1850, Maq.	1850	1875
Juanita Gage, Topeka, Kan.....	1896, Maq.	1896	....
J. U. Fugate, Correctionville.....	1866, Maq.	1866	1901
Fred Raff, Elgin, Ill.....	1876, Maq.	1876	1906
Chas. Prussia, Savanna, Ill.....	1877, Jackson Co.	1877	1899
Celia Miller Anderson, Lyons, Ia.....	1853, Findlay, O.	1856	1886
Mr. R. Winterstein, Cedar Rapids.....	1850, Pa.	1851	1885
Rosie Becker, Davenport.....	1879, Maq.	1879	1905
E. J. Smalley, Watertown.....	1876, Minn.	1889	1902
E. F. Gollobith, Chicago.....	1885, Maq.	1885	1892
F. J. Swift, Draper, S. D.....	1883, Emeline	1898	1900
C. A. Beck, Bellevue, Ia.....	1862, Germany	1881	1887
Pauline Biehle-Beck, Bellevue.....	1870, Maq.	1870	1887
H. V. Shrove, Lyons, Ia.....	1866, Ill.	1895	1906
Harriet E. Shrove, Lyons.....	1873, Andrew	1873	1906
T. H. French, Preston, Ia.....	1865, Maq.	1865	1884
Bert Isbell, Mechanicsville.....	1874, Maq.	1874	1896
Bert Strohm, Chicago, Ill.....	1872, Maq.	1872	1876
H. B. Bryant, Miles, Ia.....	1853, England	1871	1873
Mrs. Lottie Williams Thompson, Okla.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1903
Jerry S. Green, Marshalltown, Ia.....	1853, Iron Hill	1853	1894
Mrs. Ed. Mitchell, Marion.....	1878, Maq.	1878	1898
E. A. Gordon, Ohio.....	1843, Ohio	1855	1861
Minnie M. Orr, Marion, Ia.....	1885, Maq.	1885	1899
Henry Boer, Sioux Falls, S. D.....	1848, Pa.	1851	1906
E. A. VanSchaick, Bellevue, Ia.....	1855, N. Y.	1871	1873
E. Frank Brown, Vinton, Ia.....	1866, Maq.	1866	1870
Mrs. Noble Lockhart, Livingston, Mont.....	1886, Mo.	1886	1905
Mrs. Geo. Adair, Jamaica, Ia.....	1859, Ind.	....	1902
Mrs. Clara Bodkin-Grant, Massilon, Ia.....	1867, Va.	1868	1889
Mrs. Nellie Brundage, Miles, Ia.....	1886, Maq.	1886	1906
Mrs. Lodisa Allen Staton, Storm Lake.....	1834, N. Y.	1855	1865
C. E. Smith, Moline, Ill.....	1876, Springbr'k	1882	1896
C. A. Clark, Rock Island, Ill.....	1877, Maq.	1877	1897
Ivah Emery Van Ness, Amber, Ia.....	1880, Maq.	1880	1892
H. N. Pangborn, Thurman, Colo.....	1842, Maq.	1842	1873
B. Kettler, Albia, Iowa.....	1854, Germany	1891	1891
Mrs. Carrie Buxler Flannigan, Davenport.....	1875, Marion, Ia.	1880	1899
Elizabeth Klima, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1876, Baldwin	1877	1895
Bartley Klima, Clinton, Ia.....	1883, Maq.	1883	1900
E. H. Knittle, Onslow, Ia.....	1874, Maq.	1874	1899
J. C. Dennison, Bellevue, Ia.....	1869, Alden, N. Y.	1885	1887
Mrs. Mary Matheney-Brown, Wyoming.....	1876, Ohio	1881	1903
Phyllis Brown, Wyoming.....	1895, Cascade, Ia.	1900	1903
R. F. McMeans, Leir, S. D.....	1842, Pa.	1847	1906
Sarah Bell McMeans, Leir, S. D.....	1849, Pa.	1862	1906
Louis Weise, DeWitt, Ia.....	1871, Davenport	1875	1900
Bert Bowman, Moline, Ill.....	1880, Maq.	1880	1906
Dan Wagoner, Stockton, Ia.....	1829, Pa.	1845	1895
Ed Mellish, Oxford, Ia.....	1861, Vt.	1873	1884
Mrs. Ed Mellish, Oxford, Ia.....	1864, Maq.	1864	1884
H. E. Griffin, Red Oak, Ia.....	1873, Maq.	....	1902
Ida Eisentrout-Griffin, Red Oak.....	1877, Iron Hill	1891	1902
Maude Bailey Smith, DeWitt, Ia.....	1881, Welton	1892	1899
Effa Chase Read, Monroe, Mo.....	1863, Maq.	1863	1871
Lulu Sweet, Fayette, Iowa.....	1875, Maq.	1875	1897



Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Mrs. Abby Murphy Daly, Council Bluffs.....	1838, Ireland	1864	1882
Mrs. Geo. C. Howes, Dubuque, Ia.....	1872, Andrew	1891	1900
W. C. Bradley, Davenport, Ia.....	1870, N. J.	1850	1901
Ruth Bernice Howes, Dubuque.....		....	....
Chas. V. Howes, Dubuque .....		....	....
Miss Bess Lancaster, Kenosha, Wis.....		....	....
C. P. Romer, Bedden, Neb.....	1875, Maq.	1875	1904
Jno. W. Fenton, Zwingle.....	1859, Maq.	1859	1904
Bernice Banghart, Colo. Springs.....	1884, Cascade	1890	1904
Birdie King-Rigby, Davenport.....	1871, Maq.	1871	1893
Mrs. Wm. Johnson, Texas.....	1866, Germany	1880	1895
D. M. Allison, McCausland.....	1854, Pa.	1861	1905
Mrs. Nancy Allen, Clinton.....	1866, Jackson Co.	1866	1902
F. B. Tinker, Chicago.....	1870, Maq.	1870	1902
Mary Morehead Roheson, Cedar Rapids.....	1847, Va.	1852	1887
W. H. Roheson, Cedar Rapids.....		....	....
Geo. H. Bailey, Chicago.....	1877, Illinois	1887	1906
Anna Blunt Bodman, Muscatine.....	1862, Davenport	1865	1899
Mrs. Lina Monroe-Eaton, Dolores, Colo.....	Aug. 11, 1843, O.	1855	1862
Mrs. Sadie Billups Calloway, Chicago.....	1873, Maq.	1873	1894
Florence Calloway, Chicago.....		....	....
Emma Dunbar-Fleming, Des Moines.....	1859, Maq.	....	....
Laura Shaw Broecksmit, Cedar Rapids.....	1841, Bellevue	1842	1873
Ferd C. Fiske, Lincoln, Neb.....	1856, N. Y.	1857	1883
Mrs. Carrie Kelso Russell, Pittsburg, Pa.....		....	....
Miss Jennie Kelso, Bellevue, Ia.....		....	....
Rev. D. Russell, Pittsburg, Pa.....		....	....
Sam Raff, Springville, Ia.....	1882, Maq.	1882	1897
Clarence Rowe, Stoughton, Wis.....	1883, Maq.	1883	1903
Melvin Ward, Iowa.....	1884, Maq.	....	....
Earl A. Barker, Chicago.....	1882, Maq.	1882	1903
F. C. Bowman, Marengo.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1906
Bess Merrill, Cedar Rapids .....	1883, Oxford	1903	1906
Myrtle Nims-Huff, Charlotte.....	1878, Maq.	1878	1902
F. L. Huff, Charlotte.....	1878, Maq.	1878	1902
E. J. Eaton, Santa Ana, Cal.....	1856, Maq.	1856	1878
J. B. Lyons, Maquoketa.....	1836, N. Y.	1855	1864
Edna Grant, Massilon, Ia.....	1892, Maq.	1892	1899
Lydia A. Lyon.....	1841	1865	1885
A. W. Fuggett, Correctionville.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1902
Ralph Kitts, Moline, Ill.....	1881, Maq.	1881	1905
S. M. Faith, Green Island.....	1875, Pa.	1900	1904
Eugene Kemerer Finton, Zwingle.....	1866, Zwingle	1900	1904
Flora Russell Kitts, Moline, Ill.....	1885, Minn.	1889	1905
Cornelia Prindle-Stevenson, Neb.....	1839, Vt.	1854	1879
M. W. Guilfoil, Welton.....	1846, Sabula	1869	1869
May Chandler-Lyles, Clinton, Ia.....	1866, Bridgeport	1866	1880
Clara Dodd-Somers, Bellevue, Ia.....	1877, Maq.	1877	1904
Blaine Holcomb, Chicago.....	1884, Fulton	1896	1901
H. W. Somers, Bellevue. Iowa.....		....	....
Alice Hurst-Hunter, Waterloo, Ia.....	1885, Maq.	1885	1902
B. B. Hunter, Waterloo, Ia.....		....	....
Bert Elwood, Tipton.....	1868, Maq.	1868	1897
M. C. Mattingly, DeWitt, Ia.....	1849, Md.	1852	1853
F. A. Wynkoop, DeWitt, Ia.....	1841, N. Y.	1875	1900
Anna C. M. Kruse.....		....	....

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Mrs. F. Fedderson, Calumet, Ia.....	1865, Germany	1870	1877
Mrs. T. J. Foley, Chicago.....	1881, Onslow	1882	1893
Jasper Harding, Clinton.....	1844, Ohio	1853	1902
Candace M. Farr Bowman, New Mk't, Ia.....	1847, Canada	1854	1896
W. M. Bowman, New Market, Ia.....	1845, Va.	1851	1896
Imogene Farr, Madrid, Ia.....	1888	....	....
Miss Jessie Anderson, Danville, Ind.....	....	....	....
Mattie McClury Fisk, Cedar Rapids.....	1882, Ohio	1890	1898
Miss Lula Copp, Cedar Rapids.....	1890, Maq.	1890	1898
Winfield Tubbs, Logunta, Colo.....	1880, Maq.	1880	1903
Pearl M. Breeden, Cedar Falls.....	1887, Maq.	1887	1902
W. H. Kane, Davenport.....	....	....	....
Mrs. W. H. Kane, Davenport.....	....	....	....
A. G. Bossuot, Great Falls, Mont.....	1863, ....	....	....
Chas. H. Wilcox, Burley, Ia.....	1853, Maq.	1853	1880
Dr. G. A. Isbell, Clinton.....	1852, Jackson Co.	1852	1901
H. S. Farr, Madrid.....	1853, Ontario	1854	1880
Alvin Tate, Mich.....	1869, Mich.	1883	1887
Errol Williams, Rockford, Ill.....	1888, Maq.	1888	1907
F. H. Wray, Sioux City.....	1849, N. Y.	1853	1870
La Dayne, Moline.....	1886, Jackson Co.	1886	1901
O. Orndorf, Gladbrook.....	1848, Va.	1865	1890
Mrs. Ellen Lamey, Onslow.....	1836, Pa.	1851	1904
Mrs. Myrtie Challis, McClausville.....	1884, Pa.	1900	1905
Mrs. Stella Miller Struble, Chicago.....	1884, Maq.	1884	1903
Mrs. Mamie Flathers, Odebolt.....	1857, Ind.	1867	1883
Mrs. J. D. Stickley, Cedar Rapids.....	1869, Iowa	1869	1906
Chas. L. Lee, Davenport.....	1885, England	1904	1904
John Brundage, Miles.....	1880, Maq.	1855	1907
Henry Richeal, Manilla, Ia.....	1855	....	....
C. E. Morehead, Cedar Rapids.....	1878, Maq.	1878	1897
Frank E. Isbell, Clinton.....	Maq.	....	1901
Florence Billup Smith, Savanna, Ill.....	Maq.	....	1902
F. C. Sears, Brookston, Ind.....	1862, Maq.	1862	1904
Mary Keegan, Chicago.....	1900, Maq.	....	1905
Cora Rayborn, Davenport.....	1884, Maq.	....	1906
Kate Burnette Sweesy, Davenport.....	1859, Maq.	....	1907
Zora Miller Isbell, Mechanicsville.....	1872, Ohio	1880	1898
Lloyd Waugh, Lebanon, Neb.....	....	....	....
H. E. Waugh, Lebanon, Neb.....	1863, Maq.	1863	1889
Emma Brinker-Barnes, Ontario.....	1866, Maq.	1866	1895
Irma Sleigh, Dundee, Ill.....	Ill.	....	1894
Melvin Goodenow, Nebraska.....	1844, N. Y.	1845	1870
Eugene Brown, Waverly.....	1871, Maq.	1871	1905
Glen Eaton, Telluride .....	1887, Maq.	1887	1905
Orville D. Stuart, Chicago .....	1867, Ohio	1889	1893
Elizabeth Long-Stuart, Chicago.....	1874, Baldwin	1874	1901
T. T. Keeney, Marshalltown.....	1845, Lyons	1865	1905
Walter Sanger, Miles .....	1888, Maq.	1888	1907
W. D. Spurl, Bellevue .....	1872, Vinton, Ia.	1877	1902
B. L. Edson, Miles .....	1879, Maq.	1879	1905
Fred Anderson, Clinton .....	1877, Maq.	1877	1882
I. F. Lee, Riverton, Ore. ....	1843, Wis.	1844	1889
F. M. Fort, Clinton .....	1848, Monmouth	1871	1886
Emma Wynkoop-Fort, Clinton .....	1850, Ill.	1873	1886
Paul C. Kelly, Dixon, Ill.....	1877	1894	1904



Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
Geo. J. Gurius, Bellevue .....	1872	1872	1889
W. H. Johnson.....	1860 Maq.	....	1879
John Rudolph Birmingham .....	1862, Germany	1880	1903
Mary Jane Rands, Welton.....	1865	1888	1890
Chas. W. Decker, Moline, Ill. ....	1871, Maq.	1871	1898
Luella Simmons-Petersen, Tacoma, Wash.....	1877, Maq.	....	1879
J. Work, Clinton .....	1836, Pa.	1867	1902
Mrs. Rose Wilcox-Ellis.....	1879, Maq.	1879	1904
Mrs. Otto T. Ellis .....	1873, Whatcheer, Ia.	1890	1892
C. A. Bradley, Marion, Ia.....	1870, Maq.	....	1899
D. M. Beard, Epworth, Ia. ....	1857, Maq.	1857	1896
James B. Wright, Sioux City .....	1859, Jackson Co.	1859	1869
John Barnes, St. Thomas, Ont. ....	1861	1887	1895
Anna Reichling Tier, Davenport .....	1872, Jackson Co.	1882	1891
J. Tier .....	1870, Germany	1887	1891
Mrs. Wm. Vosburgh, Fortuna, Cal. ....	1835, Ohio	1842	1864
Mrs. Carrie Swigart-Goen, Independence .....	1878, Maq.	1891	1896
H. F. Brockman, Dixon, Ia.....	1877	1877	1901
Amel Brockman, Dixon, Ia.....	1875	1875	1901
Chas. Peterson, Plain View.....	1866	1866	1897
Henry Kettelson, Dixon, Ill.....	1878	1878	1896
Louis Meyer, Donahue.....	1865	1865	1886
Todd, Anderson, Clinton, Ia. ....	1885, Maq.	1885	1903
Mrs. Mary May Work Hall, Clinton.....	1873, Maq.	1873	1892
C. O. Hall, Clinton.....	.....	....	....
W. A. Davis, Mitchell, S. D. ....	1856, Ind.	1856	1900
Chas. N. Wilcox, Burley, Ia. ....	1853, Maq.	1853	1880
Wm. Tate, Michigan .....	1869, Mich.	1883	1887
Mrs. Otto Hunt, Monmouth .....	1879, Jackson Co.	1879	1900
Mrs. D. L. Herbert, Smithtown.....	1837, Va.	1857	1867
J. H. Demont, Petersburg, Neb. ....	1857, Maq.	1857	1876
D. H. Wade, Elwood .....	1833, N. Y.	1852	1852
Isaiah DeGraw Woodard, Panama .....	Canada	1863	1873
J. E. Woodard, Panama .....	1871, Maq.	1871	1873
Fannie D. Skiff, Oxford .....	1839, N. Y.	1854	1854
Mrs. Currie Gibson Crane, Delmar .....	1872, Maq.	1872	1907
Minnie Thomas, Omaha, Neb. ....	1893, Maq.	1893	1904
Mrs. A. Carpenter, Marion .....	1875, Maq.	1875	1887
Mrs. Gertrude Stephens Strang, Albert .....	1864, Wis.	1901	1903
Netta McCauley.....	.....	....	....
Alice Bailey Harrington, Delmar .....	1855, Maq.	1855	1860
W. H. Grant, Terre Haute, Ind. ....	1854, Pa.	1877	1880
Mrs. W. H. Gaul, Terre Haute, Ind. ....	1860, Ill.	....	....
M. E. Beeman, Rockford, Ill. ....	1837, Canada	1844	1902
Mae Clark, Monmouth .....	1888, Maq.	1888	1888
Mrs. Anna Hutchins, Omaha .....	.....	....	1903
Glen Bailey, Baldwin .....	1892, Maq.	1892	1901
Clara Pool Walter, Iowa .....	1863, Canada	1863	1885
Mrs. Clara Streets Hood, Stone City .....	1861, Jackson Co.	1861	1902
Bertha Davies Dickson, San Bernardino, Cal.....	1870, Va.	1883	1897
Margaret Dickson, San Bernardino, Cal.....	.....	....	....
Veda Taylor, Winthrop .....	1898, Maq.	1898	1904
Louis Fisk, Zwingle .....	1825, N. Y.	1861	1870
Laura Fisk, Zwingle .....	.....	....	....
Le Roy Klinefelter, Mt. Vernon .....	1889, Maq.	1889	1899
H. L. Pool, Gladbrook .....	1867, Jackson Co.	1867	1904

Name and Residence	Born	Came	Left
A. D. Barnes, St. Thomas, Ont. ....	1860, Ont.	1888	1895
Carl P. Bauch, Miles .....	1876, Maq.	....	1891
Charles Sanborn, Minneapolis, Minn.....	1867, Maq.	....	1895
Bertha Anderson-Large, Wells, Minn.....	1878, Maq.	—	1902
Jos. D. Large, Wells, Minn.....	1878	1901	1902
David A. Large, Wells, Minn.....	1904, Maq.	1904	1905

Song Written and Sung by W. H. Palmer in behalf of the Homecomers.

By the forks of an inland river,  
 Whose waters swiftly flow  
 To join the Mississippi  
 In the Gulf of Mexico,  
 There lies the "Timber City"  
 Whose summer sun and shower,  
 Makes a wild profusion  
 Of bladed grass and flower.

CHORUS—

Maquoketa, Maquoketa, how swift have passed away,  
 In the years lived in Maquoketa  
 In grand old Iowa;  
 Once more we meet,  
 Once more we greet  
 The friends of long ago  
 In dear old Maquoketa,  
 The town we used to know.

Oft in this fruitful valley,  
 We saw the morning light,  
 And the red and gold of evening  
 Fade into shades of night;  
 Watched the elm and maple  
 Grow to a lofty tree,  
 And sometimes watched each other,  
 As we grew in honesty.

CHORUS—

It's here we knew in wisdom,  
 In school and out as well,  
 And here we meet the teachers  
 Who taught us how to spell,  
 Many a day and weary,  
 We have climbed up yonder hill,  
 To delve in books and girlish looks,  
 But these we study still.

Time is swiftly flying,  
 We soon must say farewell,  
 But there's no cause for sighing,  
 In the tale we have to tell;  
 We know the hours are golden,  
 We'll count them one by one,  
 Another year will find us here,  
 If we live to see the fun.



## CHORUS—

It's here we meet the fairest  
 Of the fair in all the land,  
 We thought she was the rarest,  
 We pledged her heart and hand;  
 Alas, for some it was not to be,  
 We had to let her go,  
 But all was for the better,  
 Her ma has told us so.

ITEMS CLIPPED BY J. W. ELLIS FROM A COPY OF A SENTINEL DATED AUGUST 26, 1858.

City Directory—Jonas Clark, mayor; aldermen of wards—first ward, C. D. Cowles, R. B. Chancey; second ward, R. S. Hadley, T. Lyman; third ward, Benjamin Spencer, D. H. Case; fourth ward, Harry Farr, J. Pangborn; municipal officers—Wilson O'Brien, marshal; I. C. Hall, assessor; A. Fellows, recorder; J. E. Goodenow, street commissioner.

An advertisement for new coal oil lamps is as follows: Light, more light, at less than half the usual cost. Our esteemed fellow townsman, Mr. Joseph Willey, presented us one day last week with a new style of lamp called the kerosene or coal oil lamp. They are a most beautiful and economical lamp. The burner, as proprietor says, can at slightest expense be adapted to any ordinary lamp and burns at an expense of one quarter of one cent per hour and gives the light of three candles. For economy and brilliancy and cleanliness, these lamps are unsurpassed. Another good feature is their unexplosive qualities. The oil when spilled out will not burn upon application of a lighted match. They are sold at from one dollar and ten cents up to five dollars, owing to safe finish and size of lamp. The oil is retailed at one dollar and fifty cents per gallon and the expense for the evening would not exceed one cent and a half.

Mr. John Teeple, who lives eight miles west, lost a son on Sunday last, aged eleven years and two months, from the effects of a rattlesnake bite. It appears the boy was in company with his mother and several others, picking blackberries, when they were attracted by his screams, and upon repairing to where he was, they found that he had been bitten in the ankle. Every remedy was applied, but to no effect; he died on Sunday last, after suffering most excruciating pain.

## DESTRUCTIVE FIRE.

*Mr. Editor*—Sir: While I am writing, there is twenty-two acres of our wheat in nine ricks, burning, without doubt the work of an incendiary. The wheat was of new ground, first crop, and considered by all who came in the field during harvest the best wheat in the neighborhood. But to the circumstances: Last night three workhands were haymaking within fifteen or twenty rods of said ricks, and they say all was as usual—no smoke or smell, or anything indicating fire. Again one of the three men were within full view of them at 9 o'clock p. m., and there was no appearance of fire at that time and at 12 o'clock, the night was calm and very pleasant; the whole of them was burning, and each of them felt perfectly solid to within fifteen or eighteen inches of the outside, therefore the conviction is inevitable as above hinted. Four acres were ricked without any rain falling after cut, and the balance was thoroughly examined and any that were damp were dried out thoroughly before ricking. Moreover, on last Monday, I examined every rick and all were perfectly cool. I was induced by a number of neighbors, saying that apparently some of their ricks would heat—so much, sir, for civilization. I have resided in this neighborhood when horse thieves stole horses for their value, and passed counterfeit money for their game; but now, people steal horses and cut their throat out of revenge, and my ricks are on the same track. Nineteen years ago we could go to sleep with the doors open without fear, but then there was



FLOOD OF 1903  
Scene at the water works pumping station—Highest water in the  
Maquoketa for forty years





some honor among thieves, but now in A. D. 1858 no person is safe, neither in person nor in property, amongst such honest men as this neighborhood is partly composed.

Very respectfully yours,

JOHN HOLROYD,

Fairfield, Jackson county, Iowa, August 19, 1858.

In the same column was a United States marshal's sale, wherein Laurel Summers, United States marshal of Iowa, advertised No. 3 Union block for sale on a judgment against S. D. and T. Lyman.

On the same page county officers were shown to be as follows: Bellevue county seat—Honorable Joseph Kelso, county judge; R. B. Wyckoff, treasurer and recorder; J. M. Brokey, clerk; J. Watkins, sheriff; F. Bangs, prosecuting attorney; Dr. J. W. Eckles, coroner; Thomas C. Darling, surveyor; L. L. Martin, deputy surveyor; W. Y. Earle, school fund commissioner; N. T. Wynkoop, drainage commissioner; J. P. Edie, superintendent county schools; W. C. Bell, assessor.

Under this was a notice of Maquoketa academy, Mr. C. G. Mead, principal, and the price of tuition ranged from four to ten dollars.

#### NOTICE TO THE PUBLIC.

The electors of Jackson county, State of Iowa, are hereby notified that a petition is signed by a majority of legal voters of Jackson county, State of Iowa, as shown in the last census, will be presented to the county court of said county and state at the September term, asking for the removal of the county seat from the town of Bellevue, Jackson county, State of Iowa, to the city of Maquoketa, Jackson county, and state aforesaid, and that it be voted upon at the next April election or legal election held for such purpose.

J. E. GOODENOW,

S. D. TUBBS,

A. G. HENDERSON.

Maquoketa, July 15, 1858.

In that year P. B. Bradley was chairman of the democratic county central committee, and Wm. E. Leffingwell was candidate for Congress.

In the same issue was a copy of Queen Victoria's message, congratulations to President Buchanan for the successful laying of the Atlantic cable and connection of the United States of America with Great Britain, also the president's reply.

#### THE WOMEN'S CLUBS.

##### OUTLOOK.

This club held its first meeting in January, 1894, and, by reason of this date, is the oldest club in Maquoketa organized for literary work. It was the outgrowth of a conversation between two friends who thought to take up some lines of study would be helpful and improving—these two spoke to others, and ten ladies met to discuss the matter and each of this number invited a friend to join in the good work and the ten grew to twenty.

Mrs. D. N. Loose, Miss Edith Reynolds and Miss Ida Simpson prepared the first course of study, which was arranged for several months. It was "A Tour of the Mediterranean," taking up adjacent countries; the latter part of the year Greece and her history was studied. To be in line with other clubs of the state, it was decided to begin the new year's work in October and continue through April of the next year. So the following year's calendar of 1894-1895 began on the first Friday of October and this Friday has been sacred to the annual meetings ever since.

This year Germany was the country studied. Its history, writers and artists were most interesting subjects. This was the year of our first banquet, which was held in the spacious Reynolds home. It was, indeed, an elaborate affair, the club and its guests numbering over forty. It is well to be remembered the toasts that were given, when for the first time in their lives several members



arose and spoke extemporaneously, and made their friends proud by their wit and wisdom.

In 1895-96, we left the continent and came to Great Britain. The outline of work in calendar is entitled, "A Tour in England." As we journeyed through this pleasant land, much time was spent with its writers, especially the later poets. The social event of this year was "A Woman's Congress," held at the home of Mrs. von Schrader. It is doubtful if the United State congress ever received greater applause than did the members of this one who discussed ably the advisability of granting suffrage to the male sex, who will never forget the speeches made by the Irish and German members, to say nothing of those from the states of New York, Ohio and Rhode Island.

We remained in England during the years of 1896-97, enjoying a feast of good things set before us by the program committee. In 1897 and 1898, we crossed the channel to France and spent a delightful year there. In 1898-99, we took up the study of the United States, and I believe we all grew to love our native land as never before, and we often laid down our favorite novel to read the biographies of her statesmen, which are so attractively written.

The following year of 1899-1900, we still remained at home, spending much time with American authors. This year the club gave its first play at the von Schrader home, where we found that more than one of our members had fine dramatic talent. Our Christmas day was an inspiring one, and we parted, I believe, with hearts filled with the true Christmas spirit. Another red letter day was when three of our number invited Mrs. Dr. Coggsell, of Cedar Rapids, to give her fine paper on Lowell, before the club.

The calendar of the year 1900-01 had a more miscellaneous program, making some study of social problems; we also had several book reviews, and character sketches. The first part of the year 1900-01, we studied our country in connection with the lectures of Professor Sparks on "The men who made the nation;" later taking up the artists of Germany, Italy, France, Holland, Spain and the United States. In 1902-03 the theme for study was Italy, and we loved to linger in that sunnyland, especially in the cities of Rome and Florence their art treasures fascinated us. In November of this year we invited President Bradley, of Iowa college, to deliver his lecture on Dante. To this the public were invited. The social event of this year was the Italian tea given at the home of Mrs. Crawford. Here our hostess, with the aid of Miss Simpson (the two having recently returned from Italy) entertained us with talks and illustrations of Italian life.

Six of our club have been European travelers, and we "stay at homes" have been able to share with them many of their pleasures and through their eyes have seen many of the treasures of the old countries.

In May, 1903, we had a lecture on Alexander the Great, given by Mrs. Lowell, of Clinton. Four other clubs of the city were our guests on this occasion. We have not yet reached the sad state of mind of Alexander, who wept because there were no more worlds to conquer, for in 1903-04 we sailed to the Netherlands and laid siege to the Dutch and enjoyed a campaign in that country.

"A land that lies at anchor and is moored,  
In which they do not live, but go aboard."

Where the inhabitants say, "God made the sea, we made the land."

The club believes in federation and all it stands for, and so belongs to the city, state and "General Federations," and has always sent delegates to their meetings and thus keeps in touch with the work taken up by these organizations.

#### THE TUESDAY CLUB.

November 20, 1909, the Tuesday club was fifteen years old. Two young ladies, Misses Ida Simpson and Edith Reynolds, were the originators of it.

On the week following, the first regular meeting was held, Miss Lucile Thomas' home being the meeting place. Miss Reynolds was elected literary and program leader, while Miss Lulu Hinman was its first president. It started out with twenty-one members, and during the fifteen years of the club's existence, they have studied English and American literature, English and Grecian history and art, many of the foreign countries and miscellaneous work.

September 10, 1896, the club lost one of their dearest and sweetest members, Miss Jessie Riland.

The club has been represented at every state biennial, with two or more delegates, and has always kept up with the times in all club affairs. They now have honorary members all over the United States. One may find them in Manila, P. I., Colorado, Nebraska, Washington, Montana, Idaho, Ohio and Iowa.

It would be impossible to estimate the good the club has been to its various members. Besides trying to help themselves, they have accomplished much in a charitable way. It has been of some assistance to our library when it needed help so much. The present officers of the club (1910) are: president, Laura Mole; vice president, Mrs. Ida Ross; second vice president, Lulu Moulton; recording secretary, Nellie Thomas; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Jessie Boomershine; auditor, Mrs. Elizabeth Kaler.

#### THE P. E. O. SISTERHOOD.

The P. E. O. order originated with seven college girls, who were about to be graduated from the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mount Pleasant. When the thought of separation confronted them they felt that there should be something to mark their unusual friendship, some token that might strengthen the bond and reveal to others the beauty and charm of their association. Thus it was on the evening of January 21, 1869, in the music hall of the college, the seven girls met and the society was organized.

Little did any of them dream of the grand results to follow, or of the ennobling influences that were to mark the course of P. E. O. Chapter after chapter has sprung up as if by magic, not in Iowa alone, but in nearly every state of the Union, until now in the fortieth year, its members are numbered by thousands. Yet when we consider the wisdom of the well nigh prophetic choice of foundation, principles, of object, and of emblem, the growth of the order does not seem so phenomenal. The impelling force has been character and wherever the star of P. E. O. has led the way its five points have brightly gleamed for love, purity and truth.

P. E. O. is not a political equality order, though as this is the high noon of woman's opportunity, as one member has said, "we may practically emancipate ourselves, and possibly enfranchise ourselves." Women have been pronounced eminently ornamental and have too long been expected to prove entertaining only. P. E. O. is not a literary club alone; it is this but more. It stands for all that is uplifting in the intellectual, social and moral world. Its obligations are as lasting as life itself, but the mysterious veil of secrecy throws a charm about it that makes its labor light, and its duties pleasant.

The present (1910) officers of the Sisterhood are: Lulu B. Hinman, president; Mrs. Edith Harris, vice president; Mrs. Frances B. Thomas, recording secretary; Mrs. Carrie D. Barnes, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Della Hansen, treasurer; Mrs. Grace M. Behr, chaplain; Mrs. Lydia Johnson, guard.

#### THE WOMAN'S CLUB.

"The Woman's Club," now in its fifteenth year, is the largest in Maquoketa. It owes its origin to the following named ladies: Mrs. A. J. House, Mrs. E. R. Crane, Mrs. C. J. Thompson, Miss Jessie Gilfillan and Mrs. Alla Lawrence-



Sammons, who had for their object social and intellectual culture. At the first meeting, held in October, 1894, there were ten present, each of the five ladies above named having invited one to join in the undertaking. With the adoption of a Constitution and By Laws, and election of officers, the club was successfully launched upon its career, and although small its beginning, it has, in many ways, surpassed the expectations of its most sanguine founders. A program for the year's work having been outlined and published, the first regular meeting was held November 22, 1894, and it is a matter of record that during that year there was in no case a failure on the part of any member to do the work assigned. The first president was Mrs. A. J. House, who was and still is a most enthusiastic worker, ever striving to uplift this club which she had taken so an important part in founding.

The meetings have been so profitable and pleasant that the club has often had open sessions to which their friends have been invited. It has also been the custom to hold annual banquets at which the husbands, brothers and friends have been guests of honor.

The Woman's club, while distinctly literary, has from the first been interested in the laudable effort to beautify Mount Hope cemetery. In the second year it expended over one hundred dollars in carrying the city water pipes from Main street to a lot near the center of the cemetery, and in 1904 placed there, upon a beautiful site near the west entrance, an elegant fountain which was purchased at a cost of about four hundred and seventy-five dollars.

The club is not only living in accordance with its motto: "*Vestigia Nulla Retrorsum*," but is keeping abreast with the spirit of the times. The present officers (1910) are: president, Mrs. J. M. Swigart; first vice president, Mrs. G. L. Mitchell; second vice president, Mrs. S. F. Millikan; recording secretary, Mrs. Mary T. Godfrey; treasurer, Mrs. H. B. Hubbell; corresponding secretary, Mrs. J. R. Wright; critic, Miss Mary Paul; historian, Mrs. M. G. Murray; parliamentarian, Mrs. A. J. House.

#### THE ATHENÆUM CLUB.

This club was organized in 1898 as the *Entre Nous*. The purpose of the *Entre Nous* was a better knowledge of the Bible and its history. The charter members were all active helpers in the Epworth League. In this the club gained much intellectually, and their lives were broadened by studying into the conditions of the poor and needy in our midst, and the doing of charitable work among them.

A Constitution and By Laws were adopted and the membership limited to twenty-five. In the following year the club name was changed to the Athenæum and other literary work was taken up. Since its organization various topics have been taken up as, United States' history and American literature, English history and current topics, including domestic science, the British Isles and English literature, miscellaneous topics and current events in general. Civil government is a subject that has been dwelt upon extensively, also the political history of foreign, as well as our own countries. The programs are enlivened by frequent social meetings, when all the honorary and corresponding members each with one friend have been invited to renew old acquaintances and friendships.

The Athenæum club is indeed great, if the space covered by its scattered members is considered, for they are found from the oil wells of Texas to the forests of Washington. In connection with the club treasury is kept a fund from which money is drawn for the purpose of sending flowers to cheer and comfort the sick. The charter members were: Mrs. Nettie Follette, Mrs. Cora Phillips, Lucy Foster, Alice Doubrawa, Minnie Miller, Delia Lane, Margaret Martin, Lilly Pangborn, Misses Addie Pangborn, Tillie Kaler (deceased), May Maskery, Louisa Weed, Martha Eaton, Salina Conery (deceased), May Taylor.

Miss Martha Eaton was president of the *Entre Nous*, and Mrs. Delia Lane was the first president of the *Athenæum* club. The present (1910) officers are: president, Mrs. Luella Bach; First vice president, Mrs. Alice Foster; second vice president, Mrs. Marie Lang; recording secretary, Mrs. Fanny Ogden; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mary Pain; treasurer, Mrs. Nettie Follett; auditor, Mrs. Ida Hamley; parliamentaria, Mrs. Lou Tabor; historian, Mrs. Clara Bolton.

### TERRITORIAL PIONEERS.

THE REV. CHARLES E. BROWN, WHO CAME TO THE FORKS OF THE MAQUOKETA AS BAPTIST MISSIONARY IN 1842.

(Seeley)

When, in writing the past of some prominent man, it becomes necessary as is sometimes the case, to expose only the delightful views as seen on life's Broadway, screening the alleys with silent lies, it is not a pleasant duty to perform. It is a positive delight to turn to such a man as Charles Edwin Brown, whose whole eventful busy life was as an open book with each side of every leaf turned a clean page. At his own request he was appointed missionary to Iowa territory in 1842. He left the comforts of an older community, and brought the gospel into the sparsely settled region of the Maquoketa valley, and spread it into distant wilderness parts, going on foot or by rude conveyances many miles over trackless prairies, through forests and across bridgeless waters, sometimes swimming swollen streams.

He organized and became the pastor of the first Baptist church of the Maquoketa region, which was also the first in the territory embraced in Jackson, Clinton and Jones counties. This church was organized at the house of William Y. Earle, three miles southwest of Maquoketa. He organized the first Sunday school in Clinton county. His labors were not wholly confined to spiritual needs for he was intensely interested in educational matters. With his own hands he helped fell the trees, hew the logs, and erect the first schoolhouse in Jackson and Clinton counties near Wright's corners. He went east to York state to seek aid in building the first academy at Maquoketa, and was one of its trustees. His good wife and others, among them Mrs. J. E. Goodenow and Mrs. Sophia Shaw, boarded free of charge the workmen who worked on the structure in order to curtail expenses of building.

His coming meant much for eastern Iowa, and especially Jackson county, as undoubtedly it pointed the way to others who became life long residents of these parts and reared families of useful citizens and ornaments to society, and some have become prominent. We believe that neither C. E. Brown's parents nor brothers ever came here to reside, as his father and several of his brothers were ministers of the gospel laboring in other fields. His wife, Frances Lyon Brown, however, was a sister of Mrs. Truman A. N. Walker, a lifelong and respected resident near Maquoketa.

Their son, Nelson Walker, in company with George D. Lyon, brother of Mrs. Brown, was in the mercantile business in Maquoketa in an early day, and died there at the home of C. E. Brown. Another son, George Walker, in later years was a member of the Washington state legislature and had the honor of naming Idaho. Mrs. Brown was also the sister of Mrs. James O. DeGrush, another pioneer and life long resident near Maquoketa, mother of Fred De Grush, Civil war veteran and life long worker here as an educator. Mrs. Brown was also the sister of Mrs. Stephen W. Brown (not related to the pastor) of Little Falls, New York, who was the mother of the late Mrs. Julia Dunham of Maquoketa.

In the Rev. Brown's own family there were those who like their father became distinguished and useful to the world, giving the lie to the old saw, "for a devil give us a preacher's son." Two of his sons served their country during the Civil



war. After the war Charles P. Brown was many years a faithful and successful revenue agent and is now a successful business man of Ottumwa, Iowa. James D. Brown was for many years a trusted, respected agent of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, at Lime Springs, Iowa. W. C. Brown commenced as telegraph operator and by perseverance rose to be general superintendent of all the Burlington lines of railroad in Iowa, and is now vice president and general manager of the New York Central Railway. These sons of the Rev. Brown had no backing, only their own efforts and noble qualities inherited and instilled into them by their parents.

Though Maquoketa was the Rev. Brown's first field of labor in Iowa, it was not his only one. He spent several years at Davenport and did much work there, also at Rock Island and LeClaire, and afterwards at Vernon and Lime Springs in Howard county. From that county in 1877, he was elected to represent the county in the seventeenth general assembly of Iowa. In the session following among other work he introduced a resolution to amend the state constitution so as to authorize a majority of a jury to bring in a verdict in civil cases. It passed the house but was pigeonholed in the senate, as a great many other things are which should become law.

He took the ground that in the early history of the jury system the unanimity rule governing verdicts was not known, that a majority of the jury was competent to deliver a verdict, was the rule in England for many years and still the rule in different European countries. The unanimity rule was the result of gradual changes in the system by designing self interest to protract litigation, and was contrary to the principles of a republican form of government in which, as in this country, a majority must by right rule. It often defeated the ends of justice by hanging the jury or by leading men to return a verdict contrary to their honest convictions rather than be kept virtual prisoners an indefinite length of time. We have not space here to reproduce the entire plea, for the measures were eloquent and fraught with much sound reasoning.

There is much in our own recollections and more in those of other old settlers to eulogize the Rev. Brown, who often preached here at Buckhorn. For the details of his coming and pioneer work, we are especially aided by a brief account written by himself to please his children and a few copies were published in book form at their expense to distribute among immediate members of the family as souvenirs. The copy I have been allowed to use is in the Walker family. It is brief, but every page calls up to the intelligent minds so much that was endured by pioneers, so much of historical interest not only to the student of theological history but civil as well, that volumes seem to pass before the mental vision. It is a modest simple description of a noble life's work, and is of great value to those interested in early religious and civil history of eastern Iowa and reads like romance. If it was twice as long it would be well worth a place in the annals of Jackson county. We will copy from it mostly, as it is much better compiled than one like me can do, who only received a little "oil of hickory" and district school education with grammar entirely left out as a not to be endured affliction.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES WRITTEN BY REV. CHARLES BROWN, 1813-1893.

To the memory of my beloved wife, Frances Lyon Brown, who for nearly half a century shared with me the trials and hardships of pioneer life, whose loving, cheerful presence made the frontier cabin the happiest of homes, and whose happy, hopeful disposition found a silver lining to every cloud, however dark, these reminiscences are lovingly inscribed.

I write this at the solicitation of my children, and commence it this 23d day of February, 1893, the eightieth anniversary of my birth. For several considerations I am admonished to be brief. I was born the 23d of February, 1813, in the town of Augusta, Oneida county, N. Y. My father, the Rev. Phillip Perry Brown, was born in the town of Bennington, Vermont, and died September, 1876, at Madison, Madison county, New York, aged eighty-six. For over fifty years he was a successful pastor of Baptist churches in central New York. My mother, Betsy Dickey,

born in Wethersfield, Vermont, was a descendant of the Scotch-Irish Dickey, who emigrated from Londonderry, north of Ireland, and settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, before the Revolutionary war. My good mother died in Hamilton, New York, April, 1862, aged seventy-four. I am the second of nine children—six sons and three daughters. The two youngest and myself are the only ones now living (1893). Two brothers are buried at Port Byron, Rock Island county, Illinois, one sister at St. Louis, Missouri, one in Newport, Herkimer county, New York, one sister in Litchfield, Herkimer county, New York, one sister at Lime Springs, Howard county, Iowa. My parents are buried at Madison, Madison county, New York.

Before my recollection, my parents moved to Smithfield, Madison county, New York, a new country heavily timbered. In the midst of poverty, or very limited means, and the hardships incident to such a new country, I lived until past eighteen years of age. Our sugar was made from the sap of the maple. Our luxuries were the flour shortcake, the nutcake and the sweetened johnnie cake, luxuries not often indulged in. In the fall we were favored with samp and milk—sometimes had a mess of brook trout. Our youthful sports consisted in apple parings, snap and catch buttons, drop the handkerchief and like sports, sliding down hills and attending spelling schools. Our school books consisted of Webster's spelling book, the English reader, and Daboll's arithmetic. The family was blessed with good health, the physician was seldom called. My father became pastor of the Baptist church in Augusta in the fall of 1829. During the summer and fall of 1831 I worked as a farm hand for a farmer by the name of Danford Armour.

The Armour farm was at the summit of what was known as the "mile hill," the grade commencing at Leland's tavern afterwards known as the "Five Chimney House," and near the top of the "mile hill" the road forked from the main road for quite a distance running southwest, then south, the other running due west.

The Armour farm lay along the west side of this west road, and was bounded on the east by the main road, then called the "Peterboro turnpike." The house was a small one, being one and a half story and unpainted—a small kitchen and two small rooms below and a kind of a storeroom and one small bed room above, an old fashioned chimney and fireplace in the south end, with a ladder leaning to the chamber standing at the side of the fireplace.

Two little boys in dresses, named Simeon and Watson, and a little girl baby in the mother's arms, together with the father and mother, made up the family. The following year a third boy was born, called Phillip D. The home was a very happy though an humble one.

The parents of Danford Armour came at an early date from New England to New York, which at that time was "out West." Many years later Danford returned to Connecticut to find a helpmate who was Miss Julia A. Brooks, daughter of a thrifty, well to do Yankee farmer. I feel the incidents are especially worth notice when I realize the influence for good throughout the West which these three little boys above mentioned have exerted during the past twenty-five years. Philip D., Simeon B., and A. W. Armour have honored the name they bear and the place that gave them birth, and are an honor to the sturdy New England stock from which they sprang. When I left the employ of Mr. Armour there was due me for four months work thirty-two dollars, which was paid me in cash.

Within a week from the time I received this money, I met an acquaintance who knew of the amount I had received and who wanted to borrow just that amount. He plead so earnestly and made such fair promises to pay in a short time I let him have the money. It has been on interest ever since. I went to Augusta late in the fall to learn the tanning, currying, and shoemaking business with Hazzard Wilber, a deacon of my father's church. In the month of September, 1832, in a three days' revival meeting, I became a Christian with many others and was baptized by my father, and was soon impressed with the conviction that it was my duty to preach the gospel and in a few weeks entered Hamilton literary and theological seminary, now Colgate University. In the spring of 1833, Professor Daniel Haskell started



a manual labor school at Florence, Oneida county, for the benefit of poor young men. I entered that school. During term time out of school hours my roommate joined me in chopping down the big trees and preparing them for logging. During vacation, with a hired yoke of oxen, we logged and cleared the land, and thus paid a part of the expense of our education. Three winters I taught school. In the winter of 1834-35, I taught in Pittston, across the Susquehanna River, the Wyoming massacre of the settlers by the British Tories and Indians which occurred July, 1778.

Among the little girls carried away by the Indians was Francois Slocum. One of my pupils, a young lady, was a niece of this Francois Slocum. Fifty-seven years had passed and no intelligence had ever been received of Francois Slocum. Some eight or ten years after this, she was found among the remnants of a tribe of Indians in Indiana, the wife of an Indian, and the mother of grown up children. A brother and sister from Pennsylvania visited her Indian home and tried to induce her to go and spend the small balance of her life with them, but she declined, preferring to remain with her children.

In 1838 I held revival meetings in the township of Frankfort, Herkimer county, four or five miles west of Frankfort village. A good helper in these meetings was old Father Harvey, a licensed preacher one hundred and four years old. His wife (second marriage) was so much younger than himself her family opposed the marriage for the reason she would soon have a helpless old man on her hands to care for. She had become old and feeble and Father Harvey being much the smarter and more active, had a feeble old lady on his hands to care for which he did with the utmost tenderness and love. After this Father Harvey preached in Utica and other places.

In rising in the pulpit, as in his younger days, the first thing was to take off his coat. I love to think of these schoolhouse revivals; with the mind's eye I can see Father Harvey in his chair in front of the schoolhouse desk. With the mind's ear I can hear Father Harvey's tender and heart moving voice in prayer or exhortation. During the months of April and May of 1838, I preached for the Baptist church in Frankfort.

At this time my father, then pastor in Litchfield eight miles south of Utica, was engaged in revival meetings at Little Falls twelve miles below Frankfort on the Mohawk River. The meetings were interesting and powerful. I went down to witness the display of God's saving mercy and help in the good work. From Frankfort (bridge over the Mohawk) to Little Falls, was my first ride on a railroad. The rails were made of wood with a strap of iron about the width and thickness of a cart tire on top. The passenger coaches consisted of two apartments, each having cross seats facing each other, the passenger on one seat riding backwards.

The conductor while collecting tickets, walked on a plank outside and held on to an iron rail under the eaves of the coach. Arriving at Little Falls I went directly to the church where the meetings were held. After the services I was taken to the home of Mr. Stephen M. Brown, sheriff of Herkimer county, for entertainment and with the understanding it would be my home while I remained in the place.

Though of the same name we were entire strangers and that was my first visit at Little Falls. Meeting with a cordial reception, I very soon felt at home. Mr. Brown's family consisted of himself and wife, Frances Lyon, and George D. Lyon, brother and sister of Mrs. Brown. ("It was this chance meeting of Frances Lyon that eventually did so much for Iowa.") George had been a member of the Baptist church for some time; Frances, then twenty-five years of age, was a bright, decided, and interesting convert of the revival then in progress. Rev. J. W. Olmstead, so long the editor of the Watchman was pastor of the church at this time.

With a class of about twenty-five, I finished the course at Hamilton, July 15, 1838. Through the agency of my brother William, then pastor of the Baptist church at Newport, Herkimer county, I was invited to visit the church

at Norway, four miles from Newport, with a view of a settlement as pastor. The visit resulted in a call to the pastorate of that church to commence the following November. The 20th of September at Litchfield, where my father was pastor, I was ordained to the work of preaching the gospel. The 26th of the same month, in the Baptist church at Little Falls, I was married to Frances Lyon, Rev. Augustus Beech officiating. The good providence of God, so distinctly marked, made no mistake in the selection of a most worthy and suitable helpmate for the young pastor.

Early the following November, we commenced housekeeping in the parsonage at Norway, and also the untried and inexperienced work and responsibility of pastoral work, on a salary of two hundred and seventy-five dollars per annum and the use of the parsonage. We were both poor but through the kind generosity of Mr. and Mrs. Brown, we had a very plain but sufficient outfit for keeping house. From this date I will associate my wife in my labors and as a general thing use the pronoun we.

For reasons that for the time seemed sufficient, we remained in Norway but eighteen months. We found two of the deacons were working against us because the pastor quite often used the same text in the morning and in the afternoon presenting different branches of the same subject; this was done to avoid preaching long sermons. Not knowing what might be the outcome, we quietly resigned, leaving the church in peace and harmony, so that when we returned in 1851 from the missionary work in Iowa, to repair lost health, we received a very cordial call to a second pastorate of the Norway church, one of the best we have ever labored with. During our residence in Norway our first child—a little boy—was born in July, 1839, whom we named Benjamin Perry.

I was appointed by the association to visit the Morehouseville church twenty miles north of Norway, far away in the dense wilderness. During our first pastorate at Norway, we made a missionary tour into the wilderness twenty miles beyond Morehouseville to a new settlement at the head of Peseca Lake.

On leaving Norway our next field of labor was Warren, one of the southern towns in Herkimer county, entering the work April, 1840. During the first year little could be accomplished on account of the all absorbing political campaign of "log cabin hard cider, Tippecanoe and Tyler too," which resulted in the election of William Henry Harrison as president, and John Tyler as vice president. The second year manifested a good deal of religious interest. Our increasing interest in, and love for missionary work directed our thoughts to some field in the distant west. In October, 1840, in Warren, our second son, Chas. P. Brown, was born.

In October of that year, 1841, our wish was laid before the Board of the New York State Missionary convention at the annual meeting held at Whitesborough. In the application nothing was said about salary or any local field, only sent us to Iowa Territory. The convention endorsed the application and recommended an appointment by the board of the A. M. Baptist Home Mission Society. In due time the appointment came, designating the Forks of the Maquoketa, Jackson county, Territory of Iowa, as the field, on a salary of one hundred dollars per annum and seventy-five dollars for traveling expenses to the field.

As household goods could not be transported so far, we sold all except clothing, bedding, a common table and stand, which could be conveniently packed in boxes, and a kitchen rocking chair for the comfort and convenience of a mother in caring for the children on the journey. We also bought a cookstove of small size, which we took to pieces and packed in straw. Our goods, well packed in boxes, weighed about one thousand six hundred pounds.

Monday, May 2, 1842, we left Utica on a canal line boat for Iowa. These boats had a comfortable cabin with berths in the bow for passengers, and a



good cook and dining cabin in stern, and the space midship for freight and baggage. The fare, with board and lodging, was two cents a mile, and no charge for young children. We had good traveling company, the board clean and nice, the captain and hands pleasant, sober and accommodating, so that the trip from Utica to Buffalo—two hundred miles—was comfortable and pleasant. We arrived at Tonawanda, twelve miles from Buffalo, at twelve o'clock Saturday night, and as the boat did not run on Sunday we lay by until twelve o'clock Sunday night, arriving at Buffalo just at daylight Monday morning.

Our goods were transferred from the canal boat to the steamboat "Great Western," Captain Walker, which was to leave for Chicago that evening. We felt that we were fortunate. The fare from Buffalo to Chicago had just been reduced by reason of competition, from twenty dollars to eighteen dollars. The freight on our goods from Buffalo to Chicago was eighteen dollars. When the time arrived for leaving the harbor there were some eight hundred passengers on board, probably not fifty of them had ever been on the water before and nearly all going to Illinois, Wisconsin and regions beyond.

It was nearly dark when the great steamer was fairly out upon the dark but quiet waters of Lake Erie with ominous clouds gathering in the west. The cabin passengers were very generally gathered on the promenade deck, some looking back upon the lights of the city and towards the homes and loved ones there, some looking out sadly upon the dark waters, others looking anxiously upon the gathering and threatening clouds in the west, and very many with tearful eyes. It was one of the most intensely interesting, solemn scenes we ever witnessed and took part in. We retired to our state room, but I guess not to sleep much. The storm came down upon us in the night, but our noble steamer met and faced it bravely, and brought us safely into the harbor at Cleveland.

The effects of the storm on the stomachs of the passengers was readily inferred by the slim attendance at the breakfast table. We lay at Cleveland a few hours for the wind to subside. Except having the same thing repeated on Lake Huron, which compelled us to lay by at Presque Isle four hours, we had pleasant sailing to Chicago, where we arrived Sunday at 1 p. m., and put up at a small two story tavern called the New York house. In the evening we attended meeting at the Baptist church, and heard Elder Thomas Powell preach. The house stood on the lot now occupied by the Chamber of Commerce building.

This church building was built of boards and battens up and down, with no ceiling except naked collar beams, rafters and roof boards. The court house stood by enclosed by a common fence and ornamented with forest shade trees, looked like a five-acre lot with a brick court house way to the north side of it.

Monday we hired a man from Rockford, who had been in with a load, to take us and our goods to Savanna on the Mississippi River. It was a lumber wagon. After loading the boxes, the rocking chair we had brought from our New York home was fastened on top of one of the boxes, a little chair purchased at one of the furniture stores was fastened beside the rocker. My good wife cheerfully mounted and took her seat in the rocking chair with the youngest child in her lap and the other one by her side remarking: "Now this is first rate." I took my seat beside the driver and with our feet resting on the whiffletrees, ready for a trip of two hundred miles to our future home in Iowa Territory.

We were fortunate in having a dry spring, and did not have to use the poles in the streets of Chicago to pry us out of the mud. We stopped the first night twelve miles out on the Elgin road. Second night stopped at a log tavern sixteen or eighteen miles west of Elgin at Pigeon Woods. Here a ravenous appetite was destroyed by badly tainted ham and in consequence of two stage loads of passengers to provide for, our bed was on the floor.

Early next morning we proceeded on our journey and got breakfast at a small cabin tavern at or near where Marengo now stands. At noon we were at Belvidere, where we enjoyed a short visit with Prof. S. S. Whitman, one of our former teachers at Hamilton. Here too, we visited the public square and looked

upon the stakes then standing of the burial place of an Indian chief. The Indian was gone but the upright poles and a few remnants of his burial dress yet remained—a sad memorial of the past. That evening at 9 o'clock we arrived at the west side tavern at Rockford. Our driver went to his home in the little village, and we to supper and rest, expecting to resume our journey in the morning. To our disappointment our driver had been subpoenaed in a suit to come off that week, and could not resume the journey until the next Monday. While tarrying we found a good home and kind friends in the family of the Rev. Solomon Knapp, pastor of the Baptist church. We preached for Elder K., the following Sunday—our first sermon in the West.

Monday morning we started in good health and good spirits on the Galena stage road to twelve mile grove, then directly west toward the Mississippi River; good day, smooth roads brought us up to Mr. Crane's cabin in Crane's grove about sundown, and there we stopped for the night as it was eighteen miles to the next grove. Mrs. Crane, a woman in middle life, had just come in from the stable yard with a pail of milk. She was a Kentuckian.

In reply to the inquiry, if she could keep us over night, she replied, "O I reckon, though I'm mighty tired. The old cow gives a right smart of milk, nigh onto half a bushel." The next morning the teamster found one of his horses dead—had overfed with grain. We hired Mr. Crane to take us eighteen miles to Cherry Grove. We stopped over night with a farmer, Mr. Gardner, a brother-in-law of Mr. Crane, who took us next morning to Savanna.

We crossed over with our goods that night to Charleston—now Sabula—and put up at the tavern. Next morning we hired a man to take us twenty-five or thirty miles to our journey's end. In consequence of rain we did not get a very early start. At noon we stopped at a log cabin on the west side of Deep Creek for dinner. The woman had nothing but eleven eggs. These we boiled, but the children would not eat them, and we passed no other human habitation until long after dark and the children had cried themselves to sleep. At midnight we drove up to the cabin of Mr. C. M. Dolittle, the end of our long journey. The good folks got up, gave us our supper, then gave us their bed and the teamster a settee in the room for his bed, and Mr. and Mrs. Dolittle and the children, who had been in bed with them, retired to the loft.

Tired and worn by the long journey, especially the last two hundred miles in a lumber wagon, we retired to rest, four in a bed, and rested sweetly with no unpleasant dreams. Our stopping place was about one mile south of where Maquoketa now stands, close by the old ford at the head of McCloy's pond. The country around, which we could not see by reason of darkness, we could not see the next morning by reason of a fog. As we were poor and our support, except the one hundred dollars pledged by the missionary board, was to come from the field, we made some inquiry about the church with which we were to labor. But to our surprise there was no church and the settlement was new and only a few Baptist members scattered over a large territory. The prospects that morning were not only foggy but somewhat blue, a feeling however, we deemed best to conceal. Our good wife did the same thing, made no complaint, nor expressed a word of regret. In the morning in the company with the brother of the log cabin, we called on some families two or three miles west or northwest. In our walk the wind breezed up, took all the fog away, and with it went all our blue feelings for a most charming prairie landscape was spread out to the south and southwest with the Maquoketa timber for a background on the north. The only drawback to my good feelings was the thought—but how does my good wife feel about the prospects?

This troublesome doubt was very soon relieved, for on my return the good woman met me several rods from the door with her bright cheerful face, and her words of greeting were, "Charles, we have come to Iowa to do good and will stay and trust in the Lord."

We met a cordial reception not only by the Baptist families, but by the settlers generally. We arrived on our field May 26, 1842, having been twenty-four



days on our journey. An appointment had been arranged by the Des Moines association for a meeting at Iowa city commencing June 3rd, for the purpose of organizing a territorial missionary convention. As brother Dolittle had a large family our temporary home was moved to Brother Levi Decker's, a mile east of Wright's corners. Sister Decker very kindly offered to take care of the children and thus enable Mrs. Brown to go with me to the Iowa city meeting. We were furnished by Brother Dolittle a horse and wagon, a kind of half and half vehicle between a buggy and a lumber wagon. We started June 1st, and was directed to take a trail at the west side of Reuben Riggs' field which would take us to Bergoon's ford on the Wapsipinicon River—no inhabitants on the route. We missed the trail but having a pretty correct idea of the direction, did not get lost.

When in sight of the Wapsie settlement we came up to one of those peculiar brooks from three to five feet wide and from three to four feet deep with perpendicular banks. We tried to persuade the horse to jump but there was no go. He was willing to go back or in any direction rather than jump the chasm. But we were not to be balked in that—twenty miles on our road and on an uninhabited prairie. So I got Mrs. Brown across and the baggage, then starting far enough away to get the horse on a fast trot, gave him a smart blow with the whip on nearing the chasm and over we went, while the seat and some other things left in the wagon took various directions, but mind you, the parson took the precaution to be on his feet when that run was made.

We got over and stopped at the first house for dinner. We left an appointment for preaching Tuesday of the next week on our return, and proceeded on our journey and stopped for the night at Tipton, the county seat of Cedar county, where we left an appointment to preach on the following Monday evening. There was a log courthouse and a log tavern.

The next day (Tuesday) we arrived at Iowa city. There were no railroads then west of the State of New York. The western boundary of lands opened for settlement then, was about eighteen miles west of Iowa City, and the western border counties beginning at the south were Van Buren, Jefferson, Washington, Johnson, Linn, Buchanan, Fayette with Clayton on the north. On returning we were on time to meet our appointment at Tipton on Monday evening and the Wapsie appointment on Tuesday, arriving home late at night and finding all well.

The next important temporal matter was to select a location and build a log house. Log houses were all the go in that region then as there were plenty of logs but no sawmills. Having become acquainted with the neighbors around Wright's corners, two and one half miles south of where some years later was located the village of Maquoketa, we concluded to locate there. Nobody need ask for better neighbors than we found in the families of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Wright, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Wright, Mr. and Mrs. Levi Decker, Mr. and Mrs. John Riggs, Mr. and Mrs. David Bently and others.

The settlers very generally and generously turned out, with teams and axes, and went five or six miles west to a small grove and cut and hauled logs for a house about twelve by sixteen or eighteen feet. In a week or two the body of the house was up, logs hewed on two sides. My neighbor, Mr. John Riggs, wishing some lumber, joined me in going up the Maquoketa River eighteen miles, for some sawed timber must be had even for a log house. As we must raft the lumber down the river, we went on foot, made our purchase, and started down the river the next day, in the afternoon, with a steering oar in front and one at the stern. The river, at that time, ran through a dense wilderness with a thick underbrush, with two or three cleared patches in the whole distance. The river was low, and we had much trouble and hard work by reason of snags and sand bars, frequently having to jump into the water to pry the raft off these obstructions.

About sundown we came to a small cleared patch where an old hermit by the name of Lodge lived. We called at his cabin to see what the chances were for stopping over night, as the next clearing was several miles below. The cabin

was eight by ten or twelve feet, with a crib made of poles for a bed, and a chicken pen in one corner of the room. We discovered at once that there was no show for us there, and we must try to get down to the next clearing or camp out. The night was cold for the season, and we were tired and hungry. Darkness in that dense forest was coming on rapidly and we finally concluded to risk a run on the river, and if we suffered shipwreck we could not be any worse off.

So we cut loose and let her drive, for it was not long before the darkness was so dense that the stern man could not see the one in front. The raft kept going, while every moment we expected to run foul of snags, or onto a sand bar. But to our surprise, it reached the clearing about 10 or 11 o'clock without any mishap whatever. We concluded our good fortune was because it was so dark we couldn't see to steer it onto logs and sand bars. We could see neither house nor house light, but calling obtained a response from a cabin some distance towards the north side bluff.

We found a comfortable cabin with an old fashioned fireplace with a good cheerful fire, but the inmates were in bed except the man who got up to answer our call. He gave us some bread and milk for supper, and then we began to cast about for a place to sleep. There were two beds in the small room on bedsteads, with three persons in one and three in the other when the man returned to bed, but there was a bed on the floor in the corner by the fireplace, and two men in that. The men very kindly proposed to wheel and lie across the bed, and thus make room for two more.

Tired as we were, we had a good sleep and a pretty good rest. The next day we very easily completed the river part of our homeward journey.

From the river landing we had to haul the lumber three miles to Wright's corners. Wright's corners were on the line between Jackson and Clinton counties, and our house was fifteen or twenty rods in Clinton county on the east side of the road running north and south, and the east fork of Prairie Creek in front on the west—the road between the house and the creek. With rough loose boards for lower and chamber floors and without doors or windows, we moved in. I had to go to Dubuque, forty miles, for stove pipe. But we were happy when we were settled in our own home, although without furniture except table, stand, stove, rocking and a little chair, and a few dishes, all of which we brought with us.

Our first bedstead was made of hickory poles. We fortunately brought a few carpenter tools along with which we could make such needful articles of furniture. With one of our boxes we made shelves for dishes; with another we made a cupboard for books, etc.; with another we made a place for the oldest little boy to sleep. We, including neighbors, went right to work and put up a log school-house. This was located a few rods south of our house, and before there were any floor, doors, or windows, we started a Sunday school with Thomas Flathers, superintendent.

This was the first schoolhouse built in either Jackson or Clinton counties, and this was the first Sunday school organized in Clinton county. This schoolhouse furnished a place for one of my preaching appointments. Brother Earle's house, five or six miles west of my house, was another. Brother Earle's house was just a shell of a frame—a lower floor in part—no stove or fireplace, the fire for cooking and warming was on the ground near the center with a hole in the roof to let the smoke out, but it did not all go out and the congregation were frequently in tears.

Another one of my appointments was at a private house twelve miles up in the timber on the ridge. A day or two previous to one of my appointments the owner of the house killed a monster panther nearby as it was trying to catch one of his hogs. The first sermon I preached in Iowa was in Mr. John Shaw's unfinished log house, where Maquoketa now is; the second at Iowa city; the third at Tipton; the fourth at Bagoons' on the Wapsie; the fifth at the Methodist Episcopal quarterly meeting in their log meeting house over in the timber. This house had no floor and I think no windows. The light came in through openings between the



logs. My preaching place where Maquoketa now is, was in a sod covered log cabin built for a blacksmith shop. During that summer I preached in Rock Island once, Davenport four times, Marion three times, Tipton once, Andrew twice.

In running our raft down the Maquoketa River, we passed the clearing where Jackson murdered Perkins. He had his trial at Andrew that summer, and was convicted and hung from the limb of an oak tree near the court house at that place.

The cash receipts on salary was confined exclusively to the one hundred dollars pledged by the missionary society and a heavy draft on our cash was the postage of twenty-five cents on nearly every letter received and if some friend enclosed a one dollar bill the postage was double. In a short time after moving in, our cabin was Bloomfield postoffice, and Elder Brown was postmaster, and received all his letters free. Yes, free. How good to get a letter from the old home without taking the last quarter to pay postage. We had a mail each way on horseback once a week.

On August 31st, a meeting was held at the house of Brother Earle for the purpose of organizing a Baptist church. The organization was effected and embraced the following members: C. M. Dolittle and wife, Jason Pangborn and wife, Wm. Y. Earle and wife, Levi Decker and wife, Elder C. E. Brown and wife, Esquire Taylor and wife, Mrs. Eliza Mallard, Mrs. Mitchell. The following are names of other Baptist members living in the region; Ebenezer Wilcox and wife living on Bear Creek, Mr. Woodworth living twelve miles up in the timber, Mrs. John Wilcox living at South Grove, Mrs. David Bently living at Wright's Corners, old Mr. and Mrs. Clark living a mile east of where Maquoketa now is, Mrs. Esquire Palmer living at Andrew.

Brother Jason Pangborn came from northeastern New York. Sister P., a refined excellent Christian, was perfectly blind—became so before leaving the eastern home. When he called on the family they were living in a small log cabin located at the extreme northeast corner of the quarter section on which the Midland depot is now located, and very near where the house now stands in which Brother and Sister Pangborn died. In that little cabin without the first comfort or convenience, with herself, husband and four small children to care for, this good woman with no word of complaint was with extended hands feeling her toilsome way in total darkness, caring for loved ones.

Several years afterwards we attended the funeral of her little boy. She had never seen his face. At the close of the service she wished to be led to the unclósed coffin. There she stood for a few minutes tenderly, and lovingly, with the tears fast dropping from her sightless eyes, passing her hands over the cold face of the dear little one, saying, "I have never seen my dear child's face, I must get an impression of how he looks." The dear mother has gone where she can see.

At the meeting in June in Iowa city, arrangements were made for a meeting the 16th of the next September at Davenport, for the purpose of organizing an association embracing all the churches on and north of the Iowa River. When the time came to go to Davenport, our good brother Dolittle would furnish us a horse, but the wagon we had for the trip to Iowa City had left the settlement. The horse I could ride but that would not fill the bill. All were anxious that Mrs. Brown should go, so I secured the loan of the hind wheels and axletree of a hoosier lumber wagon, went to the fence and got poles suitable for thills, and with a board on wooden pegs, we were soon ready for the forty mile trip. We had a bundle of oats for a cushion and enjoyed the ride across the prairies and through groves unmarred by the vandalism of man. The first human habitation we saw was at Point Pleasant, where we crossed the Wapsie River at Kirtley's Ford.

Although road carts were not as common and popular as now, we felt no embarrassment in riding along the main streets of that young city—Davenport—and in driving up in front of the residence of Dr. Witherwax. The meetings were held in the chamber of a small frame building on Front street. The following churches were represented (the first organized in the territory): Bath, now Le-

Claire, organized June, 1839, with six members; Davenport, organized September, 1839, seven members; Dubuque, organized August, 1840, eleven members; Bloomington, now Muscatine, organized October, 1840, five members; Iowa city, organized June, 1841, eleven members; Forks of Maquoketa, organized August, 1842, with fourteen members; also the church of Rock Island, Illinois. Every church north of the Iowa River was represented except one on the line between Jones and Delaware counties.

The following winter, the longest and coldest, set in early in November by a heavy fall of snow. Our log house away out on the bleak prairie in an unfinished condition, was unsuitable to winter in. So, with the consent of the missionary board, we moved to Davenport with the expectation of moving back to Maquoketa in the spring. We at once engaged in the good work with the churches at Davenport and Rock Island.

To save space and cost of printing in the annals of Jackson county, we must leave the interesting details of the Reverend's life work outside of his Maquoketa field, and follow him only with a historical outline. For some reason he did not come back to the Forks of the Maquoketa for five years except at intervals. In the summer of 1843 he made several missionary trips up the river and organized a church at Port Byron, Illinois, and another at Comanche. In that year he went to Dubuque—eighty miles—by land to attend the first annual meeting of the Davenport association. In one place he states: "Captain Wilson ran the ferry between Davenport and Rock Island and during the summer of 1843 substituted the horse boat in place of the little scow and yawl, a very great improvement."

His next field of labor was at LeClaire, where he moved in 1844. In June of that year we find him going with two others (James Turner and Wm. Palmer) by horse and wagon to Mt. Pleasant to attend the second annual territorial missionary convention. On account of high water in a stream, they were obliged to devise an impromptu ferry out of the wagon bed, and with a grape vine as anchor line run their wagon and their clothes across, after which the men and horses swam. Elder Brown had swam across first to land the ferry and its several cargoes. The Elder said: "Swim we must or go back; to go back was no part of the program." From another place we quote: "During our stay at LeClaire, a comfortable meeting house was built with a stone basement. The credit so far as human agency was concerned, for this house was due largely to Mrs. Brown. We spent the winter of 1844-45 in New York state, and during our stay Mrs. Brown collected nearly enough to make a good beginning, and encourage the church to build.

"The pastor quarried the rock and tended the mason. In the summer of 1845 Elder J. N. Seeley, pastor of the church at Muscatine, with a man and horse, towed a large river lighter, or scowboat, fifty miles up the river to Port Byron opposite LeClaire for lime to build a house of worship at Muscatine. I gave him lumber for doors and windows. That was the way meetinghouses were built in Iowa in early days." (The reader must not mistake the pastor, J. N. Seeley for J. O. Seeley who is only "Farmer Buckhorn" and not so much of a pastor as he is a pasture where newspaper publishers and historical societies too poor to buy literary grass can graze free.)

In 1847 we find Elder Brown moving back to his early field on the Forks of the Maquoketa, where he built a house on land donated to him by J. E. Goode now, the same being the southwest corner of Platt and Eliza streets. While living there Nelson Walker (before spoken of) died at his house, and on June 9, 1848, the nine year old son of the Rev. Brown was drowned in the Maquoketa River. While here his appointments covered Lamotte twenty miles toward Dubuque; Pence's schoolhouse, nine miles west on Bear Creek, formerly known as Shake Rag schoolhouse, now south edge of Baldwin; Burleson's or Buckhorn, six miles west; south settlement; Andrew and Cascade. Wouldn't that circuit wilt the collars of some of our brick pavement preachers?



It was at this time we find the Rev. Brown and wife doing noble work in behalf of the Maquoketa Academy, and going to York state to solicit funds to aid the enterprise. In 1850 the nearest stage route to Chicago was either via Galena or Rock Island. In June, 1850, he went to take J. O. DeGrush and wife, who had been out to make them a visit, to Rock Island and went with a lumber wagon so as to bring back a load of goods for some merchant, and coming home he was on the road the most of the night. There being a heavy dew, and cold for the time of year, he contracted inflammatory rheumatism which laid him up many months.

In 1851 he concluded to return to Herkimer county, New York, to recruit his health among his old friends and relatives. After some time, health improved, he accepted charge of the church at Norway, his earliest pastorate, where he and Mrs. Brown first set up housekeeping. Here he brought order out of chaos created by a former pastor's preaching too much anti-slavery doctrine from the pulpit. Elder Brown never mixed politics with his sermons. He was at heart, however, a strong anti-slavery man, and we find him in a 4th of July oration delivered at LeClaire, July 4, 1845, making an eloquent argument against slavery.

In the spring of 1857, he was sent by the Home Missionary Society to find a new field of labor in northeastern Iowa. "Glad indeed," he says, "to return to our beloved Iowa." He left Buffalo Tuesday evening, July 14, 1857, on the steamboat, "Southern Michigan" for Toledo and arrived at Toledo at 2 p. m. the next day. Left Toledo that evening on the Michigan Southern Railroad, arriving at Chicago at 8 a. m. the next day. Mrs. Brown and children went by railroad to DeWitt, Iowa, and he waited in Chicago for his horse and buggy which was shipped by freight at Toledo. They arrived at 4 a. m., next day. He drove his horse from Chicago to Maquoketa where he found Mrs. Brown and the children well and happy.

After visiting friends and relatives at Maquoketa eight or ten days, and leaving the family, he started for northeastern Iowa, July 30, 1857, via Dubuque and stopped at Dubuque the first night. From Dubuque for forty miles he traveled over the same road that he traveled when in company with Elder B. F. Brabrook in 1848 to Garnavillo, Clayton county, to attend a meeting on Pony Creek or in Port Hollow, to assist in organizing a Baptist church. This was about three miles north of Elkader, Clayton county. To attend this meeting, Elder Brabrook traveled from Davenport, one hundred and twenty miles, and Elder Brown traveled from Maquoketa, eighty miles. Pony Hollow was one of Elder Ira Blanchard's preaching stations. After leaving Dubuque he traveled to Rossville, Allamakee county, where he found Elder James Schofield with whom the missionary board had directed him to take council as to a field of labor. But the Rev. Schofield not being acquainted with the country west, left it to the Rev. Brown's own judgment. He went to Winneshiek county.

Next we find him helping to organize a church at Vernon, Howard county. Then we find him at Strawberry Point helping to dedicate a church, after which he traveled sixty-five miles back to Vernon where he had concluded to make his home. He says after arriving at Vernon, the next two days he helped Elder Whitman stack oats, and on Sunday preached twice to two good congregations, and Monday mowed hay. Wednesday, September 2d, he started with two teams for Lansing on the river for his goods. Saturday, 4 p. m. he got back to Vernon and Sunday preached there. The next Wednesday he started with a one horse wagon for Maquoketa, one hundred and fifty miles, for his family, where they had spent the time while he was looking up his field of labor. Friday, September 11th, he arrived at Maquoketa; Saturday he rested, and Sunday preached for the pastor, Elder Holmes (another good old man, after Elder Brown's own heart; the writer knew them both well and Elder Holmes died in Buckhorn where he often preached).

The next Tuesday, the Rev. Brown started with his family of five with his one horse rig for Howard county and reached there the next Monday evening.

In that vicinity we find him living and laboring the most of thirty years. In 1858 he was elected county superintendent of public schools, serving in that capacity for three years at a salary of one dollar and fifty cents per day and pay his own traveling expenses. We also find him teaching several terms of the Vernon district school at a salary of eighteen and twenty dollars per month and still going on with his pastoral work. In July, 1858, he organized the Lime Springs Baptist church. In 1868 he moved to Carroll county, Illinois, where he remained two years pastor of the York Baptist church, returning to Lime Springs, Howard county, Iowa, in 1870. In the spring of 1870 a Baptist church was built at Lime Springs, and he and an old brother Baptist called "Father" Buckland, eighty years of age, quarried the rock for the foundation and then made a "bee" to get them hauled.

In 1871 he built himself a house at Lime Springs. In 1875 he and Mrs. Brown spent a year at the old New York home, returning in 1876, when he again became pastor of the Lime Springs church. In 1877 he built another and his last house at Lime Springs, twenty rods south of the depot. In that house his dear companion died June 12, 1887.

In October, 1877, as we have before stated, he was elected state representative of the seventeenth general assembly from Howard county. He was seventy-four years of age when Mrs. Brown died, after which he spent some time in his home keeping everything as near like she left it as possible, but finally went to his children dividing his time between them, and occasionally preaching here and there. He preached several sermons in Maquoketa and Nashville after he was eighty years old. We do not know how it is with readers, but we have followed the history of the old man's life work with interest and satisfaction.

## JOURNAL OF A MISSIONARY IN JACKSON COUNTY..

IOWA TERRITORY, 1843-6.

BY WILLIAM SALTER.

Under a commission from the American Home Missionary Society "to preach the Gospel in Iowa territory." I left my father's house in New York City, October 4, 1843, and arrived at Maquoketa (then Springfield P. O.) on the 10th of November. In my journey I visited Niagara Falls; spent a Sunday in Buffalo at the home of the Rev. Asa T. Hopkins, pastor of the First Presbyterian church of that city. The next Sunday I was at Milwaukee in the hospitable home of the Rev. Stephen Peet, agent of the A. H. M. S. for Wisconsin territory, who discouraged my going to Iowa, saying that Iowa would not amount to much, as it had only a narrow strip of good land on the Mississippi River, and the Great American Desert was west of it, whereas Wisconsin had Lake Michigan on one side and the Mississippi on the other and would make a prosperous state.

The next Sunday I was at Galesburg, Illinois, having ridden over the prairies from Chicago to that place in an open wagon. The following Monday at sundown, I reached the Mississippi and felt the thrill and exhilaration the sight of the great river and of Iowa awakened in my mind. On landing in Burlington the next morning, James G. Edwards, editor of the Burlington Hawkeye met me and took me to his home. The next Sunday I spent at Keosauqua, on the Des Moines River, and preached in a blacksmith shop, the Rev. L. G. Bell, a pioneer preacher of the "Old School" preaching the same day in the same place; then I visited the agency, and was kindly entertained by the widow of the Indian agent of the Sacs and Foxes, General Joseph M. Street, and stood over his grave, and that of the Indian chief Wapello, which were side by side. The next Sunday, November 5, I received ordination at Denmark, at the hands of Asa Turner (Yale 1827), Julius A. Reed (Yale 1829), Reuben Gaylord (Yale 1834), and Charles Burnham (Dartmouth 1836).



I came up the Mississippi with Alden B. Robbins, who then began his life long ministry at Bloomington (afterwards Muscatine), and with Edwin B. Turner, who was assigned to Jones county, and to Cascade, in Dubuque county, then the farthest missionary post in the northwest. Proceeding from Davenport, Turner and myself spent a night with Oliver Emerson in his cabin near DeWitt. We found him shaking with the ague. He asked a neighbor who was going the next day with a grist to McCloy's mill, to take us along. The journey was slow, and we were chilled and weary with the raw winds of the prairie. Reaching the mill an hour after dark, we left the grist, and went on to the log house of John Shaw, who made us welcome, and we soon lost our chill and weariness in the warm supper Mrs. Shaw gave us. In a part of the house partitioned off by sheets, we found refreshing sleep.

The morning showed us that we were on a gently rolling prairie, about a mile from the junction of the south and north forks of the Maquoketa River, and from the long stretch of timber between them. Across the road from Mr. Shaw's was a small log house banked with sod, the roof partly covered with sod. Built for a blacksmith shop it was used for school and public meetings. North of it was the cabin of John E. Goodenow, postmaster, eminent for his public spirit and generous nature, a descendant on his mother's side (Betsy White) from Peregrine White, who was born on the "Mayflower" in Cape Cod harbor in 1620. Next north was the claim of Zalmon Livermore.

Leaving Mr. Turner to preach in the schoolhouse, I went horseback to Andrew, where a Congregational church had been organized by Oliver Emerson, the pioneer missionary of the whole region, December 26, 1841. The meeting was held in the upper story of the log court house. Deacon Samuel Cotton and family were there and gave me a cordial greeting. He was a descendant of John Cotton, the first minister of Boston, Mass., and possessed the sterling qualities of his Puritan ancestry. Mrs. Cotton was of the Bemis family, from "Bemis Heights," Saratoga, New York, where Burgoyne's army was defeated in 1777. Their house was six miles north of Andrew but the distance did not prevent their regular attendance at public worship, and I often shared the shelter and comfort of their home. In my first sermon in the county, I showed that the early churches in the land of Israel were edified and multiplied by "walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit," and I urged the duty of building up Christianity in the same way in Iowa. Pure and faithful churches, active in Christian service, are the saving salt of any community. A Methodist brother, a justice of the peace, greeted me, saying that he welcomed all preachers, "no matter what their tenements were."

I preached from the desk where sentence of death had been pronounced in the first judicial trial for murder in the territory, the previous year. The case grew out of a dispute about a land claim. Before the execution of the sentence, John C. Holbrook came from Dubuque and preached. The prisoner was brought into the court house in chains, and cried out in his anguish, "Oh what would I give to restore to life the man I killed," and "many a manly cheek was wet with tears" said Mr. Holbrook in his report of the scene.

At Andrew I made the acquaintance of Ansel Briggs, mail contractor on the route from Dubuque to Davenport and Iowa City, afterwards the first governor of the state (1846-50), a native of Vermont; of Phillip B. Bradley, a native of Connecticut, clerk of the county court, member of the territorial legislature (1845-46), of the state legislature (1846-49, 1878), also prominent as an adviser of Governor Briggs. Nathaniel Butterworth and his gracious wife made me welcome at their primitive hostelry. They were natives of Massachusetts.

Returning to Maquoketa, I took brother Turner sixteen miles west on his way to Jones county. Much of the country was taken by settlers, and their cabins and clearings showed industry and thrift. Reaching a cabin towards

dark, we asked if we could stay for the night, but the house was full. It was some distance to the next house; growing darker, the road blind, and we felt in a quandary, when an old man, learning who we were, said that his minister at Crown Point, New York (Stephen L. Herrick), told him of a band of missionaries going to Iowa, and that he must look out for them. "You stop here" he added, and we were relieved. After supper, and a feast of soul with thanksgiving and prayer to "Jehovah Jireh," we found sound sleep on the cabin floor.

The next morning the old gentleman's son, Lorenzo Spaulding, offered to take Brother Turner on his way, and I returned to Maquoketa, and began a visitation of the people from cabin to cabin. I purchased a horse with saddle and bridle and saddle bags, and, as winter came on, accoutered myself with gloves of deerskin, scarfs, leggings, and buffalo overshoes. In a circuit of six miles I found fifty families, some from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, more from New York than any other one state, and some from Canada. They represented every variety of religious opinion. A Methodist preacher (John Walker) had an appointment in the settlement. Charles E. Brown had preached his first sermon in Iowa the previous year, in the house of John Shaw. He organized a Baptist church, August 31, 1842, but left the field in November following, finding the cabin he had put up on the prairie in the summer not suitable to winter in, and he moved to Davenport. A man of excellent spirits he was welcomed back to Maquoketa in 1847. Subsequently, a pioneer preacher in Howard county, he was a member of the house of representatives from that county (1878). His son, Wm. C. Brown, has gained eminence for efficiency in railroad management in Iowa, and is now vice president of the New York Central.

In my circuit I found six Presbyterian and Congregational families, and called them together on Thanksgiving Day, November 30th, for conference and prayer with reference to forming a church. They were divided on the question of government. Accommodation was necessary. The election of two elders to serve for two years was finally agreed upon, and William H. Efner, M. D., and Thomas S. Flathers were chosen. Both were of the "New School" which adhered to the plan of union of 1801. Mr. Flathers was born in Kentucky, but lived from childhood in Indiana. He had not learned to read, he told me, until he was twenty years of age, when a passion for knowledge and a zeal for religion inflamed him, and he went to school and fitted for Wabash College, with the ministry in view, but chill penury had compelled him to leave his studies. On the Sabbath, December 10th, the church was constituted, the elders were set apart with prayer, and the Lord's Supper administered. During the previous week Brethren Emerson, Robbins, and Turner, and Jared Hitchcock, delegate from Davenport, had come to Maquoketa and we organized the Northern Iowa Association to embrace churches north of Iowa River. I favored the convention system (semi Presbyterian), which had been adopted in Wisconsin, but the other brethren preferred a distinctly Congregational organization.

Provision, however, was made to include the Maquoketa church. For the support of the church a society was organized of which John Shaw was the most active and efficient member. They invited me to preach at Maquoketa half my time. Mrs. Shaw was a native of Oxford, Massachusetts, of the Fiske family, of Huguenot stock; she acted the part of a mother to me, and paid me the fine compliment that she knew I had a good mother.

In the Wright settlement, three miles south of Maquoketa, and at Burleson's, six miles west, I visited the schools and preached, as I did in every settlement in the county. Thomas Miles Wright was a native of Connecticut, had lived in Warren county, New York, near Lake George; Shadrach Burleson was a native of Vermont; Anson H. Wilson, of Canada; they all encouraged my work. In the Wright family were several sons of like spirit with their father. A daughter was the wife of John E. Goodenow; she had all the fine qualities of the excellent woman in the last chapter of the book of Proverbs.



In the neighborhood of Maquoketa were a number of persons who had taken part in the Mackenzie rebellion in Canada, 1837. Among them was William Current, a man of bright and active mind, a friend of temperance and education, but not of religion, because of alleged discrepancies, contradictions, and unseemly to things in the Bible. I invited him to come to meeting; he said, "No," but that he would give me some hard texts for a sermon. I told him to do so, and I would come to his house and preach, which I did. I explained that the objectionable things in the Bible are records from the ignorance and coarseness of former times, that the Bible does not endorse all its records, and that the New Testament expressly does away with much that is in the Old, and I quoted a number of the words of Christ in the Gospels, in proof that Christianity, according to the teachings of its author, is an absolutely pure and holy religion. Returning from that appointment with my trusty companion, Mr. Shaw, our horses lost the way, and we wandered round and round on the prairie until a glimmering light in a distant cabin window relieved our bewilderment.

Among other settlers from Canada was Samuel Chandler, but he came to Jackson county by a very circuitous route. He had been sentenced to be hung as an insurgent in the "Patriot" cause, but the sentence (upon the intercession of his daughters) was commuted to banishment for life in the penal colony of Van Dieman's land, whither he was transported, via London. He had managed to make his escape on a Yankee whaler, and now found some of his old friends and one of his daughters who had secured the commutation of his sentence, Sarah, the wife of Jesse Wilson. Mr. Chandler was a man of firm religious principles, and a native of Massachusetts, a helper in every effort to improve the country.

The name of our postoffice was that of the postmaster's native town in Vermont, but, being that of many towns in the United States, letters were frequently missent, and I joined Mr. Goodenow and Mr. Shaw in a petition for a change of name to Maquoketa, which was made by the Postoffice Department, March 13, 1844. The word Maquo is Indian for bear, an animal that infested the whole region.

My cramped quarters in Mr. Shaw's house gave me scant opportunity for consulting my books or composing sermons, but I managed to write one sermon during the winter, sitting by the rotary stove, and preached it to a congregation of thirty who seemed to appreciate my effort. In my solitary missionary tours the illimitable stretches of land and sky often inspired thoughts of the Almighty Maker of heaven and earth and I heard the voices from above that speak "in reason's ear."

In the settlements about Andrew I found two interesting families, recently from Pennsylvania. They had been brought with their teams and belongings from Pittsburg to Bellevue by steamboat for twenty dollars a family. They were warm hearted Christians, of Protestant Irish stock.

David Young was of pronounced antislavery sentiments and had been a "New School" Presbyterian, but liked the Congregational way, and became an active member of the church at Andrew. He built a mill on Brush Creek, which was swept away in the freshets of 1844, a year of high floods in the Mississippi valley. Sixty-one years later, I met his son James at Maquoketa, and he recalled my visits in the old house and the family prayers and worship together, of which he said his mother spoke with fond recollection to the end of her days.

At a cabin on Farmer's Creek I was advised not to speak on religion in the next cabin or I might be put out, as the occupant had told a Methodist minister who called there, that he would throw him into the fire if he spoke a word on the subject. It was a rough region. Nature appeared illshapen in "Rocky Hollow." Coming to a large log house I found a friendly Scotch family living cheerily, no floor but mother earth. Mr. Sage was away at mill, but his wife made me welcome, and called in a few neighbors to whom I preached. She told me she had heard Thomas Chalmers and Edward Irving in Glasgow. A little distance north was another Scotch family (Alexander),

but there was trouble between the two families over their respective claims. They were the only Presbyterian families I found in this visitation, and it grieved me to find them at odds.

I was perplexed on being informed that a member of the Andrew charge had fallen into shame. It was made my duty to seek the recovery of the woman to a correct life, and I was relieved to hear profession of sorrow and purposes of amendment. I at once spoke to her husband who was out at work, but he turned upon me with abuse and threats to the church.

One family that attended my services were used to "tokens" on sacramental occasions, and would not come to communion without them. While visiting at their house a young man seventeen years of age called, who said he was on a pedestrian tour. He had read Captain Cook's Voyages and Peter Parley, and told me that he knew a little Latin and Greek, and had learned the Hebrew alphabet from the 119th Psalm. He had walked from his home thirty miles west of Philadelphia and was still westward bound.

I spent the last week of 1843 at Bellevue making acquaintances and preaching in the schoolhouse, and in the house of Alexander Reed, three miles south, where one said it was a "divilish" sermon. Bellevue is beautifully situated. When Wisconsin territory extended to the Missouri River, 1836, it was proposed as a central site for the capital, in rivalry with Dubuque. The town was discredited by a sanguinary mob (April 1, 1840), or "war" as it was called, several person being killed on both sides and the county seat was moved to the geographical center, the people voting 208 for Andrew, 111 for Bellevue.

The Dyas family, who said they were the first family to make a home in the county, gave me a hearty welcome. They had lived in Galena and were warm friends of the Rev. Erastus Kent, pioneer missionary there. Many of the first settlers about Bellevue had worked in the lead mines, and had been in Colonel Henry Dodge's battalion in the Black Hawk war.

Wm. A. Warren, sheriff of Jackson county, was a native of Kentucky and came to Bellevue in 1836, had served in the Black Hawk war, took an active part in the Bellevue "war," was a member of the constitutional convention in 1857, and I resumed my acquaintance with him in July, 1864, at Stevenson, Alabama, where he was United States quartermaster, and I was in the service of the Christian commission, and he gave me his kind offices. As sheriff at Jackson county, he had collected taxes on coonskins at fifty cents, and sold them in Galena at seventy-five cents.

At Bellevue, Thomas Cox and John Foley were at home for the Christmas vacation from the territorial legislature of which they were members. On their return to Iowa City, Colonel Cox was elected president of the council. He had been an influential member of every previous legislature of the territory but one. He promoted the removal of the capital from Burlington to Iowa City, and gave the name to the new capital. He was also one of the surveyors who selected the site on the Iowa River and laid out the town. He invited me to visit his family which I did later.

Mrs. Cox was a native of Rhode Island, of Quaker stock. She came in her youth with her parents to St. Genevieve, Missouri, and was a lady of gracious manners.

Upon the death of her husband, November 9, 1844, she sent for me, and I officiated at the funeral in the presence of a large concourse of people. The grave was under a hickory tree near the house. In a few years the land passed into other hands and was a plowed field. Sixty years later the Jackson County Historical Society had the body unearthed, and the bones were interred in Mount Hope cemetery, Maquoketa, where they set up a large and smooth faced boulder, and had his name inscribed thereon as "Pioneer Lawmaker." By invitation of the society, I took part in the ceremony and made a prayer at the unveiling of the monument, July 4, 1905.



On the first day of May, 1845, I officiated at the marriage of Cordelia, daughter of Thomas Cox, to Joseph S. Mallard. It was the first marriage ceremony I performed. They went overland to California in 1849, and were among the early settlers of Los Angeles.

John Foley was a polite Irish gentleman, had been sheriff of Jo Daviess county, Illinois, a member of the first legislative assembly of Wisconsin territory, two sessions of which were held in Burlington, 1837-38. I also visited George Cubbage and preached in his cabin. He was a native of Delaware and an intense Protestant. He had been clerk to Felix St. Vrain, United States agent for the Sacs and Foxes, whom they foully murdered at the opening of the Black Hawk war. Mr. Cubbage had himself been a captive in their hands. He taught the first school in Dubuque, was doorkeeper of the legislative assembly of Wisconsin territory at Belmont, 1836, and one of the commissioners under the act of Congress to lay out Dubuque, Burlington, and other towns, 1837-38.

A few weeks later I visited every family in Charleston, now Sabula. They were a friendly people, mostly from New England and New York; James Leonard from Griswold, Connecticut; Benjamin Hudson from Lynn, Massachusetts; Mr. Marshall from Goffstown, New Hampshire. A gray-headed man, learning I was from New York, asked me if I knew Dr. Joseph McElroy, pastor of the Grand Street Presbyterian church in that city. I told him that he was an eloquent preacher and that I had heard him preach. "He is my brother," he said. And I saw a resemblance in their features. His name was Hugh McElroy. He came to Iowa in 1838 and made a claim west of Sabula; he had a large family and his oldest child was named Joseph.

I preached in the Exchange hotel at Sabula, and had a larger congregation than in any place before in the county. A church was organized there by Oliver Emerson, December 14, 1845.

North of Bellevue I preached in Mr. Potter's house on Tete des Morts Creek. I found some German families in the settlement, with Luther's translation of the Bible in their cabins. Some were beginning to learn English. I regretted that I could not preach to them in their own tongue.

The new year, 1844, opened with a heavy snow, and I was unable to fill my appointment for the evening at Andrew, my first failure of the kind. During the following spring there were many freshets, and I could not always make my circuit. In March I visited the people in the Forks. They had made clearings in the timber, thinking crops would be surer than on the prairie. One who came to my meeting told me that he had not heard a sermon in ten years. A young man of the house where I preached offered to conduct me to a wonderful cave and natural bridge four miles away. The bridge is thirty feet long, about twelve feet wide, of limestone, solid, massive, covered with deep soil. Cave Creek passes under it. We clambered up the sides of the bridge and walked over it. I then turned with admiring gaze to the arch that from a height of more than one hundred feet slopes smoothly in a grand curve to the mouth of the cave.

Descending to the creek, we heard the waters madly rush through, and saw ice pillars of transparent beauty. A mass of rock had fallen from overhead, warning us of danger, and having an appointment at a distance of twelve miles, I hurried from the entrancing scene. Later in the season I visited the spot again, in company with Mr. and Mrs. Holbrook, and my classmate, Ebenezer Alden, of Tipton. The creek was then dry, and we went several hundred feet into the cave, finding stalactites and stalagmites in profusion, and seeing subterranean marvels.

On reaching Galena and Dubuque I preached for Mr. Kent and Mr. Holbrook in their churches. Mr. Kent said to me that Mr. Peet had told him of his desire and intention to get me into Wisconsin.

In April I made a long missionary tour in the adjoining counties of Jones, Cedar and Clinton. Near the Wapsipinicon I found a good settlement of United Brethren. At Red Oak grove I was entertained by Robert Cousins, an intelligent

and warm hearted Christian, deeply interested in Sunday schools and devoted to the use of the Psalms in public worship. At Tipton I enjoyed the hospitality of Paterson Fleming, clerk of the court, and of Addison Gillett, merchant, who had come the previous year from Hudson, New York. I was disappointed in not finding my classmate Alden; he had gone to Denmark, to arrange for sending Asa Turner east, to raise funds for the purchase of lands on which to establish a college. After a dreary ride over the prairie to DeWitt, thirty-five miles, I found Oliver Emerson shaking with ague; at his request I went to Comanche to fulfill his appointment for a funeral sermon, the second time I performed such a service. From Comanche I crossed the Mississippi and preached at Albany, Illinois. Later in the month Julius A. Reed visited me. He had been on an exploring tour in Delaware and Buchanan counties for a site for the proposed college.

Receiving an invitation from John Lewis, my classmate in the University of the City of New York, and in Union Theological seminary, to attend his ordination at Fairplay, Wisconsin territory, I crossed the Mississippi at Bellevue the last day of April, and was two hours in getting over, the river being higher, it is said, than since 1828, and the islands and lowlands on the Illinois shore were under water. In his examination by the Mineral Point convention, Mr. Lewis stated that when a clerk in a book store in Boston he attended Lyman Beecher's church and that on several successive mornings when sweeping out the store, Dr. Beecher came there and gave him wise and helpful counsel. Mr. Kent preached the sermon, and I gave the right hand of fellowship. In obtaining his education Mr. Lewis had been aided by Christopher R. Robert, afterwards the founder of Robert College, Constantinople.

My Andover classmate, James J. Hill, arrived at Dubuque, June 7th, and I went to see him; hitching my horse to a small wagon, I took him through rushing creeks and over Turkey River to the field assigned to him in Clayton county. He received a warm welcome at Jacksonville, the county seat, from James Watson, whose brother Cyrus L. Watson, had preached in Dubuque in 1836, the first home missionary in Iowa; they were natives of North Carolina.

Urgent invitations coming to me to visit Mineral Point and Potosi, I did so, and the church at Potosi gave me a call, and it was said, "You must come." I referred the matter to the Home Missionary Society, and the following letter decided the matter:

ROOMS OF THE A. H. M. S., 150 NASSAU ST., N. Y., August 3, 1844.

*Rev. W. Salter,*

Dear Brother: I lose no time in saying that the reasons which seem to have influence with your own mind in favor of your remaining in Iowa seem sound and weighty. The "Iowa Band" have awakened a good deal of interest in the East, and have a character that is drawing around them more and more the affections and confidence of the good, and it is very desirable that this character should be sustained. There would be some misgiving in regard to the results contemplated, if one of your number should return to this side of the Mississippi; the chain would be broken, the charm in a measure dispelled, and the brethren there in danger of being disheartened; it would be easier for one and another to yield to discouragement. You might be more useful in Wisconsin at once, but I think it would be in appearance only. You have made a good beginning, getting acquainted, and acquiring influence, and it would be difficult to supply your place. Wisconsin can be easier provided with ministers than Iowa. You have given yourself to that territory, and I think you had better say to all this side the river that you cannot come down or over. Your Iowa brethren would all, I know, give you this counsel, and I think the disinterested everywhere would do the same. I hope you will by all means stay in Iowa and lay the foundations. Your communications have all been of deep interest to us, and you will ever have our tenderest sympathy and our fervent prayers. Yours truly,

MILTON BADGER, *Secretary.*



Brother Holbrook wrote me: "I hope you will not see it to be your duty to leave Iowa. Still I want to see poor Potosi supplied, and you decide as the Lord would have you whether to go there or not. May he guide you, and make you useful wherever you may labor." Shortly afterwards I preached three Sundays at Dubuque for Brother Holbrook, he going east to solicit funds for removing an encumbrance on his church. Meanwhile I visited Clayton county to attend the organization of the church which Brother Hill had gathered. I met there the Rev. A. N. Wells, United States chaplain at Fort Crawford, a very genial and friendly gentleman, and of much historical interest. I went with him to Prairie du Chien. He was a graduate of Union College, New York; studied divinity with Dr. Eliphalet Nott; was a man of his spirit, was the first Protestant missionary at Detroit and pastor there twelve years.

In October, I rode horseback, via Tipton and Muscatine, where Brother Robbins joined me, to Brighton, Washington county, and attended an association meeting. The church there was composed of excellent families from the Western Reserve, Ohio. On returning, I attended a meeting of the Iowa Anti-Slavery Society at the county seat of Washington county. Aaron Street, Jr., and other Quakers from Salem, and Mr. Vincent, a Seceder minister, were active and zealous members. At Iowa City I visited the capitol, and listened to some of the proceedings of the constitutional convention then in session; I made the acquaintance of Robert Lucas, the first governor of Iowa territory, of Shepherd Leffler, president of the convention, and other members.

Through the winter of 1844-45 I kept up my work at Maquoketa and Andrew, and in the various settlements of Jackson county, holding some revival meetings aided by my brethren, E. B. Turner, Emerson and Holbrook.

I was sometimes aiding them in their fields. Brother Holbrook wrote me from Dubuque:

"An Episcopalian minister has arrived here, and will for the winter preach in our old meetinghouse half the time. Consequently I shall have some leisure Sabbaths, and could help you in a protracted meeting at Andrew, Bellevue or Charleston. (He had previously aided me at Maquoketa.) It would be necessary to provide a conveyance for me to and from the places as I have no horse and could not afford to hire for so long a time. Let me hear from you as I am anxious to improve the winter. The meeting at Charleston should be when the river is closed, to admit of the Savanna people crossing. We have exchanged our form of government for congregational, and expect to build a new meetinghouse the next year."

At Maquoketa we organized a temperance society with one hundred members, and kept the liquor traffic out of the settlement. We were not so successful at Andrew, though a society was organized there with fifty members. A subject of the reformation wrote me a pathetic letter:

ANDREW, February 22, 1845.

*Friend Salter:*

I have been a wretch for the last year, have sinned against God and man. I have made one more resolve, one which I shall never break. I am determined by the help of God never to taste liquor, that which has been almost my ruin. I feel that I have been a guilty wretch, but will sin no more; I put my trust in God, and ask him to sustain me in my determination.

I write these few lines to you to ask an interest in your prayers. I want you to call and see me when you are in town, if you have not given me up as lost altogether as I have made promises and broken them so often; but this resolve, Mr. Salter, is firm, is not to be broken. I am determined once more to be a man and not a brute. I love you and all the people of God, and wish you all to call and see your unworthy friend,

G. W. S.

Impressed with the necessity of better advantages in the cause of education, I secured the cooperation of Mr. Goodenow, Mr. Shaw and Mr. Current, in measures for the establishment of an academy at Maquoketa.

Mr. Goodenow offered five acres of his land on a commanding site; others made subscriptions of material and labor, and contemplating a visit East, I proposed to solicit aid from friends there. After attending a Presbyterian and Congregational convention at Detroit in June, 1845, I went to New York and Boston, and collected three hundred dollars. My brother, Benjamin Salter, was the largest contributor; among others were John Mace, A. L. M. Scott, who had been my Sunday school teacher, W. M. Halstead, R. T. Haines, Calvin W. Howe, Fisher Howe, Bowen and McNamee, Wiley and Putnam, Wm. Scribner, George Lockwood, S. B. Hunt, W. A. Booth, C. R. Robert, J. A. Robertson, I. Van-Cleef, etc., of New York, and E. P. Mackintire of Boston.

The academy was incorporated by an act of the legislative assembly of the territory, January 15, 1846. The money I collected was expended in the purchase of brick, and in payments to the contractor, D. Jones of Dubuque. The building was completed in 1848, and was dedicated with an address by George F. Magoun, the pastor of the Second Presbyterian church in Galena. Mr. Shaw had previously written me, April 8, 1848:

"Our academy is completed. I wish you could see it. It is a splendid building, I think much better than you expected. I think it will not be long before we shall add what we contemplated. My subscription is paid and over. When I signed I did not know any way to pay. The trustees have settled with Mr. Jones, so the building is out of his hands. The dedication of the academy will be on the 4th of July next. I hope you will be here certain. Mr. Gale, founder of Galesburg, Illinois, and Mr. Blanchard, president of Knox College, will probably be here.

"We shall not have the county seat here. It will be for our benefit. In my mind the evils attending a county seat are more than the benefits of a courthouse."

Jerome Allen was principal of the academy for two years. He was a graduate of Amherst College, and married a daughter of John Wesley Windsor, pastor at Maquoketa 1849-54; he became eminent for his zeal and ability in the work of education and as a teacher of teachers, both in Iowa and in the State of New York (Iowa Normal Monthly, XII, 356). The property of the academy, including Mr. Goodenow's donation of land, was eventually turned over to the public schools of Maquoketa.

In the fall of 1845 the people of Jackson county were advised of an approaching sale of the public lands on which they had made their claims. The United States had delayed the sale of these lands for several years as in a mineral district, where lands were subject to rents, and not for sale in fee simple. That policy was changed. There was much excitement and anxiety to secure the necessary funds, and to protect one another in their claims, and there were some disputes about claims that embittered the future; but harmony and order generally prevailed, and, becoming secure of their titles, the people built better homes and made more permanent improvements.

I now felt somewhat encouraged in my work, and, looking forward to making a home, I built a little frame house on a gentle rise of land south of Mr. Shaw's house, and moved into it. I was there enjoying such opportunity as I had not had for retirement and study, with my books conveniently arranged and was especially enjoying a new book I had purchased in New York, "The Life and Correspondence of Thomas Arnold," when word came of the serious and probably fatal illness of the pastor at Burlington, and that he had resigned his office, and I was requested to come there. I made the journey in February, and was delayed in crossing the Iowa River by running ice. I found my brother, Horace Hutchinson, near the end of his days. We had come to the territory together. He was then in vigorous health, ardent in his work, his life full of promise. Now his countenance was changed, and it fell to me to close his eyes in death. Brother



Robbins came from Muscatine, and preached at the funeral service which was held in "Old Zion" church.

After spending three weeks with the church in Burlington they invited me to become their minister. Returning to Jackson county I reviewed the situation, and, not without reluctance to leave my friends there, I accepted the invitation from Burlington, which the Missionary Society approved. I had preached three hundred and twenty-six sermons in Jackson county, one hundred of them in the sod-covered schoolhouse in Maquoketa; forty at Andrew, and one hundred and eighty-six in other parts of the county. I now preached farewell sermons at Andrew and Maquoketa, and early in April removed to Burlington, "not knowing the things that should befall me there."

## PRESTON.

BY HON. A. L. BARTHOLEMEW.

HON. J. W. ELLIS,

My Dear Sir: In response to your request for items of interest concerning the early history of the town of Preston, I would say, that it has been in my mind for a number of years and I have repeatedly suggested to those in authority, that the city should employ one who is competent and has knowledge of the facts to write a full and complete history of the town since its organization, not simply as a matter of interest to the public at this time, but, that there might be preserved a record of the town from its beginning down through the years, for not only the benefit, but for the information of future generations. Some time in the future when Preston reaches its fiftieth or one hundredth anniversary, it might then be desirable to know something of the events surrounding the location of the town and those interested in its upbuilding, but when that time comes to pass, those familiar with the incidents will have all passed away. This history should have been written and a copy placed in the cornerstone of our new city hall, but it has been neglected, and as one after one of those who have knowledge of the early history of the town are passing away, I take pleasure in responding to your request.

It is perhaps best as a matter of preface, to say that in the fall of 1869, Mr. Z. DeGroat and the writer were residents of what was at that time and is now called Buckeye. At that time there was an old railroad roadbed (now the Midland branch of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway) owned by Colonel Shaw of Anamosa; during that fall a committee representing the people of Marion, in Linn county, were desirous of an eastern railway connection from other towns, and a company was organized under the name of the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Railway Company, at the head of which was Colonel I. M. Preston, A. J. Twogood, H. P. Elliott, R. D. Stephens and others. The proposed road to be built was to run from Sabula, Iowa, through Marion to Ackley. The representatives of that company commenced the agitation of the railroad project, calculating to condemn or purchase the old roadbed heretofore referred to, which was at that time owned by Colonel Shaw. At about this time an organization was effected in Dubuque led by General Vandever and associates, contemplating the running of a line of railroad from Dubuque through Clinton and southward; this organization was known as the Chicago, Clinton & Dubuque. So much for the situation at that time, the fall of 1869. At that time Buckeye was a very lively little (four corners) town; it was the only postoffice in the township. Those representing the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company had missionaries at work through this township requesting local aid, which of course caused considerable excitement, and the understanding at Buckeye was that if the road were built it would leave Buckeye about three or four miles to the north, so that we of Buckeye conceived the idea getting the Dubuque company to run their road from Dubuque to Clinton through Buckeye. Mr. Z. DeGroat and the writer had an interview with some

of the Dubuque people, and we were informed that it would be impossible to run the line through Buckeye, that they could procure an easy grade down the river and that it would be useless to think of building a line over the hilly country between Buckeye and Dubuque. A meeting had been held at Buckeye previous to this interview, which was attended by Mr. Otto Schmidt, Mr. L. B. White and most of the citizens residing in and around Buckeye and upon the return of Mr. DeGroat and myself, we made report that it would be useless to further urge the Dubuque people to run their line through Buckeye. Meetings were held at Miles in the interest of the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota road and at Buckeye in the interest of the Dubuque line, and at that time Mr. William J. Gillett was a strong advocate of the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota line and he was present at the meeting at Buckeye in the interest of the Dubuque line, and lest his influence should be too much against us, we placed Mr. Gillett in the chair to preside over that meeting and thus handicapped him from personal contact with those present advocating the Dubuque line, but as I have mentioned before, circumstances were such, that hopes of the Dubuque line were abandoned, and Mr. Z. DeGroat and the writer concluded that it would be to our best interest to be friendly with the Marion company, thereby, placing us in closer touch, enabling us thereby to procure benefits which we might otherwise not have. Mr. DeGroat and the writer upon that conclusion added our efforts with those favoring the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota line. During the winter of 1869-1870 meetings were held at Sabula and Miles' Corners (now the city of Miles) and the local aid asked for by the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company was considered; Sabula agreed to give to the Marion company twenty-five thousand dollars, provided their road would run as far south as Hauntown, the object of the Sabula people being to preserve and hold the trade of Van Buren and surrounding townships. This agreement was made between the railroad company and the Sabula people, and upon learning this, a feeling was gotten up in Van Buren township and a proposition was finally formulated and agreed upon by the leading men interested, whereby a bond in the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, which was signed by fifteen of the most responsible men in the township, agreeing with the railroad company that if they would swing back into Van Buren township from Hauntown, Van Buren would raise them fifteen thousand dollars as local aid. There was an inside history to the acceptance of this bond by the railway people, which was this: During the agitation of the building of the road, the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company quietly purchased from Colonel Shaw the old roadbed which the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company had intended to possess, and while this was known to the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company, it was not generally known to the people of this township, so that when the fifteen thousand dollar bond was offered to the company, the company gladly complied for the reason that the Midland roadbed could not be procured. This fifteen thousand dollar bond was signed by the bondsmen with the understanding that an effort should be made to vote a five per cent tax on the taxable property of the township for the purpose of getting the road, and should that tax amount to the fifteen thousand dollars, then the tax voted was to be received by the company in lieu of payment on the bond, and the bond was to be null and void. A special election was called and the five per cent. tax was voted as promised. Other local aid was procured along the line until the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company felt that they had procured all the local aid possible. The promoters of that company then took the matter up with the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, whose southwest line ended at Savannah, and the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company finally agreed to advance the sum of about twelve thousand dollars a mile and operate the road when built on certain leaseholds until such time as the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Company could repay the money.

Bids for the letting of contracts were advertised and the preliminary survey made and the line established. At that time the ground upon which Preston is now located was owned by William J. Gillett, Dr. Coleman Amos and Christopher



Farley; a meeting was held and the location for a depot was agreed upon and thereupon the laying out and platting of the town was commenced; the survey was made by Mr. A. C. Simpson, the then county surveyor of Jackson county who has been dead a number of years.

At that time the promoters of the railway made the home of Mr. William J. Gillett their headquarters, Mr. Gillett at that time being very enthusiastic, furnishing board, time and conveyances, carrying them from one place along the line to another, and consequently his home was the place in which most of the meetings of the promoters of the company and citizens interested were held, although the final meeting, the signing of the bond was held at Miles' Corners (now the city of Miles). During the survey and platting of the town, Mr. Z. DeGroat and the writer were in constant attendance together with Mr. William J. Gillett, Dr. Coleman Amos, Mr. L. B. White, Christopher Farley and many others who have long since passed away, and the writer cannot now recall a single person who was present at that time save and except himself and Mr. H. P. Elliott, who is still connected with the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company; Mr. I. M. Gillett, who is one of our citizens, was present on all those occasions, but at that time he was a boy not more than twelve years old.

After the town was platted the question came up as to what should be its name, and it was finally decided that it should be named in honor of Colonel I. M. Preston, who was one of the leading promoters of the company. Next came the naming of the streets and all who desired were allowed to name certain streets, the writer being about the only one in the crowd assembled too modest to have a street named after him. The park was named for Mr. A. J. Twogood. The plat was placed upon record, deeded to the public by Mr. William J. Gillett, Dr. Coleman Amos and Christopher Farley, and the birth of the town of Preston followed. In the meantime contracts had been let for the building of the line, railroad shanties erected between Preston and Sabula and the building of the railway (which is now a part of one of the great transcontinental lines) was begun.

I have given this little preliminary history as showing that at that time a great deal of earnest and hard work had to be accomplished to insure the building of the road, and during which time many exciting controversies arose. Most every citizen immediately became an expert in the building of railroads and hundreds flocked to the various locations where work was being begun. I remember that it was noised around the township that "Big Jack" intended on a certain day to touch off a blast of twelve kegs of powder in the stone cut one mile east of Preston, and people gathered from all around to see that wonderful explosion, an explosion which nowadays would be called a very small affair.

Coming now to the advent and entry of the road to Preston, the last rail was laid to Main street in Preston and the engine stood on the track on Sunday the 26th day of December, 1870.

On Monday the 27th day of December, 1870, the writer, who during that winter had a class in penmanship at Buckeye, made a hauling bee to which his former pupils responded with their teams; among that number was Howard Prusia, Lon Swaney, Adelbert Swaney, Charles Garland, Henry Garland, J. P. Latta (now member of congress from Tekamah, Nebraska) and others. The stone was procured from the hill back of what is now the residence of Adolph W. Meyer, and on that day was commenced the foundation of what is now the writer's home. The contract for the building had been previously let to William English and George Confare, who were carpenters at Sabula. The next day Mr. William Welsh commenced the putting up of piers and before the week was out the writer's present home was raised, being the first building erected on the plat of what is now our beautiful little city. The sale of lots were advertised and many sold; the next building to be erected was what is now the home of Mr. Henry Oldis; it was built by Mr. Millard DeGroat to be

occupied by Mr. B. F. Reeve, who was at that time a general store dealer in Buckeye, the foundation being laid by Mr. C. F. Bemis who is still a resident of our city. The next building started was the blacksmith shop erected by Millard DeGroat to be occupied by himself and Mr. John Weasmer under the firm name of Weasmer & DeGroat; that building is now located across the alley east of the present Oldis home, and has been used late years as a barn, and up to a short time ago has been owned by Mr. C. J. Maser. The next building started was the home of Mr. H. W. Parker, a shoemaker who had been employed by Charles Davis and Michael Esmay in Sabula, and is a part of the present home of Mr. William Brown.

I should have said before that in laying out the town those present decided that what is now Main street should be the business street of the town, and it was therefore thought best to make it twenty feet wider than any of the other streets, which was accordingly done.

The next building to be commenced was the building now owned by Mr. Dorson Baldwin, and was to be occupied as a general store by the firm of Sugg & Reid, who were at that time doing business at Spragueville. Mr. Sugg of the firm being now Dr. J. F. H. Sugg of Clinton, and Mr. J. E. Reid being now of the firm of Reid & Cook Company of Clinton. The next building started was located on the present site of what is now Mr. C. J. Maser's agricultural warehouse, and was erected by Mr. Z. DeGroat. The next building erected was by Mr. David Moore and now constitutes the home of Mr. F. H. Wilcke. Then followed the erection of what is now the Preston Times building by Mr. J. C. Day of Sabula, who in connection with Mr. T. P. Hobart operated an agricultural implement warehouse, Mr. J. C. Day had also under construction at the same time a building to be used as a hardware store and was located on what is now the west half of Mr. F. S. King's store. It was opened as a hardware store and was operated by a gentleman by the name of L. M. Smith; this store was afterwards purchased by Mr. John Peters who erected a building which stands where Mr. J. H. Schroeder's hardware building now stands. The original building and also the building afterwards erected by Mr. Peters were both destroyed by fire. During this time Mr. Henry Specht started a building which is now the Commercial hotel. The railway company erected a small station on the spot now occupied by the grain elevator building.

The writer who was at that time engaged in the marble business had erected his shop on Main street, and in conjunction with his marble business, on the 6th day of May, 1871, opened and established a small banking institution, and which bank is still conducted by him except that it is now transformed into what is known as the First National bank of Preston.

By this time trains were being run from Preston to Sabula, the first conductor being Charles McDonald and the first engineer Henry (Hank) Moore. A train consisting of four freight cars and a caboose operated by a little dinky engine composed the first train. Mr. Z. DeGroat in the meantime had finished his building and moved into the upper story which was located as before stated, on the present site of Mr. C. J. Maser's agricultural warehouse and he embarked in the business of the buying of grain and live stock, and soon business began. Mr. DeGroat at the same time opened a lumber yard.

The hotel was finished that summer; during that summer other lines of business were introduced. Mr. Dan Handle in conjunction with Dr. William Amos opened a drug store on the site of the present building now occupied by Mrs. Addie Drysdale as a millinery store. Mr. David Swaney erected a building which was situated just south of the present agricultural warehouse of C. J. Maser and opened a second hardware store which was conducted by Mr. George Lucas, father of our present citizen, G. H. Lucas.

At this time the writer in conjunction with Mr. Z. DeGroat, Dr. Coleman Amos, David Swaney, J. F. H. Sugg, Asher Riley, Sam Randolph, and one or



two others whose names I do not now recall, joined in a petition for a dispensation to organize a Masonic lodge, which after a hard fight was granted, and the upper story of the Swaney hardware building was rented as the first lodge room; the naming of the lodge came up for discussion and the name "Astral" suggested by Mr. Z. DeGroat was adopted; such was the beginning of our Masonic lodge. A short time thereafter the writer in conjunction with Henry W. Parker, B. F. McManigal, Eugene Allen and one other, then Odd Fellows, held a meeting in the writer's marble shop, and there a petition was drawn and a dispensation asked for the institution of a lodge of Odd Fellows, and suggestions for a proper name were made and the one suggested by the writer, that that of "Strangers' Refuge Lodge," was decided upon and a dispensation was granted, afterwards a charter, and thus began the life of one of the most prosperous lodges of Odd Fellows in this county. At the first meeting Mr. R. M. Essick and Mr. Asher S. Riley were initiated into the order, Mr. Henry W. Parker being the first Noble Grand.

The first station agent located at Preston was a man by the name of Henry Rohrbach. As the road was built further west and it became necessary to use the telegraph, Mr. Rohrbach resigned and Mr. M. J. French was sent here as the first telegraph operator.

This covers the first year of the existence of the town of Preston, commencing December 27, 1870, down to the holidays in 1871, during which time of course the town was visited by more or less people with a view to starting business of various kinds, and which we who are interested, considered a very satisfactory years' work, we having had as high as four thousand dollars paid out in one day for wheat in this market.

As is usual with all new towns, the subsequent and second year brought in prospectors seeking investments and the result was the location of additional stores of all kinds, clothing, hardware, drugs, etc.; those being matters of private interest. In the line of public matters the first and all absorbing question was a suitable school building. Preston upon its location was at that time known as sub district No. 8 of the district township of Van Buren, and at that time a law had been passed by our legislature authorizing and establishing what was known as township high schools, and we conceived the idea of establishing a township high school at Preston, but when we came to agitate the matter, a strong opposition manifested itself in the other sub districts, claiming as a reason for such opposition that it was enabling Preston to get a schoolhouse at the expense of the entire township, instead of building it at the proper cost and expense of the district. We, however, had a large petition signed and the prospects were so favorable for the establishment for such a high school, that the opposition had only one recourse left, which they immediately took advantage of, and through it the entire district township schools were made into independent districts. This movement was made and carried through by Colonel R. B. Wyckoff, and the result was that Preston became an independent district, and with the increase in population, the small schoolhouse which was situated at that time one-half mile west of Preston, (and which now is the home of Mrs. Josephine Riley, it having been moved to its present site after the erection of the new school building) was wholly inadequate to take care of the number of scholars, and an additional school was started in Preston, in the building which at that time stood where the present photograph gallery is located, and the first teacher employed was Miss Hellen Beckwith, who is now cashier of the First National Bank, of Preston, Iowa. A movement was immediately started for the erection of a suitable school building, and a tax was voted in the spring of 1873. The foundations were laid for our present high school building and the building completed during that summer of 1873; there were, however, only two rooms finished off. The first teacher in the new building was Mr. Peter Spring, of Sabula, Iowa. The building was subsequently finished off, room after room, as it was needed, and had been used as a graded high school up to about four years ago, when an addition nearly as large as the original build-

ing was added thereto, and we now have a high school building fully as large and as well equipped as any in the county. In enlarging the building the sanitary conditions were carefully looked after, together with ventilation and heating, and we believe that at this time Preston's school facilities are equal to any in the county, there being employed a principal and five assistant teachers.

After the school question had been fully looked after the next public question that came up was that of churches. We had been holding services first in one building and then in another until the question was sufficiently agitated among the different denominations, not forgetting the outsiders. At that time the Rev. Oliver Emerson had been holding services in the interest of the Congregational church and the Methodist minister had been holding services representing the Methodist denomination. We assembled and the main question over which there was quite a discussion was as to the name of the church after it was built, and to do away with any controversy it was agreed that the Congregational minister, Rev. Oliver Emerson, and the Methodist minister, were to commence soliciting funds for a church building with the understanding that whoever contributed towards the building should have the right to say whether it should go to the Congregational society or the Methodist society, and whichever society succeeded in raising the most funds should have the naming of the church. Immediately the people were solicited, and the result was that contributions amounting to nearly four thousand dollars were made. Upon a careful examination of the contributions it was found that a majority of the funds contributed came from outsiders, that is, persons who were not members of either denomination, and after much discussion and many meetings and conferences, it was finally decided that the society should be known as the Union Church society worshiping at Preston, Iowa. The society was incorporated and was to be controlled by a board of trustees composed of seven persons, two of whom should be chosen by the Congregational society out of their own membership and one who should not be a member of their congregation; the Methodists were to have two who were members of their congregation and one outsider, and those six were to select a chairman who should not be entitled to a vote except in case of a tie; the subscriptions were collected and the contract for the church was let, and when the church was finished it was found that nearly two thousand dollars would be required to pay off the indebtedness. A day was set for its dedication and there seemed to be a firm resolve on the part of all interested that the church indebtedness should be paid off on or before dedication day, and every person was urged and encouraged to join in the movement. A conference was held and committees appointed to attend to the work in each direction necessary, and on Saturday, the day before the church was to be dedicated, a meeting was held at the residence of Mr. Z. DeGroat and a list made of those who we thought ought to contribute again and how much, and a plan was premeditatedly agreed upon by which we would try and secure the amount. The main speaker for dedication day was the Congregational minister at Lyons, Iowa, assisted by the Rev. Oliver Emerson on the part of the Congregationalists and N. A. Kimball in behalf of the Methodist people. The services for the day had all been arranged and those taking part in the singing had arranged with Miss Alice Bradley, daughter of the late Phillip Bradley, of Andrew, Iowa, to come from Chicago and lead the music, which she did. The result on dedication day was that a sufficient amount was subscribed to pay every dollar of the indebtedness incurred in building the church, and as soon as the result was announced, the Rev. Oliver Emerson stepped forward and in the most fervent language, with tears running down his cheeks, thanked God for the success of the undertaking.

The next year the Christian denomination solicited funds sufficient to erect a church building on the southeast corner of Merrill and Farley streets, which was occupied for many years until this last spring of 1909, when it was torn down and there stands upon the two lots two very pretty cottages now owned by James Burns.



A few years subsequent Mr. R. M. Essick and the writer, who owned the vacant lots on the north side of the railroad, presented to the German Lutheran society the ground, and there was erected thereon the present Lutheran church building.

Then followed a donation and the erection of the Catholic church.

It is here proper to state that some fifteen years ago the church society, which so harmoniously united to build the first church, was divided by frictions which arose, and as an ultimate result the Congregational society sold to the Methodist society their interest in the building, and built a new building, now known as the Congregational church, located on the corner of Main and Farley streets, and since that time the two societies (Congregational and Methodist) have conducted separate meetings.

Having secured ample school facilities and the erection of church buildings, the attention of those who were known as workers, was directed towards other public improvements. The town of Preston, located as it was in a valley, during a wet time was a very muddy town, and the only recourse was to incorporate the town, thereby enabling those who were interested in the welfare of the town to make the necessary public improvements. At this time the depot was located on the corner formed by the right of way and Mitchell street. It was located in a very low spot and after a rain was in what we would call a mud hole.

Upon submitting the question of incorporating the town to the people, the incorporation was defeated, whereupon Messrs. R. M. Essick, Z. DeGroat, J. E. Reid and A. L. Bartholomew, the latter who was attorney for the railroad company at that time, got permission to remove the depot to the corner of Main street, provided the four gentlemen named would pay all expenses pertaining to the movement, and build a necessary switch and sidetrack south of the depot and add a ladies' waiting room, the building up to that time being a very small depot building. This agreement was assented to and the building was duly removed and finished in good shape with proper platforms at an expense of nearly one thousand dollars, which was borne by the four gentlemen named. The question of incorporating was submitted again as soon as possible and was again defeated, and it was not until the fourth submission that the workers succeeded in carrying the proposition. The town being incorporated, Mr. R. M. Essick was elected the first mayor, and the first city council consisted of F. H. Rodewald, A. L. Bartholomew, Dr. William Amos, W. B. Davy, P. O. Ward and M. McLaughlin.

The all important question of raising the streets and establishing grades was next taken up. Mr. E. S. Hart, city engineer of Clinton, Iowa, was employed and regular grades established at the intersection of all streets. The work was a very important one and nearly two years was occupied in bringing the streets to proper grades. Over eight thousand loads of rock and dirt being put in on our main business (Gillett) street. Suitable sidewalks were ordered put down and the necessary street crossings were put in, and at the end of the improvements the town found themselves in debt nearly eight thousand dollars, which indebtedness has long since been paid off.

The next important city improvement was caused by repeated fires. The town had been quite unfortunate in the matter of fires, having been twice severely scourged in 1878. The first of these occurred in January, beginning one evening about dusk, in the clothing store of one Longini. Its origin is unknown. Four buildings were burned before the progress of the enemy was checked, which was finally done by the bucket brigade. The losses approximated as follows: A. S. Riley, frame dwelling, one thousand, two hundred dollars; F. McManigal, store building, four hundred dollars; John Peters, two buildings, two thousand dollars (insured); Longini, stock of clothing, two thousand, four hundred dollars (insured); John Peters, stock of hardware, three hundred dollars (insured).

The second fire occurred on the morning of June 6, 1878, breaking out about one o'clock in the hardware store of John Peters, who had been a sufferer six months before. This burned three stores, including the finest brick store in the

place, the pride of Preston. The extent of the fire may be understood by the following statement: C. Farley & Company, stock and building, one thousand dollars; Reif & Behrns, general stock, five thousand dollars; John Peters, stock and building, six thousand, five hundred dollars; H. Specht, brick building, five-thousand, five hundred dollars; total, eighteen thousand dollars. And at divers times down to the present other very severe conflagrations have taken place; this caused the agitation of fire protection. In June, 1895, a volunteer fire department was organized and a small engine purchased, but no water was provided with which to extinguish fires, and although the matter was constantly agitated, nothing was done until the burning of F. H. Rodewald's store, which also caused the burning of the business block of the Preston Bank, including the Preston opera house above it, which was owned by R. M. Essick and A. L. Bartholomew.

The matter was then taken up privately by thirteen gentlemen as follows: A. L. Bartholomew, W. B. Davy, William Zutzloff, I. M. Gillett, John Schroeder, Otto Schmidt, G. E. Bartholomew, N. Godes, J. H. Swaney, A. M. Carmer, George Meyer, and J. S. Bascom, who organized the Preston Light & Water Company with a capital of twenty thousand dollars. The following gentlemen were stockholders: A. L. Bartholomew, W. B. Davy, William Butzloff, I. M. Gillett, John Schroeder, Otto Schmidt, G. E. Bartholomew, N. Godes, J. H. Swaney, A. M. Carmer, George Meyer, and J. S. Bascom; and the following gentlemen were officers of the company: A. L. Bartholomew, president; Otto Schmidt, vice president; W. B. Davy, secretary; G. E. Bartholomew, treasurer and I. M. Gillett, superintendent. They discussed the feasibility of where the power house should be located, and it was finally decided to experiment by putting down a six inch well on top of the hill, one hundred and twenty-eight feet above the town and just outside of the southern limits of the corporation. They purchased fifty feet square of ground with a lane leading down to the public highway. A six inch well was started and the result of the experiment was that at one hundred and eight feet they struck a subterranean river, which has since proved inexhaustible. C. W. Chase, of Clinton, Iowa, was then called in and a regular waterworks system of mains was laid out; the material was bought and the mains proper laid at a depth of six feet. Ten hydrants were placed at different points, all material being of the very best quality. And on or about the 1st day of September, 1896, the water was turned on, and ever since Preston has enjoyed the benefits of one of the most complete water systems of any town of its size in Iowa. It has an elevation pressure of fifty-two pounds to the square inch, and by the use of their present large engine, this pressure can be raised a number of pounds to the square inch by turning on direct pressure.

In 1901 the majority of these same gentlemen organized the Iowa Light & Heat Company, and established a gas plant manufacturing acetylene gas, and the city is now using an illuminant of the best character.

In 1907 the proposition was submitted to the voters of the town for the erection of a city hall; it was carried, and during that year there was erected the present beautiful city hall of which we felt very proud. The official officers of the city at that time were G. E. Bartholomew, mayor; members of the council were Theodore Westphal, W. A. Altphilisch, F. E. Tripp, Otto Wendt, F. S. King and E. M. Fowler. Since the erection of the city hall the city has built cement crossings at the intersection of nearly all streets, and there has been a great improvement in the way of cement walks. A resolution was passed making the standard width in the residence portion not less than five feet, and as the town was fortunate enough to have two competent cement workers residing here, the result has been that we now have more cement sidewalks according to the population than any town in Iowa.

During this time our original park has been improved; the trees formerly set out twenty years ago have become ornaments, and we point with pride to our beautiful park which is being improved from year to year.



This is the history of the present little city of Preston, Iowa, which at this date contains about one thousand inhabitants. It has at this time the following place of business: United States postoffice, three banks, three general stores, two hardware stores, two clothing stores, two hotels, one grocery store, two lunch counters, three saloons, one merchant tailor, two agricultural implement warehouses, one large wagon and buggy repository, two blacksmith shops, two meat markets, one livery stable, one automobile garage, one lightning rod manufacturer doing a very extensive business, three lawyers, one of the largest farmers' insurance companies in Iowa, two extensive creameries, the Preston Telephone Company with connections of five hundred instruments, one millinery shop, one shoe shop, one bowling alley, three physicians, one barber shop, one windmill dealer and pump repairer, two drug stores, one bakery, one steam flour and gristmill, one tile factory, one jewelry store, two drays, one opera house, one lumber yard, two coal dealers, two veterinary surgeons, one piano and music house, one billiard hall, one weekly newspaper and job printing, "The Preston Times," one harness shop, and one photograph gallery.

Its business houses are all up to date, many of which would be no discredit in appearance to a city of seventy-five thousand or one hundred thousand inhabitants; its business men are hustlers, enterprising, up to date and honorable. Wherever capital or other lines of business are contemplating a location, the motto of Preston is, "Come, look over our little city and locate in what we consider one of the best little towns on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad."

ST. DONATUS, IOWA, February 16, 1910.

*Mr. James W. Ellis.*

Dear Sir:—Enclosed please find a brief history of St. Donatus Catholic church, as requested. Not knowing the exact nature of the work you are writing, my account may be too short or too long, or perhaps, not even to the point. But for the fact that you asked for an immediate answer, I would have first written for further information.

Sincerely yours,

WM. NUEBEL.

#### ST. DONATUS CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The parish was founded July 4, 1851. In the fall of 1856 the church burned down from an unknown cause. In October, 1857, arrangements were made to build a new church. The corner stone was laid in February, 1858. About Christmas, 1858, Rev. J. M. Flammang was appointed pastor of this parish and had charge of it until his death, December 6, 1883. To him the people owe a great debt of gratitude for his long and incessant labors, some times under very adverse circumstances. Even now his memory is held sacred.

November 24, 1907, the church was again destroyed by fire, which presumably started from a defective furnace. Steps were taken at once to rebuild and the corner stone of the present new church was laid March 30, 1908. The first services were held August 15, 1908. Rev. Wm. Nuebel is the present pastor.

#### ST. LAWRENCE CHURCH.

Zwingle, Iowa, February 17, 1910.

Dear Mr. Ellis:—I hand you herewith the sketch you requested. I don't know whether it will suit your purposes. I find that the history of the parishes is the history of the priests who conducted it, for the parish is inseparably wound up in them. If it does not suit you, please return it to me and you will not in the least offend.

Yours very truly,

JOHN HALPIN.

The congregation known as the "St. Lawrence Parish" was established about the year 1866. Prior to this date the Catholics of this territory were looked after by the priest located at St. Theresis, who came at stated intervals and held services

in one or another of the family homes and ministrated to the spiritual wants of the people as circumstances permitted. But these meager ministrations did not satisfy the piety and earnestness of the early pioneers, and, about the year 1866, the few scattered Catholics around Otter Creek came together and, out of their scanty means, erected a small rock church and a modest parsonage and were blessed by securing a resident pastor in the person of Rev. J. B. Gaffney. With his advent a new life was infused into the people and the congregation grew so rapidly that within a very short time they were obliged to purchase an unused Methodist church which stood near by, and this added to the room already available scarcely accommodated the growing demands. This good priest desiring to lay the foundation of Catholicity in this territory deep and solid, undertook as his first duty the erection of a school in connection with the church which he supplied with a competent teacher and wherein the children were thoroughly grounded in religion and secular knowledge. Another monument to his zeal for souls is the Catholic church at Maquoketa which he built, the funds for which he collected amid many hardships, along the then sparsely populated county around Maquoketa. This church was afterward attached to Delmar. In the fall of 1878 he was succeeded at Otter Creek by Rev. C. J. McGamon, a man who proved himself worthy to follow the footprints of his apostolic predecessor, and one who labored with untiring zeal, and with much success for the spiritual and temporal uplift of his people until in July, 1882, failing health compelled him to resign his too arduous duties, and, in September of the same year, he was succeeded by the late lamented Rev. J. P. Clabby. During the pastorate of this latter, which lasted over eighteen years, many and remarkable changes took place in the parish of St. Lawrence. The old church was replaced by a new, a more elegant and a more commodious, and at a cost of over twenty-five thousand dollars; a new convent with boarding school was erected and the Sisters of St. Francis permanently established in the parish, where they are now conducting one of the most flourishing schools in Jackson county. Father Clabby's reign was marked by an unusual activity in temporal no less than in spiritual matters. Vast improvements were made in the church property and yet when he "laid down the burden" all parish debts were entirely liquidated. He died in April, 1900, mourned and blessed, not only by the people of Otter Creek, but the entire Jackson county. In June, 1900, he was succeeded by Rev. T. Leahy, whose piety, prudence and wisdom are household words with every family in the community, and whose memory will long be cherished because of his devotedness to the cause of the people whether in their spiritual or temporal necessities. Long years of hard work in the ministry had impaired his health and unfitted him for a life in a country mission, and in August, 1905, he was transferred to another field.

The present pastor, Rev. John Halpin, assumed charge of the parish on September 1, 1905. With recent improvements which aggregate over twelve thousand dollars, the parish property is now valued at fifty thousand dollars. Hence from a small beginning Otter Creek has come to be recognized as one of the foremost, best equipped, and best organized country parishes in the State of Iowa.

REV. JOHN HALPIN, *Present Pastor.*

#### SPRING BROOK CHURCH.

SS. Peter and Paul's Catholic congregation at Spring Brook, Iowa, was organized in 1864, in the spring of which year about forty families began the erection of the present rock church forty by seventy and completed the outer construction of same in the following year. Temporary altars and seats were provided and the mission occasionally visited by Rev. Heinbucher of Lyons, Iowa. In 1868, Rev. W. Jacoby was appointed by Right Rev. Bishop Nennessey as first resident pastor of Spring Brook; his day, however, was of short duration for after three weeks he was removed by his bishop to West Point, Iowa, and the missional Spring Brook was entrusted to the care of Rev. Theo-



dore Schiffmacher of Bellevue, Iowa. In November, 1871, Spring Brook received its second resident pastor in the person of Rev. Joseph Knaeple, who was succeeded by Rev. John Theobald Bitche in 1874, who in time was superseded by Rev. James J. Bassler in 1878. The present rector, Rev. H. Knapstein, took charge of the mission in October, 1881. In the beginning, the number of families being small and the people poor, improvements were few, but as the number of families increased and their financial affairs improved, the people also cared for the betterment of their church, permanent altars and pews were bought, a steeple built on the tower of the church and bells purchased. The first parochial schoolhouse, a frame construction, twenty by thirty-five, was built in 1874 and served its purpose until 1883. At this time the mission having increased to about one hundred and ten families and more school room deemed necessary, a rock building thirty by fifty, three stories high, was erected. In 1884, the school was placed in the charge of the school Sisters De U. D., of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who have conducted it to the present time. No more improvements of any importance were made until 1892, when the church was remodeled and somewhat enlarged; and in 1895, a new steeple—the old one had been carried away by a heavy storm—was erected on the church tower. The people built their first parsonage in 1867-68, but owing to some defect in material or workmanship it did not last and a new brick veneered building, thirty-six by forty-six, was erected in 1901. The congregation at the present numbers about one hundred and twenty families. Further improvements are looked for in a not far distant future.

#### FULTON CHURCH.

A branch of the reorganized church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized at the house of Mrs. Anna Sutton the 16th of June, 1888, by Elder J. S. Roth of Grinnell, Tama county, Iowa. He being a missionary for the eastern Iowa district at that time, this branch was called the Fulton branch.

There were sixteen members present. John Heide was ordained pastor and was chosen president, which office he now holds.

John Sutton was ordained teacher, and Levi Roush was ordained deacon, the two last having died some years ago, and Ella Deily was chosen clerk of the branch, she also having summons to come up higher.

The membership steadily increased in spite of the opposition they had to contend with. They held their meetings in the new Castle schoolhouse for awhile until the house was closed against them; then they held their meetings in private houses until in the year 1898 they built a church on the farm of Levi Roush near the Teters graveyard which was open for every denomination, having for its motto "A free pulpit and an open Bible." Their membership now had reached about sixty. They enjoyed this church for some years when some moved away, others died; then they began holding their meetings in Fulton in a hall that was owned by John Simmons, until June 26, 1909, when they bought the German Baptist church and are now holding Sunday school and meetings regularly with seventy Sunday school scholars enrolled and seventy-six church members, which compare favorably with members of other denominations. Out of the branch have young men arisen who are strong defenders of the Gospel of Christ. Among them are J. R. Sutton, who is now a missionary in Kansas, being enrolled in a quorum of seventy and is well respected where he is called to labor; J. B. Roush, who has passed away in Wray, Colorado, who had the respect of the entire community of which the paper stated "More than an ordinary man has gone to his reward;" also, J. H. Heide, who is now in Silver City, Iowa.

We believe in God, the Eternal Father, and in his Son, Jesus Christ, and in the Holy Ghost.

We believe that men will be punished for their own sins, and not for Adam's transgression.

We believe that through the atonement of Christ, all men will be saved by obedience to the laws and ordinance of the gospel.

We believe that these ordinances are:

1—Faith in God and in the Lord Jesus Christ.

2—Repentance.

3—Baptism by immersion for remission of sins.

4—Laying on of the hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost.

5—We believe in the resurrection of the body; that the dead in Christ will rise first, and the rest of the dead will not live again until the thousand years are expired.

6—We believe in the doctrine of the Eternal judgment which provides that men shall be judged, rewarded, or punished, according to the degree of good, or evil, they shall have done.

We believe that a man must be called of God, and ordained by the laying on of hands, of those who are in authority, to entitle him to preach the gospel, and administer in the ordinance thereof.

We believe in the same kind of organization that existed in the primitive church, viz: apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers, evangelist, etc. We believe that in the Bible is contained the word of God, so far as it is translated correctly. We believe that the canon of scripture is not full, but that God, by his Spirit, will continue to reveal His word to man until the end of time.

We believe in the powers and gifts of the everlasting gospel, viz: the gift of faith, discerning of spirits, prophesy, revelation, healing, visions, tongues, and the interpretations of tongues, wisdom, charity, brotherly love, etc.

We believe that marriage is ordained of God, and that the law of God provides for but one companion in wedlock, for either man or woman, except in cases where the contract of marriages is broken by death or transgression.

We believe that the doctrine of plurality, and a community of wives are heresies, and are opposed to the law of God.

We believe that in all matters of controversy upon the duty of man toward God, and in reference to preparation and fitness for the world to come, the word of God should be decisive and the end of dispute; and that when God directs man should obey.

We believe that the religion of Jesus Christ, as taught in the New Testament scriptures, will, if its precepts are accepted and obeyed, make men and women better in the domestic circle, and better citizens of town, country or state, and consequently better fitted for the change which cometh at death.

We believe that man should worship God in "Spirit and Truth;" and that such worship does not require a violation of the constitutional law of the land.

We claim the privilege of worshipping Almighty God according to the doctrines of our conscience, allowing all men the same privilege, let them worship how, where, or when they may.

JOHN HEIDE, *Present Pastor.*

#### SUMMERHILL SCHOOLHOUSE.

Summerhill schoolhouse, the first schoolhouse in the Summerhill district, Fairfield township, was built in the spring of 1854, by John Holroyd, E. B. Cowing, Isaac Elwood and a man named Riley, from logs cut from timber adjoining the school lot. It was built for school and meetinghouse purposes and used as such for many years, or until the present stone structure was erected. Many funerals were held in the old log building, with interment in the graveyard adjoining. The first teacher was paid twelve dollars per month and "boarded round" among the scholars. E. B. Cowing was one of the directors and had to examine the teachers as to their qualifications. The schoolhouse



was about eighteen by twenty-four feet and seven or eight logs high. There was a six-foot entrance partitioned off the east end that served as a cloak room. The writing desks were against the wall, with a seat full length in front, and the building was covered with shingles.

#### SUMMERHILL POSTOFFICE.

The Summerhill postoffice was established in the spring of 1854 and E. B. Cowing was appointed postmaster. The mail route was from Sabula to Maquoketa, the trip being made up one day and down the next. For the first year, the mail was carried on horseback, then with light wagons and later there was a hack line put on. The postage on mail matter was charged according to the distance it had to travel. A letter from California cost twenty-five cents and it took from four to six months to get through. Letters were mostly sent C. O. D.

#### CANTON IN 1850.

(Wagoner.)

In my last letter I promised to make Canton my next point to start from. It was in the winter of 1850 that I found this place. It was a small village of perhaps one hundred and fifty inhabitants. There was here an excellent water power with a flouring mill, a sawmill and a woolen factory, together with other machinery for cutting plastering lath, and also turning lathes, in fact anything in the line of wooden supplies could be obtained here. Canton had the only grist mill in a circuit of twenty miles, and sawmills were also very few and far between. Canton also had two fairly good country stores.

The proprietor of all these industries was J. J. Tomilson, formerly a Virginian, who also owned about seven hundred acres of timber land and nearly all the town lots. Canton thus equipped became the center of trade for many miles around. It was then a brisk village and did more business in a day than it does now in two months. The proprietor was a man of great energy and withal a genial disposition, easily approached and a man of more than ordinary intelligence.

Mr. E. M. Franks, formerly of Ohio, was also here and in the mercantile business, and a trader in live stock, having at this time three hundred steers and cows in one feed lot, together with three or four hundred shoats as gleaners.

Canton was already about twenty years old and was among the first settlements west of the Mississippi, and at that time I thought it was destined to be one of the best inland points in the state. Being surrounded by a dense body of timber and as good water power as could be found anywhere in the state, I felt that I had found the right spot at last.

Among the residents were some that the reader will doubtless remember. John Reynor, an Englishman, who had recently come over to operate the woolen mills. Dr. T. Gracy, who also was county surveyor, and his two deputies, C. Vincent and J. Woods. Garvis Smith, a merchant, J. Brenaman, a justice and notary; Dr. Johnson, then a practicing physician, who on one occasion was returning from a visit to a patient, fell from his buggy into a mud hole, while under the influence, but he succeeded in gaining his seat after some struggle. His clothing was in a sad plight, on his arrival at his home he found a man waiting with a forthwith call seven miles away. He now faced about to immediately obey the

call, but here his wife interfered, and said "Dr. you cannot go in such a plight, come in and change your clothes," but he refused and said that he had not the time. His wife still protesting, the doctor turned to the messenger and said, "Did they send for my clothes or for me?" to which he replied, "For you." "All right, here I go."

There was also at this time an old gentleman stopping at the only hotel in the village, Fulton by name, always well dressed and plenty of funds to pay his way; he had already been there over a year. Some of the citizens asked him when he had imbibed a bit too freely, why he did not seek a more desirable place to spend the evening of his life, to which he replied, "I am all right here, I am under a salary; I am hired to stay here by parties in New York state, who are defendants in a suit pending in court. I am the only important witness and I must stay here until I am found out by the plaintiff in the case, and then I must hide again."

Having now completed my recent land purchase I decided to return to my home in Pennsylvania till such time when the remainder of my father's family could be got ready to emigrate. It was now midwinter, and there being no railroads farther west than Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, I must needs go down the Mississippi River by steamer and up the Ohio, but the upper river being now ice bound, I must make my way to St. Louis overland. I now started for Bellevue where I had some unsettled business to attend to. On my way, night overtook me about fifteen miles west of that town where I found a lone settler, who had evidently been a very early settler from the appearance of his buildings and other surroundings, and here I stayed over night. The man was apparently fully sixty-five years old and had a family of five or six children, all of them far up, past their teens. The old man told me that his former home was in old Virginia, which he had left more than forty years ago, and that he had stopped a few years in Indiana and later on in Illinois, and now in Jackson county, Iowa. On my arrival the old man sent one of the boys to the postoffice to see if there was any mail; the distance to Lamotte where the postoffice was kept was five miles. During the evening the man gave me an interesting history of his life up to the then present time. About 9 o'clock the boy returned bringing a letter postmarked Virginia, the whole family now anxiously gathered around, the old man now turned to me and said, "Stranger, can you read writing?" which question I here answered in the affirmative, he then handed me the letter to read, but I told him it might contain something not suitable for a stranger to hear. He said none of my folks can read and we must depend on others. I then read the letter, which was from a brother, and was throughout very religious and emotional in tone. I had not read half the letter till the old man was on his feet clapping his hands and shouting "Glory to God." In this his wife also joined. After quiet was resumed, I finished the reading when another outburst occurred, in true old Virginia style. My entertainment by the family throughout was of the most hospitable kind for which the southern people are famous.

In all my experience before or since, I never met with a family so thoroughly illiterate and so thoroughly Christian and emotional and I began to study the cause. Good "mammy" wit was not wanting with any member of the family. The letter of the evening was well composed and showed the emotional Christian spirit throughout and carried with it the spirit of southern hospitality and sociability. And the kind treatment simple, and unpretentious as it was, and the emotional outburst of the evening before, and the hearty benediction at my starting out in the morning showed plainly that good people with fertile brain can have their origin in the mountains of Virginia. Altogether it had the effect to command respect instead of amusement and contempt, and I was constrained to bow the head in reverence. But I must now hasten to Bellevue and from there to St. Louis and secure a passage to Pittsburg. On this trip nothing occurred and twelve days afterward I found myself once more among my father's family and among my old neighbors and friends.



OZARK FIFTY YEARS AGO.

(By Levi Wagoner.)

As early as 1847 there was a settlement begun around what is now the village of Ozark. At this point was found an excellent water power on the North Fork of the Ozark or Maquoketa River. This site was first improved by one Joseph E. Hildreth in about 1848. Mr. Hildreth built a dam of brush and logs to dam the water sufficient to run a sawmill. It was in 1850 that the writer first visited the place. The town consisted of five slab shanties. They were built of slabs set on end in a trench dug in the ground, instead of being set on a stone foundation. The walls were double, the slabs were placed face to face and solidly nailed together, which left the walls as rough on the inside as they were on the outside, but it made a strong and warm house. These shanties were one story high with shed roof which was also made of slabs. Thus equipped, Mr. Hildreth with a crew of half a dozen stalwarts began his career as pioneer of this part of Jackson county.

It was soon after this that emigration began to pour into Iowa, and lumber was in large demand, and Mr. Hildreth was unable to supply the demand with his present force of help, and he found it necessary to build more slab houses and double his force of men around the mill that he might run at night as well as day time. It was in 1850 that the writer first visited the place and found everything in running order as above described.

Mr. Hildreth was a man of great energy and business ability, and withal one of the kind that did not leave his religion on the east side of the Mississippi River, but in his little village early established a preaching point to be supplied by the itinerant missionaries as they made their rounds. His moral and Christian zeal was quite as great as his business energy, and altogether he made this first settlement a model community. And as the surrounding country was being settled by sturdy farmers whose first aim was to raise as much wheat as they could, for wheat in those days was king, Mr. Hildreth soon learned that a flouring mill was the next great necessity. This he proceeded to build in 1853, five years after he built his first slab shanties, but this was not a slab affair; it was a first class structure two stories high with a capacity of sixty barrels of flour per twenty-four hours, for it, as the saw mill, ran day and night, and still was not sufficient to keep up with the constant increasing business for the reason that there was not then a flouring mill north or east, short of the Mississippi River, twenty-five miles distant.

In addition to the mills Mr. Hildreth found it necessary to establish a general store. This enterprise he began on a small scale which he increased as the business increased, until the stock in the store amounted to fifteen thousand dollars, and he employed four clerks.

The first settlers throughout the country almost invariably kept sheep enough for the wants of the family for clothing, which was spun and woven in nearly every house, which was the case in all parts of our country before we had woolen factories, as at the present day. Mr. Hildreth being a man that was always up to date, now began to see the necessity of a woolen factory in connection with his other business, and this industry he brought into activity about 1858.

It was now full ten years since Mr. Hildreth had begun his career at Ozark, and it looked now like being fully developed as a village of over one hundred population. There were no other inducements to build up a town at this point outside of the mills that were already there. Among the employes at the flouring mills were Mr. A. Boyd, Mr. Harry Spray and A. Heister. The woolen mills were run under the supervision of John Reynor & Sons. All these mills were run to their full capacity and the little village was one of the busy places of Iowa, notwithstanding its tender age.

It was at this time that the village received its death blow. Mr. Hildreth, together with Mr. Heister, his miller, were making repairs in a breach of the dam, and Mr. Hildreth with a heavy crowbar, was trying to dislodge a large boulder on the bluff to be used in mending the breach. The rock in rolling down struck the crowbar in Hildreth's hands and the bar in turn struck his head and scattered his brains over several yards of ground. This catastrophe acted as a pall over the village and also affected the settlement of the country around. The property was now placed in the hands of administrators, and when finally settled was sold to parties in Dubuque, under whose management the decline was steady from start to finish. Now there is scarcely a vestige of its former importance remaining. Among other industries of the town the cooper business also deserves mention. In those days flour was all packed in wooden barrels; of these the mill used daily from forty to sixty, and of pork barrels that were manufactured here, Dubuque and Galena furnished the market. The number of coopers that found steady employment at this point often exceeded twenty, that is including those who manufactured shingles which were made from the fine native oak that could be found for a number of miles around the village. In this forest the native hoop pole was also found in great abundance.

Among the first settlers of Ozark and its vicinity may be named, James Ryan, John Hayden, Tom Mulford, the Howard brothers, Tom Boyd, Geo. Turner, Snyder Horton, E. Harding, Sam Bickford, A. Hildreth, A. Heister, E. Ralston, J. Ralston, Chas. Basely and others.

Of other settlers who came to the vicinity when Jackson county had its greatest boom in 1850, the following may be named: Geo. Duel, John Sinkey, Jack McCullough, John M. McCullough, Sr., Van Shirley, Geo. McCullough, Joe Pennell, Millen Ralston, Rube Jacobs and others; for the most part these early settlers have lived in this vicinity continuously since that time, but by far the greater number are now dead and their places occupied by the generation that followed.

Having now given a brief description of the early settlement of Ozark and its vicinity, we will follow the river down stream in quest of another early settlement that was made near the beginning of 1845, and is at the present time best known as Crabbtown, which I will describe in the following article.

#### CRABBTOWN FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Leaving Ozark, we will now go southeast and follow the river, for in the early settlement of Jackson county as in other places, the first aim of the settlers was to get as near as possible to the water courses; not that the land was better or even as good as on the adjacent ridges, but was almost invariably rough, but the water privileges seemed to outweigh the advantages of the uplands. There was a prevalent idea among the first settlers that the man who owned a good strip of the river had a bonanza, and a mill site, that only needed development to make him rich. So prevalent was this idea that the river land and that which lay along the creeks was the first to be occupied, and in due time the best of the water powers along the Maquoketa Rivers were improved. Sawmills usually preceded flouring mills, and it was about the year 1845 that a Rev. Dr. Blackburn from Licking county, Ohio, built a sawmill three miles below Ozark on the north Maquoketa River.

This gentleman was no exception to the general rule, but like others who improved the water power along this stream, was a man of energy and grit, and well calculated for a pioneer leader. A doctor who stood at the head of his profession, and as a teacher his ability was second to none of the pioneer ministers in those early days, and withal a No. 1 mechanic, and was also in every way affable and easy of approach. On one occasion the writer took the liberty to question him as to his adaptability to the different professions he had acquired. To this he re-



plied, a man must be a natural mechanic to be a successful doctor or a successful preacher, and if he lacks mechanism he should seek some other profession.

Almost simultaneous with the building of this first sawmill, the adjacent country began to be settled. It was about 1848 when a large portion of the land was settled by emigrants from Licking county, Ohio. Among these may be named Shepherd Caven, Ezariah Clark, Geo. Houston, Thos. Houston, Andy Houston, I. W. McCullough, Tom Oliver, Tom Saunders, Nathan Said and sons, James and Rev. J. W. Said. But by far the most numerous among these first settlers were the Edwards and Streets families. With these the writer had not sufficient acquaintance to correctly call them by their given names, but their offspring are quite numerous and still outnumber in name all others in this community.

And now after a lapse of eight years after the first sawmill was built by Mr. Blackburn, it became apparent that a flouring mill was needed at this point, which the proprietor was not slow in building. The new mill was a fine building with a capacity of about twenty-five barrels per day. But this mill did not do the business that was expected by the proprietor, for the reason that the territory was somewhat circumscribed by other mills above and on the same stream, and for this reason the custom work of the neighborhood was all the patronage that centered at this place.

It was about fourteen years after the first sawmill was built that Dr. Blackburn began to be infirm and old. He sold or traded the mill property to Isaiah and Washington Crabb. They were brothers and practical millers as well as practical mechanics, and were men of energy and push in all their undertakings, and withal were men of unblemished character, strictly honest in business and thoroughly Christian in sentiment. These two brothers conducted the business for a number of years to which they added a fairly good country store. Finally the senior partner died and the property became an estate, and is now operated by the grandsons of Isaiah Crabb, deceased. The boys seem to have inherited all the characteristics of their forefathers and bid fair to perpetuate the good name of their progenitors.

In the fifteen years that elapsed from the first settlement of Rev. Dr. Blackburn, the county was fairly settled. The war of the Rebellion soon followed and patriotism among the boys around Crabbtown ran extremely high as it also did all over the western part of Jackson county. Nearly all the boys who were of proper age and muscle around Crabbtown enlisted at the first call of the government. Although Brandon township had at that time a population of less than nine hundred, all told, out of this population seventy-seven men, the cream of the township, went into the service of Uncle Sam during the four years of that war, or nearly nine per cent of the entire population.

Of these in the immediate vicinity of Crabbtown were, T. J. Houston, Amby Harden, Richard Clark, Alfred Baty, Eli Heath, Daniel Heath, Chas. Said, J. W. Said, James Said, Christopher Barger and brother, Zackariah Said, Tom Edwards, Tom Post, Abe Post, Chas. McCullough, Jacob Lusere, Geo. Johnson, James Johnson (nineteen, all told, of the Crabbtown school district). Of the other fifty-seven of Brandon's soldiers no less credit is due. If patriotism can be measured by the large proportion of the brave men who responded to the government's call, then this part of Jackson county stands in the front row with any other district of like population in the state. By far the largest number of the Brandon boys were in the Twenty-sixth Iowa Regiment, and among all these there were killed or wounded from which they died, John Sinkey, Jr., Leonades Miller, Harvey Swift, Chas. Said. Of those who died of disease while in the service were the following: John Cooley, Ambrose Robins, James Johnson, Charles Johnson, Tom Mulford, Admant Cooley, Sam Alberry, and a Mr. Boyd, eight men in all.

It will be readily seen how the industrial interests would be affected by so heavy a drain on the breadwinners of the overpatriotic districts. The young men who composed the bone and muscle which makes business win, were now in the sunny south, and the farmers were hard put to secure necessary help to run their

business even at reduced proportions. But this difficulty was soon, at least partially overcome. The ladies now began to enlist, not as gunners but as plowmen, as drivers on mowers and reapers, as cornhuskers; in short, they took to themselves all the rights that the men had or could have, except the right to vote at the elections. This same condition was common in all sections of the country and especially so in districts like the western part of the county, where an overdue proportion of the men had obeyed the government call. It is but due to the ladies to here say that to them belongs a full share of credit and honor for the part they took in sharing the burdens, not in the fields of blood but in the harvest fields and other industries that furnished supplies for the vast armies that were battling for the supremacy of the flag of our beloved country.

### WASHINGTON MILLS.

(By Levi Wagoner.)

It was about the year 1852 that one J. L. Saner, of western Pennsylvania, was looking for a locating in the northwestern part of Jackson county, Iowa, suitable for the erection of a sawmill. This he found on Lyttle's creek on the line between Jackson and Dubuque counties. Along the creek for a distance of six or seven miles was a fine body of timber from one to one and a half miles wide. Here Mr. Saner bought several hundred acres of land, not so much for the land as for the timber that was on the land.

It was in 1853 that he began building the needed sawmill, for this part of Jackson county was beginning to be settled with emigrants from the eastern states, and the demand for lumber was already great, although in the vicinity of Mr. Saner's mill site there were no improvements for several miles. It was here that Mr. Saner set a gang of men to work at building the first sawmill in this part of the county. This gang consisted of sixteen men. Some were carpenters, some millwrights, and some were hewers of wood, and others plied the pick and shovel. It was here that I did my first solid work in Iowa. Mr. Saner had his quarters where his family resided, one mile north of the mill site on the open prairie. His house was a frame shanty, sixteen by sixteen feet, one and one half stories high. Around this were temporary sheds for sleeping quarters for the gang of builders.

It was after considerable progress had been made at the mill, when a stranger put in an appearance where the men were at work. This stranger told the men that he lived five or six miles north on the open prairie for the last five years and congratulated the men because of the noble work they were engaged in, a work that would greatly facilitate the development of that part of Jackson and Dubuque counties. But, said the stranger, you need not be surprised if some day when out in these woods you will find a herd of wild hogs. This last was by far the most interesting part of the stranger's talk to our gang, for we had several nimrods in our crew. After hearing of this wild herd of porkers our men never went to the woods without taking several rifles out to where the timber was being hewed for the construction of the dam and for the prospective mill, and every man was anxious to catch sight of the swine.

But after looking in vain for at least two weeks, our gang began to believe that the report was a pure fish story and that there were no such aborigines in these woods. It was when the mill was approaching completion, and the head race conducting the water to the mill, which was a canal about twenty rods long, about five feet wide and four feet deep, was finished. Within a few yards of the place where it was to receive water from the dam, was the unfinished end, its banks slightly sloping. It was the custom in those days to work early and late, and our breakfast was often served by candlelight, and it was after one of the early breakfasts that our gang started millward. Our nimrods as usual carried their rifles, and after passing through the narrow road



that had been cut through the thicket that hid from view the dam and the newly dug canal, the wild hogs were discovered.

At this sight the mill gang was jubilant and quickly placed a strong guard at the place where the swine had entered, and it was believed that the entire herd might be captured by closing up the entrance. But this calculation had to be given in less time than it takes to tell it. No sooner had the porkers caught the scent of the mill gang when they immediately made a wild rush through the canal and easily scaled its banks in their mad flight for liberty. Although our party fired several shots into the herd without effect, one of the largest of the razor backs had a little difficulty in getting out of the canal and therefore was behind time in getting away. In the meantime the guns had all been discharged except one in the hands of John Croft, who was a crack shot, and who now leveled his long rifle at the fleeing porker, and at a distance of over thirty rods brought his game to the ground. The ball broke the animal's back and the capture was easy. After the usual blood letting, the huge porker was inspected by the whole party and Mr. Saner was also on the ground and soon deployed two out of our gang to take the ox team which was already in sight, and carry the carcass home and dress it for future use. The specimen now secured was apparently one of the finest in the herd and would weigh probably three hundred pounds. It was in fair flesh, and of a dull brown color with here and there a small spot of gray. Our crew were now in ecstasy. The thought of now having plenty of fresh pork made the men feel good, for of the many good things to eat, fresh pork was greatly lacking and could not be obtained short of Dubuque, sixteen miles distant. But we were all disappointed for the meat was not nearly so good as had been expected as it was coarse in grain and ill-flavored, but the novelty of having native pork to eat made it palatable.

But we were not confined to native pork or smoked bacon, for Lyttle's Creek was literally alive with the finest fish, fish of large size and of different varieties, and often our boys went to the water after nightfall for an hour's angling and in this way secured all the fish that our large family could use, and this family consisted of twenty-eight persons including women and children.

It was about October 1st, when the dam and mill was completed and our large family began to break up. The carpenters and millwrights went in quest of other jobs, but John Croft, of wild hog notoriety, and the writer, were retained to assist the proprietor in odd jobs and running the mill. But this John Croft was of a hunting disposition and was not satisfied to allow that herd of swine to entirely escape without a thorough search of the woods, thinking perchance he might get another sight of the natives.

But in this he was disappointed but succeeded in finding the place where they had their shelter and sleeping quarters. About a mile northwest from the mill in a deep ravine with bluffs in either side was a cave under the rocks that ran into the hill fifty feet or more, this was a fine shelter with an abundance of room for the entire herd. In this cave there was an abundance of dry leaves and grass that had evidently been carried in for bedding, and was to all intents and purposes a good hog nest. But this was all that Mr. Croft found. He never saw the herd after the affair in the canal. This herd as seen by the mill crew numbered about twenty and appeared to represent at least three generations; there were shoats of about sixty pounds, and others about one hundred pounds, and again others of one hundred and fifty pounds, and a few of the herd would tip the beam at three hundred pounds. It was not at all difficult to see how these wild rooters could live here from year to year and keep in thriving condition summer and winter, for in this belt of timber all kinds of mast was so abundant that a time of scarcity could hardly occur. The acorn of the white oak literally covered the ground, and then there was the burr oak, the shellbark hickory, and the hazel thickets, all of which contributed to the supply of food during the year.

It was after this first sawmill had run about five years and much of the adjacent timber had been cut, and the country around began to be settled, that Mr. Saner sold his interest to a company composed of Oliver Bossart and David Kifer. These men, in addition to the sawmill, built a large flouring mill that did a large business for a number of years, or until wheat raising in these parts gave way to corn raising and corn and hogs became kings, and have reigned ever since. The place where, at these mills, I did my first hard work, is the present village of Washington Mills, and is on the narrow gauge, Bellevue and Cascade Railway. The first settlers in the vicinity of the mills were: P. Miller, Geo. Gallager, the Sweeny brothers, the Stantons, Mr. Hugh, Mathias Scholian, D. Kifer, Oliver Bossart, J. L. Saner, Henry Burke, Mr. Canon, Mr. McLaughlin and others. Of these first named settlers there is not now any that are living, except Oliver Bossart, of Essex, Page county, Iowa. (1907.)

### ZWINGLE IN 1846.

(Wagoner.)

Having been on a ramble of three weeks' duration, most of the time outside of Jackson county, I now return to my first love where I spent my first night in Iowa.

Here I am right among my old friends of childhood and youth. Here for a distance of five or six miles, north and south, and as many east and west, lived the first settlers from Pennsylvania, from the neighborhood of Adamsburg, Wilkinsburg and Pittsburg. If I am somewhat tedious in my narrative, I trust the reader will bear with me, for this is to me a sacred spot.

Daniel Court was the first settler at the present Zwingle in 1846. Albert Court, his brother, came two or three years later, also settling near Zwingle, these two being the first in, gave it the name of the Court neighborhood, and made it a sort of a nucleus around which to gather. Dan Court being a man of push, soon hewed out for himself a comfortable home and was among the most prominent citizens, and was twice elected representative of Dubuque county in the state legislature. His family consisted of four children, three girls and one son. The eldest, Elizabeth, was married to Rev. F. Bowman in 1855, both of whom are still living (1905). The second daughter, Emeline, married W. C. Simpson about the year 1856, and are both now living, and next, Sarah, married Abe Irwin, this couple are also living. The son, Albert, was married to Kate Foster, the youngest, Mary M., was married to John Bowman, brother of Rev. F. B. But in looking the field over I found scarcely any of the original householders remaining, and for the most part it is the third generation that now occupy the stage of the old stock of settlers. The Rev. F. Bowman is perhaps the oldest now living (1905). It was in the spring of 1855 that he preached my father's funeral sermon, as also that of my father-in-law, Philip Saner, whose death occurred three weeks before that of my father on May 5, 1855.

It is worthy of note that the same Rev. F. Bowman of fifty years ago was already installed pastor of the German Reformed church at Zwingle and is today still at his post, doing the work of a pastor for over fifty years to the same congregation. This is without doubt the longest continued pastorate that the writer has any knowledge of in this section.

James Simpson, Jr., came in 1852, and settled three miles west of Zwingle, his father with his family came in 1854. His son, Washington, had preceded his father three years, coming in 1851. The remainder of Sr. James Simpson's family consisted of William C., who afterward married Miss Emeline Court about 1856; Hiram, I think, enlisted among the first in about 1861 or 1862, and contracted disease while he was in the army and died soon after returning home.

But I cannot be sure as to the correctness of this statement. Of the Simpson boys only two are now living, Rush, who recently had a farm near Buckhorn, and



who also made the writer a short visit. I had not seen him for over thirty years. The girls in the Simpson family were: Amanda, who married one Job Miller, both have been dead a good many years; Mary Ann, married George Scholian, and she is also dead; two more girls, Harriette and Martha, the youngest I have lost track of, but I think that they too are dead.

The Alshouse family consisted of Jonathan, the eldest, who I think came in the spring of 1849 or '50, together with his family and sister, Miss Dianna, who afterward became the wife of the late Washington Simpson in 1857. She is still living and for the last twenty years has been a resident of Maquoketa (1905). I am indebted to her for much of the above information. Lebus Alshouse, who served from first to last in the Mexican war, came home at the end of that war to his father's place, the father kept a hotel for a number of years in Wilkesburg, a suburb of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and on account of the congenial disposition of the landlord, Joe Alshouse, already an old man, made his hotel a favorite place for travelers and teamsters. His house was always crowded with guests.

It was on one such occasion that I formed my first acquaintance with the recently returned soldier. The hotel as usual was crowded with guests, and Lebus, the soldier, early became the central figure and was soon called upon for a speech, but he felt disposed to decline the honor but after a unanimous second call from the audience, he consented to give a few reminiscences of his two years' experience in Mexico, among which were vivid descriptions of the bombardment and capture of Monterey and Vera Cruz, but he was much too modest on that occasion to say that he was the first man that got inside when the walls were scaled at Chapultepec. After the war the government issued land warrants to the returning soldiers, which gave the holder free choice of any government land in Uncle Sam's domain. And now armed with such warrant, he came to Iowa in 1848 or 1849 and located his warrant near Zwingle on the Jackson county side of the line, and here began life as a bachelor which he continued for two years, more or less.

In 1850, his sister Diana came here from the east and kept house for her brother Leb, for a year or more. Later on he made a visit to the land of his nativity but soon returned bringing with him a wife of his own. Soon afterward he sold his now improved farm to Washington Simpson, who also became the husband of the aforesaid Diana Alshouse in 1857, and Lebencus, the soldier, with his family removed to Illinois a year or two previous to the war of the Rebellion. And now the great war was on and Mr. Alshouse, true to the government call, again enlisted at McComb, Illinois, as a private but was soon promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Mr. Alshouse was a man of more than ordinary courage and intelligence. But it fell to his lot through the vicissitudes of war to find his way to Libby prison where he died toward the close of the war. It is now but natural that we should inquire of the whereabouts of the family of so brave a soldier. These we find well staked down in North Dakota. His son, a chip off the old block, a prominent citizen and a member of the state legislature for two consecutive terms.

I will now name as many of the old settlers as I can recall to memory who settled in the vicinity of Zwingle prior to 1855: Daniel Court, Albert Court, Jacob Buckman, Jonathan Alshouse, Lebeus Alshouse, John Kemmerer, Dan Kemmerer, Chris Denlinger, Dr. J. Biglow, Mr. Kennedy, Phillip Miller, Tob Miller, John McClurg, Jacob Koons, Matthias Scholian, John L. Saner, Geo. Saner, Michael Beck, Sr., James Simpson, Sr., James Simpson, Jr., Wm. V. Simpson and Washington Simpson. The remainder of the Simpson family are all minors, I will not give their names here.

This settlement all before 1855 was composed almost exclusively of former Pennsylvanians and nearly all from the same neighborhood. But we must here add the names of Oliver and Dan Bossard. These were the pioneers who settled in Dubuque and Jackson counties around the present Zwingle, prior to 1855. But

their offspring are so numerous that I will not attempt to follow them but will leave the account to some future historian.

Zwingle being the first place I visited after coming to Iowa in 1850 where I felt at home among my old friends, was not my abiding home, I was still foot loose, and in search of land suitable for a home which according to my idea at that time, must be timber land, which I found in the eastern part of Jones and the western part of Jackson counties, some of it east and some of it-west of Canton.

## EARLY DAYS IN AND ABOUT BRIDGEPORT.

### Sentinel Souvenir.

Fifty two years ago this month my father, Abijah E. Wray, with my mother and self moved from Washington county, New York, to Iowa, traveling by rail as far as Chicago, thence by stage to Dubuque, from there in wagon to Maquoketa, and settled on a farm south of Maquoketa which has since been known as the Bagley place. About four years thereafter he purchased a tract of wild land one mile east of Bridgeport, erected a house, brought the land under cultivation, and occupied the same until the close of the Civil war, when he sold it to Mr. Peter House who lived there until his death.

When the Jackson County Sentinel was established my father was one of the subscribers. It is yet received by our family, and has been a welcome weekly visitor to me in all parts of the world to which my business has taken me.

In the early days that country was full of game, plenty of rabbits, squirrels, quails, prairie chicken, pheasants, wild turkeys and wolves, and to the hunter of today it would have been a perfect paradise. That part of Jackson county was sparsely settled, but very soon every farm was occupied. Our school for that district was held in a small frame building opposite the residence of Henry Hilton, Sr., in Bridgeport. My first teacher was Miss Margaret Chandler, who afterward became the wife of Phineas Beeman, and the second one was Mr. John Orr, who taught the winter school for several years in succession. The school consisted of thirty boys and about eight girls. The boys were: Bethel, Edgar, and Harman Farr; Titis, Kemper, and Gordon Whitmore; Louis and Chas. Haskell; Philo Nims; Henry Garlough; Samuel and Robert Grant; Geo. Hofius, George and Albert Miller; Weed, Creon, and Nott Nims; Morris and Orange Gardner; Albert and Henry Hilton; Henry Meyers; Cline Lyall; Frank, William and John Keeley; Frank Elsner; Edgar Wells and myself. A more mischievous and intractable lot of boys have never been found together in any school. But Mr. Orr was equal to the emergency for he always kept a stock of green crab apple gads stored in the loft, and whenever we were disobedient, or were so indolent in not having our lessons perfect, he would take one of those down, run it into a bed of live coals in the old box stove in order to make it tough and pliable, and would give us a flogging that none of us have ever forgotten. In fact, there was where we received our first lessons in dancing. While we thought it perfectly tough at first, nevertheless I can now see where it was a benefit to us all, for this discipline materially aided in making these pupils successful in the various walks of life.

I often recall our music lessons which were given winter evenings by Mr. Gib Hunt who divided the scholars into the different parts of bass, tenor, soprano, and alto, and when we became proficient to take our parts, we would sing together the songs of the day, and to one outside of the little schoolhouse it must have sounded like a circus calliope as there was scarcely a musical voice in the crowd, for none of them have turned out to be a musician. But Mr. Hunt got paid for his work and we had the amusement.



The girls that I can recall were: Candace and Emma Farr, Alice Haskell, Emma Grant, Adelaide and Luella Nims, Margaret Miller, a Miss Keeley, and Josie Whitmore. They were all a noble and true hearted lot of young women who have since married, and I hope each of their lives have been one of continual happiness.

Those of the class who have since died are: Albert Hilton, Morris Gardner, Albert Miller, all of the Whitmore Boys, Samuel Grant, Philo Nims, Edgar Wells and Josie Whitmore. The rest are now living in Jackson county, with the exception of Dr. Harmon Farr, of Madrid, Iowa; Attorney Edgar Farr, of Sioux City, Iowa; Cline Lyall, contractor, of Texas; Geo. Miller, ranchman, of Montana; Louis and Chas. Haskell; Henry Meyers, and Henry Hilton, whose whereabouts are unknown to me; John Keeley, a policeman of Chicago; and myself. In those days there was the best of feeling among our parents. All felt themselves an equal, but not superior to their neighbors, and such things as quarrels and disagreements never occurred among them. My business as a medical specialist in the metropolitan cities of Chicago, New York, Boston, and San Francisco during the past fifteen years has brought me in contact with the wealthier class of people, and I have noted the greed and avarice for wealth; the struggle for position in society; the scandal that is ever prevalent, and in mind have often thought these people were occupying an unenviable position as compared with those pioneer settlers of Jackson county, all of whom are now dead, with the exception of Mrs. Farr and Mrs. Grant, who I understand are still living and reaping the merited reward of their early privations, for there was no luxury for us at that time.

In those days Maquoketa was only a small village, and I distinctly remember the erection of the three story brick blocks on each side of Main street. I saw the first steamboat that came up the Maquoketa River and stopped at the county bridge at Bridgeport which was afterward torn down by Mr. Dorm Clary in order that boats might navigate up to Maquoketa. These were truly happy days for us all, and I do not think a single one looks back with regret upon anything he may have done in the early times. To all those living whose names are mentioned in this article, I wish happiness and prosperity for the balance of their days.

FRANK H. WRAY, M. D., Elgin, Illinois.

#### ONE OF THE EARLY STAGE DRIVERS FROM DUBUQUE TO WRIGHT'S CORNERS.

*Editors Sentinel:* Noticing that you are about to issue a souvenir number of your paper, on account of its fiftieth milestone being reached, and as I was one of the original first subscribers to the Sentinel, giving your father, W. C. Swigert, my name before there was a copy of the paper issued, I thought I would write you a short account of my early life in Iowa.

My father's family left Oneida county, New York, in August, 1838, headed for the land of promise on the west banks of the Mississippi, having received glowing accounts of the richness of the soil and the cheapness of the land, etc., from my uncle, a Mr. James Kelly, who came to the state about 1835. Our trip was made overland by wagon to Buffalo, New York; from there by steamer to Detroit, Michigan; then again we started with our wagon, coming via Chicago where we spent one of the Sundays of our trip. Chicago at that time was only a small village. We reached the Mississippi River at Savanna, Illinois, thinking we could cross there, but had to drive north to Galena, where we crossed by ferry to Dubuque, staying the first night at Tim Finnigan's hotel.

My father settled on Tete des Morts Creek, near St. Donatus, in September, 1838. The neighbors were few, among them being my uncle, James Kelly, H. K. Magoon, Frederick Etting, Barney Saunders, Simpsons, and Fredericks. At this time the country you may say was in its native state, only a few small patches

being cleared near the cabins. The Indians were not numerous in these sections but we heard at various times that they planned to massacre the white settlers.

One of our neighbors in after years was Montgomery, the man who killed Brown north of Maquoketa.

In 1847 my people moved to Lamotte. In 1853-4, I drove stage from Dubuque to Wright's Corners, and it was on one of these trips that one of my passengers, I afterward found out, was W. C. Swigert, the founder of the Sentinel. It was to him I gave my name as a subscriber to the paper which he was about to establish and I received the first number of the paper. At this time the principal business men of Maquoketa were Jonas Clark, John E. Goodenow, Pierce Mitchell, Geo. D. Lyon, P. M., Alonzo Spaulding and C. C. Billups, better known as "Clum."

Some two years ago I passed over the route or a part of it, that I used to drive over in 1853 and 1854, and visited the place of original settlement in Jackson county, but things have changed. The timber is gone and instead there are fine houses and barns showing that prosperous farmers live where there used to be log cabins and small patches of land cleared to raise the crops. Some of the old settlers of Tete des Morts are still living, but very few. Dexter Fields, spoken of in your paper, spent his first winter in Iowa with my father's family teaching in the district school. Having seen the Sentinel grow both in size and usefulness in the past fifteen years I can only wish it the success that it should have for the future.

Respectfully yours,

NELSON POTTER.

Anamosa, Iowa, March 24, 1904.

#### FARMERS CREEK.

I am indebted to Mr. E. D. Shinkle, now a resident of Maquoketa, a pioneer and a son of a pioneer, for a large part of the information in relation to a group of pioneers who, if not the very first settlers in the forks of the Maquoketa, were certainly among the first, for I have been unable thus far to get any record of a settlement earlier than the spring of 1836. According to Mr. Shinkle's account, Daniel Shinkle, David and Thomas Owens, Jesse Pate, Barney White, Jones Edwards, and Ben Copeland, a son-in-law of Edwards, came from their homes on Fever River near Galena, Illinois, in the fall of 1835, to the forks of the Maquoketa, to hunt game and bees in the then unbroken forests of the country embraced in Farmers Creek and South Fork townships. The country pleased them so much, being similar to the country from which they originally came, Ohio, that they decided to take up claims, and build homes here, and accordingly marked off claims as was the custom at that period by blazing trees around their several claims, and in the early spring of 1836, came back and built cabins and commenced moving into the claims as fast as the cabins could be got ready, all but Shinkle moving over in 1836. Shinkle left his family near Galena until 1838, dividing his time and labor between the claim and the lead mines.

Jesse Pate located on what became by survey, the southwest corner of section 36, in Farmers Creek township on lands that have been known for seventy-three years as the Dr. Usher farm.

Jones Edwards located on the southeast quarter and Daniel Shinkle on the northeast quarter of the same section. Barney White located on and built a cabin on what became section 1, South Fork township, now owned by Asa Struble, and Ben Copeland located on what is now part of section 31, Perry township, which is now occupied by the family of the late Isaac McPeak. David Owen's grandfather, E. D. Shinkle, located on southeast quarter of section 25, Farmers Creek township, which was later known as the Martin Flinn farm and still later became known as part of the George Cooper farm. Mr. Shinkle says that he heard his father say that at the time they made their claims in the forks, the nearest cabin was at the foot of the long hill south of Bellevue.



The first grain raised by the settlers had to be taken to Galena to be ground and that the first mill erected west of the Mississippi was built at Cat Fish and they patronized that until the mill on Mill Creek near Maquoketa, known as the McCloy Mill, was built. Daniel Shinkle rove out shakes or clapboards, to side up and shingle the McCloy Mill as there was no lumber to be had at that time, but David Owens was one of the first millers at that mill. There was no elevator in then, and the wheat when ground was run into a meal chest, and then carried up a ladder to a boiler by the miller in a half bushel measure.

These first settlers experienced hard times in the first year of their settlement here. One year their seed corn was poor and their crop a failure on that account.

On the day that Daniel Shinkle left the new settlement to go and move his family to his claim, he and six other persons had only for their dinner two small wild pigeons and four or five small potatoes. Mr. Shinkle crossed the river at Smith's Ferry above Bellevue on a small row boat railed around the sides with fence rails, and it took an entire day to get the family, and stock, etc., over the river. While crossing with their cattle, a heifer jumped over the railing and it seemed for a time would drown, but a rope was thrown over her head and she was towed across. When the family arrived at the claim they found a log cabin made of round logs, built like a pen and covered with stakes split out of trees, without any floor and the nettles and other weeds were knee high in the cabin. Mr. Shinkle says that the prospect was so discouraging that his mother broke down and cried. He also says that his grandfather, David Owens, helped to build the first mill built on Farmers Creek, which was built by Hazen and Morden, and was the first miller at that mill. The mill is best known as the Greener Mill.

Mr. Shinkle attended a famous Fourth of July celebration in Andrew during the county seat contest between Andrew and Bellevue, wherein the citizens of Andrew gave a free dinner to the public which doubtless proved a good factor in the contest, and contributed no little to the victory scored by Andrew. He was also present and witnessed the execution of Joseph Jackson for the murder of Perkins. Jackson was hanged in Andrew in July, 1842. Shinkle saw him brought down from Butterworth's Tavern and placed on a box or platform on a wagon which was driven under a tree. The rope was fastened to a limb and the other end adjusted around Jackson's neck and the wagon pulled out from under him leaving him suspended in the air, the twist in the rope swinging him around and around. Jackson had been told that if his neck was not broken that the doctors would resuscitate him after he had been hanged and as the penalty had been paid he would be free to go where he chose. Consequently he laid the weight of his body on the rope as soon as it was tied and was allowed to strangle, the sheriff not taking any chances by limiting the time.

Mr. Shinkle says the first school he attended was taught by a Miss Nancy Range, in one end of a cabin occupied by the family of Dr. Chas. Usher, Miss Range being a sister of Mrs. Sherwood whose family at that time lived on what is now known as the Ellis farm, in South Fork township. A daughter of Sherwoods married a Dr. Martin who, at one time, was well known in Maquoketa.

Mr. Shinkle remembers well the great excitement caused by a well that he was digging, caving in on and killing Peter Jerman on land now owned and occupied by A. J. York, in South Fork township. Few men have been permitted to note such a wonderful transformation in a country in which they spent their lives as Mr. Shinkle has. He has seen a dense, unbroken forest entirely removed and in its stead, beautiful towns, villages, rich farms and prosperous, happy homes.

The Shinkle and Owens families were pioneers of Illinois, as well as of Iowa. Daniel Shinkle was born in Brown county, Ohio, in 1805, and when sixteen years old came with his parents west to where the city of Springfield, Illinois, now stands. David Owens owned about five hundred acres at that time along

the Sangamon River, and when Daniel Shinkle married Nancy Owens, her father owned eighty acres of land on which they made a home and on which E. D. Shinkle was born and which the town of Decatur was afterward built.

At the close of the Black Hawk war, the Owens and Shinkle families sold out their interests at Decatur and removed to the lead mines near Galena, where they remained until coming to Jackson county, Iowa, in 1835 and 1836. David Owens spent his last days with the Shinkle family and was buried in the old Parsonage burying ground, on section 36, Farmers Creek township. While I am convinced that there were no earlier settlers than the parties named above, I am aware that quite a large number of settlers came to this part of the country in 1836. Steve and Ben Esgate took up claims at that time near where the Esgate schoolhouse now stands about two miles west of the Shinkle settlement, and quite a colony came to Fulton, in 1836. While I can remember very well and can still locate all the sites of the first cabins for miles around my home, I find it very difficult to learn but little of the people who built them, for the reason that the first settlers have long since passed away and their descendants have moved away. Anson H. Wilson, I believe is the last of the old pioneers who came here in the '30s as a grown up man, but there are a few descendants of pioneers like Mr. Shinkle, Mr. Isaiah Cooley, and Rev. J. W. Said, who have a vivid recollection of pioneer times. A large per cent of the settlers of 1836 came from the lead mines near Galena, and not a few of them had participated in the Black Hawk war. Among the latter class of whom I was personally acquainted was Nathan and Jesse Said, Mr. Buchner, their brother-in-law and old Mr. Furnish, all of whom settled in the fork of the Maquoketa.

## HISTORY OF BRANDON AND FARMERS CREEK TOWNSHIPS

PRIOR TO 1850.

(By Levi Wagoner.)

In looking over the annals of Jackson county, I find nothing definite on record of the early settlements of that part of the county embracing the western part of Farmers Creek and the eastern part of Brandon townships. In this territory there was already a flourishing settlement in 1850 when the writer first visited Jackson county. This settlement derived its name from the Rev. E. Larkey, who was probably the first to make a permanent home at the cross roads which at that time was called Larkey's Corners. Here was already what might be called a model settlement, a settlement of intelligent men and women, a schoolhouse that did credit to its founders at that early date, a place for divine worship, a Sunday school, and a well organized literary society of good grade, all these were already in evidence in 1850 when the writer formed his first acquaintance with the pioneers, some of whom made their beginning as early as 1844.

Mr. Allen H. Buchner, Sr., was the first of my intimate acquaintances in 1850, who was already staked down in this settlement. He was a man of genial disposition, well informed, and easy to approach, in fact, he was a sort of encyclopedia of useful knowledge that gave him a prestige over his neighbors and made him a central figure in whatever society he chanced to enter. But there were others in this settlement scarcely less noted. A stranger coming from the eastern states, believing, as many of them did, that the sun rose and set east of the Alleghany Mountains, often found themselves outwitted by these sturdy pioneers in the Larkey settlement. Most of these old settlers had acquired their notoriety and prestige by their long experience of frontier life, and among these old veterans were probably more ministers of the gospel than could be found in any other districts of like size and population in Jackson county. First, Rev. E. Larkey, Nathan Said, Thos. Said, Russell Dutton, and later came J. W. Said to the rostrum. All of these the writer frequently had the privilege of hearing expound the Word, and all of these had the rare



gift of extemporaneous speaking and that without notes. And yet another that should be included among the ministers, was Rev. Dr. Blackburn, a man of far more than ordinary ability.

My personal knowledge of this community dates back to 1850, and as to the dates of arrival of these first settlers prior to 1850, I have no correct knowledge, but through the kindness of Mr. R. H. Buchner, I present the reader a facsimile list furnished by him to assist in giving correct names and dates which I subjoin to what has already been said. And now Mr. Buchner sends me the following list of names and dates which read as follows:

"My father, Allen H. Buchner, was born June 28, 1821, in Canada, and grew to manhood in that country. Afterward he crossed to the states and worked on the Erie and Welland canals for several seasons, after which he sailed on the lakes for several years and left the last boat he sailed on at the present city of Chicago, and, crossing Illinois on foot, came to Iowa in 1844, where he made his home in Jackson county until 1876. He again moved to Kansas, where he lived a number of years, when old age and infirmity caused him to give up farming and he again returned to Jackson county, and died at the home of his son, J. A. Buchner, in the city of Maquoketa, February 14, 1894. He was married to Emily Furnish, August 8, 1845. My mother was born in Illinois, April 19, 1829, and died September 8, 1900. My grandfather, Thos. Furnish, came across the river from the Galena lead mines in 1836. He was among the earliest pioneers who came to make a home in Iowa. He was born May 16, 1803, and grew to manhood in Kentucky, and was married before leaving that state. Grandmother Furnish was a sister to Nathan Said, and was born May 6, 1807. They raised a family of six boys and four girls, all of whom are living (1908), and are married and scattered over the western states, from Indian Territory to Oregon. My grandfather Furnish learned to be inspired with an ambition to be on the frontier of civilization. He made one trip to western Iowa to settle, but he had to return as he got so far away from supplies that he could not procure the necessities of life. About 1856 he again crossed the Missouri and located in northeast Kansas. He again crossed the plains with an ox team, at the time of the Pike's Peak gold excitement, but returned, as many others did, disappointed. At the time of our Civil war he was forced to leave his Kansas home on account of the guerrilla warfare between Missouri and Kansas. He came back to Iowa and stayed until after the war, and then again returned to his Kansas home, where he died at a ripe old age. Grandmother Furnish lived to join in the rush to Oklahoma, with her sons, who inherited the disposition of their father to be on the frontier, and she died in that territory at an age of but a little short of one hundred years.

"Nathan Said, Jesse Said, Bartlett Said, Caleb Said and Thomas Said, all brothers, came from Illinois at about the same time that grandfather did, and located on land in western Farmers Creek and eastern Brandon townships. I neglected to say in its proper connection that my grandfather Furnish served in the Black Hawk war, playing fife in a military band, and was present at the Brown raid, known as the Bellevue war, and also at the hanging of Grifford and Barger, and was prominent in assisting to break up the lawless combinations of that early date.

"Eliakim Wilson, father of Eli Wilson, now of Iron Hills, Edward Larkey, Geo. Larkey, James Dillon, son in law of Edward Larkey, Russell Dutton, a Mr. Dutton, the father of Ezra and Emory Dutton; David McDonald, and possibly others that I cannot now call to mind, settled at an early date in Farmers Creek township, in sections 17 and 18. Most of the last named parties came from Nauvoo, Illinois, soon after the raid that drove the Mormons out.

"Mr. Barger, who killed his wife, settled in Brandon township, in section 13, and was living there in 1849, when he went to California, and on his return a few years later to find his wife had a child in his absence, is supposed to have caused the trouble that led to the killing of his wife. Barger lived on land

adjoining my father's place, and my people knew the inside of that case better than the general public did."

The above statement is substantially as received from my informant, R. H. Buchner, and serves to post the reader with the beginning and progress of the Larkey settlement prior to 1850.

### LAMOTTE.

(Hon. William Moran.)

Among the busy, thriving little towns of the county, Lamotte stands very near the head in the amount of business transacted. There was a postoffice, stores and blacksmith shop and saloon there away back before the war. But the village did not grow much until after the railroad came in 1879. The town was platted in 1873, and was incorporated March 18, 1879, and soon became a substantial growth.

A fine public school building was erected in 1903, and the parochial school in 1908. The Catholic church was built in 1893 and the parochial residence in 1904. The first resident priest was Rev. Luchorman, who died there. The present priest is Rev. Friedman.

The first postmaster was Z. Montague, who was succeeded by Hon. John Wilson. N. A. Hoffman bought the general store of Mr. Wilson and was made deputy postmaster by Wilson, and later was appointed postmaster and held the office until Cleveland's second term, when Hon. N. B. Nemmers was appointed. At the end of four years the administration changed and as Mr. Hoffman had changed his politics, he was again appointed to the office and still holds the job.

The German American Savings Bank was organized and opened its books for business in 1896. T. J. Lambe has been the cashier during all of its existence.

Lamotte city officials: Mayor, J. H. Ahlers; recorder, N. A. Hoffman; treasurer, N. B. Nemmers; assessor, J. T. Reddin. Councilmen—Dr. J. C. Mueller, Thomas Dauherty, John R. Dunn, F. R. Ahlers, M. A. Hingtgen, F. R. Harris. Postmaster, N. A. Hoffman. R. F. D. carriers, Mark Reddin, route 2; Nicholas Ehlinger. School directory—President, N. A. Hoffman; secretary, P. J. Lang; treasurer, H. L. Goodsell; principal, S. W. Mitchell; primary, Mrs. Nellie Reddin; directors, N. A. Hoffman, Wm. Moran, J. Cahill, Dan J. Gibbs, Will Thompson. Churches—Holy Rosary Catholic church, Rev. Father Friedman, pastor; Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Bailey, pastor.

### OTHER TOWNS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

#### COTTONVILLE.

Cottonville, in Richland township, on the Maquoketa and Dubuque wagon road, was, prior to and during the Civil war, a thriving little town; at that time there was two general stores, one kept by Mrs. Eliza Wasson, whose husband was in the army and lost his life there. Mrs. Wasson sold out to Mr. A. G. Abbey. Frank Purdy also kept a general store, and Port Jamison had a grocery store. Wm. Rice had a shoe shop, as did one Farrington. There was a blacksmith shop, wagon shop, postoffice, and saloon, and a Methodist church. But the once bright prospect withered and died with the coming of the railroad to Lamotte. The Methodists moved away and the church fell into decay. There remains now only a little store on the corner, and a blacksmith shop in the once thrifty little town.

#### ZWINGLE.

This old town, located on the line of Dubuque and Jackson counties, about four miles northwest of Lamotte, although on a railroad, has made but little



progress in the past fifty years. Daniel Court was the earliest permanent settler coming here in 1846, and his brother Albert, coming two years later, and the locality was known for a long time as the Court neighborhood or settlement. The first settlers were nearly all from Pennsylvania. Dan Court was a man of considerable ability and was twice elected a member of the legislature for Dubuque county. Rev. F. Bauman came to where Zwingle is now located, on April 17, 1853, and established the first Reformed church established in Iowa, and was its pastor until his death in 1909. He also organized a church at Iron Hills, in the early '50s. There was an effort made in 1908-1909 to incorporate the town of Zwingle, but the articles of incorporation were never completed.

#### SPRAGUEVILLE.

Spragueville is another ancient village and once prospered, but was blighted by a railroad that came near, yet too far. The village was named for one Sprague, who settled there in 1841 and built a mill, which had his name during its existence. A large flouring mill was built on the site later known as the Spragueville Mills.

The new town of Preston, on the railroad, drew the trade away from Spragueville, and the burg was in a state of innocuous desultude for many years. The screech of the locomotive in the green island cutoff, is now heard in the ancient village; but while many trains pass through, none stop. If the railroad company can be induced to build a station there, the old town may take on new life.

#### MILL ROCK.

Mill Rock was platted in 1854 by D. L. Royer, John McCullon, W. H. Rosenburger, William Wilcox, Henry Stuperan, John Cubb. There was a fine flouring mill there at one time, and a nice little village. But the railroad passed it by, and it is a little more than a tradition or memory now.

#### IRON HILLS.

Iron Hills had a postoffice started in the early '50s, as well as numerous cooper shops. It was made famous in 1857 by the organization of a vigilance committee there, of which the postmaster and merchant was captain and leader. The Bowling brothers, Frank, Howard, Harris, William and Fielding, were among the earliest settlers coming to the territory in 1838. Edward Flathers came to that locality in 1842, and Oliver Jerman and Henry Jarrett came in the '30s.

Frank Bowling platted what is now known as West Iron Hill, April 5, 1859, in section 30, township 85, range 1. At present there is a general store, blacksmith shop, and Free Methodist church and telephone exchange.

#### NASHVILLE.

Nashville is a station on the Midland Railroad, seven miles west of Maquoketa, has three general stores, a postoffice, blacksmith and repair shops, and a church.

#### BALDWIN.

Baldwin is a small town on the Midland Railroad, in Monmouth township, with a population of about three hundred people; has several general stores; drug store, harness shop, meat market, hotel, saloon, restaurant, livery barn, barber shop, and is a hustling little burg.

## MONMOUTH.

Monmouth is another station on the Midland, in the same township, and about two miles west of Baldwin; has about the same number of inhabitants and about the same number of business houses. It is a thrifty little town.

## OZARK.

Ozark, which once boasted a postoffice, gristmill, sawmill and woolen mill, has been wiped off the map, so far as any pretention to building a town or village.

## CANTON.

Canton, once a scene of great commercial activity, retains but little of former greatness. We give it a more extensive write up in another sketch.

## OTTER CREEK.

Otter Creek, an early day postoffice village, must have deteriorated very much in forty or fifty years. It is claimed that thirty years ago, it had two stores, a gristmill, blacksmith shop, and wagon shop. At the present time there is one store, a creamery, blacksmith shop and wood repair shop. The first store on the present site of Otter Creek, owned and conducted by Ed. Beck, in 1856; he sold out to Abe Beck in 1862. McAllister followed Beck and Chris Denlinger bought out McAllister and conducted the store for several years. The first store was on the south side of the road and east of the present store. Flannery built the present store building, and conducted a store there, with good success for many years, selling building and stock to T. J. McCarthy about 1891-2.

Zacaria Burns was the first settler in this locality, coming there in 1845, and the place was known for many years as the Burns settlement. Burns owned the farm now owned by Thomas Ryan, just west of the Catholic church, one of the Millsaps owned land that is now a part of Levi Hutchins' farm.





# INDEX

---

Introductory .....	5	Thrilling crimes in pioneer days.....	230
State of Iowa.....	7	State vs. Esther Conklin, Aminadab	
Government .....	12	Conklin, Elijah Conklin.....	231
School system .....	14	The Ingles tragedy.....	234
The Indian and his fate.....	15	Mobs in Jackson county.....	236
Black Hawk ...'	21	The Iron Hills Vigilantes.....	239
Territorial history .....	28	Hanging of horse thieves.....	241
Indian purchases, reserves and treaties	32	Killing of Michael Reating.....	243
Spanish grants .....	35	The McArdle murder .....	244
The Half-breed tract .....	39	The Cottonville tragedy .....	244
Early settlements .....	40	State of Iowa vs. Samuel P. Watkins,	
Register of the territory of Iowa.....	47	Calvin Nelson and John B. Bucklin..	246
Constitutional conventions of Iowa....	48	Death of Watkins recalls famous	
Organization of Jackson county.....	54	murder .....	263
Early settlements in Jackson county...	58	Killing of Melius Boser.....	269
Population of Jackson county.....	66	Shot down while defending his sister's	
Early post offices in Jackson county...	66	honor .....	273
Public officials .....	67	Killing of Hi Hoover.....	275
How Iowa City became the territorial		State of Iowa vs. Henry Weston.....	275
capital .....	50	Mina Keil murder.....	278
The last of the red men in Jackson		Trial of Christian Eckerlebe.....	279
county .....	61	Murder of A. D. Rowland.....	296
Our territorial pioneers.....	63	State of Iowa vs. George Morehead...	297
County seat contests in Jackson county	72	Killing of Henry Schaper.....	298
The judiciary .....	79	Counterfeiter redeemed by patriotism..	300
The bar of Jackson county.....	85	Early day inquests.....	302
Memorabilia .....	94	Reminiscences .....	314
Jackson county press.....	99	Jackson County Historical Society....	314
Geology of Jackson county.....	104	William Burlson writes of the early	
Notes on geology .....	114	days .....	317
Devastations .....	121	Marcus D. Littell.....	319
Military history of Jackson county...	126	Oldest Iowa pioneer passes away.....	319
Territorial militia .....	128	Alexander Reed .....	321
Missouri boundary war.....	131	S. D. Tubbs.....	322
Brush creek rangers.....	133	Discovers an old grave.....	321
Mexican war volunteers.....	136	Anson H. Wilson.....	325
Jackson county in the Civil war.....	141	A half hour with Uncle Ance Wilson..	334
Soldiers' festival .....	148	A buckeye Christmas.....	337
Jackson county soldiers in the Civil		Mrs. Anna E. Wilson.....	339
war .....	149	Jacques Charpiot .....	341
Colonel Joseph J. Woods.....	190	Isaiah Cooley .....	342
Colonel J. W. Jenkins.....	201	W. P. Dunlap.....	343
Captain Andrew William Drips.....	205	Early Pioneers .....	345
William Ellis .....	214	A reminder of the old times.....	347
Jackson county veteran association...	215	The father of Maquoketa.....	351
Jackson county in the Spanish war...	216	Recollections of Dan Coakley.....	352
Roll of company.....	219	Some of the old mills.....	355
The Union Veteran's Union.....	220	Personal recollections by J. W. Ellis...	359
Some of the criminal history of Jackson		Recollection of early days.....	362
county .....	221	B. B. Breeden .....	364
Groff Davis tragedy.....	221	Death of Joseph Henrie.....	365
Only legal execution of the death pen-		An old campaign flag.....	365
alty in Jackson county.....	223	Prairie Springs township fifty years	
Killing of Andrew M. Brown.....	227	ago .....	366
State of Iowa vs. Absalom Mont-		Burns settlement .....	367
gomery .....	228	Dr. M. J. Belden.....	368



- Captain John H. Weber.....370  
 W. P. Ward.....372  
 The Phillips family.....372  
 Osborne Sampson .....377  
 The Summers family.....379  
 Arnold Reiling and wife.....381  
 W. H. Reed.....382  
 Personal estimate of Dr. Holt.....385  
 F. C. Bauman .....387  
 Boardman .....388  
 Philip Burr Bradley.....391  
 William M. Stephens.....393  
 Some old log houses.....395  
 When the Claim society was supreme..396  
 A worthy tribute to the early pioneers.397  
 Letter from an old pioneer.....399  
 Address of Charles Wyckoff at an old  
 settlers' meeting .....401  
 The Bellevue war .....403  
 Among the early settlers of Bellevue..476  
 Bellevue homecoming .....481  
 Historical address by Hon. William  
 Graham .....482  
 Bellevue now and twenty years ago....488  
 St. Joseph's church.....495  
 Andrew .....496  
 Monument dedicated to Mancel Briggs.500  
 Sabula .....522  
 Sabula and its environs as they were  
 in '43 .....539  
 Reminiscences of Sabula .....542  
 Miles in its pioneer days.....549  
 Maquoketa .....553  
 Mrs. S. F. Kelso's reminiscence of the  
 old sod-covered schoolhouse.....573  
 Early schools of Maquoketa .....574  
 Early steamboating on the Maquoketa  
 river .....586  
 Reminiscences of fifty years ago.....602  
 A Gala Day in Maquoketa.....606  
 Address by Mrs. Goodenow-Anderson  
 at the Old Settlers' meeting.....608  
 Maquoketa township record fifty-nine  
 years old .....610  
 Business men of Maquoketa in '57....614  
 Recollections of early days.....616  
 Maquoketa's homecoming .....624  
 From the Sentinel of August 26, 1858..646  
 The Women's Clubs.....649  
 Territorial pioneers .....653  
 Journal of a missionary in Jackson  
 county .....665  
 Preston .....674  
 Canton in 1850 .....686  
 Ozark fifty years ago.....688  
 Crabtown fifty years ago.....689  
 Washington Mills .....691  
 Zwingle in 1846.....693  
 Early days in and about Bridgeport..695  
 One of the early stage drivers from  
 Dubuque to Wright's Corners.....696  
 Farmers Creek .....697  
 History of Brandon and Farmers Creek  
 townships prior to '50.....699  
 Other towns of Jackson county.....701

